



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

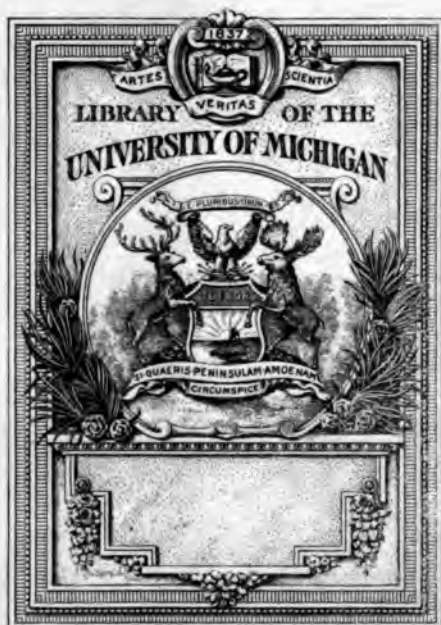
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

a





UNITED STATES COMMISSION ON BOUNDARY BETWEEN
VENEZUELA AND BRITISH GUIANA

= 1

66782

REPORT

AND

ACCOMPANYING PAPERS

OF THE

COMMISSION APPOINTED BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED
STATES "TO INVESTIGATE AND REPORT UPON THE TRUE
DIVISIONAL LINE BETWEEN THE REPUBLIC OF
VENEZUELA AND BRITISH GUIANA"

Volume 2

EXTRACTS FROM ARCHIVES

WASHINGTON

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

1897

REPORT

AND

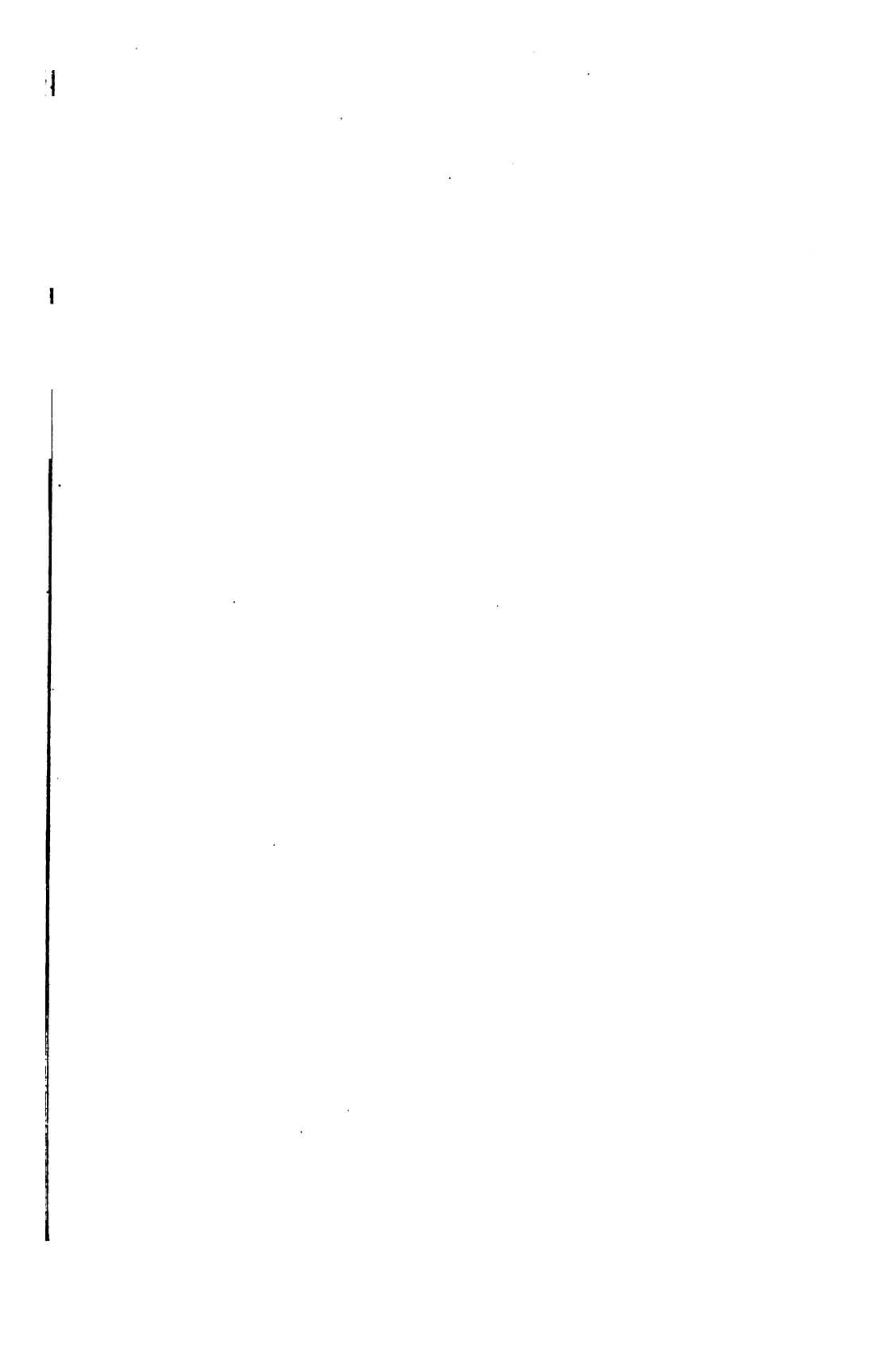
ACCOMPANYING PAPERS

OF THE

COMMISSION APPOINTED BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED
STATES "TO INVESTIGATE AND REPORT UPON THE TRUE
DIVISIONAL LINE BETWEEN THE REPUBLIC OF
VENEZUELA AND BRITISH GUIANA"

Volume 2

EXTRACTS FROM ARCHIVES



EXTRACTS FROM DUTCH ARCHIVES.

INTRODUCTORY NOTE.

I have the honor herewith to submit the Dutch transcripts gathered for the Commission in Europe. How and where they were found has been told in my report of that mission.¹ It remains here to say a word of the method of their selection and translation.

In the first place it must be borne in mind that during the process of my research there was given to the press by the Government of Great Britain a large body of extracts from these Dutch sources. The publication of these documents, nearly or quite all of which would else have been included in my own transcripts, made my work an after-math. That the present transcripts must be studied with this British Blue Book constantly in hand needs no pointing out. To this end I have made liberal reference to that volume—the Blue Book thus briefly referred to being, of course, that known officially as “Venezuela, No. 3 (1896).”

For what had thus been printed in the Blue Book it was deemed enough to verify the translations by the manuscript originals, save where the critical bearing of a passage upon the question at issue made it desirable to have it also in the original Dutch, or where dissent from a translation made an appeal to the original necessary. In such cases the passage is here transcribed; and, to make all objections to the translation as evident as possible, the exact wording of the British translators has been borrowed, except where there was ground for positive departure.

There was, however, much left to do. The British extracts, drawn almost wholly from documents in British hands, scarcely touch the earliest history of the Guiana colonies, and give more attention to what

¹ In Vol. I of the report of the Commission.

was done in the colonies than to the acts and instructions of the Dutch Government. To these, therefore, my own pay especial attention. During the earliest period, from the beginning of Dutch relations with Guiana to the date when Dutch settlement there is clearly demonstrable, everything was copied which could throw light upon these relations. From the beginning of ascertained settlement, attention was confined to western Guiana; but down to the creation of the new West India Company, in 1674, every passage was transcribed which seemed to throw light upon the extent and character of those colonies (in the Essequibo, the Pomeroon, and the Moruca) which lay nearest to the Spanish frontier. From 1674 on, only those passages were copied which bore directly upon the boundary, upon the occupation of the disputed territory, or upon the relations of the Dutch with the Spanish colonies and through them with the Spanish court. Within these limits it is hoped that nothing was overlooked.

That much of what is here submitted may at first seem irrelevant I can well believe; but further study will perhaps make its bearing clearer. It was deemed unwise to leave behind aught whose lack might make necessary another search through the documents. In general, full documents were preferred to partial ones wherever the irrelevant matter was small, and full paragraphs to partial ones when only a few irrelevant clauses were in question. This was meant to assure the Commission that nothing of pertinence had been omitted, and to save it from doubt as to the exact meaning of a context.

Care has been had to preserve exactly, not only the wording, but the paragraphing of the originals, and scrupulously to indicate every omission. To guard against the possibility that an incomplete document might be taken for a complete one, as well as for the saving of space, the addresses and the signatures have been omitted, save where the extract is from the beginning or the end of a document. The source, date, and destination of every paper will be found in the title prefixed.

Great pains, too, have been taken to copy exactly the spelling and the punctuation, however absurd, of the manuscript; and especial care has been given to the proper names. Even where (as often in these documents, mostly of a commercial character and never meant for publication) an error is palpably but the slip of a hurried clerk and admits of easy correction, the transcript scrupulously follows the original, leaving the translation to make clear the sense. It seemed unwise to disfigure the page by pointing out each of these multitudinous errors with a "*sic*."

This has, in general, been used only in phrases whose importance or whose obscurity makes the assurance of moment. It is believed, however, that such care has been given to the collation and proof reading that the misspellings and repetitions found in the text, as here printed, may with all confidence be ascribed to the original manuscripts. The capitalization and the division of words—matters which the manuscripts themselves often left wholly doubtful—have for the most part been treated with the freedom observed by Dutch scholars in the editing of manuscripts. Where, however, any significance seemed attached to these by the writer, or where the sense could in any way turn on them, the original has been followed as closely as possible. After much discussion, it was deemed wisest to print always as *y* the character now commonly printed as *ij*, rather than to follow the meaningless diversity of the originals.

The translations are, with few exceptions, the work of my colleague, Dr. De Haan; and all of them have passed under his eye as well as my own. They represent our best common effort to reproduce accurately the sense of the original. Save in so far as it was necessary in order to make clear the meaning of a document, we have not tried to improve its style, and that style is sometimes very bad. For a translation of a few of the extracts we are indebted to Miss Ruth Putnam, who kindly came to our aid just at the completion of our work. Inasmuch as the Dutch was to be printed parallel with the translation, it has been thought unnecessary to preserve in the English the confusing variation in the spelling of proper names. For all names occurring often enough to suggest a criterion a standard form has been chosen, which has been used throughout. It will, perhaps, be noticed that Dutch titles of dignity are often curtailed or omitted. This arises less from democratic austerity, than from the fact that no satisfactory translation of these titles could be found. At the date of these manuscripts, though still demanded by official etiquette, they had become almost as unmeaning as the English "Mr." or the use of the plural "you."

I can not hope that our independent versions will be found to possess the idiomatic freshness and vigor which mark those of the British translators. It will be enough if they prove not less correct. If it shall be found that here and there we have detected and corrected errors of the British scholars, it must not be forgotten that we have had the advantage of profiting by their prior work. It will, of course, be noticed that what we have counted their mistakes are by no means always to the advantage of British claims.

The source of each extract is given immediately under its title. As the papers of the West India Company at The Hague are soon to be reclassified and recatalogued, it has seemed wise to add to the volume number the cover-title, which is in almost every case an accurate description of the contents of the volume and which is likely to be at least as permanent as the substantial old vellum bindings. Much liberty has been taken, however, with the form of the dates on these volumes. That it was not noted also whether these volumes belong respectively to the archives of the Zeeland Chamber, the Amsterdam Chamber, or the Supreme Board (the Ten or the Nineteen), I regret, and can only plead the haste which necessarily attended my work. By far the larger part, however, came from the Zeeland Chamber, whose records are not only more fully preserved, but were, apart from this, far richer for the present research. The papers in London, though used by me at the Colonial Office, whither they had been brought for the use of Her Majesty's officials, belong, as I was told, in the custody of the Record Office, where they are doubtless accessible to all scholars; and to the Record Office I have accordingly ascribed them. They constitute a single series, for which I have ventured to coin the name "Essequibo papers," using for the volumes the numeration given them by the Record Office instead of the older Dutch numbering still visible on their covers.

GEORGE L. BURR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
1	Holland Estates	1581	Action regarding a proposed expedition to the West Indies.	3
2	States-General	1597	Action regarding expeditions to Guiana or elsewhere.	9
3	Holland Estates	1597	Action regarding an expedition to Guiana.	11
4	States-General	1598	Action regarding an expedition to Guiana.	12
5	A. Cabeliau, supercargo	1599	Journal of the earliest Dutch exploration of the Guiana coast.	13
6	States-General	1599	Action regarding expeditions to Guiana or elsewhere.	22
7	Zeeland Estates	1599	Action regarding an expedition to America.	23
8	States-General	1602	Action regarding an expedition to the Orinoco.	25
	Admiralty of Amsterdam	1604		
9	[W. Usselinx?] to the States-General	[1603]	Memorial urging the colonization of Guiana.	27
10	States-General	1603, Feb. 25	Action as to the colonization of Guiana.	36
11	States-General	1604, Mar. 1	Action on a petition as to the Guiana trade.	36
12	Cornelis Janssen Vianen to the Prince of Orange.	1621	Memorial as to how and where the Spaniards may best be attacked.	37
13	West India Company (the Nineteen).	1624	Action as to the colonization of the Amazon region.	38
14	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1626	Commission for captains of colonies ..	40
15	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1626, 1627	Action regarding colonies in Guiana.	41
16	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1627, Apr. 22 ..	Contract with Abraham van Pere for the colonization of Berbice.	46
17	West India Company (the Nineteen).	1627, June 12 ..	Conditions for colonies in Guiana	47
18	West India Company (the Nineteen).	1627, June 21 ..	Action on a petition to colonize Tobago.	54
19	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1628	Action regarding Essequibo	55
20	West India Company (the Nineteen).	1628, Nov. 22 ..	Conditions for colonies in Guiana	56
21	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1630-1632	Action regarding Essequibo	64
22	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1632, July 16 ..	Agreement with A. van Pere as to trade on the Wild Coast.	67
23	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1634-1637	Action regarding Essequibo	69

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
24	J. Onsiel, late advocate of Tobago, to West India Company.	1637.....	Report of the Spanish capture of Tobago, and of the plan of the Governor of Guayana for an attack on Essequibo.	73
25	J. Onsiel to West India Company.	1637.....	Account of the Spanish coasts from Trinidad to Havana.	83
26	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1638-1645.....	Action regarding Essequibo.....	96
27	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1646, Jan. 18...	Contract with A. van Pere as to a cargo from Essequibo.	104
28	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1647, May 23...	Contract for a voyage to Essequibo...	106
29	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1647.....	Accounting with the heirs of A. van Pere as to commodities due Essequibo.	109
30	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1648, Nov. 19 ..	Contract for transport to and from Essequibo.	110
31	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1649, Feb. 14...	Contract for transport to and from Essequibo.	112
32	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1656, Oct. 12...	Conditions for Guiana colonists.....	113
33	C. v. Lodensteyn and others	1657.....	Request for a grant on the coast of Guiana.	117
34	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1657.....	Liberties offered to patroons of Guiana colonies.	120
35	Zeeland Estates.....	1657, June 9 ..	Action on a proposition as to the Guiana colonies.	124
36	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1657, Dec. 24...	Contract with the Walcheren cities for their control of colonization in Guiana.	125
37	Walcheren cities: Committee governing Nova Zeelandia.	1657-1659.....	Action regarding the colony.....	126
38	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1658-1660.....	Action regarding the Guiana colonies.	129
39	J. Doensen and others.....	1664.....	Petition for registry of property in Essequibo.	132
	<i>Interpolation.</i>		<i>English evidence as to the Dutch colonies - their seizure in 1655-56.</i>	133
40	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1669-1674.....	Action regarding Essequibo.....	138
41	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1675, Feb. 22...	As to trade with Orinoco.....	141
42	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1675, Nov. 30...	As to trade with Orinoco.....	142
43	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1667, Nov. 6...	As to trade with Orinoco.....	143
44	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1678, Dec. 30...	As to trade with Orinoco.....	144
45	Commandeur, Essequibo, to the West India Company.	1679, Oct. 20...	Establishment of a post in the Pomeeroon. Danger from the Caribs. Trade with Orinoco.	144
46	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1680, Feb. 24...	As to trade with Orinoco.....	147

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

XI

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
47	Commandeur, Essequibo, to the West India Company.	1680, Apr. 16	As to trade with Orinoco	147
48	Commandeur, Essequibo, to the West India Company.	1680, June 22	As to trade with Orinoco	148
49	Commandeur, Essequibo, to the West India Company.	1680, June 28	Trade with Orinoco. Trade in Cuyuni and Mazaruni. Carib-Accoway war.	149
50	West India Company to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1681, May 22	As to trade with Orinoco	150
51	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	[1681]	Carib-Accoway war. Trade with Orinoco. Fishery in Orinoco. Fishery and hunting in Amacura. Cassava planting in Cuyuni.	151
52	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1681, Sept. 29	As to trade with Orinoco	153
53	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1682, Mar. 2	As to trade with Orinoco	153
54	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1682, June 18	As to trade with Orinoco	154
55	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1682, July 18	Trade with Orinoco. The Cuyuni closed by the Carib-Accoway war.	155
56	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1683, Jan. 8	Trade with the Indians. French trade in Barima. Trade with Orinoco.	155
57	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1683, Feb. 27	Is trying to check the Carib-Accoway war in Cuyuni, so as to get again the wild-hog hunting there.	157
58	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1683, Dec. 25	Trade with Orinoco. An employee stationed in Barima for trade with the Indians. Trade by others, there and in Pomeroun, prohibited. Urges taking the Barima into possession, as has provisionally been done by him.	158
59	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1684, Mar. 31	Profits from Pomeroun and Barima. Surinam traders spoil the trade in Barima. To check this a shelter built there, to be occasionally visited by the Pomeroun postholder. Again urges the taking of that river into possession. Trade with Orinoco. Hindrance of trade by the Indian war. The vanilla trade in Pomeroun and Barima.	159
60	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1684, Aug. 18	The French in possession of the Orinoco. Their assistance by Caribs from the Coppenam, driven out thence by the Dutch and taking refuge in the Barima. Murder by these of a Surinam captain and crew in Barima. Threats against Essequibo. Has resolved on a new redout on Stamper's Island. Interruption of the trade with Orinoco.	162
	Inclosure		Resolution of the planters as to the new redout.	163
61	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1684, Aug. 24	A scolding letter, dealing with many topics, but ignoring the suggestion as to the Barima. More information needed as to the proposed fort on Stamper's Island. Trade with Orinoco to be stopped.	164

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
62	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1685, Jan. 15 ..	As to the Orinoco trade. Approves its stoppage. French trade in the Barima, and even in the upper Cuyuni. Effect on trade there.	171
63	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1685, Feb. 11...	Reiterated prohibition of trade to Orinoco.	173
64	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1685, May 1....	The Spaniards again in possession of the Orinoco. Continued flight of the hostile Coppenam Caribs to Barima, Waini, and Amacura.	173
65	West India Company (the Ten).	1685, Oct. 17...	Opening of the Essequibo and the Pomeroon.	174
66	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1686, Jan. 3-9..	Action as to creation of a new colony in th Pomeroon. Investigation and report as to the old colony there.	175
67	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1686, Jan. 14...	No more liberties to be taken in appointing employes or increasing pay. Annatto adrug on the market. The Essequibo, together with the Pomeroon, to be thrown open. De Jonge appointed Commandeur of the Pomeroon. Insinuation as to the Commandeur's profits from the Orinoco trade.	180
68	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1686, June 7...	Trade in the upper Cuyuni. Incursions of the French there.	182
69	States-General.....	1688.....	Action on the protest of Spain against an alleged Dutch plan for the settlement of Darien	183
70	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1689, Jan. 7....	Need of better means of defense. The French daily in Barima. Danger of the Pomeroon colony	187
71	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1689, Oct. 12 ...	The French building a fort in Barima. Their trade there and their threats against Essequibo. Condition of the latter's defenses	190
72	West India Company (the Ten).	1689, Nov. 15 ..	All the Company's property to be brought from the Pomeroon. Three men with a flag to be left there to maintain possession.	190
73	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1690, May 18..	Reply as to the French fort building in Barima. Advice for defense of Essequibo. Reiteration of instructions as to the Pomeroon. More annatto to be got from the Indians.	191
74	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1691, Sept. 7...	Mustor roll of the Company's servants.	192
75	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1693, Oct. 23 ..	Commendation of his discovery, up the Cuyuni, of a source for the supply of horses. This trade to be a monopoly of the Company.	194
76	Commandeur, Essequibo	1694, Mar. 26..	New plantation in Cuyuni above the fort.	194
77	Commandeur, Essequibo	1695, June 24..	The French with Caribs from Barima staying in the mouth of the Pomeroon and threatening Essequibo. Plans for defense. Need of settlers and of slaves.	195
78	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1696, Dec. 6...	Surinam traders not to be tolerated in Essequibo.	196

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

XIII

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
79	Commandeur, Essequibo.....	1697, Apr 1....	As to the trade in horses up the Cuyuni.	196
80	Commandeur, Essequibo.....	1700, Jan. 2....	Fishery and trade in Waini.....	197
81	Commandeur, Essequibo.....	1700, Aug. 20..	Fishery in Waini; trade with Orinoco.	197
82	Commandeur, Essequibo.....	1701, May 14..	Condition of the trade in horses up in Cuyuni.	198
83	Commandeur, Essequibo.....	1701, July 17..	Muster roll of the Company's servants.	199
84	Court of Policy, Essequibo.....	1701, Oct. 24..	Action as to buying horses from a New England ship, trade with the Spanish colonies being cut off.	200
85	Court of Policy, Essequibo.....	1701, Nov. 19..	Provisions for a reconnaissance in force in the Waini.	201
86	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1703, Jan. 24..	The Company's monopoly of the trade in horses and Indian slaves must be maintained. A quarryman sent to examine the falls, with a view to opening up the upper rivers.	203
87	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1703, June 14..	Trade in horses checked by the war...	204
88	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1703, June 14..	Trade in horses hindered by claim of Indians to be under Spain and France.	205
89	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1703, July 27..	Muster roll of the Company's servants.	205
90	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1704.....	Pay roll of the Company's servants..	207
91	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur Essequibo.	1704, Apr. 25..	Surinam trade in the Company's territory to be prevented.	207
92	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1704, Aug. 10..	Plantation Poelwijk being transferred above the falls (in Mazaruni).	208
93	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1704, Aug. 12..	Will prevent Surinam trade.....	208
94	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1707, Oct. 14..	Horses not easily to be got from above.	208
95	Society of Surinam..... (Colonial Government, Surinam..)	1707..... 1708-1712.....	Documents relating to a secret expedition to the Orinoco.	209
96	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1708, May 2....	As to the proposed toll in Moruca....	229
97	West India Company (The Ten) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1708, Nov. 21..	As to the proposed toll in Moruca....	230
98	West India Company (The Ten) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1708, Nov. 28..	Further as to the toll in Moruca: provisions for a poll tax in the colony.	232
99	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1710, June 6....	Runaway creoles in Mazaruni and Cuyuni, salting in Mazaruni.	232
100	Society of Surinam.....	1712.....	Action as to a delimitation of the frontier with Spain.	233
101	Postholder, Moruca, to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1713, Jan. 2....	Attack by French, Spaniards, and Indians.	236
102	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1713, Apr. 19..	Complaints of colonists as to prohibition of trade with Spanish territory: Surinam rivalry.	238
103	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1713, May 31..	Spanish obstruction of the copaiba trade. This trade and that in red slaves forbidden to colonists. Berbice and Surinam trade in the Orinoco.	239

XIV

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
104	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1714, May 14..	Prohibition of trade in red slaves, annatto and copaiba to be insisted on. Neighboring Spanish territory not outside the Company's charter. Commendation and reward of Moruca postholder for repelling two hostile attacks.	240
105	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1715, Sept. 16.	Duties and difficulties of postholders.	241
106	West India Company (the Ten) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1717, Nov. 30..	Concession as to trade in copaiba and red slaves.	243
107	Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1719, May 3...	Action on protest of Orinoco Governor as to Essequibo traders.	243
	Inclosure		Letter of Orinoco Governor	244
108	Court of Policy, Essequibo.....	1719, June 2...	Action as to Essequibo traders in Orinoco.	245
109	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur and Court of Policy, Essequibo.	1719, Sept. 26..	Passes for trade in Orinoco to be granted.	247
110	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur and Court of Policy, Essequibo.	1721, Mar. 7...	Inquiring why free planters are sent for the Company to Orinoco.	247
111	E. D. Maurain-Sainterre, Engineer in Essequibo, to West India Company.	1722, Mar. 19..	Recommendations for culture above the falls and in neighboring rivers, including Waini and Barima.	248
112	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1723, Apr. 1...	Trade with Orinoco.....	249
113	Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1724, Aug. 24..	Trade with Orinoco.....	249
114	Court of Policy, Essequibo....	1726, Mar. 4...	Instructions for agents sent to the Orinoco, as to trading in the Aguire.	249
115	Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1726, Aug. 4...	Why horses bought from the English instead of in Orinoco.	250
116	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1730, May 30..	Refusal of the Bishop of Oran's request to convert the Indians of Essequibo. His sad fate in Aguire.	250
	Inclosure		Essequibo Commandeur's letter to the Governor of Martinique narrating the fate of the Bishop of Oran.	251
117	West India Company (the Ten) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1730, Oct. 18...	Approval of experiments with indigo, cocoa, and rice. Encouragement to inland trade and to discovery of mines.	253
118	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1731, Mar. 14..	As to trade with the English and with Orinoco. As to deserters to Orinoco. As to trade in Mazaruni and Cuyuni.	253
119	Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1731, July 4...	Further reasons for buying from the English and not in the Orinoco. Runaway slaves retained in Orinoco.	255
120	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1731, July 14..	Acknowledging approval of his treatment of the Bishop of Oran.	256
	Inclosure		List of cannon (Wacupo post).....	256
121	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1733, Dec. 5....	Wares needed for trade with the Spaniards. Trade in the upper Essequibo.	256

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

XV

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
122	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1734, June 8...	Trade with Orinoco. Arrival of troops there, ostensibly to prevent a Swedish colony on the Barima. Correspondence with Spanish Governor. Desertion of agent sent to Orinoco. Apprehensions as to Swedish colony and request for reinforcement. Advice asked as to sale of arms to Spaniards, and as to reclaiming of agent. A. Buisson's monopoly of the Orinoco trade. Horses left between the Orinoco and Wacupo post.	257
123	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1734, July 27...	Trade with Orinoco.....	266
124	West India Company (the Ten) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1734, Oct. 29...	As to reinforcement for Essequibo. Extradition of the deserting agent not to be asked through the States-General.	267
125	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1734, Nov. 4...	Correspondence with Orinoco. Horses and mules sent thence, but not the deserter.	268
126	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1735, Jan. 20...	Approval of dealings with Orinoco. Prohibition of export of arms or of slaves. Caution against too much aid to Orinoco.	270
127	Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1735, Feb. 6....	Capture of runaway negro in Cuyuni.	272
128	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1735, June 1...	Trade with Orinoco.....	273
129	Court of Policy, Essequibo.....	1735, July 4...	Action as to a truant colonist who collected debts in the Barima and deserted to the French. Trade of the French in that river.	274
130	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1735, July 14...	Trade with Orinoco.....	276
131	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1735, Sept. 30...	Trade with Orinoco.....	276
132	West India Company (the Ten) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1735, Oct. 29...	Approval of trade with Orinoco.....	277
133	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1737, Jan. 12...	New post in the upper Essequibo. The post Wacupo and Moruca losing, by reason of the Surinam slave trade, its trade with the Indians, yet still important for maintenance of frontier. Debts due in Orinoco to the Dutch.	277
134	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1737, Apr. 10...	Effort to collect a debt from the Governor of Orinoco.	279
135	Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1738, Aug. 9....	Arrest of deserters in the Waini.....	280
136	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur and Court of Policy, Essequibo.	1739, Feb. 26...	Encouraging the search for mines in Cuyuni, but asking for further details and for specimens of ore.	281
137	Commandeur and Secretary, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1739, May 20...	Reporting as to prospect for mines and inclosing specimens from Mazuruni and Cuyuni.	282
	Inclosure.....		List of specimens.....	283

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
138	Commandeur and Secretary, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1739, Sept. 15 ..	Delay as to mines due to rainy season. A trip into Cuyuni planned.	284
139	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1739, Nov. 23 ...	Hortsmen's exploring expedition up the Essequibo. The trip into Cuyuni still delayed.	284
140	T. Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer, to West India Company.	1741, Mar. 9 ...	Beginning of mining operations in Essequibo.	285
141	Secretary, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1741, Apr. 30 ...	Tidings of Hortsmen's explorations up the Essequibo.	286
142	T. Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer.	1741, March, June.	Journal of mining expedition up the Cuyuni.	287
143	T. Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer, to West India Company.	1741, June 3 ...	Report of mining operations.....	292
144	Court of Policy, Essequibo....	1741, June 4 ...	Purchase of horses in Aguiro.....	293
145	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1741, Nov. 10 ...	As to the mining in Cuyuni.....	293
146	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1742, Jan. 22 ...	As to a rumor that a slave knows of a mine toward the Orinoco.	294
147	T. Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer.	1742, Jan.-May.	Journal of mining operations in Cuyuni.	294
148	T. Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer.	1743, May-July	Journal of mining operations in Cuyuni.	299
149	T. Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer, to West India Company.	1743, July 28 ..	Report of operations in Cuyuni.....	301
150	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1743, Oct. 2	Return of runaways by the Indians of Waini.	302
151	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1744, Apr. 1 ...	Capture of runaways in Barima. Carib request for a postholder there.	302
152	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1744, Aug. 24 ...	As to export of sirup and rum to Orinoco. As to the proposed postholder in Barima.	303
153	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1746, Mar. 19 ..	Why he has not yet established a post in Barima.	304
154	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1746, July 8 ...	Approving action as to Courthial's road in Cuyuni and proposed toll there.	304
155	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1746, July 20 ...	Attack by Orinoco Indians on the Caribs in Waini, perhaps at instigation of the Spaniards. Spanish missions up in Cuyuni. His ignorance of the frontier there. Identification of that river. Tidings from Hortsmen.	305
156	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1746, Nov. 9 ...	As to the Indian invasion from the Orinoco.	307
157	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1746, Dec. 7.	Spanish missions up in Cuyuni. Questions arising therefrom. Laments his ignorance of the boundary.	308
158	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1747, Mar. 23 ...	Invading Indians return to Orinoco. Spanish seizure of fishing canoes. Missions up in Cuyuni. Spanish expedition to the source of Cuyuni and Mazaruni. Request for information as to boundaries.	309
159	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1747, Aug. 7 ...	As to Spanish forts in Cuyuni. Action of the Ten to be awaited.	311

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

XVII

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
160	West India Company (the Ten).	1747, Sept. 1-6.	Action as to Spanish aggressions in Essequibo. A map asked for. All the Chambers to search their records for light as to the boundaries. The Spaniards meanwhile to be dislodged, if possible.	311
161	West India Company (the Ten) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1747, Sept. 9...	Asking a map of the colony. Informing him that all the Chambers are to search their records as to the boundaries. He is meanwhile to dislodge the Spaniards, if possible.	314
162	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1747, Dec. 29...	Two rovers killed by Indians up in Essequibo. Provocation given by such rovers. Proposal to close the river.	315
163	Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1748, Feb. 6....	Unsalableness of the indigo plantation in Cuyuni.	316
164	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1748, Feb. 11...	Will obey the Ten as to the Spanish forts. Hopeful outlook as to the fishery matter. Forwards a map of the colony made by himself.	316
165	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1748, May 30...	Approving appointment of postholders. Encouraging trade of Spaniards.	317
166	I. G. Courthial, colonist in Essequibo, to West India Company.	1748, Aug. 18...	Proposition for the establishment of a cattle ranch.	318
167	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1748, Dec. 2....	Difficulties of the postholder in Moruca. The Spaniards in Cuyuni. Wishes information as to boundary. According to the old people and Indians, the jurisdiction extends to the Barima, where once a post existed. Further information as to Spaniards in Cuyuni. The Indians shall be encouraged to defend themselves.	321
168	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo.	1749, May 14...	As to Courthial's project.....	323
169	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1749, June 10...	Claim of P. de Blaker as to depth of his lands. Objections.	324
170	A. van Rosen, colonist in Essequibo, to Mgr. Tessin, Prime Minister of Sweden.	1749, July 20...	Urging occupation of the Barima and the Waini.	325
171	Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1749, Sept. 8...	Trade with Orinoco. New postholders in Moruca and Mahacony. Has written to the governor in Cumaná regarding the projected mission in Cuyuni. Opinion of jurists as to his seizure of the ship stranded at Pechy.	327
172	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1750, June, July.	Report submitted in person by the Essequibo Commandeur, and action thereon. The question of boundary. Spanish map.	328
173	Acting Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1750, Sept. 8...	As to Spanish missions in Cuyuni. Alleged desire of the Fathers to open a trade in cattle.	334
174	Acting Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1751, June 10...	Spanish seizure of two Essequibo traders in Orinoco.	335
175	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1752, Apr. 10...	As to trade with the Orinoco.....	336

XVIII

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
176	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1753, Apr. 14 ..	Measurement of Pomeroon and Waini. Rumor as to arrival of Swedish emissaries planning a settlement in Barima.	340
177	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1753, July 23 ..	As to trade with the Orinoco.....	341
178	Dutch Ambassador, Madrid, to Secretary of States-General.	1753, Sept. 10..	Spanish designs on Dutch commerce in America. Suggested precautions.	341
179	Court of Policy, Essequibo.....	1754, Apr. 1....	Permission to cut timber in the Waini.	343
180	A Dutchman in Orinoco to Director-General, Essequibo.	1754, Aug. 19..	Warning him of projected Spanish invasion.	343
181	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1754, Sept. 2...	As to Spanish troops in Orinoco. Reported silver mines between Orinoco and Essequibo. Fear of a Spanish attack. Asks instructions and information as to frontier. Swedish emissaries to examine Barima. New Spanish mission in Cuyuni.	346
182	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1754, Sept. 11..	Tidings of Spanish invasion. Precautions taken.	349
183	Court of Policy, Essequibo.....	1754, Oct. 6....	Grant of land above in Mazaruni....	350
184	Secretary, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1754, Oct. 11...	Effects of panic over threatened Spanish invasion.	350
185	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1755, Jan.-Mar.	Action as to Spanish aggressions in Essequibo.	351
186	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1755, Jan. 6....	As to the threatened Spanish invasion. As to the limits of the Essequibo colony. Precautions to be observed.	355
187	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General and Court of Policy, Essequibo.	1755, Jan. 6....	As to reducing the number of outliers and outrunners.	358
188	The Pensionary Steijn to Dutch Ambassador, Madrid.	1755, Feb. 18...	Asks as to Spanish intention to attack Essequibo.	360
189	Dutch Ambassador, Madrid, to Secretary of States-General.	1755, Mar. 10..	No reason to fear Spanish attack on Essequibo.	360
190	The Pensionary Steijn to Dutch Ambassador at Madrid.	1755, May or June.	No extraordinary supplies voted. Does not know as to West India Company.	362
191	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1755, May 22...	Deprecating fears of Spanish invasion	362
192	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1755, May 31...	Panacay chiefs from the upper Cuyuni at his house. Spanish progress in the Cuyuni.	364
193	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1755, Nov. 18..	Complaining of costs of panic over threatened Spanish invasion.	365
194	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1756, May 31...	Policy toward the Indians. Articles bought for defense against Indians to be sold.	366
195	I. Knott, colonist in Demerara, to Court of Policy, Essequibo.	1756, July 4....	Petition to cut timber in Waini and Pomeroon.	367
196	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1756, July 7...	War with the Accoways in Mazaruni and upper Essequibo. Alarming report of the Arinda by-lie as to approach of Spaniards. Confirmation of this by report of a colonist in Mazaruni. Proposed expedition to seize the aggressors.	368

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

XIX

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
196	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company—cont'd. Inclosure	1756, July 7...	Letter of the by-lier at Arinda as to advances of the Spaniards. Their three fortified posts south of the Cuyuni. Strange behavior of the Indians.	370
197	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1757, Jan. 3....	As to opening the Pomeroon.....	371
198	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Secretary, Essequibo.	1757, Jan. 3....	As to opening the Pomeroon.....	372
199	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1757, Feb. 15...	Accoways quiet. Orinoco complaints of misconduct of Dutch traders in Barima.	372
200	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1757, June 27..	As to timber cutting in the Pomeroon.	373
201	Secretary, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1758, Jan. 6....	Importation of mules from Orinoco. Canoe stranded in the Itabo under the post Moruca.	374
202	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1758, Mar. 6...	A Spanish ship expected which will lie in the mouth of the Orinoco, stopping Dutch trade and even the fishery.	375
203	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1758, June 15..	As to timber cutting on the Pomeroon. A colonist allowed to live there and plant cassava for his own food. A single permission to cut timber there. Why none cut in Waini.	375
204	Military Commandant, Essequibo, to Spanish Commandant in Orinoco.	1758, Dec. 8....	Complaint of Spanish assault on the Cuyuni post.	377
205	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1759, Jan. 24...	Answer of Spanish Governor. Importance of the Cuyuni to the colony.	379
206	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1759, May 29...	Commandant's letter returned unopened from Orinoco.	380
207	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1759, May 31..	As to surprisal of Cuyuni post. Asking grounds of claim to that river.	380
208	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1759, July-Nov.	Action regarding Spanish attack on Cuyuni post.	381
209	States-General.....	1759, July 31..	Remonstrance to court of Spain against attack on Cuyuni post.	383
210	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1759, Sept. 1...	Dutch claim to the Cuyuni. Location of the Cuyuni post. Its importance to the colony. As to D'Anville's map.	386
211	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1759, Dec. 3...	As to Cuyuni post. Remonstrance sent to Spain. Asking a chart showing location of post and of other points on Cuyuni. Approving the Director-General's action. Asking grounds of his claim to the Barima as boundary.	388
212	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1759, Dec. 12...	Return of envoy from the Orinoco, bringing Spanish reply.	390
213	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1760, Sept. 1...	D'Anville's map not received. Reprisals not to be resorted to.	391

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
214	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1761, Mar. 16..	As to seizure of fishing boats east of Barima.	391
215	Court of Policy, Essequibo.....	1761, Apr. 5- July 5.	Grants of lands in Mazaruni and Cuyuni.	392
216	Secretary, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1761, Aug. 5...	As to seizure of boats between Barima and Waini.	392
217	Court of Policy, Essequibo	1761, Oct. 4....	Grant of lands in Cuyuni.....	393
218	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1761, Nov. 9...	D'Anville map received	393
219	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General and Court of Policy, Essequibo.	1761, Nov. 9...	Orinoco-Essequibo trade to be carried on by the Spaniards.	394
220	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1762, Jan. 11...	A new memorial on the Cuyuni affair to be presented to the States-General.	394
221	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1762, Aug. 23..	No answer from Spain to the remonstrance. A new memorial to be presented.	395
222	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Demerara.	1762, Aug. 23..	Asking a map of the Essequibo, including the coast to the Orinoco.	396
223	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1762, Nov. 6...	Identity of Spanish captor of fishing boats.	396
224	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1762, Nov. 29..	As to Spanish seizure of fishing boat. Strengthening of Moruca post. As to rumors concerning Cuyuni.	397
225	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1763, Mar. 9...	Has suspended engaging mulattoes for Moruca. Will carry out orders regarding Cuyuni.	398
226	Commandeur, Demerara, to West India Company.	1763, Mar. 10..	As to mapping the coast to the Barima.	398
227	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1763, May 2...	As to negotiations with Trinidad for recovery of boat.	399
228	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1763, July 7...	Reinforcements for the colony. A part to be used later for the Cuyuni post.	399
229	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1763, July 20..	Approving exploration in upper Essequibo. Declining to go into expense for a map of Essequibo. Failure of the mission to Trinidad.	400
230	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1764, Feb. 28..	Runaways to Orinoco. Aid from the Caribs of Barima in checking the slave revolt.	401
231	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1764, April 9..	Share of the Caribs of Barima in suppressing the revolt. Number of the Caribs in Mazaruni and in the company's jurisdiction from Abari to Barima.	401
232	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1764, June 18..	As to trade with Orinoco.	402
233	Director-General, Essequibo, to Governor, Surinam.	1764, Aug. 18..	As to Surinam traders in the Essequibo. Suggestion as to omission from passes of the name of the Barima to avoid Spanish complaints. His own practice.	403

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

XXI

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
234	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1764, Dec. 28...	As to the reestablishment of the post in Cuyuni.	404
235	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1765, Aug. 13...	Fate of the Company's creole captured with the Cuyuni post.	405
236	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1765, Sept. 19...	As to people seen going down the Cuyuni and up the Mazaruni. Approving restoration of Cuyuni post. Old slaves to be placed there.	405
237	West India Company (Zeeland Shareholders).	1765, Nov. 26.	Memorial in behalf of their claim to Essequibo and Demerara.	407
238	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1765, Dec. 2...	As to Carib-Accoway war. As to transfer of Post Arinda. As to exploration in upper Essequibo. As to policy toward movements of the Spaniards.	408
239	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1765, Dec. 13...	Panic in Moruca. Dutch sailors and colonists in Waini and Barima.	410
240	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1765, Dec. 27...	Review of dealings with Orinoco. Creoles planning to desert to Spanish missions.	411
241	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1766, Jan. 18...	As to bread-grounds and garrison for Cuyuni post.	412
242	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1766, Apr. 6...	As to ruffians in Barima. Explorations in the upper Essequibo and Mazaruni.	412
243	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1766, May 30...	Prohibition of sojourn in Barima. Moruca postholder charged with tolerating Spanish abduction of a negro.	415
244	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1766, June 19...	As to postholders. As to alleged Spanish expeditions down Cuyuni and up Mazaruni, and as to Spanish purpose of establishing missions in and beyond Cuyuni. The Cuyuni post must be at once reestablished.	416
245	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1766, Sept. 8...	As to exploration in upper Essequibo. As to creole stationed at first fall in Cuyuni to watch movements of Spaniards.	418
246	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1766, Sept. 25...	As to arrests made in Barima. Question as to jurisdiction.	420
247	Assistant, Essequibo, to Director-General, Essequibo.	1766, Nov. 19...	Report of Arinda postholder as to the Portuguese above his post. Sickness of the Cuyuni postholder.	421
248	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1767, Mar. 9...	Urging haste with the Cuyuni post. Regretting failure of the mission to Orinoco about runaways. Negotiations with the Court of Spain. Further suggestion asked.	422
249	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1767, Mar. 20...	As to the arrests in Barima; procedure of the Director-General.	425
250	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1767, Mar. 27...	Suggestions for protection of colony..	426
251	Roque de Arriaga, Spanish missionary, to Director-General, Essequibo.	1767, June 8...	Asking restitution of certain Indians of Soro and Amacura, under his care.	427
252	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1767, June 27...	Cuyuni post already in order, but without soldiers.	428

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
253	West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber).	1767, July 28 ..	Reply to memorial of the Zeeland Shareholders.	438
254	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1767, Aug. 24 ..	Approving Cuyuni postholder. As to postholders in general. As to Spaniards in Mazaruni and Cuyuni. As to runaway slaves—appeal to Spain. As to the pyramids of the Essequibo. As to checking Indian hostility to Spanish missions. As to Cuyuni post.	434
255	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Secretary, Essequibo.	1767, Aug. 24 ..	As to runaway slaves	436
256	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1767, Sept. 6...	Facilities of Moruca postholder for arrest of runaways.	438
257	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1767, Sept. 21..	As to strengthening Cuyuni and Moruca posts against the Spaniards.	438
258	Director-General, Essequibo, to militia officers, Essequibo.	1767, Nov. (1) ..	Difficulty of closing the roads toward Orinoco.	439
259	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1767, Dec. 9 ..	Excesses and desertions in Moruca...	440
260	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1767, Dec. 28...	As to strengthening Cuyuni and Moruca posts. As to checking of runaways. As to the letters of Van Rozen about Barima.	440
261	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1768, June 1...	Sad outlook as to runaway slaves. As to alleged Spaniards in Essequibo. Sacking by Spaniards of La Riviere's plantation in Barima.	442
262	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1768, July 18..	As to the desertions from Moruca, and as to runaway slaves. As to postholders. As to action regarding alleged village of runaways. As to armed whites seen in upper Essequibo.	443
263	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1768, Nov. 28..	As to Indian dislike of French postholders. As to explorations in upper Essequibo. As to loss of fishery in the Orinoco. As to desertion of slaves. Soldiers for the posts. Dealings with the Caribs.	447
264	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1769, Feb. 9...	Dates of service of Cuyuni postholder.	450
265	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1769, Feb. 21..	As to new Spanish missions in Cuyuni.	450
266	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1769, Mar. 3...	Further as to Spanish missions in Cuyuni.	451
267	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1769, Apr. 4...	About Jan La Riviere in Barima	452
268	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1769, May 1....	As to armed boats in mouth of Orinoco.	453
269	M. Buisson, Councillor in Essequibo, to Director-General, Essequibo.	1769, May 1....	Danger from Spaniards in Pomeroon. The Caribs abandoning Barima.	453
270	Postholder in Cuyuni, to Director-General, Essequibo.	1769, May 5....	Transfer of Cuyuni post to Toenamooto.	454
	Inclosures		List of goods advanced for the Company. Articles needed at Cuyuni post.	455

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

XXIII

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
271	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1769, May-Dec.	Permission to Hartsinck to copy Storm van 's Gravesande's map of Essequibo. Action regarding the remonstrance to Spain about the aggressions in Essequibo.	456
272	Stadhouder to West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1769, July 7 ...	As to Spanish aggressions in Essequibo.	461
273	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Demerara.	1769, July 24 ...	As to Spanish expedition against Moruca and hindrance of fishery in Orinoco.	463
274	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1769, July 26 ...	As to Spanish aggressions in Moruca, Waini, Cuyuni. Remonstrance addressed to Spain. Approval of Director-General's action, with further instructions.	464
275	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1769, July 31 ...	Runaways to Orinoco. Spanish claim of territory as far as bank of Oene.	467
276	States-General.....	1769, Aug. 2-30	Remonstrance to Court of Spain against Spanish aggressions in Essequibo. Further action thereon.	468
277	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to States-General.	1769, Aug. 21 ...	Reply as to defenses of Essequibo colony.	477
278	Court of Justice, Essequibo.....	1769, Oct. 3	Proclamation of sale of plantation in Moruca.	491
279	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1769, Oct. 9	Skepticism as to danger from Spaniards. Reenforcements nevertheless promised. Disapproval of transfer of Cuyuni post. As to Arinda postholder's journey to the crystal mine.	492
280	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General and Court of Policy, Essequibo	1769, Oct. 23 ...	Announcing progress of remonstrance at Spanish court.	494
281	M. Buisson, Councillor, Essequibo, to Director-General, Essequibo.	1769, Dec. 3	Tidings of Spanish designs on the Pomeroun and as far as the bank of Oene.	495
282	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1769, Dec. 21 ...	Spanish aggressions. As to pay account of Cuyuni postholder.	496
283	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1770, Feb. 5	Skepticism as to Spanish claims and threats.	497
284	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1770, Dec. 24 ...	As to runaway slaves in Orinoco. Policy toward Spaniards and as to posts.	498
285	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1771, Mar. 11 ...	Policy toward Orinoco Governor.....	498
286	M. Centurion, Governor Orinoco, to Director-General, Essequibo.	1772, Feb. 24 ...	As to runaway slaves. His action made impossible by Cuyuni post episode.	499
287	West India Company (the Ten) to Director-General and Court of Policy, Essequibo.	1773, Mar. 26 ...	Reorganization of colonial administration. What posts to be maintained, and how.	500
288	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1774, Feb. 1 ...	Passes to go beyond posts. Duties and pay of postholders.	501
289	West India Company (the Ten)	1774, Oct. 10 ...	As to proof of the slavery of Indians..	502
290	West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1775, Mar. 16 ...	As to aggressions of the Spaniards...	503

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
291	Military commandant, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1775, Feb. 21..	Quarrel as to control of postholders..	504
292	States-General.....	1775, Mar. 2...	Representations to court of Spain as to aggressions in Essequibo and as to detention of runaway slaves.	505
293	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1776, Mar. 27..	Asking as to treaties with half-breeds and with Indians.	509
294	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1776, Mar. 27..	Replacing of the Moruca postholder.	510
295	West India Company (Zeeland Chamber).	1776, Feb-Mar.	As to claims and aggressions of Spaniards. Correspondence thereon with Amsterdam Chamber. Appeal to States-General.	510
296	West India Company (the Ten).	1776, May 15 ..	Action on petition of the militia officers in Essequibo regarding Spanish aggressions and detention of runaways.	513
297	J. C. v. Heneman, engineer, to West India Company.	1776, Sept. 18..	Report of survey of Essequibo and Demerara.	516
	Inclosures .....	.....	Plans for distribution of troops and for location and equipment of posts.	520
298	C. Teuffer, colonist in Essequibo.	1776.....	Journal of his mission to the Orinoco.	528
299	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1776, Dec. 9....	Portuguese in upper Essequibo.....	535
300	Military Commandant, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1777, Feb. 13...	Ill success of Teuffer's mission to Orinoco. Centurion's influence in Spain to be won by gifts.	536
301	Court of Policy, Essequibo.....	1777, May-Nov.	Action as to gifts to Centurion; as to other measures for preventing slave desertion. Suggestion of transfer of Moruca post to mouth of river, and of semiannual presents to Indians.	537
302	Secretary, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1777, June 6...	Desertion of all lands in the rivers above Flag Island.	540
303	Military Commandant, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1777, Dec. 22...	Deprecating transfer of Moruca post; urging instead a military post at mouth of river.	542
304	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1778, Jan. 8....	As to a military post at the mouth of the Moruca.	543
305	Court of Policy, Essequibo.....	1778, Mar. 10 ..	Distribution of gifts to Indians.....	544
306	C. Boter, Administrator of Plantations, to West India Company.	1778, Mar. 16 ..	As to policy towards the Indians.....	545
307	Director-General, Essequibo.....	1778, Apr.-Oct.	Extracts from his journal	547
308	West India Company (the Ten).	1778, Apr. 24 ..	Recapitulating instructions of 1773 as to a map of Essequibo and Demerara.	551
309	West India Company (the Ten).	1778, June 24 ..	Resolution creating a new post at mouth of the Moruca.	553
310	C. Boter, Administrator of Plantations, to West India Company.	1778, Aug. 31 ..	Orinoco fishery deprecated as conducive to the running away of slaves.	553
311	Court of Policy, Essequibo.....	1778, Sept. 8...	Plan of expedition with Indians for capture of runaway slaves.	554
312	Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1778, Oct. 12...	Further deprecating military post at mouth of Moruca. Doubting the efficacy of posts in general.	556

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

XXV

Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
West India Company (the Ten)	1779, May 7 ...	Reiteration of order for creation of post at mouth of Moruca.	558
A. Siraunt-Destouches, colonist in Essequibo, to Director-General and Court of Policy.	1779, Sept.	Urging fortification of the west coast.	559
Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1779, Sept. 23 ...	A party of Spaniards in the Pomeeroon. Ground cleared for the new post of Moruca. Incloses petition of Siraunt-Destouches.	561
Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1779, Oct. 26 ...	The Spaniards gone from the Pomeeroon.	562
Director-General and Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1780, Jan. 5 ...	Acknowledging plan for new post of Moruca.	563
J. C. Severijn, Military Commandant, Essequibo.	1781, Mar.-May	Extracts from his journal.....	564
Court of Policy, Essequibo.....	1781, Apr. 13...	Action on demands of British commander in charge of Essequibo.	569
A. de Pereda, Governor of Spanish Guayana, to Director-General, Essequibo.	1781, May 6....	Reply to protest regarding seizure of boats in Essequibo.	571
Holland Estates	1784, Sept. 29...	As to defenses of Essequibo.....	574
West India Company (the Ten)	1784, Sept. 30...	Suggestions for the prevention of slave desertion. Action thereon.	574
Court of Policy, Essequibo.....	1785, Mar. 3...	Establishment of a post at mouth of Moruca. Instructions for the postholder. Deprecation of appointment of A. Dyk. Suggestion that he be placed in Cuyuni.	579
The planters of Essequibo and Demerara to the States-General.	1785, June 10...	Memorial of grievances. Description of extent of colony.	586
Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company.	1785, July 30...	As to the Moruca postholder	587
Commandeur, Essequibo.....	1785, July-Dec	Extracts from his journal	589
Court of Policy, Essequibo	1786, Apr.-Aug	Alleged designs of the Spaniards. Reinforcement of the Moruca post.	590
West India Company (the Ten)	1787, May 14...	Seizure of a Spanish cargo; strengthening of the Moruca post.	592
Court of Policy, Essequibo	1787, Aug. 11...	Arrest of runaways beyond Moruca...	593
West India Company (the Ten) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1787, Dec. 28...	Approval of action as to Spanish cargo and as to strengthening of Moruca.	594
Court of Policy, Essequibo	1788, Oct. 8....	Pursuit of runaway slaves beyond Moruca. Complaint against the postholder.	594
Court of Policy, Essequibo.....	1789, June 9...	Plans for the prevention of slave desertion.	596
Commandeur, Essequibo, to Court of Policy.	1790, July 8...	Reporting escape and pursuit of slaves.	599
Commandeur, Essequibo.....	1790, July 8...	Petition of Spanish Indians to dwell in Mazaruni.	600
W. A. Sirtema van Grovestina and W. C. Boey to the Stadhouder.	1790, July 27...	Report on the condition of Essequibo and Demerara.	601
West India Company (the Ten) to Director-General, Essequibo.	1790, Dec. 13...	Urging negotiation with Orinoco for return of slaves.	606

No.	Source.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
337	L. Chollet, colonist in Essequibo, to West India Company.	1791.....	Petition for lands in Pomeroon, inclosing map.	607
338	Commandeur, Essequibo.....	1791, May 24 ..	Pass granted to beyond Moruca	609
339	Council of the Colonies	1793, Jan. 4.....	Private instructions for the Governor-General of Essequibo and Demerara.	609
340	Secretary, Essequibo.....	1793, Dec. 30 ..	Extract from his journal: Pass granted to beyond Moruca.	610
341	Secretary, Essequibo	1794, Apr. 5 ..	Inventory of his archives: Papers relating to Moruca.	611
342	Governor-General, Essequibo, to Council of the Colonies.	1794, Aug. 19 ..	Reporting his survey of Pomeroon, with recommendations.	612
	Inclosures		1. Journal of his visit to Pomeroon and Moruca.	615
			2. Memorial of L. Chollet, surveyor, as to the opening of the Pomeroon.	632
343	Court of Policy, Essequibo	1794, Sept. 22 ..	Reports of a raid of Spanish Caribs in the Pomeroon.	632
344	Council of the Colonies.....	1794, Dec. 1-10.	Action as to opening the Pomeroon...	637
345	Council of the American Colonies.	1801, Dec. 8-22.	Secret appointment and instruction of an envoy to the Congress of Amiens. Boundary between Dutch and Spanish possessions to be fixed at the Orinoco or the Barima.	639
346	G. A. W. Ruysch, deputy to the Congress of Amiens, to Council of the American Colonies.	1801, Dec. 31...	Acknowledgment of his instructions. Protest against mention of the colonial boundary at the Congress. Urges negotiation at Madrid. Suggestions as to place of boundary.	645
347	G. A. W. Ruysch, deputy to the Congress of Amiens.	1802, Jan. 10...	Report to the Dutch plenipotentiary on the West Indian colonies.	648
348	Council of the American Colonies.	1802, Jan.-Feb.	Further action as to the mission of Ruysch at Amiens.	650
349	Anonymous	[1802 ?].....	Memorial regarding Essequibo and Demerara. Extent and defenses.	652
350	Governor-General, Essequibo ..	1802, Dec. 7-9.	Distribution of troops. Posts	655
351	Governor-General, Essequibo, to Council of American Colonies.	1802, Dec. 17 ..	Condition of the Moruca post.....	657
352	G. A. W. Ruysch, late of the Council of the American Colonies.	1803, June 22..	Proposed charter for Essequibo and Demerara. Timber grants in Pomeroon, Waini, and Barima.	657
353	Council of the American Colonies.	1803.....	Action as to granting of lands in Pomeroon and beyond Moruca.	659

EXTRACTS FROM DUTCH ARCHIVES.

VOL. 2—1

1



EXTRACTS FROM DUTCH ARCHIVES.

No. 1.

From the proceedings of the provincial Estates of Holland,¹ 1581.

[As in the official published edition of these proceedings.]

Original.

Translation.

[June 10, 1581.]

de Staaten verstaan, dat by een
persoon uit Engeland, die vyf
p Indiën heeft gedaan, deselve
werd voorgehouden ende aange-
om wederomme vanweegen die
land een reise aan te neemen op
oornoemt, mits dat by die van
daartoe geleevert souden wor-
of vier bequaame scheeppen van
ende daarop gesteld seekere be-
persoonen; welverstaande onder

Whereas the Estates are informed that
an experienced person from England, who
has made five voyages to the Indies, has
proposed and offered to the aforesaid
Estates to undertake again a voyage to
the Indies aforesaid in the name of the
cities of Holland, on condition that the
cities of Holland provide to this end three
or four serviceable war-ships, and place
on board certain experienced persons, it
being understood that he promises that

perhaps be convenient if here at the outset is inserted the useful summary of the Dutch
at given by Professor Jameson in his *Usuelinx* (pp. 23-25):

[United Provinces] were republics, they were the freest lands in the world, but they were
not democracies. The governing body was, indeed, differently constituted in the different

In Friesland and Groningen the provincial States were chosen by something closely
popular election. In some of the other provinces the nobility, and in one the clergy,
greater or less degree of representation. But for the most part the provincial Estates con-
sisted of representatives of the cities.

municipal councils were, then, in most cases the ultimate authority; and these were, under some
cases, self-electing. Friesland and Groningen excepted, nowhere, virtually, was there any popu-
lar representation. The city council chose all the officers of the city, and sent, to rep-
resent the provincial States, most commonly one or two burgomasters, several councillors, and the
secretary. The number of persons deputed might be greater or smaller, for in any
city had but one vote. The States of the province of Holland may best be selected as an
example. That body consisted of nineteen members; the nobility of the province formed one
represented by one of their number; and the others were the eighteen chief towns, each
represented in the manner already mentioned. The pensionary or advocate of the province presided
at the deliberations and arranged their business. Their meetings took place at the Hague.

No. 1.

Original.

Translation.

beloften, dat de voorschreeve personen op haarluider wederkomste alhier in Holland sullen arriveeren, en die van Holland sooveel profyten laten volgen, als de Staaten met den voornoemden Engelsman sullen kunnen accordeeren, dat meede by den Engelsman voornoemt, cantie voor de voornoemde scheepen alhier binnen Holland gesteld sal worden: Hebben de Staaten gecommitteert eene van Amsterdam, Rotterdam, Enkhuizen, ende den Advocaat, omme den voornoemden Engelsman volkoomentlijk op alles te hooren, en de conditie te stellen by geschrifte, en de Staaten van alles to doen rapport.

the persons aforesaid upon returning shall be landed here in Holland, and that the cities of Holland shall receive such profits as the Estates shall be able to agree upon with the Englishman aforesaid, and that, moreover, the aforesaid Englishman shall give bond here in Holland for the aforesaid ships: Therefore the Estates have appointed a committee of one deputy of Amsterdam, one of Rotterdam, one of Enkhuizen, together with the Advocate, who shall fully confer with the aforesaid Englishman upon every detail, make a written draft of the conditions, and report the whole to the Estates.

[June 14, 1581.]

De Staaten van Holland, gehoord hebbende nader rapport van haarluider Gecommitteerden aangaande haarluider handelinge ende communicatie by hennuiden gehouden met Capiteyn Butz,¹

The Estates of Holland, having heard the further report of their committee as to their proceedings and the conference which they have held with Captain Butz, the Englishman, concerning the voyage

Through this assembly the sovereign powers of the province were exercised, but it should not be forgotten that the sovereignty itself resided in the nineteen members, and not in their deputies; and many of the most important matters of deliberation were subjected, as we shall see, to enormous delays, because the deputies in the provincial States must refer them to their principals, the city councils.

"The seven provinces were independent and sovereign states, but the loose union in which they were joined had as its organ an assembly long familiar in the affairs of Europe under the title of 'The High and Mighty Lords the Lords States General of the United Netherlands.' This assembly was not a sovereign legislative and executive body; rather was it a permanent congress of ambassadors, deputed by the provincial States to represent them in deliberations at the Hague upon common affairs, but with little power of concluding save with the unanimous consent of the assemblies which deputed them, and of the city magistracies and other ultimate repositories of sovereignty which deputed those assemblies. Each province fixed the form of its representation to suit itself, since the voting was by provinces. A general council of state also existed" . . .

This was meant as an outline of the condition of things at the beginning of the seventeenth century, when the Stadhouderate was temporarily in eclipse. With the addition of that dignity, whose functions, though less important, were not wholly unlike those of the American Presidency, it is substantially correct for the whole history of the republic.

It will be noticed that for the provincial legislatures of Holland and of Zeeland the word "Estates" is in these translations preferred to the more familiar "States." This is to avoid the ambiguity constantly attending the use of the latter term. The word, too, better suggests their composition.

¹The name which appears here alternately as "Butz" and "Batz" was possibly the English "Butts." Nothing else has been learned of the man. Berg van Dussen Mulkerk suggests that he may be a certain Thomas Butts, of whom we know, through Hakluyt, that as a boy he was in the expedition to Newfoundland in 1536—a son of Sir William Butts, the royal physician.

No. 1.

Original.

Engelschman, op de navigatie die na de eylanden soude moogen worden genoomen die omtrent de landen Perou zyn geleegeen, daarop den voornoemden Engelsman alreede vyf reysen hadde gedaan; ende dat omme deselve reyse niet goede verseekerteit te doen ende ten meesten dienste van den lande, daartoe vier scheepen van oorloge souden moeten worden gebruikt ende geëquipeert; te weeten, twee scheepen groot honderd ende vyftig lasten ende daarover tot tweehonderd lasten, en stellende op elk schip honderd en vyftig man, ende nog twee dubbelde vlie-boots, met tagtig bootsgezellen op elke boot, elk schip voorsien met victuaille voor tien maanden, uitgesonderd vleesch, daarvan provisie voor drie maanden genoegsaam soude weesen, behalven de ammunitien daarop noodig weesende, daaraf de onkosten souden bedraagen behalven de scheepen, omtrent de veertigduisend ponden van veertig grooten, mits dat het oorlogschip alhier tot Amsterdam, ende het groot schip leggende tot Hoorn, groot omtrent tweehonderd lasten daartoe soude worden geëmployeert, behalven dat het scheepsvolk een maand betaalinge, gedaan sal worden omme hun daarmede in zee te begeeven, mits dat op haarluidr wederkomste hetselve henluiden aan de profyten sal afgetrokken worden: Hebben de Staaten in aansieninge van de geleegetheid deeser saake, ende dat by het afsnyden van de vaart op Spaignen ende Portugaal noodsaakelijk andere vaarten geopent, bekend gemaakt ende gebruikt sullen moeten worden, omme de bootsgezellen *in officio* te moogen houden, dat mede deese landen daardoor groote profyten souden moogen consequereen, behalven dat by eenige goedwillige de provisien dienende op de voorschreeve scheepen van oorloge, eensdeels verstrekt sullen worden tot haaren pericule; ende omme te voorsien op de profyten die daaraf sullen moogen koomen, dat het

Translation.

which might be undertaken to the islands situated near the lands of Peru, to which the aforesaid Englishman had already made five voyages, and that in order to undertake this voyage with good security and with the greatest benefit to the State four war-ships should be employed and fitted out therefor, to wit, two ships of three hundred tons and more up to four hundred tons, each ship to be manned with one hundred and fifty men, and, moreover, two yachts, each yacht manned with eighty men, each ship to be provided with provisions for ten months, except meat, of which provision for three months would be enough, besides the ammunition required, the cost of which, besides the ships themselves, would amount to about forty thousand pounds of forty groats, provided that the war-ships here at Amsterdam and the great ship of about four hundred tons lying at Hoorn were employed therefor, in addition to which the crews shall be paid one month's wages to equip themselves for going to sea, on condition that upon their return the amount shall be deducted from their profits: Therefore the Estates, considering the importance of this matter, and that through the cutting off of navigation to Spain and Portugal it has become necessary that other trade routes be opened up, made known, and put to use, in order to keep the sailors employed at their trade; considering, also, that thereby great profits might come to these States, and that, moreover, certain public-spirited persons will at their own risk furnish the provisions required for the aforesaid war-ships; and, as for the profits which might result, that one-third thereof is to go to the ships, one-third toward the provisions and ammunition, and one-third to the commanders and crews, provided that they serve under the orders of the Stadhouder, and trusty persons be put in command, whereto, among others, Admiral

No. 1.

Original.

derdendeel daaraf koomen tot behoef van de scheepen, een derdendeel tot behoef van de provianden ende ammunition, ende een derdendeel tot behoef van de capiteynen ende scheepsvolk, mits dat deselve sullen dienen onder de admiral-schap van sijne Excellencie, ende getrouwe persoonen tot Capiteynen gesteld sullen worden, daartoe den Admiraal Duvenvoorde hem meede presenteerd te laten gebruiken, ende den voornoemden Engelsman hem meede met een schip, geëquipeert tot sijnen kosten, daarbenevens sal laten vinden: Soo hebben de Staaten elks in den haaren daarop genoomen rapport, omme daarvan antwoord inne te brengen op de eerste vergaderinge van de Staaten binnen den Hage, ende dat elks in den sijnen daar op regnard sal doen neemen op de verklaringe van den Engelschman voornoemt, dat in allen gevallen, of met de scheepen voornoemd geen benyt van de vyanden op der zee bekoomen souden moogen worden, nogtans op eenige eylanden hem bekend ende die by hem aangedaan sullen moogen worden, sooveel goederen van anykeren, hyden ende anderen, bekoomen ende gelaaden sullen moogen worden, daarmede boven de onkosten goede profyten gedaan sullen kunnen worden.

Translation.

Duvenvoorde offers his services, and whereto the aforesaid Englishman will also place himself at disposal with ships equipped at his own expense: Therefore the Estates, each in its own session, have taken a minute thereof, to make known their answer in the first meeting of the Estates at The Hague, and each by itself will take into consideration the declaration of the Englishman aforesaid, that in no case, or with the aforesaid ships, shall prizes be permitted to be taken from the enemy at sea, yet that on certain islands known to him, and which he shall be at liberty to visit, such quantities of sugar, hides, and other things may be obtained and laden, that therewith, above the expenses, good profits may be made.

[July 7, 1581.]

Op het point van de verschryvinge, aangaande de vaart op de eylanden van Indiën, die by Capitein Batz, Engelsman, soude worden aangenoomen: Hebben de Edelen die van Dordrecht, Haarlem, Delft, Gouda ende Gornichem verklaard, dat tot vorderinge van deselve reyse; ende ten einde die reyse ende voyagie op de voornoemde eylanden meede in Holland bekend soude moogen worden, en ook gebruikt tot dienste van den Lande, ingevalle die reyse ende de vaart op Spaignen en Portugaâl souden blyven

Regarding the point on the agenda concerning the voyage to the islands of India, which was to be undertaken by Captain Batz, the Englishman: The deputies of the nobility, and of Dordrecht, Haarlem, Delft, Gouda, and Gorinchem gave verdict that in furtherance of this voyage, and to the end that this voyage and travel to the aforesaid islands may become known in Holland also, and made use of, too, to the profit of the State, in case the navigation to Spain and Portugal remain closed, two or three well-

No. 1.

Original.

geslooten, den voornoemden Engelsman twee of drie bequaame scheepen volgen sullen, onder suffisante borgtogte van deselve scheepen ofte de waarde van dien te restitueeren, ende op de wederkomst met deselve scheepen alhier in Holland te sullen arriveeren, omme by het gemeene Land daar af meede eenig profyt genoten te mogen worden: die van Leyden hebben hetselve afgeslaagen, soo overmits de groote benauwtheit ende gebrek van penningen, als meede dat men de scheepen van oorloge van doen souden moogen hebben: die van Amsterdam verklaren, dat hetselve niet tot kosten van den Lande, maar op de kooplieden in het particulier gedaan sal worden, om alle opspraak te verhoeden, welke kooplieden vrydom van de convoyen gegund sal worden: die van der Gouda verklaren, dat de penningen by negotiatie gevonden sullen worden: die van Rotterdam accordeeren meede de scheepen alsvooren, mits dat de penningen by de advanduriers gevonden sullen worden, ende verseekert op de inkomsten van de benyten, blyvende het derdepart van de profyten tot behoefte van het Land: die van Schiedam, Brielle, Alkmaar ende Enkhuizen, hebben hetselve niet raadsaam bevonden, en sulks in alles afgeslaagen, alsoo syluiden haare scheepen onder eene vreemde natio niet en begeeren te vertrouwen; die van Schoonbooven hebben hun met de meeste stemmen geconformeerd; die van Heusden met de ses groote Steeden. Den Engelsman heeft hem begeeren te voorsien met paspoort van syne Excellencie, om met eenige particulieren de voorschreeve scheepen te equiperen ende syne voorschreeve reyse te vorderen, mits dat deselve scheepen op haare wederkomst alhier in Holland sullen arriveeren ende nergens elders; dat meede eenige bequaame personen de voorschreeve reyse meede aanvaarden sullen uit Holland, om kennisse van de voornoemde eylanden te gekrygen ende bekend te maaken.

Translation.

appointed ships shall follow the aforesaid Englishman, provided he furnish sufficient bond that he will bring back the ships or their value, and that on returning he shall land with these ships here in Holland, in order that the State at large may also enjoy some of the profits thereof. The deputies of Leyden refused it, both in view of the great straits and lack of money, and of the fact that the warships may be needed. Those of Amsterdam submit that this should be done, not at the expense of the State, but of the merchants in private, in order to avoid all blame, these merchants to be granted freedom of convoy. Those of Gouda submit that the money should be raised by issuing bonds. Those of Rotterdam also grant the ships on the same condition, only that the adventurers raise the money and pledge for it the proceeds of the prizes, one-third part of the profits to remain as the share of the State. Those of Schiedam, Brielle, Alkmaar, and Enkhuizen, do not find it advisable and refuse it altogether, since they do not care to trust their ships to a foreigner. Those of Schoonhoven agree with the majority of votes: those of Heusden with the six great cities. The Englishman has desired to provide himself with a passport from His Excellency, in order, with the aid of certain private individuals, to fit out the aforesaid ships and to further his aforesaid voyage, it being understood that these ships upon their return shall land herein Holland and nowhere else, and also that some experienced persons shall make the aforesaid voyage with him from Holland, in order to obtain knowledge of the aforesaid islands and make it public.

No. 1.

Original.

Translation.

[July 22, 1581.]

Aengaende de voorgenomen reyse van capiteyn Batz op de landen van Peru, ende de eylanden daer omtrent gelegen. Hebben de Staten van Hollandt, naer voorgaende rapport elcks in den haren daer op genomen verklaerdt ende geresolveert, dat, overmits de groote belastinghe van den Lande, in het onderhoudt van den oorlogh, haerlnyden niet mogelyck en is by denselven Lande te doen draghen de onkosten, noodigh zynde tot nytrustinge van de schepen daertoe dienende, alsoo de Staten voornoemt wel gaerne souden sien, dat de voornoemde reyse mochte worden ghevordert, hebben sonderlyck in aensieninghe van syne Brieven van Commissie ende Bestellinge van Syne Princelycke Excellencie daer toe verleent, sullen de Staten wel mogen lyden dat by eenige in t'particulier, binnen de steden van Holland daer toe in goeder compagnie assistentie werde gedaen, daeraen de Staten voornoemt tevreden zyn de handt te houden.

As regards the proposed voyage of Captain Batz to the lands of Peru and the islands lying thereabout, the Estates of Holland, after the representatives of each city had reported upon the matter in their meetings, have resolved and make known that, in view of the great burdens of the land for the carrying on of the war, they find it impossible to make this state bear the expenses required for fitting out the ships which are needed for this purpose. However, inasmuch as they would be glad to see the aforesaid voyage promoted, the Estates, particularly in consideration of the commission and appointment granted him to this end by his Highness the Prince, will look on with approval if any private individuals in the cities of Holland unite themselves in aid of the project, and the aforesaid Estates will lend their countenance thereto.¹

¹Of this project nothing more is heard in Dutch records; and it is the concurrent opinion of the Dutch scholars who in modern times have made careful research in this field (Berg van Dussen Mulkerk, *De Jonge, Netscher*) that it was probably never carried out. These passages have been here printed and at full length, not because they have really a bearing on the present controversy, but because they are the sole documentary basis of the statements so widely aloft as to relations of the Dutch with Guiana at this period. On these, and on these alone, rest ultimately Mr. Schomburgk's assertions that "so early as 1580 the Dutch attempted to form small settlements on the banks of the Orinoco and Pomeroon," and that "the States-General privileged in 1581 certain individuals to trade to their settlements." (Blue Book "Venezuela, No. 5," pp. 22, 23.) From these, and from these only, have grown the legend of a Zealand expedition of 1580 (Schomburgk, *Description of British Guiana*, p. 81) and that of the Dutch stations of that date on the Pomeroon and the Abary which are so circumstantially described by Mr. Rodway (*History of British Guiana*, i, p. 3). It is true that these are probably only misunderstandings of a confused passage of Hartsinck, the Dutch historian of Guiana (*Beschrijving van Guiana*, i, p. 206), and that Hartsinck himself has here jumbled oddly other authorities and later events; but the only documents which by him or by any other have been adduced in proof of Dutch settlement or trade in Guiana prior to 1597 (save trade with the Spaniards on the Orinoco) are those printed in full above.

No. 2.

From the proceedings of the States General, 1597.[Hague, Rijksarchief. *Acten ende Resolutien van de . . . Staten Generael . . .*, 1597.]

Original.

Translation.

[March 24, 1597.]

Ter Requisition van Hans van de Veken, Coopman tot Rotterdam, Is den scheeps capitein Jacop Henrisz. van Amsterdam geaccordeert Commissie, om met zyn schip genaemt den Rooden Leeuw, groot omtrent tachtentich lasten, ende een cleyn jachtken, daer capiteyn op N. gemant met Duytsche ende andere nationen, te gaen opte custen van Guinea, Perou ende West Indien, ende aldaer te handelen ende negotieren mette Wilde. Inhoudende mede Requisitorien aen alle Princen en Potentaten, ten eynde zy dese schepen, ende t volck vredelyck ende vryelyck derwaerts laten gaan, ende nae dese Provincien wederkeeren.

At the request of Hans van de Veken, merchant at Rotterdam, there was granted to the ship's captain Jacob Henrisz., of Amsterdam, a commission, to go with his ship named *den Rooden Leeuw*, of about eighty double-tons, and a little yacht whose captain is —, manned with Germans¹ and [men of] other nations, to the coasts of Guinea,² Pern, and West India, and there to trade and bargain with the savages. Containing also Requests to all Princes and Potentates that they let these ships and their crews pass freely and in peace thither and return again to these provinces.

[September 3, 1597.]

Op de Requeste van Gerrit Bicker voor hem zelve ende vuyten naem van zyn Compagnie, alle coopluysden woonende binnen Amstelredam, voergenomen hebbende wt te reeden twee schepen om dezelve te zenden op zekere custe ende haven van *America Peruana*, synde eene plaetse daer noyt eenige van dese Landen hebben geweest, dat oock by de Spaignaerden ofte Portugiesen nyet gehouden en wordt, ende derhalven verzucken vrydom zoe int vutgaen als innecommen van

Regarding the petition of Gerrit Bicker for himself and in the name of his Company, all merchants dwelling in Amsterdam, who have it in mind to equip two ships, so as to send them to a certain coast and haven of *America Peruana*, being a place where never any from these Lands³ have been, and which is also not held by the Spaniards or the Portuguese, and therefore ask freedom from the payment of License and Convoy both going and returning, and this for two full voy-

¹It is quite possible that this should rather be translated "Dutchmen;" the Netherlanders called themselves also "Duytsche." But it is not so easy to see why, if Dutchmen, they should be mentioned here at all.

²Of course, Guinea in Africa, not Guiana; trade to Guinea had been in vogue since 1593. (De Jonge, i, p. 37.) The trade-route to Brazil passed not far from that coast, and it became usual for Dutch ships to touch there for trade on the way to America.

³I. e., the United Provinces.

No. 2.

Original.

Licente ende Convoy te betaelen, ende dat voer twee volle reysen by zoe verre Godt Almachtich zonde gelieven heure eerste reyse, als zy verhopē te seggen, ende dat ten respecte van de grote costen die zy aen dese reyse zullen leggen, ende t pericle daerinne gelegen, Is ghesolveert Die Staten Generael van de Vereenichde Nederlantsche Provintien [etc.]¹

op zekere cnste ende haven van *America Peruana*, behoudelyck dat zy in de voors. schepen egeen verboden goederen en zullen mogen laden, ende voerder gehouden zullen zyn tot haerluyder wedercompste te brengen behoorlycke Certificatie dat noyt yemant van dese landen op de voors. haven en heeft getraffiqueert ende van haerluyder wedervaren in de vergaderinge van de voers. heeren Staten Generael trouw Rapport te doen, met, expressie van de plaetzen daer zy geweest, ende heure traffique gedaen zullen hebben.

Dies wordt verstaen dat men anderen gelycke vrydom zal vergunnen die oock op andere ombekende havenen zullen begere te gaen.

Dies verclaren die van Seelant hiertoe nyet gelast te zyn.

Translation.

ages. if so be that God Almighty should be pleased to bless their first voyage as they hope, and this out of regard to the great sums they will lay out on this voyage and the risk therein lying, it was Resolved, That the States General of the United Netherland Provinces [*grant them the desired freedom of convoy for the two voyages*]¹ to a certain coast and haven of *America Peruana*, provided that they shall lade in the aforesaid ships no forbidden goods, and that they shall further be bound, on their return, to bring satisfactory evidence that never anybody from these lands has traded to the aforesaid haven, and make true Report in the meeting of the States General of their experiences, with specification of the places where they have been and have carried on their trade.²

It is the understanding, that like freedom shall be granted to others who shall likewise desire to go to other unknown havens.

This the deputies of Zeeland declared themselves uninstructed to grant.

[December 15, 1597.]

Op de Requeste van schipper Jan Cornelisz. Leyn, borger tot Enchuysen, zoe voer hem zelven, als oock wten naem

Regarding the Petition of skipper Jan Cornelisz. Leyn, citizen at Enkhuizen, both for himself and also in the name

¹That this and certain other passages here printed from the earlier records were not transcribed in full is because it was at first intended to embody them only in the narrative report. What is omitted is only official verbiage containing no significant phrase.

²For what is beyond doubt the report thus rendered on its return by this expedition, see pp. 13-22 below. On October 19, 1599, at the petition of Gerrit Bicker for himself and in the name of his Company at Amsterdam having made the voyage of *America Peruana* ("requeste van Gerrit Bicker over hemzelven ende ruyten naem van zyne Compagnie tot Amsterdam gedaen hebbende de voyage van America Peruana") the promised freedom of convoy was formally accorded by the States General. The conditions must therefore have been met.

No. 2.

Original.

ende van wegen zyn andere Compagnie met twee schepen het eene genaemt de groote, ende het andere de cleyne *Sphera Mundi*, voergenomen hebbende te zeylen naer het Landt van *Guiana* gelegen in het Coninckryck van Peru verzuuekend tot dyen eynde voer de zes eerste reysen, te mogen genieten vrydom van Convoyen zoe int wt varen, als innecomen, is ghere-solveert [*etc*].¹

die zy met heure twee schepen voer hebben te doen op de ombekende ende ombeseylde havenen van America, te weten naer het Landt van *Guiana* gelegen in het Coninckryck van Peru alhier gnomineert, behoudelyck dat zy in de voers. schepen egren verboden goeden en zullen mogen laden, ende dat zy voerder gehouden zullen zyn tot haerluyder wederomste te brengen behoirlycke certificatie dat noyt yemant van dese landen op de voers. havenen heeft getraffiqueert ende van haerluyder wedervaren in de vergaderinge van de voers. heeren Staten Generaele trouw Rapport te doen, met expressie van de plaetzen daer zy geweest, ende heure traffique gedaen zullen hebben.

Translation.

and on behalf of the rest of his Company, having it in mind with two ships, the one named the great and the other the little *Sphera Mundi*, to sail to the Land of *Guiana*, situate in the Kingdom of Peru, [and] to this end asking to be granted freedom from convoys,¹ both going and returning, for the six first voyages, it was Resolved [*to grant the desired freedom, but only for the two voyages*]² which they have it in mind to make with their two ships to the unknown and unnavigated havens of America, to wit, to the Land of *Guiana*, situate in the Kingdom of Peru, herein specified, provided that they shall lade in the aforesaid ships no forbidden goods, and that they shall further be bound, on their return, to bring satisfactory evidence that never anybody from these lands has traded to the aforesaid havens, and to make true Report in the meeting of the States General of their experiences, with specification of the places where they have been and have carried on their trade.³

No. 3.

From the proceedings of the provincial Estates of Holland, 1597.

[As in the official published edition of these proceedings.]

[*December 23, 1597.*]

Op het versoek van schipper Jan Cornelisz Leyen, burger van Enkhuysen, soo voor hemselves als uit de name en van

Regarding the request of skipper Jan Cornelisz. Leyen, citizen of Enkhuizen, both for himself and in the name and on

¹I.e., convoy-fees.

²See note 1 on page 10.

³On August 11, 1599, the States General received the report of the great and little *Sphera Mundi*, returned from *Guiana* in the Kingdom of Peru ("wedergekeert van *Guiana* in het Coninckryck van Peru"). This report seems to have perished; but for light on its contents from the journal of the sister expedition see pp. 16-21 below.

No. 3.

Original.

weegen syne Compagnie, omme tot vorderinge van haar voorgenoomen vaert op Guiana in den Koningryke van Peru, te moogen genieten assistentie by leeninge van acht metalen stukken geschut; te weeten vier van de swaarte van dertien of veertienhonderd, en andere vier van omtrent tweeduisend ponden het stuk, met alle ammunitien daartoe behoorende, tot defensie van de scheepen, op gelyke conditien als andere op zee loffelyke voyagien gunstelyk is geconsenteert, is geappostilleert als hierna volgt geinsereert.

De Staaten van Holland en Westvriesland, gelet hebbende op het aangeeven en versoeck indeesen gedaan, hebben geresolveert dat tot vorderinge van de navigatie de kooplieden supplianten tot haar aanstaaende reise te doen met twee scheepen na het land van Guiana in den Koningryke Peru gelegen, sal assisteeren met credit van het land voor twee stukken geschut, by de supplianten van de Steeden te leenen, elk tot tweeduisend ponden gewigts.

Gedaan in den Hage, &c.

Translation.

behalf of his Company, that in furtherance of their projected voyage to Guiana in the Kingdom of Peru, they be granted assistance by the loan of eight bronze guns, to wit, four of a weight of thirteen or fourteen hundred, and the other four of about two thousand pounds apiece, with all ammunition belonging thereto, for the defence of the ships, on like conditions as have been graciously granted to other laudable sea-voyages, it was Resolved as hereinafter follows:

The Estates of Holland and Westfriesland, having considered the petition and request made in this matter, have resolved that, in furtherance of navigation, the merchants petitioners, for their projected voyage, to be made with two ships to the land of Guiana situate in the realm of Peru, shall be assisted by the credit of the State for two pieces of ordnance, to be borrowed by the petitioners from the cities, each not to exceed two thousand pounds in weight.

Done at The Hague, etc.

No. 4.

From the proceedings of the States General, 1598.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, *Acten ende Resolutien van de . . . Staten Generael . . .*, 1598.]

[November 16, 1598.]

Opte Requeste van Jonas Witssen ende Hans Simons ende de Jonge, Coopliden tot Amstelredam, toernstendeseker schip groot hondertdertich lasten genoempt den Morian, om met alderley coopmanschappen te varen opte Custen van America, int Conineckryck van Guiana ende andere Eylanden daeromtrent, in welck quartier noynt schepen van desen landen en zyn geweest. Is denselven supplian-

Regarding the petition of Jonas Witssen and Hans Simons and De Jonge, merchants at Amsterdam, making ready a certain ship of a hundred and thirty double-tons named *den Morian*, in order with merchandise of all sorts to sail to the Coasts of America in the Kingdom of Guiana and other Islands thereabout, in which quarter ships from these lands have never been, there is granted the said

No. 4.

Original.

Translation.

ten geaccordeert, gelycken vrydom voor twee reysen gaens ende keerens, op te voers custen ende eylanden van convoy, gelyck anderen gegundt is, ende mette selve restrictien, mits dat het zy op sulcken havenen, die te voren vuyt de Vereenichde Provinciën niet en zyn bezeylt geweest.

petitioners like freedom from convoy for two voyages, going and returning, to the aforesaid coasts and islands, as has been granted to others, and with the same restrictions, provided that it be to such havens as have not before been sailed to from the United Provinces.

No. 5.

Report to the States General of the earliest Dutch voyage to the coast of Guiana (December 3, 1597–October 28, 1598); written by A. Cabeliau, clerk of the expedition, and submitted by him February 3, 1599.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief; but here reprinted from De Jonge, *De Opkomst van het Nederlandsch Gezag in Oost-Indië*, i, pp. 153–160.]²

Verclaringe van de onbekende ende onbeseylde voiage van America beginnende van de riviere Amazonis tot het eylant van de Trinidad toe.

Account of the unknown and unsailed course of America, from the river Amazon as far as the island of Trinidad.

In den naem onses Heeren Jhesu Christi, Amen, ende in den jare desselfs XV^e sevenentnegentich den derden Decembris smorgens, zyn wy tseyl gegaen vuyten Briel met twee schepen, het eene ghenaeamt den Zeeridder, groot omtrent tachtentich last, daerschipper op is Jacob Cornelisz. alias Oom, het andere genaemt den Jonas, groot omtrent tseestich last, daer schipper op is Marten Willemz van Schiedam, ende alsoe tsamen in zee geloopen ende by den anderen gevaren tot den sevenden derselver maent, ende syn van den tijt voers. van den anderen versteecken, zynde omtrent de hoochte van 44 graden buyten de cannael, sonder malcanderen meer (geduerende de gansche reyse) te sien, daer nogtans geseyt

In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, amen, and in the year thereof fifteen hundred and ninety-seven, on the third of December, in the morning, we set sail from Briel with two ships, the one named *den Zeeridder*, of about eighty double-tons, whose skipper is Jacob Cornelisz. *alias* Oom, the other named *den Jonas*, of about sixty double-tons, whose skipper is Marten Willemsz., of Schiedam, and so we ran out to sea together and sailed in company until the seventh of the same month, and from that time our ship was separated from the other, being about 44 degrees off the channel, and did not see each other again (during the whole voyage), although it had been agreed to wait for each other, if we separated, at

¹That there is every reason to believe this actually the earliest Dutch voyage to the Guiana coast is elsewhere pointed out. (See report on the evidence of Dutch archives as to European occupation and claim in western Guiana, in vol. i of the report of the Commission.) That it was believed so by the expedition itself is clear from this document. That it was meant as such by its projectors and recognized as such by the States General appears from pp. 9, 10, above.

²The original manuscript, I regret to say, can not now be laid hand on. It was perhaps mislaid by De Jonge himself (who was the archivist in whose care it lay) when transcribing it for his book.

No. 5. Original.

was, malcanderen te verwachten by eenighe verstekinghe aent eylandt van Palma, synde een van de eylanden van Canarien.

Den 7en dito het eylant van de Palma int gesicht gegregen ende aldaer bygehouden, Marten Willemsz. nyet vernemende, zyn op dito voor de stadt van de Palmagearriveert, ende aldaer gelegen om onse wijnen te procureren, totten XVen January anno XV^e achtentnegentig, ende siende dat Marten Willemsz. voers. aldaer nyet en quam, syn wy voerscreven van daer geseylt, ende onsen cours gestelt naer het eylandt van Teneriffa.

Alwaer wy op 16 ditto voergecommen zyn, ende hebben aldaer bygehouden met ons schip, om te verspreken eenighe schepen, die aldaer under landt waeren dryvende, of zy Marten Willemsz. voers. niet en hadden gesien oft vernomen, maer van hem nyet vernemende hebben wy op 17 ditto onsen coers gestelt tusschen 't eyland van groot Canarien ende Teneriffa naer d'eylanden van Cabo Verde ende alsoe nae Cabo de Noort.¹ Den 9 February hebben wy't landt int gesicht gegregen omtrent de hoochte van vyf graden bij noorden d'equinoctiael ende Ecrevice, alwaer wy op dite voorgeset hebben ende onsen scheepsboot vuytgeset, ende daer mede rontonime d'eylanden gevaeren visiterende oft aldaer gheene bequame plaetsen en waren om onse jacht oft sloupe op te setten, dan vonden deselfde onbequaem ende gansch clippich, alzoe dat wy genootsaect zyn geweest de jacht op het schip op te setten, ende aldaer te maken ende calfaten nae behooren, nyet synde sonder groot perykel.

Den 15 dito hebben wy vernomen een schuyte, genaemt by de Indiaenen Canno, dewelcke quam van het vaste landt omtrent twee mylen vuyt de rivier Caurora,

Translation.

the island of Palma, one of the Canary Islands.

On the seventh of the same month the island of Palma came in sight and we lay to there. Not having sighted Marten Willemsz., on the same day we arrived off the city of Palma and lay there to procure wines for ourselves until the twenty-fifth of January in the year 1598, and inasmuch as Marten Willemsz. aforesaid did not come, we, the aforesaid, set sail and laid our course for the island of Teneriffe.

There we arrived on the sixteenth and lay off there with our ship, in order to speak several ships which were drifting under the lee of the land, to ask whether they had seen or heard of Marten Willemsz.; but, learning nothing of him, we laid our course on the seventeenth between the island of the Great Canary and Teneriffe to the islands of Cape Verde and so to Cape North.¹ On the ninth of February we caught sight of the land at about five degrees north of the equator, where we cast anchor on the same day and lowered our ship's boat and with it sailed around the islands, seeking whether there was no convenient spot where we could beach our yacht, or sloop, but found it ill-suited and very craggy, so that we were obliged to take the yacht on board the ship and there repair and caulk it as was needful, not without great danger.

On the fifteenth we sighted a boat, named by the Indians *canoe*, which had come from the mainland, a distance of about two miles, from the river Caurora,

¹ On the coast of South America, a little to the north of the Amazon.

No. 5. Original.

alwaer in waeren ses mans een vrouwe met noch een cleyu kindeken van de natie Geribus ende Jan, ende waeren gantz naect, ende waeren lange, eer zy aen boort dorsten commen, maer eyndelick deur trommelen ende anderssins verstouten zy henluyden ende quamen aan boort, ende riepen tot ons lieden Anglees, ende wy antwoorden Si, Si, ende quamen alsoe over, ende wy leydden die in de coyuit, ende maecten die midlertyt wys dat wy vuyt Hollant waren, ende seyden Hollandees ende tracteerden die seer wel naer ons vermoegen, dat sy 'tsanderdaegs blijdelijk van 'tboort voeren, ende nae deze hebben ons wederom veel vrientschap bethoont. Wederom den 17 ditto zyn aen ons boort gecommen van 'tvaste lant vuyt de riviere voers. dry andere cannoos, daer inne waren soe mans vrouwen ende kinderen omtrent 'taestich personen, ende dese voers. natie, mitsgaders de natien Hebaio ende Arwaccus hebben gecontinueert aan boort te comen, met haare waeren ende victuailen, zoe lange wy aen de eylanden voers. lagen, mitsgaders oyck geduerende den tyd soe lange wy in de rivier Cayane hierna volgende gelegen hebben.

Den 27 Marty tseyl gegaen nae de riviere Cayani ende deur groote wederspannichheit van den schipper, daer hy nochtans van ons ende van eenen Engelschman, genoemt Capitain Johan Meysinge van Londen, ende van syns persoons selfs, genoechsaem versekert was, dat hy in de riviere voers. sonder perykel conde incommen, ende deur verspreck van ons ende zyn bootsvolk zyn met Godes hulpe, den 31 dito in de voerz. riviere gecommen, sonder eenich hinder, ende by den voerz. Engels Capitain zyn schip geset. 'Tsanderdaegs hebben wy onze jacht gesonden opwaerts nae de riviere Cauwo, ende hebben aldaer gevonden woonende de natie Jaio, ende van

Translation.

wherein were six men, one woman, and a little child of the Carib or Yao tribe, and they were entirely naked. It was long before they ventured to come on board, but at last they emboldened themselves by means of drums and in other ways and came on board and called out to us "Anglees,"¹ and we answered "Si, Si,"² and so they came over [the rail] and we led them into the cabin and made it clear to them that we were from Holland, and said, "Hollandees," and treated them very well, so far as we were able, so that they next day went off gayly, and after this evinced much friendship for us. On the seventeenth there came to our ship from the mainland, out of the aforesaid river, three more canoes, in which were men, women, and children to the number of about sixty persons, and this aforesaid tribe, together with the Hebaio and Arawak tribes, continued to come on board with their wares and provisions as long as we lay at the aforesaid islands and also during the time that we lay in the river Cayane,³ next following.

On the twenty-seventh of March we set sail for the river Cayani, and that with great opposition on the part of the skipper, although he was assured by us and by an Englishman named Captain John Meysinge, of London, and also knew himself that he could enter the aforesaid river without danger; and through persuasion from us and his sailors we entered the before-mentioned river on the thirty-first by God's help, without any hindrance, and anchored by the aforesaid English Captain.

On the following day we sent our yacht upstream to the river Cauwo and there we found the tribe Yao dwelling, and thence with their own consent we brought these

¹ English.² Yes, yes.³ Cayenne.

No. 5

Original.

daer gebruyt met landt. synen vijfde twee Jegenwoordige Indianen. den eenen genaemt Arymowa al om trent den vyfde maent verstaen. 4 jaeren ende den anderen Cayariwara om trent twintich jaeren. mit veraders daerby een jacht vol hout. zynde een maniere ende coleur van Brasil hout ende voerte tobacco ende noch meer andere by my onbekende drogheryen. Ende den 8 April is dese jacht aan boort gecommen ende hebben op dese rivier Cayari gehandelt ende gelegen tot den 27 Junij toe.

Den 16 April is den voorsz Engelsman tseil gegaen.

Den 20 ditto zyn twee schepen van Amsterdam by ons door ons behulp gecommen. daer schippers op zyn Dierck Jansz Roomsckkerck ende Wouter Syvertsz. ende syn den 10 Mey wel-rom van ons geseylt naer het eyland van de Marguerete.

Den 3 Juny zyn twee schepen van Amsterdam by ons gecommen. genaemt de Groote en de Kleyne Sphera Mundi. daer schippers op zyn Jan Cornelisz van Leyen ende Adriaen Reyndertssoen voers. en hebben Compagnie gemaect om met malcanderen de gantsche custen voorts tot die riviero Worinoque by de indianen alsoe genoemt, by d'Engelsche Reliance, ende by de Spaengnaerden Rio el dorado. te bezoeken. Ende tgene op de voerscreve custe zoude moegen vorvallen, tzelve soude geparticipeert worden, de drye achte parten voer onse compagnie, ende de vyff achte parten voer de compagnie van Jan van Leyen voers. Ende hebben versocht dese naervolgende rivieren; Wyapoco, Curassawini, Cunanamao Juraco, Mavary, Amano, Marawini, Carapi,

Translation.

Indian here present, one named Arymowa aged about forty years, so far as we can understand, and the other Cayariwara aged about twenty years, together with a yachtful of wood having a substance and odor like Brazil wood, besides tobacco and other drugs unknown to me). And on the eighth of April the yacht came to the ship and we traded on this river Cayari and lay there until the twenty-seventh of June.

On the sixteenth of April the aforesaid Englishman set sail.

On the twenty-ninth of the same month two ships from Amsterdam joined us, through our help, whereof the skippers were Dierck Jansz. Roomsckkerck and Wouter Syvertsz., and sailed off again on the tenth of May to the island of Margarita.

On the third of June two ships from Amsterdam joined us, named the Great and Little *Sphera Mundi*,¹ the skippers whereof were Jan Cornelisz. van Leyen and Adriaen Reyndertssoen before mentioned. And we joined forces with them in order to visit together the entire coast as far as the river called Orinoco by the Indians, Raliana by the English, and Rio El Dorado by the Spaniards. And all that might fall to us upon the aforesaid coast was to be shared, three eighths for our company and five eighths for the company of Jan van Leyen aforesaid. And we visited the following rivers: Wyapoco, Curassawini, Cunanamao, Juraco, Mavary, Amano, Marawini, Carapi, Surinamo, Saramo, Coupanama, Waycara, Curetini, Orinoco. In the river Orinoco,

¹See pages 10, 11, above.

²The names of the rivers of Guiana are not hard to recognize under these ancient spellings; only those of western Guiana are here translated by modern equivalents. They are here mentioned in order from east to west, but with two notable gaps: from the Wyapoco (or Oyapoc, as it is now oftener called) there is a skip to a stream west of the Canora (Kourou), where Cabelian's party first came to land, and from the Corentyn a more serious jump to the Orinoco. The reason for these omissions is presently evident.

Original.

Saramo, Coupinama, Waycanini, Worinoque. In de riviere, Rio Parymo en Amacouza¹ op genegotieert ende gehandelt. en tusschen de rivieren Amacouza en Wiapoca zijn dese: Aroway, Maycary, Cassipoura, Arrocaya; ren en hebben wij nyet versocht indelt, overmidts dat wij daer onden commen, doer den ordinar stroom, die altyt westelicken costen loopt. De rivieren tus-

Wiapoco ende Caurora zijn nary, Apperwacca, Cawo Wya, Macuria. Dese hebben wij rlyk versocht ende behandelt, idert de riviere Wanary, ende ra. Tusschen Mamiamanory mary zyn twee cleyn rivierkens Wapary ende Paurama, daerop gheen volck. De rivier ofte de a Surinamo is in twee rivieren, bij oosten leydt de rivier Camade bij westen Surinamo ende tsamen in zee. Tusschen de turetyni ende Worinoque zijn ren, Berbice, Apari, Maychahyca, Demirara, Dessekebe, Moruga, Wayni. Deze en hebben't particulier, noch oyck per e voers. nyet besocht ofte beleur dyen onsen tyt seer verde datter nyet veel te halen en ind'indianen wys maecten, en neer dat onse victuallien zeer weren, zoe en deden wy anders custoyeerden al lanex 'tland om ennisse te hebben tot de riviere noque, alwaer wy op 27 July aren ende twee mylen van de de voers. riviere zyn wy met ren geset aen den anker.

Translation.

Rio Barima and Amacura,¹ and in these we bartered and traded. The rivers between the Amazon and Wiapoco are as follows: Aroway, Arafoco, Maycary, Cassipoura, Arrocaya. These rivers we neither visited nor traded in, because we could not get there, on account of the regular current which always flows westerly along the coast. The rivers between the Wiapoco and the Caurora are as follows: Wanary, Apperwacca, Cawo, Wya, Cayany, Macuria. These in particular we ourselves visited and traded in, except the rivers Wanary and Apperwacca.² Between Mamiamanory and Synamary are two little streams named Owapary and Paurama, upon which no tribe dwells. The river, or the mouth, of the Surinam is forked. The Cammawini lies to the east and the Surinam to the west, and they empty into the sea together. Between the rivers Corentyn and Orinoco are these rivers: Berbice, Abary, Mahacony, Mahaica, Demerara, Essequibo, Pomeroon, Moruca, Waini. These we have not visited or traded in, either singly or in company, since our time was far spent and there was not much to be found there, as the Indians informed us, and, moreover, our provisions were very low; so we did no more than to coast along the land, in order to have some idea of it, as far as the river Orinoco, which we entered on the twenty-seventh of July and anchored by each other, about two miles from the mouth of said river.

¹ do not to believe that the manuscript has here "Amacouza," which by transcriber or easily be misread Amacouza.

² temporary map of this region from the Cawo to the Macuria, undoubtedly emanating from the expedition, see the atlas of the Commission, map 57.

No 5

Original.

Den twintigsten van september geweest
in de riviere van Worinoque te besoe-
ken het schip van Jan van Leyen groot
ontrent twintich, en een yacht groot ont-
rent tienden ende de agt of negen
van Adriaen Reynderssen, samen sterck
van volk om trent vyftich personen.

Den twintigsten van september legende
personen gesamenlikerhandt op waerts ge-
varen, tegens de gewellige stroom, die
aldaer dies tijds sters af is loopende
ende hebben gevaren door adreese van
deze tegenwoordige Indianen, in den tijt
van twintich daegen niet meer dan
ontrent de 40 mijlen, totte plaatse oft
vlecke daer de Spagnaerden hen houden,
welcke is genaemt St. Thomé, alwaer
gouverneur is, don Fernando de Berreo
ende Marques van de Weyana, de riviere
Worinoque ende de gantsche custen
alsnoch ongeconquest-ert sijde, tot de
riviere Marignon oft Amasonis toe, ende
zyn aldaer sterck ontrent 60 peerde ry-
ters ende 100 musquettiers, dewelcke
dagelycx vervolgen om het goudryk
Weyana te conqueren, dan conuen
'tzelfde door de fortsen alsnoch daerop
gedaen zynde of met geene middelen van
vriendschap conqueren, deurdien de
natie genaemt Charibus hen dagelycx
geweldichliken wederstaen met haer
wapenen, dewelcke syn hantbogen, ende
schieten daarmede met feynige pylen,
dewelcke zoo feynig zyn, als yemandt
daarmede geraect is, datter bloet nae
volgt, zoe moet hy binnen 24 ure par
fortse sterven, zoe daer geen remedie ter-
stont toe gedaen en wordt, ende tgan-
sche vleesch zonde hem van den beenen afval-
len, alzo dat de Spagnaerden die natie
ende haer pylen zeer vreezen, ende in de
compagne blyven staen onbeweechlyk,
ende en sullen niet wyeken, ende zy
hobben als tot noch toe tyveltdt behouden,
ende de Spagnaerden siende dat zy aldaer

Translation.

On the twenty-eighth we prepared to
visit the river Orinoco with the ship of
Jan van Leyen, of about 30 double-ton-
board, our yacht, of about 9 double-
tons, and the yacht, or row-boat, of
Adriaen Reynderssen, our whole force
being about fifty persons.

On the twenty-ninth, the aforesaid
boats and people sailed up the river to-
gether, against the strong current which
always runs there at this time of year.
And we traveled, with the direction of
these Indians here present, not more than
about forty [Dutch] miles in the space of
twenty days, up to the place or settle-
ment where the Spaniards are, which is
named St. Thomé, whereof Don Fernando
de Berreo is Governor and also Marquis
of Guiana, the river Orinoco and all the
coasts being still unconquered as far as
the river Maranon, or Amazon.¹ Their
strength consists of about sixty horse-
men and one hundred musketeers, who
daily seek to conquer the gold-land Gui-
ana, but do not yet succeed either by
means of the expeditions made thither
up to this time nor by any means of
friendship, because the tribe called
Caribs violently opposes them every day
with their weapons. These are bows,
and they shoot with them poisoned ar-
rows, which are so deadly that if anyone
is hit therewith so that blood flows, he
must perforce die within twenty-four
hours, unless a remedy be instantly ap-
plied, and all his flesh would drop from
his bones. Therefore the Spaniards
greatly fear that tribe and their arrows.
Moreover they [the tribe] stand firm in
battle and will not yield, and up to now
they have always been victorious; and
the Spaniards, seeing that they can gain
nothing there, have begun, about six
days' journey to the south of the river
Orinoco, at the mountains of Guiana, to

¹ Possibly to be translated: "Marquis of Guiana, of the river Orinoco, and of all the coasts yet
unconquered, as far as the Amazon."

Original.

en konnen gewinnen, hebben om-
6 daegreyzens, by suydens de
e Worinoque, aen 't geberchte van
Veyane eenen wech beginnen te
en door die rotsen ende geberchten,
ont 1600 stadien lanck, ende bree-
t, dat syluyden met vijf peerden,
den anderen daer door connen
ieren, ende meenen by dese middel
tselste te conqueren.

St. Thomé is de jacht van ons schip
de sloupe van Adrien Reyndertsen
le twee harinckschuyten van Jan
eyen, opgevaren tot de riviere Ca-
denwelcken een schrikkelyken ende
en afval heeft, ende valt vuyt het
chte ende maeckt alsulcken getier,
en ze can hooren omtrent vier my-
Wy hebben daaromtrent gesocht
hende onze beschrijvinge gemaect
r Walter Halley) eenige mynen van
t, maer en hebben gheen gevonden,
doer onse versnymenisse oft dat se
niet en zyn omtrent die plaetse, en
wy nyet, maar hebben nochtans
evoir in alles naer ons goetduncken
n, te meer verseecken wy ons om
ille, den gouverneur Don Fernando
iede gegeven heeft om te onderzoe-
zynen mineur, denwelcken ons ge-
t heeft op alle die plaetsen, soe hy
de, door Sir Walter Halley geweest
ende zyn minera's van daer soude
nen hebben, ende de plaetsen, die wy
n hebben, ende conden nyet bevin-
latter eenig gout soude onder we-
maer verstaen vuyt onse Indiaenen
r een plaetse is, omtrent 6 mylen
erts daar eenighe mynen souden
n, maer twaeter was daer over seer
eyt, dattet onmogelyck was om
ons dat te bezoeken. De Spagnaerts
n oyck datter opwaerts veel gout
maar zy en dorsten daer nyet com-
overmits d'orloge van de Charibus
. In somma cort geseyt, daer is
erts die riviere voersecker veel

Translation.

make a road through the rocks and hills
about 1,600 stadia long and wide enough
for five horses to march abreast, and by
these means they hope to conquer it.

From St. Thomé the yacht of our ship
and the sloop of Adriaen Reyndertsen,
with Jan van Leyen's two herring-scows,
sailed up to the river Caroni, which has
a terrible and mighty cataract, and falls
down out of the mountains and makes
such a noise that it can be heard about
four [Dutch] miles away. In this neigh-
borhood wesought (following our descrip-
tion made by Sir Walter Raleigh) certain
gold mines, but found none, whether it
be from our oversight or because there
were none there we know not which, but
we did our best in it all, nevertheless, as
it seemed to us. We are the more confi-
dent of this because the Governor, Don
Fernando, gave us his miner to help us
investigate, who took us to all the places
where, in his opinion, Sir Walter Raleigh
had been and whence his minerals were
taken. And in all the places that we
have seen we could find no proofs that
gold was underneath, but understand
from our Indians that there is a place
about six [Dutch] miles up stream where
there are said to be certain mines; but
the water had overflowed there to such
a degree that it was impossible for us to
visit it. The Spaniards also said that
there was much gold up stream, but they
dared not go thither on account of the
war with the aforesaid Caribs. To sum
up briefly, there is up that river in the
kingdom of Guiana certainly much gold,
as we were told by the Indians from there
as well as by our Indians here present,
and the Spaniards themselves say so; but

No. 5. Original.

gouts int rycke van Weyane, zoe ons d'Indiaenen van daer als oock dese onze tegenwoordige Indiaenen, mitsgaelers de Spaengnaerden selfs seggen, maer voer luyden hen bemoeyende met coopmanschappen en is tselfde nyet wel doenlick, om daer yet goets van te verwachten, ten waere dat daer toe eenighe merckelicke forsten bereyt waren om de Spaegnaerden aen te tasten, twelck den eenighe middel is om van de Indiaenen eenige mynen van gout te weten, want die vyanden zyn, ende die vyantschap aen de Spaengnaerden dragen, zyn vrienden met d'Indiaenen, ende hopen gestadich, dat syluyden van den Spaegnaerden verlost zullen worden van de Flamingos ende Angleses, zoezy onsseyden, naedien eenen capiteyn van de Indiaenen, van de Spaegnaerts gevangen zynde ende opgaende alzoehy soude gaen hangen, seyde dat hy metten gheest Wattopa gesproken hadde, ende die hadde hem de verlossinghe door ons ende doer de Engelschen aangeseyt. Ick wenschte tselfde te helpen doen, alst tot proffyt ende voorderinghe van tlant mochte geschieden ende succederen. In dese riviere nyet sonders gehandelt hebende met de Indiaenen, als oock met de Spaegnaerden, zyn met gemeyn advys wederomme van de stadt St. Thomé afgavaren nae de scheepen ende op den 30 Augusti aen boort gecommen, met expresse beloeften van de Spaegnaerden; dat zyluyden met ons aen de Trinidad zoude comen handelen.

Den eersten Septembris met maleanderen nae t'eylandt van de Trinidad gevaren ende opten 7 dito by westen de Trinidad gearriveert, ende aen den ancker geset. Dit is een schoon ende ryck eylandt, in hemselves verciert met veelderhande coopmanschappen ende waeren tot veel dingen dienstich, ende hebben oick alleonse resterende coopmanschappen ende

Translation.

for people busied with trade it is not feasible to expect any good therefrom unless to that end considerable expeditions were equipped to attack the Spaniards. This is the only means of learning the whereabouts of any gold mines from the Indians; for whosoever are enemies, and bear enmity to the Spaniards, are friends with the Indians, and they hope steadily that they shall be delivered from the Spaniards by the Dutch and the English, as they told us. When a captain of the Indians, taken prisoner by the Spaniards, was going to be hanged, he said that he had spoken with the spirit Wattopa and she had prophesied deliverance through us and through the English. I could wish to help in this, in case it could be brought about and succeed to the profit and advantage of the country.¹ Having traded in this river to no great extent with the Indians, as also with the Spaniards, we departed from the town of St. Thomé, by common consent, for the ships, and came on board on the thirtieth of August, with express promises from the Spaniards that they would come to trade with us at Trinidad.

On the first of September we sailed together to the island of Trinidad, and on the seventh we arrived off the west coast of Trinidad and there anchored. This is a rich and beautiful island, adorned within with many sorts of merchandise and wares useful for many things, and we traded off to the Spaniards all our remaining merchandise and

¹ I. e., of the Netherlands.

No. 5.

Original.

waeren op zeeckere waeren naer, die wy wederomme brengen aan de Spaegnaerden verhandelt, dewyle wyluyden by de Indiaenen nyet en hebben connen handelen van zulke sorteringen.

Den 21 ditto is Jan van Leyden ende Adriaan Reynderssen van ons gescheyden ende gevaeren naer de Margneret.

Den 13 Octobris zyn wy tseyl gegaen nae desolanden ende gevaren deur faulte van victuaille deur de Pragonis ende Aeso tusschen de eylanden van St. Luga ende Granado gevaren, en op 16 ditto aldaer versproken de galey van Sir Walter Hally van Lonnen, zynde groot omtrent 25 tonnen ofte 12½ last, ende van de custen van Barbaryen commende, op ditto voorts geseylt binnen de voerz. eylanden, ende op 22 ditto wederomme deur d'eylanden van Dommenica, Poorebano ende alsoe onsen cours gestelt op d'eylanden van Tersera, waervan wij op 21 November d'eyland van Fayal in'tsicht gecregen ende voerby geseylt hebben, ende op den avont een Engelsche pinasse vernomen op 22 ditto sanderdaegs versproocken omtrent d'eylandt van Graciose, ende van daer onsen cours gestelt op de cannael ende op 11 Decembris doer contrary windt tot Pleymouth in Engeland ingeloopen ende aldaer gelegen totten 25 ditto, en tseyl gegaen naer dese landen met diverse scheepon ende op 28 ditto tot Middelborch in Zeelandt gearriveert.

Sulcx, dat wyluyden in dese voyage hebben ontdeckt, gevonden ende beseylt over de 24 rivieren, veel eylanden in de rivieren ende andere diverse havenen, die nyet by dese landen en zyn bekent nog beseylt goweest, ja dat meer is, in geene quaerten oft cosmographen voerdat ouse voyage bescreven noch ontdekt ziju

Translation.

wares, except a few which we brought back, since we could not trade among the Indians with such articles.¹

On the twenty-first of the said month Jan van Leyden and Adriaen Reynderssen left us and sailed for the island of Margarita.

On the thirteenth of October we set sail for these provinces and took our course, on account of lack of provisions, through the Pragonis and Aeso² between the islands of St. Lucia and Grenada, and on the sixteenth of the same month spoke there the galley of Sir Walter Raleigh, of London, of about twenty-five tons burden or twelve and a half doubletons, and coming from the coast of Barbary. On the same day sailed on between the aforesaid islands and on the twenty-second of the same month again between the islands of Dominica and Poorebano, and so laid our course to the islands of the Azores, and on the twenty-first of November came in sight of the island of Fayal and sailed by it, and in the evening sighted an English pinnace, and on the twenty-second spoke it near the island of Graciosa, and thence laid our course for the Channel and on the eleventh of December ran into Plymouth in England on account of contrary winds, and lay there until the twenty-fifth of the same month and set sail for these provinces with divers ships, and on the twenty-eighth arrived at Middelburg in Zeeland.

So that, in this voyage, we have discovered, found, and navigated more than twenty-four rivers, many islands in the rivers, and divers other harbors, which have hitherto neither been known in these provinces nor sailed to therefrom. Aye, more, in no chart and by no geographer down to this time has our route been

¹For a map of the coast of Trinidad and the neighboring mainland, emanating doubtless from this expedition, see the atlas of the Commission, map 58.

²What may be meant by these names it is hard to guess. It is possibly some distortion of the name of the Dragon's Mouth, the strait between Trinidad and the mainland at its west.

No. 5.

Original.

geworden. Alle hetwelcke ik onderschreven als commis-generael van dese voyage, verclaere waerachtig te wesen, zijnde bereit (soo noot sy) tselfde Uwe M. E. breedere by monde oft scriftelyck te verclaren. Orconden der waerheit, zoe hebbe ik deze onderteeckent, den derden February anno 1599.

U. E. onderdanigen dienaer,

A. CABELIAU.

Translation.

described or pointed out. All of which, I, the undersigned, as supercargo of this voyage, declare to be true, being ready (if need be) to explain the same to Your High Mightinesses more fully either by word of mouth or in writing. In witness of the truth I have signed this on the third of February, in the year 1599.

Your obedient servant,

A. CABELIAU.

No. 6.

From the proceedings of the States General, 1599.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, *Acten ende Resolutien van de . . . Staten Generael . . . , 1599.*]

[*November 3, 1599.*]¹

Op de Requeste van Steven de La Faille, Jan Dirixsz, ende Andries van Bancken, borgers ende Inwoonders der stede van Amstelredam, vuytgereet hebbende twee schepen het eene genaemt den Palmboom daer voer Capiteyn ende Commis opvaren zal Francois Henrixsz. Schilder van Amstelredam, ende d'andere geheeten den Luypart daerop voer Capiteyn, ende Commis varen zal Claes Claesz. Reck van Parop, om daarmede te varen op eenige vremde landen ende havenen, en voer desen tyt by eenige van dese landen nyet en zyn beseylt, noch gefrequenteeft verzneekende daertoe pasport, ende daer benevens vrydom van Convoy voer vyff reysens. Is geordonneert dat de supplianten erst zullen verclaren op wat plaetzen, dat sy heure reyse gemunt hobben . . .

Regarding the Petition of Steven de La Faille, Jan Dirixsz., and Andries van Bancken, citizens and inhabitants of the city of Amsterdam, who have fitted out two ships, the one named *den Palmboom*, on which as captain and clerk is to sail François Henrixsz. Schilder of Amsterdam, and the other called *den Luypart*, whereon as captain and clerk will sail Claes Claesz. Reck of Parop, in order therewith to sail to certain strange lands and havens which have heretofore not been sailed to or frequented by any from these lands, and who ask passport therefor and furthermore freedom from convoy for five voyages, it was ordered that the petitioners must first declare to what places they have planned their voyage . . .²

¹Earlier in this year (on April 20, 1599) "Jehan van de Veken, merchant at Rotterdam" (cf. p. 9 above), and "Jan Hess, merchant at Middelburg," were granted a "commission in the usual form" to send a ship to the West Indies "to carry on there their traffic and trade" ("*om haerhuyder Negocie ende Handel aldaer te dryven*"); but there is nothing to connect this with Guiana. Interesting, however, is the unusual provision attached, "that they are to take on board in the Canary Islands some Portuguese or Spaniards, in order to be able to accomplish their voyage effectively and with greater safety" ("*dat zyluyden in de Eylanden van Canarien zullen mogen opnemen eenige Portugiesen ofte Spaignaerden, om haere reyse bequameleyck ende met meerder zekerhyt te mogen volbrengen*").

²The passage is of interest mainly as making it unlikely that, under the policy of the States General, any early voyage to Guiana made with its approval has escaped notice because its destination was a secret.

No. 6.

Original.

Translation.

[November 9, 1599.]

Op de Requeste van Jan van Penen ende Gerrit Diricxs de Vries *cum suis*, Coopluyden ende borgeren der Stadt Harlem, toerustende zeker Schip genaemt den Dolfphyn groot vntrent vyftig lasten om daermede te doen zeylen lanx de Custen van *Guiana in America*, om aldaer te versoecken de Rivieren van *Wiapoca* ende *Oronoco*, ende aldaer te recouvreren sekeren minerael steen nu alhier doer eenen Jacob Adriaens Stuerman tot Haerl m van daer voer een proeve in den Lande gebracht. Is den Suppliant geaccordeert vrydom van Convoy van de goederen die sy in twee reysen derwaerts vuyten Lande zal begeren te varen, ende van daer wederom in dezelve te brengen opte gewoonelycke clausulen ende conditionen daerop anderen gelycken vrydom is gegunt.

Regarding the Petition of Jan van Penen and Gerrit Diricxs. de Vries *cum suis*, merchants and citizens of the city of Haarlem, who are making ready a certain ship named *den Dolfphyn*, of about fifty double-tons, in order therewith to make a voyage along the coasts of *Guiana in America*, there to seek the rivers of *Wiapoco* and *Orinoco*,¹ and there to find again a certain mineral lately brought hither into this country from there as a specimen by one Jacob Adriaensz., mate at Haarlem, there was granted the petitioners freedom from convoy dues on the commodities which they in two journeys thither shall wish to carry out of the country, and [on those which] they shall wish to bring back into it, under the usual stipulations and conditions whereon like freedom has been granted to others.

No. 7.

From the proceedings of the provincial Estates of Zeeland, November 20, 1599.

[As in the official published edition of these proceedings.]

[November 20, 1599.]

Op de requeste van de Burgemeester van Middelburch Adriaen ten Haeft, te kennen gevende hoedat in den voorleden jare achtentnegentich, heeft tot zyne groote coste in 't vaste lant van *America* doen ondersoncken vele verscheiden rivieren ende eylanden, ende dat in 't zelve voyage ontdeekt zyn verscheyden custen ende landen, daer men den Coninck van Spaengien merckelick aff-

In the matter of the request of the Burgomaster of Middelburg, Adriaen ten Haeft, setting forth how that in the preceding year, 1598, at heavy cost to himself, he caused to be investigated on the continent of America many different rivers and islands,—and how that in this voyage were discovered various coasts and lands where one could do notable damage to the King of Spain,—and how

¹The mention of these rivers makes it probable that Jacob Adriaensz. belonged to the expedition of the great and little *Sphera Mundi* (see pp. 10, 11 above). With this mention of the *Wiapoco* compare also the passages in the memorial on the colonization of *Guiana* (pp. 28, 30) about a mine discovered by Dutch merchants two hundred Dutch miles from the nearest place inhabited by Spaniards.

No. 7. Original.

breuck zoude connen doen, ende dat hy wederom wel gesint is twee schepen uyt te seynden om tot dienst van het Lant eenige plaetsen t'ontdecken, t'welck alsoo gevouchelick niet en can gedaen worden met het zeovarende volck alleen, ende gemerckt in Hollant tot advancemente van diergelycke extraordinairis saecken groot faveur wort gedaen aen de reeders van sulcke voyagien, als van hen te voorsien van metalen geschut, cruyt ende soldaten, versouckende hen vergunt te worden 16 ofte 20 goede ervarene soldaten, daer onder een goed Commandeur, presenterende desolve den cost te geven, is hy de Eerste Edele geadviseert, dat hy verstaet dat men de coopvaerdie alhier behoort gelyck voordeel te doen gelyck in Hollant, ende dat men daerom door de Gedeputeerden aldaer zoude doen vernemen, wat desenthalven in Hollant geschiet om zulcx hier mede to mogen doen; die van Middelburch accorderen in den nomber van 16 soldaten; die van Ziericzee in den nomber van twelfe op half gagie onder 't welbehagen van henne principalen; die van der Goes, Tholen, Vlissinghe ende Vero nemen hierop rapport terstont aen den Raet in te seynden, ende dat die voorsz: van den Raet sullen doen vernemen wat in gelycke saecken in Hollant wort ghedaen.

Translation.

that he is well minded to send out again two ships, in order, in the country's behalf, to discover certain places, a thing which can not be done so effectively with seafaring folk alone. Wherefore, and in view of the fact that in Holland for the encouragement of exceptional enterprises of this sort great favor is shown to the promoters of such voyages, such as the providing them with cannon, powder, and soldiers, he doth petition that there be granted to his ships¹ from sixteen to twenty experienced soldiers, among them a good Commandant, and doth engage that he will himself provide their rations. Whereupon the representative of the nobility gave verdict that commerce ought here to receive the same favor as in Holland, and that therefore it ought to be learned through the deputies there [i. e., to the States General] what is done in Holland in this behalf, in order to be able to do the same here; the deputies of Middelburg, however, grant soldiers to the number of 16; those of Ziericzee likewise, to the number of 12, on half wages, subject to the approval of their constituents; those of Goes, Tholen, Flushing, and Vero promise that they will send in at once their report to their town-councils on this point and that the councils will find out what is done in Holland in such cases.

¹It is not improbable that this should rather be translated "to him": *hen*, though strictly plural, is at this time often used for the singular *hem*.

No. 8.

*Action relative to a certain Freedom of Convoy, provisionally granted by the States General, 1602, and awarded by the Admiralty of Amsterdam, 1604.¹*1. *From the Proceedings of the States General, July 10, 1602.*[Hague. Rijksarchief. *Acten ende Resolutien van . . . de Staten Generael . . .* 1602.]

[July 10, 1602.]

Original.

Translation.

Opte Req^{te} van Jehan van Peenen² ende Gerrit Diricxz. de Vries, Is geordonneert dat men dezelve zal stellen in handen van de Gecommitteerde Raden ter Admiraliteit binnen Amsterdam, om die te examineren, ende hun blyckende dat die Supplianten heure reyse gedaen hebbende volgende haere Ierste te kennen geven, daerop hen den vrydom van t' Convoy is vergundt, dat zy hen den zelve vrydom willen laten genieten Affslaende hettweede leth van haeren versoeck daerby zy versoecken continuatie van de voorgaende verleenden vrydom.

Regarding the Petition of Jehan van Peenen and Gerrit Diricxz. de Vries, it was ordered that it be placed in the hands of the deputed Councilors of the Admiralty in Amsterdam, by them to be examined, and, in case it shall appear that the petitioners have accomplished their voyage, in accordance with their foregoing declaration, on the basis of which freedom of convoy is granted them, that then they shall accord to them the said freedom; refusing the second portion of their request, whereby they ask continuation of the foregoing conceded freedom.

2. *From the Proceedings of the Admiralty of Amsterdam, 1604.*[Hague. Rijksarchief. *Resolutien van de Admiraliteit te Amsterdam, 1604: codex "386."*]³

[January 12, 1604.]

Paridon van Hoorn als borge voor het convoy der coopmanschappen geladen

Paridon van Hoorn, as surety for the convoy-dues of the merchandise which

¹These passages are of interest to the present question chiefly because they have been misunderstood. Hartsinck (*Beschrijving van Guiana*, i, p. 207), misreading *Van Peenen* as *Van Perren*, suspected a kinship between this merchant and the Zeeland colonizer Abraham van Pere, who in 1627 founded the colony of Berbice; and on this he bases his assertion of early trade relations between Zeeland and Guiana. He is followed by many later writers. It will be seen, by a comparison of this passage with that printed on p. 23, above, that Van Peenen and De Vries were not Zeelanders, but merchants of Harlem, and that what they were after was probably not trade, but the precious metals.

²So the name is clearly spelt, not only in the original minutes, but in the contemporary copy, in the side notes of the page, and in the contemporary index to the volume. Cf. also p. 23, above. The alleged Zeeland merchant "Jan van Pere" is, it is to be feared, a myth.

³This volume is one of those happily rescued from the fire which some years ago destroyed the Dutch Ministry of Marine. Its edges, however, were sadly scorched, and it is necessary to supply conjecturally the final words of many lines. They are those inclosed in brackets, and must not be accepted without question.

No. 8.

Original.

geweest zynde [in't schip van] Ryck Hendrixsz.^a. 1602 op West Indien [is gehouden] 't zelve convoy binnen acht daegen te betalen oft[e den] gepreten-deerden vrydom te doveren.¹

Translation.

was laden in the ship of Ryck Hendrixsz. in the year 1602 for the West Indies, is holden to pay the said convoy-dues within a week or to prove [his right to] the freedom claimed.

[January 13, 1604.]

Jan van Penen ende Gerrit Diricxsz. den Vries cum sociis, ende Paridon van Hooren ha[er] borge, is alnoch gegunt een tyt van acht daegh[en] om in te brengen haer bewys dat se haerlied[er] reys op Guiana volgens hun Octroy, hebben ge[daen] conform t seryven van myn heeren de Staten Ge[nerael] in date x^{rn} July 1602. Op pene van by g[e]breke[er] van dien te sullen datelyc betalen het Convo[y].

To Jan van Penen and Gerrit Diricxsz. den Vries cum sociis, and Paridon van Hoorn, their surety, there was granted the space of one week to produce their proof that they have made their voyage to Guiana according to their Grant, in conformity with the instructions of the States General dated July 10, 1602. On penalty, in case of failure to do this, of immediate payment of the convoy dues.

[Feb. 3, 1604.]

Jan van Peenen ende Gerrit Diricxsz. de Vries cum sociis volgens de notule van den xiii^{en} January laestleden wederom int lange verhoort zynde op den gepretendeerden vrydom van Convoey op Guiana Is eyntelic op de verclaringe by haerlieder manne waerheyt alsnu gedaen, dat haerlieders schip conform den gegeven last, de Riviere van Orenoko hooger op zoude hebben geseylt ten waere hun zulk door de meenichte der Spangiaerden d[ie] zy] aldaer vonden verhindert hadde geweest by den [welken]² verstaen dat se den vrydom van t'convoy der uytge[gaene] ende ingecomen goederen van de selve reyze. [con]f[orm] t'octroy van myn heeren Staten Generael zullen ge[nieten] zynde derhalven den convoy-in[eeste]r cautie te casseren.

Jan van Peenen and Gerrit Diricxsz. de Vries cum sociis, in pursuance of the minutes of the 13th January last, being once more heard in detail as to the claimed freedom of convoy to Guiana, it was finally, upon the declaration now made on their word of honor that their ship, in conformity with the instructions given, would have sailed higher up the river of Orinoco, had this not been prevented by the multitude of the Spaniards whom they found there, resolved that under these circumstances they be accorded the freedom from convoy-dues of the goods carried out and brought in by the said voyage, in conformity with the grant of the States General, and that the convoy-master accordingly cancel the surety.

¹For documenteren?

²The word here supplied should perhaps be rather *Heeren* or *Raden*, "members of the Admiralty"; and the translation would then be, not "it was resolved under these circumstances," but "it was by the members of the Admiralty resolved."

No. 9.

Memorial to the Dutch States-General on the colonization of Guiana, [1603].¹[Hague, Rijksarchief, detached, but probably belonging in *Loketten Holland.*]

Original.

Remonstrantie aen de E. mo. heeren Staten Generael deeser geunierde Provincien opt stuck van de populatie van de oosten van Guiana in America gelegen.

Ick en twyfele nyet oft tis de E. mo. Heeren Staaten Generaal genochsaem bekend, wat rycker, schoender, vruchtbarder populeuser plaisanter, ende costelycker landt, nu onlanex door eenige van deeser landts coopvaerdijschepen ontdeckt is worden in America gelegen, genampt de provincie van Guiana.

Alwaer nyet alleenelyck veel schoone zeehavenen, bequame diepe schipbruyckige revieren, overvloedige weyden, bequaem tot alderhande veetocht, maer oock een vruchthaer ende zeer bequaem landt, tot de cultivatie van terwe, wyn, olie, suyckerriet, gember, catoen, brazilie ende steertpeper, pastel, anyl indigo, ende alderlave andere landt vruchten, die men in andere quartieren in Oost ende West Indien gewoen is te cultiveren op gelycke hoochden ende climaet.

Translation.

Memorial to the States General of these United Provinces in regard to the colonizing of the coasts of Guiana in America.

I doubt not but the States General are well aware how rich, beautiful, fertile, populous, delightful, and precious a land, situate in America, and called the province of Guiana, has recently been discovered by some of this country's merchantmen.

There are there not only many fine harbors, conveniently deep and navigable rivers, abundant pastures fit for all kinds of stock, but moreover a very fertile soil, well adapted to the raising of wheat, wine, oil, sugar, ginger, cotton, pepper, cubeb, pastel, indigo, and various other products, such as are commonly grown in other parts of the East and West Indies in the same latitude and climate.

¹This is that memorial mentioned by De Jonge (in a footnote to p. 259 of the first volume of his *De Opkomst van het Nederlandsch Gezag*), but since his day sought in vain. The document, consisting of seven closely written folio pages, is docketed on the back "*Remonstrantie aen de E. mo. Heeren Staten Generael op stuck van de populatie van Guiana in America gelegen*," but bears neither there nor elsewhere any mention of date or authorship. Its date, however, seems put beyond doubt by the resolution of the States General on February 25, 1603 (printed below, p. 36), declining to act for the present on the requested colonization of Guiana. This is the only resolution of the sort, as the present is the only known petition. De Jonge had already from the contents of the document ascribed it to this period; and the handwriting is clearly of about this date. There is no reason to believe it the autograph of its author. From its style and its ideas (and from its South Netherland orthography as well, were that not probably due to the copyist) it may with much confidence be ascribed to Willem Usselinx, the well known originator of the Dutch West India Company—being very probably that discourse on the colonization of the Indies of which he himself makes mention in his *Vertoef* of 1608. (Further grounds for this ascription are set forth in the paper on the evidence of Dutch archives, in vol. i of the report of the Commission.) The document is not in Usselinx's handwriting, as appears by comparison with his abundant autograph papers in the Rijksarchief; and Mr. Hingman, the Commie-Chartermeester, who was able after long search to bring it to light, finding it (doubtless where De Jonge had left it) detached from its fellows, thinks it less likely to be the draft actually submitted to the States-General than a copy preserved among the papers of the Estates of Holland. Such as it is, it is here printed in full and with exactness.

No. 9. Original.

Noch brengt dit landt voorts palmiten. ende balsemolie, diverse sorten van gommen, witten wierock oft mastick, een vaste orangne verwe annota genampt daer men 16 derlaye colenren mede verwen kan, een zeeckere swaerte varwedie so meer corrosieff goet is tot zyde ende lynwaet te verwen, lignum gaiacum, brasilie hant ende andere welrieckende hanten.

Jae men twyfelt oock nyet, oft daer zal metter tyt, goede coutionilie kunnen gewonnen worden, dwelck men vastelyck conjectureert nuyt dien aldaer bevonden wordt in overvloed te wasschen het cruyt oft arbuste genaempt Tonnael alias ficus Indicus daer de wormkens mede gespyst ende gevoet worden daer men de coutionilie aff maeckt.

Ende wat hoop ende expectatieff datter is, van een rycke goudt ende silver mine te vinden, daer van geven de wercken ende experientie gethuysgenisse wandt men alle reeds ontdeckt heeft een mine daer van de adere goudt ende het omliggende arts silver is.

Daer van eenige proeven ende assayen gemackt zyn, van het arts (dat by eenige ombavarene oft ombedrovene luyden opt stuck vant berchwerck) van daer gebrocht is worden, dwelck sy van boven neer (sonder eenige kennisse, noch onderscheyt) nuyt de voorsz. mine genomen ende gegraven hebben, Ende werdt bevonden deen meer ende dandere min te renderen.

Enige proeven responderen op 60 gulden t quintael arts, noch synder assayen gemackt die maer 4, 2, 5, 7, 14 ende 45 st[uyvers] ende oock ander 3 gulden vant pont arts coomen te renderen. Dan hoe ryck dat de selve mine vallen zal is nyet te weten voor datter kenners ende bedrovene berchwerckers tot het mineren geemployert werden, dweleek noch ter tyt nyet en dient gedaen noch wyders ontdeckt te zyn, voor ende al eer dat men

Translation.

This land moreover produces palm-oil and balsam-oil, various kinds of gums, white iucense or mastix, a fast orange dye called annatto, wherewith one can dye in 16 different colors, a certain black dye which, if more corrosive, is good for dyeingsilk and linen, guaiac, brazilwood, and other aromatic woods.

There is moreover reason to believe that in course of time good cochineal can be gathered there, which belief is based with confidence on the abundance of the herb or shrub called Tonnael or Ficus Indica, on which feed the insects from which cochineal is made.

And as for the hope and expectation of finding a rich gold and silver mine, it is well grounded on fact and experience, for a mine has already been found, the vein of which is gold and the surrounding ore silver.

Some tests and assays have been made of the ore (which was brought from there by persons of no experience in mining, they having drawn it from the aforesaid mine without knowledge or discrimination, by digging down from the surface); and it was found to contain precious metal in varying quantities.

Some tests point to 60 florins per ton of ore; but some assays were made that gave for a result 4, 2, 5, 7, 14 and 45 stivers, and even 3 florins, per pound of ore. However, no one knows how rich that mine may prove to be until skilled and trained miners are employed, for which the time has not yet come. Neither should further explorations be made until the land is colonized and strengthened with good strong towns and forts, for, if otherwise,

No. 9. Original.

tselve landt gepopuleert ende met goede sterckesteden ende forteressen bevesticht heeft, op dat andersints door den ryckdomme derselver geen andere onliggende nation, sey vrincht oft viant, geen en lust crygen, nocht beweecht worden ons in deselve interprinse t'anticiperen, ende te voorcoomen, middeler tyt dat wy alhier doende sauden weesen int consuleren oft overleggen hoe men deese interprinse ten zeekersten ende bequaemelycxsten, als oock by ende met wat middelen men deesen aenslach saude moegen nyet alleene-lyck beginnen maer oock tot een gewensten eynde uuyt vueren.

Wandt men bevindt metter daet door lange ende menichvuldige experientie dat uuyt de voorsz. costen van America geen en ryckdomme noch profyten soo wel van de mynen als vruchtbaerheyt van de land en te trecken noch te veroveren zyn ten zy dat men tselve landt ierstelyck populere.

Dwelck den cooplieden ende iersten ontdeckers dunckt geen interprinse noch saecke te weesen om by henlieden alleen oft op hen eygen handt ende costen geat-enteert noch aenvert te worden nyet om dat sy hen schroemen van de costen die tot de selve populatie gedaen moeten worden (die men gist dat lichtelyck onder een pluraliteyt van cooplieden ende andere rycke borsten sauden kunnen gevonden worden mits de goede hoope ende aensien datter is om profyit te doen) maer ver-meynen tselve een tstuck te weesen dat alleen aan de hooge overicheyt oft sou-vereyn prince competeert ende betaempt oft immers benefieus d'assistentie favenr ende protectie van de selve behoort ge-hanthaefte ende geinterpreneert te worden.

Daeromme staet hy Uwe E. E. hier op te verclaeren ende resolveren oft zy de voorsz. populatie alleen op slandts costen oft andersints met behulpsaemheyt van eenige rycke borsten ende particuliere cooplieden sauden begeeren t'interpreneren ende aengrypen.

Translation.

its richness might incline and induce neighboring nations, whether friend or foe, to anticipate us in this undertaking, while we here were as yet busily deliberating and planning how and by what means this enterprise and scheme might be most safely and conveniently be taken up and carried on to the desired end.

For the manifold experience of many years has shown that on the aforesaid coasts of America no riches can be drawn from the mines, and no profit earned from the fertility of the soil, unless the land be first colonized.

This, the merchants and first discoverers think, is no affair to be taken up or gone into all by themselves and at their own expense. Not that they shrink from the outlay such colonization demands, for they assume that in view of the good prospect of making profits this could readily be brought together by a body of merchants and other wealthy men; but they deem that this project rightly belongs to the supreme authorities or the sovereign prince, or at least that it should be taken in hand and carried out with their aid, favor, and protection.

This being so, it stands with you to decide and declare whether you might be inclined to enter upon and take in hand this project of colonization, either alone and at the public expense, or with the aid of a few wealthy men and private merchants.

No. 9.

Original.

Tot welken aenslach Godt almachtich ongetwyfelt zal verleenen zynen zegen geluck, ende voorspoet soo verre men te spoedelycxste compt te resolveren, ende metter daet effectueren, dat men sonder eenich langer dilaye in de voorsz. costen van America oversette een goede quantiteyt van volck, daer mede men voor d'ierste alle bequame zeehavenen sal besetten ende bevestigen de selve met eenige steden oft forteressen.

Dwelck in deese conuinctie van tyt zeer licht, ende met cleynen cost, om doen zal weesen, mits de gelegentheyten van de sout schepen, die jaerlycx in groote quantiteyt daerwarts aen varen gelyck een iegelyck lichtelyck kan oordeelen wel gefondert te zyn die de situatie ende gelegentheyten van de voorsz. americaense costen bekent zyn.

Tot instructie van dien dient gepremittert ende is te weeten dat de provincie van Guiana in America gelegen, licht op 4, 6 ende meer graeden by noorden der linie equinoctiael, haer streckende van de groote riviere Amasones tot aen punto della Rae oft Trinidad hebbende een gesonde bequame, ende wel getemperde locht ende climaet, overvloedich van alle lyfsocht. Ende alsoo gelegen dat de naeste palen (by de Portuigisen bewoent in Brasilien daer van disteren over de 300 mylen.

Ende de naeste plaetsen by de Spaniaerden bewoent syn oock omtrent 200 mylen disterende, vant quartier daer het berchwere voorsz. ontdeckt is, dwelck men oock voor dierst moet populieren ende sterck maeken.

Synde deselvyge provintie van beyde der voorsz. natiën limiten (neffens de voorsz. wyde distantie) oock inaccessibel, door veelc hooge bergen, groote wildernissen, boscagien, ende met zeer diepe revieren ende stroomen gesepareert ende affgesondert.

De zeestrandt is over alles zeer vlack

Translation.

Under Heaven's blessing this undertaking will undoubtedly be attended with prosperous results, provided that at an early date a resolution be made and carried into effect that without further delay a considerable number of men are to be transported to the aforesaid coasts of America, there to occupy first of all every available harbor, and fortify them with towns or forts.

At this present time this could easily be effected, and at slight expense, in view of the opportunity afforded by the salt ships which every year go there in great numbers, as will be readily understood by anyone who is acquainted with the condition and circumstances of the aforesaid American coasts.

To give more complete information, it should be said that the province of Guiana in America lies at a northern latitude of from 4 to 6 degrees or more, and extends from the great river Amazon to Punta de Araya or Trinidad. Its climate is healthful, the temperature is agreeably moderate, and there is an abundance of all the necessaries of life. Its situation is such that the nearest places inhabited by the Portuguese in Brazil are more than 300 [Dutch] miles away.

Likewise, the nearest places inhabited by the Spaniards are distant about 200 [Dutch] miles from the spot where was discovered the aforesaid mine, which spot should also be colonized and fortified at once.

The said province is made difficult of access from the territory of the two aforesaid nations, not only by the aforesaid great distance, but also by many high mountains and great wildernesses and forests, and is separated and cut off by very deep and mighty rivers.

The sea along the coast is very shallow

No. 9.

Original.

ended'incoomen van alle zeehavenen zyn oock met eenige ondiepte, bancken ende sanden beset, die met baeckens ende tonnen voor de vrienden geoopent ende ter contrarie met het opnemen der selver voor alle vianden geslooten kunnen werden.

Dwelck alles is streckende tot grooter vestinge ende sterckte van de voorsz. Americaense provincie.

Hoewel men aldaer van de costen van Brasilien geen aenstoot, fortse noch inval verwachtende is.

Ende van de costen van Spaensch oft West Indien heeft men aldaer geen macht, noch gewelt te vreessen, om dat sy beneden windt ende stroem liggen.

Wat van Spanniën oft Portugael te beduchten is, moet met groote vaten ende schepen geattenteert worden, die hen nyet gerne sullen begeven, in de voorsz. ondiepte, ende vlacke stranden tegens een vast landt ende ysere zeekosten zynde over alles de zeehavenen in tyde van noode geslooten, mits het op nemen van de baeken ende tonnen, als voorsz. is.

Is oock de voorsz. provincie soo wel gelegen ende gesituert, dat de selve tot allen tyden van den jaere kan beseylt worden uyt deese geunierde provincien, sonder dat iemandt de selvige vaertsande kunnen beletten, verhinderen oft becommeren die wyle dat de passagie van hier tot daer breeet ende wyt ende continueelyck een volle zee te beseylen hebben, sonder dat men eenige capen eerst op doen, oft engten ende straten door te zeylen.

Welcke provincie oock veel bequamer van hier kan over ende weer beseylt worden, als van Spanniën, synde onse schepen gemeynelyck 6 weeken oft twee maanden doende om van hier daerwars te zeylen. Soo dat apparentelyck jae ongetwyfelt op de voorsz. Guiaense provincie metter tyt groote navigatie ende geenē cleynen handel ende negotie sal coomen gedreven

Translation.

everywhere, and the entrances to all harbors are also set with shoals, banks, and sands, so that they can be held open for friends by means of beacons and buoys, and be closed to all enemies by removing these.

All this tends to the greater security and strength of the aforesaid American province.

No attack, expedition, or raid is, however, to be expected there from Brazil.

And from the coasts of the Spanish Indies, or West Indies, no violence is to be expected, because they lie below the wind and the current.

Whatever might be apprehended from Spain or Portugal would have to be undertaken with large vessels and ships, which would be shy of risking themselves into a sea so shallow and bound by firm land and coasts of iron, for everywhere the harbors would be closed in an emergency by removing the beacons and buoys, as said above.

The province is so favorably situated that from these United Netherlands it could be navigated to at any time of the year, without anyone being able to stop, impede, or disturb that navigation, for the road is all the way broad and wide, and a ship can sail always over the open sea without first rounding capes or passing narrows or straits.

The course from here thither and back is even much easier than from Spain, for it takes our ships usually six weeks or two months to sail from here thither. Thus it is apparent, and even indubitable, that in course of time a great navigation and an important commerce will be carried on with that province of Guiana, not only in salt which would be

No. 9.

Original.

te worden, nyet alleenelyck metsout ende lantsvruchten die aldaer sullen coomen gelaeden ende gerultivert worden, maer oock met menichvuldige manufacturen ende andere waren die van deese landen daerwaerts sullen gevuert ende gesleten worden soo onder de Kristenen als oock onder de Indianen ende vernemelyck den gekleeden Indianen residerende eenige dachreyssen te landewarts in.

Ik verswyge hier wat profyten ende emolumenten dat uw. E. E. metter tyt uyt de voorsz. americaense provincie gepopuleert synde saude coomen te fructueren, soo uyt de berchwercken jaerlycxse provenuen, oft tribuyten, als andersints.

Ende van wat importantie ende aensien tsaude weesen dat de voorsz. provincie van Guiana, met deese geunierde Nederlanden geannexeert waar, nyet alleeneelyck in consideratie ende ten respecte van de zeevaert, sout handel (dwelck aldaer uytter nature ende van selfs groeyt ende sonder cost geladen wordt) rycke minen ende berch wercken ende ander vruchtbaerheyden, maer t vernemelycxste ende principaelste dat Uw E.E. oochmerk op te nemen hebben is de bequaeme situatie der selver provincie, op avonture oft Uwe E.E. in toecommende tyden haerlieden resolveren (ter imitatie der Roomeynen) deese longdurige oorloge uyt deese landen te diverteren ende daerwaerts te trecken.

Synde deese provincie de bequaemste ende beste gelegene plaetse van geheel America om aldaer een artsinael ende sedem belli te fonderen etc.

Alwaer de oorloge lichtelyck haer selven saude kunnen voeden oft immers gehandthaeft ende ende [*sic*] onderstunet worden, met alderleye vrende natien van Engelsche Fransoyen Luyckenaers, hoochduytsen, Oosterlingen, Sweeden, Deenen etc., die apparentelyck meest ende voor d'ierste, hen daerwaerts sullen

Translation.

laden there, and products which will be cultivated there, but also in various manufactures and other wares which from this country will be carried there and traded to the whites and even to the Indians, especially the clothed Indians who live a few days' journey inland.

I say nothing here of the profits that this Government would in course of time, when the aforesaid American province is once colonized, draw from the mines, yearly taxes, or tributes, and other sources.

The importance and value of annexing the province of Guiana to these United Netherlands would be great, not only as regards the seafaring interests, the trade in salt (which is produced there naturally and is laden at no expense), the rich mines and other sources of revenue, but the first and most important consideration that you ought to bear in mind is the convenience of that province's situation, if at some future time you were to resolve (in imitation of the Romans) to divert this protracted war from the home country and to transfer it thither.

For this province is the most convenient and best situated of all America for the establishment of an arsenal and *sedem belli*.

The country there could easily carry on a war all by itself, or in any case would be upborne and aided therein by the many foreigners, English, French, Walloons, Germans, Easterners, Swedes, Danes, and others, who probably will be the most numerous and the first to go to such a colony, for they are very fond of

Original.

de selve populatie hebbende
e genegentheyt tot beroh-
ende vernemelyck daer gont
te mineren is.

rt maer datter eenige middelen
geraempt ende gevonden worde
by wat manieren men saude
saunen brengen alsulcke quan-
penningen als tot den begiune
elven aenslach zal van noode
yet twyfelende oft de selve
sal eer lange haer selven kun-
pen door haere eygene middelen
nuen.

ierste middelen zeer lichtelyck
mo. heeren Staten Generael
nen gevonden worden, wandt
idt ende verhoopt vastelyck
ese populatie lichtelyck saude
weege gebrengen [sic] mede
le jaere de somme van hondert
ildenen, jae al waert oock wat
men gist dat men met dertich
ildenen wel een duyzent sielen
passeren ende over vueren.

m't volck metten minsten cos-
e vueren sal men kunnen ge-
die schepen die leech naer
a Rae in West Indien om sout
erne voor eenen cleynen salaris
an Guiana sullen aenvaren om
landen.

vaert ende navigatie Uwe E.E.
ten veel frequenter te maeken
ruese te gebruycken.

ende alle het Spaensch sout
landen behalven tgene dat
herye gebruyckt moet worden.
biedende wel expresselyck dat
te lande geen ander sout ver-
de sout pannen als alleenelyck
a Rae ende Bruagiesaut etc.

cht den buysslieden oft stuer-
gewoen maeken wit oft pan
ruycken tot den harinck etc.
soo deese interprinse ende
voornemen nyet alleenelyck

Translation.

mining, especially where gold and silver
are found.

There remains only that we devise
some ways and means for getting together
such sums as shall be necessary to make
a beginning with this enterprise, for there
is no doubt that the colony will ere long
be able to support itself on its own reve-
nues and proceeds.

This first expense the States General
should have no difficulty in meeting; for
it is confidently assumed that this colo-
nization could easily be brought about
at a yearly cost of 100,000 florins, or
maybe even less, for it is estimated that
with 30,000 florins as many as 1,000 per-
sons can be carried thither.

For, in order to carry them across at
least expense, there would be the ships
that go in ballast to Punto de Araya in
the West Indies for a cargo of salt; they
would gladly, for a small consideration,
stop on the coasts of Guiana to land the
people.

The number of such ships it is in your
power greatly to increase, by resorting
to certain politic measures.

Namely, excluding from this country
all Spanish salt, except what is needed
for the fisheries.

And explicitly prohibiting that the re-
fineries in this country use any salt
other than that from Punto de Araya and
Bruagie.

It even might be possible to get the
fishers to use white or refined salt for
herring, etc.

Not only would this Christian project
be for the glory of God and the propaga-

No. 9.

Original.

streckende is ter eere Godes, propagatie syns heyligh wordts, welvaren ende proffyte, nyet alleenelyck deeser geunierde provincien int Generael ende der particuliere reederen ende cooplieden, die hennen handel ende navigatie daerwarts sullen coomen te dirigeren, maer oock tot troost, retireyte ende asylum voor veel duytsende arme, verdruckte, verdrevene persoonen ende desolate familien, die door deesen langdurigen crych uuyt hennen welvaren ende middelkens geweken ende gevloeden zyn, ende jegenwordelyck geheel Auropa door desolate-lyck in groote armoede ende elende vagabonderen, oft verstroet liggen, alles tot grooter smaet, ende verachtinge van deese ouse Nederlantsche natie, ende swaer verdriet van de voorsz. verloopene ende desolate onse medebroederen.

Synde eenige daer van geweken tot onder het tribuyt van den grooten Torck.

Door welcke verwesinge ende verstroyinge syn alle de goede kunsten ende manufacturen (eenigen schat ende tresoir van deese Seventhien provincien) den geheelen arbodem door verbreyt, tot grooter achterdeel, ende schaede van deese landen.

Saude oock nyet lichtelyck meer gebueren (dwelck wy nu onlanx Godt beetert met goeden oogen hebben moeten aensien) dat veel duytsende sielen uuyt deese provincien, ende vernemelyck uuyt de steden van Haerlem, Leyden, ende andere omliggende plaetsen door slappe neeringe hebben moeten wyken, waer van veel (nyet wetende waerwarts wyders loopen) wederomme gekeert syn over dander syde, onder het jock des pausdomme, alles tot grooter naerdeel, verachtinge ende schandael der warer Christelycke religie, schade ende achterdeel van deese geunierde provincien ende versterckinge van des landts vianden.

Translation.

tions of His holy word; not only would it add to the prosperity of these United Provinces in general and of the shipowners and merchants who shall direct thither their navigation and their trade, but many thousands of poor, oppressed exiles and destitute families, who by this prolonged war have been forced to flee from where they prospered and made their living, would be given consolation, and find a retreat and a shelter. They now are scattered about over all Europe, wandering hopelessly, in great want and misery, as vagabonds, to the great shame and disgrace of this our Netherland nation, and to the sore grief of these helpless and hopeless wretches, our brethren.

Some of them have gone so far as to seek refuge in the domains of the Great Turk.

By this ruin and dispersion all the noble arts and handicrafts (sole treasure and jewel of these Seventeen Provinces) have been spread throughout the world, greatly to the disadvantage and damage of this country.

Neither would there soon happen again what we recently, alas, had helplessly to behold—that many thousands of people from these provinces, mainly from the cities of Haarlem, Leyden, and other neighboring towns, were by the hard times forced to emigrate, many of whom, not knowing where else to turn, went over to the enemy, under the yoke of popery, all to the great injury, disgrace, and scandal of the true Christian faith, to the loss and damage of these United Provinces, and to the strengthening of our foes.

Original.

veet oft eenige nyet liever naer
te palen des arthodems sauden
en hebben, in de vrydomme haer
elligie ende consientie dat [*sic*]
het uuytgespogene pausdomme
nme op geslobbert saude hebben.
Ik alles ten deele by deese boven-
interprinse ende aenslach saude
geredresseert, ende oock voortaan
ende geprecaveert worden, soo
en alsulcke verloopene ende deso-
nschen quame te versamelen op
sz. Americaense costen, daer sy
leenelyck wel varen maer oock
landen grooten dienst, proffyt
ordeel sauden coomen te doen.

E. E. hebben oock nyet te sorgen
door het populieren van Guiana,
unierde provincien saude mogen
eren wandt 't geeft geen apparen-
ten daerwarts, uyt deese landen
gegeven eenige luyden van goet
in die alhier gestabileert, off in
eeringe ende doen zyn, mits de
elycheyt van den voorsz. ameri-
chaos, waerinne vry wat arbeyts
al eer men de selve in cultivatie
uwe brengen sal.

toe hen apparentelyck bauwer-
ende ander arme lieden uuyt
provincien ende landtschappen
t west noordt ende snyden den
wel gewoon synde begeven sul-
hen herwarts over in Auropa
kunnen generen, ende voeden,
uuyt alle quartieren lichtelyck
s trecken sal, zoo verre deese
te by Uwe E. E. aengegrepen ende
enige favorabele conditien, den
rendie daerwarts sullen begeeren
woonen, aengeboden werde.

soo verre daerwarts loopen eenige
yden uuyt deese provincien, die
encke neeringe, soobere winste,
ende met veel kinderen etc. haer
sware huysluere nyet en kunnen
deselve sauden doch gelycke

Translation.

Who knows but some would have pre-
ferred to go to the uttermost bounds of
the earth, in freedom of their faith and
conscience, rather than return to popery
like a dog to his vomit?

All this would in part be remedied, and
a recurrence of it prevented, by this
aforesaid project and enterprise, if all
such run-down and destitute people were
gathered together on the aforesaid coasts
of America, where they would not only
prosper, but besides bring great service,
profit, and advantage to this country.

There is no cause for apprehension that,
by peopling Guiana, these United Pro-
vinces would be stripped of their inhab-
itants; for it does not seem probable that
thither will go from this country any
persons of means, who are well-off here,
or in good business or circumstances,
considering the immensity of that Ameri-
can wilderness, which will take a deal
of work to cultivate it and turn it into
farmlands.

Those who will probably incline
thereto will be farm-laborers and other
poor persons from other districts and
regions in the East, West, North, and
South, who are well used to work, but
can barely support themselves here in
Europe. Such people will readily be
drawn hither, if you were to take up this
colonization and by favorable conditions
make it attractive to such as shall desire
to go and live there.

And as for any poor people going there
from these provinces, who, what with
slack trade, scant gains, and the burden
of many children, are not able to support
themselves here where house-rent is
heavy, they would anyway be forced to

No. 9.

Original.

wel genootsaecht zyn hen ander wegen te transporteren gelyck men tselve Godt beetert daegelycx nyet dan te veel siet geschieden.

Restert maer dat Uwe E. E. de voorsz. populatie daedelycken ende sonder langer vortreck oft dilaye aen grypen daer toe verordonerende een Indische camer oft andere gedeputeerde die van nu aff moegen ramen alsulcke articulen ende conditien als Uw E. E. den passagieren sullen begeeren voor te houden ende consenteren, als oock soot van noode ware om middelen te inventeren met welcke men deese populatie sanded moegen becostigen etc.

Translation.

betake themselves elsomewhere, as we unfortunately see them do every day.

It needs only that you take up this colonization effectively and without longer postponement or delay, appointing to that end an India chamber or other committee, which shall proceed to devise such terms and conditions as you shall desire to grant and establish for the settlers, and also, if necessary, to find the means wherewith to meet the expenses of this colonization, etc.

No. 10.

From the proceedings of the States General, February 25, 1603.

[Hague. Rijksarchief. Acten ende Resolutien van de . . . Staten General . . . , 1603.]

Op te versochte populatie van Guiana is verclaert dat de heeren Staten daerop voor dese tyt niet en kunnen disponeren.

As to the requested colonization of Guiana, it was declared that the States General can not for the present take action on the matter.

No. 11.

From the proceedings of the States General, March 1, 1604.

[Hague. Rijksarchief. Acten ende Resolutien van de . . . Staten General . . . , 1604.]

Is gelesen de requeste Petri Plancii, Dierck Claesz van Zanen, ende Heere Jacobsz. schipper, versoeckende om redenen daerinne verhaelt, dat hun zoude worden gegunt, dat zy van alle waeren die vuytte Noorteuste van Brasilien ende landen van Guiana alhier te land sullen worden gebracht te mogen genieten een ende een halff van yeder hondert, ofte anders naer het goetbevinden van de Heeren Staaten ende nae deliberatie geapp[ostilleer]t dat men om redenen en consideration in dit versoeck niet en can consenteren.

There was read the petition of Peter Plancius, Dierck Claesz. van Zanen, and Heero Jacobsz., skipper, asking that, for reasons therein set forth, there be granted them that from all wares which shall be brought to this country from the north coast of Brazil and the regions of Guiana they may enjoy one and one-half per cent, or otherwise according to the good pleasure of the States General; and after deliberation the petition was returned with the answer that, for reasons and considerations, this petition can not be agreed to.

No. 12.

From memorial of Cornelis Janssen Vianen to the Prince of Orange, January 25, 1621, as to where and how the Spaniards may best be attacked.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, vol. marked BB, cover-title *Instructien en Journaalen van Brasiliaansche en Oostindische Ryzen, zeedert 21 April 1623 tot 28 Augustus 1631.*]

Original.

Naedat ick mede over de vyffentwintich jaren, volgens myne voorgaende schriftelike aenwysinge aen Uwe princelike Ex^{te} gedaen, hebbe by der zee gevaren op verscheyden plaetsen, Als in Guinea, West Indien, ende lest met den Commandeur Spilbergen door de strate van Magillanes, langs de custe van Chili ende Peru, om des werelts cloot, soo meyne ondertusschen geremarqueert te hebben, den rechten middel, om den Spaignaert op syn swackst ende weeckst aen te tasten, als volcht.

Ten sesten, belangende eenige meynen dat men merckelick soude connen profiteren, by verscheyde plantagien ende vruchten die men eerst soude vinden ende planten int vaste lant van America, tusschen ofte by Oosten Brazyl, ende by Westen die rivier van Orenoca ontrent ende in de rivier van Amazonds [*sic*].

Antwoorde, dat verscheyden van onse Nederlanders, door de voorsz. middel daer alsoch weynich hebben geadvanceert, niettegenstaende zy daer tot noch toe paisibelick handelen, ende daer en is niet aen te twyffelen, wanneer men daer met meerder macht sochte het lant te winnen, ende door sulck gewasch eenige vruchten van Brasyl ende West Indien installich te maecken, ofte den Spaignaert sal sulcx gewellichlycken soecken te beletten, te meer alsoo syn vaerwater van Brasyl ende West Indien, daerdoor soude werden belemmert,—meinen derhalven daer weynich is te

Translation.

Having, off and on for more than twenty-five years, as set forth in an earlier memorial to Your Princely Highness, sailed the seas to various places, namely, to Guinea, to the West Indies, and lastly with Commandeur Spilbergen through the strait of Magellan along the coast of Chili and Peru and around the world, I think I have during that time observed the right way of attacking the Spaniards where they are weakest and feeblest, as follows:

Sixthly,¹ regarding the opinion sometimes advanced, that notable profits might be obtained through diverse products and fruits which might be found or raised on the mainland of America, between Brazil on the east and the river Orinoco on the west, in and about the river Amazon.

I answer, that several of our Netherlanders have as yet attained little by the aforesaid means, although up to now they engage there in peaceful trade; and if an attempt were made with superior force to gain the land there and by such cultivation introduce products of Brazil and the West Indies, the Spaniards would beyond doubt seek forcibly to prevent this, the more so as thereby their navigation to Brazil and the West Indies would be impeded. It therefore is my opinion that, in view of the imminent danger of war, little can be achieved there; for experience at home has shown

¹ This passage occurs on pp. 6, 7, of the document.

No. 12.

Original.

verrichten, ten aensien van den apparenten oorloch, gelyck d'ervarentheyt ons hier te lande heeft geleert dat de landen die d'oorloch zyn onderworpen, weynich ofte geen proflyten en geven, doch hierachter int verhaelen van de gelegentheyt van Brasyl werde naerder vertoont, de bequaemheyt van dit geweste.

Eyndelick verhoope dit werck door Uwe Exc^{ie}, de stadt van Amsterdam ende de E. heeren Bewinthebbren der Oost Indische Compagnie sal aengenaem zyn, ende bidden den Almachtigen, sulcx tot welvaren vant Vaderlant te willen segenen, ende Uwe Exc^{ie} met alle vroomen patriotten in eene langduyrige welvaren genadelick beschermen, den 25 January 1621. In Delft.

Uwer Exc^{ie} welgunnende dienaar,
CORNELIS JANSSEN VIANEN.

Dit voorsz. discours doort copieren gecorrigeert, ende oversulcx door verloop van tyt seer verbeteret.²

Translation.

us that the lands that are subject to war give scant profits, if any. However, hereafter, in relating the condition of Brazil, the possibilities of this region will be more fully shown.¹

Lastly, I hope that this Your Highness's undertaking will be acceptable to the city of Amsterdam and to the directors of the East India Company, and pray the Almighty that He will bless it and make the Fatherland prosper thereby, and that His grace guard your Excellency and all good patriots in long prosperity.

Delft, January 25, 1621.

Your Excellency's well-wisher and
servant,

CORNELIS JANSSEN VIANEN.

The above memorial was corrected in copying, and thereby in course of time greatly improved.²

No. 13.

From the proceedings of the West India Company⁴ (the Nineteen), 1621.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 51; no title, but containing the proceedings of the Nineteen from their first session, 3 Aug. 1623, to 24 Dec. 1624.³]

[*From the Poincten van Beschryvinge for the session called to open on September 10, 1624:*]

13.

De Committeerde van Seelant gelieven met haer te brengen de Instructie, *de schepen naer de Amazonas* gedestineert medegegeven, ende de vordere openinge

13.

The deputies of Zeeland will please bring with them the instructions given to the ships bound for the *Amazonas*, and further information as to the condition

¹This promise is, however, left unfulfilled. There is no mention of this region in what the writer has to say of Brazil.

²This note is added by the contemporary scribe in whose hand the document is written. The memorial, although pagged by itself, is therefore clearly not its author's original.

³From this date onward the proceedings of the Nineteen are lost.

⁴The Dutch West India Company, modeled after the older Dutch East India Company and after the government of the Netherlands (see note, p. 3 above), was made up of five local Chambers—Amsterdam, Zeeland, the Maas (Meuse), Friesland and Groningen, and "the Northern Quarter." In

No. 13. Original.

van de gelegentheyden van dat quartier; ende de Gecommitteerde van Respective Camern sullen gelast comen om middelen te beramen tot verseeckeringe van t selven Geweste, t sy by t leggen van bequame Colonien ofte anders.

Translation.

of things in that quarter; and the deputies of all the Chambers shall come instructed, so as to devise means for the securing of that region, whether by the planting of suitable colonies or otherwise.

[Action on this point, September 16, 1624.]

Der thiende point, Seggende dat de gecomitteerde van Zeelant gelieven met haer te brengen de instructie de schepen naer d'Amazones gedestineert mede gegeven ende de vordere openinge van de gelegentheyden van dat quartier, Ende de gecomitteerde van de respective Cameren sullen gelast comen, om middelen te beramen tot verseeckeringe vant' selve geweste, t'ey by t'leggen van bequame Colonen [sic] ofte anders, daerop gelesen de memorie by die van Zeelant ingestelt, om in de instructie daeruyt voor d'Equipagie van de Amazones te maecken,¹ is daervan by ider Camer copie geyscht om naderhant daerop resolutie te nemen.

As to the tenth point, namely, that the deputies of Zeeland will please bring with them the instructions given to the ships bound for the Amazons, and further information as to the condition of things in that quarter, and that the deputies of all the Chambers shall come instructed, so as to devise means for the securing of that region, whether by the planting of suitable colonies or otherwise, there was read the memorial submitted by the Zeeland deputies, in order to show the instructions given to the Amazon ships, and a copy thereof was asked by each of the Chambers, so as later to take action thereon.

each of these the Chief-Shareholders (*Hoofdparticipanten*) chose a body of Directors (*Bewindhebberen*), who managed the affairs of the Chamber, and who were currently known as the Chamber itself. The policy of the Company as a whole was shaped by a Board, or Committee of Conference, made up of nineteen deputies from these local Chambers, and known as "the Nineteen." Of these the Amsterdam Directors chose eight; Zeeland, four; the Maas, Friesland and Groningen, and the Northern Quarter each two; the nineteenth being named by the States-General. The Nineteen, however, was not a body of permanent membership or of stated meetings. It was convened at the will of the Chambers, though with a growing regularity. The Deputies were chosen afresh for its every session; and it dealt only with the topics for deliberation (*Poincten van Beschrijving*) drawn up for it by the Chambers. Its sessions were held alternately at Amsterdam and at the Zeeland capital, Middelburg (six years at the one, then two at the other); and the Chambers of Amsterdam and Zeeland hence bore the honorary designation of "presidial" chambers. Beside the meetings of the Nineteen and of the local boards of Directors of each Chamber, the Chief-Shareholders of each Chamber came together at intervals, mainly for the election of Directors or the consideration of purely financial concerns; and there was also a commission of the Nineteen which sat in The Hague for the conduct of the Company's business at the seat of government. All these bodies have left more or less of record; but the only ones which have proved fruitful for the present research and which will be cited in these pages are those of the Nineteen and of the directors of the Zeeland Chamber. Those of the Zeeland Chamber, long in exclusive charge of the Guiana colonies, have been much the most prolific source. This old Dutch West India Company came to an end in 1674. As to the new one then created, see note to extract No. 43.

¹In this clause there is clearly an error or omission of some sort. The sense, as nearly as it can be divined, is that given by the translation.

Original.

le crychs-voelck schuldich ende
 n is te doen, alles achtervolgende
 etie tot dien eynde gegeven ofte
 gheven, Bidden ende versoecken
 n, alle Coningen, Potentaten,
 Republicken, ende alle andere
 n van wat staet ampt, ofte con-
 selve soude mogen wesen eenen
 nae zyne hoocheyt, staet ende
 t, ordonneren ende bevelen alle
 s schippers, ende voorts alle an-
 dienst van dese Comp^e wesende,
 n. N. N. voor Capiteyn ende Com-
 van de voorsz. forteresse ende
 elck aldaer wesende, ende die
 onden sullen worden te kennen,
 ren ende gehoorsamen, ende hem
 engen van desen synen last, ende
 en van de voorsz. instructie, alle
 gunste ende goede bevoorderinge
 oonen, twelck wy tegens eenen
 n, gelyck dat naer een iegelycx
 t, staet, ampt, ende conditie ge-
 ereyt syn te verschuldigen, ende
 ons (ten respecte van die in deses
 nies dienst ende gehoorsaemheyte
 aeraen een velgevallen. Des ten
 hebben wy desen als Bewint-
 n] der gemelte Comp^e ondertee-
 ide onsen zegel aen doen hangen,
 r der voorsz. Comp^e in Zeelandt
 elborch den —.

Translation.

given. We do therefore beseech and
 request all kings, potentates, princes,
 republics, and all other persons, of what-
 ever station, office, or condition they may
 be, each according to his rank, station,
 and quality, [and we do] order and com-
 mand all captains, skippers, and all
 further persons in the service of this
 Company, that they recognize, respect,
 and obey the aforesaid N. N., as captain
 and commandeur of the aforesaid fort and
 of the troops already stationed there or
 hereafter to be sent thither; and that, in
 the fulfilment of this his charge and in
 the carrying out of the instructions afore-
 said, they show him all grace, favor, and
 good will, which we in turn hold our-
 selves bounden to show to all and every
 one according to his rank, station, posi-
 tion, and condition, and which (as regards
 those who are in the service and obedi-
 ence of this company) is well-pleasing in
 our sight. In witness whereof we, the
 directors of the company aforesaid, have
 hereunto affixed our signatures, and
 caused our seal to be appended, in the
 Chamber of the aforesaid Company in
 Zeeland at Middelburg, this —.

No. 15.

*the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber),
 1626, 1627.*

ijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 478, cover-title *Resolutie Boeck, 4 May 1626-30 August
 1629.*²

[May 21, 1626.]

gevonden, naer een bequaem per- Resolved, To look about for a capable
 te sien. tot directeur van de person for director of the business in the
 the first commander of the colony on the Berbice received a copy of this commission is clear
 memorandum on the contract with the patroon Van Pere (see p. — below, note). That one
 given to the commander on the Essequibo is matter for inference only.
 rlier proceedings of the Zeeland Chamber (doubtless but a single volume, May, 1623-April,
 long been lost.

No. 15. Original.

negotie in de Amazonas, ende soo men een bequaem can vinden dat men hem met dit schip te zeynden, sal, dat met den eersten derewaerts gaet. . . .

Translation.

Amazons; and, if a capable one can be found, to send him thither by the first ship.

[October 8, 1626.]

Daer is gecommiteert om op pampier te stellen wat nieuwe handeltplaatsen binnen de limiten van octroy soude connen gevonden worden ende geraden is voor de Comp^e negotie te doen de burgem^e Jan de Moor H^{re}n Godin ende ten Haeff om op haer advis by de Negenthiene geresolveert te worden.

The Burgomaster Jan de Moor and Messrs. Godin and Ten Haeff were made a committee to report in writing what new trading-places within the limits of the charter might be found where it would be advisable for the Company to carry on business, in order that on their report action may be taken by the Nineteen.

[November 20, 1626.]

. . . Naer de Oronocque zal toegemaekt worden de Leeuw.¹

. . . To the Orinoco shall be consigned [the ship] *de Leeuw*.¹

[November 26, 1626.]

De commissarisen over de goederen werden geautoriseert een bequaem cargasoen te formieren naer de Amasones voor het jacht Arnemuyden.

Is geresolveert met het voorsz jacht Arnemuyden te zenden 20 aencommende jongens om die te landen in de Amasones Wiapoco ofte Iskepe daer het vole van onse camer zoude mogen gevonden worden, om aldaer de compagnie te dienen. Ende zal yder van hun 2. 3. of 4 gul[den] ter maent naer haren capacityten zal toegeleecht worden.³

The committee on wares is authorized to make up a suitable cargo to the Amazon for the yacht *Arnemuyden*.

Resolved, To send with the aforesaid yacht *Arnemuyden* 20 ripening youths, in order to land them in the Amazon, the Wiapoco,² or the Essequibo—wherever the folk of our Chamber may be found—for the purpose of being employed there. And each of them shall be granted 2, 3, or 4 guilders a month, according to their capacities.³

¹ This is only one of a group of decisions reached at this session as to the destination of vessels. Ships were also to be sent "to the Amazons" and "to Brazil," among other places.

² More commonly on modern maps spelled Oyapoc, after the French fashion.

³ After "20," the words "off 25" ("or 25") are stricken out.

No. 15.

Original.

Translation.

[December 3, 1626.]

Confrater Boudaen, Courten ende d'Heer borgem^r de Moor worden geautoriseert, om d' instructien te stipuleren, op wat manier dat men t'volck naer d' Amazones ofte de rivieren daer omtrent sal leggen. . . .

Confraters Boudaen, Courten, and the Burgomaster de Moor were authorized to draw up the instructions as to the manner in which the folk are to be placed in the Amazon or the rivers thereabout. . . .

[December 10, 1626.]

Is goedgevonden Jacob Canyn unyt Isekepe te laten thuis comen ghelyck hy verzouckt ende zyn plaetse met een ander te voorsien.

Resolved, To let Jacob Canyn come home from Essequibo, as he asks to do, and to fill his place with another.

Oock mede dat men zonder tyt verlies het volck die haer presenteren om op eenige eylanden in West Indien gestelt te worden, zal overvoeren, te weeten een gedeelte van degene die gereet zyn by het schip *Arnemuyden* dat metten eersten dient gedespescheert, ende de andere mette schepen die onder het commandement van Lucifer eerstdaechs zullen vertrecken.

Also, that without loss of time the folk who offer themselves to be placed upon certain islands in the West Indies shall be carried over, to wit, a part of those who are ready by the ship *Arnemuyden*, which is to be despatched as soon as possible, and the others by the ships which are to set forth at an early day under the command of Lucifer.¹

Den Burgem^r de Moor wert geautoriseerd f[or]malicken te accorderen met den persoon van Glaude Prevost, soo hem presenteert met eenige lieden te laten overvoeren naer de West Indien ende dat onder de condition voor desen hem voorgehouden.²

The Burgomaster de Moor was authorized to make a formal agreement with Claude Prevost, who offers himself to be carried over with sundry people to the West Indies, and that under the conditions already laid before him.

By the *Arnemuyden*, as appears from subsequent entries, were sent the colonists who, under Claude Prevost, established themselves at the mouth of the Cayenne; by the ships of Lucifer the colony of Jan van Ryen, which went to the Wiapoco. The only mention, at this time, of colonists in connection with the Essequibo or with any other point west of Cayenne is that of the "20 ripening youths" given above.

¹ Both of this colony of Claude Prevost, sent to the Cayenne, and of that of Jan van Ryen, sent to the Wiapoco, there is from this date on for a time much mention in these proceedings. What is of value regarding these transient colonies in eastern Guiana is given by Netscher (*Geschiedenis van de Colonien*, pp. 53-57). Neither in these entries of the proceedings of the Zeeland Chamber nor in the articles signed by these colonists in the colony-book (the register of 1626-71 mentioned by Netscher) is there anything throwing added light on Dutch claims in Guiana.

No. 15.

Original.

Translation.

[December 12, 1626.]

Johannes Beverlander is aengenomen in dienst van de Compⁿ voor drye jaren om te liggen in de Riviere van Isekepe neffens Jan Adriaensz van der Goes ende dat voor eenentwintich guldens ter maendt. . . .

Johannes Beverlander is taken into the service of the Company for three years, to lie in the river of Essequibo along with Jan Adriaensz. van der Goes; and that for twenty-one guilders a month. . . .

[December 21, 1626.]

Is goetgevonden het jacht Ont Vli-singhe toetemaken naer Angola om eenighe swarten aldaer te handelen ende die te brenghen in de Amazonas ofte op zoodanige plaetse daer de Compⁿ haer volck zoude mogen hebben liggende.

Resolved, To fit out the yacht *Ont-Vli-singhe* for Angola, in order there to buy up some negroes and to carry them into the Amazon or to the places where the Company may have its folk lying.

[January 28, 1627.]

Op het aenschryven van Confrater Jan de Laet versouckende van de Camer van Zeelant dat se hem gelieven toe te seyn-den eenighe Copyen van Journalen van d'Amazones als anders d'welck hem geconsenteert is midts hem aengescreven sal worden deselve binnen een maent a 6 weken wederom gesouden sullen worden.

In reply to the letter of Confrater Jan de Laet asking of the Zealand Chamber that it will please send him certain copies of log-books of [voyages to] the Amazon and elsewhere, consent is given, on condition that he be instructed to send them back within a month or six weeks.

[April 22, 1627.]

Il[leeren] Boudaen Coorte ende de Moor hebben Rapoort geven nopens de versoeste Colonie op de kust West Indien in de Riviere Barbisse ende is dienvolgende seker projecte ofte contract dienaengaende is gestelt ende gelessen ende gearresteert volgende den inhouden.¹

Messrs. Boudaen, Coorte, and De Moor rendered their report as to the desired colony on the coast West India in the river Berbice, and in pursuance thereof a certain project, or contract, relating to this was presented, read, and its contents adopted.¹

¹For this contract see p. 46. Abraham van Pere, the founder of the Berbice colony, had on October 5, 1626, as a representative of the Flushing shareholders, taken his seat among the directors of the Zealand Chamber. (See their proceedings of that date.) On March 17, 1627, in the session of the Zealand shareholders, "Mr. Abraham van Pere read to the meeting a certain project drawn up by him upon the planting of colonies." ("Heeft Hr. Abraham Peres de vergaderinge voorgelesen seker Concept by Lena ingestelt op het planten van Colonien."—*Register van de Hoofdpactieparten, 1623-1649.*) It has been elsewhere pointed out (see p. 25 above) that the "Jan van Pere" assumed by Hartsinck and others to have earlier traded from Zeeland to Guiana is probably a myth.

No. 15.

Original.

Translation.

[July 1, 1627.]

Is goetgevonden dat het schip de Arent sal gaen naer de Amasones ende de Wilde Cust volgens de instructie daervan te concipieren. . . .

Resolved, That the ship *de Arent* shall go to the Amazon and the Wild Coast, in accordance with the instructions to be drawn up therefor. . . .

De Confraters van Vlissingen werden geauthoriseert om vier gotelingen te coopen van 4 lb. isers voor het fort dat Confrater van Peres in de riviere van Berbice op de Wilde Cust voor heeft te maecken.

The Flushing members were authorized to buy four four-pounder swivel-guns for the fort which Confrater van Pere intends to make in the river of Berbice on the Wild Coast.

[July 5, 1627.]

Confraters Boudaen Courten ende de Moor werden gecommiteert met H^r Abraham van Pere te handelen wegen syne collonie.¹ . . .

Confraters Boudaen, Courten, and De Moor were made a committee to arrange with Mr. Abraham van Pere concerning his colony.¹ . . .

[August 23, 1627.]

Opt rapport van comissarisen boven gemelt. Is goetgevonden Jan van der Goes in Isequebe, syn gagie te verbeteren, naer syn eerste dry jaeren (die aen de Comp^e verbonden is) tot 5*£* VI[aem]s ter maent, ende hem te zeynden de ververssinghe by hem geheyst als per memorie is gestelt, nevens andere nootwendigheden, ende hem te autoriseren 5 a 6 man uyt schip den Arent by hem te houden ende dat men hem per naesten 30 man zal zeynden ende een fort doen maecken. D' H^r de Moor heeft aengenomen, al de voorsse behoefte te versorgen. . . .

On the report of the committee above named, resolved, To raise the wages of Jan van der Goes in Essequibo, after his first three years (for which he is bound to the Company), to five pounds Flemish a month, and to send the supplies asked by him as is set down in the request, together with other necessities, and to authorize him to retain five or six men out of the ship *Arent*, and that by next [ship] we shall send him 30 men and cause a fort to be made. Mr. de Moor has undertaken to attend to all the aforesaid necessities.

¹ Van Pere's colonists were speedily got off for Berbice. On July 15 further provision was made for the ship *Arent* and "for the 50 colonists who are to be carried with that ship by Confrater van Pere to the Amazon," ("voor de 50 coloniers die door Confrater van Pere met ditte schip naer d' Amasones sullen gebracht werden"). From this time forward one hears much, in these proceedings, of the colonies of Abraham van Pere and of the Burgomaster de Moor. The substance of it is given by Netscher. Apart from his interest in the Wiapoco and the Cayenne colonies, De Moor had a colony on the island of Tobago.

No. 15.

Original.

Translation.

[October 4, 1627.]

Is geresolveert de seloupe die Samuel Lucas in heeft, te gebrucken in synnen dienst maer nyet te verroopen noch aen Francen noch Ingelsen ende als hy se nyet van doene en heeft te laeten in Isequipe aen Van der Goes.

Resolved, That the sloop which is in the hands of Samuel Lucas may be used in his own service, but is not to be sold either to the French or to the English and, in case he has no use for it, is to be left in Essequibo to Van der Goes.

No. 16.

From the contract of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) with the patroon Abraham van Pere, April 22, 1627.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India Papers, vol. 491, cover title, *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien Conditiën van Coloniers, 1626-1671*, p. 32, ll. 1-10,—p. 34, ll. 21-35.]

Conditiën ende articulen waerop de Bewinthebb[eren] der West Indische Comp^e ter camer van Zeelandt gearcordeert ende geconsenteert hebben aen S^r Abraham van Peres, om tot 40 mans ende 20 jongens tesamen 60 eeters als colloniers over te roeren naer de Vante custe (genaemt de Wilde custe) van West Indien in de reviere Berbice op de hoogte van 6½ graden gelegen—noorderlicke breëtte.

Conditions and articles upon which the Directors of the West India Company in the Zeeland Chamber have accorded and granted to Abraham van Peres, that he carry men to the number of 40, and 20 youths—in all, 60 individuals—as settlers over to the coast of the mainland (called the Wild Coast) of West India, in the river Berbice, situate at the latitude of 6 degrees north.

11.

De voorsz. colloniers sullen vermogen in de voorsz. reviere een fort te leggen, op soo bequame plaetse als zy geraden zullen vinden met de inwoonders des lants haren handel te dryven, bosschen vellen, sayen planten, mineralen soucken, ende voorts alles anders wat zy dienstig ende proffytelyck voor haer collonie zullen oordeelen, oock andere naegelegen revieren ondersoucken, ende haer daerin

11.

The aforesaid colonists shall be at liberty to build a fort in the aforesaid river, at such convenient place as they shall think fit, to carry on their trade with the natives of the land, to fell forests, sow, plant, seek minerals, and, in general, to do all other things which they shall judge good and profitable for the colony; also to explore other neighboring rivers and transfer themselves thither.

¹ The document is undated, and its place in the volume shows only that it belongs to the earlier months of 1627. Its exact date is learned from an entry in the minutes of the Zeeland Chamber. (See p. 44.) On the margin of the document is entered this note: "*Deze conditiën syn door de vergaderingh van XIX enichmans vernieut en een nieuw contract gemaect op 13 July [Juny] 1627, hiernaer ghesceert.*" The more general conditions of the Ten, here referred to, are those printed just below (pp. 47-52.) The contract with Van Pere is printed in full by Netscher, at pp. 346-350 of his *Geschieden van de Kolonien*. Only a fragment is transcribed here—of course from the manuscript.

No. 16. Original.

transporteren soo zy daer beter proffyt dochten te vinden.

12.

Doch sullen niet vermogen in de riviere van Isiquebe te comen noch in geen andere rivieren daer de Comp^e het zy van dese ofte andere camers haer colloniers ofte volck het zy weynige in getal ofte vele hebben.¹

Translation.

if they should think to find better profit there.

12.

But they shall not be at liberty to come into the river Essequibo, nor into any other river where the Company, whether of this or of other Chambers, has its colonists or folk, whether many or few in number.

No. 17.

Conditions for Colonies, adopted by the West India Company (the Nineteen), June 12, 1627.²

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Coloniers, 1626-1671*, p. 38, l. 3-p. 42, l. 9,—p. 44, l. 14—end.]

Extract uit de notulen van de Vergaderinge ter Camer der negenthien gehouden den 12 Juny 1627 van wegen de geocroyde West Indische Comp^e.

Van de coloniers by de participanten over te voeren.

1.

Alle Bewinthebb[eren], hooft oft minder participant wort in toecomende toegestaen naer de Wilde cust ende eylanden daeraen gelegen coloniers te senden naer sulcke plaetsen als het hun welgevallen zall, mits dat de eerste comende het commandem^t zall hebben in deselve riviere ofte eylandt, onder den opperdirecteur van den Commandr, ende Raedt van dezelve custe, mits dat de naercommende colon[i]en op deselve riviere ofte eylant sullen vermogen een ofte meer raden neffens denselven te stellen, om met gemeen advys den oirboir van de colon[i]en op de revier ofte eylant te versorgen.

Extract from the minutes of the meeting of the Chamber of the Nineteen, held on June 12, 1627, in the name of the chartered West India Company.

Of the colonists to be carried over by the participants.

1.

To all directors, chief or minor shareholders, it is hereafter permitted to send colonists to the Wild Coast and adjacent islands, to such places as they shall see fit, on condition that the first comer shall have the command in that river or island, under the supreme directorship of the Commandeur and Council of that coast, [and] on condition that the colonies which come later to that river or island shall have the right to place beside him one or more councilors, in order jointly to care for the interests of the colonies on the river or island.

¹The italicized words are underscored in the manuscript.

²These conditions have already been printed by Netscher (*Geschiedenis*, pp. 350-353); but they are too important as showing the attitude of the Company toward its Guiana colonies and its jurisdiction over them, and too necessary to the understanding of other documents, not to be included and translated here. They are the more valuable because of the loss of the records of the Nineteen's proceedings.

No. 17.

Original.

2.

Dese coloniers sullen met de Comp^{te} schepen overgebracht worden, mits betalende aen de Comp^{te} uut de proeven van de eerste goederen, die sy oversenden sullen voor ider hooft ses stuyver daegs, van den tyt aff dat se aen boort sullen gecomen wesen, ende aen landt sullen gecomen syn, ende uut de cost van de Comp^{te} scheyden des sal de Comp^{te} die neffens de matroosen gedurende de reyse van spyse ende drack voorsien ende haer nootwendige behoeften overbrengen.

3.

Ider colonier sal gehonden syn aen de bewinthebb[eren] ofte hare gecommitt^{de} te verthooneen, dat hy voorsien is van de volgende behoeften ende die wel geconditionneert een bolckvanger, drie cragen, drye hemden een slaeproek, twee cleederen van canefas, een cleet van laken drie paer coussens, vier paer schoenen, twee paer slaepplakens, zeven ellen canefas, om ginder een bulster te maeken, een buitsaek om op zee, cargasoen om ginder een jaer lanck virtualie te coopen.

Ider huysgesin een vierroer, een halve picke, een rapier met een hengsel, twee bylen, een houweel een handsaghe, drye schoppen, drye spaden, een ketel, een panne.

4.

Weleke goederen de Bewinthebb[eren] ofte hare Gecommitt^{de} eerst verthoont zynde, sullen blyven onder de bewaring van den commiss ofte schipper, totdat het schip ofte schepen in zee gecomen syn ende alsdan tot beter bewaringe ende verluchtinge aen de eygenaers behandicht worden.

5.

Deselve coloniers sullen maeken aen boort te wesen als t'ander volck gemonstert wort ende sullen voer soovele haer

Translation.

2.

These colonists shall be carried over in the Company's ships, on condition that, from the proceeds of the first commodities which they shall send over, there be paid to the Company for every individual six stivers per day, from the time of their coming on board until their landing and their leaving the Company's table; in return for which the Company shall for the space of the voyage supply them with food and drink together with the sailors, and transport their necessary outfit.

3.

Each colonist shall be required to show to the directors or to those commissioned by them that he is provided with the following necessities, these to be in good condition: One pea-jacket, three collars, three shirts, one nightgown, two suits of duck clothes, one suit made of cloth, three pairs of stockings, four pairs of shoes, two pairs of bedsheets, seven yards of duck from which to make a mattress when over, one bag for [use] on board, wares enough to buy food yonder for one whole year.

Each household one musket, one half-pike, one sword with a hanger, two axes, one pickaxe, one handsaw, three shovels, three spades, one kettle, one pan.

4.

These goods, first having been shown to the directors or to those commissioned by them, shall remain in the keeping of the agent or shipper, until the ship or ships shall be at sea, and then be handed to the owners for better keeping and airing.

5.

The colonists shall take care to be on board when the crew is mustered, and shall swear to the articulated letter¹ in so

¹ Either the body of rules governing all servants of the company or that prepared for the particular colony in question. Cf. p. 52 below, note, for the case of Berbice.

Original.

den artyculb[rief] beeedigen,
d[er]worpen alle schip[s]diensten
doen, des noodich zynde, ende
rheyt in cas van defentie ofte
haer terweere te stellen, gelyck
lere, sonder nochtans eenige gagie
Comp^e te mogen p[re]tenderen,
gevalle eenich schip ofte schepen
wyant quamen to veroveren, sul-
ve coloniers hare portie genieten
neffens andere bootsgesellen een
syn qualiteyt.

6.

Colonien sullen ten minsten moeten
nuttig ^{xx^{de}} huysgesinnen, ider ten-
van drie personen.

7.

Colonier [sic] haer neder geslagen
de zal geen ander a 7 a 8 mylen
v[er]gen naederen, tenware de gele-
ygt van t'land d[aer] ontrent sulcx
lat den Commandr ende Raet op
redenen anders ordinerden, de-
mede de questien die over de limi-
den mogen vallen, sullen slechten
niete doen.

8.

Colonie sal moeten een bequaem
van 12 a 20 last, bequaem tot seylen
yen versien met 4 gotelings ende
nstnecks, ende een harinckschuy-
sier ende smit.

9.

Deze colonie oversenden, sullen de-
versien met behoorlycke instructie,
form de politique ordonnanc[ie]
ort ende gestiert te mogen worden
zy alvoeren de Bewinthebb[eren]
respective cameran sullen laten
ende sullen haer voorts onderwer-
ordre van de politie ende justitie
comp^e gestelt ofte noch te stellen.

Translation.

far as this concerns them; they shall agree
to aid in the ship's service when required,
and particularly in case of defence or
offence to carry arms, in the same way as
the others, though without being entitled
to wages from the Company; but, in case
they should take a ship or ships of the
enemy, the colonists shall receive their
share *pro rata* with the other shipfolk,
every one according to his rank.

6.

The colonies must consist of at least 20
households, each of at least three persons.

7.

A colony having planted itself, no oth-
er shall be allowed to approach it within
7 or 8 miles, except in case the condition
of the land thereabout should be such
that for good reasons the Commandeur
and Council ordain otherwise; these
shall also decide and settle such questions
as may arise concerning the limits.

8.

Each colony must [have?] a good yacht
of from 12 to 20 tons, fit for sailing and
rowing, provided with 4 swivel-guns and
six stone-pieces,² and one herring-boat,
barber, and smith.

9.

Those who send over this colony shall
provide it with proper instructions, in
order that it may be governed and ruled
in accordance with the law of the land;
which instructions they shall beforehand
submit to the directors of the respective
chambers, and they shall moreover be
subject to the civil and criminal code
made by the Company or hereafter to be
made.

¹ A word is here omitted—perhaps *hebben*, "have."

² I. e., pieces for shooting stones.

No. 17.

Original.

Translation.

10.

De colonien die op de respective revieren ofte eylanden sullen comen te liggen, sullen mogen (te weten elcke reviere voor sich) een gecommitt^{de} uutmaecken, die den Commandr in Cajana sullen informeren ende hare colloniers zaken by den Raet bevoorderen, ende alle twee jaren verandert worden, ende alle de colon[i]en sullen gehondensyn, ten minsten alle ses maenden pertinent rapport van hare colonien ende landen daerontrent aen den Commandr ende Raet in Cajana over te senden.

10.

The colonies which in course of time shall be situated on the respective rivers and islands shall have the right (namely, each river for itself) to designate one deputy, who shall report to the Commandeur in Cayenne and shall further in the Council the interests of the colonists; these shall be replaced every two years, and all the colonies shall be bound to send to the Commandeur and the Council in Cayenne, at least once in every six months, a full report concerning their colonies and adjacent lands.

11.

De coloniers sullen hare gewonnen ofte gehandelde goederen overgeren aen de Comp^t tot redelycke prys, ofte soo sy sulcx niet raetsaem en ronden sullen deselve in de schepen van de Comp^t aen hare patroonen mogen oversenden, mits gerende voor waren die het 100 lb. gewichte boren de ryftich guld. waerdich zyn, een gerechte vyffdepart, ende die boren de xxiij^e tot ryftich waerdich zyn een rierdepart, ende die onder de 25 guld. waerdich zyn de helft, ende dat voor den tyt van seven jaren van nu aen te rekenen.

11.

The colonists shall for a fair price yield to the Company the commodities which they have raised or gained by trade, or, in case they should not find this advisable, they may send them over to their patroons in the Company's ships, on condition that they pay, for articles of which a hundredweight is worth above fifty florins, one fair fifth part, and for those which are worth from twenty-five up to fifty one fourth part, and for those which are worth less than 25 florins one half; this to be for the space of seven years, counting from now on.

12.

Gelyck oock van hier derwaerts aen de coloniers by hare patronen sullen mogen gesonden worden alle coopmanschap[pen] ende manufacturen, mits gevende voor het overvoeren van dien aen de Comp^t een vierdepart van tgene hier gecost hebben by de Comp^t te innen unt de eerste retouren, die wegen de coloniers sullen overcomen.

12.

Likewise there may be sent from here thither to the colonists by their patroons all articles and manufactures, on condition that, for transportation thereof, there be paid to the Company one fourth part of what they shall have cost here, to be collected by the Company from the first return-cargoes which shall come in from the settlers.

13.

Doch soo der eenige van des Comp^t schepen ledich ende ballast laden souden moeten ghaen ontrent die quartieren, sullen alsdan de patronen van de coloniers daerin mogen oversenden eenich baetsael, mits becostigen[de] de houte afschutsels ende andere gelegtheden,

13.

But, in case any of the Company's ships should go to those regions empty and in ballast, in that case the patroons of the colonists shall be allowed to send over therein some horses and cattle, on condition that they pay the expenses for the wooden partitions and other conven-

No. 17. Original.

ende de noodighe behoeften daertoe inschepen, ende voor degene die met senden, betalende alsvooren sonder meer.

14.

De patronen sullen door haer coloniers besorgen dat de landen soo zy in eygendomaenvaerden, binnendrye eerst comende jaren naer de aenvaerdinge bebout worden, naer haer uutterlyck vermogen ende indien zy sonder merckelyck belet sulcx te doen in gebreke blyven, sullen deselve landen by den Commandr ende Raedt, naer roorgaen[de] aenmaninge haer afgenomen ende andere toegestelt worden.

15.

Doch soo het bleek dat de coloniers int kiezen van den gront bedroogen waren, ende deselve niet bastant en ware om haer te voeden ofte proffyt te gheven, soo sullen deselve naer voorgaen [de] elachte ende versoeck aen den Commandr ende zynen Raedt een ander gelegentheyt mogen uutkiezen.

16.

De coloniers sullen vermogen den binnenlandtschen handel te dryven ende gebruycken, mits met de goederen doende alsvooren.

17.

Sullen oock vermogen allerhande wey-spel te plegen als vliegen, jagen, visschen in de revieren ende wateren in haer resort gelegen.

18.

Ende indien iemant van dese colonen door zyn industrie ende neersticheyt quame te ontdekken, eenige mineralen, costelycke gesteenten, cristalen, marmeren ofte iets diergelyck sullen deselve [de] patron ofte patronen van alsulcke colonie eygen blyven, mits den vinder toeleggende gelycke premie als de Comp^{te} haere coloniers doet, ende de Comp^{te} voor eerecognitie ende vracht gevende twin-

Translation.

iences, and put on board the necessary fodder, and that for those whom they send along they pay as above, and no more.

14.

The patroons shall through their colonists see to it that the lands which they take into possession be, *within the first three years* after their taking possession, brought under cultivation to their utmost ability, and in case they in the absence of serious obstacle fail to do so, *such lands shall be taken away from them by the Commandeur and Council after previous admonition and shall be assigned to others.*

15.

However, should it become evident that the colonists had been deceived in the choosing of the ground, and that it did not suffice to maintain them or give them profit, in that case they shall be allowed to select another locality after having addressed a complaint and petition to the Commandeur and his Council.

16.

The colonists shall have the right to carry on the inland trade for their own benefit, on condition that they do with the commodities as above.

17.

They shall also be allowed to practice all kinds of sport, such as netting, hunting, fishing, in the rivers and waters situated in their territory.

18.

And if any one of these colonists by his exertion and application should come to discover any minerals, precious stones, crystals, marble, or anything of that sort, these shall remain the property of the patroon or patroons of that colony, on condition that he grant to the finder such a reward as does the Company to its colonists, and that he give to the Company as a tax and fee twenty per cent of the

No. 17.

Original.

tich ten hond[er]t van de voorsz. miner-
alen, als men ziet dat het advance gheeft.

Translation.

aforesaid minerals, when it is seen that
the thing is a success.

19.

De coloniers en sullen niet vermogen
eenige wollen linnen ofte cattoen lakenen
aldaer te weven, ofte eenige andere stof-
fen te maecten, op pene van uutgesloten.
ende als meynedich arbitral gestraft te
worden.

19.

The colonists shall not be at liberty to
weave there any cloth of woolen, linen,
or cotton, or to make any other kind of
cloth, on penalty of being excluded and
as perjurers fined at the discretion of the
company.

20.

Eyndelyck sullen haer evertueren om
opt spoedichste eenighe middelen onder
hun te vinden, waermede *zy een predican-
t ende schoolmeester sullen moghen onder-
houden*, opdat den Godtsdienst ende iver
tot de religie in haer niet en verlonwe.

20.

Lastly, they shall take pains to find
among themselves at the earliest date
some funds wherewith to *maintain a
preacher and schoolmaster*, in order that
worship and religious zeal may not lose
vigor in them.

21.

Ende de Comp^e zal haer evertueren, om
aen de coloniers te mogen toestellen, soo-
vele swarten als mogelyck is, mits daer-
voren genietende als voren teweten twee
en half payen, sonder dat nochtans ge-
houden sullen zyn, die naer de overleve-
ringe te cleeden.

21.

And the Company shall take pains to
furnish to the colonists as many negroes
as shall be possible, on condition that it
receive therefor as above, namely, two
and a half fares[?], without its being
required to clothe them after having de-
livered them over.¹

[*There follows, in the volume, this note, added by a different hand:*]

Nota dat dese conditien by resolutie
van de Vergaderinge der Negenthien 22
November 1628 syn gefaciliteert in con-
formito van de naeder conditien hierach-
ter volgende aen F[ol.] 54 aen de colo-
niers vergunt.

Notice, that these conditions, by reso-
lution of the Board of Nineteen of
November 22, 1628, were made easier, ac-
cording to the revised conditions granted
to the colonists, and entered hereinafter,
on Fol. 54.²

These more favorable general conditions for colonies, instead of the special contract drawn up for him by the Zeeland Chamber (see pp. 44, 46 above), were accepted by Abraham van Pere as a basis for his colony of Berbice; and they are followed, in the colony-book, by the supplementary stipulations meant for him alone and by his signature accepting the whole, under date of July 12, 1627. (See Netscher, pp. 57, 353, 354, where all this is printed.) On the margin of the document is this further note: "*Copie van dit contract door twee bewinthebberen ter vergaderinge onderteikent ende aen S[ic]eur van Peresghelevert op dato als vooren. Ende 1^{ste} Septemb. een commissie van den Prince aen Cornelis Cornelissen schipper op den Hasewint. Item een commissie als artikel 1. in dit bouc voor captain te lande ende een artikelbrief*"—i. e., "Copy of this contract signed by two directors at the session [of the XIX] and delivered to Mr. van Pere on the date above-named [June 12]. And on 1 Sept. a commission from the Prince [of Orange] to Cornelis Cornelissen, skipper of the *Hasewint*. Also a commission such as article 1 in this book [see p. 40 above] for captain on land, and an article of letter."

²For these conditions see pp. 56-64 below.

No. 17.

Original.

Translation.

[Then follows, in still another hand, this extract:]

Extract uut de resolutien der Vergaderinge van XIX 12 Juny 1627 ende is het 12 en 13^e artikel in de conditie van coloniers by de Compⁿ^{ie} selfs over te voeren.

Art. 12. Des sal ieder colonier op syn eedt ende vromicheyt beloven iets sulx vindende tselve nen niemant anders als aen de Compⁿ^{ie} te openbaren sonder daervan aen iemant anders advis te geven als aen haren Comandeur van de Cnste in die tyt, ende syne raden, ofte sulcke als de Compⁿ^{ie} hiernaer soude mogen ordoneren ende sal voor eerste ontdecker gehouden worden die tselve eerst sal aengeven ende hem sal laten aenteikenen ende behoorlic monster daarvan sal overleveren.

Art. 13. Mits conditie dat den eersten ontdecker ofte ontdeckers ut deselve mineralen ofte peerlen sal ofte sullen genieten, soo lang de Compⁿ^{ie} die sal beneficiëren ende hi ofte sy sy sullen leven uut t'suivere provenn van deselve acht van thondert ende den Commandeur unt gelicke provenn twee ten hondert om de coloniers ende anders van hem dependerende daertoe te animeren met welcke acht ten hondert deselve vindens haren wil sullen mogen doen ende deselve of vercoopen ofte verhuieren als si gevoochlic sullen vinden.

Extract from the resolutions of the Board of Nineteen, June 12, 1627, being articles 12 and 13 of the conditions for the colonists to be carried over by the Company itself.¹

Art. 12. Therefore shall each colonist pledge his oath and word that when he finds anything of this sort he will reveal it to nobody except to the Company and apprise nobody thereof other than the Company's Commandeur of the Coast at that period, and his Councilors, or such other persons as the Company may hereafter designate; and he shall be reckoned the first discoverer who shall be the first to report it and who shall have his name put on record and shall furnish a proper sample thereof.

Art. 13. On condition, that from such minerals or pearls, so long as the company shall own them, the first discoverer or discoverers, so long as he or they shall live, shall enjoy from the net proceeds thereof eight per cent, and the Commandeur from the like proceeds two per cent, in order that he encourage thereto the settlers and other persons under him, with which eight per cent the discoverers aforesaid shall have the right to do as they please, selling it or farming it out as they shall see fit.

[At the foot of this page, in another hand, is added the following memorandum:]

13 Juny 1628 met het schip Armuyen ende 't jacht West Cappel noch: personen.

13 June 1628, by the ship *Armuyen* and the yacht *West Cappel*: — persons more.²

¹It is to be feared that, save for this extract, these conditions for the Company's own colonists are wholly lost. They are certainly nowhere to be found in this colony-book of the Zeeland Chamber. It is the more to be regretted since the colony on the Essequibo was till 1657 and after 1670 the Company's own.

²These very possibly included the thirty men promised Jan van der Goes for the Essequibo. See minutes of Zeeland Chamber, 23 Aug. 1627 and 10 Apr. 1628, on p. 45 above and p. 55 below. "*Armuyen*" and "*Westcappel*" are doubtless but varying spellings of the names which appear also as "*Armeuyden*," or "*Armuyden*," and "*Westcappel*."

No. 18.

From the petition of Jacob Maerssz. and Co. for permission to send a colony to the island of Tobago, 1627; and for a ship to transport the colonists. Also from the action of the West India Company thereupon, June 21, 1627.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Coloniers, 1626*—[1671], p. 45, ll. 1–4, —p. 46, ll. 2–14, —p. 47, l. 38—end.]

Original.

Eerweerdige wyse zeer voorsinige
heeren de Bewinthebberen der geotro-
yeerde West Indische Comp^e.

Verthoonen reverentelyck Jacob
Maerssz ende Comp^e. . . .

De voorsz bareq daer synde op ofte
ontrent soodanige eylant als Tobago, is
alletyt gereet ende veerdich, als de
Comp^e sal noodich achten, om eenige
tochten te doen, soo op t' eylant Trini-
dad, Oronoca, Commenagotte, Margarite,
Crakes ende Comma, alwaer op de say-
soenen van t' jaer goede avansen ende
prinsen zyn te doen, waertoe de voorsz.
coloniers haer alletyt seer willich sullen
laten gebruycken, wanneer sulcx by de
Comp^e sal worden versocht, mits genie-
tende hare parten ende payen soo voor-
seyt is.

*Extract uut de notulen van de Resolutien
van de Vergaderinge der 19 van de West
Indische Comp^e.*

Lunae den 21 Juny 1627.

Sullen voorts hun reguleren ende perti-
nent naercomen de generale ordre op de
Cust van Guiana by dese vergadering opt
deduceren van colon[i]en gemaect.

Op den inhoud van de bovenschreven
conditien by de Vergaderinge van XIX^{en}
beraemt, ende aen Jacob Maertsen
geconsenteert soo is by de Bewintheb-

Translation.

Honorable, wise, and very prudent
sirs, the Directors of the Chartered West
India Company:

Jacob Maerssz. and Company respect-
fully submit that. . . .

The aforesaid bark, being there at or
near such an island as Tobago, is always
ready and prepared, whenever the com-
pany shall think necessary, to make any
expeditions, be it to the island of Trini-
dad or to Orinoco, Comenagotte, Marga-
rita, Caracas, or Cumaná, at which places
at the proper time of the year good prof-
its and prizes are to be made, to which
end the aforesaid colonists will at any
time be very glad to give their service,
whenever the company shall ask therefor,
on condition that they receive their
shares and fares [?], as stipulated above

*Extract from the minutes of the resolutions
of the Board of Nineteen of the West India
Company.*

Monday, June 21, 1627.

They shall, furthermore, govern them-
selves by, and implicitly follow, the
general rules made by this Board for the
Coast of Guiana in regard to the sending
out of colonies.

On the aforesaid conditions, drawn up
and granted to Jacob Maertsen by the
Board of Nineteen, the Directors of the
West India Company in Zeeland have

¹The passage is of pertinence only for sundry suggestive phrases contained in it.

No. 18. Original.

b[eren] der West Indische Comp^e in Zeelant aen dh^r Burgm^r Jan de Moor als patroon van dese colonie neffens Jacob Marteen die als generael over t'volk en de colonie gaet geleverd het schip Ont Vliss[ingen] in manieren gelyck by de Vergaderinge van XIX^e xvii Juny 1627 geconsenteert is . . .

Translation.

granted to the Burgomaster Jan de Moor as patroon of this colony, and to Jacob Marteen, who goes out as general of the folk and the colony, the ship *Ont Vlissingen*, in such manner as was granted by the Board of Nineteen on June 17 1627 . . .

No. 19.

From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1628.

[Hague. Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 478, cover-title *Resolutie Boeck*, 4 May 1626-30 August 1629.]

[April 10, 1628.]

t'Jacht Armuyden, te victualieren voor 10 maenden, ende voor 3 maenden voor soo vele coloniers, alser sullen medegaen t'selve t'schip sal gaen naer d'Amazones, Wiapoko, Kiana, ende soo voorts na Isekebe, gemant met 35 eeters. Ditto schip sal overvoeren alle de behoefte, voor de coloniers.

t'Jacht Westcastel, sal oock gevictualiert worden voor 10 maenden, daerop te stellen 30 eeters, ende voor de coloniers 3 maenden ende t'selve sal overvoeren de coloniers ende behoeften voor Abraham van Peres naer de Riviere Berbice, mits gaders t'cargasoen naar Isekebe.

The yacht *Armuyden* to be provisioned for 10 months, and for 3 months for as many colonists as are to go along. This ship shall go to the Amazon, Wiapoco, Cayenne, and so onward to Essequibo, manned with 35 men. The said ship shall carry over all the necessaries for the colonists.

The yacht *Westcastel*, on which 30 men shall be placed, shall also be provisioned for 10 months, and for the colonists 3 months; and it shall carry over the colonists and necessaries for Abraham van Pere to the river Berbice, together with the cargo to Essequibo.

[April 13, 1628.]

Jean van Woerden van Vlissingen. Is aengenomen tegen 20 gl. [gulden] ter maent om te liggen in d'Amazonee voor den tyt van dry jaren, mits dat hy noch dry mannen tot hem sal opspeurren, om daertsamen te liggen.

Jan van Woerden, of Flushing, is engaged for 20 guilders a month to lie in the Amazon for the space of three years, on condition that he shall hunt up three others beside himself to lie there together.¹

¹The passage is of interest only as illustrating the methods of the Company in their occupation of these rivers.

No. 19.

Original.

Translation.

[April 17, 1628.]

Jan Henderixsen Benckelaer is aengenomen om te liggen op de Wilde Cust voor assistendt, voor den tyt van 3 jaren tot 18 ghulden ter maent.²

Ook is binnen gestaen Burger Graeff: ende aengenomen, om te liggen op de Wilde Cust, voor den tyt van 3 jaaren voor assistent, ter plaetse daer men hem sal van doen hebben—tegen 12 f. ter maent.

Jan Hendriksz. Benckelaer is engaged to lie on the Wild Coast, as assistant, for the space of 3 years at 18 guilders a month.¹

Also presented himself Burger Graeff, and was engaged to lie on the Wild Coast for the space of 3 years, as assistant, wherever he may be needed, at 12 guilders a month.

No. 20.

Conditions for Colonies, adopted by the West India Company (the Nineteenth) November 22, 1628.

[Hague, Rijkarschief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructie, Condition van Colonien*, 1628—[1631], pp. 54—60.]

Vryheden ende exemption voor particuliere die op de Wilde Custe van Brasil ofte de eylanden daerom ende ontrout liggende, enenige colonien ende vee sullen planten, toegestaan ende vergunt by de geotroyeerde West Indische Compaignie.

1.

Dat alle de participanten in de gemelde Comp^e die genegen sullen syn enenige colonien te planten, op de Wilde Custe, ende de eylanden daerom ende ontrout gelegen, sullen vermogen met de schepen van dese Comp^e derwaerts gaende te seynden, drie ofte vier persoonen om de gelegentheyt aldaer te besichtigen, mits dat se neffens de officieren ende bootsvolek den artikkelbrief sullen beedigen, voor sovele die haer aengaet ende be-

Liberties and exemptions accorded and granted by the chartered West India Company to private individuals who on the Wild Coast of Brazil or the islands lying there and thereabout² shall plant any colonies and [introduce?] cattle.

1.

All shareholders in the aforesaid Company who shall have the inclination to plant any colonies on the Wild Coast and the islands lying near and about the same, shall have the right to send thither in the ships of this Company which go thither, three or four persons to inspect the situation there, on condition that they, together with the officers and ship-folk, swear to the articles in so far as these concern them, and that they pay for

¹Benckelaer was sent to Essequibo. See entry of 26 Apr., 1632 (p. 66, below).

²In the margin, opposite these underscored words, is this note: *Nota, dat dit gesublineerde moet veranderet werden volgens de resolutie van de 12 van de 22 Octob. 1631 als volcht: van de Wilde Cust dat is van de Amazonis tot de Wilde ofte Caribische Eylanden beyde inclusie rie[er] Coren[tyn] Commewyn—* i. e., "Notice that this which is underscored must be altered, according to the resolution of the Nineteen, of October 22, 1631, to read as follows: From [on?] the Wild Coast, that is, from the Amazon to the Wild or Caribbean Islands, both inclusive." What the further words "river Corentyn, Commewyn," which follow in a separate line, may mean, it is hard to guess. These two Guiana rivers, midway of the Wild Coast, were perhaps the destination of a colony to which these Liberties were first conceded, and the scribe may have set down their names as a memorandum.

No. 20.

Original.

talen voor montkosten, passagie van gaen ende commen ses stuyvers daegs, ende die in de cajute sonden versoucken te eeten twalf stuyvers, ende hun onderwerpen in cas van offensie oft defensie haer tewere te stellen, gelyck als andere, ende eenige schepen veroverende sullen oock haer portie genieten pro rato neffens de bootgesellen ider naer syn qualiteyt.

2.

Ende int sake ware meer personen dit versochten als des Comp^s schip ofte schepen welgevoechlyck condon accommoderen soo sullen in desen deele geprefereert worden, die haer eerst aen de Comp^s sullen hebben aangegeven ende versocht sullen hebben overgevoert te worden.

3.

Alle die haer by eenige camer alhier te lands sullen aangegeven hebben, ofte oock aen den Command^r ende Raedt die de Comp^s ginder sal hebben opgerecht van meyninge te wesen op eenige rievier aen de Wilde Custe ofte eylanden daerontrent een colonie te planten van t'sestich zielen sullen voor patroonen van alsulcke colonie gehouden worden ende vercrygen de naervolgende privelegien ende immuniteyten.

4.

Sullen van eerster uren aen, dat sy de plaetse daer sy haer colonie meynen te planten hebben aangewesen voor alle andere geprefereert syn tot de usufruct ende possessie van soodanige landen als sy aldaer sullen hebben vercoren (doch deselve plaetse haer naderhandt niet gevallende ofte int kieser van de gront bedrogen synde, sullen deselve naer voorgaende remonstrancie aen den Command^r ende Raedt aldaer ofte Comp^s alhier een ander gelegentheyt mogen uutkiezen) mits dat zy hier te lande wedergekeert synde binnen sjaers gehouden sullen syn,

Translation.

table-board and passage, both going and coming, six stivers per day, and those who may wish to take their meals in the cabin twelve stivers, and that they agree to carry arms in case of offence or defence in the same way as the other shipfolk, and, if any ships are captured, they shall also receive their share *pro rata* together with the shipfolk, each according to his rank.

2.

And if it should happen that more persons applied than the company's ship or ships could conveniently accommodate, in that case preference will be given to those persons who shall have been the first to signify their request that they be carried over.

3.

All those persons who to any Chamber in this country, or to the Commandeur and Council established yonder by the company, shall signify their intention of planting on any river on the Wild Coast or the islands thereabout, a colony of 60 persons, shall be regarded as *patroons* of such colony, and shall obtain the privileges and immunities specified hereafter.

4.

From the first moment that they shall have designated the place where they intend to plant their colony, they shall have preference over all others to the usufruct and possession of such lands as they shall have selected there (but, if that place afterwards does not suit them or if they were deceived in the selection of the ground, they shall be allowed to choose another locality, upon addressing a petition to the Commandeur and the Council there or to the Company here at home), on condition that, on having come home to this country, they shall be re-

No. 20. Original.

een derde van t'sestich zielen derwaerts aen to senden, ende binnen drye jaren daernaer t'volle getal, van hier aff te schepen, op peyne van by notoir versuym te verliesen de vercregen vryheden.

5.

De colonie nedergeslagen synde en sal geen ander op seven ofte acht mylen haer mogen naerden, tenware de gelegentheyte van t'lant daerontrent sulcx ware, dat den Command' ende Raedt op goede redenen anders ordineerden, dewelcke mede de questien, die over de limiten souden mogen vallen sullen slechten ende teniete doen, ende sal de eerstcommende colonie op elke revier oft eylant het commandem[en]t hebben op deselve reviere ofte eylant, onder de opperdirectie van den Command' ende Raedt van dit quartier, mits dat de naercomende colonien op deselve reviere ofte eylant sullen vermogen, een ofte meer Raden neffens denzelven te stellen om met gemeyn advys den oorbaer van de colonien op die revier ofte dat eylant te versorgen.

6.

Ende alle het landt binnen de voorsz. limiten gelegen mitg[aders] de vruchten superfitien, mineralen, revieren ende fonteynen van dien voor altoos te besitten tot een onsterffelyck erfleen met middele ende lage jurisdictie, ehiensen, thienden, visscheryen ende maleryen, met exclusie van alle andere ter verheergewaden alst versterft, met twintich guldens per colonie aen dese Comp' een yder ter camer daer hy oorspronckelyck vandaen is gevaren.

7.

Sal mede aen alle patroonen die sulcx versoecken vergunt werden *venia testandi* ofte octroy om van de voorsz. leengoederen by testament te mogen disponeren.

Translation.

quired to send out thither one third of the sixty persons within one year, and within the next three years thereafter the full number, to be shipped from here, on penalty of losing the acquired privileges in case of evident neglect.

5.

The colony being planted, no other shall have the right to approach it within seven or eight [Dutch] miles, unless the condition of the land thereabout were such that the Commandeur and Council for good reasons ordain otherwise, who shall also decide and remove such questions as may arise concerning the limits; and the colony which comes first to each river or island shall have the command on that river or island, under the supreme direction of the Commandeur and Council of that region, on condition that the colonies which come later to that river or island shall have the right to appoint beside him one or more councilors, in order jointly to care for the interests of the colonies on that river or island.

6.

And all the land lying within the aforesaid limits, with all that grows there or shall grow there, and the minerals, rivers, and fountains, they shall forever possess as an everlasting hereditary fief, with the right of intermediate and inferior jurisdiction, taxes, titles, fisheries, and mills, to the exclusion of all other persons; and, when death transfers it to other hands, seignorial dues shall be paid to this company to the amount of twenty florins per colony, each to pay to the Chamber at the place where he originally set sail.

7.

Furthermore, all patroons who request this shall be granted *venia testandi*, or authorization to dispose by testament of the aforesaid fiefs.

No. 20.

Original.

8.

De patroonen sullen mede alle naegelegene landen revieren, ende bosschagien tot gebruycken, ter tyt ende wyle, dat deselfde by dese ofte andere patroonen ofte particulieren werden aengeveert.

9.

Die dese colonien over senden, sullen deselve voorsien met behoorlycke instructie om conform de maniere van regeringe soo in politie als in justitie by de Bewinthebb[eren] ter vergader[inge] der XIX^e beraemt ofte noch to beramen, geregierd ende gestiert te mogen werden, welke zy alvooren de Bewinthebb[eren] van de respective cameran sullen verthoonen.

10.

De patroonen ende coloniers sullen vermogen alle haer volck ende goederen derwaerts te senden in de schepen van de Comp^e mits den eedt doende ende betalen[de] aen de Comp^e van t'overbrengen van t'volck als int 1^e artic[le], ende voor vracht van de goederen, een thien[de] gedeelte van tgene deselve goederen haer gecost hebben uut de eerste retouren die zy herwaerts sullen overcrygen, sonder nochtans onder te begrypen het bestiael ende ander gereetschappen tot den lantbouwe dienen[de] die de Comp^e voor niet sal overvoeren, als sy plaets in haer schepen heeft, mits dat de patroonen de plaetse daertoe approprieren op hare costen, ende alles provideren dat tot onderhout van t'bestiael noodlich is, ende dat voor den tyt van ses eerstcommende jaren, naer expiratie van welcken jaren, sulcke ordre sal genomen worden op t'overvaeren van de goederen, ende alle andere behoeften als de reden ende gelaghtheyt dan vereysschen sal.

11.

Maer ingevalle het de Comp^e niet gelegen en quame eenige schepen te senden,

Translation.

8.

The patroons shall also be at liberty to use for their own profit all the neighboring lands, rivers, and forests, until such time as these become the property of the same or other patroons or or private individuals.

9.

Those who send out these colonies shall provide them with appropriate instructions, that they may be governed and ruled according to the form of governments, both administrative and judicial, framed or to be framed, by the directors in session of the Board of Nineteen; which instructions they shall first submit to the directors of the respective Chambers.

10.

The patroons and colonists shall have the right to send all their folk and goods thither in the Company's ships, on condition that they take the oath and pay to the Company for transportation of the folk as in Article 1, and for freight of the goods one-tenth of what those goods have cost them, to be paid from the first return-cargoes that shall arrive here for them,—herein not being included, however, the horses and cattle and other tools used for agriculture, which the Company shall carry over gratis when there is room in its ships, on condition that the patroons fit out at their expense the place therefor, and that they furnish everything needed for the sustenance of the animals; all this to hold good for the first six years, after expiration of which years such rules shall be set for carrying over the goods and all other necessities as reason and circumstances shall then demand.

11.

But, if it should not be convenient to the Company to send ships, or if there

No. 20.

Original.

ofte dat in de gaendes schepen geen plaetse en ware, soo sullen in sulcken gevalle de patroonen vermogen naer voorgaende communicatie van haer intentie met dese Comp^r ende schriftelyck consent daerover aen deselve vereregen, selver schepen ofte jachten derwerfts te senden, *mits dat se int gaen ofte keeren, niet en sullen vermogen te loopen buyten haer ordinari vaerwater*, ende de Comp^r daervoren caveren ende een assistent opnemen tot montcosten van de patroonen, ende maentgelden van de Comp^r, op peene, dat ter contrarie doende, alle haer vereregen recht ende eygenschap tot de colonie sullen verliezen.

12.

Alle patroonen ven de colonien in de revieren ofte op de eylanden, sullen vermogen met jachten, barequen, ofte sloepen te bevaren ende te behandelen *de gantsche Wilde Custe van de Amasones aff tot den Oronoque incluyt, ende alle de eylanden daeraen gelegen*,¹ mits met hare gehandelde goederen vooreerst aenloop-en[de] aen de hooftcolonie, ofte plaetse van commandement, die de Comp^r daer oprichten sal, soo de winden ende stroomen sulx toelaten, om vandaer naer behoorlycke inventarisatie naer t'Vaderlant gesonden te werden, waervan noch tans utgenomen werden alle victualie die se tot onderhout van hare colonien verhandelt souden mogen hebben, die zy regelrecht naer haer respective colonien sullen mogen voeren.

13.

Ende indien hy [*sic*] int varen ofte comen ofte int bevaren van de custe ende eylanden voornt, eenige pryzen quamen te veroveren, sullen gebonden syn deselve te brengen ofte doen brengen aen de camer ter plaetse daer sy uitgevaren syn, om by haer E. gebeneficeert te

Translation.

should be no place in the ships which go, in such case the patroons, first having communicated their intention to this Company and having received the Company's written consent thereto, shall be allowed to send themselves ships or yachts thither, *on condition that neither in going nor in coming shall they be allowed to run outside of their usual course*, and that they give security therefor to the Company, and that they take on board an assistant, his table-board to be at the expense of the patroons and his wages to be paid by the company; on penalty, in case of contravention, of losing all their acquired right and claim to ownership of the colony.

12.

All patroons of the colonies in the rivers or on the islands shall be allowed, with yachts, barks, or sloops, to navigate and trade *on the whole Wild Coast from the Amazon to the Orinoco, inclusive, and all the islands adjacent thereto*,¹ on condition that with the goods they have gained by trade they first, if the winds and currents allow, put in at the chief colony, or seat of government, which the company shall establish there, in order that, a proper inventory having been made, they be sent from there to the Fatherland; exception, however, being made for all victuals which they may have bought up for the sustenance of their colonies—these they shall be at liberty to transport direct to their respective colonies.

13.

And if, in going out or coming home or in navigating the coast and islands aforesaid, they should come to capture any prizes, they shall be required to bring them or to have them brought to the Chamber at the place whence they sailed out, in order to receive from the company

¹ The italics are, of course, those of the manuscript.

No. 20.

Original.

worden ende sal de Comp^e het derdepart daarvan behouden, blyvende de twee resterende derdeparten voor haer onkosten ende risico alles op de ordre van de Comp^e.

14.

De coloniers sullen haer gewonnen ofte gehandelde goederen overgeven aen de Comp^e tot redelycke prys ofte soosy sulcx niet raetsaem en vonden, sullen deselve in de schepen van de Comp^e aen hare patroonen ofte hare factoren moogen overseynden mits gevende voor vracht van cattoen voor 100 lb. gewichte ses guldens ende voorts, andere waren die het 100 lb. gewichts boven de vyftich guldens waerdich syn twee guld. voor thondert ende voor andere lastwaren, te weten sont (thien last voor een hondert) ende houdt (vierduysent voor een last gerekent) *achthien gulden per last*, mits dat het bootsvolck van de Comp^e t'sout sullen gehouden syn te kruyen ende aen boort te brengen.

15.

De Comp^e belooft de coloniers van de patroonen in den tyt van thien jaren ingaende p^r January anno 1600 acht ende twintich niet te beswaren met convoy, tol, accys, imposten ofte eenige andere contributien, ende naer expiratie van thien jaren, ten hoogsten met sulcken convoy als de goederen hier te lande tegenwoordich beswaert syn.

16.

Dat zy oock gene coloniers van de patroonen, man off vrouw soon, dochter, dienstknecht oft dienstmaecht sullen uut haren dienst ontrecken, ende schoon imant alsulcx begeerde, dat se denselven niet sullen aennemen, veelmin gedoogen, dat sy van haer patroonen in een anders dienst soude overloopen, als naer voorgaende schriftelycke bewillinge van hare patroonen, ende dit gedurende den tyt van sulcke jaren, als zy aen

Translation.

the prize-money; and the Company shall retain one third part thereof, the other two third parts remaining theirs in return for their expenses and risk, all subject to the rules of the company.

14.

The colonists shall cede to the Company at a fair price the commodities they shall have gained by culture or trade; or, if they should not find this advisable, they shall be allowed to send them home in the Company's ships to their patroons or their agents; on condition that they pay for freight of cotton six florins per hundred-weight, and for such other wares as are worth more than fifty florins per hundred-weight two florins for each hundred, and for goods shipped by the ton, namely salt (ten double-tons per hundred) and wood (counting four thousand as a double-ton) *eighteen florins per double-ton*, it being understood that the shipfolk of the company are required to handle the salt and put it on board.

15.

The Company promises that for the ten years, beginning on 1 January, 1628, it will not burden the colonists of the patroons with convoy, toll, excise, duties, or any other dues, and, after the expiration of ten years, at most with such convoy as is at present placed upon the goods here at home.

16.

Also, that it will not induce any colonists of the patroons, husband, wife, son, daughter, man servant, or maid-servant, to leave their service; and that, even if any should desire to do so, it will not engage them; much less will it suffer them to desert from their patroons into somebody else's service, except upon a written permit from their patroons; this for the duration of such years as they are bound to their patroons by contract, after

No. 20.

Original.

worden ende sal de Comp^r het derdepart daervan behouden, blyvende de twee resterende derdeparten voor haer onkosten ende risico alles op de ordre van de Comp^r.

14.

De coloniers sullen haer gewonnen ofte gehandelde goederen overgeven aen de Comp^r tot redelycke prys ofte soosy sulcx niet raetsaem en vonden, sullen deselve in de schepen van de Comp^r aen hare patroonen ofte hare factoren moogen overseynden mits gevende voor vracht van cattoen voor 100 lb. gewichte ses guldens ende voorts, andere waren die het 100 lb. gewichts boven de vyftich guldens waerdich syn twee guld. voor thondert ende voor andere lastwaren, te weten sout (thien last voor een hondert) ende hondt (vierduysent voor een last gerekent) *achthien gulden per last*, mits dat het bootsvolck van de Comp^r t'sout sullen gehouden syn te kruijen ende aen boort te brengen.

15.

De Comp^r belooft de coloniers van de patroonen in den tyt van thien jaren ingaende p^r January anno 1600 acht ende twintich niet te beswaren met convoy, tol, accys, imposten ofte eenige andere contributie, ende naer expiratie van thien jaren, ten hoogsten met sulcken convoy als de goederen hier te lande tegenwoordich beswaert syn.

16.

Dat zy oock gene coloniers van de patroonen, man off vrouw soon, dochter, dienstknecht oft dienstmaecht sullen unt haren dienst ontrecken, ende schoon imant alsulcx begeerde, dat se denselven niet sullen aennemen, veelmin gedoogen, dat sy van haer patroonen in een anders dienst sonder verloopen, als naer voorgaende schiedinge bewillinge van hare patrooner sullen gedurende den tyt van sulcx als sy aen

Translation.

the prize-money; and the Company shall retain one third part thereof, the other two third parts remaining theirs in return for their expenses and risk, all subject to the rules of the company.

14.

The colonists shall cede to the Company at a fair price the commodities they shall have gained by culture or trade; or, if they should not find this advisable, they shall be allowed to send them home in the Company's ships to their patroons or their agents; on condition that they pay for freight of cotton six florins per hundred-weight, and for such other wares as are worth more than fifty florins per hundred-weight two florins for each hundred, and for goods shipped by the ton, namely salt ten double-tons per hundred and wood (counting four thousand as a double-ton) eighteen florins per double-ton, it being understood that the shipfolk of the company are required to handle the cargo and put it on board.

15.

The Company promises that for ten years, beginning on 1 January, 1600, it will not burden the colonists of the patroons with convoy, toll, excise, or any other dues, and, after the expiration of ten years, at most with a convoy as is at present placed upon the goods here at home.

16.

Also, that it will not allow the colonists of the patroons to take away their daughter, man servant, or any other person to leave their service; and that if any should desire to do so, they must first engage them: and if they should then desert from the service, or if anybody else's servant should desert, without a written permit from the patroon, they shall be bound to their patroon for the duration of their service.

No. 20. Original.

haren patroonen verbonden syn, naer welcke expiratie het de patroonen vry sal staen de coloniers, die in haren dienst niet willen continneren, hier te doen bringen ende dan eerst in hare vryheyt te stellen, ende soo wat colonier aen een ander patroon overloopt ofte buyten syn contract hem in vryheyt sal begeven, denselven beloven wy naer vermogen te doen leveren in handen van synen patroon oft commiss, om aldaer naer gelegentheyt van saken tegens hem geproceedt te werden naer costuyme van dese landen.

17.

Alle vonnisse by de gerechte van de patroonen gewesen monterende boven de somme van vyftich guldens, daervan sal appel vallen aen den Commandr ende Raden van de Comp^e aldaer.

18.

Ende belangende particuliere personen die voor haerselfs ofte andere die in dienst van hare meesters, hier te lande in minder getal als de patroonen derwerts als vrye luyden sullen gaen wonen, sullen niet goetvinden van den Directeur ende Raedt aldaer, sooveel lants vermogen te kiezen, ende aenveerden, als zy bequamelyck sullen conuen bearbeyden, ende t'selve in volle eygendom behouden, voor haer oft haer meesters, mits t'selve verheerwadende met thien stuyv^{en} op de mergen.

19.

Ook vermogen te vangen alle wildt, ende te visschen onder t'resort van hare woonplaetse naer d'ordre van den Directeur ende Raet.

20.

Soo wie t'sy coloniers van de patroonen ofte vrye luyden, voor haerselfen ofte andere particuliere, voor haer meesters vinden bequame gelegentheyt om soudtpannen te maecken vermogen t'selve te

Translation.

the expiration of which the patroons shall be at liberty to transport hither the colonists who do not want to continue in their service, and to release them only then. And when any colonist deserts to another patroon, or runs away in violation of his contract, we promise, to the measure of our ability, to have him delivered into the hands of his patroon or agent, in order that he be there proceeded against according to the law of the land.

17.

From all judicial sentences pronounced by the patroons for sums above fifty florins, there shall be an appeal to the Company's Commandeur and Councilors there.

18.

And as regards persons who for themselves, or [as regards] others who in the service of their masters here at home, in lesser numbers than the patroons,¹ shall go to live there as free people, they are allowed to choose and occupy, upon approval of the Directeur and Council there, as much land as they shall be able conveniently to work, and to retain it in full possession for themselves or their masters, on condition of paying seignorial dues of ten stivers per acre.

19.

They shall also have the right to catch all game and fish in the district of their dwelling-place, subject to the orders of the Directeur and Council.

20.

Whosoever, be it colonists of the patroons for their patroons, or free people for themselves, or other persons for their masters, finds a convenient opportunity for making salt-pans, is at liberty to take

¹ I. e., in bodies of less than sixty.

No. 20. Original.

aenveerlen, ende te beaerbeyden, in vol-
len eygendom, met exclusie van alle
andere.

21.

Ende indien imant van dese coloniers
door syn industrie ende neersticheyt
quame te ontdekken eenige mineralen
costelycke gesteenten, cristalen marmo-
ren ofte iets diergelyck oock eenige viss-
cheryen van peerlen, sullen deselve de
patroon ofte patroonen van alsulcke co-
lonie eygen blyven, mits de vinder toe-
leggen[de] voor een premio sulcx als
de patroon allvooren met syn colonen sal
stipuleren by contract, ende sullen de
patroonen vry syn van alle recongnitie
aen de Comp^{ie} den tyt van acht jaren,
ende alleen voor t'overbrengen betalen
twee ten hondert, ende naer de voorsz.
acht jaren voor recongnitie ende vracht,
een achtstepart van tgene het hier te
lande weerdich is.

22.

Sullen haer oock de patroonen ende
coloniers insonderheyt evertueren, om op
spoedichtste eenige middelen onder haer
de vinden, waarmede zy een predicant
ende schoolmeester sullen mogen onder-
houden, opdat de Godsdiens ende iver
tot de religie in haer niet en verflouwe
ende voor t'eerste derwaerts een siecken-
trooster versorgen.

23.

De colonien die op de respective revie-
ren ofte eylanden sullen commen te lig-
gen sullen vermogen teweten elke reviere
ofte eylant voor sich een gecommiteerde
nuyt te maecten, die den Commandeur
ende Raet van dat geweste sall informe-
ren ende syns coloniers saecken by den
Raedt bevoorderen, van welcken gecom-
mitterde alle twee jaren de helft verandert
sal worden ende alle de colonien sullen
gehouden syn ten minsten alle twaelf
maenden pertinent raport van hare colo-

Translation.

advantage thereof and work it in full
ownership, to the exclusion of all others.

21.

And if anyone of these colonists by his
exertions and application should come to
discover any minerals, precious stones,
crystals, marble, or anything of that sort,
or any pearl fisheries, these shall remain
the property of the patroon or patroons
of that colony, on condition that to
the finder there be assigned a premium
such as the patroon shall beforehand
agree upon by contract with his colo-
nists; and the patroons shall for the time
of eight years be free from all fee to the
company, paying only for transportation
two per cent, and after the aforesaid eight
years for fee and freight one-eighth part
of the value here at home.

22.

The patroons and colonists shall also
take especial pains to find among them-
selves at the earliest date some funds
wherewith to maintain a preacher and
schoolmaster, in order that worship and
religious zeal may not lose vigor in them,
and in the meantime they shall send a
Scripture reader out thither.

23.

The colonies which in course of time
shall be situated on the respective rivers
or islands, shall have the right, namely
each river or island for itself, to desig-
nate one deputy, who shall report to the
Commandeur and Council of that region
and shall further in the Council the inter-
ests of his colonists; of these deputies
every two years one-half shall be replaced,
and all the colonies shall be required to
send to the Commandeur and Council
there, at least once in every twelve

No. 20. Original.

nien ende landen daerontrent aen den Commandr ende Raedt aldaer over te seynden.

24.

De coloniers en sullen niet vermogen aldaer eenige wollen linnen ofte cattone lakenen te maecken, ofte eenige andere stoffen te weven op peene van uutgestooten te worden, ende als meyneedige arbitralyck gestraft te worden.

25.

Eyndelyck soo sal de Comp^r haer evertuieren om aen de coloniers soo vele swarten toe te stellen, als haer mogelyck wesen sal, op de ordre daervan te maecken, sonder nochtans daerin gehouden ofte verbonden te zyn verder ofte langer als haer sulcx soude mogen gelieven.

Translation.

months, a full report concerning their colonies and adjacent lands.

24.

The colonists shall not be at liberty to make there any cloth of wool, linen, or cotton, or to weave any other kind of cloth, on penalty of being expelled and as perjurers fined at the discretion of the Company.

25.

Lastly, the Company shall take pains to furnish to the colonists as many negroes as shall be possible, on the conditions to be formulated, without, however, being holden or bound thereto further or longer than it shall see fit.

No. 21.

From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1630-1632.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 479, cover-title *Resolutie Bouck van de Camer van Zeeland . . . , Sept. 1629-[Dec. 1632].*

[October 21, 1630.]

Werden gecommitteert de Confraters Meuniex ende Van der Meret om alle de brieven ende pampieren gecomen van Cajane ende Ysekepe te oversien ende noteren wat noodich daerinne dient gedaen ende de vergaderynge daervan rapport te doen.

Confraters Meuniex and Van der Meret were made a committee to examine all the letters and papers arrived from Cayenne and Essequibo and to note what needs to be done in that connection and to make report thereof to the meeting.

[April 7, 1631.]

Van de Mart werdt geauthoriseert een cargosen te formeeren voor de Liggers op de Wilde Cust in Esekebe, volgende de Lyste by Confrater ten Haeff overgelevert.

Van de Mart was authorized to make up a cargo for the liers on the Wild Coast in Essequibo, in accordance with the list submitted by Confrater ten Haeff.

No. 21.

Original.

Translation.

[April 5, 1632.]

Is geresolveert Jan Adriaensz van der Goes eenich gelt te geven op rekeninge van zyn verdiende maentgelt, ende zin gecommiteert d'Heeren de Moor ende Eltsdyck om metten selven Van der Goes te spreken.

Resolved, That Jan Adriaensz. van der Goes be given some money on the score of his monthly salary already earned, and that Messrs. de Moor and Eltsdyck be made a committee to speak with the said Van der Goes.

[April 8, 1632.]

Opt rapport van de Heeren de Moor ende Eltsdyck gesproken hebbende met Van der Goes, Is geresolveert de colonie op Isekepe nyet te verlaeten.

On the report of Messrs. de Moor and Eltsdyck, after speaking with Van der Goes, it was resolved not to abandon the colony at Essequibo.¹

[April 19, 1632.]

Door Abraham van Pere voorgesteld synde dat dat [*sic*] de schippers die sout en hout briven versoekken in de limiten van de Comp^e te varen, hem vast versien van allerley cargasoenen dienstich op de Wilde Cust en dienvolgende meent dat se soude mogen varen in de plaetsen daer eenige colonien negotieren, Is naer gedaene omvrage wat men in dese saecke doen sal Is geresolveert henlieden aentseggen dat se haer achtervolgende de resolutie van de Vergaderinge van 19 sullen hebben te reguleren op verveerte van alsulke amende by deselve vergaderinge daertoe gestatueert.

It being pointed out by Abraham van Pere that the skippers who seek salt and wood permits to navigate within the limits of the Company provide themselves regularly with all sorts of cargoes serviceable on the Wild Coast, and [that he] therefore believes that they may carry on their navigation in the places where certain colonies trade, it was, after a vote had been taken as to what shall be done in this matter, resolved to say to these people that they will have to govern themselves in accordance with the resolution of the Board of Nineteen, on pain of such fine as by that Board is decreed therefor.

¹ It appears from the memorial of the Zeeland Estates in 1750 and from that of the Zeeland Chamber in 1751 (*Nederlandsche Jaarboeken*, 1750, p. 1494; 1751, p. 1090) that the Nineteen (whose records, now lost, were accessible to the authors of these memorials) had by a majority voted the abandonment of the Company's Guiana colonies, including that in Essequibo; and that the Zeeland Chamber, whose deputies had opposed this action in the meeting of the Nineteen, assumed to itself by the above resolution of April 8, 1632, the responsibility of maintaining that colony.

No. 21.

Original.

Translation.

[April 22, 1632.]

Op de req[ue]ste van Anthonj Janssen Enpoina versoekende toegelegt te werden een recognitie in plaetse van twintich maenden gagie bi hem verdient te Isekepe, gehoort rapport van de Heeren Commissarisen met hem daerover gebe-soigneert hebbende, Is hem voor eens toe-gelegt vyff en twintich ponden vl[aem]s.

Regarding the petition of Anthoni Janssen Enpoina asking to be granted a sum in lieu of twenty months' wages earned by him in Essequibo, the report of the Committee which has conferred with him thereupon having been heard, there was granted him twenty-five pounds Flemish, to be paid at once.

Over de pretensie van Hendrick Munnix gecomen van Isekepe, zin gecomit-teert d'Heeren van Essen ende Elfadyck, om deselve met hem af te handelen. . . .

As to the claim of Hendrik Munnix, arrived from Essequibo, Messrs. van Essen and Elfadyck were made a com-mittee to deal with him about it.

[April 26, 1632.]

Is gheresolveert dat voor het over-brenghen van Heyndr. Munnix ende Marynis Duyssen comende van de Yse-kepe aen Conf[rate]r van Peres sal be-taelt werden thyen ponden vl[aem]s.

Resolved, That for the bringing over of Hendrik Munnix and Marynis Duy-sen, coming from the Essequibo, there shall be paid to Confrater van Pere ten pounds Flemish.

Item dat Benckelaer mede commende van Ysekepe syne verdyende gagye sal betaelt werdden.

Also, that Benckelaer, likewise coming from Essequibo, shall be paid the wages earned by him.

[May 10, 1632.]

Is geresolveert Jan van der Goes con-tentement te doen en aen handt te houden tot Bevelander thuis compt van Isekepe, on met hem daer naer te handelen om op die riviere wederom te senden.

Resolved, To settle up with Jan van der Goes and to keep him at hand until Bevelander comes home, in order after that to negotiate with him about sending him again to that river.

[June 17, 1632.]

Is goet gevonden Commissarisen te com-mitteren om af te maecken mette colo-niers van Isekepe ende Kayans¹ ende die geen afrekening hebben sal men nyet be-talen. . . .

It was resolved to appoint a committee to settle with the colonists from Essequibo and Cayenne; and those who have no account shall not be paid.

¹ In margin: *Kiane*.

No. 21.

Original.

Translation.

[June 24, 1632.]

Zyn gecommitteert d'Heeren Van der Poorte en Biscop, om te handelen met Confrater van Peres raecende zyne propositie van de reviere van Isekepe. . . .

Messrs. Van der Poorte and Biscop were made a committee to negotiate with Confrater van Pere touching his proposition about the river Essequibo.¹ . . .

[August 9, 1632.]

Jan van der Goes sal by de Compagnie employeert worden op de rivier van Isekepe, worden de Heeren Van der Poorte, Van Pere, Duvelaer ende Van der Velde gecommitteert om met hem dienaengende te spreken, ende hem scherpelyk te vermanen tot zin devoir.

Jan van der Goes shall be employed by the Company on the river of Essequibo, [and] Messrs. Van der Poorte, Van Pere, Duvelaer, and Van der Velde are made a committee to speak with him regarding this, and sharply to admonish him to do his duty.

[August 12, 1632.]

Hendrick Munnix van Middelburch, ende Willem Jacobssen Fasol van Oiltgensplate zin aengenomen te varen naer de riviere Ysekepe voor twaelf gulden yder ter maent.

Hendrik Munnix of Middelburg and Willem Jacobsz. Fasol of Oiltgensplate are engaged to sail to the river Essequibo for twelve guilders apiece per month.

No. 22.

Articles of agreement between the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) and Abraham van Pere for the conduct of the trade on the Wild Coast, July 16, 1632.

[Hague. Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Coloniers, 1636-[1671]*, p. 61, ll. 1-6, —1. 19-p. 62, l. 1, —1. 8—end.]

Articulen ende Conditien geaccordeert ter Vergaderinge van de West Indische Competer camer van Zeelandt tot Middelburch op den 16 July 1632 met dheer Abrahama van Peres, wegen de negotie op de Wilde Cust ende continuatie van syne colonie in de riviere van Berbice ende die van Isquepe voor de Comp^e.

Articles and conditions agreed upon, in the meeting of the Zeeland Chamber of the West India Company held at Middelburg, July 16, 1632, with Abraham van Pere, regarding the trade on the Wild Coast and the continuation of his colony in the river Berbice and that of Essequibo for the Company.

4. Is geresolveert 3 cargasoenen to maecken teweten een voor hem particu-

4. It was resolved to make three cargoes of wares, namely, one for him himself

¹ For the resulting agreement see No. 22.

No. 22. Original.

hier voor de reviere van Berbice, een voor de Comp^e voor de reviere van Isequepe, ende het derde om op diverse plaetsen, op de Wilde Cust te verhandelen.

Welck derde cargasoen by de Comp^e ende van Peres half en half gekocht sal werden ende verhandelt tot gemeenen profyte half en half, mitsgaders oock de prinsen die gedurende de reyse souden mogen becomen werden als oock allerhande mineralen die mette selve schepen sullen becomen werden.

5. Sullen alle de retouren gestelt worden in handen van de Comp^e om deselve te vercoopen ende daervan genieten provisie van een pour conto.

8. Is veracordeert dat ingevalle de Comp^e meer orane verwe uuyt Isequepe quame te ontfangen als d'heer van Peres uuyt Berbice, ofte dat d'heer van Peres meer verwe ontlinge, uut Berbices, dat in dien gevalle degene die meer verwe sal becomen, naer rato in de oncosten sal moeten gelden.

9. Indien de Comp^e eenige personen naer Isequepe met de voorsz. schepen geliefde te senden sullen daervoren betalen voor ider persoon seven stuyvers daechs ende voor die in de cajute sullen eten veerthien stuyvers, behalven dat den Comys die op de voorsz. schepen souden mogen geemployeert werden, soo om de negotie te doen als anders gedurende de reyse, sal wesen tot coste van d'heer van Peres.

Aldus gedaen ende gearresteert ter voorsz. vergadering ende is desen by de heer van Peres onderteekent ende by de Vergaderinge hem van wegen de Comp^e een geteekende copie vergunt. Datum in Middelburch den 28 July 1632.

ABRAHAM VAN PERE.
JEAN VAN DER POORT.
ABRAHAM BISSCOP.
JAN VAN DER MERCT.
P^r DUVELAER.

Translation.

for the river Berbice, one for the Company for the river Essequibo, and the third to be traded off at various places on the Wild Coast.

This third cargo shall be bought by the Company and Van Pere half and half, and be traded off at joint profit half and half, as also the prizes that may be taken during the voyage and all minerals of any kind that may be obtained with the said ships.

5. All the return cargoes shall be placed in the hands of the Company to sell them and receive thereon a brokerage of one per cent.

8. It was agreed that, in case the Company should receive more annatto dye from Essequibo than Mr. van Pere from Berbice, or Mr. van Pere should receive more dye from Berbice, in that case the one who shall get more dye shall be bound to bear *pro rata* the expenses.

9. In case the Company should wish to send any persons to Essequibo in the aforesaid ships, it shall pay therefor seven stivers per day for each person, and for such as shall take their meals in the cabin fourteen stivers. Except that the agent who might be employed on the aforesaid ships, whether for managing the trade or for other purposes during the voyage, shall be at the expense of Mr. van Pere.

Thus done and resolved in the aforesaid meeting, and signed by Mr. van Pere; and in the name of the Company a signed copy hereof granted him by the meeting. Given at Middelburg, July 28, 1632.

ABRAHAM VAN PERE.
JEAN VAN DER POORT.
ABRAHAM BISSCOP.
JAN VAN DER MERCT.
P^r DUVELAER.

No. 23.

*From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber),
1634-1637.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vols. 480, 481, cover titles *Resolutie-bouck*, 1634, 1635, 1636,—*Resolutie-bouck*, 1637, 1638, 1639.]

Original.

Translation.

[June 29, 1634.]

D'Heeren die gecommiteert sullen worden naer de vergadering van de negentiene, sullen aen deselve vergaderinge versoucken ende oock aenhouden, dat geen coloniërs noch andere personen de Wilde Cust sullen mogen bevaren als dese camer ende Confrater Van Peres alleen.¹

The gentlemen who shall be sent as deputies to the meeting of the Nineteen shall at that meeting request and even insist that no colonists or other persons shall be at liberty to navigate to the Wild Coast except this Chamber and Confrater van Pere alone.

[April 2, 1635.]

Is gelesen eenen brief van Jan Adriënsz. Van der Goes ytt Isikepe, die by d'Heer Burg[ermeeester] Barentsen uute kiste van Jan Anthenussen van Breda, met een cleen saxken gelt daerin achtien schellingen en achten sin overgelevert, daer by deselve H^r. Burg[ermeeester] verclaert dryentachtentich rollen toeback te zin, die hy nyet ervaen weten wie die toe commen, maer seer slecht zin, daerop zin de Heeren Duvelaer ende Serooskercke gecommiteert om mette reeders ende personen der toeback toecomende sul len spreken, ende de saecke zoo vertebrenghen alst mogelyck is op rapport.

There was read a letter of Jan Adriënsz. Van der Goes from Essequibo, handed over by the Burgomaster Barentsen out of the chest of Jan Anthenussen, of Breda, with a little bag of money containing eighteen shillings and eight, wherewith the said Burgomaster declares there are eighty-three rolls of tobacco—how these came there he can not find out, but they are very poor. Whereupon Messrs. Duvelaer and Serooskercke were made a committee to speak with the ship-owners and the persons to whom the tobacco is consigned, and so fully as possible to make report of the matter.

[May 21, 1635.]

Is by eenparige stemme goet gevonden dat men de handelynge op de Wilde Cust

It was unanimously resolved that the trade to the Wild Coast shall be done by

¹ It must not be hastily assumed, as has been done by some historians, that, because this was thus asked by the Zeeland Chamber, it was granted by the Nineteen. In view of the differing attitude of these bodies, the contrary is probable. The Zeeland Chamber itself, in its memorial of 1751 (*Nederlandsche Jaarboken*, 1751, p. 1092), mentions this plea without claiming the acquiescence of the Nineteen, though such acquiescence would have been of the utmost moment to the memorial and though its authors had access to the minutes of the Nineteen, now lost. Cf. also the entries of May 21 and June 23, 1635, printed just below.

No. 23.

Original.

Translation.

alleen by de compagnie sal worden gedaen, ende by nyemant particuliers, twelck van dese vergaderinge in de vergaderinge van de negentiene sal worden gebracht.

the Company alone, and by no private individuals; and this shall be brought by this Chamber before the Board of the Nineteen.

[June 24, 1635.]

De Commissarisen gaende ter vergaderinge van de negentiene sullen aen Confrater van Peres helpen maintaineren de handelinghe op de Wilde Cust, ende dat daer nyemant en vaere als degene die daervan contract hebben van dese vergaderinge, met toestaen van vergaderinge van de negentiene, onverlet diegene die daer sulcke voordeelen van hebben, als de Raets Heer de Moor ende Compagnie, sonder datter yemant vorder sal mogen varen.¹

The deputies going to the meeting of the Nineteen shall help Confrater von Pere insist on the trade on the Wild Coast, and that nobody navigate there save those who have a contract to that effect from this Chamber with the approval of the Board of Nineteen, those being excepted who have there such interests as the Councilor de Moor and company, but without any body further being at liberty to navigate there.

[April 24, 1636.]

Is gelesen ende gearresteert den brieff naer Isikepe, aen Jan de Moor ende andere.

There was read and adopted the letter for Essequibo, to Jan de Moor and others.

[June 2, 1636.]

Under this date are inserted the "Poincten van Beschryvinge" (topics for consideration) for the meeting of the Nineteen called for June 1, 1636. According to Art. 7, the deputies of each Chamber:

Sullen mede gereet comen om de ordre op de directie van N. Nederlant, Curacao, Cabo Verde, Senegal, Gambia, Seralliona, Wilde Cust, Fernando Noronho ende colonien hier en daer geplant te resumeren ende te beteren ist noot ende tot

Shall also come prepared to consider and, if need be, to amend the regulations for the management of New Netherland, Curacao, Cape Verde, Senegal, Gambia, Sierra Leone, the Wild Coast, Fernando Noronho, and the colonies planted here

¹Accordingly, among the memoranda on the margin of a body of resolutions submitted to the Nineteen regarding the throwing open of the trade to Brazil, and inserted in the proceedings of the Zealand Chamber under date of October 13, 1635, with parallel minutes of the action thereon, one reads "Dat voorgesdragen wort dat geen particuliere niet en sullen vermogen op de Wilde Cust te varen" ("That it be moved that no private individual shall be at liberty to trade to the Wild Coast"). But there is nothing to intimate that the motion prevailed.

No. 23.

Original.

Translation.

dien eynde ider in den hare alle boucken ende pampieren tot informatie van dien met brengen.¹

and there; and to this end each from his own Chamber will bring along all books and papers for information thereon.¹

[April 16, 1637.]

D'Heeren van de Coopmanschappen ende Cantoor worden gecommiteert om te visiteren ende examineren of den handel op Isekepe de Comp^{ie} voordeelich is ofte nyet, om ten naesten rapport te doen, om te weten of men de goederen die sy versoucken te laten maecken ofte nyet.

The Committee on Commerce and Finance was instructed to inspect and determine whether the trade to Essequibo is profitable to the Company or not, in order at an early day to make report, so as to know whether the wares for which they ask shall be ordered made or not.

[May 11, 1637.]

Geresolveert dat het schip de Jager provisionelycken sal werden geroet gemaect om gesonden te worden naer Argyn ende Isekepe, ende dat d'Heer Droochbroot niet Confrater van Peres werden geauthoriseert om te resumeren de brieven van Jan van der Goes, ende daer uyt te trecken eene lyste van alle behouften die hy ontbiet, om ter vergaderinge gesien, alsdan geresolveert te worden naer behooren.

Resolved, That the ship *de Jager* shall provisionally be made ready to be sent to Arguin and Essequibo, and that Mr. Droochbroot with Confrater van Pere be authorized to review the letters of Jan van der Goes, and to draw up therefrom a list of all the necessities for which he asks, in order that, after examination by the Chamber, suitable action may be taken.

[May 14, 1637.]

Adriaen van de Woestyne geweest zynde adelvorst opt Casteel van Argyn ter gagie van negen gulden ter maent, ende by Jan van der Goes medegenomen naer Isekepe voor assistent versouckende verbeteringe van gagie naer dat gelesen is de lofelyk attestatie van Jan van der Goes dat hy hem daer eerlycken heeft gecomperteert, is hem gedurende dien tyt toegelegt twee ponden vl[aem]s ter maent.

Adriaen van de Woestyne, late cadet at the Castle of Arguin, at the wages of nine guilders a month, and taken along to Essequibo by Jan van der Goes as assistant, petitioning for increase of pay, there is granted him, after reading the laudatory testimonial of Jan van der Goes that he has there borne himself with credit, two pounds Flemish a month during that time.²

¹So also in the *Poincten van Beschryving* for the sessions of the Nineteen of December 8, 1636, and January 25, 1638. In the loss of the minutes of the Nineteen, these are of some interest as showing their cognizance of the Wild Coast and the place accorded it in their list of possessions.

²Meaning, doubtless, the time of his incumbency as assistant to Van der Goes.

No. 23. Original.

Confrater van Peres wort geauthoriseert aen Sr Segers over to leveren twee tonnekens seroop of sap van suycker riet gecomen van Isikepe van Jan van der Goes, om een prouve te doen tot suycker te resolveren.

Translation.

Confrater van Pere was authorized to turn over to Mr. Segers two kegs of sirup, or sap of sugar-cane, arrived from Essequibo from Jan van der Goes, in order that he may try to reduce it to sugar.

[August 17, 1637.]

Alsoo Jan van der Goes uut Isikepe hadde geschreven dat hy met al het volck by hem daer synde met het eerste schip van meeninge waeren thuyt te comen, soo was voor desen goetgevonden met het schip de Jager derwarts in desselfs van der Goes plaetse te senden Corn[elis] P[iete]rs Hise, ende door de groote debauche vant volck ende dat zy willen thuyt comen, is geresolveert dat men se sal laten thuyt comen, ende de colonie van niewe versien met vyf en twintich andere eerlycke personen, daer de Comp^e meerderen dienst van mach geschieden ende aldaer stichtelycker, tot het aennemen van de voorn. personen syn mette meeste stemmen gecommiteert d'Heeren Lonissen ende Van Peres, die versocht worden naer de discreetste personen uut te sien soo veel als mogelyck wesen zal.

Inasmuch as Jan van der Goes had written from Essequibo that he, with all the folk who were there with him, was minded to come home by the first ship, it was some time ago resolved to send thither in the place of the said Van der Goes, by the ship *de Jager*, Cornelis Pietersz. Hise; and on account of the great demoralization of the folk and their wish to come home, it is resolved that they shall be allowed to come home, and the colony provided anew with five-and-twenty other respectable persons, from whom the Company may receive more service and more edifyingly withal. And Confraters Lonissen and Van Pere are by a majority vote made a committee to engage the aforesaid persons, being requested to look for the discreetest persons, so far as shall be possible.

[August 20, 1637.]

De personen die aengenomen worden naer Isikepe wesende meest van luyden [met] van der Goes gecomen, ende nyet veel hebben om op te leven is goet gevonden voor dese reyse ende sonder getrocken te worden in consequentie, dat men se sal geven loopgelt tot een schelling s' daechs.

The persons who have been engaged for Essequibo, being mostly from the people who came [with] Van der Goes and who have not much to live on, it is resolved that they shall for this once, and without its becoming a precedent, receive a shilling a day for costs.

No. 24.

Jacques Ousiel, late Public Advocate and Secretary of Tobago, to the West India Company, 1637.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 163, cover-title No. 358: 1537 a 1643, catalogue-title *Rapporten, Relazen, Beschrijvingen betreffende Brazilië, Angola enz.*]

Original.

Aen d'E. Heeren Bewinthebberen der geootroyerde West Indische Compagnie tot Amsterdam.

Jacques Ousiel gewesen Raet Fiscal ende Secretaris van t'Eylant Tabago, geeft eerbiedelycken te kennen, hoe hy op syn wederomme reyse naer t'vaderlant, op seecker Vlaems schip den 7 Sept. leestleden by U. E. Command^t Cornelis Corn. Jol veroovert, ende alhyr ter stede opgebracht; wesende den remonstrant van weghen U E., door hazen commys Kuffelaer aengesocht ende belast geweest, sich alhyr voor een tydt lanck op te houden, omme deselve van eenighe saecken, dewelcke U E. hem sonden hebben voor te stellen, te informeren, welck versouck ende ordre alsoe den remonstrant, dienstwillighlycken heeft toegestaen, ende willen gehoorsaemen, soo is nochtans dat hy tot noch toe, door U E. serieuse ende menighvuldighe occupatien van t'effect van dien gefrustreert is geweest, niet sonder merckelycke prejuditie ende interesse van syne eyghene particuliere affairen.

T'welck geconsidereert, soo heeft den remonstrant geraetsaem gevonden, t'gene hy noodich geacht heeft, U E. tot dienste van de Compagnie ende het Vaderlant te behooren te weten, t'selve haerlieden schriftelycken te communiceren ende voor te draeghen; seer instantelycken

Translation.

To the Directors of the chartered West India Company at Amsterdam:

Jacques Ousiel, late Public Advocate and Secretary of the island of Tobago, respectfully makes known, that on his return voyage to the Fatherland on board a Flemish ship, which on September 7 last was captured by your Commander Cornelis Corn. Jol and brought to this city as a prize, he was requested and charged on your behalf by your agent Kuffelaer to remain here for some length of time, in order to give you information concerning some matters that you were to submit to him. The writer having cheerfully received this request and order, and being ready to obey it, has nevertheless, on account of your manifold grave occupations, been until this time prevented from carrying it into effect, not without considerable prejudice to his own private affairs.

In consideration whereof, the writer has thought it advisable to communicate and submit in writing to you what he judged necessary that you should know, to the service of the company and of the Fatherland. He urgently requests and beseeches you that this paper, written in

¹The paper is docketed, in a contemporary hand, "*Rapport van Jaques Ousiel, gewesen Raad Fiscal ende Secretaris van Tobago, noepende het innemen desselven eylands, het mishandelen en ophangen vant volck, alsmede den aanslach van den Gouverneur van Guayana en Trinidad op Yorquebe, Berbices, Serainam, etc. Overgelyvert aan de Camer van Amstelredam in Decembre 1637.*" The document is pagged by itself; but it is a copy, not the author's autograph.

No. 24.

Original.

versoonkende ende biddende, U E. gedient sy dit syn schriftelyk vertoogh, in voldoeninghe van t'gene boovens., ende in teycken van syne goede intentie, ende genegentheyt tot U E. dienste ende welvaren van het gemeenebeste, gunstelycken aen te neemen endesich gracieuselycken wellgevallen te laeten, teneynde hy by U E. gedepeschert synde, mede de Directeurs van t'voorsz. eylant, syne heeren ende moesters behoirlycke reden ende reeckenschap van syne administratie op t spoedigste soude moghen overgeven etc.

Eerstlycken, soo vertoont den remonstrant, hoedat den Gouverneur van Trinidad, met assistentie van die van de Margarita ende Guyana, op den eersten Decemb. des verleden jaers, geleyt synde by eenen Yrlander ende overlooper onsen lieutenant op Tabago (eylant ressorterende onder U. E. jurisdictie) seecker forten ofte huys met palissaden gestreket in den donkeren avont heeft overvallen, ende sonder resistentie innegenoomen, 5 ofte 6 persoonen op het selve gevanghen neemende; met dewelcke hy des anderen daeghs, met alle syn volck naer het groote fort, wesende vangelycken eene palissade, alleenlycken teghens de Cariben opgericht, gemarchert, ende t'selve rontsomme beleghert, ende eyndelinghen naer eenighe schooten van die van t'fort op den viant gedaen, soo verre gebracht, dat den gemenen man, door persuasie ende inductie van de voorsz. Yrischman (dewelcke men meynde gheen overlooper maer een gevanghen man te wesen) daertoe van den voorsz. Gouverneur nutgemaect synde, geresolveert heeft gehad, met denselven te parlementeren ende in handelinge te treden, ende ten lesten beslooten ende geaccordert, ende met solemmen eede bevestighet, dat de hooftiden met haere wapenen ende bagage, ende d'andere sonder deselve nochtans mede cleederen diesy op haer lyf souden

Translation.

compliance with the above-mentioned request, and in token of his good intention and his wish to be of service to you and to the welfare of the commonwealth, may be graciously accepted and favorably received, in order that, having obtained your leave, he may at once hand in his due report and account of his administration to his lords and masters, the Directors of the aforesaid island.

Firstly, the writer says that the Governor of Trinidad, aided by those of Margarita and Guayana and guided by an Irish deserter, formerly a lieutenant in our service, on the first of December of last year, in the darkness of night, attacked a certain small fort or stockaded house in Tobago (an island under your jurisdiction), capturing it without resistance, and taking prisoner 5 or 6 men who were in it. With these and with all his men he marched on the next day to the great fort, which is likewise a stockade, built only as a defense against the Caribs. This he closely besieged, and after those of the fort had fired some shots upon the enemy, the men at last resolved to parley with him, being persuaded and induced thereto by the aforesaid Irishman, whom they thought to be not a deserter but a prisoner, and who had been instructed by the Governor. It was finally agreed upon, and the Governor granted it under solemn oath, that the officers with their arms and baggage, and the others without these but with the clothes they had on, each and every one, regardless of nationality, rank, or condition, should be sent by the Governor to Saint Christopher, or any other place where they should wish to go, as free men and at the expense of the King. Thereupon the Governor brought all

Original.

n, ende generalycken een ieghe-
van wat natie, qualiteyt, ofte
dieselve souden moghen wesen,
y voorsz. Gouverneur vrye ende
en van den Cooninck gesonden
naer St. Christophers, ofte eenighe
plaetse daer dieselve souden wil-
len. Waerop de voorsz. coloniers
Bago, by den voorn. Gouverneur
lelinghe gevoert synde geweest
Bocas van Drago, ende denselven
gelegentheyte van schepen heb-
bende henlieden naer St. Christo-
phers embarqueren soo heeft hy geraet-
vonden, alle de voorsz. coloniers
45 mannen ende 20 jonghens, nae
Margarita te senden, omme deselve van
t ene barque te laeten vaeren,
t ay wilden; den voorsz. Gouver-
neur remonstrant ondertuschen met
Mys ende Cornelis de Moor soone
van Jan de Moor, met noch 16 jong-
hens, omme een betere occasie van embar-
queren, soo hy seyde, by sich behou-

den gevolgt is, naerdad de voorsz.
men op de Margarita syn gelandet
, ende den Gouverneur van
Trinidad brieven van dien van Trini-
dadtfanghen gehadt hebbende, ver-
de in deselve, de Hollanders vrye
te willen verleenen nae St. Chris-
tophers conformiteyt van de capitula-
tiones welcke hy in den naeme van Synne
henlieden gemaect hadde, dat
voorsz. Gouverneur van stonden aen
altesaemen soo cleyne als groote
ecommandert op te hanghen;
oock ten eersten geffectueert ende
vrijte gestelt is geworden, gere-
guleerlycken eenen scheepstijm-
ende de jonghens, die onder de
men waren, dewelcke door de mee-
dighe intercessie van de Francis-
canen gespaert geworden.
releke voorsz. jonghens mitsgaen
van Trinidad t'saemen Hollan-

Translation.

these colonists of Tobago together to the
Bocas de Drago, and not having means
of conveying them to Saint Christopher,
he judged best to send them, in all 45 men
and 20 boys, to Margarita and let them
take ship there for any destination they
should choose, and meanwhile he kept
with him the present writer, the agent,
and Cornelis de Moor, son of Mr. Jan de
Moor, together with 16 other boys, until,
as he said, he should have a better oppor-
tunity for embarking them.

The aforesaid 45 men landed at Marga-
rita, and the Governor of this island re-
ceived letters from the one of Trinidad,
requesting him to give the Dutchmen
free passage to Saint Christopher, in ac-
cordance with the capitulations made
with them in the name of His Majesty.
But this Governor at once gave orders to
hang every one of them, great and small,
as was done immediately, exception be-
ing made only of a shipbuilder and of
the boys under 16 years, these being
saved through the repeated intercession
of the Franciscans.

All these boys, together with those of
Trinidad, all Hollanders and Zeelanders,

No. 24.

Original.

ders ende Zenwen met den voorsz. soone van myn heere de Moor, noch teghenwoordich aldaer aengehouden worden, dewelcke onder de Spanjaerden gerepartiert synde, tot haren Godesdienst gedronghen, ende tot continuelen aerbeyt op hare plantation, moedernaeeckt den meesten deel, gelyck de negers ende Indiaensche slaeven, met meer slaeghen als eeten (den voorn. de Moor alleenlycken nutgesondert) gedwonghen worden, van meininghe wesende deselve aldaer te behouden, ende hare eylanden, met soovele nieuwe coloniers metdertydt te verstercken. Allesints directelycken strydende teghens de voorseyde geschrevene ende beswoorene capitulation, dewelcke den remonstrant U. E. mitsdesen geexhibert soude connen hebben, tenware, dat door het indiscret plonderen van syn coffer nae het veroveren van t'schip by de bootsgesellen gedaen, deselve niet verlooren, ende met syn remonstrans cleederen ende bagage gelycke fortune ende ongeluck gelooopen hadden.

Voorts soo vertoont den remonstrant, hoedat den voorsz. Gouverneur van Trinidad, geresolvert is, teghens den aenstaenden Maerte met 400 Spanjaerden ende 3000 Indiaenen het fort Isiquebu te gaen belegheren, ende het selve te soucken door onthongheren te vermeesteren, ten welken eynde hy voorgenoomen heeft alle de passagen van toevoer, soo te waeter, als te lande met 200 Spanjaerden ende de voorsz. Indiaenen te besetten, ende d'andere 200 te gebruycken, omme d'Indianen aldaer rontsomme te becryghen ende te verdestrueren, ende door dien wegh, die van het fort alle middel ende hoope van onsett aff te snyden. T'voorsz. beleghe soude verleeden Maerte by de handt genoomen geweest hebben, tenware den remonstrant hem daervan gedivertert hadde, hem te verstaen gevende (omme ondertusschen U. E. daervan te verwittighen) dat het een royael

Translation.

and the son of Mr. de Moor, are even now held there. They have been distributed among the Spaniards, are forced to adopt their religion, and compelled to work continually upon their plantations, most of them going stark naked like the negroes and Indians, and getting more blows than food. The Spaniards intend to keep them there, and eventually increase the population of their islands with this number of new colonists. All of this in direct violation of the aforesaid written and sworn capitulations, which the writer would have submitted herewith, had they not been lost with his clothes and effects in the unwarrantable plundering of his trunk by the seamen after the capture of the ship.

Furthermore, the writer says that the aforesaid Governor of Trinidad has determined to set out about next March with 400 Spaniards and 3,000 Indians to besiege the fort Essequibo and try to take it by starvation. To this end he has decided to occupy all passages for supplies, both by water and by land, with 200 Spaniards and the aforesaid Indians, and to employ the remaining 200 to attack and destroy the Indians around there, and in this way cut off all means and hope of deliverance for those of the fort. This siege would have been undertaken last March if the writer had not induced him to desist, making him believe (as I take this opportunity of informing you) that it was a royal fort with 8 bronze guns and several iron ones, provided moreover with a donjon and manned with 200 soldiers, and that in addition a ship of 24 guns was always stationed there. All of

No. 24. Original.

fort was, met 8 metaele stucken, ende eenighe ysere, mitsgaeders een donjon ende 200 soldaeten versien, ende booven dien, dat aldaer een schip met 24 stucken continuerlycken was ligghende, soo als U. E. breder mach blycken uut het inhouden van seeckeren brieff, den welcken den voorsz. Gouverneur diesaengaende, aen den Cooninck geschreven, ende by den remonstrant onderweghen (alsoo het paquet in seecker schipbreuke nat geworden, geoopent ende by hem gedrooght) gelesen is geweest, ende hyrachter bygevought sall worden.

Vangelycken soo geeft den remonstrant te kennen hoedat 40 mylen in de riviere van Orinoco opperwaert, niet wyt van de stadt S^t Thomé (eene plaetse by weynighe Spanjaerden bewoont) in het voorjaer ontdeckt is, eene seer abundante mine van quicksilver, van dewelcke hy eene goede quantiteyt minerale steenen, mitsgaeders een lb. geextrahert quicksilver gesien ende gehandelt heeft gehadt, ende den Coninck by den Gouverneur van Trinidado tot een preuve toegesonden is geweest, t'welck nochtans, door het verbranden van de patache van de Margarita, beneffens den advysbrief in zee verlooren, ende verongeluckt is geworden.

Eyndelinghen soo vertoont den remonstrant, hoe hy met de silvervloote van Tierra Firma bestaende in acht gallionen ende de reste coopvadyeschepen, t'saemen 28 in getalle, van Cartagena geseylt heeft gehadt nae d'Havana, inhebbende (soo van de principaelste geseylt werde) voor den Cooninck 12 ende voor de cooplieden 16 millionen silver; waervan de Capitana van de gallionen alleenlycken met 28 ende d'andere 7 met 24 stucken geachtsversien waren; van de coopvadyeschepen maer 4, die eenighe merkeleycke resistentie souden gedaen connen hebben. Het is ongeloovelyck, met wat presumptie ende vermetenheyt de Spanjaerden alltesaemen syn staende hou-

Translation.

which you may more fully see from the contents of a letter written in this connection by the aforesaid Governor and read in transit by the present writer (the packet, becoming wet in a certain shipwreck, having been opened and dried by him) which shall be subjoined hereafter.

Furthermore, the writer says that in the preceding year a very rich quicksilver mine was discovered, 40 miles up the river Orinoco, not far from the town of Santo Thomé, a place inhabited by few Spaniards. He has seen, and held in his hands, a considerable quantity of ore and one pound of extracted quicksilver, sent to the King by the Governor of Trinidad as a specimen, which, however, together with the letter pertaining thereto, was lost at sea through the burning of the patache of Margarita.

In conclusion the writer says that he sailed from Cartagena to Havana with the silver fleet of Terra Firma, consisting of eight galleons and the rest merchantmen, in all 28 in number, carrying (according to the principal men) 12 millions in silver for the King and 16 millions for the merchants. Of the galleons only the flagship was armed with 28 guns, and the seven others with 24; of the merchantmen only four could have offered any resistance to speak of. It is incredible with what presumption and arrogance the Spaniards unanimously maintain that all Holland would not dare to attack such a fleet at sea, much less be able to take it. And yet it would be far from impossible

No. 24. Original.

dende, dat geheel Hollant, soodaenighe vloote in zee, niet en soude derven aantasten, vele min soude connen vermeesteren, daer nochtans cans enough soude wesen, eene alsulke vloote, met 16 van des Compagnies well gemonterde ende gemande schepen, beneffens 3 a 4 jachten, onder eenen generall als U. E. Command. Corn. Cornelissen Jol is, aen te tasten, te verstruieren ende met Godes hulpe te veroveren.

D'irresolutie, vervaertheit ende verbaestheit van de Spanjaerden, als het op een vechten aencompt, is niet te gelooven, tenware dat het den remonstrant selvest gespeurt ende gesien hadde, ten tyden, als meer, als 200 soo caballeros, als van de beste ende nutgelesene soldaten van de gehele vloote nu onlanks soo schandelycken met de meeste confusie ende disordre aen lant vluchteden, ende de costelycke patache van Margarita (waervan den remonstrant U. E. voor desen, eene schriftelycke notitie van de ingelaedene principaelste goederen door haren commys Kuffelaer toegestelt heeft gehadt) met allerley soorte van amunitie van oorloghe overvloedelycken versien, in brant staecten, ondertuschen t'selve faict, als een Romeyns stuck, onder henlieden in dier voughen verheffende, niet anders alsofte sy daer haeren viant met hetselve clonckmoedelycken ende victorieuselycken doorgeslaeghen hadden.

Volgt den inhoud van seeckere missive hyrbooren vermeldt, gescreven aen den Coninck van Hispanien, by Don Diego Lopez d'Escobar, Gouverneur van Guyana ende Trinidad, in daten van den 28 May 1637.

Ten eersten soo vertoonde den voorsz. Gouverneur, hoedat den Coninck hem begenaelighet hadde, met de Gouvernementen van Guyana ende Trinidad, alwaer gecomen synde, het eyland Trini-

Translation.

for 16 of the company's well-armed and well-manned ships and 3 or 4 yachts, under such an admiral as your Commander Corn. Cornelissen Jol, to attack such a fleet, destroy it, and with God's help capture it.

It could not be believed how irresolute, scared, and dumfounded the Spaniards are when it comes to fighting, unless the writer himself had experienced and seen it on a recent occasion, when more than 200 caballeros and soldiers, the pick of the whole fleet, fled to the land in the most shameful confusion and disorder, and set fire to the precious patache of Margarita (the writer has ere this sent you, through your agent Kuffelaer, a written list of her principal cargo); abundantly provided with all sorts of material of war, and then extolled this feat to each other as a Roman deed, quite as if they had thereby manfully and victoriously beaten their enemy.

Here follow the contents of a letter, mentioned above, written to the King of Spain by Don Diego López de Escobar, Governor of Guayana and Trinidad, under date of May 28, 1637:

Firstly, the Governor set forth how the King had graciously given him the provinces of Guayana and Trinidad. Upon his arrival there he had found the island of Trinidad in a very pitiable condition, it

Original.

seer soberen staet gevonden
 woont alleenlycken met 30
 nen ende mannen, waervan de
 ken bequaem waren omme de
 te draeghen, wesende van alle
 mecinghelt met meenichte van
 soo Indianen als Hollanders,
 ewelcke Godt allmachtich ende
 loeder, hem eene heerlycke ende
 dycke groote victorie op het
 bago verleent hadde, met het-
 lesproberen; hebbende de vi-
 aer, in 2 casteelen, het eene met
 ander met 28 stucken geschuts
 rooten onbeschaemden logen)
 veleghert, ende tot compositie
 gehadt, ende henlieden in
 n Syne M^t belooft, vrye ende
 lert te laeten voeren nae S^t
 ls; welck sauf conduithy hen-
 lde dorven toeseggen, alsoo hy
 n Marquis Spinola, soo in Ne-
 ls Milanen, onder den welcken
 f^t als capitain meenighe jaeren
 adde, hadde sien practiqueren.
 omme dieswille de voorsz. Hol-
 rutgesondert 3 van de princi-
 vaervan den eenen een soone
 eckeren (Gouverneur) gesonden
 dle nae de Margarita, ende don
 late Gouverneur van t'selve
 beden, dat hy henlieden eene
 oude coopen, ende daermede
 ghvaeren, mits hy geene be-
 middel en hadde, omme de ge-
 ingevolge van t'accord wegh
 , denselven Gouverneur ten
 le aengewesen hebbende, soo-
 inghen ende meer, als hy daer-
 oden conde hebben.
 tteghenstaende de voorsz. de-
 hem gedaen, den voorn. Gou-
 van Margarita de voorsz.
 s altesaemen hadde laeten op-
 tot grooten ondienste van Syne
 redit ende disreputatie van de
 Regieringhe ende in cleen-

Translation.

being inhabited only by 30 families, and
 men of whom barely twenty were fit to
 carry arms, while it was on all sides sur-
 rounded by enemies, both Indians and
 Dutch. Over these latter the Lord and
 His Blessed Mother had granted him a
 glorious and incredibly great victory in
 the island of Tobago, whereby he had de-
 populated it. He had besieged the enemy
 there in two castles, the one provided
 with 6 and the other with 28 guns (a big
 and impudent lie); had reduced them,
 and promised them, in the name of His
 Majesty, to have them brought free and
 unhindered to Saint Christopher. He had
 made bold to pledge this safe conduct,
 inasmuch as he had seen it practiced,
 both in the Netherlands and in Milan, by
 the Marquis Spinola, under whom he had
 for many years served His Majesty as a
 captain.

For this reason he had sent the afore-
 said Dutchmen (except three of the prin-
 cipal ones, one of them a son of a certain
 Governor) to Margarita, requesting Don
 Juan de Ulate, Governor of that island,
 to buy them a boat and allow them to
 depart therein, he having no more con-
 venient means to send away the prison-
 ers in fulfillment of the treaty, and to
 this end assigning to that Governor such
 sums, and even more, as he might need
 therefor.

In spite of these measures he had
 taken, the aforesaid Governor of Mar-
 garita had ordered all the said Dutchmen
 to be hanged, an act greatly detrimental
 to His Majesty's service, bringing dis-
 credit to the reputation of the Spanish
 Government and causing contempt for

No. 24.

Original.

achtinghe van t'quartier, henlieden onder het woort van den Coninck belooft: dat Godtloff des Conincks saecken, soo qualyck niet gestelt en waren, dat den-selven sich niet wreetheden soude behouven te behelpen, ende den Castilian-sche naeme, door soodaenighe maniere van procederen in groote verachtinghe, haet ende mistrouwen, by alle natien te brenghen; dat, indien den Gouverneur van de Margarita, niet geraetsaem gevonden en hadde de Hollanders door syn Gouvernement passage te verleenen, hy dieselve well, door eenen anderen wegh, in het heymelycke, soude hebben connen omme het leven brenghen, sonder t'selve alsoo oopentlycken voor al de werelt in f'werek te stellen; waerunt niet anders en soude staen te verwachten, dan dat den Prince van Oranien met de West Indische Compagnie (la Compania Olandeza) soodaenighe wreetheden aen haer ondersaeten begaen, in Indien souden soucken te wrecken, ende eerst ende voorall, d'eylanden van Margarita ende Trinidado, dewelcke met weynich volck versien, souden coomen aen te tasten, ende deselve lichtelycken te verooveren; versouckende oversuleks, dat Syne M^t soude gelieven t'selve ernstelycken in consideratie te neemen, ende hem tot defensie van syn eylant, op het spoedichste, 200 soldaten toe te senden.

Ten tweeden soo verclaerde den voorsz. Gouverneur, hoe hy voort nae het verooveren van Tabago, mede geresolveert hadde geweest, syne victorieuse wapenen te voeren teghens Isiquebu, een fort geleghen in syn Gouvernement van Guyana, alwaer d'Hollanders grooten trafycq met d'Indianen waren dryvende, ende d'inwoonders van Orinoco in continuelen alarme waren houdende, maer naedat hy van de Justicia Major van Tabago (daermede den remonstrant beteeckenende) verstaen hadde, de groote sterckte, die d'Hollantsche Compagnie

Translation.

the quarter that had been promised them under pledge of the King's word. Thank God, the affairs of the King were not in such a bad state that he should resort to cruelties, and by such proceedings cause the Castilian name to be despised, hated, and mistrusted by all nations. If the Governor of Margarita had thought it unadvisable to grant to the Dutchmen passage through his province, he should have found another and a secret way to do away with them, instead of thus doing so to the view of all the world. The inevitable result would be that the Prince of Orange and the West India Company (la Compania Olandesa) would seek to avenge in India such cruelties perpetrated upon their subjects, and before and above all would attack and easily conquer the islands of Margarita and Trinidad, which are ill-provided with troops. In view whereof he requested that His Majesty might take this matter into earnest consideration, and at the earliest moment send him 200 soldiers for the defense of his island.

In the second place the Governor set forth that immediately after the conquest of Tobago he had also resolved to carry his victorious arms against Essequibo, a fort lying in his province of Guayana, where the Dutch were carrying on a great trade with the Indians, and were keeping the inhabitants of Orinoco in continual alarm. But, after he had learned from the Justicia Mayor of Tobago (thereby meaning the present writer) of the great force which the Dutch Company had there, he had on that account been obliged to defer the

Original.

was hebbende, dat hy het exploit dieswille genootsaecht hadde t te differeren, tot op toecoomaerte 1638 tegens welcken tydt, encia Real van Nuevo Reyno de la, hem tot executie van t'voorsz, beloofte hadde 400 Spanjaerden; sich beclaeghende, dat de neurs van Margarita ende Cu hem assistentie van volck geweyalden.

lesten soo verclaerde den voorn. neur hoe hy, niet verre van St in Guyana ontdeekt hadde eene *antissima ende riquissima mina* (for-oorden) van quicksilver, waervan e Mt 4 caskens met minerale stee-de een lb. quicksilver daerunt ge- was toesendende; waerdoor des ks incoomen geen cleen voordeel len te verwachten, gemerckt de- ine soo ryck was als eene soodact- werrelt oyt entdeekt hadde t; biddende dat Syne Mt gelieven neren, dat deselve mine gebenefi- de tot defensie van deselve 300 n mochten toegesonden worden, n de Hollanders van deselve ken- ryghende, de stadt St Thomé, mme, gelyck sy onlancks gedaen , souden coomen t'overvallen, ende len van de voorsz. rycke myne, geheele lant meesters maecken; ende metereen, hoedat deselve lers allreede 7 colonien in de

Provincie gesticht hadden, als aren Wiapoco, Caliana, N, Serrano, Isiquebu ende Barbicies; de den voorsz. Gouverneur syn ent geslooten ende geeyndighet shadt.

s E. Eern. Heeren, in het welk den trant sich verobligert gevonden ; E. te behooren te communiceren,

Translation.

expedition until the coming month of March, 1638. Against that date the Audiencia Real of the Nuevo Reino de Granada had promised to send him 400 Spaniards for the execution of the aforesaid plans; but he complained that the Governors of Margarita and Cumaná had refused him aid of troops.

Lastly the aforesaid Governor declared that not far from Santo Thomé in Guayana he had discovered an *abundantissima and riquissima mina* (his own words) of quicksilver, from which he sent His Majesty four boxes of ores and one pound of quicksilver drawn from them. From this discovery the King's income could expect great profit, this mine being as rich as any heretofore discovered. He therefore requested that His Majesty be pleased to order that this mine be worked and 300 soldiers be sent for its defense, before the Dutch should learn of it and again, as they had recently done, attack the town of Santo Thomé and make themselves masters of that rich mine and of the whole country. He took this occasion to show how the Dutch had already founded seven colonies in the aforesaid province, namely, Wiapoco, Cayenne, N, Surinam, Serrano, Essequibo, and Berbice; wherewith the aforesaid Governor concluded and finished his letter.

This, sirs, is what the writer has considered his duty to communicate to you. Having moreover, in hopes of thereby at

the Spanish governor has forgotten the name of one (*Nomen*: it is equivalent to a blank). mean Saramacca? More probably he makes two rivers out of one: "Sarama, or, as others *errano*," writes Jan de Laet in 1633, in the Latin text of his *Nova Orbis*.

No. 24.

Original.

ende soude denselven remonstrant U E. mede geheel naeckteleycken voor ooghen connen stellen, de geheele gelegenthey van de landen van Trinidad, Margarita, Punta Araya, Cumana, Caraccas, Cartagena ende d'Havana met hare sterckten ende fortification, alsoo hy deselve personelycken (op hoope van het vaderlant daernede t'eennigher tydt dienst te presteren) met neersticheyt doorsien ende ondersocht heeft gehad, indien hy soodaenigh vertoogh, alsoock hetgene boovensch. U E. aengenaem te wesen sal connen bevinden. Biddende ondertuschen U E. sall gelieven favorable regard te neemen, op het onwettelyck plonderen van syn cofler ende klederen hyrbooven aengeroert, ende t'ordonneren dat de schade ende verlies van syn voorsz. klederen (dewelcke hem in der waerheyt in de Havana over de 80 stucken van acht gecostet) uut der matrosen buytgelt aen den suppliant gerecompensert ende vergoedet sall worden; want aengemerckt den suppliant geen ander passage omme nae het Vaderlant te keren en heeft connen bekoomen, soo is noch in reeden noch in rechten bestaende, dat syne ende der vianden goederen, van gelycke conditie souden wesen, ende naer gegevene quartier, gelycke risico ende fortune van verlies souden subject wesen. Der Spanjaerden, onse erfvianden, vele, ende den meestendeel worden courtoiselycken tractert ende met contentement weghgesonden, ende die vrienden ende haer goet souden op dese maniere meerdere swaricheyt te verwachten hebben. Die sware quetsuren, dewelcke hy in de furie van de veroveringhe becomen, ende syn aengesicht ende gesonde leeden geschonden ende bedorven hebben, behooren den suppliant schaede genouch te wesen, sonderen dat oock het weynighe hetwelck den wreeden Spanjaert hem vryegelaeten, van syn vrienden ende lantslieden be-

Translation.

some time serving the Fatherland, industriously studied and personally investigated the whole condition of the lands of Trinidad, Margarita, Punta Araya, Cumaná, Caracas, Cartagena, and Havana, with their strength and fortifications, he could lay it before you very plainly, if he should find such a report, as also what he has written above, to be acceptable to you.¹ Meanwhile he beseeches you to be pleased to consider the unlawful plundering of his trunk and clothes, as referred to above, and to order that the damage and loss of his clothes (which had actually cost him more than 80 dollars at Havana) be made good to him from the prize-money of the sailors. For, considering that the writer was unable to obtain other passage to the Fatherland, it is neither reasonable nor lawful that his property and that of the enemy should be on the same footing, and, quarter having been given, be exposed to the same risk of loss. Of the Spaniards, our born enemies, many, nay most, are courteously treated and sent away contented; while our friends and their property might, if my case be a precedent, expect to come off less easily. The severe wounds which he received in the fury of the capture, whereby his face and his sound limbs have been disfigured and spoiled, ought to be sufficient damage to the writer, without his being deprived and robbed by his friends and countrymen of what little the cruel Spaniard had left to him. Should it be adduced that the writer's loss was fully compensated by his regaining liberty, he emphatically denies that he was considered a prisoner by the Spaniards, much less still that he was transported as a prisoner; on the contrary, he was recognized and considered as a free person by everyone, and particularly by Don Carlos, the Admiral of the Armada at Cartagena and Ha-

¹ For this report see below (pp. 83-95).

No. 24. Original.

rooft ende-onthouden soude worden: dat men hyrent-ghen soude willen inbrenghen, dat des suppliants schaede met syne vercreegheene vryheyt genouch gecompensert is; soo is hy well expresslycken ontkennende dat hy by de Spanjaerden voor gevanghen man is gehouden geweest, vele min als gevanghen overgevoert, maer ter contrarie als vrye persooene by een jegelycken ende insonderheyt by don Carlos generall van de Armada in Cartagena ende d'Havana erkent, ende gereeckent is geweest; hebbende den suppliant in voorsz. qualiteit syn passage selvest uutgesocht ende gecosen, ende voor deselve 50 stucken van achten in specio aen den schipper soo voor hem als syn medegesell, vooruut betaelt gehadt.

Betrouwende oversulcks op de reedelyckheyt van syn versouck ende uwer E. goede discretie etc.

Translation.

vana; the writer having, in the aforesaid quality, himself chosen and selected his passage, paying for it in advance to the skipper, both for himself and for his companion, 50 dollars in coin.

Wherefore, trusting to the equity of his request and to your wise judgment, etc.

No. 25.

Jacques Ousiel, late Public Advocate and Secretary of Tobago, to the West India Company, 1637.¹

[Hague. Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 163, cover-title No. 358: 1637 a 1643, catalogue-title *Rapporten, Relazen, Beschrijvingen, betreffende Brazilij, Angola enz.*]

Relatie van de staet ende de gelegentheit van de respectieve landen ende eylanden van Trinidad, Paria, Margarita, Punta Araya, Cumana, Carracas, Cartagena, ende de Havana, mitsgaders van de voyage van de patache van Margarita ende de silver vloote van Terra Firma van den jaere 1637. Aen de E. Heeren Bewinthebberen van de Gevontroyeerde West Indische Comp^{an}ie van Amsterdam.

Jacques Ousiel, in voldoeninge van Uwer E. versoeck, seyt ende geeft te kennen dat aen de noortsyde vant eylandt

An account of the state and the situation of the respective lands and islands of Trinidad, Paria, Margarita, Punta Araya, Cumana, Caracas, Cartagena, and Havana, and also of the voyage of the patache of Margarita and the silver-fleet of Terra Firma of the year 1637. To the Directors of the Chartered West India Company of Amsterdam:

Jacques Ousiel, in compliance with your request, says and declares that on the north side of the island Trinidad 7 or 8

¹The paper is docketed, in a contemporary hand, "*Rapport van Jacques Ousiel, geveken psecut ende secretaris van Tobago, noopende den stand van Westindien. Aan de Camer van Amstelredam overghevert in decembre 1637.*" The document, which is a copy, not the author's autograph, precedes in the volume that printed here before it (pp. 73-83), but is separately paged. That it was later drawn and submitted is clear from a passage in the other (see p. 82, above.)

No. 25. Original.

Trinidado 7 off 8 mylen beoosten de Bocas van Drago: (welck syn eenige eylandekens, liggende tussen t' voorschreven eylandt Trinidado ende Terra Firma) is gelegen seecker haven, gen^t Tamaraccas, bequaem wel voor 50 scheepen, omme daerinne te ankeren, vry van alle winden, uytgesondert voor den N. ende NW., is kennelyck aen twee clippen, de welcke een goede halve mile bewesten van daer, een weynich van landt aff in zee staen, de voorsz. haven is rontsonne besett met seer hooge ende steyle bergen waardoor in het zuytwesten een geheel soete reviere, nochtans niet navigabel is uytloopende.

Eene myle landewaert inne is seer goede verversinge van bananes, groyende op de oude plantaygen van de Cariben, die van de Spaenjaerden uut het voorschr. eylandt verdreven syn ende noch jaerlyckx gewent syn met haere canoen aldaer te commen ververschen.

Den Gouverneur van Trinidado verhaelde aen den remonstrandt, dat den Coninck dickmaels voorgenomen hadde op de mont van voorsz. haven een fort te timmeren.

Van de voorseyde haven tot der Spaenjaerden woninge S^{te} Joseph d' Oroña genaempt is Z. ten W. seven mylen, over seer hoge bergen, dewelcke niet sonder onuytspreckelycke moeyte syn over te commen.

Van de Bocas Drago varende langs de westenst Z. ten O. door de Golfe Dulce, leydt 5 mylen van daer, eene groote baye, genaemt Puerto de España, alwaer de scheepen die aldaer commen te handelen ten anker commen het is daer geheel vlaeck, ende altyt een effen zee, ende int midden van welcke baye, is eene riviere untoopende, eerst O. innewaert ende daarnaer wat suylycker de mont van de reviere ende heeft niet boven de 5 a 6 voeten waters, maer in deselve commende, valt het dieper tot 9, 10 ende 12 voeten, tot op 1½ myle opperwaers, al-

Translation.

miles to the east of the Bocas de Drago (these being some small islands lying between the aforesaid island Trinidad and Terra Firma) is situated a certain harbor, named Tamaracas, convenient for as many as 50 ships to anchor therein, protected against all winds except N. and N. W.; it can be recognized by two rocks which, a full half mile to the westward, stand in the sea at a short distance from the land. The aforesaid harbor is bordered round about with very high and steep mountains, through which in the southwest there runs into the sea a river of entirely fresh water, but not navigable.

One mile inland there is a very good opportunity for obtaining a supply of bananas from the old plantations of the Caribs who were driven from the aforesaid island by the Spaniards and still are wont to come there every year with their canoes to lay in provisions.

The Governor of Trinidad told the writer that the King had often intended building a fort at the mouth of the aforesaid harbor.

From the aforesaid harbor to the habitation of the Spaniards, called San José de Oroña, the distance is S. by W. 7 miles, over very high mountains, which are not to be crossed without unspeakable difficulty.

As one sails from the Bocas de Drago along the west coast S. by E. through the Golfo Dulce, there lies 5 miles from there a large bay named Puerto de España, where the ships that come to trade there drop anchor. It is entirely level there, and the sea always smooth, and in the middle of that bay there empties a river, trending, as one goes in, first to the E. and afterwards a little more to the south. The mouth of the river has not more than 5 or 6 feet of water, but as one gets in its depth increases to 9, 10, and 12 feet, till 1½ miles up, where a storehouse stands on

5. Original.

een packhuys aen stierboort is le, ende de canoon leggen; halfcommende is het water goet omme icken.

e reviere is wyt ontrent 40 voeten, equaem omme met riemen daerinne yen, maar alleenlyck omme te pa-, ofte met stocken ende haecken duwen, uut oorsaecke, dat aldaer oude stucken van boomen ende icken syn inneleggende vangelycke oock eenige boomen geheel leegh angende, daeromme met tamelycke barckgens daerinne niet en soude n vaeren.

beyde zyden is de voorsz. reviere et met boomen die in het water alsoo langhs de cust aldaer een lac aende water is op d'een plaetse als op d'andere.

stierboort aen de mont van de e staet een barbacoe ofte ont verwachthuis, op palen int water, lie van het eylandt voordesen pleachte te houden.

het borenges. packhuys aen de yde van de reviere, gaet eenen wech it 1½ myle naer de stadt toe wel-rech onmogelyck is omme temissen, ien dat het landt een weynich van geheel oopen is. ende niet als biesen brengt.

oorden den mont van de voorsz. e ontrent een halve myle is oock wech te lande naer de voorsz. gaende recht Oostwaerts 3 mylen geboonte; desen wech nemen de ijaerden als sy te voet off te paerde laer maer 8 in getale syn) naer de z. baye willen; desen wech is in zee lyck by eenige palen van twee verhuysen dewelcke noort van daer staen.

voorsz. stadt S^{te} Joseph, leyt op eyne hooghte tegens het hooge geteen, aen de zytyde van heten aen de N. ende Oostzyde van de

Translation.

the starboard side and the canoes come to a stop; when one comes halfway the water is good to drink.

This river is about 40 feet wide, not fit to be rowed on with oars, but only for paddling or pushing up with sticks and poles, because many old pieces of trees and undergrowth lie in it there; besides, some trees hang over very low, wherefore it would not be possible to go in with boats of any height.

The aforesaid river is lined on both sides with trees that stand in the water, for there is along the coast there a lake or still water, deeper in one place than in another.

To starboard at the mouth of the river stands a barbacoe, or old tumble-down guardhouse, on posts in the water, where the islanders formerly used to keep watch.

From the above-mentioned storehouse a road runs about 1½ miles to the town, which road it is impossible to miss, inasmuch as for some distance from there the land is entirely open and produces nothing but rushes.

About half a mile to the north of the aforesaid river there also is a road by land to the aforesaid town, running due east three miles among trees; this road the Spaniards take when on foot or on horses (which are only 8 in number there) they wish to go to the aforesaid bay. This road can be recognized from the sea by some posts of two ruined houses which stand in the sea north from there.

The aforesaid town of San José lies on a small hill at the foot of the high mountains; at their south side, and on the north and east sides of the town,

No. 25. Original.

stadt is loopende de voorsz. reviere, ontrent een halve voet diep, waer die van de stadt haer water haelen.

De stadt is oopen, bestaende in 30 huysen ende 40 a 50 mannen, somtyden meer ende somtyden minder alsoo daer sommige die by de Hollanders daer aengesettet, ofte andersints daer aencommen by de Gouverneurs, tegens haeren danck aldaer aengehouden worden, ende als sy connen weder wechloopen, alt tot drie verscheyden reysen, in den tyt van 6 maenden, dat den remonstrandt daer lach geschiet is.

De huysen syn gemaectt van aerde opdenander gestampt, welck sy tapias noemen ende gedeet met riet off ander combustyle materie.

Ontrent in t' midden van de stadt, staet de kereke in welcken de Spaenjaerden 5 oft 6 sterck nacht ende dach wacht houden, nytgesondert des Sondachs tot den maendach toe: de reveyle wert altemets geslagen, ende altemets niet ende is op trommelslach aldaer geene reekeninghe te maecken, alsoo deselve dickmaels genoech, omme een heuselinge geroert wordt.

Z. O. van de stadt aff ende oock O. is wel 7 mylen al effen ende vlack lant van gelycken wel 4 mylen Z. ende N. totaen de voorsz. baeye.

Albier en valt niet als tobacq, deweleke maer eenmael int jaer gemaectt en wort tot ontrent 100,000 lb. (sonder dat de inwoonders eenige retouren, om de vochticheyt vant landt syn hebbende) ende wordt geplantet in de maenden Decembr ende Januy, deweleke tegens Mey al ingesamelt ende int midden van denselven maent opgesponnen is, verwachtende int eynde van de voorseyde maent ofte int beginsel van Junius, eenich schip nyt Spanien omme deselve te verhandelen tegens welcken tyt die van Oronoco oock haer tobacq aldaer syn brengende tot ontrent 50000 lb.

Translation.

flows the aforesaid river, about half a foot deep, where the inhabitants of the town get their water.

The town is open, consisting of 30 houses and 40 to 50 men, sometimes more and sometimes less, inasmuch as some who come there, either sent there by the Dutch or otherwise, are against their will held there by the Governors, and get away again in canoes when they can, as happened as many as three different times within the 6 months that the writer lay there.

The houses are made of earth stamped solid, which they call tapias, and roofed with thatch or other combustible material.

Almost in the center of the town stands the church, in which the Spaniards keep a watch of 5 or 6 men, day and night except from Sunday till Monday; the reveille is sometimes beaten and again not, and one can not rely upon the drum-beat, for it is quite frequently employed for any trifling reason.

To the S. E. and also E. of the town there is for some 7 miles only plain and even country, also for some 4 miles S. and N. down to the aforesaid bay.

Nothing grows here except tobacco, which is raised only once a year, to the amount of about 100,000 pounds (without the inhabitants having any returns from it, on account of the dampness of the country). They plant it in December and January, gather it about May, and have it all twisted by the middle of that month, as toward the end of the same month or early in June they expect a ship from Spain to take it off their hands, about which time those of Orinoco also bring their tobacco there to the amount of some 50,000 pounds.

No. 25. Original.

Den handel is aldaer geheel onseecker alsoo het dickmaels gebeurt dat daer geen schepen syn commende, soodat sommige van de inwoonders henlieden tobacq naer de Margarita syn sendende hoewel den meesten deel aldaer is blivende ende bedervende.

Ontrent een myle beoosten ende een myle bewesten van de voorsz. stadt syn verscheyden plantation alwaer de negers met de Indiaenen ende de Hollantsche jongens van Tobago, voor de Spaenjaerden vivres ende tobacq syn plantende de oostplaetse is Tackaribe genaempt, ende de westelycke Aracao.

Eene groote myle N. W. ten W. van deselve stadt leyt een hoogen berch, alwaer seecker Indiaen op is woonende, ende die van de stadt is waerschouwende als hy eenige schepen is siende.

De negers ende de dienstbaere Indiaenen, mogen ontrent 300 tsamen wesen te weten 100 negers ende 200 Indianen die niet lievers en souden sien, dan dat sy van de Spaenjaerden mochten verlost wesen.

Aende Oostzyde van t'eylandt genaempt Punta Galera, woonen 2 natien van Indianen, de eene Nipujos geheeten ende de andere Aracoos, over de 600 weerbare mannen, dese houden goeden correspondentie met de Hollanders, ende principelyck de Nipujos dewelcke dootvianden van de Spaenjaerden syn, maer de Aroacos dienen altem[e]jts de Spaenjaerden int roeyen van haer canoen, ende syn soo wel niet te betrouwen.

Onder de Nipujos is seeckeren Indiaen genaemt Hierreyrna, die onder de Spaenjaerden eene slave off encomendado synde, is geleden elf yaren van hun wechgelopen, ende tot verscheyden reysen tocht tegens deselve gedaen, dewelcke ommedat hy twee Spaenjaerden in eenige rescontren, dootgeslagen heeft, onder henlieden meest befaemt ende die machtigste wel is, ende gelyck als capiteyn

Translation.

Trade is very uncertain there, for it often happens that no ships come there, so some of the inhabitants send their tobacco to Margarita, although the greater part remains there and spoils.

About one mile east and one mile west of the aforesaid town there are several plantations, where the negroes, together with the Indians and the Dutch boys from Tobago, plant provisions and tobacco for the Spaniards. The name of the eastern place is Tacaribe, and of the western Aracao.

Fully one mile N. W. by W. from the same town lies a high mountain, where dwells an Indian who warns the town when he sees ships.

The negroes and Indian slaves may number about 300 in all, namely 100 negroes and 200 Indians, and there is nothing they would rather see than to be delivered from the Spaniards.

On the east side of the island named Punta Galera dwell two nations of Indians, the one called Nipujos and the other Arawaks, over 600 able men; these are friendly to the Dutch, especially the Nipujos, who are deadly enemies of the Spaniards; but the Arawaks occasionally serve the Spaniards in rowing their canoes, and can not be relied upon so well.

Among the Nipujos there is a certain Indian named Hierreyrna, who eleven years ago, when a slave or encomendado among the Spaniards, ran away from them and has more than once joined in expeditions against them; and because he has killed two Spaniards in some encounters, he is the most famous and powerful among those people and considered as their chief by the others.

No. 25.

Original.

en de andere gehouden, desen Hirreima
 in de maent Februari 1636 op Ta-
 bo presenterende synnen dienst omme
 100 off 80 musquettiers Cristenen
 en 40 Indianen dewelcke hy daerby
 eegen wilde, de Spaenjaerden nyt het
 voorsz. eylandt te dryven, verclarende
 dat hy tot verseckerheyt van synne
 goede intentie ende meyninge alle haere
 vrouwen ende kinderen ende oude man-
 nen in ostage wilden laten van de voorsz.
 Indianen tot S^{te} Joseph [sic] is het 3½
 myl daghreyse te voete.

In de Bocas van Drago vint men som-
 mige eylanden daer vers water op is,
 ende syn altesamen onbewoont, waer van
 de maent Maerte tot November incluyt,
 in de santbayen menichte van schiltpad-
 den ende zeepapegayen opcommen.

Op het westelyckste eylandeken van
 de voorsz. Bocas landen de Spaenjaer-
 den ende de Indianen, dewelcke door het
 canael aldaer wilden vaeren, verwach-
 tende bequaem weder ommedat aldaer
 voor de canoen geheel dangerous is door
 te passeeren, mitsdat de stroomen aldaer
 comen te stooten, daeromme de plaetse,
 omme het schryckelyck aensien, van den
 eersten ondecker Las Bocas de Drago
 (draeckenmondt) genaempt, geworden
 de Spaenjaerden eer sy door vaerden
 belooven eene misse aen S^{te} Antonio,
 omme henluyden in passage te willen
 bewaren.

Dese canoen alsoo doorgerommen synde
 varen langs de custe van Paria, wel ver-
 sien met musquetten ende altyt met
 brandende lonte, gelyck sy oock in de
 Golfe Dolce doen, nyt vreesse van de Cari-
 ben ende 18 mylen gevaren hebbende,
 loopen in seckere baye (waer op vier
 plaetsen water te vinden is) omme te
 ververschen daer de Indianen dadelyck
 opt aff schieten van een musquet aen
 strandt comen, verversinge voor messen
 ende carniceros medebrengende.

Dese Indiaenen syn meestendeel Chris-

Translation.

This Hirreima came to Tobago in Feb-
 ruary, 1636, offering his services for
 driving the Spaniards out of the afore-
 said island, with 100 or 80 white musket-
 eers and 400 Indians that he would add
 thereto, declaring that as an assurance of
 his good intentions and purposes he
 would leave all their women and chil-
 dren and old men as hostages. From the
 aforesaid Indians to San José the dis-
 tance is 3½ miles, one day's journey on
 foot.

In the Bocas de Drago are found some
 islands where there is fresh water, and
 they all are uninhabited, where, from the
 month of March to November, inclusive,
 multitudes of turtles and sea-parrots
 come up into the sandy bays.

On the westernmost little island of the
 aforesaid Bocas the Spaniards and the
 Indians who wish to sail through the
 channel there, land to await favorable
 weather, as it is there very dangerous
 for the canoes to pass through, because
 the currents come to meet there, for
 which reason the place, on account of its
 terrible aspect, was called by the first
 discoverer Las Bocas de Drago (dragon's
 mouth). The Spaniards, before going
 through, promise a mass to Saint An-
 thony, that he may guard them as they
 pass.

Thus having come through, these ca-
 noes proceed along the coast of Paria,
 well provided with muskets, and always
 with matches lighted, as they also do in
 the Golfo Dulce, for fear of the Caribs,
 and having sailed 18 miles they run into
 a certain bay (where water is found in
 four places) in order to forage, where,
 upon a musket being fired, the Indians at
 once come to the strand, bringing provi-
 sions in exchange for knives and car-
 niceros.

These Indians are for the most part

5. Original.

, spreekken becans alle goet spaens, syn vrye personen den Coninck onnuyden schryvende stellen dese ryft, a nostros leales vasallos los leros Indios de Paria, de Señores leros, gaen altesamen naecht gelyck e Indianen, onder henluyden is achtich seeckeren Indiaen don Juan nipt dewelcke wel de principaelste sen is de canoen voor messen besor- met piloten omme naer de Margar- e vaeren.

hier nemen de canoen hunnen naer Rio de Caribes, een dorp van s, dewelcke aldaer door die van de arita vivres syn plantende, wesende deselve alleenlycken 5 ofte 6 Spaenen, alhier loopt een soete reviere n zee. Als de negers eenige canoen encommen soo slaen se alarm op een negers hommelken van dese plaetse en de canoen over naer de Margar- esende 12 mylen van daer.

e mylen bewesten de voorsz. Rio ribes leyt eene andere plaetse Mar- a genaempt alwaer mede eetwaren die van de Margarita geplanted en.

eylandt Margarita aen de Zuytsyde verre van het oosteynde, leyt eene daer die canoen, die van Rio de es commen aenlanden, op de strandt deselve staen veele huysen ende nysen (el pueblo de Mar ge- pt[]), daer die van de stadt haere s ende coopmanschappen inne be- 1; alhier syn de 44 coloniers van zo opgehangen geweest.

stadt leyt ontrent 2 mylen van daer weynige Spaenjaerden doch rycke en gelt ende peerlen als slaven ont, de rest vant eylandt syn meest, nen ende negers met haere vrouwen kinderen dewelcke wel op 3000 in alles souden commen te beloopen t eylandt worden mede 100 Spaen- en soldaten onderhouden.

Translation.

Christians, speaking good Spanish almost all of them, and are free men. The King in writing to them uses this form of address: "A nuestros leales vasallos los cavalleros Indios de Paria." The Señores Cavalleros go altogether naked, like other Indians. Among them dwells a certain Indian called Don Juan, who surely is the principal person; he, in return for knives, furnishes the canoes with pilots to go to Margarita.

From here the canoes take their course to Rio de Caribes, a village of negroes, who are there to plant provisions for the people of Margarita, there being only 5 or 6 Spaniards among them. A fresh river here runs into the sea. When the negroes see any canoes coming, they sound an alarm on a small negro drum. From this place the canoes cross over to Margarita, a distance of 12 miles.

Three miles west of the aforesaid Rio de Caribes lies another place, called Maracapana, where likewise provisions are planted for the people of Margarita.

On the island of Margarita, on the south side not far from the eastern end, lies a bay where the canoes land which come from Rio de Caribes. On its shore stand many houses and storehouses (called el Pueblo de Mar), where the inhabitants of the town keep their provisions and wares; here were hanged the 44 colonists of Tobago.

The town is situated about two miles from there, inhabited by Spaniards, few in number but rich in money and pearls as well as in slaves. The other occupants of the island are mostly Indians and negroes with their women and children, probably numbering in all as many as 3,000. On this island 100 Spanish soldiers are also kept.

No. 25.

Original.

Twee mylen van de voorsz. baye Z. ten W. leyt eene uytsteeckende hoek Punta de Mosquitos omme de menichte van de musquiten off muggen die sich aldaer ophonden, alsoo genaempt. De plaetse daerby is geheeten La Rancheria, alhier liggen de barquen die op peerlevisscherie vaeren het is hier geheel ondiep ende vol steenen daer woonen weynige Spaenjaerden, dewelcke met de negers van de barquen aldaer wacht honden.

De barquen vare[n] somtyts van daer 10 a 12 tsaem Z. O. aen 3 a 4 mylen zeewaert inne soos den remonstrant op 22 Juny 1637 gesien heeft gehadt gemant met 8 a 10 negers, beneffens 2 negerinnen, dewelcke van mays het broot voor de negers syn backende en waerover commandeert eenen Spaenjaert dewelcke de pilote is ende wort van syn meester majordomo genaemt blyven 6 a 8 weecken uyt brengende gemeenlyek elke baroque 8 a 10 marck peerlen tehuys ende somtyden meer.

Het eylandt is geheel onvruchtbaer ende qualycken eenen struyck oft boom voortbrengende ende moeten van Rio de Caribes ende Maracapana (soo geseyt is) gespissiget worden. Hier en is geen ge-dierte als haesen eenige schaepen ende herten, waervan sy den steen besar syn becommende. wandt een hert van een slanghe gesteecken off gebeten synde soo loopt het ten eersten door naturesle instinctie naer secker cruyt dictanum genaemt, ende daervan etende soo en can hem de voorsz. slangenbete niet schaden, ondertussen t'voorsz. cruyt in t'erts nage den voorsz. lapis bezar metdertyt generende waervan die vant eylandt geen cleyn proffyt syn genietende.

Negen mylen vant voorsz. Pueblo de Mar is aen de vaste custe leggende Punta Punta [*sic*] Araya, waer aen de zuyde-lycke zyde vooraen getimmert is een reael fort onder van de zee opperwaert uut grauw arduyn wesende de landtzyde

Translation.

Two miles S. by W. from the aforesaid bay lies a prominent point, called Punta de Mosquitos on account of the multitude of mosquitoes found there. The place near by is called La Rancheria; here lie the boats that go pearlfishing. Here it is very shallow and full of stones. Some few Spaniards live there, who keep watch there with the negroes of the boats.

The boats sometimes go from there, 10 or 12 of them together, 3 or 4 miles to the S. E. into the sea, as the writer saw on June 22, 1637, manned with 8 or 10 negroes and 2 negro women, who bake the maize bread for the negroes. A Spaniard is in command; he is the pilot, and is called mayordomo by his master. They stay out from 6 to 8 weeks, each boat bringing home on an average 8 to 10 marks of pearls, and sometimes more.

The island is entirely barren and hardly bears one shrub or tree, and their food must be brought from Rio de Caribes and Maracapana, as said before. There are no animals here except hares, a few sheep, and deer, from which they get the stone bezoar; for a deer, when stung or bitten by a snake, at once by natural instinct runs to a certain herb, called dictanum, and, eating thereof, the snake's bite can not harm him; meanwhile the said herb in course of time produces in the deer's stomach the aforesaid lapis besar, from which those of the island derive no small profit.

Nine miles from the aforesaid Pueblo de Mar, on the mainland, lies Punta Araya, in front of which, on the south side, a royal fort is constructed, the lower part, from the sea up, of gray granite, and the land side provided with deep ditches.

No. 25. Original.

met diepe grachten versien, op het fort liggen 50 metale stucken heeft 12 constabels ende voorraet van water 4 jaren twelck sy in groote backen van ettelycke hondert pypen syn bewarende, alhier leyt een garnisoen soo geseyt worde van 500 mannen.

De canoen ende barcquen deweleke nyt de oost commen ende naer Cumana willen moeten aldaer anleggen; alwaer den corporael van de wachte compt vernemen vanwaer de barque is commende wat sy inne heeft ende wat personen daerop syn.

Drye mylen tegens t'voorsz. fort over leyt aen de ander zyde van de golfe de stadt Cumana, ontrent 2 muskettschooten van de strandt aff int hangen van eenen dorren berch, heeft goede huysen tot over de 80 in getale, beneffens dese stadt is in zee nntlopende eene soete reviere waer-voor de scheepen ten ancker commen.

Tnsen de stadt ende strandt staen menichte van boomen soodat men de stadt van de strandt aff niet sien en can, het landt is alhier langs de zeekust geheel dorre ende onvruchtbaer, hier en valt niet als peerlen ende tobacq, die Spaenjaerden vermangelen haere waeren tegens peerlen, omme van deselve in Cartagena ende Havana gelt te maecken niet omme naer Spanien over te voeren, alsoo die-selve daer minder syn geldende.

Tusschen Cumana ende Carracas leyt eenen nydsteeckenden hoeck, de Spaenjaerden daerontrent commende syn op haer hoede ende stellen alle haer volck in de wapenen.

Carracas is een zeedorp van ontrent 40 huysen leggende aen de eene baye, wesende sommige van gebacken steen (die daer gemaect wordt) geheel hooge opgetimmert, hier syn twee nieuwe casteelen van grauw arduyn gemaect, het oostelyckste is een halvemane met 6 stucken ende het westelyckste eene goede musquetschoote van hetselve viercantich met 8 stucken geschuts versien,

Translation.

On the fort lie 50 guns of bronze; it has 12 gunners and provision of water for 4 years, which they lay up in large tanks of several hundred barrels. Here lies a garrison, said to be of 500 men.

The canoes and boats that come from the east and want to go to Cumaná must heave to there, and the corporal of the guard comes to inquire whence the boat comes, what is her cargo, and what persons are in her.

Three miles away, opposite the fort, on the other side of the gulf, lies the town of Cumaná, distant about 2 musket shots from shore on the slope of an arid mountain, having good houses more than 80 in number. By the side of this town there runs into the sea a fresh river, off which the ships come to anchor.

Between the town and the shore stand numbers of trees, so that the town can not be seen from the strand, and the land here along the seacoast is entirely arid and barren. Nothing is produced here but pearls and tobacco. These Spaniards trade their wares against pearls, to be turned into money in Cartagena and Havana, not to be taken over to Spain, because they are of less value there.

Between Cumaná and Caracas lies a prominent point; the Spaniards when coming near there are on their guard and call all their people to arms.

Caracas is a sea-village of about 40 houses on the shore of a bay, some built very high of brick (which is made there). Here two new castles have been made of gray granite; the easternmost is a half-moon with 6 pieces, and the westernmost, distant from it fully a musket-shot, is square and provided with 8 pieces of ordnance, situated quite low on the shore close to the sea, commanding the entire

No. 25. Original.

liggende geheel lage op de strandt dicht aen de zee, commanderende de geheele baye, ende beyde met 100 Spaenjaerden besettet, de scheepen die aldaer ten anker leggen souden niettegenstaende de voorsz. forten wel van daer te haelen syn.

Op dese casteelen wordt de wacht gehouden in volgende manieren, als, dat de sentinelle van het westelyckste fort ontrent alle halve uren, het eerste quartier een slaeh op eene clocke slaet waerop de sentineile van het ander fort ten eersten met gelycke clocke slaeh antwoordet; het tweede quartier slaet hy elke reyse ofte half ure twee slaegen ende het derde quartier drye slagen.

De stadt van Caraccas genaemt St Jago de Leon leyt over het geberchte twelek hier geheel hooge is vyff mylen vant voorsz. zeedorp wesende, een geheele ende moeyelycke dachreyse te voete, d'inwoonders comen op muylen tot in het zeedorp te handelen, is een rycke stadt van gelt ende inwoonders den principalen handel alhier bestaet in cacao, huyden ende salsa parerilla, als het seer geregent heeft soo vint men in het geberchte veele graentjes gout alhier is residerende den Gouverneur ende biscoop van Vene Zulla [*sic*], de welcke haere residentie plegen te houden in de hoofstadt Coro.

Cartagena is een tamelycke groote ende welbetimmerde stadt, met nieuwe muiren ende ende [*sic*] bollewereken uut grauw gehouwen steen welversien, het versch water moet hier van buyten de stadt met muylen op carren ingebracht worden.

Omme in Cartagena te zeylen, soo moet men eerst in de mont van de haven aen stierboort voorby passeeren een cleyn out fortjen daer 3 off 4 stucken op leggen met dewelcke men over de mont van de haven lichtelycken schieten can; op de overseyde leyt noeh een out fort grooter als het voorguende nu geheel verlaten ende met groente bewesten [*sic*]; in welcke plaetse,

Translation.

bay, and both manned with 100 Spaniards. In spite of the aforesaid forts it ought to be possible to get away with the ships that lie at anchor there.

In these castles watch is kept in the following manner: The sentinel of the westernmost fort, approximately every half hour, strikes on a bell, to which the sentinel of the other fort at once answers with a like stroke on a bell; for the first quarter-watch he strikes one stroke, for the second quarter he strikes each time or half hour two strokes, and for the third quarter three strokes.

The town of Caracas, called Santiago de León, lies on the other side of the mountain range, which is very high here, five miles from the aforesaid sea-village, an entire and very difficult day's journey on foot; the inhabitants come on mules to the sea-village to trade. It is a rich town in money and inhabitants. The chief trade here consists in cocoa, skins, and salsaparilla. When it has rained much, one finds in the mountains many small grains of gold. Here is the seat of the Governor and the bishop of Venezuela, who usually reside in the court-town Coro.

Cartagena is a rather large and well-built town, well protected with new walls and fortifications of gray stone. Fresh water must here be brought from outside on mule-carts.

To sail into Cartagena, one must first pass to starboard, in the mouth of the harbor, a small, old fort, in which there are 3 or 4 guns, with which they can easily shoot across the mouth of the harbor; on the opposite side lies another, and larger, old fort, now entirely deserted and grown over with verdure, and in place of this, half a mile farther inland,

Original.

myle bedt innewaert een real wet is, met vier punten onder manen die waterpas schieten ende leggende rontsomme, nyteen seer smallen lantwech, in ophebbende over de 41 stucken, ort leynt aen de ander zyde vant ander dergelycke ende een bedt op naer de stadt toe, noch enige alle uyt grauw arduyn; voors vervolgende noch twee nye fortjes, elk met 6 ysere ende alle van gelycke rontsomme ter, waerop volget aen dezelve oorstadt daer het Franciscaen ende eenige schoone huysen es aen stierboort, mede met stercket vanwaer men over een igge can gaen tot in de stadt, en tewater aen de stadt can onder doorde voorsz. voorstadt en te gaen, aen de stadt leggen en ende drye off vier cleyne scheepen 500 Spaenjaerden syn; bewaringe van dese voorsz. garnisoen. In het Z. O. eenen le van de stadt leynt eenen hooft, by de Spaenjarden genaemt Nostra Señora de la Popa, waerop getijmet clooster van de barrevoeten, welck van verre toont een wesen, maer is inderdaet niet. Na heeft in het incommen twee hetteene aen backboort genaemt leynt hoogh op t'geberchte, het is viercantich met vier cleyne op elcken hoeck heeft aen de liepe grachten van waer tot aen toe lager ende lager veele lagen eggen, alsoo dat in de mont van off haeven 6 lagen getelt wordende de onderste laech waterpascken geschuts versien, dewelcke aenjaerden los doce apostolos worden, ende syn correspondende platteforme aen de overzyde de men seyt ende is oock wel

Translation.

a royal fort has been built, with four points, fortified below with half-moons that shoot at water-level, and lying in the water on all sides except for one very narrow land road, and having more than 41 guns. Opposite this fort, on the other side of the water, lies another similar one, and a little farther up in the direction of the town still another, all built of gray granite, and as one goes on, two more small forts, each with six iron guns, and all likewise surrounded by the water; after this, there follows on the same side the suburb where stand the Franciscan monastery and some fine houses, all this on the starboard, likewise fortified with walls. From here one can go into the town across a large bridge, though one can come to the town by water without having to pass through the aforesaid suburb. At the town lie three galleys and three or four small war-vessels; 500 Spaniards are garrisoned here for the defense of the aforesaid forts. To the southeast, fully a mile from the town, lies a high mountain, called by the Spaniards Nuestra Señora de la Popa, where is built the monastery of the barefooted Augustinians, which from afar looks like a castle, but in reality is not.

Havana, as one comes in, has two castles. The one on the port side, called El Morro, lies high up the mountain; the one farther inward is square, with four little turrets on each corner. On the land side it has deep ditches, from where to the harbor lower and lower lie many tiers of guns, so that in the mouth of the river or harbor six tiers are counted, the lowest tier lying at water-level and consisting of 17 guns that are called by the Spaniards "los doce apostolos," and they correspond to the platform lying on the opposite side. It is said, and seems quite plausible, that on the aforesaid fort there are indeed more

No. 25.

Original.

ooghschinnelyck dat op het voorsz. fort wel over de 100 metale stucken leggen tegensover t'voorsz. fort is eenne vlakke strandt waerop een platteforme getimmerd is met 27 metale stucken; vanwaer naer de stadt eene tranchee off rechte linie getrocken is tot aen het oude fort wel twee musquetscheuten lanck, altesamen met grauw gebouwen steen, dewelcke uut de geberchte daerover geluchtet wordt, op welcke tranchee wel 60 stucken geschuts leggen, het oude fort is getimmerd bycans cruyts wyse, is geheel cleyen int begryp rontsomme met diepe grachten ende aen de watersyde met halvemanen versien ophebbende eenige stucken geschuts.

D'haven gaet O. ten Z. in, ende daer naer Z. ten Oosten, is in het incommen soon nauw dat men inseylende beyde forten can te spraecke staen, diewelcke de scheepen vragen vanwaer sy comen, ende wie dat capiteyn op het schip is; aen backboort is de haeven op het diepste tot achter het oude fort toe, leggende als men de platteforme gepasseert is in de haven een canoe met een *sic* vaentjen endeeenen Spaenjaert, omme t'diepste van het vaerwater te toogen.

Binnen de voorsz. beyde eerste forten gecomen zynde soo vallen de zeylen voor de mast ommedat het hooge geberchte, twelek van de Moro aff een stuck weecghs tot aen seeckeren inham is affstreckende, de wint is belettende.

De voorsz. inham is bequaem omme te ankeren wel 600 scheepen, streckt O. inne en men is daer vrye voor alle winden uutgesondert den O. ende O. Z. O. hier-vooren leggen de coopvadiescheepen, de galionen comen niet soo verre op maer blijven tegens het oude fort over leggen.

Tegens den voorsz. inham over is het huys van de Gouverneur ontrent het midden van de stadt aen de waterzyde, alwaer een muer getroecken met 6 schietgaten

Translation.

than 100 bronze guns. Opposite the aforesaid fort is a level strand, where a platform is built, with 27 bronze guns, from where, in the direction of the town, an entrenchment or straight line has been drawn as far as the old fort, fully two musketshots long, altogether of gray stone, which is got from the mountains opposite, on which entrenchment lie at least 60 guns. The old fort is built almost in cross shape; it is very small in circumference, protected roundabout with deep ditches and on the water side with half-moons, having a few guns.

The harbor runs inland E. by S., and then S. by E.; at the entrance it is so narrow that when sailing in one can answer to both forts at the same time, which ask the ships whence they come and who is captain of the ship. On the portside the harbor is deepest, till beyond the old fort, and when one has passed the platform there lies in the harbor a canoe with a flag and a Spaniard, to point out the deepest part of the channel.

When one has come inside the aforesaid first two forts, the sails flap against the mast, as the wind is intercepted by the high mountain that stretches from El Morro for some distance toward an inlet.

The aforesaid inlet affords anchorage for fully 600 ships; it runs to the east, and one is sheltered there against all winds except E. and E. S. E. Before it lie the merchantmen; the galleons do not come so far up, but remain lying opposite the old fort.

Opposite the aforesaid inlet is the house of the Governor, about the center of the town on the water side, where a wall is built with 6 embrasures, but without

Original.

is sonder geschut waarmede hy te connen dwingen den heelen

er het oude fort leyt de stadt ke open is, ende wel soo groot als ena, maer niet soo wel betinmert, selve coupt loopen een cleyn can soet water, dewelcke de geheele an versch water is versierende.

daer eenich vermoeden van den s soo wordt de haeven met eene teten van de Moro tot de platte-toegesloten, sooveele scheepen als 1 de Moro in zee sien, sooveele 1 cloppen sy op eene clocke, ende n mede naer de stat toe sooveele raentjes uyt, waerop die van de orme antwoorden ende gelyck a geven aen het oude fort van n aen de stadt.

acht wort alhier gehouden als in accas wel verstaende dat die van o beginnen, daernaer die van de orme ende daernaer die van het rt.

paenjaerden noemen de Havana outel van geheel Indien ommadat ionen niet wel en souden connen anien zeylen sonder aldaer te ver- en het lant is daer rontomme vol as van smaecte als lammervleys, kaus geen gelt en costen, mede ermogen daer voorby geene schee- eren maer moeten daer comnen gen.¹

Translation.

guns, wherewith he imagines he can command the whole inlet.

Behind the old fort lies the town, which is open and fully as large as Cartagena, but not so well built; through it runs a small stream of fresh water, which provides the whole town with water.

When there is any suspicion of the enemy, the harbor is closed with an iron chain from El Morro to the platform; as many ships as are seen at sea by those of El Morro, so many strokes they sound upon a bell, and they also signal to the town with so many white flags, whereupon those of the platform answer, and give the same signal to the old fort and likewise to the town.

Watch is kept here in the same way as in Caracas, with this understanding, that those of El Morro begin, then those of the platform, and then those of the old fort.

The Spaniards call Havana the key to all India, because it would not be easy for the galleons to sail to Spain without provisioning there. The land about there is full of hogs, of flavor like lamb's flesh, and they cost almost no money. Moreover, ships are not allowed to sail past there, but they must come and land there.¹

¹ follows, in the manuscript, a journal of "the voyage of the patache from Margarita and the et from Cartagena to Havana" (June 4 to September 29, 1637), the voyage briefly described on 6, above. This, as of slight interest to the present research, is here omitted.

No. 26.

*From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber),
1638-1645.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vols. 481, 482, 483, 484, cover-titles *Resolutie-boeck*, 1637, 1638, 1639.—*Resolutie Boeck*, b. 49, 1641.—*Resolutie Boeck*, 2 Jan. 1642-13 Juny 1641.—*Notulen van de Camer*, 16 Juny 1641-31 Mey 1646.]

[July 26, 1638.]

Original.

Translation.

Jan van der Goes binnen gestae[n] synde seide dat hy seer verlangde te weten van de reviere d'Oronoeque is uut gestel[t] en g'differiert aen d'Heeren vant Cantoor.

Jan van der Goes, appearing before the Chamber, said that he greatly desired to know about the river Orinoco. He was put off, and [the matter] referred to the Committee on Finance.

[February 7, 1639.]

Syn gecommiteert d'H^r. van Roubergh, Bout, ende Van de Velde om te comen in naeren conferentie ende overhandelinge met Jan van der Goes aengaende syne secrete saecken, in conformityt van de resolutie van de laetste XIX. in date den. . . .

Messrs. Van Roubergh, Bout, and Van de Velde were made a committee to come into closer conference and negotiation with Jan van der Goes regarding his secret project, in conformity with the resolution of the latest [session of the] Nineteen, under date of. . . .

[February 21, 1639.]

D'Heeren Royberge Van de Velde ende Bout, doen Rapport gesproken te hebben met Jan van der Goes¹ Relatenen dat sy metten selven gehouden ende gediscou- reert hebben aengaende syn voorgegeven exploit in de Riviere van Oronoeque presentende met schip den Jager derwaerts te gaen met sodanigen quantiteyt soldaeten als dese vergaderynge soude goetvinden ende daermede soude gaen naer Argyn sout daer in te nemen [ende] de goederen van [de] Comp^e ende daer- [naer] te varen naer Ysekepe ende daer synde hem te informeren van des vyandts

Messrs. Royberge, Van de Velde, and Bout report that they have talked with Jan van der Goes,¹ relating that they have been with him and have conversed about his projected exploit in the river of Orinoco—he offering to go thither with the ship *de Jager* with such a body of soldiers as this Chamber may determine, and would therewith go to Arguin, there to take in salt [and] the commodities of the Company, then sail to Esse- quibo and there inform himself of the enemy's circumstances, so as to govern himself accordingly; and after taking in

¹There follow here in the manuscript the words "*belangende de myne die apparent*" ("concerning the mine which to all appearance"); but these have been carefully stricken out.

No. 26. Original.

geleghentheid om hem daernaer te reguleren, ende naer het in nemen van de goederen die de Comp^e heeft in Ysekepe ende goetsucces vant voorgenomene exploythy Van der Goes soude willen hebben de qualiteyt van Commandeur over de soldaeten ende eene maentliche Capiteins gagie mitsgaders recognisye ter discretie van dese Camer. Indien de saecke van de silver myne soodanich uitvalt als by den voorn. Van der Goes te wesen gegeven, ende in geval van quaet succes presentert synen dienst om in Ysekepe voor dry jaeren, te verblyven als voor desen voor soodanich tractement als Cornelis Hoste tegenwardich is genietende waerop wesend gedelibereert is geresolveert t'voornoemde exployt t'amplecteren, ende tot dien eynde t'schip den Jager daertoe afteenden met vyftich soldaeten ende daernevens het jacht Cristoffel om in Ysekepe te verblyven om aldaer in de Riviere ende opte Wilde Kust te negotieren. Ende dat het voorn. versouck van Jan van der Goes namelijk van syne qualiteyt ende tractement in geval van goet ofte quaet succes wert ingewillicht ende toegestaen, ende dat de voorgenoemde Commissarissen gelieven syne instructie voor den voorn. Van der Goes in te stellen ende helpen tot een spoedige expeditie van de voorn. schepen. Ende syn de Commissarissen bedanckt van hunne besonign ende rapport.

Translation.

the commodities which the Company has in Essequibo and after good success with the projected exploit, he, Van der Goes, would wish to have the rank of Commandeur over the soldiers and a Captain's monthly pay, together with a fee at the discretion of this Chamber, in case the affair of the silver mine turns out in such fashion as by the aforesaid Van der Goes is made to appear; and in case of ill success, he offers his services to remain in Essequibo for three years as heretofore for such compensation as Cornelis Hoste is at present enjoying. Whereupon, after deliberation, it was resolved to undertake the projected exploit; and, to that end, to send the ship *de Jager* for the purpose with 50 soldiers, and moreover the yacht *Cristoffel* so as to remain in Essequibo in order to trade in the river and on the Wild Coast. Also that the aforesaid request of Jan van der Goes, namely, as to his rank and compensation in case of good or ill success, be agreed to and granted, and that the above-named Committee will please draw up his instructions for the aforesaid Van der Goes and lend their aid toward a speedy dispatching of the aforesaid ships. And the members of the Committee were thanked for their labors and report.

[April 18, 1639.]

Commissaris tot versorginge van de behouften voor Jan der Goes, werden geauthoriseert te coopen tgene tot syn exploit noodich mochte wesen.

Resolutum dat de reyse van Jan van der Goes sal synen voortganck hebben, met geene andere veranderynge in syne instructie, als van t'Argyn niet aen te

The Committee for the provision of the necessaries for Jan van der Goes was authorized to buy whatever should be needed for his exploit.

Resolved, That the expedition of Jan van der Goes shall proceed, with no other alteration in his instructions than that he is not to touch at Arguin, but to sail

No. 26.	Original.	Translation.
	gaen, maer met de tocht recht uyt te varen tot aen de eylanden van Canarien.	with the squadron directly to the Can islands.

[May 9, 1639.]

Is toegestaen aen Jan van der Goes te betaelen boven zyne twee maanden gayge, noch een maent voor loopgelt.	Granted, To pay Jan van der Go addition to his two months' wag month more for costs.
---	--

[July 23, 1640.]

Staet binnen Jan van der Goes, ende levert over synen journael ende andre documenten, verhalende int corte het succes doch refereert hem geheelycken aen synen journael.	Jan van der Goes appeared before the Chamber and delivered over his journal and other documents, relating briefly his success, but referring for everything to his journal.
Levert mede eenich minerael, met een schildeken van gout t'welck Confrater Constant heeft, om de Hooftparticipanten te thoonen.	He delivered also certain ore, with a little nugget of gold, which Constant has, in order to show to the Chief-Shareholders.

[August 2, 1640.]

Schipper Cornelis Hugo staet binnen ende versoeckt syn betalinge is hem aengesegt, dat de vorige Commissarissen d'Heeren Roebergen Van de Velde ende Bout, eerst moeten de journalen van hem ende van de Commandeur van der Goes, nitsgaders de andre documenten oversien ende visiteren, ende dat gedaen synde sal men se contentement doen.	Skipper Cornelis Hugo appeared before the Chamber and requested his pay was answered him that the former committee, Messrs. Roebergen, Van de Velde and Bout, must first look through and examine the journals of himself and Commandeur Van der Goes; and when that had been done, they should be settled with.
---	--

[August 6, 1640.]

Commissarissen voor de besoignes van Isequepe doende raport t'volck ende cargasoen dat geraden vinden, derwaerts gesonden, syn daerover bedanckt, ende soo aengenomen, ende werden deselve Commis[sarissen] geauthoriseert om met van Peres en van Rhee te accorderen (alsoo sy een schip derwaerts toemaecten)	The Committee on the business of Isequepe, having reported as to the value of the cargo which they find advisable to send thither, are thanked therefore for their report adopted. And the same committee was authorized to arrange with Van Pere and Van Rhee (inasmuch as they are sending a ship thither) re
---	---

No. 26. Original.

Translation.

wegen het overbrengen van ons volck ende goederen derwaerts, als mede van de vracht van de verwe herwaerts te brengen.

ing the transportation thither of our folk and goods, as well as the charges for bringing from there the cargo of dye.

[September 10, 1640.]

Jan van der Goes wert toegestaen op rekeninge van syne verdiende gagien inne te houden soodanige twee hondert ende dertig gul[den] als hy van wegen de Comp^e heeft ontfangen.

Jan van der Goes was granted that the two hundred and thirty guilders which he has received on behalf of the Company should be charged against the wages due him.

[December 13, 1640.]

Zyn gelesen de brieven op Iesekepe ende Argyn die geapprobeert syn, soo als gestelt syn aff te senden.

There were read the letters to Essequibo and Arguin, which were approved [and ordered] to be sent as drawn up.

[December 30, 1640.]

Commissarissen [van] de saecke van Jan van der Goes geexamineert de instructie hem wegens de vergaderinghe mede gegeven—met de journalen als anders daer overgesien; Rapporteren—geen satisfactie te connen nemen; waeromme de voors niet punctuelyck by denselven Jan van der Goes is achtervolgt principalyck uyt wat reden, geen fort en heeft doen op werpen ter plaetse in zyne instructie, geanteert daer [sic] daer nochtans uytwysende de journalen ende de rapporten der persoonen, van daer gecomen den viant geen belet aen de onse en heeft gedaen, welke pointen alsoo van seer quade consequentie zyn, te maer, de Comp^e tot groote excessive onkosten is gebracht, oordeelende dienvolgens, Commissarissen met recht de betaelinghe van de verdiende gagien, souden mogen werden ingehouden ende geweygert.

The Committee on the affair of Jan van der Goes, having examined the instructions given him on behalf of the Chamber together with the journals and other papers relating thereto, reports that it can find no satisfactory reason why the aforesaid [instructions] were not strictly followed by the said Jan van der Goes, and especially why he erected no fort at the place prescribed in his instructions, since by the testimony of the journals and of persons who have come from there the enemy offered our people no hindrance there; points which proved of so very evil consequence, the more so as the Company was brought into great and excessive expense, that the Committee therefore deems the payment of the wages earned might with justice be withheld and refused.

No. 26. Original.

Doch om in toecomende andere per-
soonen tot exploitien die mochten werden
gentrepreneert te encourageren, alsmede
uyt seeckere consideratien van siecken
daarmede den voors Jan van der Goes
besocht is geweest als anders, souden de
voors Commysen connen inclineren om
de gepretendeerde gagie, aen Jan van
der Goes te laten volgen. . . .

Translation.

Yet, in order in future to encourage
other persons to exploits which might
be undertaken, as well as out of certain
considerations of sickness wherewith the
aforesaid Jan van der Goes has been
visited and other things, the aforesaid
Committee can feel itself disposed to let
the wages claimed be accorded to Jan
van der Goes. . . .

[June 30, 1642.]

Commissarissen over het formeren van
de cargesoenen van Argyn ende Iscekepe
ende wat daeraen cleeft souden goetvin-
den onder beter gevoelen van dese tae-
fel, dat het yacht Argyn sal van hier vertree-
ken in compⁿ van schip Walcheren naer
Argyn ende dat men het yacht Argyn
soude laten veerdich maecken om van
hier te vertreeken tegen ulⁿ July eerst-
commende naer het casteel Argin, hem
addresserende aen den Commandeur Pie-
ter Warnier, medenemende het cargasoen
tot den handel op het voorsz. casteel
noodich.

Twelck aldaer gelost hebbende, sal den
schipper op het voorn. yacht te stellen,
syn schip volladen met soodanige soorte
van visch, als aldaer op de kust gevan-
gen wort, die in Brasil brengen ende
leveren in handen van d'heeren Hooge
Raden, om voor dese Camer particulier
gebeneficieert te worden, vermogens de
resolutie ter vergaderinge der XIX, dies-
aengaende genomen in dato 18 April
1642, volgens welcke yder Camer vry-
staet visch naer Brasil te mogen voeren,
ende dat de directie van Argin depen-
deert aen dese Camer.

Deselve in Brasil ontladen hebbende,
sal innemen het cargasoen twelck men
het schip Walcheren of een ander, voor
Iscekesal medegeven ende het cargasoen
ontladen hebbende, sal mnemen soodan-
nige verwe ende letterhout als tertydt

The Committee in charge of the making
up of the cargoes for Arguin and Esse-
quibo and their dependencies, would like
to suggest, subject to the approval of this
board, that the yacht *Argyn* sail from
here to Arguin in company with the ship
Walcheren, and that the yacht *Argyn* be
made ready to leave from here about the
last day of the next month of July with
destination to the castle of Arguin, ad-
dressed to the Commandeur Pieter War-
nier, and carrying the cargo needed for
the trade at the aforesaid castle.

Which cargo having been landed there,
the skipper to be put on the aforesaid
yacht shall take in a full cargo of such
kind of fish as is caught there on the
coast, carry it to Brazil, and place it in
the hands of the Supreme Council for the
private behalf of this Chamber, by vir-
tue of the resolution of the Board of
Nineteen taken in this regard on April 18,
1642, according to which each Chamber
is allowed to carry fish to Brazil, and
the direction of Arguin belongs to this
Chamber.

Having landed that cargo in Brazil, he
shall take in the cargo which shall be
given to the ship *Walcheren*, or to any
other, destined for Essequibo, and having
unladen that cargo, he shall take in such
dye and letterwood as shall be in readi-

No. 26.

Original.

gereet sal syn, commende met het selve a
droiture op Rochelle, vanwaer met con-
voy sal trachten naer het Vaderlandt te
keeren.

Volcht het Cargasoen van Isekepe:

400 ps. groote } bylen.
400 ps. cleene }
300 ps. middelbare kapmessen, met
cromme punten.
300 ps. cleene ditto.
60 ps. canoo dissels.
200 ps. cassavibeytels.
3000 stux carnaseros. } synn och met de
Jager weder in
1500 ps. groote boots- } patria gecomen,
mans messen. } 30 dosyn groote
messen 200 de-
800 ps. cleene ditto. } kens cleene car-
naseros.
40 dosyn haerscheeren, so groot als
kleen.
20 dosyn scheermessen.
10 dosyn deurspiegelkens.
20 dosyn raem spiegelkens.
10 groote swarte spiegels.
40 dosyn dubbele vingerhoeden.
10 gros trompen.
2 cassen houte cammen.
300 ps. groote beuythoecken.
200 ps. vertinde.
400 ps. cabbeljaus hoecken.
30 dosyn vierslagen.
2 dosyn brieven spellen.
260 ps. groote naeynaelden.
100 lb. geel quispel-
greyn. } te volgen het carga-
soen dat de jongste
200 lb. violet ditto. } reyse is gesonden, al-
50 lb. groen ditto. } soo dat gepresen is.
60 lb. wit ditto. }
60 lb. tierenarisen. }
partye cleenodien.
500 groote haeymessen.
4 gros groote en cleyne copere bellen.
3 dosyn swarte slechte manshoeden.
30 paer schoenen.

Translation.

ness at the time, and with it come straight
to La Rochelle, whence he shall try to get
home under convoy.

Here follows the cargo for Essequibo:

400 large axes.
400 small axes.
300 medium cutlasses, with curved
points.
300 small cutlasses, with curved points.
60 canoe adzes.
200 cassava chisels.
3,000 carniceros. } there still are 30
doz. large knives
and 200 bundles
1,500 large sailor's } small carniceros,
knives. } t h a t w e r e
800 small sailor's } brought home by
knives. } the "Jager."
40 doz. hair-shears, large and small.
20 doz. razors.
10 doz. small mirrors with lid.
20 doz. small framed mirrors.
10 large black mirrors.
40 doz. large thimbles.
10 gross trumpets.
2 cases wooden combs.
300 large fishhooks.
200 tinned fishhooks.
400 codfish hooks.
30 doz. flint-steels.
2 doz. papers pins.
200 large needles.
100 lbs. yellow w }
beads. } to be like the lot
200 lbs. violet beads. } that was sent the
50 lbs. green beads. } last time, since
60 lbs. white beads. } that was praised.
60 lbs. tierenarisen.¹ }
lot trinkets.
500 large shark-knives.
4 gross copper bells, large and small.
3 doz. common black hats for men.
30 pairs shoes.

¹ Inquiry throws no light on the meaning of this word.

No. 26.	Original.	Translation.
30	packen canefass cleeren.	30 suits duck clothes.
1	baele canefass pertris.	1 bale gray duck.
50	ps. hemden.	50 shirts.
4	dosyn steene krnycken.	4 doz. earthen jugs.
50	lb. dunne, geelcopere platen.	50 lbs. thin brass plate.
100	lb. buscruyt grof.	100 lbs. coarse gunpowder.
50	lb. fyn ditto.	50 lbs. fine gunpowder.
50	lb. scherp van 1 lb. yser.	50 lbs. iron shot of 1 lb.
12	ps. carabyns.	12 carbines.
6	pistolen.	6 pistols.
200	viersteen tot roers ende pistolen.	200 flints for muskets and pistols.
12	sabels.	12 swords.
3	ps. timmermans Cuypers gereet- dissels. schap.	3 carpenter's Cooper's tools. adzes.
2000	ps. vyffduym 2 kliefnessen.	2,000 five-inch nails. 2 cleavers.
	nagels. 2 cas dissels.	2 cases adzes.
2	dosyn booren tot 1 croos.	2 doz. gimlets, up 1 crucible.
5	duymen. 1 heetyser.	to 5 inches. 1 branding iron.
	5 houte beslach	5 wooden stay-
2000	ps. enckele 5 duy- houpen.	2,000 [screws?] a few ing hoops.
	men. 1 ophaelder.	of 5 inches. 1 groove plane.
6	ps. ysere keggen 6 cleene cuypers booren.	6 iron wedges. 6 small cooper's gimlets.
40	ps. delen. 2 passers.	40 foot-rules. 2 compasses.
4	ps. nachtglasen. 1 vaetken cryt.	4 spyglasses. 1 small cask chalk.
Medicamenten volgens de memorie ende barbiers gereeschap, voor Argin ende Isekepe.		Medicines according to list, and surgeon's instruments, for Arguin and Essequibo.
1	vercken vleesch.	1 firkin meat.
1	vercken speck.	1 firkin lard.
25	kaesen.	25 cheeses.
1	aem brandewyn.	1 hogshead brandy.
1	aem spaensche wyn.	1 hogshead Spanish wine.
1	aem asyn.	1 hogshead vinegar.
25	stoop olie in een tonneken.	55 stoups oil in a barrel.

[May 5, 1644.]

Syn gelesen dese volgende missiven
een aen Adriaen Janss Commandeur en
Adriaen van d. Woestyne Commys op het
Fort Kyckoveral in Isekepe 5 May.

There were read the following letters:
One to Adriaen Jansz., Commandeur, and
Adriaen van de Woestyne, Clerk, at Fort
Kyckoveral in Essequibo, dated May 5.¹

¹The letter itself is not given—only this address. It is not impossible that "Adriaen Jansz." is but an error for Jan Adriaensz. van der Goes. The latter's request for the title of Commandeur and his promise to go back to Essequibo appear in the entry of February 21, 1639, printed above.

No. 26.

Original.

Translation.

[September 15, 1644.]

Opt requeste van Joannes van Opstall met de Zeuschen Jager voor vier jaeren uytgevaren naer West Indien, ende naer eenige tyt geemployeert op Ysiquebe heeft aldaer synen vinger aen de rechter hant in visch te vangen voor de Comp^e van een der selver visschen gesteecken synde heeft verlooren, ende derhalven versouckende sooveel voor de quetsure, pyne, smerte, als minck hem magh toegeleght worden als sullen goetvinden. Is naer visie van den Articulbrieff ende gehoort het advys van de H^{ren} Commiss^{en} van de Milice by de Vergaderinge verstaen in desen niet te zyn gehouden ende dienvolgende affgeslaegen.

As to the petition of Joannes van Opstall, who four years ago sailed for the West Indies on *de Zeuschen Jager*, and after a time, being employed in Esse- quibo, there in catching fish for the Com- pany had his finger on the right hand pierced by one of the said fish and so lost it, wherefore he asks that there be granted him for the wound, pain, suffer- ing, and mutilation what the Chamber shall see fit. After examination of the articulated-letter and after hearing the opinion of the Committee on the Soldiery, it was the understanding of the Cham- ber that it is under no obligation in this matter, and it was accordingly dismissed.

[March 9, 1645.]

Is naer omvfrage goetgevonden de missive van Aert Adriaensen van Scher- penisse, Commandeur op het Fort Kyck- overall in Rio Ysiquebe, mentionerende, dat eenen Cornelis Leendertsen, ende Cornelis Fransen Waterman beyde van Vlissingen daerontrent eenige Indianen hebben genomen en vervoert, alsmede dat die vant Eylant St^e Eustache voor drie jaren 81 persoonen mede met bedriegerie aen boort hebben geloeckt, en wegh gevoert, is goetgevonden copie vant voors^e schryvens de H^{ren} ter XIX^e mede te geven omme aldaer intebrenghen en op geresolveert te worden, soo als tot wee- ringe vant vervoeren der menschen sal behooren.

On a division, it was resolved that the letter of Aert Adriaensen van Scherpe- nisse, Commandeur at Fort Kyckoveral in Rio Essequibo, mentioning that one Cornelis Leendertsen and Cornelis Fran- sen Waterman, both of Flushing, had thereabouts seized and carried off certain Indians, as also that they of the island St. Eustache three years ago enticed on board, partly by treachery, 81 persons and carried them off,—it was resolved that a copy of the aforesaid letter be given the deputies to the Nineteen, in order that it may there be brought up and such action taken thereon as shall be suited to prevent the carrying off of people.

[May 29, 1645.]

De Heeren Biscop en Somer op den 25^{en} deses gecommiteert om t' examineren

Messrs. Biscop and Somer, made a com- mittee on the 25th inst. to examine the

No. 26. Original.

den inhoud van de Deductie der generaels Reken Camer op wat forme men de Conqueste van Argyn, Cabo Verde, Senegael, Rio Gambia ende Sieralione soude mogen bevaeren ten meesten nutte, en, minste kosten van de Comp^e. Dienende by schriftelycke rapport vant versochte Advys, seggen

De Riviere van Ysiquebe oordeelen Commissⁿ dat nu eenigen tyt met weynigh voordeel van de Comp^e is bevaeren, uyt reden dat particuliere Coloniers aldaer nevens de Comp^e toegelaeten wert te handelen soo dat de goederen van daer komende haeren behoorycken prys door tladdinge [cladding?] niet kunnen haelen, oversienlyc syn van advys dat ter expiratie van het octroy off den handel aldaer voor de Comp^e geheel behoorde gehouden, ofte de voorn^e plaetse onder behoorycke recognitie beter waere opengestelt te werden.

Translation.

contents of the Conclusions of the General Board of Accounts as to the manner in which the trade to Conquests of Arguin, Cape Verde, Senegal, Rio Gambia, and Sierra Leone might be navigated to the greatest profit and least expense of the Company, submitting by written report the opinion asked for, reply :

As for the river of Essequibo, the Committee's opinion is that now for some time it has been traded to with small profit to the Company, for the reason that private colonists are permitted to trade there as well as the Company, so that the goods coming from there can not fetch their proper price, by reason of undue competition. On this point they are of opinion that, at the expiration of the charter, either the trade there ought to be held exclusively for the Company, or else it were better that the aforesaid place should, subject to the proper fees, be thrown open to free trade.

No. 27.

Contract between the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) and Abraham van Pere for the bringing of a cargo from Essequibo, January 18, 1646.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Colonien*, 1629-[1671], p. 79, l. 1-end.]

[Copye.]

Wy ondergesz. Bewinthebberen van de West Indische Comp^e ter camer van Zeelandt verclaren by desen geacordeert te hebben met den eersamen S^r Abraham van Pere, coopman tot Vlissingen wegen het oerbrengen van de orliane verve die de gemelte Comp^e in de rivier van Isekepe op het fort Kijkoveral is hebbende, omme binnen den tyt van veerthien dagen naert arrivement aldaer ingenomen te werden in *syn schip de Wildeman*, ende

[Copy.]

We the undersigned, Directors of the Zeeland Chamber of the West India Company, do hereby declare that we have made a contract with Abraham van Pere, merchant at Flushing, for the transportation of the annatto dye which the Company has in the river of Essequibo at the fort Kijkoveral, to be within the time of fourteen days after the arrival there taken on board of *his ship de Wildeman* and brought hither, by virtue of the resolu-

Original.

vracht te werden vermogens de daerover by de voorz. camer in dato 18 Januarij 1646.

Orz. S^r Abraham van Pere sal syn het voornoemde schip den 1 te laten verseylen naer den n Isekepe ende aldaer aen den eur van het gemelte fort overrieven van de Camer van Zeele uytleveren soodanige vivres pmanschappen als syn schip evensgaende lyste sullen mede- werden sonder vracht te genie-

scomen synde sal innemen alle e verwe die de Comp^a in voor- ebbende voor vracht van de e Comp^a hem van Pere sal een stuyver per pondt gelyck ier te lande sal wegen als wan- lve alhier te lande behooryck elevert affgetrocken den tarra gie gelyck die aldaer sal gewo- en.

e andere coopmanschappen in eer vindende als verwe sal ge- resen die mede te brengen op is naer redelyckheyt bevonden n te behooren.

voorsz. Articulen de meerge- trahenten hebben geaprobeert, ervaer gemaect twee ofte dry luydende contracten en respec- onderteyckent. Actum in Vlis- n 18 Januarij 1646.

N DER HEYDEN. HEN^s SOMER.
J HECKE. D. BAUTE.
ABRAHAM VAN PERE.

Translation.

tion on this point taken by the aforesaid Chamber under date of January 18, 1646.

The aforesaid Abraham van Pere shall be required to have the aforesaid ship *den Wildeman* sail to the river Essequibo and there deliver to the Commandeur of the aforesaid fort letters from the Zeeland Chamber, and deliver such provisions and merchandise as shall also be given to his ship in accordance with the inclosed list, without receiving freightage.

Having arrived there, it shall take in all the annatto dye which the Company has in store, for whose freight the Company shall pay to him, Van Pere, one stiver per pound, according to its weight here at home when it has been properly delivered and the weight which the barrels had yonder has been subtracted.

Finding in Essequibo any merchandise other than dye, it shall be required to bring that also, at such rates of freight as in fairness shall be found proper.

These aforesaid articles were approved by the aforesaid parties, and two or three faithful copies were made thereof, and respectively signed. Done at Flushing, January 18, 1646.

W. VAN DER HEYDEN. HEN^s SOMER.
A. VAN HECKE. D. BAUTE.
ABRAHAM VAN PERE.

No. 28.

Contract between the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) and the owners of the ship "de Post" for a voyage to Essequibo, May 23, 1617.

[Hague. Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien : Commissien, Instructie, Conditien van Coloniers*, 1626-[1671], p. 80, l. 1-p. 82, l. 14.]

Original.

[Copy.]

Conditien ende voorwaarden waarop Bewint-hebberen der West Indische Comp^{te} te eenre ende de reeders van Joos Lievensz. ter ander syden syn gearcordeert, noopende het overvoeren van een cargasoen van hier naer Isequepe het overbrengen van eenighe goederen naer Brazil, alsmede over het wederbrengen van de oriana verue uyt de voorn. riviere van Isequepe, ende den toubacq, en andere goederen, die uyt de eylanden met het voorsz. schip wederom in patria sullen arriveeren.

Erstelyck hebben de voorsz. reeders beloofd voerdich te maecken, een schip genaempt den Post, groot ontrent 80 lasten, schipp^r Joost Lievenss gemonteert met agt stucken ende voorts welversien van volck, vivres, ende amonitie van oorloge naer advenant, wel gecalafateert, naer costume ende dat binnen den tyt van veerthien daegen.

Met welck schip hy beloofd over te brengen 10 lasten vivres ofte andere soodanighe goederen als de gemelte Comp^r ofte particuliere hem sal goetvinden in te geven naer Brazil byaldien soovele goederen binnen den tyt van dry weeken sullen gereet wesen, alwaer hy voor vracht van deselve sal ontfangen, de volle vracht, volgens de reglementen daerover gemaectt, sonder een vierde-part, ofte iets aen de Comp^r daervoor te betaelen, behoudende de Comp^r aen haerselven de recognitie ende convoy van de voorsz. lasten.

Alsnoch sal het schip vanhier voor de Comp^r medenemen ende in Isequepe brengen, sodanighe vivres, ende coopman-

Translation.

[Copy.]

Conditions agreed upon by the directors of the West India Company on the one part, and the owners of [the ship commanded by] Joost Lievensz. on the other part, regarding the transportation of a cargo from here to Essequibo, the carrying of some goods to Brazil, and the bringing back of the annatto dye from the aforesaid river Essequibo, and of the tobacco and other goods that shall come home from the islands in the aforesaid ship.

Firstly, the aforesaid owners have promised to make ready a ship named *den Post*, of about 160 tons, skipper Joost Lievensz., carrying eight guns, and moreover well provided with folk, provisions, and ammunition of war to correspond, well overhauled according to usage, this within fourteen days.

With this ship he promises to transport 80 tons of provisions, or of such other goods as the Company or private persons shall decide to put on board, provided this quantity of goods be ready within the time of three weeks, to Brazil, where he shall receive for freight thereof the full freight according to the rates set therefor, without paying therefor to the Company a fourth part or anything, the Company reserving to itself the dues and convoy-fee of the aforesaid tonnage.

Moreover, the ships shall take along from here for the Company and carry to Essequibo such provisions and merchan-

Original.

als de voorn. Comp^{ie} hem sal
len mede te geven, waervoor hy
racht ofte avarie sal genieten,
het volck t'gene by hem over-
t sal worden sal genieten voor
volgens de reglementen, alle
goederen de Comp^e beloofte gereet
boort te leveren binnen den tyt
weken naer dato deser sonder
schipper langher daernaer ge-
sal syn te wachten.

steerende hol vant voorn. schip,
e reeders ofte andere vermoogen
len, met soodanighe vivres ofte
schappen, als sylieden sullen
len, in Rio Berbices, Caribische
n, ofte in Brazil te verhandelen
iets voor vracht aen de Comp^e
r te betalen alleenelyck sullen
p^r daervan promptelyck goetdoen
nitieende convoy diemen gewoon
respective plaetsen daervoor te
n, van welcke over te voeren
n sy gehouden syn een billet te
aen de camer tot Middelb. volgens
ewoonte, ende blijven mede ge-
alle de goederen die men gewoon
Comp^e packhuysen te brengen,
alsoo naer te comen, alwaer de-
t des Comp^e merck geteeckent
sullen gescheept worden naerdat
hticheyt daervan behooryck sal
elt, ende om de voorsz. laedinge
ordenen sal de Comp^{ie} particuliere
lietten daervan nottificatione doen.
zil synde ende des Comp^e car-
behooryck ontladen hebbende
levert aen welcke hem sal wesen
neert sal synne reyse voorderen,
squepe, alwaer gecomen synde,
verwe ende andere goederen die
p^r daer is hebbende, soo haest
als doenlyck sal syn, tot beco-
an welcke sal aldaer moeten ver-
en tyt van drye weken.
er scheydende sal vermoogen te
naer de Caribische eylanden,

Translation.

dise as the aforesaid Company shall see
fit to give him in addition, for which he
is to receive no freightage or damage-
money—but for the folk he shall transport
he shall receive for table-board as stipu-
lated in the regulations; all which goods
the Company promises to have ready and
put on board within the time of three
weeks from this date, the skipper being
under no obligation to wait for them
longer.

The rest of the ship's hold the owners
or others shall have the right to fill full
of such provisions or merchandise as they
shall see fit to trade off in Rio Berbee,
the Caribbean islands, or Brazil, without
paying anything therefor to the Com-
pany for freightage, only they shall
promptly make good to the company the
dues and convoy-fee which it is customary
to pay therefor at the respective places; of
which goods to be transported they shall
be required to furnish a list to the Cham-
ber at Middelburg according to estab-
lished usage; and they shall also be
under obligation to live up to the rules
in regard to all goods which it is custom-
ary to bring into the Company's ware-
houses, where, having been marked with
the Company's mark and the dues prop-
erly paid, they shall be put on board. And,
in order to further the aforesaid lading,
the Company shall by written messages
give notice thereof to private persons.

Having arrived in Brazil and duly un-
laden the company's wares and delivered
them according to his instructions, he
shall speedily continue his voyage to
Essequibo, and, having arrived there, he
shall take in, as soon as possible, all the
dye and other goods which the Company
has there, for receiving which he must
remain there the space of three weeks.

Leaving there, he shall be at liberty
to sail to the Caribbean islands, where

No. 28. Original.

alwaer syn goederen gebenificeert hebbende, ende laedinge van tabacq, cattoen, ofte eenighe andere landtvruchten becomen hebbende, sal met deselve, alsmede met d' oriana, ende des Comp^e retour van Isequepe int Vaederlandt moeten comen, als wanneer voor recognitie ende convoy van syn retour uut de voorsz. landen sal moeten betaelen aen de Comp^e de somme van vyfentseventich pouden grooten vlam, eens, doch voor transport van des Comp^e verwe, ende ander retour uut Isequepe sal hy niets vermoogen te pretendeeren, maer t'selve vry sonder vracht ofte avarie aen de Comp^e moeten leveren. De Comp^e belooft aen de voorn. reeders te leveren mits betaelende een acte van haer Ho. Mo. ende een nieuwe acte van dese camer, om hostiliteyt om [sic] tegens de rebellische Portugesen te moogen pleegen, ende eenighe derselver, ofte Castilianen becomende, sal in dien gevalle getracteert worden, als andere particuliere die in Brazil cruyssen, volgens t'reglement daervan gemaectt.

De voorn. reeders sal medegegeven worden een opene missive aen de hooge regeringe in Brazil, meldende dat den voorn. schipper syne vracht sal vermoogen aldaer te outfangen, alsoo dese camer, van de uytgaende vracht de recognitie voldaan is.

In Brazil, eenighe snyckeren, ofte andere goederen innemende sal daervoor betaelen, vracht en recognitie volgens de reglementen daerover gemaectt.

Aldus geaccordeert ende aen wedersyden malcanderen belooft alles alsoo naer te comen onder verbandt als naer recht, derhalven by de voorsz. camer ter eenre ende de voorsz. reeders ter ander syden geteekent in Middelburgh den 23 May 1647.

HEN. SOOMER.
P^r. BISCOP.

P^r. VAN RHEE.
HANS SUYSEN.

Translation.

having sold his goods and having received cargo of tobacco, cotton, or any other products of the land, he shall come home with these and with the annatto and the Company's return cargo from Essequibo; whereupon, for dues and convoy-fee on his return cargo from the aforesaid lands, he shall pay to the Company the sum of seventy-five pounds in Flemish groats, at a single payment,—but for transportation of the Company's dye and other return cargo from Essequibo he shall not have the right to demand anything, but must deliver it to the Company free, without freightage or damage-money. The Company promises to furnish the aforesaid owners, at their expense, with a [copy of the] statute of the States General and a new statute of this Chamber, containing permission to commit hostilities against the rebellious Portuguese; and, if [the skipper] captures any of these, or Castilians, he shall in that case be treated as are other persons who cruise in Brazil, according to the regulations made therefor.

The aforesaid owners shall also be given an open letter to the authorities in Brazil, reciting that the aforesaid skipper is at liberty to receive his cargo there, inasmuch as the dues for the outgoing cargo have been paid to this Chamber.

In case in Brazil he takes in any sugar or other goods, he shall pay therefor freightage and dues according to the regulations made therefor.

Thus agreed upon, under reciprocal promise of adhering to everything as here set forth, under the obligations prescribed by law. In witness whereof, by the aforesaid Chamber on the one part, and by the aforesaid owners on the other part, signed at Middelburg, May 23, 1647.

HEN. SOOMER.
P^r. BISCOP.

P^r. VAN RHEE.
HANS SUYSEN.

No. 29.

From the final accounting of the West India Company with the heirs of Abraham van Pere, 1647.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instruction, Conditien van Coloniers, 1626-1671*], p. 82, l. 15-p. 83, l. 13.]

Original.

Extract uit de reekeninghe van de Westindische Comp^e tusschen de erfgen[amen] van d'heer Abraham van Pere zaliger.

Alsoo is veracordeert dat de gemelte erfgenaemen in Isekepe tot haeren costen ende risico sullen leveren aen dengenen die de Comp^e ordonneeren sal, de naervolgende goederen ende coopmanschappen loyael leverbaer goet, in recompense van t'gene Cornelis van Pere in de Berbices heeft over veele jaeren van des Comp^e goet te weten.

	£	s.	d.
100 groote bylen a 20 stuyvers t p.....	16	13	4
40 cleyne bylen a 12 st ^{vers} t p.....	1	0	0
236 deckens caniseros a 20 st ^{rs} t p.....	39	6	8
50 dosynnen swarte hechten messen a 27 st dosyn.....	11	5	0
50 bootsmansmessen a 24 st t'dosyn.....	10	0	0
6 dosyn blicke spigels a 10 stuyvers t'dosyn.....	0	10	0
3 dosynen scherckens a 27 st t'dosyn.....	0	13	6
1 dosyn groote scherren a 3 st t p.....	1	16	0
10 dosynnen trompen a 12 stuyvers t'dosyn.....	1	0	0
1250 visch houcken a 10 st. t'cento.....	1	0	10
140 lb. corael, ofte quispelg ^t a 20 st t lb.....	23	6	8
41 lb. cassoeren a 16 st t lb....	5	9	1

Translation.

Extract from the account of the West India Company with the heirs of Abraham van Pere, deceased.

It is therefore agreed that the aforesaid heirs shall deliver in Essequibo at their expense and risk, to such persons as the Company shall direct, the following goods and merchandis, good honest wares, in acknowledgment of what Cornelis van Pere has in the course of many years received in Berbice of the Company's goods, to wit:

	£	s.	d.
100 large axes at 20 stivers apiece.....	16	13	4
40 small axes at 12 stivers apiece.....	4	0	0
236 bundles carniceros at 20 stivers apiece.....	39	6	8
50 dozen black-handled knives at 27 st. per doz.....	11	5	0
50 sailor's knives at 24 st. per doz.....	10	0	0
6 doz. tin mirrors at 10 stivers per doz.....	0	10	0
3 doz. small scissiors at 27 st. per doz.....	0	13	6
6 doz. large scissoirs at 3 st. apiece.....	1	16	0
10 doz. tin boxes at 12 stivers per doz.....	1	0	0
1,250 fishhooks at 10 st. per hundred.....	1	0	10
140 lbs. corals or beads at 20 st. per lb.....	23	6	8
41 lbs. cassoeren [?] at 16 st. per lb.....	5	9	4

¹The extract is undated, but its manifest connection with the contract for the voyage of *den Post*, which immediately precedes it in the volume, seems to place it in May 1647.

No. 29.	Original.		Translation.	
		£ s. d.		£ s. d.
4 lb. ditto colour a 20 st t lb..	0 13 1		4 lbs. ditto colored at 20 st.	
			per lb.....	0 13 4
1 dosyn schermessen a 27 st			1 doz. razors at 72 st. per	
t'dosyn	0 12 0		doz	0 12 0
70 lb. polver a f 40 t'cento...	4 13 2		70 lbs. gunpowder at f 40 per	
			hundred	4 13 14
2 loutroers a 10 st t'p.....	3 6 8		2 matchlock guns at f 10 ¹	
			apiece	3 6 8
20 porte flessen a 32 st t p...	0 10 8		2 baskets bottles at 32 st.	
			apiece	0 10 8
1400 spickers gesorteert a f			1,000 nails, assorted, at 10 st.	
16 t'cento	0 16 8		per hundred.....	0 16 8
	125 15 6			125 14 (1)

Alsnoch moeten deselfde erfgenaemen aen de Comp^e alhier leveren 4 isere gotelingen schietende 4 lb. yser, met haere wissers, lepels ende appendentien die op hun fort in Isequepe leggen. met haere rampaerden. gelyck haer die geleent syn p. memorie.

Ick ondergeschreve beloove myn helft van dit bovenschreven cargasoen selfs te laeden int schip den Post ende gereet te hebben voor t'vetreck van t'selve schip, onder aen de somme gehouden syn.

Abraham van Pere heeft aengenomen synne helft te coopen ende gereet te hebben om int voorsz. schip te laeden weleke ick hem hebbe hooren seggen.

P. VAN RHEE.

Moreover, the aforesaid heirs must deliver to the Company here 4 iron swivel-guns, four-pounders, with their swabs, powder-ladles, and appurtenances, which are lying at their fort in Essequibo, with their carriages, in the same condition as they were lent to them, as per memorandum.

I the undersigned promise to put my half of this aforesaid cargo on board the ship *den Post* and to have it ready before the sailing of the aforesaid ship, under penalty of being holden for the amount.

Abraham van Pere has agreed to buy his half-share and have it ready for lading in the aforesaid ship, and has signified this in my hearing.

PIETER VAN RHEE.

No. 30.

Contract between the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) and skipper Joost Bastiaensz., of Flushing, for the transport of commodities to and from Essequibo, November 19, 1648.

[Hague. Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Coloniers*, 1626-1671, p. 83, l. 14-p. 84, l. 8.]

Op den negentienden Novemb. van den jaere xvi^e ende acht en veertich soo On this nineteenth of November of the year sixteen hundred and forty-eight

¹ This account is full of errors. The most palpable have been corrected in the translation: but it is impossible to make the total exactly agree with that of the original—a total wide of that shown by a correct addition of its own columns. Twenty stivers make a florin, twelve florins a pound—like the English currency of to-day, save in names.

Original.

anderen geaccordeert ende
 achbare heere Adriaen van
 m. deser stede Vlissingen,
 in Pietersz Bewinthebbers
 indische Comp^e ten desen
 e Camere van Zeelandt
 : ter eenre, ende capⁿ Joos
 n Vlissingen, mr naest Godt
 St Pieter, gedestineert naer
 dere syde in manieren als
 n dat den voorsz. capitain
 sz, sal vanhier medevoeren,
 op Isekepe voorsz. de goe-
 Comp^e in hem alreede
 ler eenig vracht daervoor
 ende sal bovendien den
 in Joos Bastiaensz. vandaer
 orenge voor de voorsz.
 orane verwe die daer wesen
 eer daerover te genieten
 ls een blancke per pondt,
 goederen de Comp^e raek-
 lvenant, waertegens den
 in Joos Bastiaensz. vandaer
 engen voor hemselfen, ofte
 enige goederen als hy sal
 : eenige recognitie ofte
 aen de Comp^e te betaelen,
 et hem vandaer overqua-
 ssagiers de Comp^e raek-
 passagie derselver genie-
 lt vlamis per yder hooft,
 ledende [*sic*] de voorsz.
 in syn regard, teweten, de
 oederen, ende den voorsz.
 schip, vracht, ende toebe-
 sonder fraude, actum Vlis-
 sent, Isaac Rubbens, ende
 k clercken, als getuygen,
 ht, ende de minute deser
 rio rustende geteekent.

GEDION MOVIS *not. pub.*

Translation.

it is agreed and understood between
 Adriaen van Hecke, burgomaster of this
 city of Flushing, and Jan Pietersz., Di-
 rectors of the West India Company, ex-
 pressly authorized hereto by the Zeeland
 Chamber, on the one part, and Captain
 Joos Bastiaensz. of Flushing, master under
 God of the ship *St. Pieter*, bound for *Esse-*
quibo, on the other part, in the manner fol-
 lowing, to wit, that the aforesaid Captain
 Joos Bastiaensz. shall take along from
 here and deliver at *Essequibo* aforesaid
 the goods already put on board his ship
 by the Company, without receiving there-
 for any freightage, and moreover the
 aforesaid Captain Joos Bastiaensz. shall
 bring home from there for the aforesaid
 Company all the annatto dye which shall
 be there, without receiving therefor for
 freightage more than one *blancke* per
 pound, and other goods for the Company
 accordingly, in return for which the
 aforesaid Captain Joos Bastiaensz. shall
 be allowed to bring from there, for him-
 self or for his masters, such goods as he
 shall wish, without paying therefor to
 the Company any fee or dues, and if
 there should come home with him from
 there any passengers belonging to the
 Company, he shall receive for their pas-
 sage five pounds Flemish per person;
 the aforesaid parties binding themselves
 respectively by pledging security, to wit,
 the Company its goods, and the aforesaid
 skipper his ship, cargo, and appurte-
 nances. Done, all in good faith, at Flush-
 ing, in the presence of Isaac Rubbens
 and Cornelis Oostdyck, clerks, as wit-
 nesses hereto required, and the original
 hereof signed and deposited in the keep-
 ing of me the notary.

Ita attestor

GEDION MOVIS, *Not. pub.*

No. 31.

Contract between the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) and the owners of the ship "de Liefde" for the transport of commodities to and from Essequibo, January 14, 1649.

Hague. Rijksarchief. West India papers. vol. 491. cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Coloniers, 1626-1671*. p. 84, l. 9-p. 85, l. 6.]

Original.

Op den vierthienden January 1649 soo hebben met den anderen gecontracteert, d'heeren Willem van der Heyden, Cornelis Lampsins, ende Jan Pieterss Seylmaeckers, Bewinthebberen der West-indische Compⁿ uyt den naeme, ende als specialyck by de camere van Zeelandt, daertoe geauthoriseert ter eenre ende *Pieter van Rhee*, ende *Abraham van Pere*, als eygenaers van den *schep de Liefde*, daer schipper op is, Philips van de Voorde gedestineert naer de Wilde cust, ende soo naer Isekepe ter ander syden, in maniere als volcht, teweeten dat den voorsz. schipper sal innemen ont hier ende moorgen middach soodanighe goederen alst, de voorsz. heeren Commissarissen sal gelieven to laden, ende deselve leveren vry sonder enige vracht te genieten in Isekepe de perickulen van der zee uytgenomen, ende is daerentegen besproken dat de voorsz. heeren Commissarissen sullen betaelen voor ider pondt orane verwe, dat voorsz. schip voor de Compⁿ sal overbrengen ofte in andere schepen voor de Compⁿ sal gelaeden worden twee stuyvers per lb. brutto. van vracht, dies sullen de eygenaers vant voorsz. schip vry syu van recognitie aen de Compⁿ van de orane verwe, die van de Berbice voor hunlieden van dese reyse t'sy in dit schip, ofte eenich ander *neffens t'goet van de Compⁿ sal overcomen*, daertoe verbindende de voorsz. partyen haerlieder persoonen ende goederen, present ende toecomende. Alles sonder fraude gedaen tot Vlissinghen, voorsz. present my notario onderschreven ende is de menute deser geteyckent, ende was geteyckent

My toirconden

GEDION MOVIS *not. pub.*

Translation.

On January 14, 1649 it has been agreed between Willem van der Heyden, Cornelis Lampsins, and Jan Pieterss Seylmaeckers, Directors of the West India Company, in the name of, and specially authorized thereto by, the Zeeland Chamber, on the one part, and *Pieter van Rhee* and *Abraham van Pere* as owners of the ship *de Liefde*, of which Philips van de Voorde is skipper, destined to the Wild Coast and so on to Essequibo, on the other part, in the manner following, to wit, that the aforesaid skipper shall take on board between now and to-morrow noon such goods as the aforesaid Commissioners shall see fit to put on board, and he shall deliver these free, without receiving any freightage, in Essequibo, the risks of the sea excepted, and it is agreed on the other hand that the aforesaid Commissioners shall pay, for each pound of annatto dye which the aforesaid ship shall bring home for the company or which shall for the company be put on board other ships, two stivers per pound, gross, for freightage, and in consideration thereof the owners of the aforesaid ship shall be free from dues to the company for the annatto dye which shall come home for them from Berbice on this voyage in this ship or in any other along with the goods of the company, the aforesaid parties pledging therefor their persons and goods, present and to come. Done, all in good faith, at Flushing aforesaid, in the presence of me, the notary undersigned, and the original thereof signed.

In witness whereof,

GEDION MOVIS, *Not. pub.*

No. 32.

Conditions for colonists, provisionally adopted by the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), October 12, 1656.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Coloniers, 1626-[1671]*, pp. 103-105 (complete),—p. 109 (complete).]

Original.

Copye.

Concept van notificatie aen allen den genen die desen sullen sien ofte hooren lesen, doen te weeten

Alsoo Bewinthebberen der geoctroyeerde West Ind^e Comp^{ar} ter Camer van Zeelant, nu veele jaren herwarts, door alle bedenckelycke middelen ende wegen, soo door haer camers middelen selfs, als by contractatie met particuliere hebben getracht te vermeerderen, niet alleenne hare negotien ende commercien nyt dese landen nae de vaste custen ende eylanden, gelegen onder het octroy, maer oock wel voornementlyck haer ooghwid^t is geweest, de populatie ende lantbouw in deselfde landen voortesetten, ende dat evenwel niet met soodanige successen effecten ende vruchten als sy wel verhoopt hadden,

Soo ist, dat sy by seriense opmerkinge ende lange ervarentheyt ondervonden hebben, niet alleen de eylanden onder haer district sorteerende maer oock de vaste custen, ende wel specyaleck de Wilde Cust van de riviere d'Amasones tot . . . graden noordwarts gelegen van soodanige cituatien ende gronden te syn dat men aldaer, alles kan bouwen, cultiveeren, planten ende gewinnen, dat in de vermaerde gewesten van Brasil, heeft conuen gecultiveert ende gewonnen werden doch tot meerder aenwas van populatie ende culture gerequireert wordende niet alleen luyden van tameelyck vermogen industrye ende ervarentheyt, maer oock allen anderen van minder conditie ende gelegentheyt, soo souden sy met kennisse ende approbatie

Translation.

Copy.

Draft of notification. To all who shall see this or hear it read, be it known:

Whereas the directors of the Zeeland Chamber of the West India Company, for many years, by all conceivable means and ways, both by its, the Chamber's, own means and by contracting with private persons, have tried, not only to increase its trade and commerce from here to the coasts and islands situate under the charter, but also and especially have made it their aim to further the colonization and agriculture of the aforesaid lands, and yet without such success, results, and fruits as they could have hoped,

Therefore, inasmuch as they have found by careful observation and long experience, that not only the islands lying in their district but also the mainland coasts, and especially the Wild Coast, extending from the river Amazon to . . . degrees northward, are of such situation and soil that one can there cultivate, plant, raise, and gather everything which it has been possible to cultivate and gather in the famous regions of Brazil, yet that there are needed, for the greater increase of population and agriculture, not only persons of reasonable means, skill, and experience, but also all others of lesser condition and ability; they are disposed to offer, and do hereby offer, with the knowledge and approval of the States General of the United Netherlands and of the

No. 32. Original.

van Ho. Mo. de heeren Staten Generael der Vereenichde Nederlanden, ende de generale geootroyeerde West Indische Compas goetvinden gelyck sy goetvinden by desen tot animeringe van eenen iegelycken aen te bieden, ende te presenteeren dese naervolgende articulen.

Eerstelyck dat onder de souvereiniteyt van d'heeren Staten Generael ende het hooch gesach van de geootroyeerde West Indische Compas eenen iegelycken vry sal staen, uyt dese landen met eygen, gehuerde ofte Company'scheepen te verrecken nae de voorsz. Wilde Cust om aldaer voor haer te verkiesen, ende in eygendom te nemen, soodanige streken van landeryen alsse tot haer voornemen ende culture sullen van doenne hebben, die te beheeren, bevolckeren, bouwen ende beplanten, mits hun voorsiende van bequaem hals ende zydgeweer mit syn toebehooren.

Ten tweeden de populatie op deselve Wilde Cust door Godes hulpe geaccresceert zynde tot twee hondert familien ofte daerenboven, sullen de coloniers selfs kiesien by provisie ende op approbatie van de Camer Zeelandt, dry, vyff ofte seven raden, uyt den haren van de eerlyckste, bequaemste, ende ryckste, gebooren in de seven geuniceerde provincien, ofte thien jaren onder desen staet gewoont hebbende om onder haer naer de ordre van de provincie van Zeelandt te administreeren de justitie, ende te resolveeren op alle saken rakende haren staet, ende gelegentheyt aldaer, dewelcke de Camer van Zeelandt, ten eynde voorsz. sal versorgen van behoorycke commissie van haer Ho. Mo. ende acte mitsgaders instructie van de Generale Compas en denwelcken sy den eedt sullen gehouden syn te doen.

Ten derden de colonniers sullen een yder haer geaenvaert lant ende strant vry besitten ende gebruycken, soo sy te rade sullen werden, hebbende ende behoud-

Translation.

General Chartered West India Company, in order thereby to encourage each and everyone, these following conditions:

Firstly, under the sovereignty of the States General and the authority of the Chartered West India Company everyone shall be at liberty to go from this country, in his own, in hired, or in the Company's ships, to the aforesaid Wild Coast, in order to choose there and take into possession such stretches of land as they shall have need of for their purpose and cultivation, to administer, populate, till, and plant it, on condition that they provide themselves with proper shoulder and side-arms with their appurtenances.

Secondly, when by God's help the population on the aforesaid Wild Coast shall have grown to two hundred families or more, the colonists themselves shall, provisionally and with the approval of the Zeeland Chamber, elect three, five, or seven councilors from their own number, of the most honest, able, and wealthy, born in the seven United Provinces or having lived for ten years under this Government, who shall administer justice according to the law of the province of Zeeland, and shall decide all matters touching their condition and circumstances there, to which end the Zeeland Chamber will provide them with the proper commission from the States General and with authorization and instruction from the General Company, to which they shall be required to take the oath.

Thirdly, every colonist shall possess in fee simple the land and strand upon whose possessions he has entered, and shall use it as he shall see fit, having and

No. 32.

Original.

ende vrye jacht, visserye ende vogelerye, sonder cennige schattinge thiende ofte andere hooftgelden te betaelen, voor den tyt van vyff jaeren aenvanck nemende met het jaer dat so de verkiesingo ende possessie hebben gedaen ende genomen, maer t'eynde de voorn. vyff jaren, sullen de colonniers werden getracteert in alle redelyckheyt immers niet hooger dan de ingesetenen van de andere eylanden, betalende jaerlycx voor hooftgelt 100 lb. toeback, de spetien van suycker, indigo, cattoen, ende andere gewassen naer advenant van deselve valeur gerekent, t'en ware op die tyt dienstiger werde geoordeelt te betalen het recht van de thienden, doch haer gevaerde landen verlatende, sullen deselve naertwee jaren wederom vervallen aen de Comp^a.

Ten vierden imanden van de colonniers t'sy door hem selfs ofte syn familie ofte diensten, comende to ontdekken eennige mineraelen, christallen, gesteenten, marmieren van hoedanige natuere deselve soude mogen wesen, sal deselve mogen aenvaerden, besitten ende benefiteieren vyff jaeren voor hem selven, ende nae de vyff jaeren sal den besitter alleen gehouden syn aen de Comp^a te betaelen de thiende.

Ten vyffden, de colonniers sullen vermogen te handelen ende hare lantvruchten ende coopmanschappen te vervoeren met haer eygen ofte Comp^a scheepen (alleen gehouden synde inne te comen daer so uytgevaeren syn) vry van alle recognitie, soo van coopmanschappen, ende lantgereetschappen diese derrewarts sullen willen voeren, als vruchten die sy vandaer sullen willen brengen alleen betalende lastgelt, gelyck andere Caribisvaarders varende op het reglement.

Ten seuden sullen mede de voorsz. colonniers vermogen te gaen halen van de cust van Africa soo veel negros alsse van nooden sullen hebben, ofte genegen sullen syn te verhandelen mede op het

Translation.

retaining the free right to catch game, fish, or birds, without paying any tax, tithe, or other poll-taxes for the space of five years, beginning with the year of making their choice and taking possession; but at the end of the five years the colonists shall be dealt with in all fairness, in any case not more exorbitantly than the inhabitants of the other islands, paying yearly for poll-tax 100 pounds of tobacco—other commodities, such as sugar, indigo, cotton, and other products, being reckoned an equivalent according to their value—unless at the time it should be deemed better to pay the tax of the tithes. In case, however, they leave the lands of which they have taken possession, these shall after two years again revert to the company

Fourthly, if any one of the colonists, through himself, his family, or his servant, discovers any minerals, crystals, stones, marble, of whatever sort, he shall be at liberty to take possession thereof, possess them, and use them for his profit, for the time of five years; and after the five years the possessor shall be required only to pay tithe to the company.

Fifthly, the colonists shall be at liberty to carry on trade, and to transport their products and wares in their own or in the company's ships (being required only to consign them to the place whence they sailed), free of all dues, as well for merchandise and agricultural implements which they desire to transport thither, as for products which they desire to export from there, only paying tonnage as other Caribbean traders navigating under the rules.

Sixthly, the aforesaid colonists shall also be at liberty to go to the coast of Africa and fetch as many negroes as they shall have need of or may desire to offer for sale, being subject like others to the

No. 32. Original.

reglement daervan reets gemaect ofte noch te maken.

Ten serenden, de colonniers sullen by occasie vanhier eenich Comp^{te} schip varende naer de voorsz. Custe, ofte wel aen de eylanden eenich Comp^{te} schip vindende dat derrewarts gestedineert is, met hetselve schip vrye passagie genieten alleen haer versorgende van haer eygen costen, ende onderhout met haer bouw-gereetschap sooveel het Comp^{te} schip bequamelyck sal connen bergen.

Ten achtsten, opdat alles met volcomen kennisse mach syn voortganck nemen, soo sullen alle genegene planters van hier derrewarts gaende t'ey met eygen ofte by occasie Comp^{te} scheepen gehouden syn paspoorten van de Camer van Zeeland te versoecken, ofte van de eylanden derwärts varende op haer arrivement aldaer hare namen opgeven aen den Commandeur van Ysekepe ofte synne ordre om alsoo ter camer alhier geregistreert te werden.

De Comp^{te} houdt alleen aen haer den handel ende het winnen van de oriane verwe, die niemant sal vermogen te handelen winnen ofte vervaeren op den hals, ende confiscatie van allesynne goederen, mitsgaders d'interpretatie van eennigeduysterheden in desen voorvallende alsmede de veranderinge van de regeeringe naer den tyt van vyff jaren, soo sy bevin den de constitutie aldaer sal sulcx comen te vereyschen, onderentusschen de colonniers, ende mindere planters toestaende vryhey, om tot haren costen te stellen ende te houden ten dienste van de Raaden, een Ballieu, Schout, ende Secretaris, mitsgaders een predicaent, schoolmeester ende voorleser op approbatie alleen van de voorn. Camer Zeelandt.

Dese Camer sal trachten ende haer uytterste devoir doen omme op contractatie ofte door andere middelen ende gelegentheyt negros op de voorn. cust te

Translation.

regulations made therefor or to be made.

Serently, the colonists, when any ships of the Company sails from here to the aforesaid coast, or when they find on the islands a ship of the Company destined thither, shall have free passage in that ship (only having to provide themselves with their own food and sustenance), together with their agricultural implements, so far as the ship shall be able conveniently to store these.

Eighthly, in order that everything proceed with complete knowledge, all prospective planters going from here thither, whether in their own ship or, where there is opportunity, in a ship of the Company, shall be required to seek passports from the Zeeland Chamber; or if they journey thither from the islands, they shall upon arriving there give their names to the Commandeur of Essequibo, or his deputy, in order thus to have them registered with the Chamber here.

The Company reserves for itself only the trade and the gathering of the annatto dye, which nobody shall be at liberty to trade in, gather, or transport, on penalty of his life and of the confiscation of all his goods; and also the interpretation of any obscurities which may occur in these [provisions], and moreover the right to change the mode of government after the space of five years, in case they find that circumstances there demand this,—granting in the mean time to the colonists and lesser planters the liberty to appoint and maintain at their expense for the service of the Councilors, a sheriff, police officer, and secretary, together with a preacher, schoolmaster, and scripture reader, subject only to the approval of the Zeeland Chamber.

This Chamber shall endeavor and shall do its utmost, either by contracting therefor or through other means and opportunities, to order negroes for the aforesaid

No. 32. Original.

bestellen, ende te senden tot een redelycken prys, te betaelen uyt de vruchten ofte anders, soo men best met den anderen sal comen te bedingen.

Aldus gedaen ende geproiecteert by provisie in onse vergaderinge den 12ⁿ October 1656, onderstondt,¹

[That these conditions did not remain a mere project is shown by the fact that there immediately follows them in the volume (pp. 106-108) an exact transcript of them, opposite whose beginning there is entered the name "*Gerret van Vyanen*," and at whose end (p. 109) is the following contract of acceptance:]

Aldus gedaen by provisie in onse vergaderinge ende daernaer gecontracteert met *Gerret van Vyanen* soo voor hemselven als uut de naem van syne comitenten volgens resolutie op datto 4 Jann^e 1657 g. nomen ende geteekent actum in Middelb. als boven.

GERRET GERRETSEN VAN VIEJANNE.

(Geteekent voor my als voor myn comitenten.)

Presendt:

JOORIES VAN OVERSCHELDE.

Translation.

coast and to send them for a reasonable price, to be paid from the products or otherwise, in such way as shall be found best and reciprocally agreed upon.

Thus done and provisionally drafted in our meeting of October 12, 1656.

Signed,¹

Thus done provisionally in our meeting, and thereafter a contract made and signed with *Gerret van Vyanen*, both for himself and in the name of his constituents, in pursuance of the resolution taken January 4, 1657. Done at Middelburg on the date aforesaid.

GERRET GERRETSEN VAN VIEJANNE.

(Signed for myself and for my constituents.)

Present:

JOORIES VAN OVERSCHELDE.

No. 33.

Request of Cornelis van Lodensteyn and others for a grant of twelve Dutch miles on the coast of Guiana [1657].²

[Hague. Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien, van Coloniers, 1627-[1671]*, pp. 110-112 (complete).]

Aen de Ed. heeren de Bewinthebberen der Vereenichde West Indische Compag^e haer camer houdende binnen Middelburgh in Zeeland.

Vertoonen reverentelyck Mr Cornelis van Lodensteyn Mr Willem Roelsius, Johan Evertsen, Johan le Gouche Mr Antoni Copal Willem Bastinck Johan de Dorper, Willem Aleman, Hans Penne, Hubert Hugo Jacob Warnaeys Ryckloff van Goens ende Hubert de Lairese, dat sy verthoonders gerne souden bevaren

To the Directors of the United West India Company, holding their Chamber at Middelburg in Zeeland.

We, Cornelis van Lodensteyn, Willem Roelsius, Johan Evertsen, Johan le Gouche, Antoni Copal, Willem Bastinck, Johan de Dorper, Willem Aleman, Hans Penne, Hubert Hugo, Jacob Warnaeys, Ryckloff van Goens, and Hubert de Lairese, do make known, that we the petitioners are desirous to navigate the coast

¹The signatures implied by this ending do not appear; this is the end of the document and of the page.

²The document is undated; but, as it is preceded by a document of January, 1657, and as before the end of that year the direction of this coast was conceded to the Walcheren cities, the date is easily supplied.

No. 33.

Original.

de Cust van Guiana, gelegen in America, op de Wilde Cust, tuschen de twee ende vyff graden ende aldaer twaelf mylen custen bevolkeren, soo diep landewarts inne, als het de verthoonders gelegen sal vallen, cultiveeren, mineralen te bewercken, beestiaelen queecken, ende alles te doen, dat de landen, gronden bergen, rotsen, wateren ende lochten, hun Godt Almaechtich geven sal, tot syns naems eere, hun verthoonders, U^{Ed} ende den staet der Vereenichde Nederlanden profijt ende voordeel.

Ende op dat sy verthoonders t' selve tot hunne meeste versceckertheyt souden mogen doen, soo versoeck sy, dat U^{Ed}. hun gelieven te vergunnen de naervolgende pointen en artuculen:

1.

Vooreerst dat sy verthoonders sullen syn ende bekendt gemaect werden, patroonen van de voorsz. custen, landen, gronden, bergen, rotsen, wateren ende lochten, mitsgaders alle t' gene daervan eenichsints is appendeerende ofte dependeerende, directelyck ofte indirectelyck, hoe men t' selve soude mogen noemen, ofte bedencken, niets nytgesondert.

2.

Ende dat de voorn. verthoonders, met hun schip ofte scheepen, eygene ofte bevrachte, ofte hare ordre hebbende, hun sullen vermogen te transporteeren ende begeven naer de voorsz. custen ende aldaer op te rechten eene bevolckeringe, ende voorts te doen als voorsegt is, mits afvarende nyt het voorsz. Middelburgh in Zeelant, ende aldaer gehouden synde weder in te komen.

3.

Dat sy verthoonders sullen gehouden wesen voor den capiteyn ofte capⁿ verreck van schip ofte scheepen, sy cygen ofte gehuyrde, te moeten lichten behoorlycke commissie eens, met opgevinge van

Translation.

of Guiana, situate in America on the Wild Coast, between two and five degrees, and there to colonize twelve [Dutch] miles of coast and as far inland as shall be convenient to the petitioners, to cultivate, to engage in mining, to raise cattle, and to do all things which with God's favor the lands, grounds, mountains, rocks, waters, and skies shall enable them to do, for the glory of His name, and to the profit and advantage of the petitioners, of yourselves, and of the United Netherlands.

And, in order that the petitioners may do so with greatest security for themselves, they petition that you be pleased to grant them the following terms and conditions:

1.

Firstly, that they the petitioners shall be, and shall be proclaimed to be, patroons of the aforesaid coasts, lands, grounds, mountains, rocks, waters, and skies, and of everything that pertains thereto or depends thereon, directly or indirectly, howsoever named or termed, nothing excepted.

2.

Also, that the aforesaid petitioners, with their ship or ships, whether their own, or freighted by them, or having orders from them, shall be allowed to transport and betake themselves to the aforesaid coasts, and to establish there a colony, and otherwise to do as aforesaid, on condition that they sail from the aforesaid Middelburg in Zeeland and be required to return there.

3.

That they the petitioners shall be required to take out for the captain or captains, before the sailing of the ship or ships, whether owned by them or hired by them, one proper commission, giving

No. 33. Original.

de naem, groote, monture ende manninge van deservige [sic].

4.

Dat alle particuliere personen wesende hunne coloniers sullen aen de voorsz. camer werden aengeteeckent.

5.

Ende sullen voor t vertreck vant schip ofte scheepen by de Compa^e werden gemonstert.

6.

De voorsz. patroonen sullen gehouden syn, de goederen ende coopmanschappen gaende naer de voorsz. enst, aen de voorsz. Compa^e bekendt te maken.

7.

De voorsz. Compa^e sal aen de voorsz. patroonen, voor eens ende altoos geven, behoorlyke hout ende soutbrieven.

8.

De voorsz. Compa^e sal aen de voorsz. patroonen, voor eens en altoos geven behoorlycke brieven van represalien, omme nyt cracht van deselve, de scheepen ende andere goedern, roerende ende onroerende van den Coninck van Portugael synne onderdanen ende adherenten te mogen aantasten ende veroveren.

9.

De voorsz. patroonen sullen aen de voorsz. Compa^e van alle mineraelen by hun te ontdekken, betaelen het twintichste part van de voornoemde mineraelen, naedat de voorn. patroonen, de voorn. mineralen thien jaren lanck, gerustelyck vredelyck ende sonder eennige hindernisse, continuelyck sullen beseten hebben, ende vant voorsz. besit, ende bewerckinge, hier binnen Middelburgh voorn^t sullen profijt genooten hebben.

10.

Alle regeringe by de voorn. patroonen, ende voorn. coloniers van de voorn.

Translation.

the name, size, armament, and crew thereof.

4.

That all private persons who are their colonists shall be registered with the aforesaid Chamber.

5.

Also, that they shall be mustered by the company before the sailing of the ship or ships.

6.

The aforesaid patroon shall be required to make known to the aforesaid company the goods and merchandise going to the aforesaid coast.

7.

The aforesaid company shall give to the aforesaid patroons, once and for all, the proper wood and salt permits.

8.

The aforesaid company shall give to the aforesaid patroons, once and for all, the proper letters of reprisal, in order that by virtue thereof they be at liberty to attack and capture the ships and other property, movable and immovable, of the King of Portugal, his subjects and adherents.

9.

The aforesaid patroons shall pay to the aforesaid company, of all minerals they shall discover, the twentieth part of the aforesaid minerals, after the space of ten years during which the aforesaid patroons shall continuously have possessed the aforesaid minerals in quiet and peace and without any hindrance and shall have enjoyed profits, here in Middelburgh aforesaid, from the aforesaid possession and exploitation.

10.

All government by the aforesaid patroons and the aforesaid colonists of the

No. 33.

Original.

custen, landen, etc., sal dependeeren aen de voorn. patroonen, onder de erkenntnisse van d' heeren Staten Generael der Vereenichde Nederlanden, ende van de voorn. Compas, voorsooveel als de voorn. heeren sulcx aen de voorn. Compas heeft geceleert ende overgelaten.

Translation.

aforesaid coasts, lands, etc., shall belong to the aforesaid patroons, under recognition of the States General of the United Netherlands, and of the aforesaid Company, in so far as the aforesaid States General have ceded and committed this to the aforesaid Company.

No. 34.

Liberties and exemptions offered by the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to patroons of colonies in Guiana, [1657].¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructie en Conditien van Colonien*, 1626-[1671], pp. 113-116 (complete).]

Vryheden ende exemptien die de Camer van Zeelant nyt den name ende van wegen de generale geootroyeerde West Indische Compas met approbatie van hare Ho. Mo. de heeren Staten Generael der Vereenichde Nederlanden dacrop gevolght souden toestaen ende avordeeren aen als patroonen van eene colonie in de provincie van Guiana gelegen op de Wilde Cost.

1.

De voorn. patroonen sullen vermogen met haer schip off' scheepen eygen ofte bevrachte, hun selven ofte haer ordre hebbende te transporteeren ende te begeben naer de voorn. provincie van Guiana ende aldaer² op te rechten eene colonie mits afvarende nyt de provincie van Zeelant ende aldaer gehouden wesen wederom inne te comen.

2.

Sullen gehouden wesen voor den capiteyn ofte capiteynen telkens vertreck van 't schip ofte scheepen tsy eygen ofte gehuert te moeten lichten behoorycke

Liberties and exceptions which the Zeeland Chamber, in the name and by the authority of the General West India Company, would concede and grant, subject to the approval of the States General of the United Netherlands, to as patroons of a colony in the province of Guiana, situate on the Wild Coast.

1.

The aforesaid patroons shall be allowed with their ship or ships, whether their own or freighted by them, to transport and betake themselves, or those commissioned by them, to the aforesaid province of Guiana and there² establish a colony, on condition that they shall sail forth from the province of Zeeland and shall be required to return there.

2.

They shall be required to take out for the captain or captains at each sailing of the ship or ships, whether their own or hired, the proper and usual commission,

¹The document is undated; but its place in the volume and its palpable connection with the preceding document (pp. 117-120, above), as well as the transfer before 1658 of the charge of this coast to the Walcheren cities, put its date beyond question.

²In the margin is added the note: "*te suppleeren de plaetse van de possessie*" ("the place of the possession to be filled in").

No. 34. Original.

ende gewoonlycke commissie met opgevinge van den naem groote montuere, ende manninge van deselve.

3.

Deselve patroonen sullen sorge dragen dat alle particuliere personen, wesende hunne coloniers, hare namen aen de camer sullen laten aenteecken, ende beloven den generalen articulbrief van de Comp^e voor sooveel hun aengaet naer te comen, tot dien eynde sullen voort vertreck vant schip by de Comp^e werden gemonstert.

4.

De voors. patroonen werden geconsenteert ende toegestaen te mogen kiezen ende aenvaerden oock in eygendom behouden, soodanigepartye van landen, als syn onderbelende colonier eenichsints sullen machtyc syn te bouwen, rekenende de groote ende quantiteyt van de voorn. landen, naer het getal van de personen, teweeten voor t'sestich personen twee mylen lanx de cust ofte een zyde van een navigable riviere ofte een myle lanx beyde de zyden van een riviere, ende sooverre lantwaerts in als de gelegentheyte van de occupants sal toelaten, doch voor hondert personen vier mylen ende soo naer advenant, alles tot aenqueeking van alderhande vruchten, ende gewassen, oock beestialen ende vee, behalven de oriane verwe (die de Comp^e alleen aenbaer behoudt) en sal niemant vermogen te handelen, winnen, ofte vervoeren op den hals ende confiscatie van alle synne goederen onder conditie dat sy gehouden vullen syn de voorn. aenqueeking ende cultre binnen d'jaers te beginnen ende het voorn. getal van personen binnen den tyt van vier achtereenvolgende jaren te brengen, op peene van by notoir versyn te verliesen de vercregen vryheden.

5.

Deselve personen sullen genieten vrydom van alderhande recognitien van alle

Translation.

giving the name, size, armament, and crew thereof.

3.

The aforesaid patroons shall take care that all private persons who are their colonists register their names with the Chamber and promise to live up to the general article d-letter of the company in so far as these concern them; for this purpose they shall be mustered by the Company before the sailing of the ship.

4.

The aforesaid patroons are conceded and granted permission to choose, and occupy, as also to retain in possession, such district of land as their subordinate colonists shall in any wise be able to cultivate, the extent and size of the aforesaid lands to be reckoned by the number of persons, namely, for sixty persons two [Dutch] miles along the coast or one side of a navigable river or one [Dutch] mile along both sides of a river, and as far inland as the circumstances of the occupants shall permit, but for one hundred persons four [Dutch] miles and so on accordingly; all this for the raising of all sorts of products and plants, also of cattle,—with the exception of the annatto dye (which the Company reserves exclusively for itself), which no one shall be allowed to trade in, gather, or transport, on penalty of his life and confiscation of all his goods; on condition, that they shall be required to begin the aforesaid raising and cultivation within a year, and to bring the aforesaid number of persons within the time of four consecutive years, on penalty of losing the acquired liberties in case of evident neglect.

5.

The aforesaid persons shall enjoy freedom from all sorts of dues for all the

No. 34.

Original.

de voorsz. vruchten ende gewassen voor den tyt van thien jaren, doch van houdt ofte ietwes anders daer vallende buyten de plantagie dat voor coopmanschap goereckent wort, sullen betalen als andere particuliere, tot welcken eynde sy gehouden syn d'aencompste van schip off scheepen successivelycken bekendt te maken, ende niet te lossen dan in des Comp^{te} packhuysen ter plaetse daer deselve syn uytgevaren op verbeurte van de ingeladen goederen ende naer de expiratie van de voorsz. thien jaren sullen sy betaelen als andere ingesetene handelende op het reglement ende de resolutien daerop gevolgt in de limiten van het octroy.

6.

Doch van de coopmanschappen en goederen die sy vanhier willen medenemen sullen insgelycx aangeven ende brengen in het packhuys van de Comp^{te} betalende als andere, welverstaende dat van vivres en behoeften voor ende tot de colonie niet en sal betaelt werden.

7.

D'instructionen soo t'elkens opt vertreck van de scheepen raeckende de commertien als anders medegegeven werden, sullen moeten werden gecommuniceert aen de Comp^{te} in welckers believen het sal staen eennen supracarge opt voorn. schip te stellen, die den schipper gehouden blyft in de cajute te tracteren, doch de gagie sal wesen tot laste van de Comp^{te}.

8.

Behalvens den hout ende zoutbrieff sal by de Comp^{te} toegestaan werden de brieven van represalie omme uyt crachte van dien de scheepen van de Portugiesen te mogen aantasten ende veroveren, mits dat de prinsen werden ter judicature gestelt volgens den teneur van de voorsz. brieven van represalie, ende dat op soodanige recognitie als andere commissievaerders betalen.

Translation.

aforesaid products and plants for t of ten years; but for wood, or an thing which can be had there v cultivation and is reckoned as m disc, they shall pay as other pers to which end they are required t known the arrival of any ship o and to unload only in the Con warehouses at the place whenc sailed out, on penalty of confisca the cargo; and after the expiratio aforesaid ten years they shall other inhabitants who in the li the charter carry on trade under t ulations and the subsequent resol

6.

But, regarding the merchandi goods which they wish to take from here, they shall likewise an these and bring them into the Con warehouse and pay as others, it understood that nothing shall b for provisions and necessities in and needed for the colony.

7.

The instructions concerning tra other matters which are given departure of a ship must alw communicated to the Company, a Company shall have the right to an agent on board the aforesai whom the skipper is required to at his table in the cabin without but the wages shall be at the exp the Company.

8.

In addition to the wood and sa mits, the Company shall grant le reprisal, in order that by virtue they be at liberty to attack and the ships of the Portuguese, on co that the prizes shall be placed at d according to the tenor of the af letters of reprisal, and against suc as paid by other commissioned shi

Original.

9.

en van de coloniers t'sy door hem
synne familie ofte dienst come
ontdecken eennige cristallen
e, marmoren van wat natuyre
hten wesen sal deselve mogen
len besitten ende benefitteeren
nselven, den tyt van vyff jaren
er de voorn. jaren, sal den besit-
n gehouden wesen aen de Comp^a
en de thienden doch van min-
an gout ofte siiver sullen betalen
retoer een gerechte vyfde part.

10.

orsz. patroonen sullen in de
olonie seuden ende houden een
persoon als Commandeur die
Comp^a sal moeten lichten ge-
ycke commissie oock van deselve
n behoorycke instructie omme
naem van de Ho. Mo. heeren
Generael der Vereenichde Neder-
ende de voorn. Comp^a goede
justitie ende regieringe te houden
soo in t' crimineel als civyl den
leprovincie van Zeelandt gebruyc-
ende wel specialyck ontrent het
n successie, doch behoudt de
aen haer het oppergesach int
Gouverneur Generael ende Raden
sulcx geraetsaem sullen vinden.

11.

opdat den godtsdienst in de
olonie werde onderhouden sullen
t gehouden wesen die te voorsien
bequaem persoon tot siecken-
ende voorleser om op den sab-
byeen te comen om te singen,
te lesen, oock de gebeden te oef-
naer deselve geaccresseert we-
de hondert familien toe behooven
patroonen een capabel predi-
rewarts te schicken doende het
illeen, doch blyft d'approbatie
ert aen de Comp^a, alsmede
etatie van eennige dynsterheden.

is here by accident omitted: probably *aenstellen*, "appointment," but possibly *afsetten*, "or some other.

articles, doubtless—not of the preacher.

Translation.

9.

Any one of the colonists who through himself or his family or servants comes to discover any crystals, stones, marble, or whatsoever nature these be, shall be at liberty to take possession thereof and possess them and use them for his benefit for five years, and after the aforesaid years the possessor shall only be required to pay the tithes to the Company, but for ores of gold or silver they shall pay for each return cargo one lawful fifth part.

10.

The aforesaid patroons shall send and maintain in the aforesaid colony an able person as Commandeur, who must take out the usual commission from the Company and also receive from it proper instructions to administer criminal and civil law in the name of the States General and the aforesaid Company, after the system, both in criminal and civil law, which is customary in the province of Zeeland, and particularly concerning the law of inheritance; but the Company reserves for itself the supreme authority in the [appointment] of a Governor General and Councilors when it sees fit.

11.

And, in order that religion be maintained in the aforesaid colony, they shall be required to provide it at the earliest date with an able person for a scripture-reader, so as to come together on the Sabbath day to sing, to read the lesson, and to offer the prayers; but, when the colony has increased to one hundred families, the aforesaid patroons promise to send thither a capable preacher, to whom they alone shall extend the call, but the approval remains reserved to the Company, as also the interpretation of any obscurities.²

No. 35.

From the proceedings of the provincial Estates of Zeeland, June 9, 1657.

[As in the official published edition of these proceedings.]

Original.

Translation.

[Saturday, June 9, 1657.]

Zyn gecompareert de Heeren van der Heyde ende Moorthamer, Gedeputeerde van de West Indische Compagnie, haer Kamer hier in Zeelant houdende, ende hebben mondelingh geremonstreert, ende daer naer in schriftte overgegeven de intentie die deselve hebben, om, onder approbatie van de Heeren Staten van Zeelant, een colonie en nieuwe populatie op te reghen aen de Wilde Kust van Isequepe ende omleggende plaetsen, streckende van 1 graet tot thiene benoorden de linie, tusschen de riviero van Oronoque ende Amazonas, daervan hun privative toegestaen is, om deselve alleen te mogen bevaren en behandelen, volgens het accord met de Geoctroyeerde West-Indische Compagnie gemaeckt; ver-soeckende dat de Heeren Staten van Zeelant, als patroonen en stighers van de colonien aldaer op te reghen, de directie daervan gelieven aen te nemen, volgens 't een of 't ander concept in schriftte gestelt en overgelevert. Waer op gedelibereert zynde: Is goet gevonden, de overgeleverde stucken, de respective leden, tegen ten naesten, by point van beschryvinge, toe te senden; om alsdan daarop geresolveert te werden, als men ten dienste van de Lande, en voortsettinge van de commercie, zal oordeelen nuttigh en noodigh te wesen: Ende zullen de Heeren van den Rade die saecke ondertuschen rypelyck examineren, ten hywesen van Gedeputeerde uyt de dry steden van Walcheren en die besoigne met haer advys daernevens de leden laten toekomen.

There appeared before the meeting Messrs. van der Heyde and Moorthamer, deputies of the West India Company, having its Chamber here in Zeeland. They made known orally, and thereafter submitted in writing, the intention which they have of establishing, under approval of the Estates of Zeeland, a colony and new settlement on the Wild Coast of Essequibo and places thereabout, extending from one degree to ten degrees north of the Equator, between the rivers Orinoco and Amazon, wherein there has been granted them the exclusive privilege of navigation and trade, in pursuance of the agreement with the Chartered West India Company. And they request that the Estates of Zeeland, as patrons and founders of the colonies to be established there, be pleased to accept the direction thereof, according to one or the other of the plans which have been drawn up and submitted. Which matter having been deliberated upon, it was resolved that the documents submitted shall be sent to the members, as points of the agenda for the next meeting, in order that then such action be taken thereupon as shall be judged expedient and necessary in the interest of the State and for the furtherance of commerce. And in the mean time the Council, the deputies from the three cities of Walcheren being present, shall fully examine this matter, and transmit to the members the papers with their conclusion subjoined.

No. 36.

From the Provisional Contract between the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) and the Walcheren Cities, December 24, 1657.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2026, cover-title *Contracten betreffende de Compagnie, 1624-1676*, detached paper.]

Original.

Provisieeel Contract ende Condiçien aen-gegaen tusschen bewinthebberen der geotroyerde West-Indische Comp^e ter Camer van Zeeland ter eenre ende de Edele achtbare Heeren burgemeesters ende regierders der steden Middelburgh Vlissingen ende Veere ter anderen zyden.

De Westindische Comp^e. sal approberen oock soo veel in haer is effect doen sorteeren dit accoord, voet ende reglement waerop de voors^e. steden benefens Commissarissen uyt de voors^e. bewinthebbers colonien op de vaste Wilde Cust tusschen een ende thien graden sullen stabilieeren ende planten ende dat in conformité van de vryheden ende exemptien by de vergaderinge der XIX reets gemaect ofte noch te maken.

Aen de voors^e. steden als stichters ende coloniers van de voors^e. Cust sullen hare Ho: Mo: ende de Comp^e. cederen ende toestaen hooge middelen ende lage jurisdictie omme te beter de requireerde authoriteyt by de hare te maintineeren.

Blyvende niet te min de souvereyniteit ende overicheyt met alle het geene daer aen dependeert aen haer Ho: Mo: ende de Comp^e. voor soo verre deselve by het oetroy daertoe is gerechtight.

Translation.

Provisional Contract and Conditions entered into between the Directors of the Chartered West India Company in the Chamber of Zeeland, on the one part, and the Burgomasters and Rulers of the cities Middleburg, Flushing, and Vere, on the other part.

The West India Company shall approve and so far as in it lies make effective this agreement, basis, and ordinance whereby the aforesaid cities, together with a committee from the aforesaid directors, are to establish and plant colonies on the continental Wild Coast between the first and the tenth degrees, and that in conformity with the liberties and exemptions granted or to be granted by the Board of Nineteen.

To the aforesaid cities, as founders and colonizers of the aforesaid Coast, the States-General shall concede and grant high, middle, and low jurisdiction, in order the better to maintain the necessary authority over their subordinates.

The sovereignty and supremacy, with all that thereto belongs, remaining nevertheless to the States-General, and to the Company, in so far as the latter is by the charter entitled thereto.

¹The document itself (i. e., this copy of it, which is a contemporary transcript, not the signed original) bears no date save that noted on the left-hand upper margin: "16 Dec. 1657." This was perhaps the date of its drafting; that, however, it was not signed until December 24 appears from the minutes of the governing committee and of the Zeeland Chamber (pp. 127, 177, below).

No. 37.

*From the proceedings of the Committee governing for the three Wal-
cities the colony of Nova Zeelandia, 1657-1659.¹*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 570, cover-title *Resolutien rakende de nieuw
in Ickepe, 1 Nov. 1657-[19 Nov. 1653].*]

Original.

Translation.

[Monday, December 16, 1657.]

Het contract tussehen de respective
steden geresumeert synde, is het selve
alsoo onderteyckent ende geordonneert
voor yder stadt een copye te laten schry-
ven, ende lydyt als volght:

The contract between the res-
cities having been submitted for
proval, it was signed, and ordered
for each city a copy thereof be w
It runs as follows:

Copye.

Copy.

Tot bevorderinge van de besoignes
over de populatie ende culture op de
Wilde Cust in America onder *het octroy*
van de generale geoctroyeerde West In-
dische Compag in dese Vereenichde Ne-
derlanden synde vergadert geweest
d'heeren Johan van Ronbergen Burger-
meester, Cornelis Arentsen Wesdorp oudt
burgermr. en schoepene in wette met M^r
Simon van Beaumont Secretaris als ge-
committeert van het Collegie van wet-
h[ouders] en raed der stadt Middelburgh
uyt crachte van de resolutie aldaer
genomen op den 6 deser maent Octo-
ber, d'heeren Evert Gyselinck met M^r
Adriaen van Goch, beyde Burgermrs. als
Gecommitteerde van het Collegie van
weth[ouders] en raed der stadt Vlissing-
gen mede uyt crachte van de resolutie
aldaer genomen op den xxviiⁿ September,
ende de heer Jean Kien de jonge Bur-
germr. uyt crachte van de resolutie ge-
nommen den xiiiⁿ October in weth[ouders]

For the purpose of advancing the
ness in the matter of colonizati-
cultivation on the Wild Coast in
ica, under the charter of the
Chartered West India Company of
United Netherlands, there came to
Messrs. Johan van Ronbergen,
master, Cornelis Arentsen Wesdorp
Burgomaster and member of the
tee on laws, and Simon van Beaumont
secretary, as delegates of the Board of
Aldermen and the Council of the
Middelburg, by virtue of the resolu-
taken there the 6th day of this month
October; Messrs. Evert Gyselinck
Adriaen van Goch, both Burgomasters
as delegates of the Board of Aldermen
and the Council of the city of Vlissingen
also by virtue of the resolution
there on the 27th day of September
Mr. Jean Kien, jr., Burgomaster, and
tue of the resolution taken on the 13th
day of October by the Board of

¹This committee consisted of two representatives from Middelburg and one each from Flushing and Veere, with four directors of the Zeeland Chamber of the West India Company. Its original records, from which these extracts are taken, begins with the first preliminary session on December 1, 1657, and ends abruptly with November 19, 1663. Cf. pp. 177, 179, below.

No. 37. Original.

en raedt der stede Vere alle in deesen jare xvi^e seven en vyftich ende representeerende dien volgende de voornoemde respectieve steden, hebben met malkanderen overcomen ende verdragen.

Ten eersten dat geequipt sullen werden twee schepen het eene naer de Wilde Cust ofte Isekepe, om te transporteren de luyden die derwarte varen willen met haer behouften en anders voor die cust noodlich, het andere met een slaefscargasoen, naer de cust van Africa om in te handelen slaven en deselve van daer te brengen naer de Wilde Cust voornoemt.

Aldus by provisie gedaen en beslooten tot dat naerder op het aennemen van het patroonaetschap by de heeren Staten van Zeelandt off by ontstentnisse van dien by deesen andere leden en steden mach wesen geresolveert, t'oorkonde getoeckent op den xvi^e December xvi^e seven en vyftich ende was onderteckent

Johan van Roubergen, Cornelis Arentz Wesdorp, Evert Ghyselin, Johan Kien de ionge.

Translation.

men and the Council of the city of Vere, all in this year 1657; and they, representing by virtue thereof the aforesaid respective cities, have together agreed and arranged.

Firstly, that there shall be equipped two ships, the one to the Wild Coast, otherwise Essequibo, to carry thither the persons who desire to go there, with their necessities, and other things needed for that coast; the other with a slave-trader's cargo, to the coast of Africa, to buy slaves and carry them from there to the aforesaid Wild Coast.

Thus resolved and done, provisionally, until concerning the assuming of the patronage further action be taken by the Estates of Zeeland, or in default thereof by these and other members and cities; in evidence whereof our signatures are hereto affixed on the 16th day of December, 1657.

Signed: Johan van Roubergen, Cornelis Arentz Wesdorp, Evert Ghyselin, Johan Kien jun.

[Monday, December 24, 1657.]

Geresumeert het provisioneel contract tuschen de steden Middelburg, Vlissingen, Vere, ende de Bewinthebberen, Is hetselve alsoo geprobeert ende by de respectieve commissarisen geteykent, in dese notulen geincorreert onder 21 Januarij, 1658, hiernaer volgende.

Gelesen eenne missive van Cornelis Goliat, waarby hy syn dienst present[eert] tot een eerlyck employ op de vaste Wilde Cust, waerop naer rype deliberatie ende overlegh van syn ervarentheit in de fortificatien, militie ende geometria, alsmede in het cyfferen ende boeckhouden, Is goetgevonden hen te em-

The provisional contract between the cities of Middelburg, Flushing, and Vere, and the Directors, having been submitted for approval, it was approved without change and signed by the respective members of the committee, and is entered in these minutes under date of January 21, 1658, following hereafter.

There was read a letter from Cornelis Goliat, offering his services for an honorable office on the continental Wild Coast; whereupon, after full deliberation, and in consideration of his being well versed in the art of fortification, of war, and of surveying, and also in ciphering and bookkeeping, it was resolved

No. 37.

Original.

ployeeren tot Commissaris over de magazynnen der voorsz. plaetse alsmede als Commandeur over de te sendene 25 soldaten ende dan voorts ingenieur tot uytdeelinghe der landen, het maken der kaerten ende het leggen van eennige sterecten ofte fortiens tot protectie van de populatie ende hem daervoor *toe te leggen f 60.* smaents, dat hem alsoo by missive is bekendt gemaect end by hem oock soo is aengenomen.

Translation.

that he shall be employed as commissary in charge of the stores at the aforesaid place; also as commander of the 25 soldiers to be sent; moreover as engineer, to apportion the lands, make the maps, and erect certain strong places or forts for the protection of the colony; and that he shall be assigned a salary of 60 florins per month; notification whereof was sent to him, and by him agreed to.

[January 24, 1658.]

Gelesen de geconcepiceerde Instructien voor *Aert Adriaensen als directeur* ende *Cornelis Gooliat als commissaris* op de vaste Wilde Cust . . .

There were read the drafted instructions for Aert Adriaensen as director and Cornelis Goliat as commissary on the continental Wild Coast. . . .

[February 18, 1658.]

Commissarisen over de equipage doen rapport, hoe dat het schip *Joannes* van Vlissingen t'seyl is gegaen naer Nova Zeelandia den 2^{den} deser loopende maent Februario ende dat alles is gemonstert ende de paspoorten geregistreert.

The Committee on Crews reports, that on the 2d day of this month of February the ship *Joannes* set sail from Flushing to Nova Zeelandia, and that all on board had been mustered and the passports registered.

[August 19, 1658.]

Gelesen een missive van Aerts Adriaensen ende Corneles Goliat in datto 18 Juny anno 1658 uut Nova Zeelandia die by provisie voor als nu opgenomen wort tot de naeste vergaderinge met de andere documenten.

There was read a letter from Aerts Adriaensen and Cornelis Goliat, dated at Nova Zeelandia on June 18, 1658, which is now provisionally laid aside till the next meeting, to be treated together with the other documents.

Gelesen corte beschryvinge van Corneles Goliat van de revieren Demerary Issequipe Boumeronne ende Marroque, gelegen aen de custe van Goujanne anders genaempt de Wilde Cust nu Nova Zeelandia die goet gevonden wert te laeten copieeren ende aen een ider Commissaris te laeten toe commen.

There was read a short description by Cornelis Goliat of the rivers Demerara, Essequibo, Pomeroon, and Moruca, situated on the coast of Guiana, otherwise called the Wild Coast, and now Nova Zeelandia; which it was resolved to have copied and transmitted to each member of the Committee.

No. 37.

Original.

Translation.

[January 2, 1659.]

Gelesen een missive van den Commandeur Aert Adriaensen Groenwegen ende den Commissaris Goliat in dato 15 Sette 1658 uut Nieu Middelb[urg] waerby sy versoucken dat den comis sal hebben rapport te doen vanwegens de rivires aldaer ende den toestant van Nova Zeelandia.

There was read a letter from the Commandeur Aert Adriaensz. Groenwegen and the Commissary Goliat, dated at New Middelburg September 15, 1658, whereby they request that the commissary be instructed to report on behalf of the rivers there and the condition of Nova Zeelandia.

No. 38.

From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1658-1660.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 480, cover-title *Resolutien van de Camer van Zeelandt, 3 Jan. 1658-31 May 1663.*]

[January 10, 1658.]

Jacob van den Heuvel versoekende betalinge van de £100 vl[aem]s volgens de notulen van den 20. September. 1657. voor onsen commandeur in Isekepe Aert Adriaensen mitsg[aders] de verloopenen Interest, . . .

Jacob van den Heuvel requesting the payment of the 100 pounds Flemish, in pursuance of the minutes of September 20, 1657, for our Commandeur in Essequibo, Aert Adriaensen, together with the accrued interest, [etc].²

[January 24, 1658.]

Geene vergaderinge door de verhinderinge van de Heeren Commissarisen over Novo[sic] Zeelandia.

No session, on account of the detention of the members of the Committee upon Nova Zeelandia.

[July 11, 1658.]

Gelesen eennen brieff van Aert Adriaenssen Groennewegels uut Isekepe in date 24 Februario deses jaers die voor

Read, a letter from Aert Adriaensz. Groennewegel from Essequibo dated February 24 of the current year, which was

¹These extracts illustrate the relations of the West India Company to the Dutch colonies on the Guiana coast during their control by the Walcheren cities.

²The passage is of interest only as giving the name of the governor of Essequibo prior to the transfer of that colony to the Walcheren cities. In the loss of the minutes of the Zeeland Chamber from 1646 to the end of 1657 it is not without value, for it makes it probable that the same Aert Adriaensz. van Scherpenisse whom we have seen as Commandeur in 1645 was still so in 1657 and was identical with Aert Adriaensz. Groennewegen, who in 1658 became the Director under the new management. — that the existence of the colony, that is to say, was probably continuous. But see also passage of March 9, 1671 (p. 139, below).

No. 38. Original.

Notificatie wert aengenomen ende wert denselven gestelt in handen van de Heeren over de Contoiren.

Translation.

filed for reference and placed in the hands of the Committee on the Finances.

[September 5, 1658.]

In omvragc gebracht synde oft niet dienstich waere aen de Commissarissen vande Wilde Cust ons schip Prins Willem presenteren te verluieren om naer Isequepe volck over te voeren, ende met eenen met volck van de Eylanden thuyse te commen, medebrengende d'oriaenne, verwe, letterhout ende hetgene noch mochte ingehandelt wesen.

It was put to vote whether it would not be useful to offer for hire to the Committee of the Wild Coast our ship *Prins Willem*, in order to carry folk over to Essequibo and at the same time to come home with folk from the islands, bringing along the annatto dye, letter-wood, and whatever else might have been gained by trade.

[September 23, 1658.]

Is gelesen den missive van d'He Jacob de Hase uut den Haag in dato 1^{re} courant waeruit genotteert hebbende dat eenige particuliere haer geaddress' hebbende aen de Camer van Amsterdam commissie te versoucken om op de vaste Wilde Cust ene colonie op te rechten sonder autoriteyt ofte commissie van dese Camer.

Waerover gediscouereert ende lange gedelibreert synde is goet gevonden ende geresolveert d'Heeren commissarissen gaende naer den Haag in last gegeven, dat sy aldaer van wegen dese Camer sullen in brengen ende sustineren dat de vaste Wilde Cust van wegen dese Camer in repartitie gegeven is, gelyck die van Amsterdam Curasson, Caboverde, etc^a, ende dat dienvolgens ende oec achtervolgens het exempel van die van Amst[er-dam] alle particuliere die gesint souden syn eenige colonien op de vaste Wilde Cust te stablieeren haere commissien van dese Camer souden hebben te versoucken ende met deselve daerover te accordeeren doch op dat alles met goet fondam^t. ende vaste redenen mochte gesustint^t worden,

There was read the letter from Mr. Jacob de Hase, from The Hague, under date of the 1st inst., from which it was learned that certain private individuals had addressed themselves to the Amsterdam Chamber asking to erect a colony on the continental Wild Coast without authority or commission from this Chamber.

After discussion and long deliberation thereupon, it was decided and resolved to instruct the deputies going to The Hague to bring forward there and maintain on behalf of this Chamber that the continental Wild Coast was given to this Chamber as its share, just as Curaçao, Cape Verde, etc., to that of Amsterdam, and that therefore and also in imitation of the example of that of Amsterdam all private persons who should be minded to establish any colonies on the continental Wild Coast would have to seek their commissions from this Chamber and to make an agreement with it thereupon. Yet, in order that all this may be maintained with good grounds and solid reasons, the deputies going to The Hague

No. 38.

Original.

Translation.

werden commissarissen naer den Hage gaende versocht ende gelast alle de notulen en stukken soo ter vergaderinge van de XIX. als hier ten Camer over die materie gehouden op te soucken, examineren ende voor haer vertreck, aen dese vergaderinge noch rapport te doen om peremptoiren last daerover noch naerder te ontf[angen].

were requested and instructed to look up and examine all the minutes and documents, as well those of the Board of Nineteen as of this Chamber here, dealing with this matter, and before their departure to make report thereon to this Chamber, so as to receive thereupon yet more peremptory instructions.¹

[November 4, 1658.]

Gelesen een missive van de Camer Amst[erдам] dato 24 Octobr, synde antwoort op den onsen mandato 18 Octobr raeckende . . . derde op onse sustenne tot de bevouchth' van de gantsche Wilde Cust. . . .

Read, a letter from the Amsterdam Chamber, under date of October 24, being the answer to ours sent on the 18th October, concerning . . . , thirdly, our claim to the exclusive right to the entire Wild Coast. . . .

Opdet derde point seggen niet te connen vatten wat redens wy connen hebben om ons de geheele Wilde Cust aen te maetigen synde van een tot 10 graden meer dan 200 mylen ende hoe wel by onse Camer onmogelycken is soo sy oordeelen teelve alleen te bevolckeren, nochtans teelve pretenderen te doen. . . .

On the third point they say that they can not conceive what grounds we can have for arrogating to ourselves the whole Wild Coast, it being from the first degree to the tenth more than 200 [Dutch] miles; and that, though it can not possibly, as they deem, be colonized by our Chamber alone, we yet claim to do it. . . .

Waerop geresolveert als volcht . . . op het derde raeckende de Wilde Cust is geresolveert dat by de H^r Mortamer sal werden ingestelt een geraissonneerden brief aen de Camer van Amst[erдам] daerby onse gerechticheyt tot deselve Cust haer werde voorgedraegen.

In reply to which [letter of the Amsterdam Chamber] it was resolved as follows: . . . as to the third [point], concerning the Wild Coast, it was resolved that there be drawn up by Mr. Mortamer an explanatory letter to the Amsterdam Chamber, wherein our just claim to that Coast shall be set forth to them.

[August 12, 1660.]

Syn binnen gestaen de twee commissarissen gesonden van Isequebe, de ver-

There appeared before the Chamber the two deputies sent from Essequibo and

¹No report of the researches thus authorized appears in the minutes; and when, on October 31, 1658, Mr. Vanderpoort, one of the deputies to The Hague, made report of what had taken place at the meeting of the Nineteen and delivered sundry documents, together with the minutes of the session, there is no mention of this matter of the Wild Coast.

No. 38. Original.

gaderinge informeerende van de constitutie ende verder gelegentheit van het land aen de Wilde Cust.

Translation.

informed the meeting regarding the nature and circumstances of the land on the Wild Coast.

[December 16, 1660.]

Vermits de commissarissen van Nova Zeelandia vergadert waeren is heden in comp^esaken niets connen verhandelt worden.

Inasmuch as the Committee on Nova Zeelandia was in session, nothing could to-day be transacted of the Company's business.

No. 39.

Petition of Jan Doensen and others for the registry of their property, preparatory to the erection of a sugar-mill in Essequibo, July 3, 1661.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Coloniera*, 1626-[1671], p. 122 (complete).]

Copie.

Copy.

Aen de heeren Bewinthebberen der geotroyeerde West Ind^e Comp^e ter camer van Zeelant.

To the Directors of the Zeeland Chamber of the Chartered West India Company.

Verthoont reverentelyck *Jan Doensen* schipper op den scheepe *Zeelandia* hoedat hy met eenige gequalificeerde medestanders unt crachte ende in conformite van de vryheden ende exemptien aen alle de werelt gepresenteert ende nytgegeven heeft nytgecoosen ende possessie genoomen een parthye lants ende lantstreecke gelegen in de reviere van Isequebo aen Brouwershoeck daerop hy als feitoor heeft gestelt eenen Huibrecht Vinou Fransman versien met eenige negros ende ander bouwgeretschap tot voortsettinge van een formelen suyckermolen aldaar ende verder plantagie daertoe noodich ende genegen synde daermede voort te vaeren ende alles ten effecte te brengen met Godes hulpe naer d'intentie ende tot voordeel van de Comp^e daertoe de voorsz. vryheden ende exemptien syn verleent, twelek niet en sal connen geschieden sonder noch verder ende groote excessive onkosten soo van beestiaelen cooperen als andere fabrica daertoe noo-

Jan Doensen, skipper, of the ship *Zeelandia*, respectfully makes known that, in virtue of and in accordance with the liberties and exemptions offered and granted to all the world, he with several qualified associates has chosen and taken into possession a district of land and region in the river Essequibo at Brouwershoeck, where he has placed as agent one Huibrecht Vinou, a Frenchman, provided with several negroes and other agricultural necessities for the furtherance of a regular sugar-mill there and also of the plantation needed thereto,—and being desirous to go on therewith and with God's help to carry everything into operation, after the intention and to the advantage of the company, to which end the aforesaid liberties and exemptions were granted, which can not be brought about without still further very great expense for animals, copper utensils, and other things needed thereto,—and it being only just that for their zeal, labor,

Original.

3 wel redelyck is dat syt voor
 dustrye, arbeyt, moeyte ende
 sten in tyden ende wylen oock
 cken mogen comen te jouyssee-
 te genieten een absoluten vryen
 1 voor haer ende haere nacomel-
 es nochtans onder de protectie
 reglement van de Comp^e ende
 aer te lande geen gelegentheyt
 1 ofte vindende om den eygen-
 haere voorsz. plantagie te laten
 enen ende te registreren soo ist
 1 orthoonder versoect by appo-
 sen dat hy ende syne medestan-
 eygenaers hier te lande op de
 alsoo mogen werden aengenoo-
 3 bekend gemaect tenminsten
 ie totdat een naerder registra-
 1 re te lande sal syn geordonneert
 1 is een pertinente tyt van jaer
 [sic] dat haer A. verstaen dat
 hoonders vryheyt aenvanck sal
 1 om daernaer staet te connen
 ende de Comp^e haere gerech-
 1 danich benefens andere alsdan
 1 ngen als dat sal behooren, ditt
 1 Middelb. den 3 July 1664 was
 1 t

J:DOENS.¹

Translation.

trouble, and great expense, they for all
 time should peacefully enjoy an absolute
 and free ownership for themselves and
 their descendants, always, however, un-
 der the protection and the regulations of
 the company,—and inasmuch as there in
 that country they have or can find no
 opportunity for having the ownership of
 their aforesaid plantation recorded and
 registered; therefore, he the petitioner
 requests that he and his associates as
 owners be thus entered here at home in
 the books and made known as such, at
 least provisionally until further registra-
 tion yonder shall have been ordered, and
 also an explicit statement of year and
 day when you mean the liberty granted
 the petitioners to take its beginning, in
 order that they may regulate themselves
 accordingly and thereafter pay to the
 company the proper dues and other
 moneys.

Done at Middelburg, July 3, 1664.

J. DOENS.¹

INTERPOLATION.

*Evidence as to the Dutch Colonies in Guiana at their seizure and
 occupation by the British in 1665-1666.*

the ruin of the colony of Nova Zeelandia, toward the end of 1665, by a
 invasion from the West India islands, and as to the following British occu-
 the Dutch colonies in Guiana, the Dutch contemporary records are all but
 there exist, however, two contemporary English accounts, and these by
 ially qualified to know the facts—the one by Major John Scott, the comman-
 English invaders, the other by Lieutenant-General Byam, the governor
 neighboring English colony of Surinam. As both of these are either still
 1 or but imperfectly so and in quarters not generally accessible, and as the

margin of this petition is entered the answering action of the West India Company (Zee-
 ber): "Is goetgevonden dese requeste by provisie int boeck der Colonien te registreeren tot
 bre. Actum ter vergaderinge van de W. Comp^e in Middelb. den 3 July, 1664. Was geteekent
 1." ("It is resolved to register this request provisionally in the Colony-book until fur-
 1. Done at the session of the West India Company in Middelburg, July 3, 1664. Signed,
 1 seur.")

manuscript of each was carefully examined in London for the Commission, it seems wise to insert here a transcription of their more pertinent passages. It is impossible to find in these any warrant for the belief that the English found the Dutch in possession of any territory in Guiana west of the colony on the Pomeroon and the Moruca; but they suggest how such a belief, though erroneous, may easily have arisen.¹

Both accounts are preserved to us in the handwriting of Major John Scott himself. In that collection of sketches and materials which forms the British Museum manuscript known as "Sloane MS. 3862" (more fully, "3862 Plut. CII. G"), and which seems all that is left of Scott's great projected work on the coasts and islands of America, he has included not only a complete draft of his "Discription of Guiana" but a full copy of his friend Byam's "Exact Narrative of the State of Guiana as it stood Anno 1665."²

Scott's "Discription of Guiana" begins (at folio 376 of his manuscript) with a general account of the region, from which it may be well to print here those passages which show his acquaintance with the country as far west as the Orinoco and which suggest in part the sources of his knowledge.³

"This countrey is bounded between the two great Rivers (not only of America) but of the known World. . . . The River Amazonas Bounds this Province on y^e south east whose north Cape hath only 38 minutes of north Latitude and 335 degrees of Longitude, counting from St. Michaels one of the Azores Islands, Oranoque bounds it on the north-west, whose Southerne Cape hath Eight degrees and 40 minutes of Latitude and 322 degrees of Longitude: between these two Rivers Guiana fronts 230 Leagues on the Atlantic ocean, both these Rivers agree and meet in the latitude of 4 Degrees South from the Equator as the author hath been Informed by the Concurrent Stories of the Natives of those p^{ts} and by the two greatest Travailers that ever were in Guiana of Christians, The one was one Matteson borne at Gaunt, that had managed a Trade 22 years for the Spaniards from y^e City of S^t Thome in Oranoque. wth the Shahones, Sapoyes, and Occoroyes, whose habitacions are 200 Leagues south-west from S^t Thome neare the Mountaines of the sunn, where they have great Riches The other was one Hendricson a Switz by Nation, that had served some Dutch Merchants in those parts 27 yeares in Quality of a Factor, wth the upland Indians of Guiana. Both these persons happened to be prisoners to the Author in his voyage to Guiana, 1665. These men both agreed that two branches of the Rivers only mett, and y^e afterward Oranoque streched it selfe westward above 800 miles, and would

¹I speak, of course, of the impression of Humboldt that the Dutch had at this time a post at the mouth of the river Barima and of Mr. Schomburgk's much more explicit statement that "it was at least in existence when the English destroyed, in 1666, the Dutch settlements of Nieuw Zealand and Nieuw Middellburg, at the Pomeroon," or, again, that "it is affirmed that it was in existence, when the English, under Major John Scott, destroyed the fort New Zealand and plundered New Middellburg." If this be true, Major John Scott himself ought of course to know it. It hardly needs suggesting that both Humboldt and Schomburgk may possibly have been misled by the seventeenth-century term, Bowroom, Bowroome, Bowroma, even Baroma—of the name of the Pomeroon. "Pomeroon" is a very modern spelling indeed.

²That the manuscript is Scott's can not be doubted by any careful student. Not only does he clearly identify himself in the text (as in two of the passages here printed), but the long and personal preface is signed with his name in full and the whole confused sketch-book is one which could emanate only from an author himself. That his authorship could ever have been doubted or overlooked is due to the accident that part of the manuscript is written from the wrong end of the page, and that it has consequently been bound upside down. The handwriting is throughout the same.

³Nearly all of Scott's "Discription of Guiana," carefully transcribed from this manuscript (I suspect by Mr. N. Darnell Davis), was printed in a Guiana newspaper, "The Royal Gazette," on July 24, 1879; and from this most of it was copied by a Wesleyan missionary, Mr. H. V. P. Bronkhurst, into his book on "The Colony of British Guiana, and its Labouring Population" (London, 1883—pp. 45-53). The passages thus already printed I have carefully collated with the manuscript, correcting some slight errors (notably in proper names), but, in reprinting them, have retained the slight modernization of spelling and punctuation. In those not before printed I have scrupulously followed the manuscript.

by noe meanes agree wth y^e Discription given by Count Pagan in his History of the Amazones in y^t Particular.

"But in pursuance of the Discription of this Country. Know that it abounds wth many spacious Rivers, Rivaletts, & Creeks w^{ch} I have endeavored wth great care to discribe in y^e Chart wth their Lattitude, and Longitude in the two boundaries, Cape North, the northern Cape of the great Amazone, and Cape Brema, the southern Cape of Oronoque; by w^{ch} all y^e rest may be measured. . . .

"I shall proseed to mencion heere first the Commodities secondly, the Deseases it is most incident to, and in w^t pth, Thirdly the best Judgm^t I could make of w^t numb^r there ar [sic] of Natives, how many of each other Nacion, and where they inhabite, haveing besides my owne observacions, taken measures from the afore mencioned Mr. Hendrickson, and Matteson, and Journalls, I Fortuned to meet with, Fourthly w^t Nations of Europe have from time to time settled there and w^t Fortune they have had.

"From Dissekeeb¹ to Awarabish² a river in the west side of Oranoque I observed the Inhabitants to be full of Children and subject (but as in other healthfull Countreys) to noe raging Distemper, except it be in Rainy weather, and then they ar subject to sore eyes. Women that keep much wth in are not troubled wth the distemper, nor men that use much Exercise."³ . . .

It is, however, much later on, in his survey of European attempts at settlement in Guiana, that Scott thus narrates his conquest of the Dutch colonies:

"Anno 1665, . . . in the month of October, the author having been commissioned Commander-in-chief of a small fleet and a regiment of soldiers, for the attack of the Island Tobago, and several other settlements in the hands of the Netherlanders in Guiana, as Morocco, Wacopow, Bowroome, and Dissekeeb,⁴ and having touched at Tobago, in less than six months had the good fortune to be in possession of those countries, and left them garrisoned for his majesty of Great Britain, and sailed thence for Barbados, where meeting with the news of the eruption of war between the two crowns of England and France, endeavoured to persuade Francis Lord Willoughby to reduce those several small garrisons into one stronghold, and offered that was the way to make good our post in those parts, having to do with two potent enemies, but his Lordship, that was his majesty's captain-general in those parts, was

¹Essequibo.

²Guarapiche.

³Scott elsewhere mentions as another source for his knowledge of Guiana, "In this Colonie [Essequibo] the authour had the good fortune to meet with some ingenious observations of the former Governor, of what had been transacted in Guiana in his time." That Scott read Dutch freely is further suggested by the presence in his volume of a relation "translated out of the nether Dutch" of certain wars of the Dutch in the East Indies.

⁴In his petition to the King for compensation for his services (as calendared in the *British Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, America and West India, 1661-68*, No. 1525, p. 481), Major John Scott calls the enterprise "an expedition against the Dutch on Tobago, and at New Zealand, Desse Cuba, and Timberan [Demerara?] on the main of Guiana;" while in another contemporary report of it indorsed "from Major Scott's mouth" (No. 1661, p. 534, of the same volume) we read that "Baroma" was "taken Jan. 1665-6 from the Dutch by Major Scott."

of another opinion, and before he embarked on the unfortunate voyage for the reducing of St. Christopher's, in which design he perished by a hurricane, the wages he had prescribed for supplies to the forementioned garrisons proved ineffectual; and they were lost the year following to the Dutch after they had endured great misery in a long siege by the French."

Then, after recounting the capture, by another English party, of the Dutch colony at "Aprowaco" (Apronage), near Cayenne, in eastern Guiana, and, by still another, of the French colony on the Sinnamari, he adds:

"... This year the English could boast of the possession of all that part of Guiana abutting on the Atlantic Ocean, from Cayen on the south-east, to Oronoque on the north-west (except a small colony in the river Berbishus¹), which is not less than six hundred English miles."

After all this, his failure to mention any Dutch establishment of any kind west of the Moruca must be counted the more significant. The only Europeans anywhere mentioned by him in connection with the Barima are the French, in the following passage of his preface:

"The great severity used by the Indians towards y^e French, on the Maine of Guiana, Viz., on the Island Chyan and at the rivers Wiapoca, Sinamar, Merewina, Comawina, Suranam, Suramaca, Currenteen,² and Parema,³ they excuse by Branding the French wth invading their Country and abusing their Women, &c."

His acquaintance with the Barima and its region is, however, further shown by this passage from his description of the native tribes:

"From the west side of Curanteen to Wina, there live about eight thousand families of Arawagoes, the best humoured Indians of America, being both very just and generous-minded people; and in little villages by the sea-side lives about four hundred families of Warooes; in Moroca and Wina, and in the islands of Oranoque river, and near the mouth of that river, lives about five thousand families of Warooes, the only shipwrights of those parts. . . .

"From Wina to the utmost part of Awarabish,⁴ on the west side of Oranoque, and the rivers Oranoque, Poraema,⁵ and Amacora, are about twenty thousand Careeb families."

A passage which, if it were known, might easily have given rise to misunderstanding, and which has besides an interest of its own, is this from Scott's description of Tobago:

"... Anno 1612 One Capitaine Marshall from Barbados began a second Collonie, by the good liking of Robert Earle of Warwick, began to plant Tobacco and Indico &c. but were forced to quitt it, went for Suranam where the same fate followed them; these people thus drove of the Duke of Corland maketh a second attempt, by People from Zealand under the Command of one Cap^t Coroan an old Brazillian a Gentleman of good Conduct, but his old Masters of Holland haveing an Eye that way advised him to carry a faire Correspondancy wth the Arrawacoes w^{ch} he did to the Disgust of the Careebs of St. Vincents, whoe tooke theire advantage, and destroyed a great part of that hopefull Colonie, while they are in this distresse y^e Arrawacoes from Trinidad came to their releife, when there was but 70 left of 310

¹ Berbice.² Corentyn.³ Barima.⁴ Guarapiche.⁵ See Bronkhurst, p. 48.

whome they releived, removing them to the River Bowroma on the Coast of Guiana where they became a Flourishing Colonie by the preservacion of the Arrawacoes."

Were there else reason for doubt, the part played by the Arawaks would show that it is the Pomeroon and not the Barima which is here meant by the writer; for he has himself, in the passage just above printed, assigned the Pomeroon region to them, the Barima to the Caribs. But another passage¹ in which he speaks of this same Dutch colony "drave"² off from Tobago and "settled by the Zealanders in the rivers Borowma, Wacopou, and Moroca" makes it clear, in spite of an error in date (1650 for 1658), that he has in mind only the founding of Nova Zeelandia.

Byam's narrative (fol. 27 and following of the volume) has by a later hand been given the title, "*Lieut. Gen. Byam's Journal of Guiana from 1665 to 1667*," but it introduces itself as follows:

"An exact narrative of the State of Guiana as it stood Anno 1665 particularly of y^e English Collony in Syrynam, Beginning of the Warr and of its Actions dureing the warr, And the takeing thereof by a Fleet from Zeeland.

"In Anno 1665 there were seaven Collonies settled on the Coast of Guiana, one of the English, two of the French and four of the Dutch, at Appiawaco³ a River seaven Leagues from Chyan⁴ a small Dutch Colony at Chyan was the Grand settlement of French at Sinnamar⁵ ten Leagues leward off it they had another Coloney distinct from that of Chyan, In the Province of Willoughby land w^{ch} Containes the Rivers of Marracome,⁶ Surynam, Saramica,⁷ and Compenham⁸ was the English Colonie at Barbish⁹ above 50 Leges leeward of Surynam, the Dutch had a strong Fort and some settlem^t¹⁰ at Desseceeb¹⁰ 30 Leagues from Berbice the Antient Colonie strongly Fortified,—But there greatest of all they ever had in America was Bowroom¹¹ and Moroco, alias new Zealand a most flourishing Coloney 16. Leagues Leeward of Discecab^e."¹⁰

On the second page of this journal, Byam thus narrates the conquest and loss of the Dutch colonies:

"In Novem^r [1665] here arrived from his Exc^{ll}^{ty}¹² his Serj^t. Maj^r Jnⁿ Scott after his victory at Tobago wth a smal Fleet & a regim^t of Foote und^r the Carrect^r of Maj^r Gen^l of Guiana, Cheife Commission^r and Command^r in Cheife by Land & Sea in few months his great Fortune and gallantry prudent and Industrious Conduct made him master of all the great province new Zealand & Desseceub¹⁰ settled a peace wth the Arrowayes [sic] left both Collonys in a Flourishing Condition and well garrison'd for the King of England New Zealand und^r the Conduct of one Capitaine Boxlson [sic] and Desseceub¹⁰ und^r the Comand of one Cap^t Kenn, both old Soldiers and sober Gent.

"About two months after his arrivall at Barbados the Indians understanding he was not to returne withdrew all Commerce wth the English in the Forts. Many the Dutch French and Jews were soone upon y^e Wing to the French Islands Martinico & St. Christophers &c. and those that remained grew discontent . . . and onely for want of supplies . . . after many brave defences [our men] were forced to submit themselves many to the merciless French and in April following the whole Colony to the Dutch." . . .

¹See Bronkhurst, p. 48.

²Not "drawn," as Bronkhurst prints it.

³Apronage.

⁴Cayenne.

⁵Sinnamari.

⁶Marowyn.

⁷Saramacca.

⁸Coppenam.

⁹Berbice.

¹⁰Essequibo.

¹¹Pomeroon.

¹²Lord Willoughby, in Barbados.

A little further on in his narrative Byam goes into more detail as to this disaster:

"Nor was Capt Rendar unsuccessful at leeward, having stormed two warehouses of the Arwacas and had other bickerings wth them wherein he slew about 30 men and took 70 captives. But for the releife of o^r men at Dissekebe he came too late, who about 3 weeks before through want of ammunition and irresistible hungar were forced to surrender themselves and 12 hundred slaves w^{ch} they had taken to Burgunas¹ a Dutch Gener^l who besieged them, But on good articles, w^{ch} those Complaine hee afterwards broke, And as for o^r poore men at Bawrooma² they were also for want of timely supplies destroyed by the French who most unhumanly (after they were starved out of the fort []) delivered them to the cruelty of the Arwacas at the mouth of that River to be massacred. This was informed me by one of that fort who was absent when it was taken, who learned it from the Indians: But since I understood the maine fort was not taken untill the coming of the Fleet from Zealand 1667."

No. 40.

*From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber),
1669-1674.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vols. 488, 489, 490, cover-title *Notulen van de . . . Camer van Zeeland, 1667-1669, -1670-1671, -1672-1674.*]

Original.

Translation.

[August 26, 1669.]

D'Heer van de Poele maect de Vergaderinge bekent, verstaen te hebben dat het galjoet van Capt. Keuvelaer 50 a 60000 lb. suyerker en 20000 lb. letter hout mede gebracht heeft, t'weleken aen Ysekepe gemaect ende gekapt is door des Compⁿ negros.

Mr. van de Poele informed the Chamber that he had understood that the galiot of Captain Keuvelaer has brought along fifty or sixty thousand pounds of sugar and twenty thousand pounds of letter-wood, which were made and cut in Essequibo by the Company's negroes.³

[May 28, 1670.]

Hendrick Rol binnen staende, maect de vergaderinge bekent dat hy gereet is

Hendrick Rol appeared before the Chamber and informed it that he is ready

¹ Bergenaar, the Dutch commandeur of Berbice.

² Pomeroon.

³ Under whose direction or for whose profit all this was being done, it is not easy to guess; and the figures given are open to distrust. The colony had not yet been formally reassumed by the Company. It was not until May 19, 1670, after the agreement for its restoration by the Estates of Zeeland had been signed, that it was voted to look for a suitable ship

"tot transport van den Commandeur aldaer by de Compagnie te stellen midtsgaders van een nodigh cargasoen tot continuatie ende voorsettingh van de negotie op de voorsz. Riviere vallende."

"for the transportation of the Commandeur to be placed there by the Company, together with a cargo necessary for the continuation and increase of the business existing on the aforesaid river."

No. 40.

Original.

Translation.

om op het commando van d'Heeren naer Ysekepe te vertrecken, daer hy vougende dat de negotie op Ysekepe en Timmerary door hem t'samen can waergenomen werden alsoo maer 3 millen van malcanderen legt . . .

to depart for Essequibo at the order of the Chamber, adding to this that the business in Essequibo and Demerara can be attended to by him at the same time, since they lie only 3 [Dutch] miles apart . . .¹

[June 2, 1670.]

It was on this day reported to the Chamber that
 . . . er eenighe liefhebbers waren, die hun dienst presenteerden, om beneffens dese Camer een nieuwe Colonie aen de gantsche wilde kust op te reghen.

. . . there were certain public-spirited persons who offered their services in order besides this Chamber to erect a new colony on the continental² Wild Coast.

[June 23, 1670.]

The conditions agreed on for the above-mentioned colony having been reported, it was voted

. . . dezelve naer eenighe weynige correctie te agreeren ende approbeeren:—naementlyk op dese conditien, dat nyt het eerste art. sal werden geroeyeert Pouroma also de dispositie daer van niet en staet aen dese kamer, maer aen Commissarissen van Nova Zelandia . . .

. . . to accept and approve the same after certain slight corrections—especially on this condition, that from the first article shall be stricken out "Pomeroon," since the disposition of this does not belong to this Chamber, but to the Committee of Nova Zeelandia. . . .

[August 14, 1670.]

Under this date there is mention of

De vryluyden toegestaen naer Isequepe te gaen, om daer plantagen op te reghen.

The freemen who have permission to go to Essequibo, there to erect plantations.³

[March 9, 1671.]

Pieter Wollefrans binnen staende versouckt betalinghe voor een vierde part in de somme van f 563.19.6 zynde t'saldo van de Reeckeninghe over maentgelden by Aert Adriaenssen Groenewegen, als Commandeur in Isequepe, verlient ende

Pieter Wollefrans appeared before the Chamber and requested payment, to the amount of a fourth part, of the sum of 563 florins, 19 shillings, 6 stivers, being the balance of the account for the salary earned and deserved by Aert Adriaens-

¹Yet it was not till July 17, 1670, that it was voted "provisionally to place" Hendrick Rol "as Commandeur over the fort and garrison situate there" (*by provisie aen te stellen tot Commandeur over het fort ende garnisoon aldaer gelegen*).

²Literally, on the entire Wild Coast. It may mean "anywhere on the Wild Coast."

³They ask to be provided with slaves.

No. 40.

Original.

gemeriteert zedert den 6. Novemb 1650. tot den 19. Augusti 1664, dato van syn overlyden, ende dienvolgende deszelfs erfgenamen competende. . . .

Translation.

seen Groenewegen, as Commandeur in Essequibo, from November 6, 1650, to August 19, 1664, date of his death, and therefore due to his heirs.¹ . . .

[July 23, 1671.]

Dat heer EE uyt den persoon van Jacob Hars hebben verstaen, dat er aen de voorn. Cust een bequaem vaertuygh seer noodtsaekelyck is, om aldaer de naest gelegene rivieren te konnen besoucken tot voorsettinge van de negotie in de oriane verwe, als anders.

That the Chamber has understood from Jacob Hars that on the aforesaid coast a good craft is very necessary in order to be able there to visit the next adjoining rivers for the increase of the business in the annatto dye and for other things.²

[July 20, 1673.]

Is gelesen de particuliere ofte secreten brieff van den Commandr Hendric Roll uyt Rio Essekepe dato 16^{te} Meert 1673 waernyt het volgende geremarcqueert is, en goetgevonden alhier te inserren.

There was read the private or secret letter from the Commandeur Hendrik Rol, from Rio Essequibo under date of 16 March 1673, wherein the following points were noticed, which it was resolved to insert here:

De vrede met de Carebesse in Barima en Aroaqueen was gemaect ende verkeerden by den anderen, en soude een vaertuygh om crapoly senden sullende ondertusschen een prouff van het linsaeoly nemen.

Peace had been made between the Caribs in Barima and the Arawaks, and they now had intercourse with each other, and he was going to send a boat after carap-oil, intending in the mean time to make trial of the linseed oil.

Hadde eenig goet naer Orynoque tot handelinge gesonden, dat hy abuys aen Trinidad is gebracht, alwaer geen handelinge konnende becomen terugge waren gekeert.

He had sent some wares to Orinoco for the purpose of trade; by mistake these were carried to Trinidad, and, no opportunity being found to trade there, they had come back home.

Naer dato hebben die van Orinoque versocht dat wy aldaer souden gaen handelen, waerop geresolveert heeft Steven Tornaetje met een oude neger die de sprake wel kan d'erwants te senden.

Since that time the people of Orinoco have requested that we go there to trade, whereupon he has resolved to send thither Steven Tornaetje with an old negro who knows the language well.

¹ Cf. p. 129, above, and note.

² Wherefore it was accordingly voted to order such a craft built, of which Hars should himself be "skipper and mate" (*schipper ende stierman*). Hars, though now but constable in Essequibo (appointed July 16, 1671), became the next Commandeur, succeeding Hendrik Rol in 1676.

No. 40.

Original.

Translation.

[June 11, 1674.]

Is gedelibereert op 't gene alsnoch tot onderhoudt ende voortsettingh van den handel aen Rio Isequepe gerequireert moghte werden: ende naer omvraghe goetgevonden ende verstaen met de eerste gelegentheidt een metselaer derwaerts te senden beneffens een cuyper, en twee a dry uytleggers, also er eenighe haren tyt uytgedient hebbende ongetwyffelt van den Commandeur hare verlossinghe trachten te bekomen.

A discussion was held as to the additional measures which might be necessary for maintaining and furthering the trade on Rio Essequibo; and, the matter being put to vote, it was resolved and agreed to send thither at the first opportunity a mason and a cooper, and two or three outliers, inasmuch as some have served out their time and will undoubtedly seek to obtain their discharge from the Commandeur.

[November 5, 1674.]

Jan Pieterse van Vlissingen is aengewomen om aen Rio Isequebe te dienen voor uytlegger ter somme van thien gulden ter maent, gelyk mede Abraham Boudart ende Corn. Lantmeter.

Jan Pieterse of Flushing has been engaged to serve as an outlier on Rio Essequibo at ten florins wages per month, and likewise Abraham Boudart and Corn. Lantmeter.

No. 41.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Hendrik Rol, Commandeur in Essequibo, February 22, 1675.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 591, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee* . . . 1675-1688, p. 2, l. 44-p. 3, l. 4.]

Nopende den handel in Orynocque daer te alle delvoiren toe zyt aenwendende, 't ware goet dat wy deselfde konden becomen, maar off op het voorgeven der Spanjaarden, dewelcke versoucken dat ghy daar eenige ammonitie van oorloge voor den coninck soudet brengen, en onder dat pretext den handel becomen, komt in consideratie off sulcx by gelegentheyt van tyden ons niet wel schadelick soude kunnen wesen, brengende aen haar een mes om ons selfs de kele aff te snyden, daarom wert Ul. gerecommandeert daar wel op te letten. . . .

In regard to the trade in Orinoco, for which you are doing all you can, it would be good if we could get it. Yet, as to the lure of the Spaniards, who invite you to bring there some material of war for the King and under that pretext to get the trade, it must be considered whether this might not perhaps at some time be harmful to us—putting in their hands a knife to cut our own throats. Therefore we recommend you to give good heed thereto. . . .

No. 42.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Hendrik Rol, Commis-
sary in Essequibo, November 30, 1675.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 504, cover-title: *Copie-Bouck van Brieven oen*
1671-1682, p. 19, l. 13; p. 20, l. 14.]

Original.

Translation.

Vorder hebben gern verstaan dat zeker Spaensch edelman met onse snaauw van Suriname overgekomen zynde om na Rio Arinocque getransporteert te werden U. denselven met een canoo met Indianen hadt laten overvoeren denzelven tot geselschap en geleyde medegevonde Jacobus Asseliers trachtende alsoo occasie te krygen omme aldaar handelinge te becomen maer dat denselven aldaar aan de Spanjaerts waterplaats aankomende veel volck hadde gevonden alsoo den Gouverneur van Trinidad aldaar present was, met verbodt van geen voet aen lant te setten vooraleer ordre van geseyden Gouverneur hadde ontfangen welcke oock kort- daerop hem gelaste binnen vieren- twintig uren van daer te vertrecken doch de vryheyt latende by de Indianen te laten gaen waar hy wilde dat wyders den geseyde Gouverneur van daar ver- trocken zynde door den capteyn het commando blyvende honden ende den contador benevens meer andere U. hadde doen gedancken voor de vrientschap aen gemelten edelman bewesen, doch dat de- selve noch niet vry durfde handelen alsoo noch geen brieven van Hispanien waeren gecomen dewelcke alle daghe beneffens eenen nieuwen Gouverneur verwacht wierden met vertrouwen deselve gecomen zynde wy alsdan wel handelinge zoude verkrygen, ende dat zy het weynich car- gasoen by U. medegegeven hadden afge- cocht, versoeckende hy Asseliers weder- omme wilde comen doch niet aen hare maer een Indiaensche waterplaats ende hy zyne aencomste aen haer wilden be-

Furthermore we have been glad that, a certain Spanish nobleman come over with our *Snaauw* from nam to be transported to Rio Orino had caused him to be carried on canoe manned by Indians, giving companion and guide Jacobus As with a view thus to get an oppo to obtain trade there; but that th arriving there at the Spaniards' l had found a great crowd, as the G of Trinidad was present there, s forbidden to set foot on land he had received an order from the ss ernor, who, in fine, shortly after him to depart from there within 2 leaving him free, however, to go the Indians wherever he pleased; the said Governor, having gor there, had through the captain command, and the contador an besides, rendered thanks to you kindness shown to the said nobler [adding] that he did not yet trade freely because no letters come from Spain, though such we day expected, together with a n ernor, and that he trusted th these had come we probably sh tain [permission to] trade; and t had bought the small stock o which you sent along, he inviti liers to come again, yet not to tl landing, but to an Indian one, a known his arrival to them, p that they would then come to b him the aforesaid goods. We doubt that accordingly you hav

No. 42. Original.

kentmaken belovende de meergedachte goederen alsdan zoude komen afhandelen wy willen niet twyffelen of Ul. zal daerop eene tweede prouwe ende tocht met een gewenstsuccess hebben laten ondernemen twelck wy per Ul. naasten hoopen te vernemen ende dat hetselve zal vertrecken tot een vast fundament van een florissante correspondentie endenegotie, met deselve, tot dienst ende voordeel van de Comp^{ie} ende degeinteresseerde van deselve midtsgaders tot lof ende roem van Ul. vigilantie ende voorsichtighe directie.

Translation.

a second trial journey to be made with satisfactory result, of which we hope to learn by your next; and that it will serve as a firm foundation of flourishing relations and trade with them, to the advantage and profit of the Company and those interested in it, as also to the praise and renown of your vigilance and prudent management.

No. 43.

*West India Company*¹ (Zeeland Chamber) to Jacob Hars Sicart,² Com-mandeur in Essequibo, November 6, 1677.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee . . . 1675-1638*, p. 94, ll. 17-23.]

Ul. zal wel doen van de maraens daer synde par dit schip herwaarts over te sende tenwaare dezelve tot meerder voordeel ende profyt in de roviere van Aro-nocque konde werden verhandelt alwaer de negotie soo veel doendelyk sal dienen te werden gecontinueert ende waervan wy successivelyck oock de successen sullen affwachten door Uwe brieven.

You will do well to send hither by this ship some of the balsam copaiva that is there, unless it might be disposed of to greater advantage and profit on the River Orinoco, where the trade should be kept up as much as possible, and we shall hope to hear through your letters from time to time of your success in the matter.

¹The old Dutch West India Company expired with the close of 1674; and the new, created by fresh charter in 1674, entered on the inheritance of the old at the beginning of 1675. The territorial limits of the old had included the entire coast of America; those of the new included, on the mainland of that continent, nothing but "the places of Isckepe [Essequibo] and Bauwmerona [Pomeroon]." As to organization, the new company was modeled closely after the old (see note, p. 38, above); but the place of the Nineteen was taken by a smaller body, the Ten. In the last half of the eighteenth century there was added to the Company as "Chief Director" the Stadhouder or his representative. The Company existed under this charter (several times extended) till its final suppression in 1791. The records of the Zeeland Chamber remain the chief source for knowledge of the Guiana colonies down to 1773, when the direction of those colonies passed at last from the exclusive control of that Chamber. Thenceforward the records of the Ten and of the Amsterdam Chamber furnish most. The papers of the other divisions of the Company have contributed nothing to the present research.

²So his name is distinctly written in the address of this letter; he is elsewhere spoken of as "Jacob Hars" simply. Cf. p. 140 above.

No. 44.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman
mandeur in Essequibo, December 30, 1678.*

Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven oer*
1678-1688, p. 129, ll. 6-16.]

Original.

Translation.

Ende nademaal wy seeckerlyck geïnfor-
meert werden dat er goede negotie aan
Arinocque met de Spanjaerden souden
konnen werden gestabileert soo sullen wy
per naesten afwaghten een lyste ofte pe-
titie van de goederen en koopmanschap-
pen die daartoe werden gerequireerd
midtsgaders een specificatie van de goe-
deren en effecten die daartegens soude
konnen werden ingehandelt hoe ende op
wat wyse de voorsz. handelinghe aldaar
gedaan werd tsy door de Gouverneur
particulier inwoonders, ofte wel de natu-
rellen van't lant ende wat vaartuygen
daertoe ordinaris werden geemployeert
ende alle verder circumstantien van per-
soonen, plaatse tydt ende saysoen om
naderhant onse mesures daarnaar te kon-
nen nemen. . . .

And, inasmuch as we have rec-
liable information that on the O
good trade could be established
Spaniards, we shall by next lette
a list, or petition, of the goods a
chandise required therefor, togetl
a specification of the goods and
that might be got in exchange; I
in what way the aforesaid trade
ried on there, whether by the G
by private inhabitants, or perhap
natives of the country; what ordi-
narily used therefor; and all
particulars about persons, plac
and season, so that we may t
measures accordingly.

No. 45.

*Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Co.
October 20, 1679.¹*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van*
Isackpe mitgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1677-6 Maert 1685, fol. 66a, l. 34-66b, l. —.²]

De riviere Bouweroma belooft oock wat The river Pomeroon also promi
goets want hebbe in agusto laestleden profit; for, in order to make tri

¹This is the earliest extant letter from Essequibo. Although the title of the volume in which it is bound seems to imply the presence of letters from 1675 on, it is only those from Arguin which are so early; and the ancient hand both of the pagination and of the index would seem to preclude the possibility of other letters than those now in the volume) that the letters from Essequibo have been lost almost from the first. These letters were addressed to the West India Company as a whole, and were first received by the Zeeland Chamber, on which devolved the task of answering them. By that Chamber they were transmitted to the supreme board, the Council of Ten, which only in rare cases took action upon them. The date when the letter was "read" is regularly entered at the head of each, is that of the reading by the Ten, and is somewhat later than that of the answering missive of the Zeeland Chamber.

²By an oversight, the number of the concluding line, in the case of a part of the extracts in this volume, was not ascertained.

Original.

preuve daarvan te nemen een soldaten derwaarts gesonden, handeling van oriane verwe nlanghsynde myn gerapporteert deringe van een stercke vloot uyt de Corentyn met intentie riviere en Bouweron aen te doen sien wel een secrete corespondent dese inwoonende (aribise hebben om ons alsoo gelyck allen twelck Godt voorsien heeft, de Berbice nu onderricht werde tse [sic] van Barima dese riviere n gepasseert en in Berbice een vaertuygh genomen weder na een geretireertsyn, op welcklyk naedt van den voorn. uytlegger ronaent fort heb gelast te comen barbaren met d'Edele Compie nen niet overompelt te werden, by overval die te stercker te en is alsoo den 8 deser aent fort met alt cargasoen medebrenen vadt oriane verwe aldaar lt de vrese nu weder over synde enselven binnen 4 a 5 weecken is senden als wanneer de rechte daer eerst begint en wanneer de wel succed' [sucedeeft] soo et ongeraden syn aldaar een op te reghten voor 2 a 3 man de Indianen vast te woonen en er te besitten soo souden se edight werden quantiteit oriane a, want te verre afgelegen is om ent fort te brengen soo soude dienen meerder volck my nyt e te senden.

Translation.

I sent thither in August last one of my soldiers to barter for annatto dye. But there lately came tidings of the approach of a strong fleet of Caribs from the Corentyn with intent to visit this river and Pomeroon, having perhaps a secret understanding with the Caribs here to make a common attack upon us. (This danger, thank Providence, we have escaped; for I now learn from Berbice that they long ago passed this river on their way back from Barima, and, seizing in Berbice an Indian boat, have gone back to their homes again.) On receiving the aforesaid ill tidings I called in to the fort the above-mentioned outlier¹ in Pomeroon, both to save him from being surprised, along with the Company's goods, by these savages and to strengthen ourselves in case of attack. Accordingly he came to the fort on the 8th inst. with all the goods, bringing with him a barrel of annatto dye which he had there bought up. The scare being now over, I shall send him back there within four or five weeks (the dye season not fairly beginning there before that date); and, if the trade prospers, it would not be a bad idea to build there a hut for two or three men, so that they may dwell permanently among the Indians and occupy that river. Thus these [Indians] would be stimulated to furnish a deal of annatto—for the place is too far off for them to bring it here to the fort. In that event, you ought to send me more men from the fatherland.

sugaat de negotie in Orinocoque oude naer wensch succederen by naer behoorlyck van cargasoen sien, hebbe nu tot twee malen

As regards the trade in Orinoco, it would succeed satisfactorily if only I were properly supplied with wares. I have twice now sent thither a Christian—

¹ From the extract, the Pomeroon *uitlegger* was only an *outlier*, not yet a *postholder*. To say more than is warranted, it has seemed wise to translate thus always *uitlegger* by *outlier* from the beginning of the 18th century on, it is certain that the outlier was always a

No. 45. Original.

derwaarts een christen een myn onder-
orige soldaten derwaarts gesonden met
hyllen, capmessen, messen, coralen, etc.^a.
met goet succes behalven de laesto reyse
als wanneer my alt cargasoen meest weder
werde gebracht door deselfs onbequaam-
h[ey]t, oock was hun silvere vloodt nyt
Peru noch niet gearriveert den ouden
Gouverneur aldaar was gevanckelyk om
syn quade menees na Spangien gevoert
en een nieuwe in zyn plaets gestelt de-
selve heeft my schriftelyk beloofd ende
verseekert dat de 46 stuck van achten
my van syn voorsaet voor hyllen etc.^a,
competerende en op crediet d'eerste over-
genomen wel sullen geworden, want voor
de 2^e voyagie derwaarts al na Trinidaet
gevoert was sodat dese nieuwe Gouver-
neur sich als voor die penn[ingen] ver-
bonden heeft, welcke 2 voyagien de Ed.
Comp^r. over de twee hondert stucken
van achten gereendeert heeft den tyt van
de 3^e voyagie my van ditto Gouvern[eu]r
laest gepredigeert is allang geexpireert
doch moet midts gebreck van cargasoen
gestaeckt werden dien handel moet soo
veel mogelyk gesecreteert werden opdat
vreemde die niet souden corrumperen de
Spaense brandewyn syn daer seer aenge-
naem fin linnen root scharlaken de rest
is daer niet ganckbaer groote retoeren
kunnen der vallen by aldien wel aenge-
leght wert, vooral moeten wy niet de
Spanjaerden wel staen want andersins
afwyzen en dien tyt vant arrivement van
die silvere vloot wel waarnemen, de-
welcke nu voorhanden is, doch vermidts
gebreck van alles niet kan geobserveert
werden aen U Edele een ample relaes en
verdere ontdeckinge van de goede gele-
gentheyt aldaar benevens een puntuele
relaes van myne negotie en rek^e [reke-
ninge] vant verhandelde p^r U Edele naast
commende schip oversenden.

Translation.

one of my soldiers—with axes, cutl
knives, beads, etc., and with good
except the last time, when almost
wares were brought back becau
their unsuitableness; moreover, th
ver Fleet from Peru had not yet ar
The old Governor there had, on ac
of his evil ways, been carried to S
prisoner, and a new one put in his
The latter has promised, and assu
in writing, that the forty-six dolla
axes, etc., due me from his prede
by whom they were taken on credit
certainly come to me: for before th
ond trip thither he had already
carried to Trinidad, so that thi
Governor has virtually pledged h
for those moneys. These two ve
have brought the company more
two hundred dollars. The date
some time ago for the third trip
said Governor has long passed; b
lack of wares it had to be given up.
trade must as much as possible be
secret, that strangers may not sp
The Spanish brandy is very acce
there, also the fine linen and the
cloth; for the other things there
demand. Great profits may be
there, if the business be well man
above all, we must stand well wi
Spaniards, for else they will no
We must note well, too, the date
arrival of the Silver Fleet. This
at hand; but, for lack of everyth
cannot be taken advantage of. B
next ship I shall send you a detai
port with a further description
good opening there, along with an
ized statement of my trade and an a
of sales.

Thus it seems wisest to translate the Spanish "piece-of-eight," the lineal ancestor of the A
dollar.

Original.

1 voort laeste UEd. seer ernstigh
 undeert laten de noodige goe-
 rgsaoenen coopmanschappen am-
 van oorloge voor christenen de
 ide voor de slaaven, als in myn
 vermeld soo haast mogelyck is
 senden, opdat de negotie ende
 uden niet still en souden staan,
 selve al op wegh zyn; zoude niet
 igh wesen 300 à 400 midde-lb.
 ylen, 100 à 200 dosyn gecloncke
 ende ettelycke lb. hemelsblauwe
 meer te senden als in de lyste
 gesonden vermeld staat hoog-
 ende de beste waren ende de
 arts aangenaemst, 1 m. byle tegen
 van 8. 1 mas corael tegens 3 stuck
 dosyn gecloncke messen tegen 2
 van 8 etc^a. en alles na advenant.

Translation.

In conclusion I again earnestly recom-
 mend you to send, as early as possible,
 the necessary goods, wares, merchandise,
 materials of war for Christians, the pro-
 visions and [things?] for the slaves, as
 specified in my previous letter, so that
 trade and our mouths may not come to
 a standstill: I hope they are already
 on the way. It would not be amiss to
 send 300 to 400 medium-quality axes, 100
 to 200 dozen riveted knives, and several
 lbs. sky-blue beads more than is men-
 tioned in the list sent you, [all] greatly
 needed and the best wares and most ac-
 ceptable to the Spaniards—1 m[edium]
 axe for 1 dollar, 1 lot of beads for 3 dol-
 lars, 1 dozen riveted knives for 2 dol-
 lars, etc., and everything accordingly.

No. 46.

*India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman, Com-
 mandeur in Essequibo, February 21, 1680.*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee . . .*
 1675-1688, p. 146, ll. 25-30.]

ataengaat den apparenten handel
 viere van Aronocque daervan sul-
 tiet effect met verlangen tegemoet-
 in cas aldaer met voordeel iets to
 lt, UEd. van alles providieren vol-
 petitie die Ul. ons sal toezenden,
 en eerst affwachten de rekeninghe
 te ende verlies van tgene aldaar
 ordich verhandelt wert.

And, as for the prospective trade on
 the river Orinoco, we eagerly look for-
 ward to the result, and, in case something
 profitable can be done there, shall pro-
 vide you with everything according to
 the list you shall send us. However, we
 shall first await the account in profit and
 loss of the trade now going on there.

No. 47.

*Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company,
 April 16, 1680.*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arquin en*
Iskepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1680, fol. 72 b, ll. 13-.

ndelinge op Oronocque moet met
 o om de minste ombragie geenta-

Trading to Orinoco must, to give least
 umbrage, be carried on by canoe. On

No. 47. Original.

meert werden, hebbe voor de derde maal weder een soldaet met een gemande canoo Ind^l. derwaarts den 14 Novemb^r. des voorleden jaars met een tamelyck cargasoen gesonden dewelcke door den nieuwen Gouverneur wel wierde gerecipieert ende tot den voorn. handel clestine geadmitert en soodanigh gefavorisert hoewel eo tempore tsilver al na Trinidad vermidts myn langh retardement by gebreck van noodigh cargasoen, gevoert was, dat echter met omtrent twee hondert stuck van 8^{ten} bestaande in schell[ingen] alhier aent fort den 28 December navolgende behouden gearriveert is met een geraisonneerde missive van de Gouverneur voorn^t. vol expressien van een sincere condentie en correspondentie met my te willen contracteren met pretextie van den tyt te weeten in October aanvolgende van de wedercomste van deselve soldaet alswanneer hy nyt Peru sal wesen gearriveert derwaarts hy al over de vier maanden van den Gouverneur van Trindaet in eygner persoon tot executie van seecke[re] ordres is afgeveerdigt doch hebbe tot myn leetwesen de 26 stu[ck] van 8^{ten} dewelcke den ouden gevanckelyck weggevoerde Gouverneur als in myn voorgaande vermeldt schuldigh is gebleven niet kunnen recupeeren maer heeft my na Trinidad de plaetse van syn detentie geren[v]oyeert.¹ . . .

Translation.

the 14th of November of last year, I for the third time sent there a soldier with a canoe manned by Indians, [and] with a considerable stock of goods. He was well received by the new Governor and allowed to carry on the aforesaid clandestine trade and favored to this extent, although at that time the silver had already been taken to Trinidad on account of my long delay for lack of the necessary stock. However, with about two hundred dollars, consisting of shilling pieces, [he] safely arrived here at the fort on the 28th of December following, with an elaborate missive from the Governor aforesaid, full of expressions of his wish to enter into relations of cordial confidence and correspondence with me, fixing the time—to wit, in October next—for the return of the same soldier. At that time he will be back from Peru, whither he was four months ago deputed in person by the Governor of Trinidad for the execution of certain orders. But, to my sorrow, I have not been able to recover the 26 dollars which the old Governor who was carried off as a prisoner, as mentioned in my former letter, still owes; I am told to look to Trinidad, the place of his detention. . . .

No. 48.

*Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company,
June 22, 1680.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguis en Isckpe mitsquaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1696*, fol. 78 b, ll. 1—.]

Wat belangt den handel alhier op Orinocque, vertrouwen mede datter apparentie

As to the trade here with Orinoco, we also trust there is a prospect of our ac-

¹It may be well here to repeat that misspelt words must not be looked on as typographical errors because they are not pointed out by a *sic*. Abraham Beekman is an especially careless writer; and "clistine" for clandestine, "condentie" for confidentie, "prextitie" for pretextie, are what may be expected of him. The utmost pains have been taken to reproduce exactly his orthography—or heterography.

Original.

er tyt meerder te aggresseeren, oorlicke sorge wert gedragen het behoorlick kargasoen (behyllen en kapmessen) die al worden getrocken jaerlycx te ja wy connen haer hoogh Ed. en van het goet zucces al eenige te hebben gesien, en by geen sullen mancoeueren in den handel te vigileeren.

Translation.

compleishing more in course of time, in case proper care be taken to provide us annually with proper wares, consisting of axes and cutlasses, which alone are taken there. We can even assure you that we have already seen some signs of good success, and shall in consequence not fail to be vigilant in the matter of the aforesaid trade.

No. 49.

Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, June 28, 1680.

kaarchief West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arquin en tegaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1696*, fol. 83 b, l. 34-fol. 84, l. ,—fol. 85 a, l. 29-.

t met den handel in Orinocque nevensgaende van den 16 April gementioneerd en refereere my etitioneerde goederen en cargadeselve by welke versoucke, n sustineren[de] alsoo den tydt overneur tot de wedercomsterd in Septemb^r toecomende gesal syn, hope alsdan hy nyt raerts over eenighe maenden i, in de retour synde, alsdan succes in myn negotie ten pro-Ed. Comp^{ie}. 't obtineren. Hieret onder N^o 9 de rekeninge inste ende verlies vant gene drye diverse reisen aldaar ver-

The condition of the trade with Orinoco is as described in my accompanying¹ letter of the 16th of April last and I refer you to the list of goods and wares therein asked for, which request I hereby repeat since the time set me by the Governor for the next trip will have expired by the coming September. I hope that, he having by that time returned from Peru, whither he went some months ago, I may then have good success in my trade on behalf of the Company. Herewith goes under No. 9 the account in profit and loss of what business has been done there on three different voyages. . .

tel van hangmatten en letterft dit jaer geen gewenst succes or den oorlogh tussen die van vaekepe en Masseroene tegen yen dewelcke boven int landt i hebben den oppersten capi-wils door veele, doch vruchte-iven getoest te persuaderen

The trade in hammocks and letter-wood has this year not had the desired success, on account of the war between those [i. e., the Indians] of Cuyuni, Essequibo, and Mazaruni and the Accoways who live in the country above; and we have repeatedly, with many but fruitless arguments, tried to persuade the highest chief to

against the loss of a letter, the Essequibo Commandeurs were required to send a copy of flowing ship. From 1703 on, they were in war time to be sent in triplicate, in as many toms.

No. 49. Original.

dat met de voorsz. natie vreedte wilden maecken daartoe bylen en andere cargasoenen. aanbieden[de] ja dreigende sy selfs byaldien hun den oorloghe niet wilden laaten continueren veel na Barina, ende elders te vertrocken, dit waren de voornaemste verwhandelaers soodat genootsaecht wierd tot myn leedwesen te desisteren en is door dit middel de riviere van Cajoeno als onse spyskamer synde gesloten en syn nogh laest mede verbitterd geworden door de dood van Gilles Comp[agn]ies onde neger laest boven in de Cajoeno soo de Caribes voorwenden van de Accaweyen te syn vergeven en hebben dierhalven de voorsz. onwe negros een schrick gekregen om onder die natie te verkeeren, sal evenwel op middelen bedenken tot een accommodatie van die natie. . . .

Translation.

make peace with the aforesaid nation, to that end offering axes and other wares. They even threatened, if we would not let them continue the war, to depart in great numbers to Barima and elsewhere. These being the most important traders in dye, I was, to my sorrow, compelled to desist; and hereby the river Cayuni, our provision chamber, is closed. In addition, we lately have been vexed by the death of Gilles, an old negro of the Company, recently up on the Cayuni, poisoned, as the Caribs claim, by the Accoways. On that account the aforesaid old negroes have become afraid to be among that tribe; I shall, however, bethink me of means for conciliating that tribe. . . .

No. 50.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman, Com—
mandeur in Essequibo, May 22, 1681.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee* . . . — 1675-1688, p. 173, ll. 20-20.]

Waarmede komende tot beantwoordinge van U.E. missiven in dato den 16 April ende den 28 Juny 1680 respectieve: ende vooreerst raeckende de conquetten die op de Barbados souden wesen te doen hebben wy voor alsoech ongeraden gevonden daerontrent iets te tenteren; ofte te ondernemen: maar voor sooveel de negotie op Oronocque belanght, die hebben wy goetvonden te continueren ende tot dien eynde U.E. toe t'senden soodanige cargasoenen als daartoe werden gerequireert ende by U.E. gepetitioneert, uytgenomene de roode laeckenen ende spaense brandewynen; zulx wy een goet retour van het voorn. cargasoentje zyn verwachtende. . . .

Coming now to the answering of your letters dated respectively April 16 and June 28, 1680, and in the first place concerning the conquests that might be made in the Barbados; we as yet do not think it advisable to attempt or undertake anything in that direction. But, as regards the trade on the Orinoco, we have resolved to continue it and to send you for that purpose such wares as are needed therefor and are ordered by you, except the red cloth and the Spanish brandy; and we are expecting a good return from the aforesaid slight cargo. . . .

No. 51.

*n Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company.
1681.¹*

ijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Admiraal Jacobus van Staden Bourma, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1681*, fol. 96a, 1. 3-fol. 96b 1. —

Original.

Its den bewusten Akocysen oor-
Cajoene is den handel van de
ken ende voornamentlyck van
re slegt uytgevallen, want nie-
ch by die trouweloose natie derft
ren, soodat maar een getal van
ene konnen werden gesonden de
kleyen en haer Ed. personen on-
h.

elangt den handel op Orinocque,
jaer slegt ende deplorabel uyt-
, vermidts in de plaetse van den
roomen Gouverneur, een andere
grine ende namaegschap met die
edadt, gesuccedeert is, den han-
deselve niet alleene wierde verho-
r selfs Pieter Laman die daar in
laestleden van my gesonden was,
n profyte van de Ed. West Ind.
handelen, in de boeyen gesloten
s een van de Compagnies oude
sonder volgens hun rapport, ee-
nste redenen daartoe gegeven te
ende hebben de trouweloose sol-
ste liever malatten, terwyl aldus
chtenisse sat, als roovers het vat
n opgebroecken ende wel 34 van
onstoolen, ende uyt syn valyse
net mede over de 30 p^t. van ach-
ten ende ontvreemt, ende wierde
letentie van 2 dagen de riviere
, sonder van de voorn. Gouver-
ige de minste satisfactie velemin-
e te obtineren, met interdictie
r noyt meer te komen ofte dat
Spangien souden senden, heeft
noch eenen cachotte vier hondert

Translation.

By reason of the Accoway war in Cuy-
uni, of which you know, the trade in
hammocks, especially in new ones, has
resulted badly, for no one dares venture
among that faithless tribe. As a result,
no more than six of the common kind
could be sent; the others were too small
and not fit for you.

As for the trade in Orinoco, it has
turned out wretchedly this year, since in
place of the old genial Governor has suc-
ceeded another, very ill-natured and a
kinsman of the one of Trinidad. Not
only did he prohibit the trade, but he
even caused Pieter Laman, who in Janu-
ary last was sent there by me to trade for
the West India Company, to be put in
irons, together with one of the Com-
pany's old negroes, although, according
to their report, they had given not the
slightest cause. And, while he was thus
in prison, the faithless soldiers, or rather
creoles, like robbers broke open the bar-
rel of axes and stole some 34 thereof, and
from his valise or package took and
appropriated more than 30 dollars, and
after he had been held for two days he
was ousted from that river, without ob-
taining from the Governor aforesaid the
least satisfaction, much less restitution,
and was told never to come there again,
or they would send him to Spain. Nev-
ertheless he obtained a *cachotte* [?] of
four hundred and eighteen shillings, and
besides five gold rings, as is seen from
the enclosed account under No. 5. But

ter is without date; but it follows in the collection that of June 28, 1680, and its contents belong to 1681.

No. 51.

Original.

ende achteen schell. bekomen, beneffens vyf goude ringen als blyckt by dese nevensgaande rekeninge onder N^o 5. Doch hebbe naderhandt verstaan, dat den nieuwen Gouverneur nu onlanghs soude gelicentieert ende den ouden vroomen man in plaatse gesuccedeert zyn, twelck waar bevindende, sal die reyse dan noch met circumspectie noch eens doen onderneemen, ende twyffele dan niet aan een goet succes, verhope dat dese schade met een geluckige negotiatie sal werden gecompenseert, t'welck de goede Godt geve; hebbe dienstich geoordeelt voor alsnoch het restant van de voorsz. somme van 42 p. van achten onder my te houden, omme in tyt van groote noodt, oft tot profyt van haar Ed. te employeren, dogh onder volle approbatie van haer E. per naesten, dogh de 5 goudene ringen werden nu haar Ed. toegesonden, als blyckt par connoissement.

Tsal oock niet ongeraaden wesen de pincke met dese aanstaande drooge tyt voor aan in de mondt van Orinocque te senden omme seekoeyen endeschilpadden te souten tot sustenne van dit haar Ed. garnisoen, deselve pincke is nu verdoubelt en bequaam omme 2 a 3 jaren op dit vaarwater te varen.

Wy weten Godt danek nogh van geen oorloogh, ja selfs noch van geen geruchten van dien ende leven met de naturellen van dit landt nu in een gewenste correspondentie, genegen synde jaarlyx noch meerder quantiteyt oriane ter merckt te brengen, hebbe door den gestadigen regen weynig kost van deselve bekomen, welck defect de zeekandt heeft gesuppleert ende syn wederom twee kanoes derwaarts, waarvan d'eene na Amackora om seekoeyen en verckevlees te soutten.

Hebbe op seecker eyland vooran in Cajoene een cassavythuyt gedaen kappen

Translation.

later I have heard that the new Governor has lately been relieved and the old kind man has succeeded in his place. If I find this to be true, I shall have this voyage undertaken once more with caution, and in that case do not have doubt of success, and hope that this loss may be compensated by successful trade—which may God grant. I have judged advisable to keep for the present the remainder of the above-mentioned sum of 42 dollars, to be employed in case of great necessity or for your profit, but subject to your full approval by next letter. The five gold rings are however sent to you now, as appears by bill of lading.

Moreover it would not be amiss to send the fishing-smack in the approaching dry season to the mouth of Orinoco, to sail for manatees and turtles for the sustenance of your garrison here; the smack has been overhauled and is capable of navigating these waters for two or three years.

We know as yet, thank God, of no war, nor even of rumors thereof, and now live on satisfactory terms with the natives of this country, they being willing to bring annually a still greater quantity of annatto to market. On account of the constant rain I have obtained little food from them, and this want has been supplied by the seaside, and again two canoes have gone there, one of them to Amacura to salt manatees and wild-hog's flesh.

On a certain island in the mouth of the Cuyuni I have had a cassava field

No. 51. Original.

Translation.

door drye Indianen en voorts door d'Ed.
Comp^{ie} slaven vant fort en eenmael van
de plantagien schoongemaect en cassavy
geplandt tot onderhoudt van dit haar
Ed. guarnisoen. . . .

cleared by three Indians, after which the
Company's slaves from the fort (and one
day those of the plantations) prepared
the ground and planted cassava for the
sustenance of your garrison here. . . .

No. 52.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman, Com-
mandeur in Essequibo, September 29, 1681.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee* . . .
1675-1688, p. 185, ll. 16—.]

T is ons leet den handel op Arnocke
soo slecht is nytgevalle, wanneer UE. die
weierom snlt beginne, dient voorsichte-
lyck beleyt ende int werck gesteldt dat
de Comp^{ie} geen schade en lydt.

We are sorry that the trade on the Ori-
noco has turned out so badly. When you
begin it again, it should be taken in hand
and carried through with caution, so that
the Company may suffer no loss.

No. 53.

*Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company,
March 2, 1682.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arquin en
Ickpe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1696*, fol. 108a, l. 17- fol. 108b, l. 1—.]

Wat aengaet den handel in Orenocque
met de Spanjaerden, deselve is in Janu-
ary lestleden na behooren gesuccedeert,
aldaer was noch vele geldt in voorraadt,
alle de cargaseenen aldaar gesonden,
waren verhandeldt, can nu by faute van
middelb. hylen, dat daar de beste ware is,
voor de komste van ons schip niet meer
negotieren, den handel van d'oriane soude
door gebreck van hylen een merckelyk
[s]chock krygen. evenwel isser noch tus-
sen 200 a 300 p. van achten ingehandeldt,
met belofte van een favorable receptie
in posterum tot dien apparenten handel
verdt een merckelyck getal van middelb.
hylen, gekloncke messen ende hemela-
lauw corallen meer gerequireert en is

As for the trade in Orinoco with the
Spaniards, it was in January last as suc-
cessful as it should be. There still was
plenty of money there, and all the wares
sent thither had been sold. At present,
for lack of medium axes, which prove
there the best commodity, I can trade no
more before the arrival of our ship. The
trade in annatto would suffer consider-
ably, should there be lack of axes; nev-
ertheless we have obtained an amount
worth between 200 and 300 dollars, and
we have promise of a favorable reception
hereafter. For this prospective trade a
considerable number of additional me-
dium axes, riveted knives, and sky-blue
beads is demanded; and, even if that

No. 53. Original.

hierby faute van die degotie even wel altyd goede koopmanschap en ware, de gesondene cargasoenen vermidts den florisan-ten handel soo van oriane als andere sullen schaers toereyken, soodat die wel abundanter na 't schyndt mogten geweest syn, sal sooveele in myn pouvoir is tragten te prevenieren dat de onkosten van coopmanschappen vivres ende verversingh haar Ed. onder myne regering nimmermeer en sullen vervelen, maar dat ter contrarie aangemoedight sullen werden die van jaar tot jaar te augmenteren, waertoe Godt syn zegen geve.

Translation.

trade fails us, there always is here good trafficking. The wares that were sent will, on account of the flourishing trade both in annatto and other things, barely be sufficient, so that, as it seems, there might well have been a larger supply. I shall, so far as lies in my power, see to it that the outlays for merchandise, victuals, and stores never again under my rule annoy you, but that, on the contrary, you be encouraged to increase them year by year—and may God grant it.

No. 54.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beckman, Com-
mandeur in Essequibo, June 18, 1682.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee . . . 1675-1688*, p. 212, ll. 1-19.]

Wy hooren niet ongeerne dat den handel op Orinocoque daar U. ons voordesen goede hope van hebt gegeven, weder een begin heeft genomen, ende dewyle dat U. wel weet den wegh omme daartoe te komen, soo willen wy niet twyffelen, of U. sal alle voorsigtigheydt gebruycken dat dien handel met securiteyt gedreven werde; het sal niet manqueren aan behoorelycke cargasoenen te senden, als die daer maer konnen verhandeld werden, het soude konnen wesen dat ghy door een kleenken aangelockt met quantiteyten van cargasoenen soudt in de fuycke komen, daaromme souden wy wel van gedachten wesen, dat het best ware, die menschen maer met een weynigh t'effens te aasen, ende dan sult gy by haer altydt welkom wesen: dogh dewyle het van groote valeur en is, dat de Comp^e aldaar komt te hasarderen, soo willen wy sulx geerne aan U. voorsichtige directie laeten, ende laet ons per't eerste schip dan een rekeninghe hebben, wat dien handel wel komt te renderen.

We learn not without pleasure that the trade to Orinoco, of which you before gave us good hope, has again begun; and, since you well know how to do so, we do not doubt but you will use all prudence, that the trade be managed with safety. We shall not be backward in sending proper wares, provided only there is a demand for them. There is danger that, made eager by a bit of success, you may come to grief with larger consignments of wares; for which reason we would suggest that you whet the appetites of those people with small quantities at a time, and thus be always welcome among them. But, since the Company risks a great deal there, we gladly leave the matter to your prudent management, and beg you to send us by next ship an account of the returns of this trade.

No. 55.

*Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company,
July 18, 1682.*

archief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arquin en
sekepe mitogaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1696*, fol. 111, ll. 6-17, 27-32.]

Original.

sturellen vant landt is 't tot
dt danck paisibel ende hoo-
m quaadts gerugte als alleen
de Francen Trinidad en Ori-
gerdt ende beset houden son-
h de sekeren uytslaghe te
handel op de voorsz. eerste
edelyk gesuccedeert, met een
tussen de twee a 3 hondert
achten, konde par faute van
argasoenen, maer eens werden
dt. . . .

en speciael den soeten olie
beginnen te deficieren, want
ajoene door den oorloghe tus-
sches en Akoeyen geen kost
rende, ons alleen met de zee-
behelpen.

Translation.

Among the natives of the country,
thank God, there is peace as yet, and we
hear no rumor of evil, except only that
the French are blockading and taking
possession of Trinidad and Orinoco,
though we do not yet know the exact
outcome. Trade to the first-named
place has been reasonably successful,
with a return of between two and three
hundred dollars. For lack of necessary
wares it could be undertaken only
once. . . .

The victuals and especially the sweet
oil will soon begin to run short; for, since
on account of the war between the Car-
ibs and the Accoways the river Cuyuni
no longer furnishes provisions, we have
to get along with the seaside alone.

No. 56.

*Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company,
January 8, 1683.²*

archief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arquin en
mitogaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1696*, fol. 118a, line 4-fol. 118b, l. 5.—fol. 123,

n distinctelyck haar Ed ex-
aangename missive puncti-
antwoorden soo sal vooreerst
verclaren sensibel te syn over
rys van d'orianeverwe ende

To answer point by point your ex-
tremely gratifying letter, I shall first of
all hereby declare that I am sorry about
the low price of the annatto dye and
sugar; I shall therefore, according to

the Orinoco, however, that is meant. Cf. the preceding extract.
is dated "8 Jan. 1682"; but both its place in the volume and its contents show that this
dating so common at the beginning of a new year, and the missive of the Company in
October 13, 1683) makes it still more certain that we should here read, "8 Jan. 1683."

No. 56.

Original.

snuykeren, sullen daarom volgens haar Ed. laeste ordre van date 25 Juni 1682 trachten de verwe op de laagste prys sooveel sonder prejuditie practicabel van de naturellen in te koopen, en deselve hoewel van nature hot en dom het verval van deselve negotie in te prenten want soo men hierinne met geen circumspectie procedeerde souden niet alleen de oriane niet ter merckt brengen maar souden door obstinaetheyt na deesen geen verwoomen planten, dit soude de laeste doodd stuyv. van die negoti wesen, tot eene irreparable schade in posterum alsoo dese natie als irrationale dieren na geen redenen luysteren, d' allegatien van allerley sorte van assisentie van cargasoenen hebben by haar geen plaets, ende voeren U dan brusquement te gemoete, dat se die abundant genoeg in Barima ende andere plaetsen ennnen inhandelen al twelck eenigsints met de waarheyt door den handel die de Francen van d'eylanders [sic] daar dryven, comt te quadren dondervindinge heeft my gedoceert onse bylen etc. daar niet ganckbaar zyn om crapolie te coopen, waarom ons volck dickwils re infecta heeft moeten verrecken, de crapolie is dit jaar ook seer schaers geweest, doordien de boomen weynich hebben gedraagen, dat d' h' Bourse op myn ernstigh versouck de goetheyt heeft gelieven te nemen tot grootte dienst van haar Ed. een vat crapolie toe te zenden, ende hebbe in erkenenis van die ende andere beleeftheden syn Ed. oock viceversa met eenige bagatelle ende reciproque promesse van wederstyts restofure in specie, waaromme haar E E wel dienden jaarlycks een a 2 half oxhoofden lynsaetoly te senden, want sommige jaren de boomen geen vruchten draagen twelck nu mal a propos comt voor de oriane.

Den handel op Oronocque is dit jaar redelyck wel gereynsseert, en hebbe door gebreck van behoorlyke cargasoenen maar

Translation.

your last order, dated June 25, 1682 tempt to buy the dye from the nation the lowest price possible without and to impress them, though they nature dull and stupid, with the of ruin to that trade. For, if not proceed with caution in this they would not only fail to bring annatto to market, but out of obs would plant no dye-trees hereafter. would be the death-blow to that to the irreparable damage of the For these people, like irrational animals listen to no argument; induce every kind—good offices, wares—no effect upon them: they meet you the tart answer that they can get of these by trade in Barima and places, which partly squares with truth, on account of the trade which French from the islands carry on Experience has taught me that our etc., are not current there to buy oil, for which reason our people have frequently had to depart without achieving anything; besides, the carap-oil has been very scarce this year, since they have produced little, so that Mr. B at my earnest request has kindly me a barrel of carap-oil, which has of great service to the company, a recognition of this and other cour I have in return [obliged] him with trifles, under reciprocal promise of mutual restitution in kind. For reason you surely ought to send year one or two half-hogsheads of seed-oil, for in some years the tree bears no fruit, which now happens unfortunately for the annatto.

The trade to Orinoco has been partially successful this year, and for lack of wares I have been able to undertake

No. 56.

Original.

een voyagie derwaerts connen entameren, het opperhoofd aldaar presseerde tot een spoedig tweede retour welck op syn tyt weder sal entameren, met hope van goet succes, hadde wel gewenst dat het volle gepetitioneerde getal van 600 st. middelbare bylen tot dien handel waren gesonden geweest, dewelcke bevinde maar in 160 st. te consteren, de coralen ende mesen syn capabel een goede negotie te maacken, alle de penningen dan die eene reyse ingehandelt bestaan in een somme van achteen hondert ende vier en vyftigh spaense schell., achte deselve noodigh onder my te blyven bernsten om in cas de naeste reyse weynich eff geen handel conde bekomen in tyt van noodige voorvallen der dienst, van d'E. Comp^{ie} deselve benoodight hadde te cunnen employeren, de cargasoenen beginnen aldaar de menichte van vreemde handelaars in een decadentie van prys en waarde te comen, estimerende een middelb. byle in valetur maar op 7 ss., de rest naar adventant als haar Ed. sullen cunnen sien uyt dese nevensgaande rek[eninge] vant verhandelde onder No. 7, alsmede uyt de tweede reeck[eninge] waartoe deselve penningen geemployeert ende waar de restanten gebleven zyn onder No. 8, welcke hier geen dienst cunnen met doen, p. naeste met meerder spetie toegesonden sullen werden.

Translation.

one voyage thither. The head man there urged a speedy second trip, which in due season I shall undertake again with hope of good success. I should have been glad if the full number of 600 medium axes which I asked for that trade had been sent, but I find there are but 160. With the beads and knives I can do a good business. All the money, then, gained by that one voyage consists of a sum of eighteen hundred and fifty-four Spanish shillings; I deem it necessary that this remain in my hands, so that, in case I get little or no trade on the next trip, I may be able to use it, in an emergency, for the advantage of the Company. The wares already begin to depreciate in price and value, through the multitude of foreign traders, a medium axe being worth only 7 shillings, the rest accordingly, as you can see from the inclosed account of sales, under No. 7, as also, from the second account, for what those sums have been expended and what has been done with the remainders (under No. 8), which, as they can be of no service here, will be sent by my next with other money.

No. 57.

Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, February 27, 1683.¹

[Hague. Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Ickepe mitagaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1676*, fol. 134a, ll. 9-10.]

Haer E. werden instantelyk versogt de gepetitioneerde koopmanschappen vivres

I earnestly beseech you to send in full the merchandise, victuals, and necessaries

¹ This passage is in part translated in the Blue-Book (No. 9, p. 59). The reading *reecke jagt*, literally "pig-hunt," which is there questioned, is perfectly clear in the manuscript; and this wild-hog hunting is a thing often mentioned elsewhere. Of this wild-hog, or peccary, two species are very common throughout Guiana.

No. 57.

Original.

ende behoeften compleet te senden, ende daeronder een half oxhooft traen tot de meulen, den soeten olie is door de groote consumtie van visch tot de helft alreede geconsumeerd, hebbe een neger boven in Cajoene gesonden omme soo 't doendlyk ware vrede tussen d'Akoeyes en Caribes te maecken, omme door dat middel aldaar de vercke jagt te becomen gelyck voordesen.

Translation.

I have asked for, and among them a half-hogshead of whale-oil for the mill. One half of the sweet oil has already been used, by reason of the great consumption of fish. I have sent a negro up in Cuyuni, in order, if it be possible, to make peace between the Accoways and the Cariba, so as by this means to get the wild-hog hunting there, as hitherto.

No. 58.

*Abranam Beckman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company,
December 25, 1683.¹*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arquin Isckepé mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 March 1696*, fol. 144a, ll. 11- ,—fol. 144b, ll. 24- .]

In January laestleden heeft Mattys Bergenauer een vergeefse reyse na Orinocke gedaen, niets vernegotieerd, alsoo den Gouverneur van Trinidadt alle uren daer stont te komen en dese capiteyn een fors man ende van syn maegschap was, de soldaeten aldaer hadden 't fort geforceerd ende veel silver weggevoerd doch eenige naderhandt geattrappeerd, hebben dit enorme feyt met de galge moeten boeten, alles nu gerepareerd ende paisibel synde hope van beter succes, sullen nu, met Godes hulpe binnen 14 dagen de retour syn, sal haer EE dan van't succes ample adviseren.

In January last Mattijs Bergenauer made a fruitless voyage to Orinoco, having traded nothing, inasmuch as the Governor of Trinidad might arrive there at any time and this commander was a stern man and his kinsman. The soldiers there had forced the fort and carried off a deal of silver, but some of them, being afterwards caught, suffered the penalty for this audacious deed on the gallows. Everything now having been restored to order, I hope for better success; with God's help they will have returned inside of a fortnight, and I shall then fully advise you of the result.

Hebbe Barima door een van de Compnies bedien[den] doen bewoonen, alsoo daer veel oriane ende letterhoudt valdt ende digt by Baumeronne legt, ende is in t corte wel 2 à 3 reysen van Gabriel Biscop bevaren en met groote prejuditie van d' Ed Comp^{ie} hope dit haer EE. wel sal

In Barima I have had one of the Company's servants take up his abode, since there is much annatto and letter-wood there and it is close by Pomeroon. Recently, too, it has been navigated as many as two or three times by Gabriel Biscop and exploited with great success,

¹The second of the passages from this letter has been printed in the Blue-Book (No. 10, p. 59). It is here repeated because of its importance and because of slight differences in translation which need the support of the original Dutch. The reading "Barimaroom" finds no warrant in the manuscript; it is clearly "Baumeronne," a common spelling of the name of the Pomeroon.

No. 58. Original.

gevallen, hebbe hem dien handel aldaer en in Baumeronne alsmede aen alle andere geinterdiccerdt, wensche haer E.E. die riviere mede in possessie namen. twelck by my by provisie om te sien wat revenues geven sal is gedaen, alsoo oordeele d'Ed. Comp^{ie} aldaer in een opene riviere soo veel als andere particuliere handelen en traffiqueren moghen.

Translation.

much to the prejudice of the Company. I hope this will meet your approval. That trade, both there and in Pomeroun, I have forbidden to him, and to all others as well. I wish you would take that river also into your possession, as has provisionally been done by me, in order to see what revenues it will yield, since I am of opinion that the Company can do as good a trade there in an open river as can private individuals.

No. 59.

Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, March 31, 1684.¹

[Hague. Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguis en Iskepe metgeaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1690*, fol. 157b. 1. 14-fol. 159a. 1. — fol. 164b. 1. 10-fol. 165a. 1. —.]

Banroma begint jaarlycx veel en goede orianeverwe te leveren, en wert veel uyt Barima toegevoert, als blyckt uyt de nevengaende lyste onder No. 7 waaruyt haer E.E. sien hoeveel hier aen fort als by alle d'nytleppers ingehandelt is ingehandeldt is; doch Gabriel Biscop en andere zeelopers uyt Suriname bederven niet alleene dien handel, doch koopen al het letterhout op dat daer redelyk veel ende goedt valdt, benevens de crapolie ende banguatten, waardoor dit jaer maer seer weynighe ouwe slegte hebbe becomeen doorkruysen ende doorloopen het landt tot in de riviere van Cajoeno selfs—hebbe om dit eenigsints te prevenieren een kleyn pleyster huysge in Barima [sic] gedaen maecken, ende sal Abraham Bandardt die daer als nytlegger legt in plaetse

Pomeroon begins annually to furnish much and good annatto, and much was brought from Barima, as appears from the inclosed list under No. 7, from which you see how much has been got by barter here at the fort as well as by all the outliars. But Gabriel Biscop and other searovers from Surinam not only spoil that trade, but buy up all the letter-wood, which is there fairly abundant and good, together with the carap-oil and hammocks, as a result of which I have obtained this year only very few old and bad ones; they traverse and overrun the land even into the river Cuyuni. In order somewhat to check this, I have caused a small shelter to be made in Barima, and Abraham Bandardt, who is stationed there² as outlier in place of

¹The first part of this passage has been printed in the Blue-Book (No. 11, p. 59). It is here repeated because of its importance and because of serious differences in translation.

²These words (*ingehandelt is*) are thus repeated in the manuscript.

³I. e., in Pomeroun. See the next two extracts (pp. 162-164), in which Abraham Bandardt clearly appears as the Pomeroun outlier. It is probable that *daer*, "there," should here be translated by some such vague phrase as "in that quarter"—the Barima being thought of as lying in the region of Pomeroun.

No. 59.

Original.

van Daniel Galle die repatrieerdt, somtyds die plaetse visiteren, ende de Caribes tot den handel van oriane en letterhout—twelck de Francen van d'eylanden selfs dickwils met hun balcken [*sic*] komen afhalen, animeren, 't soude daerom onder correctie niet onbillyk wesen, dat d'Ed. Westindische Comp^{ie}, die riviere Barina [*sic*] omme de voorsz. negotie te become in possessie namen, en aldaer een vasto uy[t]leggersplaetse ordonneerde, verneeme dat dit barque waer Rochus Abramsen over eenigen tyt alhier van St Thomas is gearriveert de zeeroovers in Berbice nu laest opgebracht ende na Suriname, door ordre van syne Excellentie d'heer Sommelsdyk gevoerdt gevoerdt [*sic*] eygen is, twelck soo synde, kan deselve goede prys gemaect werden hebbe den voornoemden Rochus over eenigen tyt geconsenteert over eenige syne affaires na Berbice te vertrecken, ende is nogh niet gereverteert, 't selve vaertnygh heeft continueel de suyckeren van alle de plantagies afgehaeldt ende aen 't schip gebracht tot groote dienst van de Comp^{ie}.

Hebbe de boot 't Casteel Rammekens schipper Gerrit Schonek op den 30 Novr 1683 na Orinocoque gesonden ende is den 21 January 1684 met 5 a 6 vaten vis en vlees een groote nieuwe canoen 6 coriears wedergecomen met Mattys Bergenauer, die ondertussen met eenig weynighe cargasoenen van ditto boodt becomen alsoo de meeste part tot den handel van de oriane was geconsumeert by de Spanjaerts ten profyte van haer Ed. handelende acht honderd 16 Spaense schell. medegebragt heeft, heeft ook al het yserwerck hem medegegeven vernegotieert behalven messen ende corallen, willen niet meer geeven als ses schell. voor een middelbare byle ofte capmes de rest na

Translation.

Daniel Galle, who is going home, shall occasionally visit that place, and encourage the Caribs to the trade in annatto and letter-wood, which even the French from the islands frequently come and carry off with their vessels. It would therefore, if I may suggest, not be amiss if the West India Company, in order to obtain the aforesaid trade, should take that river Barima into possession, and should establish there a permanent outliershhip. I understand that this barque in which Rochus Abramsen some time ago arrived here from St. Thomas belongs to the pirates lately brought as prisoners to Berbice and by order of His Excellency Mr. Sommelsdyk carried to Surinam. If this is so, it can be confiscated. Some time ago I allowed the aforesaid Rochus to go to Berbice on some business of his, and he has not yet returned. That vessel has constantly come to get the sugar from all the plantations and carry it to the ship, greatly to the service of the Company.¹

On November 30, 1683, I sent the boat 't Casteel Rammekens, skipper Gerri^t Schonek, to Orinoco, and on January 21, 1684, he came back with 5 or 6 barrels of fish and meat, a large new canoe, and 6 corials. With him came Mattijs Bergenauer, who, trading in the meantime among the Spaniards for your benefit with a few wares obtained from said boat (the greater part had been used in the annatto trade) has brought back 816 Spanish shillings. He traded off all the ironware I had given him, except knives and beads; they are not willing to give more than 6 shillings for a medium ax or cutlass, and other things accordingly (as will be seen from the inclosed account under No.

¹ These irrelevant sentences intervening between the passage about the Barima and that about the Orinoco trade are here retained, partly to show the lack of connection between the two, and partly to make it clear that the Barima passage, which in the Dutch text seems to stop in the middle of a sentence, does not really do so.

Original.

, als blykt de nevensgaande als le nevensgaande rekening onder betaelen in ligt geldt, twelck soo werdt toegesonden, soodat del door verscheydene vreemden, ende onse nabieren die den de koopmanschappen doen al in decadentie komt byaldien bylen, die onder de cargasoenen ilt syn, versien waere geweest. alle voor die prys verkogt heb- esthaer Ed. gelieven par naesten ren of met die laege prys con- it kunnen nemen, sal my dan reguleren, ende ondertussen met e noch eenmael proberen, alsoo verneur vertrocken synde, een lie over veele jaeren nogh eens dt heeft in desselfs plaetse ge- rdt is, deweleke de voorsz. han- ooglykingh consenteert, ende sooveel cargasoenen op sooda- loogen prys te senden en te ver- a, als oyt op het nyterste sullen genist werden.

alsen maraen en kerkey wert spanjaarden veel opgekocht, den die verscheyde natiën aldaar alkanderen voeren heeft oorsaeck dat Daentje de neger zoo hoog atie niet heeft kunnen comen, en een vruchteloose reyse gedaen, n eenige weynige slechte ham- voor de negros becomen, den tyt soen van den mareken [maraen?] er treck is nu voorhanden, en een Indianen soo aenstonts nyt est gecoomen gerapporteert dat ordigh aldaar een goede quan- voorraet is.

le Salomon de la Roche over 8 a en overleden synde, soo is den in de baniljes teniet, omdat nie-

Translation.

80, and pay in light coin, which has been sent to you as it was received. Thus this trade is falling off, by reason of the various foreign traders and our neighbors, who cause the price of merchandise to fall. Had I been provided with more axes, which are most in demand among the wares, they would all have been sold for that price. Please advise me by your next whether you can accept that low price; I shall then govern myself accordingly, and in the meantime [-shall] try once again with a canoe. For, the Governor having gone, another has succeeded to his place who once before, many years ago, was in command there, and who allows that trade to go without interfering; and [I shall] try to send as many wares as can possibly be spared and dispose of them at the highest price.

The copaiba and curcui are much bought up by the Spaniards. The war which various nations there carry on with one another has been the cause that Daentje the negro has not been able to get so far among that nation and therefore has made a fruitless journey, and could get only a few bad hammocks for the negroes. The time of the copaiba season and his departure is now at hand, and an Indian who just now came from that region reports that at present there is a good stock on hand there.

The Jew Salomon de la Roche having died some 8 or 9 months ago, the trade in vanilla has come to an end, since no

d of white *Balsamum*, by them [the Indians] called *Curcui*. Raleigh (*Discoverie of* Schomburgk, p. 21). Hartsinek (*Beschryving van Guiana*, i. p. 81) spells it *currucay*.

No. 59. Original.

mandt alhier kennisse heeft deselve te prepareren, en syn behoorlycke reuck en preservatie te geven, hebbe dit gansche jaar niet een enckele vernomen, hier vallen weynige, de meeste syn in Baurom en Barima te becomen, derwaerts de voorn. jode veeltyts reysde, en my dan somtyts eenighe vereerde, hebbe ook wel langs de rivier varende somtyts enige aen de boomen gesien, en met eygene handen geplukt, en wierden door die jode geprepareert, sonder oyt voor desen de virtuyten en waardye van deselve vrucht, die int wilde en op de manier van de banamen wassen, bekend te syn, hebbese wel somtyts in chocolate gebruyckt, de joodse heeft er veele sonder myne kennisse bedeckt na patria gesonden, sal evenwel myn devoir doen in Baurom of elders voor d' Ed. W. Comp. sooveel te becomen als doenlyck wesen sal, doch vreesse voor bederff alsoo onkundig ben die op te maken, sal sorge dragen dat daermede geen particuliere negotie gedaen werde.

Translation.

one here knows how to prepare it so as to develop the proper aroma and keep it from spoiling. I have not heard of any this whole year. Little is found here; the most of it is to be had in Pomeroun and Barima, whither this Jew frequently traveled, and he used sometimes to make me a present of a little. In navigating along the river, too, I have sometimes seen some on the trees and picked it with my own hands, and it was prepared by the Jew—although I was never before acquainted with the virtues and value of this fruit, which grows wild and after the fashion of the banana. I have, indeed, sometimes used it in chocolate. The Jew has without my knowledge secretly sent a deal home; however, I shall do my best to obtain for the Company, in Pomeroun or elsewhere, as much as shall be feasible, but I am afraid it will spoil, since I do not know how to prepare it. I shall take care that no private business be carried on in it.

No. 60.

*Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, August 18, 1684.*¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Ickepe mitgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1696*, fol. 170 b, l. 32, fol. 172 a, ll. 20-23.]

Nademaal door Abraham Baudart uytlegger in Bauroma en diverse Indianen over enige tyt kantschap gekregen hebbe, hoe dat de Frances dewelcke in oorloge met de Spangiaarden syn, en met onsen staat soons van tersyden hoore apparent in repture staan te comen, nu 2 a 3 maanden geleden het fort in Oronocq na een tegenstand van die van binnen, en na het verlies van hun opperhoofd, en veel volcx van wedersyden hebben ver-

Inasmuch as through Abraham Baudart, outlier in Pomeroun, and through divers Indians, I some time ago obtained information that the French, who are at war with the Spaniards, and are apparently (as I hear indirectly) about to come into collision with our nation, two or three months ago made themselves masters of the fort in Orinoco, after resistance from those inside, and after the loss of their commander and of many persons on

¹Nearly all this passage has been printed in the Blue-Book (No. 12, pp. 50, 60).

No. 60.

Original.

meestert, den Gouverneur van Trinidad op weg na dito Orinoco synde, gevangen genomen, dog weynig bouyt gemaect, vermits hiervan kotschap te landewaart de silvere retouren niet afquamen is nog onbekent of dito Francen tfort verlaten hebben, hebben tot hun assistentie veel Caribes van Coppenam door dheer van Sommelsdijc nyt landt gejaagt herwaarts aen tot onse groote ontrustingh vlugtende even tevoren was Capt. Gabriel Biscop met syn barque van Surinaem en Berbice comende in Barima, om aldaar oriane, letterhout etc. te handelen door de voorsz. Caribes onversiens overvallende, en hy met 15 van syn volck dootgeslagen, de barque aen stucken gekapt en te gronde gesoncken met drygementen aen eenige andere Indianen onse vrienden, dat se met de Franschen geconjungeert alle de plantages en 'tfort van Essekepe waart mogelyc wilden comen ruineren, soodat men apparent haast een attacque te verwagten heeft.

Allewelke quade continuerende gerugten my hebben gedaen resolveren een sterckhuys op Stampers eylandt by forme van een reduyt met 2 dubbele palissaden te maken. . . .

. . . Aengesien den handel op Orinocque doordie invasie een eynde genomen heeft van welke negotie par naeste retour-schip haer EE. partinente reuenunghen sal werden geexhibeerd . . .

[Inclosure in above letter.]

Resolution of the Commandeur and Planters in Essequibo, July 10, 1684.

LUNAE den 10 July 1684.

Resolutie by de heer Commandeur en Me planters in Rio Ysquebe genomen over het opregten van een ronduyt ofte sterckhuys op Stamperts eylandt, ofte Nieuw Walcheren.

Translation.

either side; and they have taken prisoner the Governor of Trinidad on his way to Orinoco, but obtained little booty, since, the news having penetrated inland, the convoys of silver did not come down. It is still unknown whether the said French have abandoned the fort. They have for their assistance many Caribs from Coppenam, driven out thence by Mr. van Sommelsdijk¹ [and] fleeing hitherward to our great disquietude. The aforesaid Caribs had just before suddenly set upon Captain Gabriel Biscop, who came with his barque from Surinam and Berbice to Barima, in order to trade there in annatto, letter-wood, etc.; and he with 15 of his men was killed, the barque was chopped to pieces and sunk, and to some other Indians, our friends, they made threats that jointly with the French they would come and if possible lay waste all the plantations and the fort of Essequibo. So the indications are that we may shortly expect an attack.

All these successive evil rumors have made me resolve to make a strong-house on Stamper's Island, in the shape of a redout with two double palisades. . . .

. . . Inasmuch as the trade to Orinoco has by reason of this invasion come to an end, of which trade a detailed account will be submitted to you by the next homeward bound ship . . .

MONDAY, July 10, 1684.

Resolution adopted by the Commandeur and the planters in Rio Essequibo as to the erection of a redout, or strong-house, on Stamper's Island, otherwise New Walcheren.

¹ Sommelsdijk was governor of Surinam.

No. 60.

Original.

Eerstelyck is goetdgevonden ende geresolveerd een sterk huys ofte ronduyte van pallissaden opteregt ende te maecken, op't voorn. eylandt Nieuw-Walcheren, aengesien seker berigt ende tydinge door Abraham Boudardt uytlegger in Bouweram becomen hebben, alsdat 2 a 3 vyandelycke uyt Coppenaem, nu onlangs de bareke van Capiteyn Egideon Biscop, in de Barima leggende tot de negotie, met dito naturellen overrompeldt, ende overvallen, dito cap^t met al syn volck gemassacreerd doodgeslagen ende de voorsz. boot in de grondt gekapt hebben, met dreygement omme met den eersten een invasie te sullen komen doen, ende alle de plantagies waar 't mogelyk te ruineren. . . .

Translation.

Firstly, it is found good and resolved to erect and make a strong-house, or redout, of palisades, on the said island New Walcheren, inasmuch as, through Abraham Boudardt, postholder in Pome-roon, we have received certain news and information that recently two or three hostile [bands of natives?] from Coppenam have surprised and fallen upon the barque of Captain Gideon Biscop, lying in the Barima for trade with the said natives, have massacred and killed said captain with all his men, and have sunk said boat by chopping a hole in it, [and are] threatening to come and make an invasion at the earliest moment, and if possible lay waste all the plantations.¹ . . .

No. 61.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, August 24, 1684.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zeeland 1675-1688*, pp. 249-255.]

Aen Ab^m Beekman Commandeur over de riviere Ysquebe,

Den 24 Aug 1684.

MANHAFTE VROME & C^o

By occasie van 't vertreck van 't schip Abram ende Isaac na de Berbices, soo hebben wy goetd gevonden U. dese missive uyt onse vergaderinghe te laeten toecomen.

Voor eerst sullen wy U. seggen dat op den 9 Juny 1684 alhier is gearriveerd 't schip Westsouburgh skipper Steven Kenvel, daer mede U. ons syt sendende voor requeninghe van de Comp^{ie}.

157 vaten Oriane verwe

87 p^r letterhondt

895 Spaense schellingen een deel slegt, ligt geldt

88 vaten suycker.

alle 't welcke wy wel hebben ontfangen.

To Abraham Beekman, Commandeur over the river Essequibo:

August 24, 1684.

DEAR SIR:

The ship *Abram and Isaac* being ready to leave for Berbice, we have resolved to send you this missive from our chamber.

In the first place we inform you that on June 9, 1684, there arrived here the ship *Westsouburgh*, skipper Steven Kenvel, whereby you send us to the Company's account 157 barrels annatto dye, 87 p^r [pieces] letter-wood, 895 Spanish shillings, in part bad, light coin, 88 barrels sugar, all of which we have received in good condition.

¹The resolution then proceeds to provide for the erection of the new fort. The fort was authorized by the Company (the Ten) on December 23, 1684, and was begun but never completed.

²This letter is given absolutely in full, and in the precise form of the original.

Original.

U l voorgaende brieven, soo
vry grooten partie suyckeren
daertoo U l. in toecomende sult
e vigileren, opdat particuliere
meer en prevaleren, ja selfs de
r krygen, als de Comp^{ie} gelyk
e laeste reyse gesien en bevou-
e daer deselve in geen compa-
o veele moolens slaeven ende
niet en hebben als de Com-

gt, dat je van eenen Jacob de
adde gecogt een plantagie van
l, omdat hy niet en konde betae-
nse slaeven, die hy voor desen
iadt, ende dat U l. op deselve
enogh hadde gebragt 4 slaaven
gt waeren door eenen Michiel
o weeten 2 mans, 1 vrouw en 1
laer hy ook nogh niet een pondt
op betaeldt hadde.

h 2 slaaven van Overschelde.
elcke slaaven bestaende in 10
nde al dat tilbaer is, U l. segt van
z. plantagie te sullen afneemen
n brengen op de plantagie van
Beekman filius Daniel, daer toe
biedt kopere ketels, lepels,
paenen, spillen plaeten ende kar-
ls oock een kuyper met syn ge-
p, ende segt wyders dat dito
n nu sal winnen d'eerste 3 jaeren
ns, ende daer na 21 guldens ter
r maent. en dat je hem oock by
hebt een meester knecht, die U l.
16 guldens p. maent hebt geang-
t, daer en boven ook in de plaets
sergeant Casimirus aengenomen
rsz. Jacob de Jonghe tot 18 f p.

antwoordende, soo seggen wy
al die manieren van doen seer
oorecomen, ende dat wy daeruyt
nnen bemerken, dat U l daer
el speeldt de rolle van souverayn
m^r, koopende een slegt ende

Translation.

From your preceding letters we had ex-
pected a rather large consignment of
sugar. You must see to it in future that
private persons no longer get ahead of
us,—aye, even make twice as much as
does the Company, as we saw and learnt
the last time, though in the number of
their mills, slaves, and horses they can
not compare with the Company.

You tell us of having bought from one
Jacob de Jonge a plantation worth 1,400
guilders in view of his inability to pay
for 6 Elmina slaves whom he had bought
some time ago, and that in addition you
had placed on this plantation 4 slaves
which were bought by one Michiel Gan-
gel, namely 2 men, 1 woman, and 1 boy,
on which he had not yet paid a single
pound of sugar.

All of these slaves, amounting to 10
head, and all that is movable, you say you
intend to bring away from the aforesaid
plantation to the plantation of Samuel
Beekman filius Daniel, and you order
copper kettles, spoons, skimming-ladles,
capstans, plates, and carapouses, and also
a cooper with his tools; and you say fur-
ther that said Beekman now is to receive
for the first 3 years 20 guilders and there-
after 24 guilders per month, and that you
have also given him a foreman, whose
wages you have raised from 12 to 16
guilders per month, and that you have
further engaged this aforesaid Jacob de
Jonge in the place of the sergeant Casi-
mirus at 18 florins per month.

In reply to this we say that all these
ways of doing seem very strange to us,
and that we can clearly perceive there-
from that you play there quite the part
of sovereign lord and master, buying a
poor and ill-appointed plantation for

No. 61.

Original.

ongerdedde plantagie voor 1400 guld: personen op ende afsettende, hare tractementen te verhoogen, alles na 't. fantasie, brengende alsoo de colonie op sware onkosten, buyten onse ordre ende kennisse.

Ghy weet dat gy ons de voorgaende reyse hebt geschreven dat je den voorsz. Samuel Beekman hadde aengenomen op een tractement van f10. ter maendt, welck wy doen ter tydt om redenen oock hebben geapprobeerdt, nu stelt 't. den selven (als boven gesegt) op 20 a 24 p. maendt, onder een titul van directeur, ende dat op eygen autoriteyt: ende ontlast Jacob de Jonge niet alleene van syn schuldt door het afkooopen van syn plantagie voor 1400f maer avanceerdt hem nogh tot sergeant tegens 18f ter maendt, alle het welcke wy voor alsnogh geensints approberen. Waaromme en handelt 't. hier omtrent niet gelyk gy schryft gedaen te hebben op onse approbatie in het aengaan van een contract met den chirurgyn Jean de Bruel om slaeven to cureren op een tractement, gelyck wy hem soude toelleggen, tegene wy dan by desen syn doende, dat hy sal winnen f. — p. maendt.

Op conditie dat hy alleenelyk de Comp^e slaeven sal cureren, soo particuliere planters oock van hem soude gedient willen syn, die sullen hem particulier daervoor moeten contenteren, ende anders niet.

Dan vraagen wy off de Comp^e chirurgyn daer te lande genaemdt Jacobus den Erffer, daer toe soo wel niet kan werden geemployeerdt, als desen Jean de Bruel, ofte soo hy onnut of daer toe onbequaem was, soo kan hy wel thys komen want de Comp^e behoeft de last van 2 chirurgyns op soo een kleyne colonie niet te draegen, daer soo weynigh, of geen voordeel afkomt.

't. sendt ons toe een figuratyff caertjen tot het bouwen van een nieuw fort op Stam-

Translation.

1,400 guilders, appointing and dismissing people, raising salaries, all according to your own whim; thus putting the colony to heavy costs, without our order or knowledge.

You know you wrote us last time that you had engaged said Samuel Beekman at a salary of 20 florins per month, to which at that time we had reason to give our approval. Now you put him (as said above) on a salary of 20 to 24 florins per month, with the title of director, and this on your own authority, and not only relieve Jacob de Jonge of his debt by buying from him his plantation for 1,400 florins, but moreover advance him to sergeant at 18 florins per month, all which we as yet in no way approve. Why did you not act in this matter subject to our approval, as you write you have done in the making of a contract with the surgeon Jean de Bruel for treating slaves at such a salary as we might name for him— which we hereby do, fixing it at — florins per month.

On condition, that he treat only the Company's slaves; if private planters also wish to have his services, they must have private arrangements with him, and not otherwise.

We next ask whether the Company's surgeon there, Jacobus den Erffer by name, cannot as well be employed thereto as this Jean de Bruel; or, if he be worthless or unfit, he might as well come home, for the company does not need to bear the burden of 2 surgeons in so small a colony, from which little if any profit is received.

You send us a sketch-plan for the building of a new fort on Stamper's

No. 61. Original.

perseylant, het is wonder dat Ul. daer niet by geschreven hebt, hoe veele, of wat het-selve fort wel soude komen te kosten, gelyk wy Ul. den 13 Oct. 1683 wel expres hebben gelast, op dat wy goede informatie soude geven aen de Vergaderinge van de X^e die daertoe noyt consent sal geven, voor dat sy sulcx pertinent weten, soodat het Ul. eygen schuldt is, dat Ul. dit jaer daer op geene resolutie sult kunnen nemen.

Ondertussen hebt Ul. op het voorsz Stampers eylandt laten setten ende bouwen een nieuw sterck huys, daer op 6 stucken van goede caliber, onder een brandwagt van 4 à 5 man, oock al tot sware onkosten ende tegens d'ordre van de Comp^{ie}

Ghy schryft dat je den secretaris Jacob Nolet, omme redenen van calomnie, quaedsprecken en conspiratie van syn dienst hebt gedeporteerd, wy willen geensints quaedtdoenders voorsprecken noch patrocineren, maer ter contrarie deselve naer merite rigoreus straffen dogh nyt U nager schryven, ende slegte sententie dienaengaende gestreckt, kunnen wy voor alsnoch geene suffisante redenen beoogen, omme hem soodanigh te tracteren, ende geboeyt na Suriname te senden; in allen gevalle konde hy met ons schip wel adroicture gecomen hebben, 't was Ul. devoir omme ons eenige probabe ende schriftelyke stucken, daervan, over te senden, gelyk wy U by desen bevelen als noch te doen, ende oock speciaelyken suffisantelycken ons antwoorde te laeten toecomen op dese inleggende documenten.

Wy recommanderen Ul. dat je in toecomende tragt te becomen, soo veele letterhout, als er te krygen sal syn, ende ons laet weten hoe veele quantiteyt dat er jaerlykx te becomen is, midsgaders wat sulx de Comp^{ie} jaerelykx komt te kosten, als mede den nytlegger, omme ons daernaer te kunnen reguleren—de 87

Translation.

Island; it is strange that you do not add how many or what this fort would probably cost, as we explicitly instructed you on October 13, 1683, in order that we might give exact information to the Board of Ten, who never will give their consent thereto unless they know this exactly. So it is through your own fault that you can this year come to no decision therein.

In the meantime you have had established and built on said Stamper's Island a new redout, with 6 pieces of ordnance of good calibre, under a lookout-watch of 4 or 5 men, likewise to the Company's heavy expense and against its orders.

You write that you have dismissed from his post and banished the secretary Jacob Nolet, because of calumny, slander, and conspiracy. We in no wise mean to protect or defend evil-doers, but on the contrary rigorously to punish them as they deserve: yet, from the scanty report and the unsatisfactory sentence in this case, we can as yet find no sufficient cause for treating him so harshly and sending him in irons to Surinam. In any case, he might as well have come direct by our ship. It was your duty to send us some authentic written documents bearing upon the case, as we hereby charge you to do, and also to send us definite and adequate answer to the documents herewith inclosed.

We suggest that henceforth you try to get as much letter-wood as can be got, and let us know how large a quantity is to be had annually; also, what will be the yearly cost of this to the Company, and what to the postholder, that we may govern ourselves accordingly—the 87 pieces now received were sold at between

No. 61.

Original.

p^r die wy nu hebben ontfangen syn verkogt van 18 à 20^t thondert lb. ende de suucker van 5½ à 5 en 4½ d. 't lb.

Omtrent den handel van d'Oriane verwe moet U met de eygenaers ofte Indianen niet al te graegh maer wat traegh te wercke gaen, ende geene neemen als die puyck is, alsoo de slegte allhier maer 3 à 4 d. tpondt kan haelen.

Aengaende den handel op Orinocoque vinden wy geraeden deselve te staecten, ende daer op niet meer te handelen noch laeten handelen, direct noch indirect, voor nader ordre alsoo wy van gedagten syn, dat de Compⁿ alleene de onkosten ende lasten draegt, ende andere haer bedienen van de profyten.

Gelyk wy insgelykx gelooven wegens den handel van de Berbices, die wy U hebben gerecommandeert te doen voor de Compⁿ, waerop U ons antwoordt en seght dat die negotie te niete is, door het overlyden van sekre joodt over 8 maanden genaemt Salomon la Roche ende dat denselven veel naer Patria heeft gesonden dogh sonder U. kennis; voorwaer een sobere ende slegte excuse; hoe ist mogelyck dat sulx sonder U. kennisse kan geschieden, als oock sonder kennisse van den schipper Isaac Keuvel, dat en is de saecke niet, wy syn verwonderdt dat U. niet alleene sulcke blauwe excusen durft schryven aen U. heeren ende meesters, maer noch meer dat gy U niet en schaemt haer te paeyen met leugens, omme alsoo dien handel privativelycken voor U. ende den voorsz. schipper Steven Keuvel alleene te houden ende te bedecken, daer van wy meynen wel geinformeert te wesen. Van gelycken dat desen jood (wiens naeme men maer en gebryukt gebryukt voor een abusivelyk pretext) de banilles niet en heeft gebryukt, maer dat de Indianen U goede quantiteyt hebben geprovideert.

Translation.

18 and 20 florins the hundredweight and the sugar at from 5½ to 5 or 4½ d. per lb.

As for the annatto trade, you must not approach the owners or Indians too eagerly, but somewhat indifferently; and take none but first quality, as the common kind fetches here only 3 to 4 d. per pound.

Concerning the trade to Orinoco we find it advisable that you stop it, and neither trade thither yourself, nor permit trade thither, directly or indirectly, until further orders; since we are of opinion that the Company bears all the expenses and burdens, and that others help themselves to the profits.

And we hold the same opinion as to the Berbice¹ trade, which we recommended you to carry on for the Company, whereupon you answer us, saying that this trade has come to an end through the death, 8 months ago, of a Jew named Salomon la Roche, and that he had sent a great deal home, but without your knowledge—truly a meagre and poor excuse. How is it possible that such a thing can occur without your knowledge, and likewise without the knowledge of skipper Isaac Keuvel. That won't do: we are astonished not only that you venture to write such transparent excuses to your lords and masters, but even more that you are not ashamed of wheedling them with lies, in order quietly to keep this trade for your own private profit—your own and that of the said skipper Steven Keuvel. Of this we think we are reliably informed; as also that this Jew (whose name is used only as a pretext to mislead) has not monopolized the vanilla, but that the Indians have furnished you a goodly quantity.

¹ Apparently a clerical error for "the *vanilla* trade." Cf. Beekman's letter, pp. 161, 162 and the closing lines of the present paragraph.

Original.

chryft ons dat aldaer van St.
was aengecomen eenen Rochus
en met syn barcke, waer door U.
suffisante redenen hadde, omme
boot te confisqueren, wy syn niet
verwonderdt, dat je sulx niet
hebt volgens U' plicht (alsoo wy
en dat U' geensints aldaer eenighe
ygen, sult laeten komen, noch ad-
en) maer ook dat U. denselven
boven nogh hebt gaen crediteren
ken van achten, daer gy weet dat
de Berbices dienst aengenomen
soo dat wy ons die 25 p^t van achten
en en trecken, maer voor U. re-
ghe laeten end sult de voorsz.
doen confisqueren en slyten.

chryft mede dat gy het naeste jaer
plantage van Jacob de Jonghe hier-
vermeldt, het suycker soude doen
en door de Comp^{ie} paerden en
ende door de meulen van d'he-
l Beekman onder den redelyke
ie.

dat je de Comp^{ie} timmerman
adt Jan Rispe van synen dienst
ontslaegen, ende dat hy den dienst
eer Beekman's plantagie hadde
omen.

dat U. in syne plaets hadde aen-
en d'heer Beekmans timmerman
daet tot 8 f p. maendt alle dese
begrypen wy niet wel, U. mogt
erop klaerder ende netter expli-

ien met geene kleynre verwonder-
at U. na Suriname hebt gesonden
Rammekens, omme aldaer 6 à 7
erden in te handelen, ende dat op
souck ende tot accomodatie van
liere planters als Thomas Thomas-
Joossen, en Carel Tollenaar, ende
sz. boot wederom gecomen synde,
render maer vier paerden inge-
met eenige andere behoeften te
bedragende 18420 lb. suycker.
handelinghe geschiedt was door

Translation.

You write us that there had arrived there
from St. Thomas one Rochus Abransen
with his barque, wherefore you thought
yourself to have sufficient reason for con-
fiscating said boat. We are astonished
not only that you have not done so, as
was your duty (since it is our will that
no craft shall in any wise be let in there
by you), but also that you have moreover
given him credit for 25 dollars, knowing
that he has taken service in Berbice;
wherefore we do not hold ourselves re-
sponsible for that 25 dollars, but leave it
on your account, and you will cause the
said barque to be confiscated and sold.

You write also that next year you will
have the sugar on the plantation of the
aforesaid Jacob de Jonge ground by the
Company's slaves and horses and at the
mill of Samuel Beekman, on reasonable
terms.

Also that you had dismissed the Com-
pany's carpenter, named Jan Rispe, from
his position, and that he had taken serv-
ice on Beekman's plantation.

Also that in his place you had engaged
Beekman's carpenter as a soldier at 8
florins per month. All which things we
do not quite understand: you must give
a clearer and more precise explanation
of these matters.

We see with no small wonder that
you sent the boat *Rammekens* to Surinam,
there to get 6 or 7 horses, at the request
of and to accommodate private planters,
namely Thomas Thomassen, Jan Joossen,
and Carel Tollenaar; and, when the boat
came back, it had obtained only 4 horses
and some other necessaries, in all amount-
ing to 18,420 pounds of sugar, which busi-
ness had to be transacted by our clerk
Brusser with one Samuel Nassy.

No. 61.

Original.

Translation.

onsen commys Brusser van eenen Samuel Nassy.

De voorsz. 4 paerden dan van Suriname in Ysquebe gearriveerd synde, soo hebben de voorsz. Thomas Thomassen, Jan Joossen, ende Carel Tollenaar deselve paerden niet willen ontfangen, onder pretext dat se te mager ende niet leverbaer waeren, ende U. voegt daer by dat Brusser of Samuel Nassy de Compⁿ hadden bedroogen, ende dat de Compⁿ daer over by haer moste doleren ende hun guarant soecken.

Dit syn een deel slegte propoosten voor een wys koopman noch veele meer voor een regtsgeleerde, wie heeft oyt gehoordt dat yemandt guarant sal gaen soeken, by een persoon daer hy niet mede gehandeldt heeft noch niet bekendt is. Wy syn van een heel ander sentiment ende verstaen geensints dat dusdanighe schade op den hals van de Compⁿ sal geschooven werden, diese ontbooden hebben waren g'obligeerd de paerden t'ontfangen, ende ook niet alleine de schade te betaelen, maer oock de vrachten ende oncosten dewyle het op haer versouck, ende by gevolghe voor haere rekeninghe is geschiedt, wy sullen by provisie de voorsz. 18420 lb. suiker op U' rekeninghe stellen. U kondt haer volgens onse intentie doen betaelen op dat de Compⁿ buyten schade blyft, ende om sulke fraeye handelingen meer voor te komen, soo verbieden wy U, dat je geene vaertuygen meer naer Suriname sult hebben te senden, noch ook geene handelinghe laet doen direct noch indirect. Daarmede sal dan oock voorgecomen werden de particuliere handelungen soo door de planters als door U die aldaer wel diverse hangmatten weet te doen vercoopen tegens 18 1/2 stuck, daer U ons schryft, dat er geene te becoomen syn ook al tegen de waerheyt.

Volgens U, versouck sullen wy sorge draegen, dat ons schip tegens Febr. of

The said 4 horses, having arrived from Surinam in Essequibo, the aforesaid Thomas Thomassen, Jan Joossen and Carel Tollenaar were unwilling to receive the horses, claiming that they were too lean and not fit for acceptance; to which you add that Brusser or Samuel Nassy had cheated the Company, and that the Company must remonstrate with them and ask damages.

This is loose talk for a sensible merchant, and still more so for a jurist. Who ever heard of any one's asking damages from a person with whom he has had no dealings and no acquaintance? We are of an entirely different opinion and in no way intend that such loss be shifted to the Company. Those who sent for them were obliged to accept the horses, and moreover not only to pay the damages but also freight and expenses, since it was at their request, and consequently on their account. We shall provisionally place the aforesaid 18,420 pounds of sugar upon your account. You could, as we understand it, make them pay, so that the Company suffer no damage; and, to preclude such fine transactions, we forbid you to send any more ships to Surinam or to have any trade carried on, directly or indirectly. This will likewise stop the private dealings both by the planters and by you—you who are able to sell sundry hammocks there for 8 florins apiece, though writing us that none are to be had—which also is contrary to the truth.

According to your request, we shall take care that our ship reach you by

Original.

y Ul. sal komen, en daermede
enighe nieuwe treynspersoonen,
e soodanige vivres ende koop-
ppen, als wy sullen oordeelen
h te wesen.

ecommanderen dat Ul. in toe-
klaer duyts schryft sonder soo
ynse, france ende andere termen,
te passe komen, te gebruycken.
ons pertinent weeten hoe veele
en gestigt ende by den handt
omen t'sedert dat Ul. aldaer ge-
t, met de constitutie van deselve,
veele paerden, koeyen, slaeven,
als andere materialen daer op
ook de namen van de besitters.

ABRAM BISCOP
PIETER PEDECEUR ende
CORNELIS VAN DER MERKT.

Translation.

February or March, and shall send you
by it some new persons for the Com-
pany's service, and such provisions and
merchandise as we shall see fit.

We recommend that you henceforth
write pure Dutch, without using so many
Latin, French, and other words which
are out of place.

Let us know definitely how many plan-
tations have been founded and taken in
hand since you came there, and how
many horses, cows, slaves, mills, and
other things there are on them, together
with the names of the owners.

ABRAM BISCOP,
PIETER PEDECCEUR, and
CORNELIS VAN DER MERKT.

No. 62.

*in Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company,
January 15, 1685.¹*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 108, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arquin en
mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1696*, fol. 184a, l. 27-fol. 184b, l. 6.—fol. 189b, ll. 1-13,—
l. 26-fol. 191b, l. 11.]

was my gantsch aengenaem, dat
u schip Westsouburgh in patria
laadinghe wel was gearriveerd,
geld slecht ende light was, is de
van de Spanjaerden dewelcke om
te negotie, die daer, van andere
gedreeven werdt, van alles abun-
dante tot den handel niet graegh
; ende alle de koopmanschappen
legte prys stelden; als elck stuk
kapmes op ses schellingen ende
s na advenant, als blyckt by de
inghe van Matthys Berghenaer
de voorsz. documenten mede-
elwaer de laeste Orinoekese
sweest is, alsoo korts daerna de-

I was greatly pleased that your ship
Westsouburgh had safely reached home
with its cargo. That the money was bad
and light is the fault of the Spaniards,
who, being abundantly supplied with
everything, because of the great com-
merce that is carried on there from other
places, were not eager to trade, and put
a low price upon all the merchandise, as
six shillings apiece for axes or cutlasses,
and everything accordingly, as is shown
by the declarations (likewise inclosed)
of Matthijs Berghenaar, who went on
the last voyage to Orinoco—inasmuch as
shortly thereafter that river was seized
and taken by the French, as is more fully

ence or two from this letter may be found in the Blue-Book (No. 13, p. 60), the translation
totally from the present one. (The date is January 15, not 16, as there printed.)

No. 62.

Original.

selve riviere van de France bemachtight ende ingenomen was, als breeder vermeldt by mynen voorgaenden over Suriname van den 12 Aug^t 1684. . . .

. . . dat haer E.E. den Orinoksen handel steuyten, is een goede saeck, die negotie heeft altyt een groot geroep maer sleght gevolg gehadt, als sal blycken by de attestatien van Pieter Laman en Matthys Bergenac, onder de voorsz. documenten medegaende, de kosten waeren kleyn die haer E.E. droegen, ende niemandt myns wetens bediende sich van de profyten, haer E.E. hebben daer oock nogh wel omtrent de 80 stucken van agten uytstaende. . . .

Dat er veel hangmatten to becomen syn is waer twelek particuliere planters ende andere oock wel tegens myn expres verbodt heymelyk waerneemen, maer daerom soo schaers vallen dat men nauwelyk een bequaeme tot syn eygen gebruyk onder d'Indianen becomen kan, ofte men moet het cattoen selfs sien te krygen, ende alsoo het opmaecken besteden, 't welck dan wel een jaer ende meer aenloopt, eer men segemaect krygen kan, selfs synder nauwex oude hangmatten voor negros, om den handel der orianeverwe meer te vinden, daar de planters deselve mede wyds ende zyds voor hunne slaaven opsoecken.

De France in de Barina komen se oock selfs tot boven in Cajoene afhaelen, ende hebben aldaer de huysen in de Pariacotten verbrandt, deselve verjaegt, dese haelen de maraen uyt de boomen, ende is oorsaek dat Daentje de neger, over 2 weecken sonder een lb. maraen mede te brengen, wedergecomen is brengende

Translation.

explained in my last *via* Surinam August 12, 1684. . . .

. . . that you stop the Orinoco is a good thing; that business always brought in much glory and gain, as will be seen from the rations of Pieter Laman and Bergenac sent with the do above-named. The expenses which were small, and no one to my edge helped himself to the profit still have there as much as 80 of your credit. . . .

It is true that many hammock be had, of which private planters also, secretly avail themselves against my explicit orders; but result, they occur so rarely that hardly obtain among the Indian for one's own use, unless one cotton oneself and give out the and then it takes a year and more it is done. Even old hammocks groes are scarcely to be found annatto trade, as the planters also these far and near for their slave

The French in the Barima come even to the upper Cuyuna them, and have there burnt them in the Pariacotten, [and] drive away. These gather the copai the trees, and [this] is the reason Daentje the negro came back two ago without bringing with him

¹That this should have been written (as it is translated by the Blue-Book) "of" instead seems probable; but the manuscript has clearly "in" (*in*, not *ran*). The Pariacotten were, as the Blue-Book assumes, an Indian tribe—probably that known to the Spaniards as *Pariguayanos*.

No. 62. Original.

maer 30 stux hangmatten, daeronder aght kleyne nieuwe voor geen man bequaem te gebruycken, ick laete staen die waerdigh souden syn haer EE. dienst te doen, als blyckt by dese verclaaringhe van Matthys Bergenaer N^o 9.

Translation.

pound of copaiba, bringing only 30 hammocks, among them eight small new ones not fit to be used by any man, much less worthy of your service, as appears from the accompanying declaration of Matthijs Bergenaar, No. 9.

No. 63.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, February 11, 1685.

[Hague Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee . . . 1675-1688*, p. 276, ll. 1-3.]

U E. sult met onsen laesten ook wel gesien hebben hoe dat onse intentie en bevel streckt, dat Ul. den handel op Orinoco niet meer sout doen of laten doen, noch geen vaertuygh laten gaen of comen van Zuriname noch alders. . . .

You probably will have seen also from our last how it is our will and order that you no longer trade or permit trade to Orinoco, nor let any vessel go or come from Surinam or elsewhere.

No. 64.

Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, May 1, 1685.¹

[Hague Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Isekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1696*, fol. 196a, ll. 17-20.]

. . . Orinocq, hebben de Spaingiaerden wederin possessie, de verstroyde en verjogene coppenaemse Caribes vlngten na te liwaard omtrent Barima Weina Amackore alarmeren dickwils dese kust, somtyts eenige ongeluckige Arrowacken off Christenen dootslaande, gelyck als aen Buschop en die van Berbice gebleken, waarvan haer Ed. hebbe voordese geadvisceert.

. . . Of Orinoco the Spaniards again have possession. The dispersed and expelled Coppenam Caribs are taking refuge just to leeward of us about Barima, Waini, Amacura; they often alarm this coast, sometimes slaying some unlucky Arawaks or Christians, as was seen in the case of Biscop and the men from Berbice, of which I have already apprised you.

¹ This passage is printed in the Blue-Book (No. 14, p. 80), with slight differences of translation.

No. 65.

*From the proceedings of the West India Company (the Ten), 6
1685.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 58, cover-title *Notulen van de X*, 1685.

Original.

MERCURY *Den 17 October 1685.*

(Post meridiem.)

Is geleesen de reqt. van Jacob Pietersz. de Jongh by dewelke versoect de betalinge van een somme van £42 . . 13 . . 4 Vl: volgens afreec: hem by den Commandeur Abraham Beeckman op den 10 April in Rio Ysekepe verleent mitsgaders dat als een vryplanter sig op de riviere Bourona mogte terneder stellen benefens meer andere planters die hetselve meede versogten ende dat tendieneynde de rivieren Ysekepe ende Bourona mogten opengesteld werden: waerop gehoort weesende de consideratien ende het advis van de heeren gecommittde Bewinthebberen van de Camer Zeelant. soo is nae deliberatie goetgevonden ende verstaen het eerste versoek van den sup^l raeckende de betalinge van een somme van £42. . 13. . 4. Vl: mitsdeesen te renvoyeren aen de heeren Bewinthebberen van de voorsz. Camer Zeeland teneynde ende omme daeromtrent soo favorabelyck te disponeeren als dezelve ten dienste van de Comp: zullen oordeelen te behooren. Ende is wyders goetgevonden ende verstaen de rivieren van Ysekepe en Bourona mitsdeesen opentestellen voor alle ende een yder die derwaerts zal willen varen ende handelen ook sig metterwoon teneeder te zetten, mits aen de West Ind: Comp: betalende de recognitie ende ontvangende commissie als andere nae het district van den Oetroye synde de tweede classe navigerende gehonden zyn te doen Reserverende de West Ind: Comp: aen sigselven wel expresselyck den handel ende het uytvoeren van de voorsz: Rivieren, [van?] de orianoverwe ende het let-

Translation.

WEDNESDAY, *October 17,*

(At

There was read the petition of Pietersz. de Jongh, whereby payment of a sum of £42 13s. 4d according to the balanced account of him by the Commandeur Abraham on April 10 in Rio Esse furthermore that he be allowed as a free planter on the river together with other planters also made a request to this that for this purpose the river and Pomeroun be thrown upon, there having been considerations and opinion of the of Directors of the Zeeland (was after discussion resolved first request of the petitioner, the payment of a sum of £42. ish be hereby referred to the the aforesaid Zeeland Chamber that they decide thereupon as as they shall deem consistent interests of the Company. furthermore resolved to hereby the rivers of Essequibo to each and everyone desire to navigate and trade to settle and dwell there, on condition he pay to the West India Company dues and take out the Company others of the second class as to do who navigate to the district (Charter; the West India Company to itself expressly the trade exportation in the aforesaid the annatto dye and the letter prohibition to all others, on confiscation of the annatto and

Original.

net interdictie aan allen anderen
urte van de oriane ende het let-
twelck door andere buyten de
ytgevoert wert t applicceeren ten
van de Comp:

Translation.

wood exported by others beside the com-
pany, and its use to the profit of the
company.

No. 66.

ie proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1686.

ijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 497, cover title *Notulen [der West Indische Compagnie
ter Kamer Zeeland]*, 3 Jan. 1686-21 Juli 1687.]

JOVIS 3 January 1686.

sen eene missive van gecomit-
winthebberen uyt de respective
van de Generale Geoct^e Westin-
ompagnie in dato den 24. der
ae maendt raeckende het opreg-
en nieuwe colonie in de reviere
neronne ende het aenstellen van
mandeur over deselve, . . .

THURSDAY, January 3, 1686.

There was read a letter from the Com-
mittee of Directors from the respective
Chambers of the General Chartered West
India Company, dated the 24th of last
month, concerning the establishing of a
new colony in the river Pomeroon and the
appointing of a Commandeur over the
same, . . .

LUNA den 7 Jan. 1686.

ulen syn geresumeert ende geap-
uytgenomen de resolutie ge-
rer het aenstellen van een Com-
nde verdere directie over de
an Bourouna, geconsidereert dat
in Middelh[urg] Vlissing[en]
re al ten jare 1657 met de Comp^{ie}
recontracteert over de populace
voorn. riviere ende vervolgens
k hadden opgeregt een colonie
a Zelandia. Om die en andere
meer de heeren Burgem^r deser
dden versogt dat de resolutie
het voorn. subject voorleden
g by dese vergaderinge genomen
erden gehouden buyten effect
utie, immers tot tyt ende wylen
ake nader geexamineert synde
i mogte werden, dat de Com-
voug was haer de voorn. direc-
matigen; waerop naer omvra-
onden ende verstaen is de voorn.
niet te approberen veelmin te
n, voor ende aleer met haer Ed.

MONDAY, January 7, 1686.

The minutes were submitted and ap-
proved, with the exception of the reso-
lutions taken concerning the creation of
a Commandeur and further control for
the river Pomeroon, it being taken into
consideration that the cities of Middel-
burg, Flushing, and Vere, had as early
as 1657 made a contract with the com-
pany in regard to the settling of the
aforesaid river, and thereafter had actu-
ally established there a colony called
Nova Zeelandia—for which and other rea-
sons the Burgomasters of this city had
requested that the resolution taken upon
this subject last Thursday by this body
be not carried into effect, at least not
until such time as, this matter having
been more fully examined, it should be
found that the company was entitled to
take to itself the aforesaid control.
Whereupon, the matter having been put
to the question, it was resolved not to
approve the aforesaid resolution, much
less to carry it into effect, until a confer-

No. 66. Original.

Achth. dienaengaende was geconfereert, ende werden ondertusschen versogt ende gecommiteert de heeren van der Merct ende Biscop met adjunctie van den advocaat omme te examineren de notulen by de heeren directeuren van Nova Zeelandia gehouden, mitsgaders de contracten, die de gemelte steden met de generale Comp^t daerover hebben gemaect, endesulvende aen de respective cameren van dese resolutie de nodige communicatie werden gegeven met versoeck dat haer Ed. eenige commissarissen gelieven te committeren omme met de opgamelte steden daerover in conferentie te komen ende die saecke met haer Ed. Achth. te accommoderen, oftewel dese camer daertoe te autoriseren.

MERCURY den 9 January 1686.

Is gehoort het rapport van de heeren van der Merct, Biscop van Serooskercke ende den advocaat raekende de colonie van Nova Zeelandia.

Waerop naer omvraghe goetgevonden ende verstaen is de gemelte heeren Commissarissen voor haare genomen moyte te bedancken ende dat het voornoemde rapport alhier sal werden gesigneert.

Fiat insertio.

De heeren van der Merck ende Biscop met adjunctie van den advocaat achtervolgens de resolutie commissoriael in dato den 3 courant hebbende geexamineert de notulen ende resolutie by de heeren directeurs van Nova Zeelandia gehouden, mitsgaders met deselve hebbende geconfereert de notulen van de oude Compagnie, soehier stede als by de vergaderinge van de XIX^e gehouden, hebben gerapporteert.

1.

Dat de directie van Nova Zeelandia aangesteldt is ten jare 1657.

Translation.

ence has been held with the Burgomasters, and in the meanwhile Messrs. Van der Merct and Biscop were appointed a Committee, together with the Advocate, to examine the minutes kept by the directors of Nova Zeelandia, and also the contracts made upon this head by the aforesaid cities with the Company; and to the respective Chambers the necessary communication shall be given of this resolution, with the request that they appoint committees to confer upon this matter with the aforesaid cities and to adjust this affair with the Burgomasters, or else to authorize this Chamber to do so.

WEDNESDAY, January 9, 1686.

There was heard the report of Messrs. Van der Merct, Biscop van Serooskercke, and the Advocate, concerning the colony of Nova Zeelandia.

Whereupon, the question having been put, it was resolved to thank the aforesaid Committee for the trouble they had taken, and to insert here the aforesaid report.

Fiat insertio.

Messrs. Van der Merck and Biscop, together with the Advocate, having examined, in pursuance of the resolution of the 3rd inst. whereby they were appointed a committee, the minutes and resolutions kept by the Directors of Nova Zeelandia, and having compared therewith the minutes of the old Company, both those kept here in this city and those of the Board of Nineteen, have reported:

1.

That the administration of Nova Zeelandia was established in the year 1657.

Original.

2.

ot directeurs over deselve genot
it syn twee heeren uyt de magis-
in Middelb. eene uyt Vlissingen,
en uyt Veere, beneffens vier
thebberen uyt ende vanwegen
steden, invougen dat de voor-
directie geconstitueerd is ge-
yt acht personen.

3.

de stadt Middleburgh in de voor-
directie heeft geparticipeerd $2\frac{1}{4}$
ende de steden van Vlissingen
en der Veere voor een vierdepart.

4.

het notulbouck by de gemelte
directeurs over de voornoemde
gehouden, werdt geintituleerd,
ien raackende de nieuwe colonie
puebe.

5.

le eerste sessie gehouden is primo
ber 1657.

6.

le gemeldte dry steden op den 16
er 1657 onder den anderen hebben
t een accoordt raackende de ver-
he van de equipages tot onder-
en voortsettinge van de voorsz.
te doen, ende dat haar Ed. de
n voor de planters geconciepieert,
gearresteerd, ende ook allomme
ligeren, voor ende aleer over de
colonie tussen de gemeldte steden
lcheren, ende de Compagnie selfs
visioneel accoordt was aengegaen,
niet by de vergaderinghe der
approbeerdt.

7.

et voorsz. accoordt op den 24 dito
ren commissariissen is geappro-
nde geteykendt.

Translation.

2.

That as Directors thereof were ap-
pointed two members from the magistracy
of Middelburg, one from Flushing, and
one from Vere, together with four direc-
tors' from and on behalf of the aforesaid
cities, in such manner that the aforesaid
administration consisted of eight persons.

3.

That the city of Middelburg shared in
the aforesaid administration to the extent
of one half, and the cities of Flushing
and of Vere to the extent of one quarter
[each].

4.

That the book of minutes kept by the
aforesaid Directors concerning the afore-
said administration was entitled: "Reso-
lutions concerning the new colony in
Essequibo."

5.

That the first session was held Novem-
ber 1, 1657.

6.

That on December 16, 1657, the afore-
said three cities made an agreement to-
gether concerning the distribution of the
outlays to be made for the support and
maintenance of the aforesaid colony;
and that the conditions drawn up for the
planters had been approved and promul-
gated everywhere, before even a provi-
sional agreement had been made about
the aforesaid colony between the afore-
said cities of Walcheren and the Com-
pany, at least before it had been approved
by the Board of Nineteen.

7.

That the aforesaid agreement was ap-
proved and signed by the members of
the Committee on the 24th of the same
month.

directors of the Zeeland Chamber of the West India Company, but at the same time residents
representatives of the respective cities.
volume still exists. See pp. 126-129, above, for extracts from it.

No. 66.

Original.

Translation.

8.

Dat den 21 January 1658 een provisioneel contract is aengegaen tussen bewindt-hebberen van dese kamer ter eenre, ende de Ed. Achtb. heeren burgermeesters ende regeerders der steden Middelborgh, Vlis-singen ende Vere ter andere syde, hou-dende onder andere

1^o Dat de voorsz. steden als stigters ende coloniërs van de voorsz. kuste wer-den geconsidereerd.

2^o Dat de voorn. steden jurisdictie van dien sullen besitten by forme van leen; stellende tot dien eynde successivelyken een persoon daarop, het leen geconfer-reert sal werden met betaalinghe van se-ker heergewaade.

3^o Dat de voorsz. colonie sal strecken tussen 1 ende 10 graaden op de voorsz. Wilde Custe welek contract oock by de vergaderinghe der XIX is geaprobeerd.

9.

Dat de steden op den 9 September 1658 hebben beginnen haare gedachten te lae-ten gaan omme de voorsz. colonie provin-ciaal te maecten ende dat op den 3 Oc-tob. 1658 Commissarissen syn genomint omme de respective leden van de provin-cie daarover te gaan begroeten.

10.

Dat het ingelegde capitael is vergroot ofte verhoogt tot de somme van £12000 vls.

11.

Dat de heeren Gecommitteerde Raaden op den 15 April 1659 aan de gemeldte Di-recteurs hebben geschreeven, ende haer toegesonden hebben extract nyt derselver notulen in dato den 11 dito, met versouck van haar Ed. Mo. te willen dienen van hunne consideratien ende wel specia-lycken eene petitie te doen van de pen-ningen die tot mainetien ende voortset-tinghe van de voorsz. colonie soude werden gerequisiteert.

8.

That on January 21, 1658, there was made between the Directors of this Chamber on the one part, and the Bur-gomasters and magistrates of the cities of Middelburg, Flushing, and Vere, on the other part, a provisional contract, con-taining among other things:

1. That the aforesaid cities are consid-ered as founders and colonizers of the aforesaid coast;

2. That the aforesaid cities shall have jurisdiction over it after the fashion of a fief, to this end appointing in turn a per-son on whom the fief shall be conferred upon payment of certain seignorial dues;

3. That the aforesaid colony shall ex-tend between 1 and 10 degrees¹ on the aforesaid Wild Coast, which agreement was also approved by the Board of Nine-teen.

9.

That on September 9, 1658, the cities began to consider making the aforesaid colony over to the Province; and that on October 3, 1658, a committee was ap-pointed to broach the matter to the re-spective members of the Estates of the Province.

10.

That the invested capital was increased or augmented to the sum of £12,000 Flemish.

11.

That on April 15, 1659, the Committee wrote to the aforesaid Directors, sending them an extract from their minutes of the 11th of the same month, requesting them to give the provincial Estates their opinion on it, and especially to make a statement of the sums which would be required for the maintenance and con-tinuation of the aforesaid colony.

¹ I. e., from the 1st to the 10th degree of north latitude.

Original.

Translation.

12.

12.

le heeren van der Vere ten jaare in morā syn gebleven van hunne pte brengen, en dienvolgende dat 16 December des voornoemden jaars veratie is gelegd, wat middelen dat hoorde te employeren, omme haar artoe te constringeren.

That the members for Vere as early as 1660 failed to furnish their quorum, and that in view thereof on December 16 of the aforesaid year a discussion was begun as to the measures that should be taken in order to constrain them thereto.

13.

13.

by de heeren Directeurs op den 12 van de voorsz. colonie ende wel lyken over de penningen die tot ettinghe van dien noch wierden aereedt op den 12 Meert 1663 seer dyk wesende gebesoigneert goetden ende verstaan is daarvan rapdoen aan hunne principalen, omme gens by haar Ed. Achth. ten meesten van de Compie te werden gedeliende geresolveert.

That the Directors, having on March 12, 1663, very earnestly considered the condition of the aforesaid colony, and especially the capital still necessary for the continuance thereof, had resolved to make report thereof to their principals, in order that the Chamber deliberate and decide thereon for the best interests of the Company.

14.

14.

de notulen van de voorsz. neeren suren eyndigen met den 19 November dat de Compagnie, soo voor dato voor de gemeldte colonie verschoten de somme van £7000

That the minutes of the aforesaid Directors end with November 19, 1663, and that the Company, both before and after that date, had advanced the sum of £7,000 Flemish.

15.

15.

le riviere van Isequebe in den jaare esende veroverdt door de Engelle die wederomme onder het beaan Matthijs Bergenaar, Commandant de Berbices met eenige volckguarnisoen aldaar geligt, en get wesende des Compies negros, lere bediendes die in de bossen geretireert uyt de voorsz. rien selven jare wesende verjaegt, 16 de militie van desen staet alst heeft genomen, ende de voorsz. van Isequebe in besettinghe getot den jare 1670, als wanneer de

That the river of Essequibo, being in the year 1665 captured by the English, and these being driven out again in the same year,¹ under the leadership of Matthijs Bergenaar, Commandeur of Berbice, with some troops drawn from the garrison there and joined to the company's negroes and other servants who had retired from the aforesaid river into the woods, the soldiery of this state² at last stationed itself there and continued to occupy the aforesaid river of Essequibo until the year 1670, when the river was again given over into the hands of the

¹ within less than a year after the capture: the English were expelled in 1666. See Byam's quoted on pp. 137-138.

² a force sent by the province of Zeeland, with the approval of the States General.

No. 66.

Original.

riviere wederomme overgegeven is ter dispositie van de Westind[ische] Compagnie ter camer alhier, breeder ingevolge blykende by de conditien daarvan gemaakt op den 11 April 1670.

16.

Dat het voornoemde contract met de heeren Gecommitteerde Raden gemaakt by de vergaderinge der XIX naar verscheide remarques eyndelycken ook is geaprobeert houdende onder andere, dat de Compagnie verobligeerdt werdt jaarelycx een goet getal slaaven in Suriname te moeten leveren tot seekeren civylen pryse, sulcx dat de restitutie van de voorn^e colonie niet als onder een onoreusen titul is overgegeven.

Translation.

West India Company in its Cl here, as appears more fully in the tions made therefor on April 11, 16

16.

That the aforesaid contract made the Committee from the Council also, after various remarks, finally proved by the Board of Nineteen taining among other provisions that Company was required to furnish year a goodly number of slaves in S for a certain reasonable price, and the restitution of the aforesaid took place only under an onerous ulation.

No. 67.

West India Company (Zeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, January 14, 1686.

Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over 1677-1688*, p. 286, l. 1 - p. 287, l. 30. — p. 288, ll. 18-24.]

Aen den Commandeur Ab^{te} Beekman in Ysequebe

Den 14 January 1686.

Omme kortelyck te beantwoorden U^r missiven van den 1 ende 26 May, mitsgaders die van den 25 Juny ende van den 8 September, sedert onsen laasten in dato den 10 February 1685 van U^e, ontfangen, sullen wy vooraf houden voor gerepeteert den inhouden van onse voorschreve laaste missive met verwagtinge dat U^e sich daer naer exactelycken sal komen te reguleren sonder van eenigh het minste point (contrarie onse intentie) te dispensereren onder hoedanigen pretext het ook soude mogen wesen, ende mitsdien ook geene veranderinge te maken t'sy in t'aenstellen van eenige bediendens te water ofte lande, ofte ook wel in t'augmenteren ende vermeerderen van tractementen, gagien ende soldyen, hoe-

To the Commandeur Abraham Beekman in Essequibo:

January 14.

To reply briefly to your missive of May 1 and 26, as also to those of June 25 and September 8, received from you our last, dated February 10, 1685, we of all desire again to emphasize the contents of our said last missive, except that you will thereby regulate the same exactly, without deviating (with express permission) from any point, however slight, under any pretext whatever; that, therefore, you will not make changes, be it in appointing employment on water or on land, be it in augmenting and increasing salaries, wages, although this may be done after the approval of this Chamber, inasmuch as such actions we are exposed to much annoyance from those who come to

Original.

moghte geschieden op appro-
priezamer alsoo wy door dier-
directien veele moeyelyckheden
n van die over de betalinge van
kⁿ ons komen aen te soecken,
at UE. na desen voorsigtiger
n, alsoo diergelycke menschen
e betalinge van de Compagnie
ende erlangen, somtyts wel te
en werden het gene sy alsdan
dit hunner reekeninge te kort
UE. persoon ofte wel desselfs
bbende tractementen alhier to

den ook vervolgens niet anders
gesien, als dat UE. de menage
so diere ger-commandeert in
et hebben betraght, niet alleen
et subject hier vooren geroerd,
wel voornamentlyck omtrent
lje ende domestycquen, alsoo
ngemeene consumptie maken
elycke prejuditie van de com-
laer UE. predecesseurs voor
r met een sobere tafel hebben
lyden, en boven de vyf ponden
r maendt niet en hebben geno-
laet staen van andere emolu-
E. toegeleght.

komende dat de oriane verwe-
nem onder de voet legt, ge-
selve niet alleen in groote quan-
de riviere van Isequebe comt,
van andere landen ende gewes-
erts wert gebragt, t' welck dan
andere de redenen ende moti-
vaeromme by de vergaderinge
n goetgevonden is de riviere
ebe, beneffens die van Boume-
n te stellen, ende vervolgens
en yder genegen synde aldaer
ntagien op te righten, ende dat
er favorable conditien aen de-
ergnunen ende te accorderen,
l. sal kunnen sien uyt de mis-
de gemelte vergaderinge der
n UE. nopende het voornoemde

Translation.

us in regard to the payment of their ac-
counts. Hence you must hereafter be
more prudent, because such persons, be-
ing unable to obtain payment in full
from the Company, may perhaps think
best to seek payment for the unpaid part
of their bills from yourself or from the
salary here to your credit.

In the second place, we had confidently
trusted you to observe in everything the
economy so urgently recommended by
us, not only in regard to the matter above
touched on, but also particularly in re-
gard to your household and dependents,
since they make an unusual consumption,
greatly to the prejudice of the Company,
while your predecessors have hitherto
got along with a modest table, never
costing more than 5 pounds Flemish per
month—and we say nothing of other
perquisites allowed to you.

And this, too, when the annatto dye is
fairly a drug on the market, since it not
only comes in large quantities from the
river Essequibo, but is also brought
hither from other lands and regions. For
this and other reasons, therefore, the
Board of Ten has decided that the river
of Essequibo, together with that of
Pomeroon, shall be thrown open, and
that henceforth each and every one who
shall desire to found plantations there
shall be permitted to do so, and under
not unfavorable conditions, as you will
see from the missive written you by the
Board of Ten aforesaid concerning this
matter, and from the commission given
to Jacob Pietersz. de Jonge as Comman-
deur of the river Pomeroon, a copy of

No. 67.

Original.

subject geschreven, alsmede nyt de commissie aen Jacob Pieterse de Jonge als commandeur over de riviere van Bonmerouna gegeven, waervan de copie hier nevens gaet tot U.E. gouverno.

. . . Als dat U.E. de profyten van die reyse soude hebben genoten, ende dat de Compagnie de kosten van de equipagie soude hebben moeten dragen, gelyck wy verstaen, dat diergelycke voyages mede wel syn gedaen naer de riviere van Orinocke sonder dat de Compagnie eenigh voordeel daerby heeft gedaen in comparatie van t'gene dien handel gewoon is af te werpen. . . .

Translation.

which is enclosed herewith that you may govern yourself accordingly. . . .

. . . You are claimed to have had the profits of that expedition,¹ while the Company had to bear the expense of the fitting out, just as we understand similar voyages have sometimes been made to the river Orinoco, without the Company's having had therefrom any gain to be compared with what that trade usually brings in. . . .

No. 68.

*Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company,
June 7, 1686.²*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arquin en Isekepe mitgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1696*, fol. 230a, ll. 11-17.]

Soo aenstonts in 't sluiten van dese komt Daentje d' Ed. Comp^{ns} ouwe neger uyt het savaen boven in Cajoene van de Pariakotten, heeft wel seven maenden uitgeweest, en door de droogte van de rivier wel 3 maenden gedetineert geweest, heeft vermits de Francken 't lant aldaer boven doorkruissen, alles opkoopen weynig maraenoly en hangmatten kunnen bekomen, bestaende in 70 calabassen, 't welck in een vat van omtrent de 50 stoop hebbe overgestort, en haer Ed. nu toesende. . . .

Just as I am closing this, Daentje, the Company's old negro, comes from the savanna up in Cuyuni, from the Pariaooten. He has been away for fully seven months, and was detained quite three months by the dryness of the river. Because the French scour the country up there and buy up everything, he was able to get but little carap-oil and few hammocks. It [the oil] makes 70 calabashes, which I have emptied into a barrel of about 50 stoups and now send you. . . .

¹ The expedition here mentioned was to a district of no interest to the present research. The passage is transcribed only for the incidental statement as to the Orinoco trade.

² For a slightly differing translation of this passage, see the Blue-Book (No. 17, p. 62).

No. 69.

From the proceedings of the States General, 1688.¹

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 8, cover-title *Resolutien van haar Hoog Mogende in de zaake van de West-Indische Comp. genomen, 21 January 1683-25 December 1705.*]

Original.

ENERIS den 16 January 1688.

vergaderinge gelesen de memorie
heere Coloma, ex^e Envoyé van
oninklyke Ma^t van Spaigne aen
taat, raeckende seeckere Comp^r.
opnieuw tot Amsterd^m soude
geformeert, om op de Westind^m
delen, volgende de voors. memo-
naer van woorden te woorden gein-

assigné Envoye Ex^{te} d' Espagne,
een ordre du roy son maistre, de
ter a V. V. S. S. que sa Ma^{te} étant
e, qu'a Amsterdam, et autres lieux
provinces, quelques particuliers
olent, et tachent d'establiir un port
forme de republique nouvelle,
nauvais dessein estant au preju-
sa Ma^t et contre la paix, et la
correspondence qu'il y a entre la
te et V. V. S. S. L'Envoyé extra-
ur confirmer ce que dessus, remet
s mains de V. V. S. S. l'imprimé ci
ur le quel il paroît l'intention,
et d'establiir la d. Comp^r, ce qui se-
nouveauité dans l'Europe, a l'es-
s Indes Occidentales, comme l'on
ir aussi par la distribution que
dead^{te} imprimés que c'est sans la
ance, consentement et octroy spe-
V. V. S. S. qui s'ont réservés cette
ion, l'ayant accordé a la Compag-
Indes Occidentales d'hollande, et
r la requisition que son fait aux
es qui veulent prendre party en
estable Compagnie de s'adres-
libraire Rets Ferner demeurant

panish protest which is the subject of this extract has to do with a district remote from that
ontroverasy. The passage is of interest for the appeal to the treaty of Münster and for the
hich that appeal was met. No such protest was made against the Dutch occupation of the
i, whether in 1658 or in 1686.

Translation.

FRIDAY, January 16, 1688.

There was read to the session the me-
morial from Mr. Coloma, Envoy Extraor-
dinary of the King of Spain to this coun-
try, concerning a certain company which
he said was to be newly formed at Am-
sterdam in order to trade to the West
Indies; which memorial is here inserted,
word for word, as follows:

The undersigned, Envoy Extraordinary
of Spain, having received orders from
the King his master to represent to you
that, His Majesty having been informed
that at Amsterdam and other places of
these provinces several private persons
are uniting and seek to establish a free
port in the form of a new commonwealth,
and this wicked design being to the prej-
udice of His Majesty and contrary to the
peace and good understanding which ex-
ists between His Majesty and you, the
Envoy Extraordinary, to confirm the
above, places in your hands the inclosed
printed document, whereby is made evi-
dent their intention to establish the afore-
said company, which would be a novelty
in Europe as regards the West Indies, as
it can also be seen from the distribution
which is made of the said printed docu-
ments that it is without the knowledge,
consent, and special charter of you, the
States General, who have reserved to
yourselves the control there, having
granted it to the West India Company
of Holland, and lastly by the request
which is made to those persons who

No. 69.

Original.

aupres de la bourse à Amsterdam. Et l'Envoyé Ex^{te} ne croyant pas que V. V. S. S. aprouverent un si méchant dessein, juge en donner part, afin qu'elles venissent bien empêcher promptement l'exécution de leur préméditée entreprise, et d'en faire chatier les auteurs, étant informé que leur dessein est de s'établir au voisinage du grand fleuve de Darien, qui appartient notoirement au roy son maître, et du quel il est en possession; en quoy le susdit Envoyé Ex^{te} se persuade que V. V. S. S. ne permettront pas que sa Ma^{te} y souffre aucun dommage, puis que ce seroit contrevenir directement à l'art[ic]le 5^{me} du Traité de paix fait entre sa Ma^{te} et V. V. S. S. en l'an 1648, qui s'observe religieusement de part et d'autre, et enfin le dit Envoyé Ex^{te} espere de l'équité, et de la bonne disposition qu'il a trouvé en V. V. S. S. qu'elles remédieront à ce désordre communelles ont accoutumé de faire l'égard des Intérêt de la cause commune, et de ceux du roy son maître, pour donner une preuve assurée de leur amiable correspondance. Fait à la Haye le 16 Janvier 1688.

DON MANUEL COLOMA.

Wacrop godelibereert synde, is goetgevonden ende verstaen, dat copie van de voors. memorie gestelt sal werden in handen van de heeren van Els ende andere hare Ho: Mo: Gedepe^{den} tot de saecken van de zee, om te visiteren, examineren, daerop te hooren ende intemenen de consideraten ende het advi van de allier aanwezende Geom^{den} van de respectie collegien ter adm^t ende van alles allier ter vergaderinge rapport te doen.

Translation.

would like to take part in that detestable company to address themselves to the bookseller Rets Ferner, dwelling near the Exchange in Amsterdam. And the Envoy Extraordinary, not believing that you will approve of so wicked a design, thinks it his duty to inform you thereof, in order that you may be pleased promptly to prevent the execution of the undertaking they have planned and to have the originators thereof punished; he having been informed that their design is to establish themselves in the neighborhood of the great river of Darien, which notoriously belongs to the King his master, and of which he is in possession; wherein the aforesaid Envoy Extraordinary is convinced that you will not permit His Majesty to suffer any damage, inasmuch as this would be in direct contravention of the fifth article of the treaty of peace made between His Majesty and you in the year 1648, which is religiously observed by both parties. And, lastly, the aforesaid Envoy Extraordinary expects from the equity and the good will which he has experienced at your hands, that you will remedy this irregularity, as it is your custom to do in what concerns the interests of the common cause and those of the King his master, and so afford a sure proof of your kindly good will. Done at the Hague, January 16, 1688.

DON MANUEL COLOMA.

Whereupon, after discussion, it was resolved that a copy of the aforesaid memorial be placed in the hands of Messrs. van Els and the other members of the States General's committee on marine affairs, to investigate, examine, and thereupon to hear and invite the arguments and opinion of the deputies of the respective Admiralties who are present in this city, and to make report in full to this body.

No. 69.

Original.

Translation.

MERCURY den 4 February 1688.

Is gehoort het rapport van de heeren van Els ende andere hare Ho: Mo: Gedepten tot de saken van de zee. hebbende ingevolge ende tot voldoeninge van derselver resolutie commissoriael van de 16 der voorleden maend, gevisiteert, goexamineert ende ingenomen de consideratione ende het advis van de alhier aanwezende Gecomdⁿ van de resp^e collegien ter adm^t op de memorie van de heer Coloma extr^e Envoyé van syne Con^e Ma^t van Spaigne aan desen staat, rakende seeckere Comp^e dewelke opnieuws tot Amsterdam soude werden geformeert, om op de Westindien te handelen, breder in de notulen van den 16 January lestl. vermelt; Waerop gedelibereert, ende daernevens gelesen synde het schriftelyk advis van de alhier aanwezende Gecomdⁿ van de collegien ter Adm^t in Holland, Zeeland, Westvriesland ende het Noorder^e residerende, is goetgevonden ende verstaen, dat copie van de voors. memorie gesonden sal werden aan de heeren Staten van Holland ende Westvriesland, ende deselve daernevens by missive versogt haer exactelyck over de voorsz. sake te doen informeren, ende hare Ho: Mo: te rescriberen wat by deselve daerontrent sal wesen ondervonden; dat mede copie van de voors. memorie gesonden sal werden aen de Bewinthebberen van de generale grootvryeerde Westinde Comp^e ter presidiale camere tot Amsterdam, om hare Ho: Mo: daerop derselver berigt te laten toecomen, om 't selve voorgegaen synde, voorts daerontrent gedisponeert te werden, soaals haer Ho: Mo: conform de tractaten tusschen Syne Con^e Ma^t van Spaigne ende desen staat opgeregt, sullen vinden te behooren.

WEDNESDAY, February 4, 1688.

There was heard the report of Messrs. van Els and the other members of the States General's committee on marine affairs, who, in pursuance of the resolution of the 16th of last month whereby they were appointed a committee for that purpose, have investigated, examined, and invited the arguments and the opinion of the deputies of the respective Admiralties who are present in this city, with regard to the memorial of Mr. Coloma, Envoy Extraordinary of His Majesty the King of Spain to this country, concerning a certain company which is said to be newly formed in Amsterdam for the purpose of trading to the West Indies, more fully mentioned in the minutes of January 16 last; whereupon, after discussion, and there having been read also the written opinion of the deputies present in this city from the Admiralties sitting in Holland, Zeeland, West Friesland, and the North Quarter, it was resolved that a copy of the aforesaid memorial shall be sent to the Estates of Holland and West Friesland, and that they by an accompanying letter be requested to gather exact information about the aforesaid affair and write to the States General what they shall have found out in this regard; that likewise a copy of the aforesaid memorial be sent to the directors of the General Chartered West India Company in the presidial chamber Amsterdam, in order that they may transmit to the States General their report upon it; to the end that, when these have come in, such action may be taken regarding this matter as the States General shall find proper in pursuance of the treaties made between His Majesty the King of Spain and this country.¹

¹The action of the States General in this matter was that suggested by the provincial Estates of Holland, which on July 23, 1688, adopted a resolution of precisely this form. (See the printed proceedings of that body under date of February 7 and July 23, 1688.)

No. 69. Original.

MARTIS den 27 July 1688.

Synde ter vergaderinge nogmaals voor-
gebragt de memorie van den heere
Coloma, ex^e Envoyé van syne con^e. Ma^t
van Spaigne, rakende seeckere Comp^e de-
welke opnieuws tot Amsterdam soude
worden geformeert om op de Westindien
te handelen, breder in de notulen van
den 16^{en} January en 4^{en} February les^t.
vermelt; Is naer voorgaende deliberatie
goetgevonden ende verstaen, dat aen den
gem. heere Extraord^e Envoyé op desselfs
memorie tot antwoort zal werden toege-
voegt, dat haer Ho: Mo: haer hebbende
geinformeert op het dessein hetgeene
eenige ingesetenen van desen staat,
souden mogen hebben, om haar terneder
te setten ontrent de riviere d'Arien
gelegen in de Westindien op de kust van
America, hadden bevonden, dat by
eenige ingesetenen daertoe wel een
dessein was geformeert, edog niet met
intentie om daerdoor iets byderhand te
nemen, hetgeene met de tractaten
tusschen hoogst ged^en syne Ma^t ende
desen staat intercederende, mogte stry-
dig syn, dat deselve ook niet van intentie
syn om tot executie van haer voors.
dessein te treden sonder daertoe consent
ende permissie van hare Ho: Mo: te
hebben geobtaineert, sulx dat hare Ho:
Mo: den gem. heere ex^e Envoyé connen
verseekeren, dat by derselver ingesetenen
totnogtoe niets is ondernomen, waerover
eenigsints soude konnen werden geklaagt,
ende dat haer Ho: Mo: voor ende aleer
permissie tot het voors. *établissement* te
geven, exactelyck sullen ondersoecken,
off het voors. voornemen eenigsints met
het 5^e off andere art[ic]len van het
tractaat van den jare 1648 strydig is,
ende in cas sulx soude mogen werden
bevonden, hare Ho: Mo: niet alleen daer-
toe geen permissie sullen geven, maer
het voorsz. dessein sullen beletten, als
niet alleen gesint synde aan syne Con^e
Ma^t den inhouden van het voorsz. 5^e artl.

Translation.

TUESDAY, July 27, 1688.

There having been brought once more
before the meeting the memorial of Mr.
Coloma, Envoy Extraordinary of His
Majesty the King of Spain, concerning a
certain Company which is said to be
newly formed at Amsterdam for the pur-
pose of trading to the West Indies, more
fully mentioned in the minutes of Janu-
ary 16 and February 4 last; after discus-
sion it was resolved to reply to the
aforesaid Envoy Extraordinary, in answer
to his memorial, that the States General,
having informed themselves with regard
to the design which certain citizens of
this country are said to have of settling in
the neighborhood of the river Darien sit-
uate in the West Indies on the coast of
America, had found that certain citizens
had indeed formed a design to that effect,
though not with the intention of thereby
undertaking anything which might be
contrary to the treaties existing between
His Majesty and this country; that they
also have no intention of taking steps
towards the execution of their aforesaid
design without having obtained consent
and permission thereto from the States
General; so that the States General can
assure the aforesaid Envoy Extraordi-
nary, that as yet nothing has been
undertaken by their citizens which could
give any cause for complaint, and that,
before giving permission for the afore-
said settling, the States General will thor-
oughly investigate whether the aforesaid
purpose is in any respect contrary to the
fifth or to other articles of the Treaty of
the year 1648, and in case this were found
to be so, the States General not only will
give no permission thereto, but will pre-
vent the aforesaid design, since it is their
purpose not only to fulfill towards His
Majesty the tenor of the aforesaid fifth
article, but in all respects religiously to
comply and enforce compliance with the
Treaties which have been made between

No. 69.

Original.

effective te preesteren, maer in 'tgeheel religienselyck te observeren ende doen observeren de tractaten die tusschen hoogstgem: syne Ma' ende desen staat syn opgerecht; Ende sal extract van dese hare Ho: Mo: resolutie door den Agent Roseboom gestelt werden in handen van den gem. heere Coloma om hem daarvan te dienen daer ende soo het behoort.

Translation.

His Majesty and this country. And an extract of this resolution of the States General shall be placed by the agent Roseboom in the hands of the aforesaid Mr. Coloma, that he may make use thereof in such place and manner as he may deem fit.

No. 70.

Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, January 7, 1689.

[Hague Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Inekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-G Maert 1696*, fol. 402a, l. 1-403b, l. 9.]

ED. HEEREN: Dese myne ouderdanigste weynige dienen alleen omme haer Ed. bekend te maken hoe dat het buysscheepje den Jongen Indiaen schipper Gerrit Schonck met myne brieven aen haar Ed. sonder eenige retouren als daertoe niet gelast synde, den 13 Dec^r passato vertrokken, en beneden tot omtrent de mont van dese riviere gekomen synde, aldaer de visboot schipper Steven de Waterman, uyt Oronoque komende gerescontreert heeft, relaterende aen schipper G. Schonck als dat hy in zee even beneden dese rivier, een groote barque in zee ontmoet, en aen boort geweest hadde, welckers schipper hem aendiende, dat hy in 7 weeken uyt Texel geseylt, en de wil na Zuriname hebbende te laegh vervallen was, en dat kortst voor zyn vertrek uyt Texel, den oorlogh tusschen Vranckryck en onsen staat gepubliceert, en onse vloot 100 schepen van oorlog sterck in zee was, omdat men voor een repture met Engellant bedugt was, tweck schipper Gerrit Schonck heeft doen resolveren de Biscayse cost aentedoen.

Nademael schipper Steven de Waterman gereet is om met syn boot op huyden naer Zurinaem te vertrecken, soo hebbe

SIRS: These few respectful lines serve only to inform you that the ship *den jongen Indiaen*, skipper Gerrit Schonck, having left on the 13th of December last with my letters to you without any return freight, since he had no instructions therefor, and having got down to near the mouth of this river, met there the fishing boat, skipper Steven de Waterman, coming from Orinoco, who told skipper G. Schonck that on the sea, a little below this river, he had met and boarded a large barque, whose skipper had informed him that he had come in 7 weeks from Texel, and intending to go to Surinam had fallen off too far to leeward, and that shortly before his departure from Texel war had been proclaimed between France and our country, and that our fleet, 100 ships of war strong, was at sea, since there was fear of a rupture with England. This caused skipper Gerrit Schonck to resolve to touch at the coast of Biscay.

Inasmuch as skipper Steven de Waterman is ready to depart to-day with his boat for Surinam, I did not wish to let pass

No. 70. Original.

dese occasie niet willen laten ontslippen, om haar E.E. te adviseren, hoe dat dese tydinge my heeft doen omsien om alles tot onse defentie nodigh in 't werck te stellen. dat is voor all een goede brantwagt 4 a 5 mylen beneden de rivier te houden, de huysinge op d'E.E. Comp^{ie} plantagie Nieuw Middelburgh, die op een hoogen bergh staet met een dobbele rye stercke palissaden te verstercken, Mels Goethals en de m^r knecht, met alle de slaven van d'Ed. Comp^{ie} plantagie, dewyle die seer swack van slaven is, derwaerts te laten transporteeren en by de 6 mans van die 2 plantagies noch 5 a 6 mans bytevoegen, met 2 a 3 cleynе stuckjes canon, omme een viantlyke bareque of ander cleyn vaertuygh te cunnen wederstaen, en niet genootsaecht te wesen voor soo een geringe macht aen 't fort telkens te komen vlugten, twelck ongetwyffelt na alle apparentie geschieden sal alsoo de France sigh dagelyx in Barima by de Caribes onthouden, en dat dickwils met 2 a 3 barequen, soo cunnen mede de Engelschen van d'eylanden doen, omme dan sooveel posten en 't fort na behooren te besetten, ontbreekt ons de manschap bestaende in een sergt en 18 soldaten en 3 a 4 werckcluyden, met een chirurgyn schipper van de bareque, en 6 man op de 2 plantagien.

Gesien dan dat in Baunon voor d'Ed. Comp^{ie} niet als een kleyn broot en jammes tynjtje te verliezen is, met 5 a 6 maligⁿ negers, dewyle d'andere aen de vrye planters verkogt syn, en noch 2 eenponders, van my aen den Command^r op syn ernstigh versoek geleent, ter tyt en wylen andere souden hebben bekomen, hebbe hem oock selfs t'meerste part van de cargasoenen als coralen, en groot yserwerck van tyt tot tyt geleverd, van alle tselve een lyste nu met het buysschepje gesonden, en bestaet de gantsche manschap aldaer ook maer in 9 a 10 mans, voorwaer een swack guarnisoen om syne nabuyren de France en Caribes in Barima en elders

Translation.

this opportunity of informing you how this news has caused me to look about and employ all means necessary for our defense, that is, above all, to keep a good lookout-watch 4 or 5 miles down the river,—to fortify with a double row of strong palisades the house of the Company's plantation New Middelburg, which stands upon a high hill,—to have Mels Goethals and one foreman with all the slaves of the Company's plantation, since the latter is very weak in slaves, transferred to it,—and to add to the 6 men of those 2 plantations 5 or 6 more men, with 2 or 3 small pieces of ordnance, so as to be able to resist a hostile barque or other small craft and not be forced every moment to seek shelter at the fort from so slight a force. This undoubtedly, according to all indications, will happen, as the French are daily sojourning in Barima with the Caribs, often with two or three barques, and the English from the islands may do likewise. And, for a proper occupation of so many posts and the fort, we lack the men, our force consisting of a sergeant and 18 soldiers and 3 or 4 workmen, with a surgeon, the skipper of the barque, and 6 men on the 2 plantations.

Considering, then, that in Pomeroun the company has nothing to lose but a small bread and yam garden, with 5 or 6 decrepit negroes, the others having been sold to the free planters, and moreover 2 one-pounders, lent by me to the Commandeur at his earnest request until he should have obtained others (I have sent him, too, at various times, the larger share of the wares, such as beads and heavy ironware, of all of which I have sent you a list by the ship), and the whole force there consists of only 9 or 10 men, surely a feeble garrison to resist his neighbors the French and Caribs in Barima and elsewhere (though, as these know well

Original.

erstaen, doch wel wetende dat
f weynigh te halen is, sullen
geen attaqne subject syn, soo
an, om die en andere redenen te
ar EE. daermede optehouden,
lagt, dewyle buyten alle dispuyt
er te verliesen, en ook allebeyde
oet en dienaers waren, den com-
r Jacob de Jongh aentedienen, en
kinge te geven, dewyle daer niets
sequentie, en geene effecten, en
de considerable waren, off niet
eeste interest van d'Ed. Comp^{ie}
iadreren, dat hy met syne gantse
up en alles 't geene mede conde
sigh herwaerts metten eersten
teren, en by ons conjungeerde,
r met ons unan[im]iter 't conside-
te helpen bewaren, en den viant
staen en te rigoureuser allesints
o, op welke aenschryvinge, hy
r 3 a 4 dagen aengesien, hy, de
et cunnende voeren, syn assistent
de teeringh langh sieck geweest
in persoon overgekomen is, t
lan den Command^r voorn^t mon-
aengedient en voorgedragen heb-
eyde daertoe mede wel te incli-
n alle die redenen suffisant vont,
rsogte noch uytstel tot de boot
inname gereverteert zynde, men
a particulierder bescheyt van den
over ditocolonie uyt patria soude
n hebben, en de saken dan hier
igereux in sulcken conjuncture
en staende, op myn aenschryvinge
yn volck en ammunitie van oor-
erkomen soude, ende alsoo in
geen vivres resteren, soo hebbe
rhout van syn volck en onse pro-
ie by ons mede schaars wert,
de zeekant weynigh levert, aen
ommys Gideon de Bourse versogt
aten yers vlees met eenige wey-
versingen van wynen brandewyn,
te koopen en haar EE. te advi-

Translation.

that little or nothing is to be got there,
probably no attack is to be feared)—for
these reasons, then, and others too long
to detain you with, I thought it well,
since beyond all question more is to be
lost here, and moreover both were the
Company's property and servants, to
notify the Commandeur Jacob de Jonge,
to consider, since nothing of consequence
and no stores are there, while here are
many of importance, whether it would
not be to the best interest of the Company
if he with all his men and everything he
could bring with him should come hither
at the earliest opportunity, and join us,
in order here in union with us to help
protect what is of most importance, and
the more vigorously to resist and in every
way to beat off the foe. Upon the receipt
of this message, he came in person 3 or 4
days ago, since he was not able to write,
and his assistant has long been sick here
with consumption; whereupon I orally
set forth the matter to the Commandeur
aforesaid, who said that he was also
inclined thereto and considered all those
arguments sufficient, but begged a delay
until the boat from Surinam should come
back and more particulars of the war
should be obtained from home *via* that
colony, and [added] that, if our affairs
were really in such a dangerous state, he
would upon notification from me come
with all his men and material of war.
And, since no provisions are left in Pom-
eroon, I have, in order to supply his men
and replenish our provisions, which like-
wise were becoming scant because the
seaside produces little, requested the
Manager Gideon de Bourse to buy for us
10 or 12 barrels of fresh meat, together
with some refreshments of wine and
brandy, and to apprise you. . . .

No. 71.

Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, October 12, 1689.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van de Verre Compagnie van Surinam, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1696*, fol. 409a, l. 34-fol. 409b, l. 12.]

Original.

De Francen maeken een sterck huys in Barim, comen daer dickwils met 3 à 4 barquen, om met die vyantlycke Caribes to trafiqueren, en dereygen ons haest te sullen comen besoecken. Wyn [*sic*] syn nu Godt danck in state met ons 40 weerbare mannen, alle Comp^{ie} bediende, en 10 à 12 van d'ouwe kloecke negros den vyant binnen dit fort met een dicke muyr van klip te couden wederstaen, en sware palisaden van een voet in 't vierkant, van buyten tegen de muyr opgeregt doch de groote schaersheyth van vyvers dwingt ons noch 10 à 12 man buyten 't fort beneden de revier haer coste soecken, dienende oock tot een brandtwagt dog de rivier wydt en veel monden hebben[de] cunnen overal lichte vaertuygen incomen sonder eenige de minste daervan te hebben.

Translation.

The French are making a strong in Barima; they come there often 3 or 4 barques to traffic with those Caribs, and threaten soon to repay us a visit. We are now, then, in a condition to resist the enemy with our 40 able-bodied men, all strong in this fort with a thick stone wall heavy palisades a foot thick erected side against the wall. But the scarcity of provisions forces us to have 10 or 12 men seek their sustenance of the fort, down the river, who also serve as a lookout watch. The river being broad and having many mouths, light craft can come in where without [our] having the [knowledge] of it.

No. 72.

From the proceedings of the West India Company (the Ten), November 15, 1689.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 60, cover-title *Notulen van de Vergadering der West India Compagnie, 1689-1694*, fol. 97a, b.]

MARTIS den 15^{en} Novembrijs 1689
ante meridiem

TUESDAY, November 15, 1689
Forenoon.

Is wyders goet gevonden, dat de colonie van Boumeron sal werden ontleidigt vant' gunt t'welck van wegen de Compagnie, op deselve is gebragt, soo de bediendens als de slaven en andere

It was further resolved that the colony of Pomeroon shall be relieved of whatever has been brought there on behalf of the Company, both the employees and the slaves and others

¹For the local meaning of this term, cf. pp. 163, 164, above, where it is used of the redoubt at Essequibo, and De Jonge's letter of April 6, 1688 (Blue-Book, No. 21, p. 65), where it describes a blockhouse with overhanging upper-story destroyed by the French in Pomeroon in April of 1689.

No. 72. Original.

goederen alleenlyck daer werdende gelaten drye mannen met een vlagge tot behoudnisse van de possessie van de Compagnie aen de voorschreve plaetse, ende dat de voors. bedienen en goederen getransporteert sullen werden naer Yaekepe omme aldaer ten dienste van de Compagnie geemployeert te werden.

Translation.

ities, there being left there only three men with a flag for the maintenance of the Company's possession at the aforesaid place, and that the aforesaid employees and commodities be transported to Essequibo in order there to be employed for the service of the Company.

No. 73.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, May 18, 1690.

[Bague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 595, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1688-1711*, fol. 35b. l. 22-fol. 36a, l. 9,—fol. 36a, l. 33-fol. 36b, l. 11,—fol. 37a, ll. 9-18.]

U E. schryft dat de Franse een sterck huys in Barima soudén hebben gemaekt ofte dat sy besigh waren met een te maken, ende dat sy aldaer somwylen met 3 à 4 barquen niet alleen quamen traffiqueren maer ook dreygden met de Caribes U E. te komen besoecken, sulcx dat continuelyken wagt moste werden gehouden omme niet subytelyken door haer te werden overvallen; tyt gewonnen segt het spreekwoort is veel gewonnen, voornamentlyk in den oorloge, alsoo men ondertusschen sigh in postuir van defentie kan stellen, soocals U E. oock adviseert te hebben gedaen, ende dat tegenwoordigh binnen het fort syn 40 weerbare mannen ende 10 a 12 klokke negros, ende mitadien geen ofte weynig pericul van door den viant overrompelt te werden dat God geve, maer als wy considereren de oneenigheyt onder het volck, ende het weynige respect dat sy hebben voor haren Commandeur, soo syn wy niet sonder redenen bedugt voor ongeval, derhalven wert U E. gerecommandeert alle occasie to myden waerdoor de onlusten ende ongenuegentheyt van t' volck dagelycx toenemen, . . .

You write that the French were said to have made a fort in Barima or that they were engaged in making one, and that they at times not only came to trade there with 3 or 4 ships, but also threatened to come with the Caribs to visit you, so that it was necessary to keep watch continually, in order not to be suddenly attacked by them. Time gained is much gained, says the proverb, [and this is true] especially in war, for in the meanwhile one can put oneself in condition for defense, as you apprise us you have done, and that at present there are in the fort 40 able-bodied men and 10 or 12 strong negroes, and consequently little, if any, danger of being surprised by the enemy, which God grant may be so; but when we consider the dissension among the men, and the little respect they have for their Commandeur, we are, and not without reason, afraid of mishaps, and we therefore recommend you to avoid all those occurrences whereby the discontent and ill-will of the men are daily increased, . . .

No. 73.

Original.

Dat Jacob de Jonghe by U E. als Luytent' aengesteld ende die functie een maendt hebbende bekleet deselve wederomme hadde gequiteert ende sonder U E. permissie vandaer was vertrocken sal apparentelycken al mede door het eene ofte andere miscontentement [*sic*] zyn veroorzaekt, dog aen desselfs persoon is weynig gelegen, voornamentlyck als tusschen U E. ende hem gheene goede correspondentie soude wesen. Ondertusschen konnen wy niet twyffelen of U E. sal ingevolge van de ordres met Pieter van Goethem ende Joris Adriaense toegesonden de possessie in Bouronne hebben behouden ende tot dien einde aldaer gelaten des Compagnies vlagge met drie man soons by de vergaderinge der X^e op den 15^e November 1689 is geresolveert ende U E. albereyts is aengeschreven.

De oriane is tegenwoordigh seer gewilt ende op een goede prys; derhalven wert U E. gerecommandeert alle bedenckelyke middelen te employeren omme sooveele verwe te bekomen als doendlyck is ende tot dien einde de verloopene Indianen wederom aentehalen ende onder benefitie van eenige favorable toeseegginge daertoe te animeren ende by provisie ten spoedigsten herwaerts te senden de oriane aldaer in voorraet synde.

Translation.

That Jacob de Jonge, having been appointed by you as a lieutenant and having occupied that function for a month, had resigned and without your permission gone away from there, was also probably caused by some grievance, but, so far as he is concerned, it is of little consequence, especially since there would be no harmony between you and him. Meanwhile we do not doubt but you, in pursuance of the orders sent you with Pieter van Goethem and Joris Adriaense, will have maintained possession in Pomeroun and left there for that purpose the Company's flag with three men, in accordance with the resolution of the Board of Ten, adopted on November 15, 1689, and heretofore transmitted to you. . . .

The annatto is at present much in demand and at a good price; therefore we recommend you to employ all conceivable means to get as much dye as is possible, and for that purpose to gather in again the dispersed Indians and stimulate them thereto by promise of certain favorable conditions, and provisionally to send hither as soon as can be the annatto already on hand there.

No. 74.

Muster Roll of the Company's Servants in Essequibo, September 6, 1691.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Iskepe mitgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1696*, fol. 433a.]

Lyste, van die alhier in Rio Essekepe in dienst van d' Ed: Compagnie conti[n]ueeren, bedragende 43. man, en verplaest als volgt, Ady 6^{ter} 1691.

18 man opt' fort Kyckoveral

d'hr Samuel Beekman

Johannes Houzaert boekhouder

List of those still here in Rio Essequibo in the Company's service, numbering 43 men, and stationed as follows, September 6, 1691:

18 men at Fort Kyckoveral:

Mr. Samuel Beekman;

Johannes Houzaert, bookkeeper;

74. Original.

Casper Benjamin sergiant
 Louis Schovel onder chirurgyn
 Abraham Boudaart bottelier
 Willem Roos metselaer
 Leendert Sacharissen tamboer
 elff soldaten

op de nieuwe plantagie Poelwyck
 m^r Jacobus de Jongh directeur
 Daniel Vreesniet chirurgyn
 Jan Jansen de Vries m^r knegt
 Steven Voortman paardeknegt
 twee soldaten.

op de nienwe plantagie de Hope
 Leendert Willemsz. directeur.
 Pieter Weekhuysen meesterk^t
 twee soldaten.

op de kostplantagie de Fortuyn
 Carel du Pon directeur met een
 uytloper

opt' uytleggers huys in Timmerarie
 Adriaen Provo m^r met een soldaet

opt' uytleggers huys in Boumerona
 Adriaen van Gastel m^r met een
 soldaet

op de bareq Rammekens
 Joos de Meersman schipper
 met 4 man by hem

vier uytlopers, die altyt werden
 geemployeert, soo onder d'Indi-
 anen met d'oude negers hande-
 laers, als tot de visscherien voort'
 fort.

aan t'samen

SAMUEL BEEKMAN.

VOL 2—13

Translation.

Casper Benjamin, sergeant;
 Louis Schovel, under-surgeon;
 Abraham Boudaart, butler;
 Willem Roos, mason;
 Leendert Sacharissen, drummer;
 eleven soldiers.

6 men at the new plantation *Poelwyck*:
 Mr. Jacobus de Jongh, director;
 Daniel Vreesniet, surgeon;
 Jan Jansen de Vries, foreman;
 Steven Voortman, hostler;
 two soldiers.

4 men at the new plantation *de Hope*:
 Leendert Willemsz., director;
 Pieter Weekhuysen, foreman;
 two soldiers.

2 men at the bread-plantation *de Fortuyn*:
 Carel du Pon, director; with one
 outrunner.

2 men at the outlier's house in Demerary:
 Adriaen Provo, master; with one
 soldier.

2 men at the outlier's house in Pomeroon:
 Adriaen van Gastel, master; with
 one soldier.

5 men on the bark *Rammekens*:
 Joos de Meersman, skipper;
 and 4 men with him.

4 men, four outrunners, who are con-
 stantly employed, both among
 the Indians in company with
 the old negro traders and for
 the fisheries for the fort.

—
 43 men (total).

SAMUEL BEEKMAN.

No. 75.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, October 23, 1693.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 586, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1638-1711*, fol. 61 b.]

Original.

Hiertoe is door U^e. de Comp^{ie} geen cleyen voordeel toegebragt, dat U^e. hebt uytgevonden boven in de riviere van Kyoene een handelingh van peerden, die de Comp^{ie} hier inkoopts veel gelt kosten ende groote onkosten daer op vallen om deselfde derwaerts te transporteren, ook soo syn wy van vertrouwen, dat d'inlantse peerden daer beter den aert van t'lant gewent zyn, derhalven wert U^e. op het alderhoogste gerecommandeert ende geordonneert dien handel alleen voor de Comp^{ie} te behouden, gevende U^e. evenwel permissie de particuliere planters tot een redelyken winste deselfde over te laten.

Translation.

No slight advantage, moreover, has been brought the Company through you by your having found out, up in the river of Cuyuni, a trade in horses, which here cost the Company much money for their purchase and involve it in heavy expenses for their transportation thither. We are confident, too, that the native horses are better used to the nature of the country. You are therefore most urgently recommended and instructed to retain this trade for the Company alone. We give you, however, permission to dispose of them to the private planters at a reasonable profit.

No. 76.

Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, March 26, 1694.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Iuckepe mitsquaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1696*, fol. 442a, ll. 5-11.]

Ik hebbe int welnemen van U^{Ed}. Achtb. hier weder een nieuwe plantagie beginnen te maken, in de riviere Cyoene boven 't fort op een seer goede bequame gront en tot meester planter aengesteld Abram Boudaart myn gewesen bottelier op syn oude tractement tot der tyt U^{Ed}. slaven gelieft te senden.

I hope you will approve of my having begun to make here again a new plantation, in the river Cuyuni above the fort, on very good and suitable ground, and having appointed as master planter Abram Boudaart, my former butler, at his old pay, until it shall be your pleasure to send slaves.

No. 77.

*Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company,
June 24, 1695.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Ickepe mitgedaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675-6 Maert 1696*, fol. 459a, ll. 1-23.]

Original.

EDELE &c: Dese is copie van myne laeste missive gedateert den 19 April deses jaeres, per tship t' casteel van Souburg capⁿ Pieter van Goethem, die op den 29 d^e van hier is zeylgegaen, soo syn wy hier gedurig in een continueelyken alarm gehouden, doordien wy tyding, op diverse reysen bekomen hebben dat sig eenige Francen, geassisteert met Carib[es] uyt Barina in de mont van de riviere Bourouma onthouden, voorgevende ons alhier te willen komen bezoeken, soodat aenstonts aen alle de planters heb order gesonden, om alle de mans slaven aftesenden, tot versterking van 't fort om by alle voorval van attacque ons wel te kunnen defenderen, welck afkomen van slaven ons werk op de plantag[ies] al eenigsints heeft verachtet, en sal toebrengen dat in de maent Octob^r niet meer sal kunnen leveren als 700 oxhⁿ suiker, waertoe mede geen kleene oorsake geeft, de sieckte en sterfte, die tegenwoordig wederom regeert soo onder christenen als slaven, als naturellen van t'lant daer dagelyx weder een groot verlies van heb en t'staet te bedugten, dat byaldien UEd. Achtb. de colonie niet op t'spoedigste comt te versien, soo van christenen als van slaven dat deselve wederom zal verachten, en om sulcx voortekomen soo is myn instantelyk versoeck aen UEd. Achtb. doch niet en manqueert t'ontbodene volck tesenden.

Translation.

SIRS: This is a copy of my last letter, dated April 19 of this year, by the ship 't Casteel van Souburg, Captain Pieter van Goethem, which sailed from here on the 29th of the same month. We have been kept here in continuous alarm, since at various times we have had tidings that some French, aided by Caribs from Barima, are staying in the mouth of the river Pomeroon, who say that they will come here to visit us. In view of this I have at once sent order to all the planters to send down all the male slaves, in order to strengthen the fort, so that we may defend ourselves well in case of an attack. This removal of slaves has already hampered our work on the plantations, and will be in part the cause of our inability to send more than 700 hogsheads of sugar in October. Another important cause is the disease and mortality that now again prevails, both among Christians and slaves, and among the natives of the country as well, whereby I daily suffer great loss, and it is to be feared that, if you do not very soon provide the colony with both Christians and slaves, it will again decay, in order to prevent which I earnestly beseech you not to be backward in sending the men I asked for.

No. 78.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, December 6, 1696.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 595, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1688-[1711]*, fol. 85 b, ll. 11-21.]

Original.

Wy hebben gesien tgene UE schryft wegens de vaertuygen van Jan Overschelde en Jacob de Jonge die van Zuri-name waren gecomen om aen Ysekepe te handelen ende slaven onder de Indianen optecoopen tot bederf van d'oriane negotie waerop wy onse gedagten serieuselyck hebben laten gaen ende goet gevonden UE by desen aenteschryven en wel expres te gelasten, dat je in geenderley wyse noch om geenderhande redenen sulcx sult toelaten direct noch indirectelyck, maer integendeel alles feyttelick belet ende aenhaelt tot conservatie van de rust en vrede onder de Indianen ende tot maintainen van Compagnies interest.

Translation.

We have seen what you write of the ships of Jan Overschelde and Jacob de Jonge who had come from Surinam to trade in Essequibo and buy up slaves among the Indians to the injury of the annatto trade; which matter we have seriously considered, and we have resolved to instruct you hereby and give explicit orders, that you must in no wise or for any reason whatsoever allow this, whether directly or indirectly, but on the contrary employ force to prevent and confiscate everything, so as to preserve quiet and peace among the Indians and uphold the interest of the Company.

No. 79.

Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, April 1, 1697.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741*, fol. 1b, ll. 7-23.]

Aengaende haer Ed. schryven wegens de paarden, en dat haer Ed. soude schryven wat den inkoop van ider paert sonde komen te belooopen, kan hetselve niet netto specificeren alsoo het in coopmanschappen, somtyts meer als twintig guld en diekmael weder wat minder komt te belooopen, gelyk haer Ed. in de boeken sult konnen sien, en haer Ed. versoekt weder te weten tot wat prys deselve wederom soude connen debiteren, tselve kan haer Ed. mede niet bekend maken,

As for what you say in regard to the horses, that I am to write you how much each horse would cost us, I cannot state it exactly, since in merchandise it sometimes amounts to 20 guilders and sometimes again to a little less, as you can see from the books. Again, you wish to know at what price I could dispose of them; of this also I cannot inform you, inasmuch as almost all the plantations of the free planters are sufficiently provided with horses, and, if they need any, they send

No. 79. Original.

Translation.

alsoo meest alle de vrye planters, plantagien, van paarden ten genoegte versien syn, en soo haer E.E. al eenige quame te mankeren, laten deselve uit Ornooque halen, tot soo een geringe prys als de paerden voor haer E.E. werden ingekogt, boven in Cyoeue, volgens placcaet van den 15 Febr. 1696. opt' aenschryven van haer E.E. geconsenteert en toegelaten, soodan niemand van de vrye planters naer eenige paarden om ten diensten te betalen syn vragende, en de vier p^r paarden van my lange hadde verkogt voor het voorsz. consent int placcaet geemaneert.

and get them from Orinoco, at quite as low a price as is paid for the horses bought for you up in Cuyuni, as permitted and approved, in accordance with the proclamation of February 15, 1696, on the authority of the Company. So that none of the free planters cares for any horses to be paid for at convenience, and my own four horses I had sold before the aforesaid permit was issued by proclamation.

.

No. 80.

Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, January 2, 1700.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover title *Brieven en Papieren van Isckepe*, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 30b, ll. 9-13.]

En dewyl onse baroq welke op den 11 Novemb. jongstleden naer Wayne hebben geondon, ten einde om visch intesouten en vivres te negotieeren den 20 Decemb^r alhier, met een bysondere slegte vangst, en sonder eenige gelane handelinge arriveert, . . .

And because our barque which we sent to Waini on November 11 last, in order to salt fish and to trade for victuals, has arrived here on December 29 with a very bad catch and without having done any trading, . . .

.

No. 81.

Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, August 20, 1700.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover title *Brieven en Papieren van Isckepe*, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 45a, 1.13-end.]

Vermits wy op de wederkomste van Capt. Evertsen uyt de Barbados met hem geen paspoort van d' E. heer Gouverneur aldaer voort' jagt Rammekens hebben connen bekomen, alhoewel gem. Cap^t daerom serieuselyk nevens onsen secret^r. zal. uit onsen name hebben aengehouden maer syn seer beleefdelyck en om redenen als by UEd. ook wert afgeslagen hebben

Inasmuch as, when Captain Evertsen came back from Barbados, he did not bring a pass from the Governor there for the yacht *Rammekens*, although said Captain, and our late Secretary as well, had in my name repeatedly made the request, but these [applications] were very politely refused, and for reasons the same as those which governed yourselves in

No. 81.

Original.

wy geoordeelt met den dienst der E. Comp. wel overeen te comen, gem. jagt na Weyna een togtje om vis te souden te laten doen opdat het gewenste success niet geluekt is, en met desselfs wederkomst van daar geresolv' met een goede quantiteyt messen die hier in overvloed waren en roestig geworden, weder een reysje na Rio Orinoque en Trinidades te laten doen, omme aldaer voorz. goet of cargasoen te verhandelen, jegen cacao, dog sulcx is mede niet na desier uitgevallen ende sonder eenige vrugt, komende na dat de stroom en tegenwinden te lage verviel int' herwaert keeren tegen wil aen Martenique van waer over de vier maanden uitgeweest te syn en armoede geleden te hebben, hier weder arriveerden dierhalven sullen wy ons die of diergeleycke ondernemingen niet meer inlaten maer t' eenemael gedragen aen l'Ed. aenschryvens tenware nit nooddwang dat selve naar Suriname gesonden wert en anders niet.

Translation.

declining, we thought it to be to the interest of the Company to let said yacht make a cruise to Waini to salt fish, wherein the desired success was not achieved, and with its return thence we resolved to send it again on a voyage to Rio Orinoco and Trinidad, with a goodly quantity of knives, abundant here and getting rusty, in order to exchange these wares for cacao. But this also did not turn out as we desired: the current and contrary winds having carried them too far down, they came, on their way home, willy-nilly to Martinique, and, after being out for more than four months and suffering greatly, they got back here with nothing gained. In view of this, we shall no longer engage in this or like undertakings, but govern ourselves strictly by your orders, except it be out of necessity, to send said yacht to Surinam, and in no other case.

No. 82.

Samuel Beckman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, May 14, 1701.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover title *Brieven en Papieren van Iskepe, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741*, fol. 55b, 11.12-17.

Met den paardenhandel boven in Cioene gaat het soo griff' niet als wel voordesen, egter hebben de negros handelaars op 24^{en} Maart deses jaars nog 12 schoone d^{en} afgebragt, waar van 8 stux aan de plantagie de Vryheyt heb gedebiteert, welkers wissels hiernevens overgaan.

The trade in horses up in Cuyuni does not go as briskly as it used to; still, the negro traders brought, on March 24th of this year, 12 fine ones, 8 head of which I have disposed of to the plantation "de Vrijheid," and inclose the bills of exchange therefor.

No. 83.

Muster Roll of the Company's Servants in Essequibo, July 17, 1701.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe*, 1 Apr. 1697-3 Met 1741, ff. 72a, 73a.]

Original.

Corte Sterckte van alle Compagnies dienaeren, en waar de selve geplaant zyn, mitsgaders der rrye, alle Europeanen, en hoe verre de selve van't Fort ook van den anderen leggen, Namentlyk,

Translation.

Concise enumeration of all the Company's servants, and where they are stationed; also of the free settlers; all Europeans; how far they are from the fort, and from one another; namely:

		Kopen	Mylen van't fort afgeleg
Op't Fort D'EER* Samuel Beekman	Commande		

		Num-ber	Distance in [Dutch] miles from the fort
At the Fort His Exc. Samuel Beekman	Comman-deur		

		Kopen	Mylen van't fort afgeleg
Op's Comp' Jagt Rammetens		51	
Jan Bruyn Pieter Kleynknegt Pieter Sybrantsen Anthony Pieter- sen	schipper matroos de jonge	4	dickmaal 8. & 9. mylen na beneden
Op de Brandwaert			
1. sergiant 5. soldaten		6	9. mylen beneden
Op't uytleggers huys in Wacupo			
Jan Debbaut	hoof	1	25. mylen
Op't uytleggers huys in Dimerary			
Amos van Groenewegen	hoof		
Cornelis Roel	bylegger	2	idem
Op't uytleggers huys in May-cene			
Joost Gerritsen Pik	hoof	1	idem
Negros Handelaars			
Samuel Stoffelsen Jan Stoffelsen		2	idem
		67	

		Num-ber	Distance in [Dutch] miles from the fort
On the Company's yacht Rammetens		51	
Jan Bruyn Pieter Kleynknegt Pieter Sybrantsen Anthony Pieter- sen	skipper sailor " boy	4	often 8 or 9 miles down
At the lookout- watch			
1 sergeant 5 soldiers		6	9 miles below
At the outlier's house in Wacupo			
Jan Debbaut	chief	1	25 miles
At the outlier's house in Dimerary			
Amos van Groenewegen	chief		
Cornelis Roel	hylier	2	"
At the outlier's house in Mahacony			
Joost Gerritsen Pik	chief	1	"
Negro traders			
Samuel Stoffelsen Jan Stoffelsen		2	"
		67	

¹This muster roll bears no date, but was inclosed by Commandeur Beekman to the West India Company in his letter of July 17, 1701.

No. 84.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, October 24, 1701.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 457, doc. 40, p. 1, l. 1-p. 2, l. 20.]

Original.

SATURDAG 24en Octob. 1701.

EXTRAORDINARE VERGADERINGE.

Den Raad compleet byeen gekomen synde, heeft d'EE Hr. Commandeur, deselve buyten de voorafgegevene communicatie andermalen voorgedragen, de aenkomst van seker berquentyn in Dimerary genaamt d'Greau Hont, Captⁿ. William Wanton komende vant Roode Eylant geladen met vierenvyftig stux paarden, vlees, hoter blomme en andre provisien, die alle dienstig, nootsakelyk, Ja proffytabel voor d'Ed^e Comp^e en aller ingezetenen deser colonie waren. . . .

met nederig versoek, dat moogte gepermitteert werden dese revier aantendoen, omme sig van syn noodwendigheden te versien, daarnevens presenterende syn medegebragte koopmanschappen voor een civile prys, jegens gevierkant bosc-hout (dat hier in meenigte te bekomen is) ciltum, siroop off' wissels gaarn wilde omsetten; en vermits wy met den gedreygden oorlog wel in verlegentheyit wegens provisien souden konnen gebragt werden; ook buytendien, reets vry eenige verlegentheyit, en wel bysonder aan paarden, voor denieuwegemaakte werken der vrye ingezetenen van nooden zyn, en soo veel by de Ed^e Comp^e niet ben, omme ymant van haar te konnen gerieven, ook de paarden van boven niet als bevoorens werden afgebragt, mitgedaders by reptuere meer soude konnen veragteren.

Geeft voorschreve EE Hr. Commandeur desselfs heeren raden in overdenkinge wat hieromtrent diende gedaen te werden 'twelk by haar EEⁿ wel rypelyk overdagtzynde, hebben met eenparigheyt van

Translation.

SATURDAY, October 24, 1701.

EXTRAORDINARY SESSION.

The Council having met, with nobody absent, the Commandeur, in addition to the communication made before, once more brought before it the arrival of a certain brigantine in Demerara, named *the Greyhound*, Captain William Wanton, coming from Rhode Island, laden with fifty-four horses, meat, butter, flour, and other provisions, all of which were useful, necessary, even profitable, for the Company and all the inhabitants of this colony. . . .

with polite request that he be permitted to put in at this river in order to provide himself with his necessaries, at the same time urging that he would like to dispose of the merchandise he had with him, at a reasonable price, in exchange for squared timber (which is to be had here in abundance), rum, syrup, or bills of exchange; and, inasmuch as we by the impending war might perhaps be brought into straits for provisions, and as moreover there is already a considerable difficulty, especially as to horses, needed for the newly made [sugar] works of the free inhabitants, and as the Company has not enough to accommodate any of them, and as, moreover, the horses from above are not being any longer brought down as formerly, and this might get still worse in case of war:

[For these reasons] the aforesaid Commandeur requests the Councilors to consider what should be done in this matter; which having by them been duly considered, they have resolved by unanimous

Original.

goetgevonden en verstaan (niet-
nede het jongste toegesondene
nser Ed. groot agtb. heeren
omme bysondre en noodwendige
mitsgaders op t'gestadig aan-
en generale geïntresseerde, sulx
en en consenteren, temeer de-
de landen alwaar wy onsen paar-
l dryven onder den Koning van
staan, gelyk wy reets al preuven
od in den handel op Ormocque
gehad, verder wert hem Captⁿ
it op instantig versoek toege-
en schyper Jan Bruyn, omme
saartnyg binnen dese revier te
veylig voor t'fort te brengen.

Translation.

vote (notwithstanding the prohibition
last sent by our superiors), for special
and urgent reasons, and moreover under
the continuous pressure of the interested
public, that they agree and consent
hereto, the more so because all the lands
where we carry on our horse-trade, are
under the King of Spain, as we know by
experience from the prohibitions we have
already met in the trade to Orinoco;
furthermore, at his, the Captain's, urgent
request, there is placed at his disposal
the skipper Jan Bruyn, in order to pilot
the aforesaid ship into this river and
bring it safely before the fort.

No. 85.

*the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, November 19,
1701.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 457, doc. 39, pp. 1-3.]

DURDAG den 19ⁿ Noremb: 1701.

solveert en vastgesteld om tot
voortgank van de doende reys
yne, om aldaar te onderzoeken
an des vyands deseynen mogte
Volgens aangebragte tydinge
loopende gerugten, dat yder
oor zyn plantagie sal moeten
en jegens Maandag den 21ⁿ
als volgt.

lantagie Oosterbeek :

1 g.

n.

1 Edⁿ West Indisc Comp^e :

n.

1 plantagie Westerbeek.

1 t Hoff van Breda Mons^r Thier-

s.

1 de Vryheyd Mons^r Abraham
Cousyns.

1 Batavia Mons^r Jacobus Tour-
nalje.

SATURDAY, November 19, 1701.

Resolved, for the speedier progress of
the voyage to be made to Waini, in order
to investigate there what may be the
truth as to the designs of the enemy,
known by reports received and further
current rumors, that every planter for his
plantation shall have to furnish by Mon-
day, the 21st of this month, as follows :

The plantation Oosterbeek :

1 boat.

1 white man.

From the West India Company :

4 Indians.

1 do. from the plantation Westerbeek.

1 do. from 't Hoff van Breda,

Mr. Thierens.

1 do. from de Vryheid,

Mr. Abraham Cousyns.

1 do. from Batavia,

Mr. Jacobus Tournalje.

No. 85. Original.

1 d^e van Noorderbeek. Mons^r Christjaan
Godlobb Uchner.

1 d^e van d' plantag^r Hoog en Droog
Mons^r Anthonj Tollenaar.

1 d^e van . . . M^r Andries Antheunissen.

1 d^e van Nieuw Cortrick Mons^r Jan de
Latombe.

1 d^e van Heerenbeek d' Mons^r Goed-
harts.

1 d^e van d' Eendragt Mons^r Johannes de
Wilde.

1 d^e van 't Hoff van Rumpst Mons^r Pieter
Taull.

Translation.

1 do. from Noorderbeek,
Mr. Christjaan Godlobb Uch-
ner.

1 do. from the plantation Hoog en Droog,
Mr. Anthonj Tollenaar.

1 do. from . . . ,
Mr. Andries Antheunissen.

1 do. from Nieuw Cortrick,
Mr. Jan de Latombe.

1 do. from Heerenbeek,
Messrs. Goodhart.

1 do. from d' Eendragt,
Mr. Johannes de Wilde.

1 do. from 't Hoff van Rumpst,
Mr. Pieter Taull.

Verder Geresolveerd en Vastgesteld.

Met de canoo op't spoedigste van hier vertrocken zynde, en eenige berque off berquen: off rhee zeylen gewaar wordende, sal aanstonts sonder te preyen op't spoedigste, naar wel besigtig te hebben, terugkeeren, geen vaartuygen voorn^e. vernemende, sal soo haast doendelyk zy: in Waepo by den uytlegger Jan Dibbant vernemen. wat van't aanschryvens wegens de Francen is, nog geen veranderinge zynde: sal den uytlegger Jan Dibbant voornoemt met syn tolek genaamt Reymer Wayne binnen deur gaan, en daar verder vernemen wat van de saak is, syn andre tolek sal hy aanstonts overgeven aan Pieter de Lariviere d'welke cito sal affvaaren naar de zeekant, om buytenom ook naar Wayne te gaan, daar gekomen zynde, en niets vernemende van de vyand sullen aanstonts herwärts aankomen, en onder de Caribissen: aldaar affvragen wat van de saak is, en haar te weten op-perhooffen voorstellen, soo der vyandel-yke vaartuygen haar tragten op de hand te krygen, dat sy weten mogten, dat so al de Christenen en Arrawacken van Suriname, Berbices en Yssequibe, op haar hals te wagten hadden, en dat den Com-mandeur van Yssequibe, die reets vrede met haar gemaakt heeft, daarin tragt te

Furthermore, resolved:

[The expedition] having set out from here with the canoes as speedily as possible, in case it shall sight any bark or barks or ready sails, shall at once, without hailing, as soon as possible, after well examining, return; in case it notice no boats as aforesaid, it shall as speedily as is feasible inquire in Waepo of the outlier, Jan Dibbant, what there is of the letter about the French; there being still no change, the aforesaid outlier Jan Dibbant shall with his interpreter, named Reymer, go by the inland route through Waini and there further inquire what there is of the matter; his other interpreter he shall at once give over to Pieter de Lariviere, who shall at once sail off toward the sea-side, in order to go by the outer route also to Waini; having reached there, and perceiving nothing of the enemy, they shall at once turn back hitherward, and inquire among the Caribs there what there is of the matter, setting forth to them, namely to the chiefs, that if the enemy's boats try to gain their favor, they must understand that they may expect all the Christians and Arawaks of Surinam, Berbice, and Essequibo to fall upon them, and that the Commandeur of Essequibo, who has now made peace with them, strives to

Original.

leeren, verder werd alle voorsig-
 1 te gebruyken gerecommandeert.
 in Rio Yssequibe op't Fort Kyko
 len 19^{ten} November 1701. Ende was
 ent als Commandeur Samuel Beek-
 als raden Leendert van Genis, A.
 der, B. Hutman, H. Bierman. Het
 yken + van Ant^e Dircksen Looman.
 erk van L Jan de Latombe. Mat-
 hierens, Christjaan Godlobb Uch-
 Lager stond Ter ordonnantie van
 e EE H^r Commandeur en H^{ren} rat-
 it Leyssius, p^e secre^{ta}.

Translation.

continue therein; further, it is recom-
 mended that all caution be used. Done
 in Rio Essequibo, at Fort Kykoveral, 19
 November 1701. And was signed: Com-
 mandeur, Samuel Beekman; Councilors,
 Leendert van Genis; A. Hollander; B.
 Hutman; H. Bierman; The mark + of
 Ante. Dircksen Looman; The mark "L"
 of Jan de Latombe; Matthys Thierens;
 Christjaan Godlobb Uchner. Lower
 there stood: By order of the aforesaid
 Commandeur and Councilors, Antoine
 Leyssius, local secretary.

No. 86.

*India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Samuel Beekman, Commandeur
 in Essequibo, January 24, 1703.*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 595, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1688-[1711]*, fol. 147 b,
 ll. 8-14, —fol. 150 b. l. 36—fol. 151a, l. 20.]

den handel van paarden ende roode
 hebben wy U. E. voordesen meer-
 onse ordres toegesonden, waaraen
 refereren ende vervolgens alsnogh
 eren dat den voornoemden handel
 scherps te moet werden verboden
 oornamentlyk die van de roode
 ende dat omme redenen by U. E.
 ill geremarqueert.

Concerning the trade in horses and red
 slaves we have ere this frequently sent
 you our orders, to which we refer, and as
 yet continue to insist that the aforesaid
 trade must be most vigorously prohibited,
 especially that of red slaves, and for the
 reasons which you very well remarked.

m te thoonen dat den aenwas ende
 sttinge van de voorsz. colonie ons
 ten gaet, soo hebben wy goetge-
 U. E. te laten toekomen den per-
 n Guillaume de Bruine van Namen
 expert ende ervaren in de steen-
 ende rotsen te arbeiden, omme
 lge van het concept van de heer
 Sandra onder No. 6. de water-
 te gaen visiteren ende te onder-
 i of de klippen en rotsen die het
 aldaar ophouden souden kunnen
 i weghgenomen, of tenminsten so-
 openinge daerin gemaekt waar-
 et water soodanig soude kunnen
 , dat de riviere van boven af navi-

And, in order to prove that we have the
 growth and advancement of the aforesaid
 colony at heart, we have resolved to send
 you one Guillaume de Bruins of Namur,
 who is skilled and experienced in the work-
 ing of quarries and rocks, in order that, in
 pursuance of the plan of Mr. David Sandra
 sub No. 6, he inspect the waterfalls and
 examine whether it might be possible to
 remove the shallows and rocks which ob-
 struct the water there, or at least to make
 such a channel therein that the water
 would flow through in such wise as to
 make the river navigable from above, in-
 asmuch as it is claimed that above the
 falls is to be found the finest and most

No. 86.

Original.

gabel soude konnen werden gemaekt, alsoo men voorgeeft dat boven de vallen het schoonste ende vrugtbaerste lant is te vinden, dat men soude connen wenschen, dan alsoo den voorsz. steenwerker den aert van dat lant en nogh veelmin van de rivieren aldaar niet wel en kent sal het dienstigh wesen dat U. E. met hem derwaerts treckt, alles examineert, ende ten besten overlegtende hem wederom met het eerste retourschip teruggesendt, soo hy aldaar geen dienst kan doen, maar dienst konnende doen sal U. E. den voorsz. steenwerker daar houden, ende ons ten spoedigsten van U. E. bevindinge een schriftelyck rapport laten toecomen.

Translation.

fertile land that one could wish. . . ever, as the aforesaid miner is not acquainted with the nature of that country, and much less with that of the river there, it will be well that you proceed thither with him, examine and thoroughly consider everything, and send him home by the first ship if he can be of service there; but, if he can be of service, you must keep the aforesaid miner there, and send us at earliest opportunity a written report of your results.

No. 87.

Samuel Beckman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, June 11, 1703.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 457, doc. 86, p. 2, ll. 22-30,—p. 6, ll. 7-17.]

. . . soude het een goede *saak zyn, d'Engelsche vaart alhier gepermetteert wiert*, dewyl men dan van alles soude kunnen versien werden, als van vyves, veeltyts in dese colonie heel noodig zynde, alsmede van paarden, wiens handel door den oorlog nu belet is, zynde twee saaken, sonder dewelke de colonie in geen staat kan blyven, maar tegronde soude moeten gaan."

Hebbe meede een persoon zynde een goede kender van paarden in Berbice zeer wel bekend zynde, derwaerts gezonden, om aldaar met den Commandeur te spreken, op wat manier, en voor wat prijs men aldaar paarden zouden kunnen koopen, dog den Commandeur gaf den vernoemde perzoon tot antwoort, int alderminst geen order van zyn patroonen te hebben, eenig paarden te vercoopen seggende vorders daarover aan syn patroonen te sullen schryven.

. . . "it would be a good thing if the *lish trade were permitted here*, because that case we might be provided everything, as with victuals, frequently much needed in this colony, and also horses, the trade in which is now prevented through the war; being without which the colony can not be standing, but would have to go to the

Moreover, a person who is a good kender of horses and very well acquainted with Berbice, was sent thither by me, in order to find out by conference with the Commandeur, in what manner a purchase of horses might be effected; but the Commandeur answered the said person that he had not the authority from his superiors to sell horses, saying that he would at once report about the matter to his superiors.

NO. 88.

Beekman. Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, June 14, 1703.¹

[Ikaarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe*, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 95b, l. 19-fol. 96a, l. 9.]

Original.

ay seer leedt U Edele Agtb. te
otificeeren, dat door den jegen-
m oorlog, geen paarden hier
s van tevooren zyn te becoomen,
die Indianen, onder de kroonen
ngien en Vrankryk meenen te
aardoor dien handel gekrenkt
venwel konnen wy sonder de-
st uytwerken, en ons oogmerk
i, hebbende door sterfte in korte
i deselve verlooren. . . .

rbetersoude zyn, als U Ed. Agtb.
eyt geliefde te hebben, van d'En-
rt, soo van Barbados als Nieuw
dese reviere toetestaan. . . .

Translation.

I am very sorry to be obliged to notify
you that, owing to the present war, no
horses are to be had above here as for-
merly, inasmuch as those Indians think
they stand under the crowns of Spain
and France, and this trade is thereby
crippled. We cannot, however, get on
without these and attain our object,
having lately lost many of them by
sickness. . . .

. . . but it would be better if you would
be pleased to have the goodness to permit
the English trade in this river, both from
Barbados and from New York. . . .

No. 89.

er Roll of the Company's Servants in Essequibo, July 27, 1703.²

[Ikaarchief, West India papers, vol. 167, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe*, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 104b.]

<i>er Rolle van alle treyns-persoonen,</i>	<i>Muster roll of all Employees, both high</i>
<i>als lauge officieren, soldaaten en</i>	<i>and low, officers, soldiers, and sailors, as</i>
<i>t, als arbejdslyden, tegenwoordig</i>	<i>well as workmen, at present in the service of</i>

letter (in Beekman's autograph) is to be found only at The Hague, and not among the
papers in London. It is a wholly distinct one from that of the preceding extract, though
the same date. A copy of the other letter exists also at The Hague. They were sent, as
on the letters themselves, by different ships.

Muster-roll itself is undated, but it was transmitted in the Commandeur's letter of July 27,
appears from the list of enclosures—fol. 91 of the same vol.). It is an exact duplicate of that
the Blue Book (p. 70, No. 29), which is by error ascribed to "June 19, 1703." That printed
the same page of the Blue Book is but a slightly varying transcript of the same muster-roll, and
only described as an "Inclosure in No. 27"—i. e., in a letter of September 28, 1702. A careful
the original (in the records at London) shows that, while as at present bound it is not far from
it was clearly inclosure No. 9 by the ship *de Jonge Jan*, in June, 1703, accompanying the
sur's letter of June 14; while that printed as No. 29 was as clearly forwarded with the letter
The contemporary list of inclosures, specifying this muster-roll under the number it still

No. 89.

Original.

Translation.

in dienst zynde der Generale Gootroyeerde Westind. Comp. ter kamer Zeelandt, in de Colonie Essequibo, onder directie van d'Ed. H^r Gouverneur Samuel Beekman.

the General Chartered West India Company in the Chamber Zeelandt, in the Colony Essequibo, under the direction of Governor Samuel Beekman.

van fort gelegen 1½ myl	<i>Op Comp. Plantagie Nieuw Middelburgh</i>		Distance from the fort 1½ [Dutch] miles	<i>At the Company's plan- tation "Nieuw Middel- burgh"</i>	
	Jan Agtens van Sgra- venhage	directeur		Jan Agtens, of The Hague	Director
	Pieter Verstraate van Casant	m'knecht		Pieter Verstraate, of Cathaland	Foreman
	Louis Zeego van Roer- mont	paard: d'		Louis Zeego, of Roer- mond	Hostler
	Jan Pieterse van der Goes	uytloper		Jan Pieterse, of Goes	Outrunner
	Adriaan de la Ruel van Cortryck	ciltum stooker		Adriaan de la Ruel, of Courtrai	Rum dis- tiller
vant fort over zee gelegen 30 myl	<i>Uytleggers in Rio Dim- merary</i>		Distance from the fort by sea 30 [Dutch] miles	<i>Outliers in Rio Dim- merary</i>	
	Amos van Groenewee- gen	uytlegger		Amos van Groene- weegen	Outlier
	Cornelis Roessel van St. Anne ter Muyden	bylegger		Cornelis Roessel, of St. Anne ter Muyden	Bylier
van het fort over zee ge- legen 10 myl	<i>Uytleggers in Maycoene</i>		Distance from the fort by sea 40 [Dutch] miles	<i>Outliers in Mahaicony</i>	
	Pieter de la Riviere van Curaçao	uytlegger		Pieter de la Riviere, of Curaçao	Outlier
	Joost Gerrits Pick van der Gouw	bylegger		Joost Gerrits Pick, of Gouda	Bylier
van fort over zee gelegen 4 d vaar- rens	<i>Uytlegger in Bouseron</i>		Distance from the fort, by sea, 4 days by boat	<i>Outlier in Pomeroun</i>	
	Jan Debbout van Gent	uytlegger		Jan Debbout, of Ghent	Outlier
boven int savanne 6 weken varens	<i>Uytlegger in Cayoene</i>		Up in the savanna, 6 weeks by boat	<i>Outlier in Cayuni</i>	
	Allert Lammers van Meenen	uytlegger		Allert Lammers, of Meenen	Outlier
	<i>Neger Handelaers</i>			<i>Negro Traders</i>	
	Samuel Stoffelse van Essequibo	handelaer		Samuel Stoffelse, of Es- sequibo	Traders
	Jan Stoffelse van Es- sequibo	do		Jan Stoffelse, of Esse- quibo	"
	Uytmaakende twee en seventigh koppen, wydt en zydt verspreyt zynde, alsued: agtb hier boven zult gelieven te beoogen			In all, seventy-two men, scattered far and near, as you will be pleased to observe here-above	

bears, may be found as Document No. 97 in the same volume ("List of papers sent by the Company's ship *Pinnenburg*, Capt. Anthony Wouterman, 27 July 1703"). In the letter of June 14 the muster-roll is thus referred to: "The number of the Company's servants in the colony, scattered in all directions, you will be so good as to notice in the accompanying muster-roll, my prayer being constant that this number may be increased to a hundred persons, without which this colony can not well be defended at present against a revolt or attack of the negroes or Indians" ("t' getal der Comp^s dienaarren in de colonie wydt en zydt verspreyt zynde, zult U Ed. Agtb. in de nevensgaande Monsterrolle gelieven te beoogen, instantlyk versoekende t' selve getal mag vergraot werden tot hondert koppen, zonder dewelke des colonie jegenwoordig voor den oproer ofte aanval der negros ofte Indianen, niet wel en is te beoogen."

No. 90.

on the Pay Roll of the Company's Servants in Essequibo, 1704.

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2581, cover-title *Soldij-Boek*, [1704-1705],¹ ff. 62a, b (pages facing).]

Original.

Translation.

Opt fort Kyckoveral A° 1704.

At Fort Kyckoveral, Anno 1704.

DEBT.	CREDIT.	DEBIT.	CREDIT.
Lemmers van uytlegger in y 20.—Door d' r Gouverneur Beekman in el Ed. Comp. aangenoomen uytlegger in Ca- m t £2. 10 v ^h p ^m [October —Aan Casaa econfisqueerde bet ^h aald] aan d' r Gouverneur Beekman... £ 10. 18. 4. A° 2. men. £ 12. 18. 4. g. 10.—Aan d' mp. op Saldo te £ 11. 15. 7. mma £ 24. 13. 11	1703. 8b ^r p ^m [October primo].—Pr d' Ed. Comp. £10. 18. 4 over 4 m. 11 d. gagie a f15 p ^r mt by hem verd ^t zeedert den 20 May 1703 tot heden dat om zÿn bruytality ten volgenssententie door d' Ed. H ^r Gouverneur & Raden wert gestelt voor matroos opt Jagt Rammekens a f8 p ^r m ^t £10. 18. 4. 1704. Aug. 10.—Pr Idem £13. 15. 7. over 10 m. 10 d. gagie a f8 p ^r m ^t by hem verd ^t zeedert den 1 8b ^r 1703 tot heeden dat door d' Ed. H ^r Gouverneur wert toegestaan met t fre- gat de propheet Sam- uel te repatrieeren. 13. 15. 7. Somma. £ 24. 13. 11	Allart Lemmers, of Meenen, outlier in Cu- yuni. May 20, 1703.—By Gov- ernor Samuel Beek- man enrolled in the Company's service as outlier in Cuyuni, wages per month £2. 10 Flemish. Oct. 1, 1703.—To the Treasury, his confis- cated wages, paid to Governor Samuel Beekman... £10. 18. 4. Received in 1703..... 2. Total... £12. 18. 4. Aug. 10, 1704.—To the Company, balance of credit £11. 15. 7. Total... £24. 13. 11.	Oct. 1, 1703.—From the Company, £10. 18. 4. for wages for 4 months 11 days, at f. 15 per month, earned by him from 20 May, 1703, up to this day, when, on account of insubordi- nation, he is, by sen- tence of the Governor and the Court, placed as sailor on the yacht "Rammekens," at f. 8 per month... £10. 18. 4. Aug. 10, 1704.—From the Company, £13. 15. 7. for wages for 10 months 10 days, earned by him from 1 Oct. 1703 up to this day, when he is al- lowed by the Gover- nor to go home by the frigate <i>De propheet Samuel</i> 13. 15. 7. Total... £24. 13. 11

No. 91.

India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, April 25, 1701.

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 595, cover-title *Brieven over Zee*, 1688-[1711], fol. 157b. ll. 17-24.]

ompagnie sal wel sorgedragen dat
uvernour van Suriname geen han-
van oriane bekomene in het dis-
iggende onder ons octroy, ende
me sal U. E. weldoen van 't selve
inderen soocals U. E. totnogtoe
hebt, ende vervolgens mede de
ordres te stellen dat veelmin par-
e planters in Rio Issekepe soo-
handelinge soudén ondernemen.

The Company will take due care that
the Governor of Surinam obtains no trade
in annatto in the district situated under
our charter, and therefore you will do
well to prevent it, as you have done up
to this time, and to take moreover such
measures that private planters in Rio
Essequibo may still less undertake this
trade.

Volume has no date on its cover; but the dates of the accounts and its place in the series
to be the *Soldijboek* for 1704-1705. Accounts contained in it run back as far as Dec. 10, 1698.

No. 92.

*Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company,
August 10, 1701.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 457, doc. 118, p. 17, ll. 13-18.]

Original.

Translation.

Nademaal Edele Agtb. Comp^r plantagie Poelwyk noodtsaakelyk diende verplaats te zyn, doordien er geen bequame gront meer by is, soo hebbe deselve begiinnen te versetten hooven de vallen, zynde daar zeer goede gront, wil hoope tselve wel mogh gelukken, en t interest van de Wel Ed^e Comp. vermeerderen, sal altoos myn nyterste devoir daartoe aanwenden.

Inasmuch as the Company's plantation Poelwyk was in need of being transferred to another place, because there is no longer any fit ground near it, I have begun to transfer it to above the falls,¹ there being there very good ground; I hope this may be successful and increase the profit of the Company; at least, I shall do my utmost to that end.

No. 93.

*Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company,
August 12, 1701.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Ickepe*, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 130, ll. 11-17.]

Wat U Edele Groot Agtb. hebben gelieven te schryven van alsnogh niet te tolereren dat d'ingesetenen van Rio Suriname eenige negotie dryven op plaatsen, onder t oetroy van U Edele Agtb. leggende, sal niet manqueeren van nauwe sorge te dragen, dat sulxs niet en geschieden, en verders dan nader ordres afwagten.

What you have been pleased to write as to not yet tolerating that the inhabitants of Rio Surinam carry on any trade at places lying under the charter of the Company, I shall not fail to take scrupulous care that this do not occur, and shall then await further orders.

No. 94.

*Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company,
October 11, 1707.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 458, doc. 65, p. 2, ll. 13-16.]

. . . wy als voordlesen de paarden van boven, soo gemackelyk, en in quantiteyt niet wel en konnen bekomen als wel van nooden zyn. . . .

. . . we cannot as easily as formerly get the horses from above, and in such quantities as they are needed. . . .

¹ In the Mazaruni.

No. 95.

Documents relating to a Secret Expedition from Surinam to the Orinoco in search of a certain Treasure, 1707-1712.

I.

*From the minutes of the secret session of the Society of Surinam, (October 15, 1707.**[Hague, Rijksarchief, Surinam papers, vol. 1398, cover-title *Secreete Notulen der Directie van Suriname, 1707-1794, fol. 1. l. 3-fol. 5, end.]**

Original.

Translation.

SABBATHI den 15 October anno 1707.

SATURDAY, October 15, 1707.

De heeren President en verdere Commissariassen aghtervolgens resolutie commissoriaal van den 6 deeses den geweesene Gouverneur Mr. Paul Van der Veen hebbende gehoort op het subject van deszelfs overgeleverde schriftelyk rapport, hebben ter vergaderinge gerapporteert dat de gem. Hr van der Veen haar E. E. by die occasie hadde terhande gestelt seeker stukje mineraal vermenght met eenigh silver, 't geene syn Ed., wynghyt voor het aankoomen van den Gouverneur Mr Willem de Gruyter in Suriname, was overgebracht door seekere Indiaanse capiteyn, genaamt Tawaimara, woonaghtigh in Capoeica, in de riviere van Oronoque, die verklaarde hetselve mineraal gekapt te hebben aan de voet van seekeren bergh onder derselver lantstreek gehoorende, met betuyginge van genegen te syn desweegen te willen handelen, ten welken eynde deselve aangenomen hadde met thien a twaaleff canoos met het voorsz. mineraal beladen, benevens hunne vrienden en wyven in de jegenwoordige maand October weeder aan Paramaribo te komen om hetselve met hem Heer van der Veen tegens andere waaren te verhandelen, ende dat het wel apparent was dat de gem. Indiaanen hun gegevene woort souden presteren. Waarop gedelibereert ende in aghtinge genomen synde dat alle hetselve is een saake van de uyterste aangelegenthey, dewelcke met alle bedenkylyke

The president and other members of the committee appointed by resolution of the 6th of this month, having heard the ex-Governor Paulus Van der Veen in regard to the written report submitted by him, have reported to the Chamber that on that occasion the aforesaid Mr. Van der Veen had handed them a certain fragment of mineral mixed with some silver, which had been brought to him, shortly before the arrival of the Governor Willem de Gruyter in Surinam, by a certain Indian chief, named Tawaimara, living in Capoeica in the river Orinoco, who declared that he had broken off this mineral at the foot of a certain mountain belonging to that district, and expressed his readiness to negotiate in regard thereto, for which end he had agreed to come again to Paramaribo in this month of October with ten or twelve canoes laden with the aforesaid mineral, together with his friends and women, in order to trade it to him, Mr. Van der Veen, against other wares, and that there was reasonable prospect of the aforesaid Indians keeping their word. Whereupon, after discussion, and considering that all this is a matter of the greatest importance, which should be dealt with and carried out with all possible circumspection and secrecy, it was resolved to write to the present Governor de Gruyter and instruct him to try with the greatest circumspection and secrecy, upon the arrival of

No. 95.

Original.

omsigtigheyt en secretesse sal dienen te werden behandelt ende in 't werk gestelt; is goetgevonden ende verstaen, dat den tegenwoordige Gouvernuer de Gruyter sal werden aangeschreeven ende gerecommandeert omme met de meeste omsigtigheyt ende secretesse ter aankomste van de gemelde Indiaanen met deselve tragten te treden in een spoor van negotie voor reek. ende ter behoefte van deese Societeit, ende tegens het meedegebrachte mineraal by ruylinge te geven sooveele ende sodanige cargasoenen van snaphaanen met dubbelde loopen, capmessen, bylen, vyfnaagelde messen, coraalen en andere waaren, als by deselve meest gewilt en begeert soude mogen syn, deselve ten dien eynde met alle vriendelykheyt te ontfangen wal bejegenen en veel civiliteyt te gebruyken om hunlyden daardoor te beweegen die negotie van tyt tot tyt meer en meer te cultiveren en voort te setten, 't geene syn Ed. als een saake van 'd uyterste secretesse sal werden geconfeiert, met ordre omme op den eed aan deese Societeit hier te lande affgeleght, aan niemant wie deselve ook soude mogen weesen daarvan eenige de minste kennisse off openingh te geeven, als alleen aan den tolk Isak de Jood in dienst van de Societeit synde en van deselve jaarlyx tractament genietende die alvorens opnieuws den eed van getrouwigheyt en secretesse ten behoefte van de Societeit in syn Ed. handen sal hebben te presteren. Ende in cas van desselfs affsterven daartoe een andere tolk de Caribese spraake verstaande en spreekende onder gelyke eed van secretesse nantenemen en te salariereen, soals wyders deselve missive in het secreete notulboek van deese Societeit breeder sal werden geregistreert.¹

Den H^{er} en M^r Paul van der Veen gewesene Gouverneur in de colonie van Suri-

Translation.

the aforesaid Indians, to enter upon some kind of trade to them and for the benefit of this Society in exchange for the ore which to give them wares in such quantity—double-barreled muskets, axes, knives, beads, and the like most acceptable to them; them for this purpose with friendliness, treat them with great civility, in order thereby to cultivate and increase more and more as time goes on, being one which the greatest secrecy, will be entrusted with orders that, upon the part here to this Society, he give no communication thereof to any person, except only to the Isak the Jew, who is in the service of the Society and receives from it salary, and who must previously to the Governor the oath of fidelity to the Society. And, at his death, another interpreter stands and speaks the Carib language must be engaged therefor and the same oath of secrecy; and the said letter shall be entered in the book of secret minutes of this

Mr. Paul van der Veen, late Governor of the colony of Surinam, has to

¹What follows is the letter to Governor de Gruyter. As it is dated at end October possible that it was later copied into these minutes by the secretary.

Original.

ft ons gerelateert dat voor UEd. t daar te lande, by syn Ed. is seekere Caribesse Indiaans genaamt Tawaimara, 't huys in de riviere van Oronocque in Copoerica gelegen omtrent tien ens boven het fortje 't geene de len in de gem. riviere van Orosideren 't geene seer faciel met 7 nagt heen en weder is te passer dat sulx van hetzelfde fort n off ontdekt werden, waardoor ope syn dat den gem. capiteyn, inwoordige maand van October, belooft heeft wederom sal syn offwel eer korte tyt daarna by wesen aangeland, ende dat UEd. met syn byhebbende vrunden ben ontfangen met sodanigen ende beleeftheyt als den gem. Veen UEd. voor deselfs vertrek sondelinge heeft onderregt, ende eerst bekend hebben gemaakt broeder, de gewesene gouvern land is vertrocken omdat ont t UEd. in syn plaatse was gekoe colonie in desselfs absentie te n dat hy op syn afrysen na 't l UEd. hadde gerecommandeert n voorn. Capⁿ Tawaimara wem, met hem wel negotie mocht hy denselven hield voor een ierues capⁿ ende alsoo den gem. Veen ons een stuk van seekeren ergh heeft terhande gestelt 't silver doorzaeyt is, gelyk te t een stukje van 't selve mine ene wy hiernevens senden om tot een monster, teneynde de arna te kunnen nemen, syn wy an gedagten als men dese negon gemelten capiteyn van Oro te met die van syne vrienden abinden, dat deese Societeyt erkelyk soude kunnen proerhopende dat UEd. om een de negotie met die capiteyn

Translation.

before your arrival in that country there came to him a certain Indian chief, named Tawaimara, dwelling in the river Orinoco in the creek Copoerica, situated about ten days by water above the little fort which the Spaniards possess in the aforesaid river (Orinoco, which [fort] it is very easy to pass in a canoe by night in either direction without its being seen or noticed from the aforesaid fort. We therefore have hopes that the aforesaid chief has come back, according to his promise, in this month of October, or not long after, and that you have received him and the friends accompanying him with the civility and politeness which Mr. Van der Veen recommended to you before his departure. We hope that you first of all informed him how your brother the former Governor had gone back to his country because he was old and how you had replaced him in order to govern the colony in his absence, and that before leaving for home he had recommended to you that, when the aforesaid chief Tawaimara came back, you could trade with him because he considered him to be an honest and loyal chief. And, as Mr. Van der Veen has handed us a fragment of a certain stone mountain, which is much sprinkled with silver, as you see from a fragment of that ore sent herewith as a specimen in order that measures may be taken accordingly; we therefore are fully convinced that, if this trade could be begun with the aforesaid chief from Orinoco or with his friends, this Society might derive considerable profit therefrom. We hope that, for the purpose of making a beginning of the trade with that chief, you have taken care to pay him well for what he may have brought along, giving him a musket with two barrels and two locks, or several Indian axes of steel, mirrors, knives, scissiors, Osnabruck linen, cutlasses, powder, and ball; and, if any part thereof

No. 95.

Original.

te hebben kunnen maken, voor 't geene denselve meedegebragt soude mogen hebben, hem sult hebben weten te voldoen met een dubbelde snaphaan met twee loopen en twee slooten, off met eenige Indiaanse blanke bylen, spiegels, messen, en scharen wat Osnaburgs lynwaat, mitsgaders houwers, kruyt en kogels, en 't geene daarvan by de Societeyt in het magazyn niet in voorraat was willen wy vertrouwen, dat UEd. hetselve voor onse reek. aan Paramaribo van particulieren sult hebben kunnen inkoopē, off by eenige van de coloniers en planters te bekomen sal syn geweest, die UEd. op desselfs versoek daarmede sullen hebben geaccommodeert. Ende geconsidereert dese Societeyt aan de secretesse ende het gevolg van desen handel ten uyttersten gelegen is, hebben wy UEd. op den eed aan ons hier te lande afgelegd dese saake en importante negotie hiermede absolute wel willen aanbeveelen en toevertrouwen om alles in 't werk te stellen wat doenlyk wesen sal tenoynde desen gewichtigen handel, door UEd. wyse en voorsigtige conduite moge werden aangequeekt ende meer en meer voortgeset, ende oversulx op allerhande bedeckte wysesoovele van hetselve mineraal tragten intehandelen ende magtig te werden als mogelyk wesen sal, sonder aan iemant wie het ook moge wesen iets het geringste van dese saake en secreten handel te mogen openbaren, ofte in confiductie kennisse te geven, als alleen aan Isak Israël Lorenzo, anders genaemt Isaak de Jood, die altoos by UEd. praedecessor als Indiaanse tolek is geemplojeert geweest ende voor welcken dienst denselven van de Societeyt jaarlyx tractement komt te genieten, mits hem alvorens den eed van getrouwigheyd en secretesse opnieuws 't onsen behoeve in UEd. handen doende praesteren, ende in cas van desselfs afsterven daertoe een ander tolek de Caribese sprake verstaande en spreekende, onder gelyke eed

Translation.

was not at hand in the Society's warehouse, we trust that you have succeeded in buying it from private persons in Paramaribo at our expense, or that you could obtain it from some of the colonists and planters who upon your request accommodated you therewith. And, since the Society places great value upon the secrecy and the success of this transaction, we have, in reliance upon the oath taken by you to us here, been willing to commend and entrust this affair and this important business to you, that you may do everything within your power to stimulate and foster this momentous trade by your wise and prudent management, and therefore by every unobtrusive means try to get hold of as much of that ore as you can, without disclosing or confidentially revealing to anyone whosoever the slightest whit about this secret trade, except only to Isak Israel Lorenzo, otherwise Isaac the Jew, who was always employed as an interpreter by your predecessor and receives from the Society a yearly salary for that service, provided that you make him renew to you his oath of fidelity and secrecy to us, and, in case of his death, you are to engage and pay another interpreter who understands and speaks the Carib language, demanding of him the same oath of secrecy. And we give you the assurance that we shall not be backward in acknowledging your care and pains in the stimulating and fostering of this momentous trade, in order that, if the result answers our hopes, you may thereby be encouraged the more and may have the interest of the Society therein thoroughly at heart. We entrust this entirely to you, and for further enlightenment we send herewith a map of the Mexican Archipelago, in order that you may see therefrom how far the river Orinoco is distant from Surinam; this map you must also prudently keep to yourself and show it to no one, that our plans for this trade may not be

No. 95.

Original.

van secretesse aantenemen en te salari-
eren, kunnende UEd. verseekert wezen
dat wy niet manqueren sullen desselfs
goede conduite en aangewende devoiren
tot aanqueeking en voortsettinge van
desen importanten handel te erkennen,
om by verhoopt succes, daardoor meerder
te werden geencourageert, ende het inte-
resse van de Societeyt daaromtrent na syn
uyterste vermogen te behertigen, 't geene
UEd. absolutelyk syn toebetrouwende,
gaande tot meerder esclarcissement hier-
nevens een caarte van d'Archipelagne de
Mexico, omme daaruyt te konnen affne-
men hoeverre de riviere van Oronoque
van Suriname gelegen is, welke caarte
UEd. ook voorsigtiglyk onder sig sult
moeten houden, sonder daarvan aan
iemand visie te geven opdat ons desseyn
van dese negotie by andere particulieren
niet moge werden ontdekt nogte gediver-
teert. Ende opdat UEd. in staat soude
mogen syn aan den voorn. Indiaanse capi-
teyn Tawaimara ofte aan syne vrienden
die hem souden mogen versellen, tegens
het overtebrengene mineraal eenig Indi-
aans cargasoen by ruylinge ofte schenka-
gie te doen hebben na derselver believen
en welgevallen, so hebben wy goetgevon-
den ten dien fine aan UEd. by desen toe-
tesenden sodanigen welgesorteert carga-
soen als op de nevensgaande factuyre en
cognossement bekend staat, waartoe ons
syn refereerende, Ende byaldien deselve
eenige andere soorten van cargasoenen
souden mogen requireren, sullen wy UEd.
daarvan meede provideeren so haast daar-
van sullen weesen verwittigt, inmid-
dels soude UEd. van de wed. Boxel kunnen
requireeren de twee snaphaanen met dub-
belde loop die wy berigt syn dat deselve
heeft, en ten welken eynde ook aan haar
sal werden geschreeven dat deselve die
twee snaphaanen aan UEd. deselve van-
noden hebbende, sal hebben te laten
volgen, dog gelyk aan haar niet sal wer-
den getemoigneert tot wat eynde sullen
dienen, so gelieve UEd. ook sulx aan

Translation.

discovered or interfered with by others,
private individuals. And, in order to en-
able you to gratify the aforesaid Indian
chief Tawaimara, or his friends who may
accompany him, with some Indian wares,
either in exchange for the ore they bring
or as presents, we have resolved to send
you to that end the well-assorted cargo
which is described in the enclosed bill of
lading, to which we refer. And, if he
should ask for any other kinds of wares,
we shall provide you therewith as soon
as we are informed thereof: in the mean
time you might ask the Widow Boxel for
the two double-barreled muskets which
we understand her to have, and we shall
write to her to send those two muskets
to you, inasmuch as you need them. But,
as we shall not let her know for what
purpose they are wanted, so also you will
please not let it become apparent to her.
In the mean time you will try to satisfy
in every possible manner the wishes of
the aforesaid Indians, and we recommend
that you receive them with all friendli-
ness, treat them well, and be very civil,
in order thereby to induce them to culti-
vate and increase that business more and
more as time goes on.

No. 95.

Original.

Translation.

haar niet te laaten blyken. Middelerwyle sal UEd. op alle bedenckelyke wysen de begeerten van de bovengem. Indiaanen tragten te voldoen, ondertussen UEd. aanbevolen latende deselve met alle vriendschap te ontfangen, wel bejegenen en veel civiliteyt te gebruyken om deselve daardoor te beweegen die negotie van tyt tot tyt meer en meer te cultiveren en voortzetten.

Ende opdat het bewuste intehandelene mineraal by het oversenden van dien niet moge komen te vallen in handen van vyanden, so sal UEd. verdragt gelieven te zyn het selve te packen in kasjes van dry hondert ponden, wel versegelt en met touwen omwonden, om in cas van vyantlyke attacque door de schippers overboort te werden geworpen, sohaast deselve hun buytenstaat sullen bevinden, om de handen van de vyanden te kounen ontkomen, welke kasjes met mineraal UEd. t'elkens in de repatrieerende schepen egalyk sult hebben te verdeelen soo veel 't elkens by 't vertrek van de schepen in voorraat soude mogen syn, ende door de resp^r schippers doen tekenen cognossement van de cassies die deselve sullen hebben ingenomen, met recommendatie, omme de gem. casjes te doen plaatsn in de cajuyte teneynde in cas van noot by der hand te zyn, sonder in de cognossementen te expresseren den inhoud van deselve casjes.

Sullende ten spoedigste affwagten UEd. rescriptie dese aangaande, by dewelke UEd. omstandig sult vervatten alles 't geen UEd. desweegen oft reets is voorgekomen, oft nog soude mogen voorkomen oft wedervaaren.

Waarmede Ed etc^a UEd. beveelende in Godes heylige hoede blyven

UEd. goede vrienden,

W^m. BUYS.

JOH. ALTHUSIUS.

AMSTERDAM 27 Oct^r 1707.

And, in order that the aforesaid ore which you obtain may not fall into the hands of the enemy when it is sent home, you will please take the precaution to pack it in boxes of three hundred pounds, well sealed and tied around with ropes, in order that in case of attack by the enemy the skippers may throw them overboard as soon as they find themselves unable to escape from the enemy. These boxes of ore, as many as are ready at each departure of ships, you must evenly distribute among the homeward-bound vessels, and have the skippers sign a receipt for the boxes which they have taken on board, recommending them to have these boxes put into the cabin, so as to have them at hand in an emergency, but without mentioning the contents of these boxes in the receipts.

We expect at the earliest date your answer hereto, in which you will speak at length of everything that has occurred to you in this connection, or may occur or happen to you hereafter.

And herewith, commending you to God's holy keeping,

Your good friends,

WM. BUYS.

JOH. ALTHUSIUS.

AMSTERDAM, October 27, 1707.

No. 95.

Original.

Translation.

II.

Letters and papers transmitted from Surinam to the Netherlands, 1708-1712.¹[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2008, cover-title: *W. I. C., Essequibo, 1670-1776*. Loose papers.]1. *F. A. de Rayneval, Commandeur in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, July 4, 1708.*

EDL. G. H.: Myns laatste aan UEd is geweest Maart dezes jaars met 3 schepen dewelke hoop onder Gods zegen, die toe gesamentlyk vanhier geseylt syn, in Holland gelukkig en wel mogen aangekomen syn, waaraan my referere etc. etc.

Den Indiaanse Capitein Tawaeymare is na die tyd als hy de Hr van der Veen gesproken heeft niet weer hier geweest, de Indiaanen seggen, dat hy heel naboven in de rivier daar hy woont, is gegaan ten oorlog, sullende na allen vermoeden nog voor eenige tyd niet herwaarts koomen etc. etc.

Weshalve myn gedagten soude weesen om egter aan die handel te koomen en dat met korter weegen en meerder secretessen, dat men vooreerst vanhier een blanke dewelke in die quartieren meer geweest is met een perige ons toebehoorende met eenige van onse Indiaanen onder pretext van roode slaven of hange-matte intehandelen, hem naar die bewuste rivier sond, hem verslende van al het benoedigde, en eenige goede kiste om het bewuste in te doen, en te sluyten opdat het van niemant gesien nog genomen kon werden, dewelke alsdan de reys in 3 maanden of ten meeste 4 maanden sal kunnen uytvoeren etc. etc.

Het sal noodig syn nog sooveel cargoen te senden als bereyts met de Jonathan gesonden hebt, alsmede cristalyne halsbanden ofte touren met eenige agaat-steen beset voor vrouwen etc. etc.

SIRS: My last letter to you was in March of this year, by 3 ships which at that time sailed together from here, and which I hope under God's blessing have arrived safe and sound in Holland, to which I refer, etc., etc.

The Indian chief Tawaeymare has not been here again since that time when he spoke with Mr. Van der Veeu; the Indians say that he has gone to war high up in the river where he dwells, and that according to all supposition he will not come hither for some time, etc., etc.

This being so, it would be my advice, in order nevertheless to get at that trade, and this by shorter routes and with greater secrecy, that there be sent to the river in question from here at the earliest a white man who has before been in those parts, with a pirogue [?] belonging to us [and] with some of our Indians, under pretext of buying red slaves or hammocks, providing him with all that is necessary, and some good boxes wherein he can place and lock up the material in question so as not to have it seen or taken by anyone. He then will be able to execute the voyage in 3 or at most 4 months, etc., etc.

It will be necessary to send as many more wares as you have already sent by the Jonathan, and also crystal necklaces or diadems set with some agate stones for women, etc., etc.

¹ These papers, which are copies (clearly only excerpts) of letters received by the Society of Surinam from the authorities of its colony, were in 1714 transmitted by the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber) to the Commandeur in Essequibo together with that secret letter (Blue-Book "Venezuela No. 3," pp. 74, 75, but printed only in part) authorizing an expedition to the Lake of Parima. Of the Society of Surinam the West India Company was a member to the extent of one third (the other two thirds belonging to the city of Amsterdam and to the family of Sommelsdijck).

No. 95.

Original.

Hiernevens een memoritie van het benooidge tot dien handel onder de papieren van den Commys etc. etc.

F. A. DE RAYNEVAL.

SURINAME 4 July 1708.

2. F. A. de Rayneral, Commandeur in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, August 22, 1708.

EDL: G: A: H: Ik hebbe nog de eere gegeven etc. etc.

Den Indiaanse Capiteyn Taweymare werd gesept opweg te weesen om herwaarts te koomen, en hier gekomen synde sal niet manqueeren te sien overteleggen op wat wyse gevoegelykst ent voordeelg dien handel is voorttesetten met hem etc. etc.

F: A: D: RAINEVAL.

SURINAME 22 Aug: 1708.

3. F. A. de Rayneral, Commandeur in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, June 10, 1709.¹

E: A: H: My syn wel geworde etc:

De capiteyn Taweymare sal hier niet koomen soools ik in myn voorige alreets hebbe gemelt; daar is ook eenige onrust ontstaan tussen hem en eenige andere Capiteyns, die niet ver van hem woenen, omdat hy aan de Christenen bekend hadde gemaakt 't geen UEE. wel bekend is, dierhalven sullen die Indianen mede gunst moeten betoont werden.

F: A: D: RAINEVAL.

SURINAME 10 Juny 1709.

4. F. A. de Rayneral, Commandeur in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, August 5, 1709.

Ed: G: A: H: Myns laaste etc. etc.

Eene Indiaan genaamt Joris woonachtig in Rio Corentyn nabestaande den Indiaan Tawaymare rapporteert van wegenssyne Oom Tawaymare dat deselve omme verscheyden redenen niet weer hier soude kunnen koomen, dog dat hy wel wenste dat men hem eenige weynigen cargisoen wilde senden van die hem belooft waaren sullende deselven wel betaalen, soohaast een berk ofte vaar-

Translation.

Herewith a list of what is needed for that trade,¹ together with the papers of the agent, etc., etc.

F. A. DE RAYNEVAL.

SURINAM, July 4, 1708.

SIRS: I have had moreover the honor, etc., etc.

The Indian chief Taweymare was said to be on the way hither, and when he reaches here I shall not fail to try to learn how that trade may be carried on with him most conveniently and profitably, etc., etc.

F. A. D. RAINEVAL.

SURINAM, August 22, 1708.

SIRS: I have duly received, etc.

The chief Taweymare will not come here, as I have already told you in my preceding; there also has arisen some trouble between him and several other chiefs who dwell not far from him, because he had disclosed to the whites what you well know; therefore those Indians will also have to be propitiated.

F. A. D. RAINEVAL.

SURINAM, June 10, 1709.

SIRS: My last, etc., etc.

An Indian named Joris, living in Rio Corentyn, a kinsman of the Indian Tawaymare, reports on behalf of his uncle Tawaymare that for various reasons he would not be able to come here again, but that he would like us to send him some few wares of those promised him, for which he would pay well as soon as a ship or boat came to him from us, requesting that that boat stay 2 or 3 hours below

¹ This list it is thought needless to print.

² This letter follows in the manuscript that of August 5 and seems to refer to it. It is perhaps misdated in this copy.

No. 95.

Original.

Translation.

tuyg by hem van ons quam, versoekende dat hetzelfde vaartuyg 2 a 3 uren beneden syn landingplaats mag blyven leggen om aan de Spanjaarts geen vermoeden te geeven waarop hem eenig cargisoen heb gegeven en d'rest vertoont etc. etc.

Ik ben onderrigt en verseekert deur de Indiaan dat de witte stoffe omtrent een uur op de andere zyde van het dorp van Tawaymare in groote meenigte gevonden wert, alsmede vyf a ses uren hooger toch wat dieper landwaart in veel geele dito stoffe.

Toch ook dat de meeste Indianen hetzelfde niet willen bekend hebben uyt de vrees der Spanjaarts. etc. etc.

F. A. D. RAINEVAL.

SURINAME 5 Aug. 1709.

his landing, in order not to cause suspicion to the Spaniards; whereupon I have given him some wares and shown the rest, etc., etc.

I have been informed and assured by the Indian, that the white stuff is found in great quantity at about one hour on the other side of the village of Tawaymare, and also much yellow stuff at five or six hours higher but a little more inland.

But [I am told] also that the greater part of the Indians do not wish to have it known, for fear of the Spaniards, etc., etc.

F. A. D. RAINEVAL.

SURINAM, August 5, 1709.

5 F. A. de Rayneval, Commandeur in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, March 29, 1710.

Ed: G: H: H: Ingevolge etc: etc:

De Indianen alsmede een Molat uyt de Barbices, die sig hier terwoon heeft beggeven, en die dikwils in die quartieren is geweest, confirmeeren meede dat dat dat [sic] die bewusten goederen in abundantie sonde weese aldaar ter plaatsze etc.

F. A. D. RAINEVAL

SURINAME 29 Maart 1710.

SIRS: In pursuance, etc., etc.

The Indians, and also a mulatto from Berbice who has come to live here and has often been in those parts, likewise affirm that those commodities in question are in abundance there, etc.

F. A. D. RAINEVAL.

SURINAM, March 29, 1710.

6. Report of F. A. de Rayneval, late Commandeur in Surinam, to the newly arrived Governor, Johan de Goijer,¹ March 24, 1710.

Een Berigt wegens de Bewuste Saak Door F. A. D. Raineval aan de Gouverneur de Goyer.

WEL ED: HEER: Ingevolge van U Ed: Gestr: begeerte omme schriftelyk geinformeert te moogen werden over de bewuste secrete saake, soo believe U Ed Gestr: te weeten dat den Indiaanse Capitayn Tawaymaire naar het vertrek van de Heer van der Veen in dese colonie niet

A Report upon the matter under consideration, by F. A. D. Raineval to Governor de Goyer.

SIR: Pursuant to your request to be given written information concerning the secret affair under consideration, I report that after Mr. Van der Veen's departure the Indian chief Tawaymare has not been back in this colony, although to that end I have employed all possible means, hav-

¹According to the careful table of Sijpostejn (*Beschrijving van Suriname*, pp. 241-249), Rayneval, who had been only *ad interim* Commandeur, was relieved, by the arrival of Governor de Goijer, on January 19, 1710.

No. 95.

Original.

weer is gekoomen wel dat ik alle middelen daartoe heb aangewent die immers noogelyk syn geweest hebbende met alle occasie hem laten weeten door Indiaanen die van hier na syn wooning syn vertrokken alsmede door de Indiaanen die by hem woenen en hier geweest syn, dat hetgeene hem beloofd was door de Heer vander Veen, gesonden was van de E. Groot Achtbaren Heeren Directeurs, en dat hy selfs soude koomen hetselvige ontvangen, meedebrenkende het geene hy beloofd hadde; den Capiteyn Taweymare heeft my daarop in verscheyde reysen laten weeten goern te willen komen dog dat hy door de bovenlandsche oorlog, alsmede door siekte was beledt, en nu laastelyk nog meerde[r] was verhindert door een ongelukkig toeval, voorgevallen op syn dorp, alwaar eener syner neeve doodgeslagen hadde een Indiaan van Suriname, met wien hy hier synde eenigetyd van tevoren op het dorp van Hansino krakeel hadde gekregen, alwaar toen de dootgeslagene Indiaan syne neef hadde getragt dootteschieten met een pyl die hem door de arm was geschooten [*sic*], deese voorval heeft Hansino met syn volk haastig van de Ornoques doen vertrekken met draigement dat hy Taweymare ofte syn volk soo syn hier quaamen de klop soude geeven, seggende de Christenen alhier hem bystaan souden nadien sy syne goede vrienden waaren hetgeen ook werkstellig heeft gemaakt, op syn weeromkomst in Zurinouw [?] creeq aan eene onnoosele Indiaan geboortig in de Oronoeque en die van die saake niet wiste; overvallende deselve op het onversienst bindende hem wel vast aan armen en beenen, sleepende hem verders int bosch en liet hy Hansino hem daar massacereeren tot versoening van syn vriends bloet soodals hy Hansino voorgegeeven heeft en wilde denselve Hansino alle verdere Indianen die hier waaren uyt de Oronoeques ook dootslaan waarvan ik met ten eerste aan de Capiteyns op

Translation.

ing informed him upon all occasions, through Indians who went from here to his dwelling-place, and also through Indians who live near him and have been here, that the Directors had sent what Mr. Van der Veen had promised him, and that he should come in person to receive it, bringing with him what he had promised. Thereupon the chief Taweymare has repeatedly sent me word that he would like to come, but that he was prevented by the up-country war and also by illness, and recently that he was still more hindered by an unfortunate occurrence which had taken place at his village, where one of his nephews had killed an Indian from Surinam, with whom some time ago when he was here he had a quarrel at the village of Hansino, where at that time the Indian he has killed tried to kill his nephew with an arrow which pierced his arm. This occurrence has caused Hansino to depart in haste from the Orinoco, with threats that, if Taweymare or his people came here, he would do for them, saying that the whites here would aid him because they were his good friends, which threats he has since his return to Zurinouw [?] Creek, put into effect on a harmless Indian from the Orinoco who knew nothing of that affair; this man he most unexpectedly pounced upon, bound securely his arms and legs, then dragged him into the forest, and there he, Hansino, had him murdered in atonement for his friend's blood, as he, Hansino, pretends; and this Hansino also meant to kill all other Indians who were here from Orinoco. Of this I at once notified the chiefs at whose village these were, that they might be on their guard and also make haste to get away, whereof notice has been sent to Taweymare with the assurance of our good friendship and that we do not meddle with Hansino's quarrel, but that on the contrary we would render aid and good will to him. Taweymare,

No. 95.

Original.

weins dorp die waaren, kennis heb laten geeven, opdat sy op haar hoede mogte syn, en verders wegmaaken waarvan kennis is gegeeven aan Taweymare met betuyging van onse goede vriendschap en dat wy ons met Hansino syne quaestie niet en bemoeide maar contrairie, dat wy hem Taweymare en de hulp en goede genegentheyt soude bewysen soo hy hier wilde komen en tot bewys van dien met eenen Joris eenig cargisoen aan hem sonden, waarop Taweymare syn dogters man heeft gesonden om seeker berigt van alles te hebben en mede van Hansino te verneemen of hy langer in onvriendschap wilde leeven die dan soude gesezt hebben nu weer tevrede te syn en wilde voortan met die van de Oronocques in voorige vriendschap continueeren.

Dese schoonsoon van Taweymare heeft my kort voor syn vertrek gesezt vanwegens syn vader dat hy nu oud en swak was dat hy dierhalve de reys herwaarts niet wel kost onderneemen, dat hy daarom goetdocht, dat wy een berq tot synent sonden onder voorgeeven van slaaven en hangmatten te ruilen; met geweer, kruyt loot cargisoenen en een roodt kleet voor hem, dat hy alsdan aan ons soude geeven 't geen hy belooft had, dog dat de berq 2 a 3 uren beneden syn landingplaats moest blyven leggen, opdat de Spanjaarts geen praesumptie mogte krygen.

Verders is my bekendgemaakt dat de andere Caribes niet ver van Taweymare woonende chalours [*sic*] en quant waaren dat Taweymare dit aan de Christenen hadde bekendgemaakt, seggende dat die bewuste saak hem niet toebehoorde; mede dat Sukke of de duyvel quaat op haar sou weesen en haar soude doen sterven indien hy aan de bewuste saak raakte, vreesende ook dat de Spanjaarts daarvan kennis krygende haar soude beoorlogen wegjaagen en dootslaan.

F: A: D: RAINEVAL.

PARAMARIBO 21 Maart 1710.

Translation.

and his people if he would come here, and that in proof thereof we sent him some wares through one Joris. Thereupon Taweymare has sent his son-in-law to have sure news of everything and also to learn from Hansino whether he meant to continue hostile, who then is reported to have said that he now was again satisfied and intended henceforth to continue in the former friendly relations with those of the Orinoco.

Shortly before his departure this son-in-law of Taweymare told me on the part of his father that he is now old and feeble, that for this reason he could not well undertake the voyage hither, and that he therefore thought best that we send a bark to him, under pretext of trading slaves and hammocks, with arms, powder and ball, and a red coat for him; that he then would give us what he had promised, but that the bark must stay at 2 or 3 hours' distance below his landing to keep the Spaniards from suspecting anything.

Furthermore I have been informed that the other Caribs who live not far from Taweymare were jealous and angry that Taweymare had divulged this to the whites, saying that this thing we have in view did not belong to him, and also that Sukke, or the devil, would be angry with them and would make them die if he touched that thing, and that they feared, if the Spaniards learned of it, they would attack them, drive them away, and kill them.

F. A. D. RAINEVAL.

PARAMARIBO, March 24, 1710.

No

Original.

Translation.

7. *Johan de Goijer, Governor in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, December 22, 1710.*

EDELK G: A: H: Belangende de bewuste saak hebbe de eere gehad met mynelaaste UEd. Groot Agtb: to berigten dat angesien den oude Indiaan Cap: Taweymare woonende in de Oronocque, en die belooft hadde hier te komen om finalyk met hem over de uytvoering dier saak te concerteeran niet quam opdagen, wy imand hadde afgesonden, namentlyk seker Joris mede een Indiaan om te onderstaan wat de redenen mogte syn, waaromme die Taweymare niet tevoorschyn quam, nu is dese Joris nog niet wedergekomen apparentlyk onderwegen door het menigvuldig plaisteren na haar gewoonte opgehouden synde egter siet men hem dagelyks te ontmoet; ondertussen is hier geweest seker Indiaanse capiteyn Mayronarey mede woonende in de Oronocque, dewelcke sedert wynig daagen vanhier vertrokken synde aan Marattica is overleeden; dese verhaalde dat niet dien oude capiteyn Meyronary¹ hier boven gemelt maar hysselfs eygenaam was van de bewuste saak.

Zedert is hier mede gecomen nog een ander Indiaan Quatriemo genaamt ook woonende in de Oronocque die getrouwt is met een suster van dien overledene Mayronary, waarby hy een kint heeft, en nyt dien hoofde nu meester is van het voors. secrete, dese berigt ons dat die saaken syn te vinden in seekere bergen liggende ontrent 2 uren agter syn dorp genaamt Apequimacaire by de creeq Capourica vyf dagrysens van de mont aan de linkerhant na boven, dat die bewuste saaken sig voordoen op vier verscheyde plaatzen; en drierley soorten van coleuren vertoonen; ook belooft hy ons behulpsaam te syn dog niet verders als met aanwysing te doen van de plaatsen en de stoffe te helpen draagen, maar geensins om daarna te graven of te zoeken

SIRS: Concerning the matter under consideration I had the honor to inform you, in my last letter, that because the old Indian chief Taweymare, who lives in Orinoco and had promised to come hither in order to make final arrangements about the execution of that affair, did not show himself, we therefore had sent some one, namely a certain Joris, likewise an Indian, to inquire what might be the reasons why the said Taweymare did not appear. Up to this time this Joris has not come back, having apparently been delayed by much stopping by the way, according to their custom; however, we daily expect him. In the meanwhile, there has been here a certain Indian chief, Mayronarey, also living in Orinoco, who, a few days after leaving here died at Marattica; this man related that he himself, and not that old chief Meyronary,¹ of whom I spoke before, was the owner of the thing we are interested in.

Since then there has also come here still another Indian, named Quatriemo, also living in Orinoco, whose wife is a sister of that deceased Mayronary and has borne him a child, so that he now is master of the aforesaid secret; this man informs us that those things are to be found in certain mountains situated about 2 hours behind his village named Apequimacaire, near the creek Capourica, five days' journey up from the mouth at the left hand; that those things are met at four different places, and show three kinds of color; moreover, he promises to be of assistance to us, but not further than in pointing out the places and helping to carry the stuff, but in no way to dig or search for it, for fear that, according to the threats made to him and others,

¹ Clearly a slip of the pen for Taweymare.

No. 95. Original.

uyt vrees dat na de bedreuying hem en anderen gedaan den duyvel haar in sulke geval soude doen sterven, en is geen reden bequaam hun dit bygeloof te beneemen etc: etc:

JOH. DE GOYER.

SURINAME 22 December 1710.

Translation.

the devil in such case would make them die, and no reasoning is able to rid them of this superstition, etc., etc.

JOH. DE GOYER.

SURINAM, December 22, 1710.

8. *Memorandum, seemingly of the Society of Surinam, inclosing the "Instructions" received in Governor de Gotjer's letter of March 27, 1711.*

Nog een missive van Johan de Goyer inhoudende de afsending van de Vaandrig Mallinay tot ontdekking van de bewuste saak.

Syn instructie hoe de Corentine soude aandoen en vandaar medeneemen een Jan van Widdinge van St. Truyen.

27 Maart 1711.

Furthermore, a letter from Johan de Goyer, containing the sending of the ensign Mallinay to discover the thing in question.

His instructions, that he was to touch at the Corentyn and take along from there one Jan van Widdinge of Saint-Trond.

March 27, 1711.

9. *Instructions given by Governor de Gotjer of Surinam to the Ensign Mallinay for the Secret Expedition to the Orinoco, 1711.¹*

INSTRUCTIE.

1.

Sal hy ten eerste de Sociteyts priaag² en hem medegegeeven goederen en behoeften vertrekken na de Corentine vergesellschaft [sic] van Jeremias Bruynswaart, die hem in alles de behulpzame hand sooveel mogelyk is sal verleen.

2.

Aldaar gelyk mede op de verdere togt, sal hy sig allenthalve nauwkeurig informeren of er ook franse of andere vyandyke, en ons genegenen sig daar mogten outhouden en vervolgens daartegens te kunnen neemen behoorlyke mesures en præcaution.

3.³

INSTRUCTIONS.

1.

At earliest opportunity he shall set out for the Corentyn with the Company's pirogue and the wares and provisions which have been given him, accompanied by Jeremias Bruynswaart, who shall aid him in everything as much as possible.

2.

There, and also on the further voyage, he shall everywhere carefully inquire whether any Frenchmen or other persons, hostile or friendly to us, are also staying there, so as to be able to take the proper measures and precautions.

3.³

¹That these are Mallinay's instructions is to be inferred only from their presence among these papers. They are on a detached sheet, and bear no name.

²The passage as it stands in the manuscript is almost illegible and quite unintelligible. After much comparing of views, it seems best to read these six letters thus and understand the word as meant for pirogue (a sort of Indian boat), supplying "met" ("with") after "eerste."

³There is in the manuscript only the canceled first line of this article.

No. 95.

Original.

Translation.

4.

Gearriveert zynde in de Orinocque sal hy het opperhoofd aldaer gaan begroeten, en van hem de noodigen permissie verzoeken en hem eenigen klieu douceurtie tot een praesent vereeren om dessels bien-viellance diestebeter te capteeren.

4.

Having arrived in the Orinoco, he shall pay his respects to the person in command there, and ask of him the necessary permission, and make him a present of any small gift, in order the better to gain his good will.

5.

Vervolgens sal hy gaan vinden de bekende Indiaanen, die belooft hebben de bewuste ontdekking te doen om deselve daartoe en tot allen verdere behulpsaamheyt aantemoedigen, sal hy hem nyt het medegegeeven cargisoen eenige praesenten in den aanvang geeven; met belofte van die praesenten te sullen vermeerderen, a mesure dat sy sig wel komen te quytten ende in sulk geval sal hy ook deselve praesenten augmenteeren dan na proportie van de diensten die sy sullen doen.

5.

Thereupon he shall go and find the well-known Indians who have promised to make the disclosure we have in view, and in order to encourage them thereto and to all further assistance, he shall begin by giving them some presents from the wares which he has taken along, and promise to increase these presents in proportion as they shall bear themselves well, and in that case he shall actually increase these presents, but in proportion to the service they shall do.

6.

Sal hy voort van de bewuste specie nadat deselve ondekt en gevonden sal syn sooveel laden als hy bequaamlyk sal kunnen en daarmede herwaarts komen.

6.

Of the material in question, after it has been disclosed and found, he shall put on board as much as he conveniently can, and with it come hither.

7.

Wyders sal hy goede afspraak houden ontrent de uytvoering van de bewuste saak ten principaale voor het toekomende opdat het voorgestelde oogmerk met alle bedenkyke seckerheyt in 't vervolg moogen werden bereykt, recommandeerende hem daartoe allen vlyt en adresse te gebruyken en alle mogelyke secretesse int werk te stellen, al hetwelk syn goede conduiten werd aanbevolen.

7.

Furthermore, he shall make a good bargain concerning the execution of the affair in question, especially for the future, in order that the end in view may be attained with all conceivable security for the future, and we recommend him to use to that end all zeal and adroitness, and to employ all possible secrecy, all of which is recommended to his good management.

8.

Om de onkoste goet te maken sylver en gout ruylen voor 't cargisoen.

8.

To make good the expenses, take only silver and gold in exchange for the wares.

9.

Tegen allen insultes [sic] en overrompeling vigileeren.

9.

To guard against all attacks and surprises.

No. 95.

Original.

Translation.

10.

10.

Vooral vriendschap met die menschen
te maaken en te houden ook goede order
onder syn en vooral nugteren.

Especially to make and keep good
friendship with those people, also to
maintain good order, and above all keep
sober.

10. *Johan de Goijer, Governor in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam. June 30, 1711.*

ED: G. A: H: De bewuste saak is nog
in deselve termen als by myne laaste van
27 Maart gemelt, sedert is wel weder
teruggekoomen den Indiaan Joris, maar
heeft geen ander bescheyt medegebragt,
als die andere Capiteyn die quansuis de
voornaamste meester van 't werk soude
syn selfs in persoon herwaarts stont te
koomen.

Op de wederkomst [sic] van de Vaan-
drig Mollinay die ontrent nog wel twee
maanden staat nytteblyven sal eerst recht
bescheyt hooren etc. etc.

JOHAN DE GOYER.

SURINAME 30 Juny 1711.

SIRS: The affair in hand is still in the
same condition as related in my last let-
ter of March 27. Since then, indeed, the
Indian Joris has come back again, but he
has brought no other news than that that
other chief who is claimed to be the fore-
most master of the thing, was to come
hither in person.

Not before the return of the ensign
Mollinay, who is expected to stay away
for at least two months more, shall I
obtain reliable news, etc., etc.

JOHAN DE GOYER.

SURINAM, June 30, 1711.

11. *Johan de Goijer, Governor in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, September 15, 1711.*

ED: G: A: Sedert myne laaste van den
dertigste Juny deses jaars is den Vaan-
drig Mollinay alhier wedergekeert nyt de
Oronocque wiens journaal op die ryse
gehouden copiyelyk hiernevens gaat waa-
ruyt UEGr. Acht: uit articul von 8 Mey
sullen kunnen sien, dat desselfs verrig-
ting op niet is uitgeloopen, bedrogen of
misleyt synde van synen Indiaan, hy heeft
my nader by monde uyt geleyt, de woorde
in dat articul influenceerende namentlyk dat
hy, teweeten den Indiaan, geloofde dat
diegeen die het toequam, het weder weg
had genoomen daar door den Indiaan den
duyvel verstont, en was denselven In-
diaan daarop so immers in schyn, ver-
baast verleegen en beschaamt geworden,
dat hy sig immediatelyk daarna had weg-
gepakt sonder naderhant wederom te-
voorschyn te koomen; dus is dit concept
voor ditmaal in rook verdweenen, onder-
tussen verhaalt de gedagten Vaandrigh

SIRS: Since my last letter, of June 30
of this year, the ensign Mollinay has come
back here from Orinoco, whose journal
kept on that voyage goes herewith in
copy, from which you will see, in entry
of May 8, that his action has led to noth-
ing, he having been deceived or misled
by an Indian. He has by word of mouth
explained more fully to me the important
words in that entry, namely, that he, the
Indian, believed that the one whose it
was had taken it away again, whereby
the Indian meant the devil, and that
Indian thereupon had, at least so it
seemed, become so surprised, confused,
and ashamed, that he had made off im-
mediately thereafter without again show-
ing himself later. Thus this plan has
this time gone up in smoke: though the
aforesaid ensign relates that the other
Indians who also have been on the spot
have assured him that in reality there

No. 95. Original.

dat de anderen Indiaanen die mede in loco syn geweest, hem hebben geconfirmeert dat daar eygentlyk deselve plaatse was, daar die verborgene schat in beslooten sat dat egter tegen allen waarschy-nelykheit aanloopt want anders waare daar ook sekerlyk gevonden en tenminste eenig verblyfsel etc. etc.

SURINAME 15 September 1711.

Translation.

was the very place where that hidden treasure was concealed, which however is against all semblance of truth, for otherwise it would surely have been found there, at least some remnant, etc., etc.

SURINAM, September 15, 1711.

12. *Journal of the Secret Expedition to the Orinoco, March 18–July 13, 1711: transmitted in the foregoing letter.*

Daggerister [*sic*] van de Vaandrig Mollinay van de Riviere van Corenten na de Oronocques.

18 Maart.—Syn wy vertrokken van de post van Corentien met de Arwakse uyl genaamt Makkarene en syn gekomen 's avonts op een playsterplaats onbekent in de rivier en aldaar geslaapen.

19 *ditto*.—Weer vandaar vertrokken en syn gekoomen 's avonts ontrent de creeq genaamt Inankka en daar geslaapen.

20 *ditto*.—Weer vandaan vertrokken en ontrent 's morgens ten 9 uuren gekomen aan de mont van de rivier en in zee gestookten en 's avonts gekomen in een creeq genaamt Caywaddigie en daar geslaapen.

21 *ditto*.—en daar weder vandaan vertrokken 's morgens vroeg en syn gekomen 's avonts in een creeq genaamt Cuyenbano tussen de mont van de rivier de Corentien en Berbicies en daar geslaapen.

22 *ditto*.—daar 's morgens vroeg vandaan vertrokken en ontrent te 10 uuren gepasseert de mont van de rivier van de Barbicies en 's avonts gekomen in een creeq Abare en aldaar geslaapen.

23 *ditto*.—daar weder vandaan vertrokken en syn gekomen in een creeq Maykoene.

24 *ditto*.—daar weder vandaan getrokken en syn gekoomen 's avonts in een creeq Maheyke.

25 *ditto*.—daar 's morgens vroeg vandaan vertrokke en ontrent de middag de mont

Journal of the Ensign Mollinay from the river of Corentyn to the Orinoco.

18 March.—We started from the Corentyn post with the Arawak owl named Makkarene and came in the evening to an unknown shelter in the river and slept there.

19 *ditto*.—Started again from there and came in the evening to near the creek named Inankka and slept there.

20 *ditto*.—Started again from there and in the morning about 9 o'clock came to the mouth of the river and pushed out to sea and came in the evening into a creek named Caywaddigie and slept there.

21 *ditto*.—Started again from there early in the morning and came in the evening into a creek named Cuyenbano between the mouth of the river Corentyn and Berbice and slept there.

22 *ditto*.—Started from there early in the morning and about 10 o'clock passed the mouth of the river Berbice and came in the evening into a creek Abary and slept there.

23 *ditto*.—Started again from there and came into a creek Mahaicony.

24 *ditto*.—Started again from there and came in the evening into a creek Mahaica.

25 *ditto*.—Started from there early in the morning and about noon passed the

Original.

ivier van Temmerary gepasseert
nts in de rivier van Esseequebo

—'s morgens vroeg deselve rie-
gestooken en 's avont gekomen
ont.

—weder van de mont in zee ge-
en aldaar tussen de rivier van
en Bouweron op een modder-
lappen.

—daar weder vandaan vertrok-
syn gekomen 's avonts by de
n Bouweron.

—daar weder vandaan vertrok-
orgens vroeg en omtrent 's mor-
nuren de rivieren [*sic*] van Bou-
passeert en 's avonts gekomen in
1 genaamt Marokke.

—daar weder vandaan vertrokke
ekomen 's avonts op een Arwakse
ats, waarvan de Uyl genaamt
quam en van deselve 3 coriares
om te beter met de ontladen
oor de doorsnyding te komen,
de Ietabbe en daar 2 nagte
n.

l.—weder gekomen in creeq ge-
romon.

—daar 's morgens vandaan ver-
en syn gekomen omtrent ten 6 ure
vier van Wyne en deselve wat
en en gekomen in een creeq
Aawarepokke.

—daar weder vandaan vertrok-
syn gekomen inde rivier de

—daar weder vandaan vertrokke
gekomen 's avonts op een plai-
ts onbekent in deselve rievier.

—daar 's morgens weder vandaan
te en syn gekomen omtrent de
in een creeq genaamt Mora en 's
ekomen in de rivier van Barime.

—daar weder vandaan vertrok-
syn gekomen 's avonts aan de
n deselve rivier.

VOL 2—15

Translation.

mouth of the river of Demerara and
came in the evening into the river of Es-
sequibo.

26 *ditto*.—Started across that river in
the morning and came to the mouth in the
evening.

27 *ditto*.—From the mouth pushed out
to sea again and slept there on a mud-
bank between the river of Essequibo and
Pomeroon.

28 *ditto*.—Started again from there and
in the evening came near the river of
Pomeroon.

29 *ditto*.—Started again from there
early in the morning and about 10 o'clock
passed the river of Pomeroon and came
in the evening into a creek named Moruca.

30 *ditto*.—Started again from there and
in the evening came to an Arawak land-
ing, the Owl of which was named Bra-
quam; borrowed from him 3 corials, in
order the better with the unladen canoe to
get through the cutting named the Itabo,
and slept there 2 nights.

4 April.—Came again into [a] creek
named Bromon (Barimani).

5 *ditto*.—Started from there in the morn-
ing, and came about 6 o'clock into the
river of Waini, ascended it a short dis-
tance and came into a creek named
Awarapoco.

7 *ditto*.—Started again from there and
came into the river of Waini.

8 *ditto*.—Started again from there and
came in the evening to an unknown shel-
ter in that river.

9 *ditto*.—Started again from there in
the morning and came about noon into a
creek named Mora and came in the even-
ing into the river of Barima.

10 *ditto*.—Started again from there and
came in the evening to the mouth of that
river.

No. 95.

Original.

11 *ditto*.—daar weder 's morgens vandaan vertrokken en syn gekomen ontrent te 10 uren in de rivier van de Oronocques en 's avont gekomen op een plaisterplaats dog onbekent.

12 *ditto*.—weder vertrokke en 's avont gekomen op een plaisterplaats in deselve rivier onbekent.

13 *ditto*.—weder vertrokke en 's avonts ut *supra*.

14 *ditto*.—daar weder van daan vertrokken en syn gekomen 's namiddags ontrent 2 uren aan een Arwakse landplaats genaamt Akkeuyremon, en daar wat bovendien nog op een yland geslapen.

18 April.—daarvandaan weder vertrokken 's morgens ten 6 uren en ontrent de middag gekomen in de creeq Ousoupan ontrent een half uur beneden het casteel van de Spanjaarde en daar wat brood bestelt voor de Indiaanen.

22 *ditto*.—vandaar vertrokken en geslapen op een onbekende plaisterplaats.

23 *ditto*.—weer vertrokken en geslapen in de creeq Canocry.

24 *ditto*.—weer vertrokken en dien selve morgen wedergekomen in deselfde rivier en aldaar geslaapen

25 *ditto*.—vertrokken en op een onbekende playsterplaats geslapen

26 *ditto*.—Ut *supra*

27 *ditto*.—vertrokken en 's avonts gekomen op een Caribise landplaats genaamt Commakeype en daar gebleven tot de 6 Mey om brood en drank voor de Indianen.

6 Mey.—vertrokken en geslapen op een onbekende plaisterplaats.

7 *ditto*.—Ut *supra*.

8 *ditto*.—daar weder vandaan vertrokken 's morgens ten 6 uren, 's avonts gekomen aan de landplaats van den Indiaan genaamt Quatterymo dewelke belooft heeft aan syn WelEd: de bewuste saak aantedoen, deselve Indiaan vereert twee kelders dram met eenige clynigheeden, den Elfde met den Indiaan op die

Translation.

11 *ditto*.—Started again from there in the morning and came about 10 o'clock into the river of Orinoco and came in the evening to a shelter, but unknown.

12 *ditto*.—Started again and in the evening came to an unknown shelter in that river.

13 *ditto*.—Started again and in the evening ut *supra*.

14 *ditto*.—Started again from there and in the afternoon about 2 o'clock came to an Arawak landing named Akkeuyremon and slept there a while, moreover on an island.

18 *ditto*.—Started again from there at 6 o'clock in the morning and about noon came into the creek Usupama, about half an hour below the fort of the Spaniards, and ordered some bread there for the Indians.

22 *ditto*.—Started from there and slept at an unknown shelter.

23 *ditto*.—Started again and slept in the creek Canuri.

24 *ditto*.—Started again and came back that same morning into the same river and slept there.

25 *ditto*.—Started and slept at an unknown shelter.

26 *ditto*.—Ut *supra*.

27 *ditto*.—Started and in the evening came to a Carib landing named Commakeype and remained there till 6 May for bread and drink for the Indians.

6 May.—Started and slept at an unknown shelter.

7 *ditto*.—Ut *supra*.

8 *ditto*.—Started again from there at 6 o'clock in the morning; came in the evening to the landing of the Indian named Quatterymo, who has promised to point out to His Honor the thing in view; presented to that Indian two cases of liquor with some trifles. On the eleventh went with the Indian to the place where

Original.

aan waar gesezt werd dat die
ak soude weesen daar gecomen
gevonden, den Indiaansyde dat
e die het toequam weder weg-
iad; dat hy geloofde, dat het
te tyd weder voor den dag soude
bleven aldaar tot den 25 dito.

-vandaar vertrokken de rivier
eden en geslapen op een onbe-
sterplaats.

-vertrokken en gekomen 's
, een Caribische landplaats
ommakkeype, en gebleven al-
an 30 dito.

-vertrokke en geslapen op een
, plaisterplaats.

-als boven.

-Syn vandaar vertrokken en
it de middlag het casteel van de
en gepasseert en ontrent 1
comen in de creeq Onsoupam.
vandaar vertrokken 's avonds
n en syn die nagt gevaaren tot
laags nademiddlag ten 3 uren
:n op een Arwacks landplaats
kkeuyremom.

-vertrokken vandaar en gesla-
n onbekende plaats.

-als boven.

-als boven.

-vandaar vertrokken en ge-
de mont van de rivier.

-vandaar vertrokke en 's na-
komen in de rivier van Barime.

-s morgens ten 3 uren van-
men en geslapen op een plais-
onbekent.

-vandaar vertrokken en outrent
ags te 3 uren gecomen in de
a en daar geslapen.

-vandaar vertrokken en ge-
de rivier Wyne.

-vandaar vertrokken en ge-
een plaats onbekent.

-vandaar vertrokken en syn ge-
amiddags in een creeq genaamt
ke en aldaar gebleven tot den

Translation.

that thing was said to be; having come
there, found nothing; the Indian said he
believed that the one whose it was had
taken it away again; that he believed it
would appear again in course of time;
remained there till the 25th ditto.

26 ditto.—Started from there down the
river and slept at an unknown shelter.

27 ditto.—Started and in the evening
came to a Carib landing named Commak-
keype and remained there till the 30th
ditto

30 ditto.—Started and slept at an un-
known shelter

31 ditto.—*U't supra.*

1 June.—Started from there and about
noon passed the fort of the Spaniards
and about one o'clock came into the creek
Usupama.

3 ditto.—Started from there at 8 o'clock
in the evening and traveled that night
till 3 o'clock in the afternoon of the next
day and came to an Arawak landing
named Akkeuyremom.

10 ditto.—Started from there and slept
at an unknown place.

11 ditto.—*U't supra.*

12 ditto.—*U't supra.*

13 ditto.—Started from there and slept
at the mouth of the river.

14 ditto.—Started from there and in the
afternoon came into the river of Barima.

15 ditto.—Started from there in the
morning at 3 o'clock and slept at an un-
known shelter.

16 ditto.—Started from there and about
3 o'clock in the afternoon came into the
creek Mora and slept there.

17 ditto.—Started from there and slept
in the river Waini.

18 ditto.—Started from there and slept
at an unknown place.

19 ditto.—Started from there and came
in the afternoon into a creek named
Awarapoco and remained there till the
30th ditto.

No. 95.

Original.

30 *ditto*.—vandaar vertrokke midder-nagt, en geslapen in de creeq Bramane.

1 *July*.—vandaar vertrokke en syn gecomen op een Arwakse landeplaats.

2 *July*.—vandaar vertrokken en gekomen 's avonts in den creeq Morokke en aldaar geslapen op een Arwakse landeplaats gen' Commakke.

3 *ditto*.—vandaar vertrokken en 's avonts gekomen aan de zeekant op een modderbank by de rivier van Bouweron.

4 *ditto*.—vandaar vertrokke en 's nagt op zee geslapen.

5 *ditto*.—vandaar vertrokke en syn gecomen ontrent 1 uuren 's namiddag op de rivier Essequibe, en daar overnagt.

6 *ditto*.—dien dag de rivier overgestoken; en aan de mont vernagt.

7 *ditto*.—'s morgens ten 11 uuren vandaar vertrokken en syn gekomen 's avonts tussen de rivier Essequibe en Timmerary.

9 *ditto*.—vandaar vertrokke en syn gekomen aan de overzyde van de mond van Timmerary.

10 *ditto*.—vandaar vertrokke en geslapen in de creeq Maykoene.

11 *ditto*.—vandaar vertrokke en overnagt in de rivier van Berbicies.

12 *ditto*.—vandaar vertrokken en gecomen 's avonts op een modderbank tussen de rivier van Berbicies en de Corrontien.

13 *ditto*.—vandaar vertrokke, en 's nagts tussen 2 en 3 uuren gecomen op de rivier van Corrontien.

Translation.

30 *ditto*.—Started from there night and slept in the creek Bramane.

1 *July*.—Started from there to an Arawak landing.

2 *ditto*.—Started from there in the evening into the creek and slept there at an Arawa named Commakke.

3 *ditto*.—Started from there; evening came to the sea-shore bank near the river of Pomeroy.

4 *ditto*.—Started from there that night at sea.

5 *ditto*.—Started from there; 1 o'clock in the afternoon came to the river Essequibo and spent the night there.

6 *ditto*.—That day crossed the river and passed the night at the mouth.

7 *ditto*.—Started from there at 11 o'clock in the morning and came in the afternoon between the river Essequibo and Timmerary.

9 *ditto*.—Started from there to the other side of the mouth of the river Timmerary.

10 *ditto*.—Started from there in the creek Mahaicony.

11 *ditto*.—Started from there at night in the river of Berbicies.

12 *ditto*.—Started from there in the evening on a mudbank between the river of Berbicies and the Correntien.

13 *ditto*.—Started from there at night between 2 and 3 o'clock on the river of Correntien.

13. *Johan de Gwijer, Governor in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, March 31, 1763.*

ED. G. A. H: Sedert myne laaste van den 15 Septb: des voorledene jaars syn hier geweest de Indiaanse Capiteyns Taywomary en Quatrymo waarvan voordeese hebben gemelt; sy hebben byde alsnog wel belooft aanwysing te doen van het secreet dog daarby gevoegt, dat sy, nog de haren geen hand aan't werk derfde slaan, omdat de grond als sy die maar begonden te roeren, beelden en sy seckerlyk

SIRS: Since my last letter of the 15th of last year there have been the Indian chiefs Taywomary and Quatrymo, of whom I have spoken, they both have further promised to point out the secret, but they have added that neither they nor they dared put a hand to the work, for when the earth trembled when they began to stir it, and they would sure

Original.

komen en dit schynt in haar soor-
rent, dat daarin geen verande-
roopen is, nu sal men anderen
n daartoe moeten opsoeken ik
e saak nog niet op, maar het
wenschen dat men eenige ont-
mogt doen in onse eyge gronden
dat er iets soude syn ontdeekt
den Parnassus berg daar de
post is gemaakt boven in Suri-
vertrek der schepen in Mey sal
waarts gaan.

ayen is de eenigste van ons volk
aan en met de Indianen familiaar
r taal verstaat, ook hoewel een
er van beproefde trouwe en dit
den waarom men hem heeft ge-
geen blanken mogen in de Oro-
comen als met een pas; 't bewuste
n niet werden verrigt als onder
van te ruylen met de Indiaanen,
had men noodig de permissie van
erhoofd van de Oronocque, die
gunstig, en had hy gebleven in
andement soude alles van hem te
hebben gehad, hierom was het
Mollinay was gelast sig aan hem
seeren. Nu is er een ander op-
die niemand wil dulden dog
sal dat metertyd wel verande-
k sal daarom elders by contin-
n vlyd aanwenden tot beryk van
ste oogmerk.

AME 31 Maart 1712.

Translation.

and this seems to be so firmly impressed
on them that we can hope for no change
in it. Now we shall have to find other
persons for this. I do not yet give up
this matter, but it were to be wished that
we might make some discovery in our
own territory. It is said that something
has been discovered near the Parnassus
mountain, where the new post was erect-
ed, up in Surinam; after the departure
of the ships in May I shall go there my-
self.

Saint-Trond is the only one of our peo-
ple who is capable and familiar with the
Indians and acquainted with their lan-
guage; also, although from Brabant, he is
of proven fidelity, and this is the reason
why he was employed. No whites are
allowed to enter the Orinoco except with
a pass. The thing we have in view could
be accomplished only under pretext of
trading with the Indians, for which we
would need the permission of the com-
mander of the Orinoco. He was favorably
inclined towards us, and if he had re-
mained in command we might have ex-
pected everything from him; this was
why Mollinay had orders to address him-
self to him. Now there is another com-
mander, who is not willing to allow any-
one there; but possibly this may change
with time, and I shall therefore continue
to exert myself elsewhere in order to at-
tain our object.

SURINAM, March 31, 1712.

No. 96.

*India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Samuel Beekman, Commandeur
in Essequibo, May 2, 1708.*

ijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 505, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1688-1711*, fol. 211a
l. 24-end.]

t belangt U^e. voorstel om in de
an Maroques en Bouweron een
ggen voor de handelaars op Or-

And as for your proposal² to lay in the
river[s] of Moruca and Pomeroon a toll
for the traders to Orinoco, namely, for

¹ I. e. the old Commander.

² This proposal of Beekman's is printed in the Blue Book (No. 34, p. 72).

No. 96.

Original.

nocque teweten op yder nieuwen canno f3.. op een courjaer f 1.10 st^r op een roode slaef f 6.. en van alle coopmanschappen die gewoogen of gemeten werden den 20^{den} penninck, daerop connen wy U.E. vooralsnogh niet posityfs seggen maer soude U.E. ons alvoren moeten informeren of dit vooreerst gevoechlyck ende met regt soude connen gedaen werden, dan ook wat die belastinge na gisinge jaerlyx wel voor de Comp^{le} soude opbrengen, ende verder ook wat oncosten wel soude moeten gesupporteert werden om die tol daer te leggen en te vorderen, welke information bekomen hebbende sullen wy hetselve brengen ter deliberatie van de vergaderinge der Xⁿ en U.E. derselver goetvinden laten toekomen.

Translation.

every new canoe f. 3., for a corial 1 florin and 10 stivers, for a red slave f. 6., and for all articles which are weighed or measured five per cent, we can as yet give no positive answer thereto, but you should first inform us whether this can just now be properly and lawfully done,—furthermore, what that tax might be estimated to produce yearly to the company,—and, still further, what expenses would probably have to be made to lay and collect that toll there; when we have obtained this information, we shall submit it to the Board of Ten and send you their decision.

No. 97.

West India Company (the Ten) to Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in Essequibo, November 21, 1708.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 107, cover-title *Brieven van de Vergadering der Thienen naar America, 18 Nov. 1700–31 Oct. 1718, ff. 19b, 20a.*]

Aan den Provisionele Commandeur Pieter van der Heyden Resen op Ysekepe.

EERSAME DISCRETE: Als wanneer wy in de tegenwoordige gehoude werdende vergaderinge der Thienen gekomen zyn op het point rakende de Colonie van Ysekepe, ende mitsdien gelesen hebben de brieven door den overledenen Commandeur Samuel Beekman van daar geschreven ende aan de heeren Bewinthebberen van de Camer Zeelandt particulierlyk geaddressseert, zoo hebben wy nyt den brief van den gem: Beekman sub. dato den 11 July des voorledene Jaars 1707 onder anderen geremarcqueert, dat hy van gedagten is geweest om in de Rievier van Maroques en Bouweron een tol te leggen op de vaartnygen, maraan, rode slaven en cacao, voor de handelaars van

To the Provisional Commandeur, Pieter van der Heyden Resen, in Essequibo.

SIR: In this session of the Board of Ten we came to the topic of the colony of Essequibo, and in that connection read the letters written from there by the late Commandeur Samuel Beekman and addressed to the Directors of the Zeeland Chamber in particular. From the letter of the said Beekman dated 11 July of last year, we saw among other things that he had thought of laying a toll, in the rivers of Moruca and Pomeroon, upon boats, copaiba, red slaves, and cacao, for [i. e., to be paid by] the dealers from Barbice who trade to Orinoco,—namely, for a new canoe three guilders, for a corial one and a half guilders, for a red slave six guilders, and for all articles that are weighed

No. 97. Original.

de Berbiches, dewelke op Oronocque traf-
ficqueren, teweeten voor een nieuwe ca-
noa drie gulden, voor een courier een en
een halve gulden voor een rode slaaf ses
gulden ende van alle de coopmanschap-
pen die gewogen ofte gemeten werden
den twintigsten penning, also den gem:
Beeckman vermeeynt dat die voorn: han-
delaars ommogelyk zonder vaartuygen
kunnen zyn ende deselve nergens anders
als in Oronocque te bekomen zouden
wesen, op welk voorstel hy ons sentiment
en gedagten was versoekende; Dan de-
wyle wy uyt de voorn: periode niet te
regte kunnen begrypen, in welker voegen
ende op wat fundament de voorn: zake
ten voordele van de Comp: werktellig
gemaakt ende geffectueert zoude kun-
nen werden—Zo hebben wy goetgedagt
alvorens ons hier positive te declareren,
UE: aanteschryven ende te gelasten, ge-
lyk wy doen by desen, dat UE: zig om-
trent de voorn: zake nauwkeurig zult
informereren, ende aan ons by de eerste
occasie berigten, wat voordeel de Comp:
by het invorderen der voorn: tollén jaar-
lyks soude kunnen profiteren ende off
hetzelve op een gemackelyke wyse kan
geschieden, ende wat lasten en oncosten
de Comp: daartegens jaarlyks zoudemoe-
ten supporteeren, om al hetzelve gesien
hebbende, onse nadere resolutie te kun-
nen nemen. Egter zouden wy omtrent
de rode slaven wel van advise kunnen
zyn, dat voor den invoer derselver ten-
minsten ses guldens ofte zoveel meer als
UE: mogte kunnen bedinge voor tol ofte
hooftgeld van yder slaaf gevordert ende
van de eygenaars betaalt zoude behooren
te werden, dan indien zulks niet gemacke-
lyk zoude moge volgen, ende daaruyt
eenige moejelykheden ofte nadeel voor
de Comp: mogte ontstaan zo zal UE: zo
over dit als over de verdere poincten
hiervooren gemelt, UE: gedagten en be-
rigt aan ons mede laten toekomen om ons
daarvan kunnen bedienen.

Translation.

or measured five per cent; for the said
Beekman was of opinion that those trad-
ers cannot do without boats and that
these were nowhere to be had but in Ori-
noco, and he requested our opinion in
regard to this proposal. But, as from
the aforesaid passage we are unable to
understand exactly in what way and
upon what basis the aforesaid matter
could be carried out to the profit of the
Company, we have thought it expedient,
before pronouncing a positive decision,
to instruct you, as we hereby do, that
you carefully inquire into the aforesaid
matter, and inform us at the earliest op-
portunity what annual profit the Com-
pany might derive from imposing said
tolls,—whether this can be done con-
veniently,—what burdens and costs the
Company would have to bear annually
in return therefor,—in order that we may
be able, after learning all this, to take
further steps. However, as regards the
red slaves, we would suggest that for
their importation at least six guilders, or
as much more as you might be able to
stipulate, be demanded as toll or poll-tax
for each slave and be paid by the owners.
But, if this could not be conveniently
done, and if therefrom any difficulties or
damage might accrue to the Company,
you will please give us your opinion and
report, as well in regard to this matter
as to the others named above, that we
may be able to avail ourselves thereof.

No. 98.

West India Company (the Ten) to Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in Essequibo, November 28, 1708.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 107, cover-title *Brieven van de Vergadering der Thien naar America, 18 Nov. 1700-31 Oct. 1718*, fol. 24b, ll. 14-36.]

Original.

Translation.

Gelyke wy aan U^E: by de gem: onse missive van den 21 Novemb^r voorn: hebben aanges[chreven] onze consideration nopen de het leggen van een tol op de vaartuygen maraan etc. voor de handelaars van Berbice dewelke op Orinocoque trafiqueren, breder in de gem: missive vervat, so gelasten wy U^L: daarenbooven nog by desen om aldaar een hoofgelt te introduceren en te vorderen, namentlyk een ryksdaalder van yder blank mensch alsmede van yder slaaf die jegenwoordig op Ysekepe syn ende in 't vervolg op die colonie sullen aankomen, ende dewelke boven de twaalf jaren oud syn, ende van diegene die tusschen de twaalf en ses jaren oud syn een halve ryksdaalder p^r hooft, sullende voor de kinderen die onder de ses jaren oud syn geen hoofgelt werden betaalt; omtrent welke voorsz: hooftgelden U^E: de nodige ordres sult stellen, dat de penningen daarvan provenierende exactelyk ingevordert in de cassa van de Comp. gebragt en op de boeken behoorlyk verantwoord werden dat de Comp: door dit en andere middelen van de grote schaden en verliesen die deselve eenigen tyt herwaarts door het nemen der schepen komende van Isekepe heeft geleden alsmede in de sware lasten die deselve in dese tyden ten behoeve van de gem: colonie eenigermaten gesonlageert mogen werden.

In our aforesaid missive of November 21 last we informed you of our considerations in regard to the laying of a toll upon the boats, copaiha, etc., for the dealers from Berbice who trade to Orinoco, as appears more at length in the aforesaid missive. In addition thereto we hereby instruct you to establish and require there a poll-tax, namely, one rix-dollar from every white person and also from every slave at present in Essequibo or who shall in future arrive in that colony and who is above the age of twelve years; and from those who are between twelve and six years old half a rix-dollar per head; while for children below six years no poll-tax is to be paid. As regards this poll-tax, you will see to it that the proceeds be scrupulously collected, be deposited in the treasury of the Company, and be properly entered upon the books, in order that by this and other means the Company may to some extent be relieved of the great damage and losses which for some time it has been suffering through the capture of the ships coming from Essequibo, as also of the heavy burdens which it lately [has borne] in behalf of the said colony.

No. 99.

Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, June 6, 1710.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 459, doc. 2, p. 3, ll. 5-20.]

Op den 27 January dezes jaars heb ik het geluk gehad dat dry van de wegh-

On January 27 of this year there happened to me the good fortune that we got

No. 99.

Original.

Geloopten crioolen ten tyde van d'Heer Beekman gedeseerteerd aant fort kreegen met namen Lieven, Adriaan en Sander. Ben deselve magtigh geworden op de naervolgende wyze.

Vernomen hebbende door den criool Jan die in Maceroene voort fort nyt souten had gesonden dat deze dry crioolen sigh daar boven bevonden sond ik dry ditto criolen van haare vrienden en den bottelier Reynoud van der Heyde derwaars met een pardonbrief tot dien eynde door my opgesteld. Aldaar gecomen zynde vonden zy dezelve en wierd haar door gemelten bottelier de voorsⁿ pardonbrief voorgelezen en dezelve door hem als d'andere crioolen tot haare pligt aangeset, waarop zonder hesitatie gewilligh medequamen haar Ed. Agtb. kunnen versেকert zyn dat reets groote diensten van haar heb ontfangen, twyffle niet off met den grooten droogen tyt zal ik er nogh meerder magtigh werden: dogh dezelve zyn wat verspreyt boven in Cyoene onder d'Indiaanen zulx dat daartoe nogh wat tyt zal vereyscht werden.

Translation.

at the fort three of the runaway creoles who deserted in the time of Mr. Beekman, their names being Lieven, Adriaan, and Sander. I got hold of them in the following manner:

Having learned through the creole Jan, whom I had sent to Mazaruni to salt for the fort, that these three creoles were up there, I sent thither three other creoles of their friends, and the butler Reynoud van der Heyde, with a letter of pardon composed by me for that purpose. Having arrived there, they found them, and the aforesaid butler read to them the aforesaid letter of pardon, and he and the other creoles exhorted them to do their duty, whereupon they readily, without hesitation, came along. You may be assured that I have already received great services from them; I do not doubt but with the long dry season I shall get hold of still more, but these are somewhat scattered up in Cuyuni among the Indians, so that this will yet take a little time.

No. 100.

From the Minutes of the Secret Sessions of the Society of Surinam, 1712

[Hague, Rijksarchief, Surinam papers, vol. 1398, cover-title *Secrecie Notulen der Directie van Suriname, 1707-1794*, ff. 14, 15 (complete).]

MERCURIJ den 4 Maai 1712.

Den Heere van Sommelsdyck heeft de vergaderinge gecommuniceert dat syn hoogh Ed. het geluk hadde gehad van te spreken met syn Excell. den h' Graave van Straffort, Plenipotentiarius van hare Majest' de Coninginne van Groot Brittanjen, over het subject van seekere limietschydinge in America tussen d'onderdaanen van haar Ho: Mo: ende die

WEDNESDAY, May 4, 1712.

Mr. van Sommelsdyck communicated to the meeting, that he had had the pleasure of speaking to the Earl of Strafford, Plenipotentiary of Her Majesty, the Queen of Great Britain, upon the subject of the regulation, in the Treaties about to be made, of a certain boundary in America between the subjects of the States General and those of the King of Spain, as

No. 100. Original.

van den Coninck van Hispanien by de opteregtene vreedestraactaaten te reguleeren omtrent de provintie van Suriname met de daaraangeleegene rivieren en districten van dien, waarvan welgem. heer van Sommelsdyck aan de Ed. groot Aghtb. Heeren Burgermeesteren en Regeerders deser stad meede ouverture en kennisse hadde gegeven, mitsgaders aan den heer Raad Pensionaris Heynsius een memoriedien aanbelangende overgeleverd met versoeck teneynde sooveel doenlyck te willen helpen coöpereren dat in de onderhanden synde Tractaaten van Vreede daarop behoortlyke reflectie soude mogen werden genomen ende de limietschydinge aldaar tussen de wederzyts onderdaanen sodanigh gereguleert en vastgesteld dat in het toekomende desweegen geen differenten off onlusten mogen komen te resulteren, maar een jegelyk gelaaten werden in de rustige en vreedige possessie van desselfs limiten. Waarop gedelibereert ende syn hoog Ed. over en ter saake van de genomene moete ende gedaane communicatie bedankt synde, is goetgevonden ende verstaen dat van deese saake aan den heer Plenipotentiaris Buys by missive kennisse sal werden gegeven, oftewel vanwegens deese Societeyt mondelinge werden geïnformeert, in cas syn Excellentie sich binnen weynige daagen hier ter steele soude mogen bevinden, dewelcke daarbenevensgants gediensstigh sal werden versogt de goetheyt te willen hebben van syne goede en meest kragtige officien daaromtrent na vermogen te adhiberen, teneynde de gemelde limietschydinge by de onderhanden synde Vreedestraactaaten mogen werden gearresteert en vastgesteld, als waaraan dese Societeyt merkelyk is gelegen.

MERCURI den *ersten Junii 1712.*

Den secretaris Pelgrom heeft ter vergaderinge gerapporteert, dat denselven, ter occasie dat den heer Plenipotentiaris

Translation.

regards the province of Surinam with the rivers and districts adjacent thereto. The aforesaid Mr. van Sommelsdyck had also given knowledge of this to the Burgomasters and Magistrates of this city [Amsterdam], and had moreover submitted a memorial relating thereto to the Raad-Pensionaris Heinsius, with the request that he would be so good as to cooperate as much as possible, in order to have proper attention paid to this in the Treaty of Peace now under consideration, and to have the boundary there between the respective subjects regulated and established in such manner that in future no differences or trouble may arise therefrom, but each be left in quiet and peaceful possession of his own territory. Whereupon, after discussion, Mr. van Sommelsdyck having been thanked for the pains he had taken and the communication he had made, it was resolved to inform the Plenipotentiary Buys of this matter, either by letter, or orally by a representative of this Society, in case His Excellency should be in this city within a few days; and to request him very politely to exert all the influence within his power, in order to have the aforesaid boundary definitely sanctioned and established in the Treaties of Peace now under consideration, this being a matter of notable concern to this Society.

WEDNESDAY, *June 1, 1712.*

The Secretary Pelgrom reported to the meeting, that upon the occasion of the Plenipotentiary Buys' being in this city,

Original.

binnen deese stad hadde bevondre van haar Ed. Agthb. het de gehad van syn Excell[entie] ame van deese Societeyt monspreeken ende te informeren ubject van de bewuste tedeone ydinge in America tusschen den van deesen Staat ende die oninck van Spanjen omme bygtene Vreedonstractaaten te reguleert omtrent de provincie ame met de daaraangelegen districten vandien onder den 4 Maii jongstleeden ermeld, welgem. syn Excell[entie] angaande met seer obligeante hadde gelieven te nyten, met nge van desweegen by voorccasie alle mogelycke devoiren helpen aanwenden teneynde ieteyt, soveel doenlyck haar erck moge komen te berycken, vergad[ering] verklaert heeft e laaten gevallen.

Translation.

he, by order of the Directors, had had the good fortune to speak with his Excellency in the name of this Society, and to inform him regarding the subject of the boundary to be defined in America between the subjects of this country and those of the King of Spain, in order that in the Treaties of Peace now under consideration this matter may be regulated as regards the province of Surinam with the rivers and districts adjacent thereto, more fully mentioned in the minutes of 4 May last. His Excellency aforesaid had been pleased to express himself in very obliging terms, giving the assurance that when occasion should offer he would help to use every possible effort to the end that this Society may so far as is feasible attain its object; wherewith the meeting declared itself to be much gratified.¹

the excellent prospect thus opened for the settlement of the boundary by the Peace of matter seems never to have been openly mentioned in the negotiations. Neither in the he proceedings at Utrecht (*Vrede-Handeling: Proce's-Verbaal*—my search herein was made by the kindness of Mr. Hingman, the veteran Commies-Chartermeeester, who independently through these documents, and with the same result), nor in the secret correspondence h plenipotentiaries with the States General through their Secretary (*Griffier*), Fagel, is found any mention of these American colonies. In their still more secret correspondence ad-Pensionaris, Heinsius, the Indies come in for more frequent mention—yet very rarely tally. The only passage pertinent even remotely to the matter of the Guiana boundary is h the plenipotentiary Van der Dussen, under date of Gouda, March 14, 1712, writes:

ik desen dag van daar herwaerts
st voornemen om donderdag wederom
te syn. . . .

ik vertrocken ben. heb ik ontfaenge
veer aangename van gisteren avond in
an deselve dient, dat in de gereiter-
rentien gehouden met de Engelse Mi-
anders over en weder gepasseert is,
leatie van wedersyds ordres, synde by
en geworden, de teerheyd van die
et anders te avanceren.

by eenige van ons wel discoursen

. . . I came to-day from Utrecht hither, intend-
ing on Thursday to be there again. . . .

Before I came away I received your very welcome [communication] of yesterday evening. It may serve as answer thereto, that in the repeated conferences held with the English Ministers nothing else has passed pro and con except the justification of the instructions of either side, it having become realized by us how delicate a matter it is to advance anything else.

It has, indeed, been discussed by some of us

No. 101.

*Pieter de Blaake, Postholder in Wacupo, to the Commandeur in Essequibo,
January 2, 1713.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 459, doc. 60. (complete).]

Original.

Missire van 's Comp^{te} uyt Legger in Wacquepour Pieter de Blaake aan den Commandeur P^r van der Heyden Rezen, luydende van woord tot woord:

Aan u zeer El Heer Kommandeur Pieter van der Heide Rieseere.

Ik make U bekent als dat ik den 30^{de} Desember s'morgens met den breeken van den dagh ontrent 25 vyadelicke mannen zoo Franssen als Spaenyaert Molatten en Roode Naasy op t'Huis Wackepou zeer mindelick ontfangen hebben onder een heerlycke attequasye, onse magt bestond in 4 man sonder meer te weeten Pieter de Blacker, Jan van Stralen, Jan Vervis en Aerens van Surname, en driemaal heere-lick afgeslagen door Goodes zeegen en zyn sterken herin die ons yn deese groote bennentheit getrouwelick verlost heeft. Want hare laeste aenval wy sonder quartier begeert hebben en wy ons Goode

Translation.

Letter from the company's outlier in Wacupo, Pieter de Blaake, to the Commandeur P^r. van der Heyden Rezen, being word for word as follows:¹

To you, very worshipful Commandeur Pieter van der Heide Rieseere.

I make known to you, that on 30 December, in the morning, at daybreak, about 25 hostile men, as well French as Spaniards, half-breeds and red nation, were received by me very affably at the house Wacupo under a delightful attackation; our force consisted in four men without more, to wit Pieter de Blacker, Jan van Stralen, Jan Vervis, and Aerens of Surinam, and three times delightfully repelled, through God's blessing and His strong arm who has faithfully delivered us in this great distress. For their last attack we without having desired quarter and we commending ourselves to God,

gevalle, als, men niet conde verkryge het effect van het 15 art: dat men soude come eysschen *het Eyland Porto Rico*, maar onse onkunde daaromtrent, en de consideratie, die men had, dat men als dan claerlyk supponerde niet alleen, maar dat men deed sien, dat men van Spaigne, en de Indien afsag, is het daarby gebleven.

whether we could not obtain the substance of the 15th article—namely, that we might be able to demand *the Island of Porto Rico*—but [owing to] our ignorance on that point and the understanding which existed, as could be not only clearly inferred but as we were made to see, that Spain and the Indies were not in question, the matter went no further.

It seems fair to divine from this that the Dutch plenipotentiaries, in view of the graver interests at stake, found it wiser to let well enough alone than to complicate their problem by a mention of a colonial boundary.

¹This title is added by the Commandeur to this copy transmitted to the West India Company. The letter is that of a very illiterate man; and the translator has tried to render the puzzling production into an English resembling its Dutch.

No. 101. Original.

beveelende en verwagte alsoo zyn kragtigherlossinge door dien zy al een huis in den brand staaken en de kombuis van onse stercte, wy nogh uitgeblust hebende en de dood voor oogen zyende hebben wy soo dapper aen to vallen en te schieten dat se alle de vlugat genoomen hebben en anders geen schaade gedaen als dry coryaers mede gedragen, maar Pieter de Blacker is swaerlick gequeste van een pile in de eerste aenval in zyn lincker schouder maar wy haar begroet hebben met over de dry hondert musket schooten en wy hoorden een groot gemamenteer en zyn met de coryaers wegh geswommen tot ontrent buiten schoots van t'geweer dogh hebben ons beloofd Nieuweyaer met te koomen houden Waar op ik een vaertugh welbemannt en twee blanke tot Brandwaght daar op uytgerust, en sullense verwagten, als vroomme mannen en op t'Huis nog 40 vroomme Indyaanen wel versien van pilen de Heere onsen Godt wil ons de gewenste victorie geven en ons bewaaren voormeer gequeste nadien daer niets en is om te meedesynneeren dogh de aen komphveye is ontrent aestigh guldens en mein ontrent de veiftigh guldens schade het volk haer hangmatten, koralen orwebben alles wegh en verbrant dogh en hebben met ons geen nieuweyaer koommen honden naer haer beloften. Jan Patist hebben zy den 29 December in de Mondt aengedaen en गयाegt tot in Morooke en is booven de Savaanen van Korey alsoo op den eersten January op Wackepou gekomen, en al myn volk vant' Huis die ick naar de zee kant gesonden hebben zy hare koryare afgenoomen en int'bos गयाegt ende het vaertugh ontsticken gekapt. Dogh syn alle tuis gekoomen sonder gequest nadien men alle dage met de vyant aen dese kust onderworpen is en en geen krudt hebende is myn versoek aan U.L. om een

Translation.

and expected thus His powerful deliverance as they already set fire to a house and the galley of our fort, we having yet extinguished and seeing death before us, we have so bravely attacking and shooting that they all have taken to flight and otherwise done no damage except carried off three corials, but Pieter de Blacker is grievously wounded by an arrow in the first attack in his left shoulder but we have welcomed them with more than three hundred musketshots and we heard a great lamentation and swam away with the corials to about beyond range of the muskets, but they have promised us to come to celebrate New Year with us. Whereupon I have well manned a boat and equipped two whites on it as guard, and shall await them as loyal men and at the house still 40 loyal Indians well provided with arrows the Lord our God grant us the desired victory and guard us against more wounded since there is nothing with which to cure, but the damage to the company is about sixty florins and mine about fifty florins, the folk's hammocks, corals, orwebben [?] all gone and burned, but have not come to keep New Year with us according to their promises. Jan Patist they have touched at on 29 December in the mouth¹ and chased even into Moruca and has above the savannas of Korey thus come to Wacupo on 1 January, and all my folk of the house whom I sent to the seaside they have taken away their corials and chased into the bush and chopped the boat to pieces. But they have all come home without wounded since one every day with the enemy is exposed on this coast and not having any powder my request to you is for one flask of powder, but beside that my request to you is to sell twenty more pounds of powder and some ball which I hope I may pay you on account of the wages

¹ I.e., doubtless, the mouth of the Pomeroon.

No. 101. Original.

flesse krudt dogh boven dat is myn ver-
soek aan UL noch twytigh poondt crudt
te verkoopen en wat koegels t'welcke ik
UL verhoope te moogen voldoen op myn
verdiende gaye, nota twee donsyn snap-
haan steenen wel van nooden versoecke
ik van UL naar gunste ick beveele UL
Goode, en een zeer gewenst Nieuwe Jaare
aen zyde en lichaem, ick versoecke aan
UL drie vell papier (was geteykent) Pieter
de Blaecke (ter zyden) Wackepou op den
2^{en} Januarye 1713.

Translation.

due to me. Note.—Two dozen musket
flints, greatly needed, I request of you
with favor. I commend you to God, and
a very desired New Year for soul and
body, I request of you three sheets of
paper. (Was signed) Pieter de Blaecke
(at the side) Wacupo, 2 January 1713.

No. 102.

*Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India
Company, April 19, 1713.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 459, doc. 58, p. 5, l. 18—p. 6, l. 14.]

Ingevolge l'Edele Aghbaare ordre zal
t' verbod concerneerende d' inhandelinge
van roode slaaven, oriaaneverw en me-
raanoly, by my op den 21^{en} July anno
passado gedaen vooralsnog stantgrypen,
en tot contrarie beveelen ontfang ge-ex-
ecuteerd werden: Hoewel zulx onder de
vrye een groote droeffheyd baard, die my
daarover op verscheyden tyden hebben
geklaagd, voorgevende dat zy niet pre-
tendeerden te negotieeren onder t' terri-
toir van d'Edele Compagnie maar alleenig
versogten om zulx op den Spaanschen
bodem te mogen doen, als Oronocque
Trinidadis etc., t' geen haar heb affge-
slagen; ook heeft men my gesegd dat
over etlyke jaaren geleden door mynen
predecesseur d'H^{er} Sam^l Beecqman zoude
zyn gepubliceerd seker octroy, waarop
de vrye ingesetene alhier waaren geper-
mitteerd, off nu dit het toegesondene
zal wesen is my unbewust: Hoewel zy
voorgeven dat in hetzelfde aan haar is
beloofd vrye negotie, teweten buyten de
jurisdietie van d' Ed^{er} Comp^{te}, dog heb
geandwoord, hierin op geen vaste staat

In pursuance of your order, the prohi-
bition concerning the trading-in of red
slaves, annatto dye, and balsam copaiba,
issued by me on 24 July of last year, shall
provisionally be left standing, and be
executed until I receive counter orders:
although this causes great regret among
the free, who have complained about this
at various times, urging that they did
not claim to trade within the territory of
the Company, but asked only permission
to do so on Spanish territory, such as
Orinoco, Trinidad, etc.; which I refused
them. I have also been told that several
years ago my predecessor Mr. Samuel
Beekman had published a certain edict,
whereby the free inhabitants here were
given permission; whether this is the
one now sent is unknown to me; although
they claim that in it they were promised
free trade, that is to say, outside the juris-
diction of the Company, but I replied
that in this matter I could not give a
positive answer, because I must follow
my orders. I must also briefly inform
you that the red slaves have gone up in

No. 102. Original.

Konde maken vermits mynne ordres moeste opvolgen. Zal ook met weynige woorden berichten, dat de roode slaven tegenwoordig wel de helft in prys zyn gesteygert, ten vergelyke men deselve over 10 a 12 jaaren alhier was gewoon te handelen; 'tgeen principaal is veroorzaakt door die van Suriname, welke onder de Indiaanen een zeer quaaide inbreuk hebben gemaakt, betaalende zoo veel, ja somtyds meer, als hun wierd afgevoorderd; tragtende op die wyse den handel aan haar te trekken, t'welk de oorsaak is dat men heden meerder carguasoen moet geven, als de slaaven voor dees tyd van d'Ed^e Comp^e wierden gekogt.

Translation.

price fully one-half, as compared with what they used to be bought for here 10 or 12 years ago. This has mainly been caused by the Surinam people, who have encroached very seriously among the Indians, paying them as much as they asked, and sometimes even more, trying in this way to get that trade into their hands. This is the reason why at present more wares must be given than formerly the slaves were bought for by the Company.

No. 103.

Pieter van der Teyden Resen, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, May 31, 1713.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 459, doc. 65, p. 4, l. 24—p. 5, l. 2,—l. 24—p. 6, l. 9.]

Invoegen als van d'oriaane is vermeld, word omtrent de maraanhandelinghe insgelycx geobserveert; teweten wanneer d' handel geschied dog sedert geruymen tyd heeft die niet konnen gedreven werden, wegens sekere onlusten door de Spanjaarden, (op welkers bodem de maraan werd ingeruyt) tegens onse natie opgevat, de welke ook reets op d'Hollandsche vaartuygen derewaards gaande hebben gekruyst; zoodat s' Comp^e carguasoenen en andere effecten zoo saggelyk^e niet heb dorven risiqueeren, gelyk in het breede aan d'Edele Camer Zeeland by mynne missiven van den 31^{en} July 1712 en 19 April 1713: heb gemeld, dierhalven daarvan alsnog niets in voorraad is.

What has been said about the annatto, might likewise be observed with respect to the copaiba trade—that is to say, when that trade exists; but for a considerable time it has not been possible to carry it on, because of some dislike which the Spaniards (on whose territory the copaiba is traded-in), have taken to our nation; they also have now been cruising after the Dutch boats which go thither; so that I have not dared to risk so greatly the Company's wares and other effects—all of which I have fully reported to the Chamber Zeeland in my letters of July 31, 1712, and April 19, 1713. Consequently, there is, as yet, no stock of it on hand.

Maar wat de maraanoly aanbelangd, dezelve is benevens d'innehandelinghe van

But as to the copaiba oil, that, together with the trading-in of red Indian slaves,

No. 103. Original.

roode Indiaansche slaaven, volgens aanschryvens van d'Edele Camer Zeeland, door my eerst op den 24^{ten} July des vooredenen jaars, aan d'ingesetenen deser colonie verboden, gelyk uyt d'inleggende copie mynner missive nader kan werden be-oogd, over welke subject als doen in 't breede aan Haar Edele is geschreeven, derhalven het niet kan werden genegeerd dat voordesen maraan van hier naer t' Patria is versonden, alsoo desen handel aan de vrye is gepermitteerd geweest, omdat geschiede buyten t' district van D'Edele Compagnie, en maar alleenig wierd gedreven op den Spaanschen bodem in de rivier Orenocque, alwaar insgelyx door d'ingesetenen der colonie Berbice en Surinamen word gehandeld; dan sedert het verbod is mynswetens geenige maraanoly versonden, en zal dese tot contrarie ordre ontfang ook verboden blyven; dit is het eenige berigt dat Haar Edele Groot Aghb^{en} omtrent die zaak zal konnen toevoegen.

Translation.

was prohibited by me to the inhabitants of this colony, in pursuance of orders from the Chamber Zeeland, so lately as on July 24 of last year, as can be more fully observed from the inclosed copy of my letter—upon this subject I wrote at much length to the Chamber at the time; therefore, it can not be denied that copaiiba was ere this sent from here to the Fatherland, because this trade has been permitted to the free, as it took place outside of the Company's district and was only carried on upon Spanish territory in the river Orinoco, where the inhabitants of the colonies Berbice and Surinam trade likewise; however, since the prohibition, no copaiiba oil has to my knowledge been sent, and it shall remain prohibited until I receive counter orders. This is the only information about that matter which I am able to furnish to the Board of Ten.

No. 104.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in Essequibo, May 11, 1711.

[Bague. Rijksarchief. West India papers vol 596, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1711:-(1729)*, p. 2 (of letters), ll. 5-26, p. 4, ll. 6-13.]

Aen Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in de Riviere van Rio Iserepe—den 11 May 1711.

Het verbot van inhandelinge der roode slaaven, oriane verwe, en maraanoly laten wy U^E: alsnog op 't hoogste gerecommandeert stipt te doen onderhouden alsoo de Comp^e soaals voordesen die negotie voor haer privative wil houden, om daernede de kosten en swaere onderhoudinge van die colonie wat tegode te komen en konnen derhalven op de klagten der ingesetene indesen geen reflectie nemen, en

To Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in the colony of Rio Essequibo, May 11, 1711:

We leave it still most urgently recommended to you that you strictly maintain the prohibition of trade in red slaves, annatto dye, and balsam copaiiba; for the Company desires as heretofore to keep that trade exclusively for itself, in order thereby in a measure to provide for the costs and heavy expense of keeping up that colony, and we can therefore give no heed to the complaints of the inhabitants.

I. Original.

er voorgeven betreft van niet te
negotieeren onder het territoir van
Orinocoque Trinidatis etc. onder de
Spanence is, soo legt het evenwel
inder den octroye van de Comp:
emant op vermog te negotieeren
die sy daertoe permissie geven,
iet alle het territoir van de Comp:
n wy daer geen sterkten hebben,
teen onwaerheyt daar oyt octroy
atinge van die negotie soude
teert zyn, maer het contrary is,
olutie van de vergaderinge der
enoegsaem te sien soodat 't selve
oor versuym daer ingekropen is,
ens werd UE: als boven gesegt,
aerop nau regard te nemen opdat
p: indesen niet werde benae-
...

vermits wy ook sien dat Com-
uytlegger Pieter de Bloke nu
e maelen sig seer vigelandt en
in twee vyandelyke attacques
queten, willen wy gaeren hebben
nen bequaemheyt werde geavan-
fte soo hy de Comp: in de post
in is de meesten dienst can doen
id: hem dan voor syne geledene
re tot een encouragement sult
n f 30: eens. . . .

Translation.

And, as for their protestations that they
are not going to trade within the territory
of the Company, that is absurd indeed;
for, although Orinoco, Trinidad, etc., is
[sic] under the power of the Spaniards,
still it also lies within the charter of the
Company, where nobody has the right to
trade except the Company and those to
whom the Company gives permission to
do so,—so that it all is the territory of
the Company, even though we have no
forts there. And it is an untruth that
an enactment was ever published making
that trade free; but the contrary is
clearly enough to be seen in the resolu-
tion¹ of the Board of Ten. This has there-
fore crept in there only through neglect;
for which reason you are instructed, as
above stated, to see closely to it that the
Company suffer no injury herein. . . .

. . . and, inasmuch as we also see that
the Company's outlier Pieter de Bloke has
twice borne himself very manfully and
doughtily in two hostile attacks, we
would gladly see him promoted accord-
ing to his ability, or, in case he can be of
most service to the Company in his pres-
ent position, then give him, for the wound
he has sustained, a sum of 30 florins as
an encouragement. . . .

No. 105.

*van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India
Company, September 16, 1715.²*

[London. Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 459, doc. 122, p. 10, ll. 1-33.]

vat nu de verandwoording van de . . . now, as to the handing in of the
ies als uytleggersposten aangaat accounts of the plantations and of the

it unlikely that this should rather be translated "resolutions": the *n* of the plural was often
such words.

message is of interest only for its information as to the life and duties of a postholder.

No. 105. Original.

diend geweten zulcx alles mede op hem aankomt, want de planters niet off weynig schryven konnende, zeggen niet in staat te zyn eenige verandwoording te kunnen doen tenwaare yeder van een boekhouder voorsien was; Haar Ed': Aghbaare meenen dat men hier de negotie op gelyken voet als in t'vaderland kan komen te dryven, dat vry veer daar vandaan is, want als men hier een uytlegger zynne carguasoenen als anders tot den handel heeft verstrekt, moet zulcx op t'goed gelooff van zoo een persoon affgaan, die deselve waaren onder d'Indianen siet uyttereden, voor zulk soort van coopmanschappen als hy maar bekomen kan, t'carguasoen verruyt zynde send hy t'ingehandelde met Indianen off andere op, en versoeckt veeltyds t'geen hy benoodigd is dat hem dan toegesonden werd, en dikwils loopt het 12 a 15 maanden eer zoo een persoon weder aan t'fort koomd als wanneer zegd, daar zyn zoo veel slaven, zoo veel oriane etc (blyvende d'oriane somtyds wel 5 a 6 maanden op de post leggen) als er nu een parthy oriane int pakhuys aangeb' is, word die met oly geprepareert en in vaten gedaan, eenigen tyd daarna als de gantsche quantiteyt oriaane die in voorraat geprepareert is, somtyds veel, somtyds weynig gelaequoert en ingedroogt is, werd se uyt de vaten gedaan, vertrapt en allwederom met oly geprepareert, en dan werden alle de vaten andermaal gevuld en t'elkens t'oude met het nieuwe onder den anderen vermengd, en dat duyrd zoo lang tot se na t'vaderland versonden word. Hoe kunnen wy nu weten wat laccagie daarop gevallen is, daar t'oude met t' nieuwe altyd word vermengd; off wat oly daartoe geconsumeert is, want daaglycx koomd er verw aan en werd se geprepareert, hoe menigfont zoud men d'oriane moeten wegen voor en na de preparatie om t'montant daarvan te vinden; en hoe vasten staat kan men maken op luyden die naulyx

Translation.

outliers' posts, it should be understood that all this depends partly upon the man; for the planters, scarcely or not at all knowing how to write, say that they are unable to hand in any accounts unless each should be provided with a book-keeper. You imagine that trade can be carried on here in the same manner as in the Fatherland; this is far enough from the fact, for, when we have furnished here to an outlier his wares and other things, it must depend upon the good faith of such a man, who seeks to dispose of these wares among the Indians in exchange for such merchandise as he is able to get; the wares having been exchanged, what he has received in return is sent in by Indians or otherwise, and he often asks for what he needs, which then is sent to him; and there frequently pass 12 or 15 months before such a man again comes to the fort, and says: "There are so many slaves, so much annatto," etc., (the annatto sometimes remaining at the post even 5 or 6 months). When, now, a lot of annatto has been brought to the storehouse, it is prepared with oil and put into barrels; some time afterwards, when the whole available quantity of annatto has been prepared, and has leaked and dried in, sometimes much and sometimes little, it is taken from the barrels, trodden, and again prepared with oil, and then all the barrels are filled once more, and always the old and the new are mixed together; and this goes on until it is shipped to the Fatherland. Now, how can we know what leakage has taken place, because the old is always mixed with the new; or what amount of oil has been consumed for it, for every day dye is received and prepared; how often would the annatto have to be weighed, before and after the preparation, in order to find the total thereof; and what reliance can one place upon people who barely are able to distinguish an A from a B; in any case, as for me, I

No. 105. Original.

een A voor een B kunnen onderscheyden
 altyd voor myn denk niet hierin yemand
 U Edele Aghbaare oyt genoegzen zal kon-
 nen doen. . . .

Translation.

do not think that in this matter anyone
 can ever give you satisfaction. . . .

No. 106.

*West India Company (the Ten) to Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Com-
 mandeur in Essequibo, November 30, 1717.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 107, cover-title *Brieven van de Vergadering der Thienen
 naar America, 18 Nov. 1700-31 Oct. 1718*, fol. 166b, l. 13-fol. 167, l. —.]

Wy hebben op de Requeste van de
 opgezeetenen in de colonie van Ysekeepe,
 mitsgaders van de geintresseerdens in de-
 selve colonie wonende in Zeland, aen ons
 gepresenteert, goetgevonden, aen de gem:
 opgezeetenen in Ysekeepe, by provisie
 ende tot onse nadere ordres toetestaen,
 om alleen maeraenoly te mogen inhande-
 len, doch geene orianeeverwen, alsoo wy
 die laesten handel voor de Compagnie
 zelffs willen behouden.

Gelyk wy aen de gem: opgezeetenen,
 in Ysekeepe meede hebben geaccordeert,
 om alleen ses roode slaaven, en niet meer-
 der tot haren dienst en gebruyk in de
 Orenocque te mogen kopen, ofte hande-
 len, ende voor yder van welke roode slaa-
 ven zy lieden aen de Compagnie voor den
 invoer van dezelve zullen moeten be-
 talen, ses guldens eens, ende daerenboven
 het hooftgelt, van elke roode slaeff, tot
 een ryxdaelder jaerlyx, Ende zullen de
 gem: opgezeetenen niet vermogen een
 eenige roode slaeff van daer uyttevoeren
 ofte aen inmand wie het zy byten de op-
 geseetenen in Ysekeepe te verkoopen; . . .

In answer to the petition presented to
 us by the inhabitants of Essequibo and
 by those interested in that Colony who
 live in Zeeland, we have decided to per-
 mit the said inhabitants of Essequibo,
 provisionally and until further orders, to
 barter for copaiba alone, but not for an-
 natto-dye, since we desire to preserve the
 latter trade for the company itself.

To the aforesaid inhabitants of Esse-
 quibo we have likewise granted and per-
 mitted to buy or get by barter in the
 Orinoco six red slaves only and no more,
 for their own service and use; and for
 each of such red slaves they will be re-
 quired to pay to the company for the im-
 portation six guilders, to be paid once,
 and moreover the poll-tax for each red
 slave, to the amount of one rix-dollar per
 year. And the said inhabitants shall not
 be allowed to export from there any red
 slave, or to sell him to any one whoso-
 ever, except to inhabitants of Essequibo.

No. 107.

The Court of Policy in Essequibo to West India Company, May 3, 1719.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 460, doc. 44, p. 5, ll. 3-13.]

Wy hebben een brief van den Gouver-
 neur in Rio Oronocque bekomen; welke

We have received a letter from the Gov-
 ernor in Rio Orinoco, which we inclose,

No. 107. Original.

neven een copia antwoord hierneven gaat zullende Haar Edl^e Agth^e hieruyt wel bespeuren, in wat gevaar die vry luyden ons zoude brengen, dies is geresolveert geene passen op Oronocque te verleenen voor en alleer van alles omstandig berigt hebben om den gem^t Gouverneur satisfactie te geven, en vrindschap met onzen nabuur te houden.

Translation.

together with a copy of the answer. You will not fail to see from this in what danger those free people might bring us; for this reason it has been resolved to grant no passes to Orinoco before we shall have received full information of everything, so as to give satisfaction to the aforesaid Governor and maintain friendship with our neighbor.

[Inclosure.]

Pedro Dionisio Ruano, Spanish Commandant in Guayana, to the Commandeur in Essequibo, February 21, 1719.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 460, doc. 48 (complete).]

Señor Comendante de la Colonia d Essequibo

Doi cuenta a Vmd, como llegaron abaxo de este castillo tres piraguas la una a cargo de Pitri Escolta y en la otra Yan Paris y en otra Pitro de Yon de que tube auiso. por cuya rason pase a berlos y ablar con ellos se les yso todo buen pasaxe y se les trato en todo con cariño como buenos amigos y de buena pas y aliansa me pidieron lisensia para subir a tratar con los Caribes respondi que no podia darsela porque mi G[obernad]or me tenia mandado no consienta a nign estranxero pasar del castillo para las poblaciones de d[ic]hos Caribes que considerazen lo que asian que se boluienssen para anaxo que si pasauan los auia de descaminar Respondieron que estana bien que se boluerian a Esquino y baxaron, aquel día rio anaxo ya la noche sig^{te} pasaron por la otra banda del rio todas tres piraguas y un negro que estana pescando los bido y ablo y les dixo que donde yban sin lisensia que no pasasen que si el th[enient]e lo sania los mandaria buscar y ellos entonses le dixeran que callaze y prosiguieron su biaxe y allandome con esta notisia publica me fue presiso mandar una embarcasion con dose ombres y un cano para que los truxiera a este Puerto R[ea]l y auiendo ydo traxieron a Pitro de Yon; con su

To the Commandant of the Colony of Essequibo:

SIR: I inform you that there arrived below this castle, three pirogues, the one in charge of Pieter Schouten, and in the other Jan Paris, and in the other Pieter de Jongh, of which I was notified; for which reason I went to see them and speak with them. We did all we could for them and they were treated in every way with affection, as good friends and peaceful people and allies. They asked permission of me to go up to trade with the Caribs; I responded that I could not give it to them, because my Governor had given orders to me that I must allow no stranger to pass beyond the castle on the way to the dwellings of the aforesaid Caribs; that they should think well what they did, that they should turn back and go down, that if they went on I must stop them. They answered that it was well, that they would go back to Essequibo, and they did go down that day down the river, and on the following night all three pirogues passed on the other side of the river, and a negro who was fishing saw them and hailed them and said to them that to where they were going without permission they must not pass, that if the Lieutenant learned of it he would send after them;

Original.

an di[c]ho quebraron la falca
aris; que sus rescates los libra-
monte el otro Pitre de Escolta
> arriua con su falca y lo que
tro.

nio yo en esta materia no e podido
e executar las ordenes de mi Rey
ore]s; a los prisioneros les echo
uen pasaxe se a podido y los
on los Yndios propios que los
suplico a Vmd; no permita que
dos bengan a comersiar con los
e este rio por ser contra lo capi-
que no se deue permitir pues a
to el desorden que sobre esto
estos; años atras que a llegado
a S^{ta} Fec, y ann a España y uien
l; que denemos los auditos cum-
rdenes de los superiores; quedo
a bolun[ta]d para todo aquello
l; me quisiere mandar en esta
a quien g[ua]rde Dios los
a su maior deseo; Guay[an]a, y
21 de 1719 as; [año de salud]
de Vmd, su affecto seruidor

PEDRO DIONISIO RUANO.

Translation.

and thereupon they said that he should
hold his tongue and they continued their
voyage. And having received this pub-
lic notice, I could not but send a boat
with twelve men and a corporal, with
orders to bring them to this Royal Port,
and having set out they brought Pieter
de Jongh with his boat; they told me
that they broke the boat of Jan Paris;
that they set his slaves free in the forest;
the other, Pieter Schouten, was seen up-
stream with his boat and what he had in it.

Dear Sir, I could not do else in this
matter but execute the orders of my King
and my superiors; to the prisoners I have
given all possible good treatment, and I
send them with the same Indians who
brought them. I beseech you not to allow
your soldiers to come to trade with the
Indians of this river, because it is con-
trary to what has been stipulated and a
thing which must not be permitted; since
so great has been the trouble which has
occurred about this subject for some years
past, that the news has reached Santa Fé
and even Spain; and well you know that
we, the inferiors, must execute the orders
of the superiors.

I remain, begging you to accept my
services for anything in this province as
to which I can serve you, whom God keep
for as many years as you can wish.

Guayana, February 21, 1719.

PEDRO DIONISIO RUANO.

No. 108.

he proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, June 2, 1719.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 460, doc. 83 (complete).]

den 2^e Juny Ordinaire Courts
ringh, prezend, d'Heer Com-
pieter van der Heyden Rezen,
Joan Castel, Jan Coudron en
Hendersone:—

en raad gecitteerd, ende gecom-
zynde, de personen van Jan
Pieter Schouten en Pieter de

June 2 1719.—Ordinary meeting of the
Court. Present: Commandeur Pieter van
der Heyden Rezen; Councilors, Joan Cas-
tel, Jan Coudron, and Daniel Hendersone.

Cited before the Council and appeared
Jan Parys, Pieter Schouten, and Pieter de
Jongh, who have transgressed the order

No. 108. Original.

Jongh, welke overtreden hebben het verbod, gedaan door den Gouverneur in Orinocoque, het fort niet te passeeren, als blykt by den brief van gem^{te} Gouverneur ontvangen de dato 23 Mey 1719 dogh geven zy comparanten voor, dat onder de hand permissie zoude hebben gehad; op hetwelke egter is geresolveerd; de passen op de volgende voet te verlenen, namentlyk

Wy Pieter van der Heyden Rezen Commandeur over de Collonie en annexe rivieren van Essequibe, vanwegens d'Ed. Agt^{he} Heeren Bewindhebbers der Ed. Generale Geootroyeerde West Ind. Comp^{te} ter vergaderinge der thien

Geeve volcomen permissie aan den persoon van N. vry ingezetene dezer Collonie omme met dezelys cannoo en byhebbende manschap uyt deze Collonie te mogen vertrekken naar naar Rio Orinocoque en van daar weder herwaards mits gehouden is beneden t'fortres te blyven tenzy d'E-[dele] Gouverneur pas quam te verlenen; en op zynne teruggekomst alhier dezen passe ter Comptoire te restitueeren en van de by hem ingehandelde slaven kennis te geeven; t'welk naarcouende verzoeken wy alle Heeren Gouverneurs, Commandeurs, en andere bevelhebbers voorsz. persoon onverhinderd gelieven te laeten passeeren, re-passeeren, en desnoods de behulpzaame hand te bieden, t'geen door my by alle voorvallende oecagien gaarn insgelyx aan haar Ed^{de} ondersaten zal werden bethoond;—

Ady Rio Essequibe op t'Fort Kykoveral den 3 Juny 1719.

Aldus geresolveerd in onze ordinaire Courts vergaderingh binne Rio Essequibe dezen 3 Juny 1719 (was geteykent) als Commandeur, Pieter van der Heyden Rezen; Joan Castel, Jan Coudron, Daniel Hendersone.

Translation.

of the Governor in Orinoco not to pass the fort, as appears from the letter of the aforesaid Governor, dated May 23, 1719; they, the accused, however, claim that they had confidential¹ permission; whereupon, nevertheless, it was resolved to grant the passes in the following manner, namely:

We, Pieter van der Heyden Rezen, Commandeur of the Colony and adjacent rivers of Essequibo, in the name of the Directors of the General Chartered West India Company, in the Board of Ten,

Do give full permission to one N., free inhabitant of this colony, to depart from this colony with his canoe and accompanying men, to Rio Orinoco and from there again hither; on condition, that he is bounden to remain below the fort, unless the Governor should grant a pass; and that on his return here he hand in this pass at the office and give notice of the slaves traded in by him; which if he complies with, we request all Governors, Commandeurs, and other persons in command, to be pleased to let the aforesaid person pass and repass unimpeded, and, if need be, lend him a helping hand, which will, upon all occasions which may offer be cheerfully done likewise by me toward their subjects.

Done in Rio Essequibo, at Fort Kykoveral, June 3, 1719.

Thus resolved in our ordinary meeting of the Court in Rio Essequibo, this June 3, 1719. (was signed) Commandeur, Pieter van der Heyden Rezen; Joan Castel; Jan Coudron; Daniel Hendersone.

¹ Literally "underhand."

No. 109.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur Laurens de Heere and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, September 26, 1719.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 596, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1712-1729*], p. 2 (of letter), l. 33-p. 3, l. 14.]

Original.

Dat den gouverneur op Oronocque contentement werde gegeven, verstaen wy nootsakelyk en billyk te wesen, maer dat een vryman tegens deselve gepecedeert hebbende, den handel op Oronocque daerom allen anderen soude werden verboden kunnen wy niet approberen, maer gelasten UEd: integendeel paspoorten aen allen anderen te verleenen, deselve aen den delinquant ofte delinquanten onthouden totdat de vereyste vergenoevinge zal syn gegeven, inmiddels egter altyt indagtig zynde dat deselven zyn UEd: onderhorigen, en dewelcken UEd: zyn geobligeert tegens eenyglyk te beschutten ende te beschermen, ende mitsdien ook niet al te lightgelovig moeten weesen in de antigtinge ende klagten dewelken een vreemde tegens ymandt van deselven inbrengen, maer alles met voorsigtigheyt ondersoekende met de uitterste moderatie en wysheyt daarover oordeelen, en alle geschillen tragten te accommoderen en uit de wegh te ruymen.

Translation.

We understand it to be necessary and just that satisfaction be given the Governor of Orinoco, but that, one free planter having wronged him, the trade to Orinoco should therefore be forbidden to all others, can not receive our approval; to the contrary we wish you to grant passes to all others, withholding them from the offender or offenders until the necessary satisfaction has been given, remembering always that they are your charges whom it is your duty to uphold and protect against anyone, and that for the same reason you should not be too credulous as to the imputations and complaints that are brought against one of them by a stranger, but after having investigated everything with circumspection you should pronounce thereupon with the greatest moderation and wisdom, and try to arrange and remove all differences.

No. 110.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur Laurens de Heere and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, March 7, 1721.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 596, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1712-1729*], p. 2 (of letter), ll. 22-28.]

Wy syn berigt dat in de maant April van den jare 1720. de cano van de plantage Poelwyk is versonden na Arnocque met een gesorteert cargasoen ende dat

We have been informed that in April 1720 the canoe of the plantation Poelwyk was sent to Orinoco with an assorted cargo under command of the two sons of

No. 110. Original.

onder de directie van de twee soonen van Jochem Maximiliaan, by de verantwoording van dese voyagie sullen wy ook afwagten de redenen, waerom [tot?] dese negotie vrye-planter, ende niet bedienden van de Compagnie syn gebruykt.

Translation.

Jochem Maximiliaan. When the accounts of this voyage come in we shall also expect the reasons why free planters, and not servants of the Company, are employed for this trade.

No. 111.

E. D. Maurain-Saincterre, Engineer in Essequibo, to the West India Company, March 19, 1722.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 461, doc. 60, p. 8.]

Kort Berigt wegens de Colonie van Rio Essequibo en eenige consideratien op hetzelve subject overgegeven aen de Wel Ed. Agtb. Heeren de Beincindhebberen van de geocroyeerde Westindische Compagnie ter Camer Zeeland.

A concise Report upon the Colony of Rio Essequibo, with a few considerations upon the same subject, submitted to the Directors of the Chartered West India Company in the Chamber Zeeland.

23.

De grond is nog beter boven de rivieren Essequibo, Masseroune en Cajoune als beneden maer omdat vol klippen, vallen, en eylanden zyn en veel perykel te verwaghten voor groote suykercanos is zulks de reden, waerom d'Europeannen geene suykerplantagies tot nue toe daer hebben willen oprechten.

23.

The ground is even better above in the rivers Essequibo, Mazaruni, and Cuyuni than below; but because they are full of rocks, falls, and islands, and much danger is to be feared for large sugar canoes, this is the reason why up to this time the Europeans have not been willing to establish sugar plantations there.

24.

Dogh doordien het terrain goed is so soude daer oover-al coffyplantagies opgerecht konne worden en met kleyne varuygen naer Cartabo off verdere gebragt.

24.

But, since the soil is good, coffee plantations could be established there everywhere, and [the produce] brought with small boats to Cartabo or further.

25.

Men soude mede veel plantagies konnen oprechten in de rivieren Temerary, Bouwerone, Weyne, Barimen, en in alle de creeken daerontrent.

25.

Also, many plantations might be established in the rivers Demerara, Pomeroon, Waini, Barima, and in all the creeks thereabout.

No. 112.

Laurens de Heere, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, April 1, 1723.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iskepe*, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 263, ll. 8-11.]

Original.

Translation.

. . . ben oock van gedachten desen
aanstaande Mey 1723 met twee boeyca-
noos, na Arnocke te senden om voor haar
Edel grootd Aghtbaare parden van daar
te laten halen.

. . . I likewise intend to send in the
coming May, 1723, two buoy-canoes to
Orinoco, to get from there horses for the
Company.

No. 113.

The Court of Policy in Essequibo to the West India Company, August 24, 1724.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iskepe*, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 266b, ll. 1-9.]

. . . De sterfte onder UEd. Agtb. paerden
op de plantage Poelwyk heeft ons ge-
nootsaekt om ses paerden van de ingese-
tenen intekopen gelyk nyt de notulen
blykt en daer syn heden twee vaertuygen
naer d'Oronocque om 11 paerden te haelen
soo tot versterking van gem. plantage
als die van Bonesieke.

. . . The mortality among your horses at
the plantation Poelwijk has compelled
us to buy six horses from the settlers, as
appears from the minutes; at present two
boats are away to the Orinoco to get 11
horses to supply the said plantation and
that of Bonesieke as well.

No. 114.

From the Instructions for Jan Batiste and Hendrik van der Win, sent to the Orinoco by the Commandeur and Court of Policy in Essequibo, March 4, 1726.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 462.]

ART. 6. Waarnaer hy sigh in Ackiery
sal begeven en vernemen of'er occasie is,
om daar maraen en slaven interuylen, en
indien ja, sal hy Hendrik van der Win
met de nodige cargazoenen tot dien handel

ART. 6. Whereafter they shall betake
themselves to Aguire, and find out
whether there is opportunity there to
barter up copaiba and slaves; and, in
case there is, he shall leave there Hendrik

¹ These instructions are printed in the Blue Book (p. 79—"Inclosure 3 in No. 54"); but this interesting article, which seems to show that the Aguire was looked on as neutral territory, is omitted.

No. 114. Original.

daar laeten, en ondertusschen sooveel paarden inhandelen als met fatsoen in syn vaartuygh kunnen geladen werden, en deselve op syn spoedigste in deese rivier brengen.

Translation.

van der Win with the necessary wares for that trade, and meanwhile buy up as many horses as can conveniently be loaded in his boat, and shall bring them as speedily as possible into this river.

No. 115.

The Court of Policy in Essequibo to the West India Company, August 4, 1726.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Is. Kope*, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 316b, ll. 4-21.]

Den inkoop van paarden tot haar dienst alhier gedaan heeft niet konnen geeviteert werden door de continuele sterfte die men daarvan heeft, niet alleen op de plantagien van UEd. Agtbaare maar selfs in de gansche collonie en tot Rio Berbice, wy hebben met alle vlyt nagespeurt, wat hier d'oorsaak van mogte weezen, maar die noyt konnen ontdekken en als wy examineeren wat cargasoenen en onkosten men moet doen om paarden uyt d'Oronocque te laaten haalen en het pericul dat soo een reys onderworpen is, bevinden wy het verlies niet menagienser te kunnen herstellen als deselve voor siroop en kiltum te koopen en wyl' er veel suykerriet door den regen verrot of onbequaam gemaakt is, om 'er goet suyckervan te kookken, souden de paarden meest hebben konnen betaalt werden sonder eenige prejuditie aan de lading van haar retourschip uyt dese rivier. . . .

The purchase of horses for the Company could not be avoided, by reason of the constant mortality among them, not only on your plantations but all over the colony and as far as Rio Berbice. We have zealously studied what might be the cause, but have not succeeded in finding out. And upon consideration of the wares and expenses needed to get horses from the Orinoco, and the risk of such an expedition, we find that we cannot repair the loss more cheaply than by buying them for sirup and kiltum. And the rain having caused a deal of sugar-cane to rot or become unfit for making good sugar, the horses could almost have been paid for without prejudice to the cargo of your return-ship from this river. . . .

No. 116.

H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, May 30, 1730.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 464, doc. 3, p. 3, ll. 4-19,—p. 4, ll. 4-7.]

Den 26^{en} May des voorleden jaars, ontving ik een onverwagt besoek van een Frans Heer, genaemt Nicolaes Gervais

On May 26 of last year I received an unexpected visit from a French gentleman named Nicolas Gervais, Bishop of

No. 116. Original.

Bischof van Orran, komende uyt d' Oronocque, verselt van drie domestiques, naardat syn Ed^l snagts uytgerust hadde, gaf hy my te verstaen van intentie te weesen, om sijn in of ontrent deese colonie optehouden en te sien of er geen middel soude weesen d' Indiaenen deeser landen tot het Christendom over te brengen, indien hem daartoe permissie wilde verleenen, en vooraf syn Ed. over soo een heerlyk voorneemen verscheide louanges gevende, vertoonde hem d' onmogelykheit daarvan en vervolgens, dat het in myn magt niet was hem soodanige permissie te vergunnen, ende over myne geallegueerde reedenen voldoen zynde, versogt den 28^{en} naar d' Hr Buisson, en van daar, na Rio Berbice to vertrekken; . . .

Verders sullen n Ed. Agtb. uyt de nevensgaende missive door my aen den H^r Gouverneur Generael van Martinique geschreeven, kunnen sien, hoe ongelukkig die prelaet van d' Indiaenen in Acquiry vermoort is.

Translation.

Orran, coming from the Orinoco accompanied by three servants. After he had rested at night, he expressed to me his intention of making a stay in or about this colony and seeing whether there might not be some means of converting the Indians of these lands to Christianity, if I would grant him permission to do so. Having first given him manifold praise for such a noble project, I demonstrated to him the impossibility thereof, and, furthermore, that it was not in my power to grant him such permission; and, being satisfied with the reasons I had alleged, he asked on the 28th to set out for Mr. Buisson's and thence for Berbice; . . .

Furthermore, you will see from the inclosed letter, written by me to the Governor-General of Martinique, how that prelate has unhappily been murdered by the Indians in Aguire.

[Inclosure in above.]

*H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the Governor-General of Martinique, March 2, 1750.*¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 464, doc. 27 (complete).]

A Son Exc^e Monsieur le Gouverneur General de la Martinique.

Quoy que je n'ay pas l'honneur d'etre connu de Votre Exc^e, un tres facheux malheur arrivé pres d'Oronocque a une personne distinguée par ses merites et le raug qu'il tenoit, dans l'Eglise Romaine, me fait prendre la liberté d'informer votre Exc^e, qu'il y a environ neuf mois que j'eut l'honneur de recevoir dans cette Colonie, Mons^r Nicolas Gervais, Evêque d'Orrau. Apres avoir reposé quelques jours

To His Excellency the Governor General of Martinique.

Although I have not the honor of being known to Your Excellency, a very sad mishap which near Orinoco has befallen a person distinguished by his merits and by the rank which he held in the Roman Church, makes me take the liberty to inform Your Excellency, that about nine months ago I had the honor of receiving in this colony Mr. Nicolas Gervais, Bishop of Orran. After having rested here for a

¹That there are in the French of this letter errors of many sorts has not escaped the notice of transcriber and translator. The manuscript is here faithfully reproduced.

No. 116. Original.

icy, il me communiqua que son dessein étoit d'aller a Suriname; pour faciliter ce voyage je luy fit donner un de mes jagts, avec le monde et provisions necessaire pour pouvoir aller commodement a la Riviere de Berbice et pria Mons^r le Commandeur de cette Collonie par une lettre, de vouloir bien avoir la bonté de faire transporter Mr l'Evêque jusqu'au Corentin, où est le premier poste de Suriname, et il a en l'honnêteté d'y mettre ordre.

Au commencement du mois de Septemb. de l'année passée j'apprit par un lettre de ce prelat son retour dans cette riviere, et qu'il étoit d'intention d'aller en Orinoco me priant de luy fournir un bon guide, et quatre ou cinq Indes, pour le conduire, et j'eut soin de les envoyer le même jour; Mais je fus bien mortifié Monsieur, d'apprendre, que les Indes d'Acquiri, (un ruisseau en Orinoco), avoient tué a la fin du mois de Novemb. le susdit Mons^r l'evêque d'Orran, et deux personnes de sa suite; un habitant de cette collonie nommé Jan Ravensbergh, qui alloit faire negoce dans ce ruisseau, trouva le corps mort du prelat, et le fit enterrer le mieux qu'il pouvoit, mais selon le rapport des Indes ils avoient jetté les autres corps dans la riviere.

J'ay été sensiblement touché de ce triste sort, et j'ay l'honneur d'envoyer a votre Ex^{te}, par Mons^r de la Farge, dans une caisse quelques livres, et ornemens d'Eglise, que le dit habitant a trouvé dans la maison, mais toute sa vaisselle et autres hardes, ont été emportés par les Indes.

Le Commandant du poste que j'ay entre l'Orinoco et cette Riviere, a fait une recherche exacte pour decouvrir les principaux effets, mais inutile. S'il y a dans cette Collonie quelque chose qui puisse être agreable a Votre Excellence,

Translation.

few days, he communicated to me that his intention was to go to Surinam; in order to facilitate this voyage, I gave to him one of my yachts, with the necessary folk and provisions, so as to enable him to go comfortably to the river of Berbice, and I requested the Commandeur of that colony by a letter, that he be pleased to have the kindness to have the Bishop transported as far as the Corentyn, where is the first post of Surinam; and he had the kindness to see to it.

At the beginning of the month of September of last year, I learned through a letter from that prelate of his return to this river, and that he was of intention to go to Orinoco, requesting me to furnish to him a good guide and four or five Indians to conduct him, and I took care to send them the same day. But, sir, I was greatly mortified when I learned that the Indians of Aguire (a creek in Orinoco) had at the end of the month of November killed the aforesaid Bishop of Orran and two persons of his retinue. An inhabitant of this colony, named Jan Ravensbergh, who was going to carry on trade in that creek, found the dead body of the prelate, and had it buried in the best manner possible; but, according to the report of the Indians, they had thrown the other bodies into the river.

I was greatly affected by this sad fate, and I have the honor to send to Your Excellency, through Mr. de la Farge, in a box, certain books and church ornaments, which the aforesaid inhabitant has found in the house; but all his plate and other effects have been carried off by the Indians.

The Commandant of the post which I have between the Orinoco and this river, has made a careful search to discover the most important effects, but without result. If in this colony there is anything which may be pleasing to Your Excel-

No. 116. Original.

nous La supplions d'ordonner, celui qui
a l'honneur d'etre tres respectueusement
Monsieur de Votre Excellence le tres
humble et tres obeissant serviteur

H. GELSKERKE.

*A Rio Essequibe au Fort Kyk Over All le
2^e Mars 1730.*

Translation.

lency, we beseech you to command him
who has the honor to be very respectfully
Your Excellency's very humble and
obedient servant

H. GELSKERKE.

*Rio Essequibo, at Fort Kyk Over All,
March 2, 1730.*

No. 117.

*The West India Company (the Ten) to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in
Essequibo, October 18, 1730.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 108, cover-title *Missieven van de Thienen na America*, 13
Dec. 1719-26 Nov. 1772, fol. 68b, ll. 1-8.]

Wy hebben verder met genoegen gesien
dat UEd[ele] de indigo en cacao tragt te
planten ende dat de rys, daer ook geplant
kan worden; waervan wy een goet succes
hoopen, zullende het ons bovendien ge-
noegengeeven byaldien UEd[ele] zyn nyt-
terste vermoogen de negotie landwaerts
in voortzetten konden, ende van tyt tot
tyt een proeff doen neemen off niet eenig
gondt en silver mynen ontdekt zoude
kunnen werden als wanneer wy altoos
geneegen zullen zyn, aan UEd[ele] in cas
van succes, blyken van onse erkennisse
te geeven.

Furthermore we have seen with pleas-
ure that you are trying to plant indigo
and cocoa, and that rice can also be
planted there, from which we hope good
success. It will moreover afford us pleas-
ure if you would do your utmost to ex-
tend the trade inland, and would have a
trial made from time to time whether
some gold or silver mines might not be
discovered, in which case we would al-
ways be inclined, in the event of success,
to give you proof of our gratitude.

No. 118.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur,
and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, March 11, 1731.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee*, 4 Feb. 1730-2 Dec. 1749,
p. 6, ll. 25-40,—p. 7.]

Dat de verantwoordingh dewelke U Ed.
by deselve haere missive doen wegens den
inkoop der victualie van de Engelse ons
niet satisfactor can voorkomen, connen
UEd: veelligt affnemen uyt hetgeene wy
by onse missive van den 29 December
1729 daerover hebben geschreven, waertoe

That the explanation which you furnish
by the same letter as regards the buying
of provisions from the English cannot ap-
pear satisfactory to us, you probably can
deduce from what we wrote about the
matter in our missive of December 29,
1729, to which we hereby refer, and we

No. 118. Original.

wy UEd. mitsdien renvoyeren, en deselve ook blyven inhiereren ende is onse becommernis seer geringh dat de Engelse geen paerden souwden willen aenbrengen, soo UEd. haer verder niet affkogten hetgeene sy voorgenomen hadden in de riviere te verkoopen, behalven dat UEd. wel bewust syn, dat het ongelyck raadt-samer voor de Comp^e is de negotie op Oronoque met de Spanjaerden te cultiveren als dit bedryff met de Engelse te favoriseren, wy willen ook hier ontrent wel syn geïnformeert waer vandaen dese Engelse de paerden haelen dewelcke UEd. seggen dat zy in de riviere inbrengen om onse gedagten ook daerover nader te kunnen laten gaen.

Van wat uytwerkinge is geweest UEd. dessein in de publicatie van pardon voor de deserteurs na Oronoque en daerby geprojecteerde onderhandelinge met den Gouverneur van Trinidatis by resolutie van de Vergaderinge van Policie gearresteert den 4 July 1729 sullen wy affwagten te verstaen.

Dat UEd. by resolutie van den 2 April 1730 aen particuliere hebben verboden den handel in de rivieren Masseroene en Cajoene approbeeren wy volkomen, dien-onverminderd egter willen wy wel zyn geïnformeert van wat nuttigheyt desen handel voor de Comp. affsonderlyck is, boven en behalven die inhandeling van rode slaven, en off oock uyt dese rivieren geen meerder nuttigheyt voor de Comp. gehaelt soude kunnen werden, als tot hiertoe is gepraetiscert; en voorts wat quantiteyt roodeslaven op een jaer aldaer ingehandelt werden, oft connen werden, en van wat valeur des roode slaven by comparatie van negerslaven gehouden mogen werden; ende verder deselve by inkoop komen te kosten.

Translation.

continue to hold the same opinion. We have little fear that the English would bring no horses if you did not also buy from them what they had intended to sell in the river; moreover you are well aware that it is far more advisable for the Company to foster the trade to Orinoco with the Spaniards than to favor this dealing with the English. We also wish to have exact information where those English get the horses which you say they bring to the river, so that we may be able to give this matter further consideration.

What has been the outcome of your plan of the proclamation of a pardon for the deserters to Orinoco and of the negotiation at the same time projected with the Governor of Trinidad, as voted by Resolution of the Court of Policy on July 4, 1729, we shall hope to learn.

That by Resolution of April 2, 1730, you have forbidden to private colonists the trade in the rivers Mazaruni and Cuyuni meets our full approval. Nevertheless, however, we could wish to be informed of what profit to the Company in particular this trade is, above and beyond that buying up of red slaves, and moreover whether from these rivers some further profit for the Company than has been customary thus far might not be drawn; and, further, what quantity of red slaves are there bought up yearly, or can be, and at what value red slaves may be rated in comparison with negro slaves; and, furthermore, what the cost of their buying up amounts to.

No. 119.

The Court of Policy in Essequibo to the West India Company, July 4, 1731.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iskepe*, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 395b, l. 18-fol. 396a, l. 25.]

Original.

Translation.

Wy konnen geen andere redenen van de Engelze vaart geven als in onze missive van den 1^{en} Juny 1730 gedaan, alzo de geringe ingesetenen deser colonie buyten dien niet konnen bestaen, en sedert is er van de Engelze niet genomen off gekogt, als paarden, blom, planken en andere noodwendigheden daar men rekt van sal doen met het verzenden der boeken, en alzo UEd. Agtb. gelieven geïnformeert te wezen van wat plaetzen de Engelze haare paarden halen die zy in deze colonie aanbrengen, is uyt haare eygen landt, werdende by haar genaamt Rood Yland, Baston en Ambay welke plaatzten gelegen zyn in Nieuw Engeland off Nieuw Nederland, en de negotie met de Spanjaer [den] aantegaan in Rio Oronoque daar is geen staet op te maken wyl zy beletten geen handel boven haar fort met de Indianen magh werden gedreven als alleen met haar, omdat zy des te beter gelegentheyten souden hebben om den handelaar zyn goederen om een bagatel te confisqueren, gelyk onlangs nogh gebeurt is, aan twee ingesetenen deser colonie die zy haar goederen ontnomen hebbende met een kleyn vaartuygh weggesonden en verongelinkt zyn, ook zyn de Spaanse paarden soo goet niet, als die van de Engelze, alsoo men men daar menigvuldige exempelen in deze colonie van ziet voornamentlyk willen zy niet aarden op plantagien die morassige gronden hebben, bovendien soud' men expres twee a 3 maal int jaar derwaars om paarden moeten zenden voor UEd. Agtb. plantagien, waartoe de nodige cargasoenen souden vereyst werden en sulcx soude ook nietsonder gevaer konnen geschieden, en veel kostbaarder vallen dan men de paarden hier voor siroop en kiltum kopen.

We can say no more about the English trade than was done in our letter of June, 1730, as the lesser inhabitants of this colony cannot get along without it. Since then nothing has been taken or bought of the English but horses, flour, boards, and other necessaries, an account whereof we shall submit when the books are sent. As you desire to be informed from where the English get the horses which they offer in this colony, they come from their own land—they mention Rhode Island, Boston, and Amboy, places situated in New England or New Netherland. The trade to be done with the Spaniards in Rio Orinoco cannot be relied upon, since they allow no trade above their fort with the Indians, but only with themselves, that they may have the more opportunity for confiscating the trader's goods because of any trifle, as happened quite recently with two inhabitants of this colony who, their goods having been taken from them and they sent off in a small boat, have perished. Besides, the Spanish horses are not as good as those of the English, as is often seen in this colony; especially they do not thrive on plantations which have a marshy soil; moreover, we should have to send thither two or three times a year expressly to get horses for your plantations, for which purpose a deal of wares would be needed, and this could not be done without risk, and would prove much more expensive than buying the horses here for sirup and rum.

No. 119. Original.

Van wat uytwerking de gedaane Publicatie van Pardon outrent de deserteurs geweest is, heeft niet veel effect gedaan alzoö maar twee van U'Ed. Agtb. slaven terugh zyn gecomen, den Commandant van de Orinocque heeft te kennen gegeven dat den Gouverneur van Trinidades in geen onderhandeling zoude komen over de weghgelopene slaven, ende indien hy sulcx deede soude het maar voor den tyd van dry jaaren kunnen zyn, alzoö die Gouverneurs alle dry jaren werden affgelost, en dan opnieuws met haar moetende contracteren veel te costbaar zoude vallen.

Translation.

As for the effect of the proclamation of pardon for the deserters, this has been very slight, as only two of your slaves have come back. The Commandant of the Orinoco has notified us that the Governor of Trinidad would enter upon no negotiation regarding the runaway slaves, or, if he did, it could only be for three years, as those Governors are relieved every three years, and it would cost by far too much to make the arrangement anew with them every time.

No. 120.

H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, July 14, 1731.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 464, doc. 34, p. 5, ll. 6-9.]

Het is my seer aengenaem en veel eer dat u Ed. Agtb. myne gehoudeneyde conduites ontrent den Heer Bisschop van Orran wel hebben gelieven te approbeeren.

I am much gratified and honored that you have been pleased to approve my actions with respect to the Bishop of Orran.

[Inclosure in above.]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 464, doc. 40, ll. 19-21.]

Leyste van het kanon heeden den 12 July 1731 bevonden op d'Ed^e Comp. Forten etc. en geplaatst als volgt.

List of the cannon, to-day, July 12, 1731, found at the Company's forts, etc., and placed as follows:

Op de post van Wackapo
2 stucken kanon 2 ponders
2 d^e 1 ponders

At the post of Wacupo
2 pieces cannon 2 pounders
2 do 1 pounders

No. 121.

From the Commandeur in Essequibo, H. Gelskerke, to the West India Company, December 5, 1733.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iskepe*, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 440a, l. 3-440b, l. 2.]

... de verlegentheyt van paerden zoo op U'Ed. Agtb. plantagien als op die der

... the need of horses having become great, on your plantations as well as on

Original.

in dezer colonie bereyts al groot ik door alle bequaame middelen an de Spainjaarts geholpen te maar tot dezen handel mede di- asoenen nodig zynde als blanke capmessen, Osnabrugse linnen 5/n messen, coraalen etc* van elke hier weynig off niets is, in de plantagen niet verlegen men laten, weshalven UEd. nissie versoeke myne instantien belen teneynde het haar Wel gen magh genoegsaame carga- e herwaers te doen zenden, om ors. noodzakelykheden te kon- inhandelen.

tlooper van der Burgh meer als gter den anderen boven in Ise- ler de natien zynde om te nego- st my in September laestleden l met twee slavinnen en wat izem afgesonden en geschreven Novemb* mede zoude af komen, iem tot nog toe niet vernomen.

Translation.

those of the inhabitants of this colony, I shall by all available means try to be helped by the Spaniards. For this trade, however, various wares are needed, polished axes and cutlasses, assorted Osnabrick linen, five-nail knives, beads, etc., of all of which there is hardly anything here, as we could not leave the plantations without them. Therefore I once more earnestly beseech you to send sufficient wares hither, and thereby enable us to buy the aforesaid necessities.

The outrunner Van der Burgh, who has been among the tribes up in Essequibo for more than a year consecutively in order to trade, sent me in September last one creole, with two slave women and some copaiba balsam, writing that he would himself come down in November; but I have not yet seen him.

No. 122.

kerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, June 8, 1734.

[Ikaarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe*, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741, ff. 453b-458.]

eft hier confirmatie bekomen gelze in onse collonie geen siroop i meer mogen halen, als onder van seer swaare koninglyke ewelke de waarde van haare ding zoude overtreffen, waarn handel tot groote prejuditie gr. agth. en inwoonders dezer komen kont te cesseeren, en de kiltum haar waardye verliest s ook te vreezen, dat men door enient in groote verlegentheyt len sal vervallen om hetwelke

It has been confirmed here that the English are no longer at liberty to get syrup or rum in our colony except under payment of very heavy royalties which would exceed the value of their whole cargo. Thus this trade ceases completely, much to the prejudice of the Company and the inhabitants of this river, and the syrup and rum lose their value. It is also to be feared that through this untoward event we shall suffer great need of horses, to obviate which I have by all available means tried to

No. 122. Original.

te prevenieren heb ik door alle bequaame middelen getragt, met den Heer Gouverneur van d' Orinocque te corresponderen, en de negotie zoo van paarden als andersints op een vaste voet te brengen en de occasie gevonden hebbende om zyn Ed^e sulcx te proponeren heeft hy sich op een beleefde wyze daarvan geexcuseert, en dien handel sal maar by conniventie, en soo lang het den Heer Gouverneur behaagt kunnen geschieden.

In t laast van Junu[ary] dezes jaars arriveerde hier een officier uyt d' Orinocque met een brief van den Heer Gouverneur Don Augustin de Arrendo¹ aan my geschreven waarby ZEd. my kennis gaff, dat hy een renfort van militie bekomen had, welkers brood en andere provisie door d' onstnymigheyd van de zee was bedorven en derhalven versogt hem daarvan, alsmede van wat kiltum te willen voorzien. Het brood in gereetheyt gebracht zynde expedieerde den 19 Febr. gemelten officier en sond twee cannoos na d' Orinocque geladen met dertig ox^{en} brood vier halve leggers kiltum, en vier met siroop, benevens een missive van den Heer Gouverneur waarby Zyn Ed. versogt hy ruyling daarvoor paarden in de plaats te willen zenden. Ende om voor die goederen alsmede voor het retour der paarden goede sorgte te dragen, sond ik Franscois van der Maale en Johan Jacob Reiter beyde in dienst van UEd. gr. Agtb. met de cannoos; dogh de eerste als de bequaamste, om het opzigt over alls te hebben. Den 23 April arriveerde van der Male wederom alhier en berigte my agt tien paerden geruylt te hebben, waarvan 'er vyff die hy in de cannoos niet hadde kunnen voeren in d'Orinocque waren gebleven en d' andere dertien had hy op een Indiaens dorp tusschen d' Orinocque en de post van Wacquepouw moeten laten dewyl er geen water genoeg in de savan was om 'er de cannoos over te brengen; hy overhandigde my twee brieven van

Translation.

make arrangements with the Governor of the Orinoco and to put the trade, both in horses and other things, upon a firm footing. Having obtained an opportunity to propose this to him, he has politely excused himself, and this trade will be possible only by the Governor's connivance and during his pleasure.

Toward the end of January of this year there arrived here an officer from the Orinoco with a letter to me from the Governor, Don Augustin de Arrendo,¹ whereby he notified me that he had obtained a military reinforcement, whose bread and other provisions had been spoiled by the roughness of the sea, wherefore he requested that I provide him therewith, as also with a small quantity of rum. The bread was made ready and on the 19th February I sent back the said officer and dispatched two canoes to the Orinoco, laden with thirty hogsheads of bread, four half-barrels of rum, and four of syrup, with a missive to the Governor requesting him to send horses in exchange therefor. And that those goods and the return of the horses be well looked out for, I sent along Francois van der Maale and Johan Jacob Reiter, both in your service, the former, being the abler, to superintend everything. On April 23 Van der Male came back and reported to me that he had obtained eighteen horses, whereof five, which could not be got into the canoes, had remained in the Orinoco, and the other thirteen he had been compelled to leave at an Indian village between the Orinoco and the post of Wacupo, as there was not enough water in the savanna to bring the canoes across it. He handed me two letters from the new Governor, Don Carlos de Sucre, dated March 28 and 29 last, who in very polite terms communicated to me that he had

¹Thus the manuscript at The Hague. That at London, which seems the original, has "Arrendo."

Original.

in Heer Gouverneur Don Car-
e in dato den 28^{en} en 29 Maert
die my in seer beleefde termen
stie geeft dat Zyn Ed. daar
in om het Gouvernement over
provincien te aanvaerden en
correspondentie die met zyn
ir begonnen was, met hem te
tinueren; verder seyt zyn Ed.
te participieren dat hy eenige
d'Oronocque gebragt heeft en
off twaalf berecquen met meli-
t, waarvan Zyn Ed. my infor-
at men daarover geen inque-
snige de minste vreesse zoude
svende voor redenen van het
sooveel troupen na deze fron-
hy door advisen gepersuaदेert
de Zweedse natie in de Rivier
e, leggende tusschen d'Orono-
d. gr. agtb. post Wacqueponw,
e soude willen stigten, en sigh
ende persuaderen dat de Hol-
tie, soo een trotse en fiere
de Zweedsche is in haare
ap souwen kunnen dulden,
hy ter oeder trouwen en rond-
t dit d'oorzaak van syne aan-
t soo veel militie was, my
rustig versoekende indien daar
s van moghte hebben Zyn. Ed.
e willen deelen.

missive van den 29 Maert zegt
a alvorens weder eenig com-
afgelegd te hebben, dat hy
s om een hondert snaphanen
cken canon van ses tot twaalf
tien bassen al het welke ZEd.
kt aan hem te willen besorgen,
cken van agten of in gonde
s betalen; doch over de prys
oeten convenieren.

adviseert zyn Ed. mede, dat Jan
ter in d'Oronocque heeft willen
van religie te veranderen, dat
an der Male behoorlyke instan-
gedaen om hem wederom te
bben maar dat aan hem Heer

Translation.

arrived there to assume command of the
Spanish provinces, and he requested that
I be pleased to continue with him the
pleasant relations entered on with his
predecessor. He goes on to communicate
to me that he has brought some troops
to the Orinoco and is expecting ten or
twelve more barques with soldiers, of
which he informs me in order that there
might not be disquiet or the slightest
alarm on that account, giving, as a reason
for the sending of so many troops to these
frontiers, his having been advised of the
intention of the Swedish nation to estab-
lish a colony in the river of Barima, situ-
ated between the Orinoco and your post
Wacupo. And, being unable to persuade
himself that the Dutch nation could tol-
erate in their neighborhood a nation so
proud and haughty as the Swedish, he in
good faith and frankly declares this to be
the cause of his arriving with so much
soldiery, at the same time earnestly re-
questing me, if I should have received
any advice thereof, to be so good as to
share it with him.

In the missive of March 29 he says, after
some compliments, that he is in need of
one hundred guns, twenty cannon rang-
ing from six to twelve pounders, and ten
swivel-guns, all of which he requests me
to furnish him, to be paid for in dollars
or in gold coin, after the price shall have
been agreed upon.

Furthermore he informs me that Jan
Jacob Reiter has expressed his desire to
stay in the Orinoco to change his religion;
that François van der Male has taken the
proper steps to have him returned, but
that he, the Governor, is forbidden to do

No. 122. Original.

Gouverneur op poene van zigh geheel te zullen verliezen, sulcx te doen verboden was, dogh tegelyke aanbiedende de schulden die hy hier heeft onder myn hanteykening te sullen betalen.

Maar alzo deze brieven in de Spaense tael geschreven zyn, en hier niemant als de sergeant commandant de Mieremont is, die dezelve kan translateren, heeft dat zoo presipitant niet kunnen geschieden waardoor dezelve nogh onbeantwoord gebleven zyn; Edogh door de ingesetenen Abraham Buisson verzogt zynde een paspoort om op d'Oronocque te gaan handelen, heb ik by die occasie den 29 der gepasseerde maand April in substantie geschreven dat aan den Heer Gouverneur excus verzogt zyn brieven heden niet regulier te kunnen beantwoorden, dat sulcx by nadere gelegentheyd als dezelve getranslateert waren geschieden zoude ondertusschen hem bedankende voor d'eer my aangedaen, door de gegee communicatie van zyn arrivement en zyn Ed. daarover feliciterende met betuyging van myn empressement om onze correspondentie te blyven onderhouden. Waarna den voorn Jan Jacob Reiter in beleefde expressien reclameere, en aan hem Heer Gouverneur op het serieuste versoeck d'extraordinaire omstandigheden van dit geval wel te willen considereren en van hoeveel gewigt het zoude kunnen werden, als men ter goeder trouwe en op het versoeck van een Gouverneur de nodige bedienden zend om op de gerequireerde goederen te passen, en dezelve welgeconditioneerd overtebrengen dat soo een bediende dan agter zoude blyven, dat men hem niet kan aanmerken als een deserter maar in zoo een occasie hadde behoren te constringeren om weder nae herwaers te komen; vervolgens versoeke Zyn Ed. om d'inconvenienten die de Spaenze en Hollandse tael door manquement van goede tolken onderworpen zoude kunnen zyn, en waardoor brieven van aangelegentheid onbeantwoord zoude moeten

Translation.

this on pain of bringing entire ruin upon himself; but at the same time he offers to pay his debts here against my receipt.

But, as these letters are written in the Spanish language, and as there is no one here who can translate them except the Sergeant-commandant De Mieremont, this could not be done so very speedily, for which reason they still remain unanswered. However, the colonist Abraham Buisson having asked for a pass to trade on the Orinoco, I wrote by this opportunity on the 29th of last April to the effect that I begged the Governor's pardon for not being able at present duly to answer his letter; that this would be done more fully at the earliest opportunity, as soon as they shall have been translated; that in the mean time I thank him for the honor bestowed upon me by his communicating to me his arrival, congratulating him thereupon, and expressing my eagerness to continue our correspondence. After which I politely urge that he return the said Jan Jacob Reiter, and most earnestly beseech the Governor to be pleased to consider the unusual circumstances of this case, and how grave a matter it might become if one should in good faith and at the Governor's request send the necessary employés in charge of goods ordered and of their safe delivery and such an employé should then stay away; that he cannot be considered a deserter, but under these circumstances should have been compelled to return hither. After this I request him, in view of the inconvenience which the Spanish and Dutch languages might cause for lack of good interpreters, whereby letters of importance would have to remain unanswered, to make use of the French language on either side for our further correspondence, this being the only one beside Dutch of which I can avail myself. And although I am sure that the said Jacob Reiter will not be returned,

No. 122. Original.

blyven leggen, tot onse verdere correspondentie reciproquelyk de Franse taal te gebruyken, als de eenigste zynde daar my buyten de Hollandsche van kan bedienen. En schoon my verseekere dat meergem. Jacob Reiter niet wedergegeven sal werden, om dat de Heer Gouverneur de Jesuiten die gewoon van alles meester te blyven, daartoe niet sal conuen off durven constringeren, vermayne egter om de gevolgen, hem met nadruk te hebben moeten reclamoren, want de meeste bedienden van UEd. agtb. en diverse ingezetenen dezer collonie, die weynig te verliezen hebben zyn pausgezinden, dewelke wanneer zy sagen dat men sonder instantien te doen diergelyke gevallen passeerden, misschien in korten tyd dit spoor wel zouden volgen principael als de Spainjaarts soo considerabel sterk in de Orinocoque blyven, waaromme de vryheyt neeme UEd. gr. agtb. in bedenken te geven off door intercessie van Haar Hoog Mog. den Conink van Spanjen niet verzogt en gepersuaideert zoude konnen werden aan zyn Gouverneur in d'Orinocoque te ordonneeren dat men ons de deserteurs by reclame overhandige, en zoo dit ten respecte van de Christenen te veel obstakelen ontmoeten mogte behoorle sulx tenminsten nopens de slaven geen plaats te hebben, omdat de Spanjaarden voor haar geen ander voordeel genieten als dat de paepen haar wat leeren prevelen en zigh ten hoogsten beroemen dat ze haar tot Christenen gemaakt hebben: Ende om dit verderffelyke quaat waar-door UEd. agtb. in dese colonie veel prejuditie lyden, en de slaven assurant gemaakt werden, wegteneemen, zoude men liever voor die gerestitueert werden vyftig guldens per hooft betalen als in sodanig onsekerheyt blyve, Ende oordeelende indispansabel verpligt te weesen UEd. gr. agtb. dese particulariteyten te moeten melden, heb ik ook verder de eer haar hoog Ed. mede in consideratie te geven.

Translation.

because it is not probable that the Governor can or dare force thereto the Jesuits, who are wont to make their own will prevail, yet I thought it my duty to insist upon his being returned, for the greater part of your employes, and many inhabitants of this colony who have little to lose, are Catholics, who, if they saw that such things were allowed to pass without remonstrance, would probably soon follow this example, especially as the force of the Spaniards in the Orinoco is so great. Therefore I take the liberty to suggest for your consideration, whether by intercession of the States General the King of Spain might not be requested and induced to command his Governor in the Orinoco to return to us the deserters upon our demand. And, if this should meet with too many obstacles in the case of Christians, it surely ought not to do so as regards the slaves, since the Spaniards derive no other benefit from these, save that the priests teach them a little mumbling, and highly pride themselves on having made Christians of them. And to do away with this dangerous evil, whereby the Company suffers much injury in this colony, and the slaves are made insolent, we might better pay fifty guilders per head for those returned than continue in this uncertainty. And, thinking it to be my bounden duty to make these particulars known to you, I have the honor to submit the following for your consideration:

No. 122. Original.

Eerstelyk dewyle de Spainjaarden door het versamelen van een aanzienelyk getal trouppen haar soo formidabel in d'Oronoque maken, en wy ter contrarie hier seer swak zyn, off niet van de grootste noodzakelykheyt zoude wezen, een renfort van militie na herwaers te zenden, omdat het waare dessein van de Spainjaards ons onbekent is.

Ten tweeden, indien de Sweeden ondernamen om sich tusschen d'Oronoque en deze colonie op l'Ed. gr. Agtb. territoire te willen etabliseren, zoude ik verplicht zyn sulx te moeten beletten hetwelk met de weynige militie die men hier heeft, en verwagting van succes niet wel zoude kunnen geschieden. En tot l'Ed. gr. agtb. informatie sal op dit subject dienen dat na het vertrek van Capⁿ Laurens Brander (die in den jaare 1732 in de maand Maardt, met het scheepje de Fortuyn van Gottenburgh in deze rivier aanquam om zich van water en brandhout te voorzien) in deze collonie een gerugt verspreyt is dat gemelde Cap. Brander wederom zoude komen om possessie in de rivier Barime te neemen van een stukx lands dat de Konink van Spanien aan den overleden Heer Keurvorst van Beyeren, die Gouverneur was van de Spaanse Nederlanden, zou vereert, en deze Keurvorst het weder aan de Conink van Zweeden soude geschonken hebben; maar daarontrent tot nog toe niets ondernomen zynde, schynt het my toe dat de Spainjaarts dit voor een pretext neemen, om haar regte oogmerk te verbergen zy verspreyden ook wel gerugten, dat 'er nieuwe forten sullen gebouwt, en dan haar meynen staen geopent te werden, maar dit alles onseker; ondertusschen heeft den nieuwen Heer Gouverneur aan Francois van der Maele gevraegt, off hy hier wel een hondert swarte slaven souwde kunnen bekomen, die hem antwoorde sulx niet te weeten.

Ten derde schynt my het verzoek van sooveel geweer en canon seer extraordi-

Translation.

First, as the Spaniards are making themselves so formidable in the Orinoco by gathering a considerable number of troops, and we on the contrary are very feeble here, whether it is not of the greatest necessity to send a military reinforcement hither, since the real design of the Spaniards is unknown to us.

Secondly, if the Swedes should undertake to try to establish themselves between the Orinoco and this colony on your territory, it would be my duty to prevent this, which could hardly be done with any chance of success with the small military force we have here. And I beg leave to inform you in this connection that after the departure of Captain Laurens Brander (who came to this river in March, 1732, with the ship *de Fortuyn* from Gottenburg to take in water and fuel) a rumor has gone about in this colony that the said Captain Brander was to come back and take possession of a tract of land in the river Barima which the King of Spain is said to have presented to the late Elector of Bavaria, who was Governor of the Spanish Netherlands, and which this Elector in turn gave to the King of Sweden. As, however, up to this time nothing has been undertaken regarding it, it is my impression that the Spaniards use this as a pretext in order to conceal their real purpose. They also are spreading the rumor that new forts are to be built and that then their mines will be opened; but all this is uncertain. In the meantime the new Governor has asked Francois van der Maele whether it might be possible for him to obtain here a hundred black slaves, and he answered him that he did not know.

Thirdly, the asking for so many guns and cannon seems to me very extraordi-

No. 122. Original.

nair te wezen, en ik sal den Heer Gouvern' op een honeste wyze informieren dat hetgeene hier onder myn command' is, UEd. gr. agtb. tot defensie van de colonie geonden werd, en het van myn niet afhangt om daarover op een andere wyze te disponeren, naar bedugt zynde dat den heer Gouverneur door den hiervoorgem. ingesetenen Abraham de Buisson, die de meeste Oronocque negotie na zich getrocken heeft daaraan wel geholpen zoude kunnen werden, schynt de voorsigtigheyt te eyschen dat men nyt deze rivier geen wapenen of ammunitie van oorlogh aan sulke dangerenze nabuuren forrneert, waarmede zy ons selver veel prejnditie zoude kunnen toebrengen, weshalven men in generaale termen den nytvoer van dien nyt deze collonie op seekere daartoe te stelle poene zoude kunnen verbieden.

Ten vierden, dewyle vast stelle dat Jan Jacob Reiter niet gerestitueertsal werden, en dit geval publicq zynde, een iegelyk daarover raisonneerd't zoude de ingesetenen die gewoon zyn iets op de Oronocque te wangen, en zich om redenen voorz. en omdat ze haare goederen tot soo civilen prys niet kunnen geven, daarvan gefrusteert vinden (sooals ik van terzyden kan merken) geerne zien dat de paspoorten aan een ygelyk geweygert wierde maar als men rypanyk overweegt in wat situatie wy ons hier vinden, en hoe noodzakelyk wy de Spainjaarden om den paardenhandel nodig hebben, dewyl er de Engelze ons 'er geen meer brengen, zouw deze consideratie alleen genoeg zyn om die commercie te onderhouden, Ende hier nog by gevoegt zynde het voordeel dat de andere negotie procureert, en waardoor het constante geld in deze colonie comt te circuleren schynd het agterblyven van den voorn. Jan Jacob Reiter voor zoo veel gewigt niet weezen dat men daarom deze noodzakelyke en tegelycke seer voordeelige negotie zouwde stremmen, waarom

Translation.

nary, and I shall in the most polite manner inform the Governor that whatever is here under my command was sent by you for the defense of the colony and that it is not for me to make any other disposition of it. But, as it is to be feared that the Governor might be provided with these things by the colonist Abraham de Buisson aforesaid, who has monopolized the greater part of the Orinoco trade, prudence seems to demand that from this river no arms or materials of war be furnished to such dangerous neighbors, who might therewith indict great harm upon us. For this reason we might prohibit such exports from this Colony in general terms, on penalty of a certain fine to be imposed.

Fourthly, since I deem it certain that Jan Jacob Reiter will not be returned, and since, this case being generally known, everyone is commenting upon it, therefore the colonists, who are wont to venture something in the Orinoco trade, and who, for the reasons above named and because they cannot sell their goods at so low a price, find themselves crowded out (as I can incidentally detect) would gladly see passports denied to everybody. But, when one duly considers our situation here, how absolutely we depend upon the Spaniards for the horse trade, because the English bring them no more, this consideration alone would suffice for the maintenance of that intercourse. If we add to this the profit on other trade, whereby coin comes and circulates in this colony, it would seem that the staying away of the said Jan Jacob Reiter is not of such importance as to warrant us in stopping this necessary and also very profitable trade. I shall therefore continue to grant passes to each and everyone, as heretofore, and even after receiving the Gov-

No. 122. Original.

ik sal continueren aan een igelyk sonder onderscheyd als voorheen paspoorten te verleenen, en ook na het ontfangene antwoord van den Heer Gouverneur myne reclame onder specieuse pretexten sal vervolgen, en dat U Ed. Agtb. my met hare ordres sullen gelieven te vereeren; ende also den voorn. Abraham Buisson alle zyne Oronocqse negotie goederen, waaronder misschien wel een goede quantiteyt geweer soude kunnen weesen, met het retour van de David Pieter in deze colonie verwacht on sekerlyk bekomen sal; versoeke ik U Ed. Agtb. instantelyk haare ordres met dien bodem mede te mogen ontfangen.

Den 30^{ten} der gepasseerde maand inhandigde my den meergom^e Ab^m Buyzon, die uyt de Oronocque wedergekomen was een brief van den voorn. Spaensen Gouverneur don Carlos de Sucre; waarin met verwonderinge zie, dat Zyn Ed. over de regtmatige reclame van Jan Jacob Reiter seer gebelgt schynt te wezen, en naar geallegueerde redenen die met een Spaense graviteyt, en redelyk trots ternedergesteld zyn, verthoond Zyn Ed. verder dat hy van alle zyn eerampten en goederen berooft en bovendien nogh geex-poneert souwde wesen om van d' Inquisition exemplair gestraft te werden, indien hy aan myn versoeck quam te voldoen, en om te beletten dat diergelyke accidenten niet meer zouwden gebeuren, was hy geresolveert de commercie te eyndigen, als het eenigste middel zynde om sodanige questie te eviteren: weshalven Zyn Ed. my kennisse gaff dat de commercie van nu af aan geeyndigt was, dees onverwagte veranderinge zouwde my ten hoogsten supreneren, omdat 'er ten opsichte van de reclame geene de minste redenen toe zyn, indien ik uyt den voorseyden Buyzon selver niet hadde gemerkt en van anderen geïnformeert was, dat den Gou-

Translation.

ernor's answer shall go on planning my protest, and I beg you to follow your orders. And, as the said Buisson expects and surely will bring all his wares for the Orinoco trade which are not improbably a goodly quantity of arms) by the return of the David Pieter to this colony, I urgently beseech you to favor me with your orders by the

On the 30th of last month the Abraham Buisson, who had returned from Orinoco, handed me a letter from the aforesaid Spanish Governor Don Carlos de Sucre, by which I see with surprise that he seems to be very much against the rightful claiming of Jan Jacob Reiter and with reasons which are set forth by Spanish gravity and rather harshly. He further points out that he is stripped of all his honors and is and he moreover exposed to punishment by the Inquisition in accordance to my request; and, in order to prevent the recurrence of such incidents, he had determined to discontinue the commerce, wherefore he notified me from now on the commerce was discontinued. This unexpected change would surprise me, because there is no other claim not the slightest ground for, had I not been led by the Buisson himself to suspect, and he had been informed, that the Governor had granted him a pass to go on with the Orinoco. And they do not add that no others beside him were affected, but that, on the contrary, the goods will be taken and confi-

No. 122. Original.

verneur hem een paspoort verleent heeft. om by continuatie in de Oronocque te mogen negotieren, en men ontsiet zich niet by deze discoursen nogh te voegen dat 'er buyten hem niemant getollereert, maar tercontrarie alle haare goederen genomen, en geconfisqueert sullen werden, dog zoo imandt onder zyn paspoort met hem medequam, soude men sulcx ongemerkt laten passeren.

Invoegen deze persoon door de Gouverneur alleen meester van de negotie (en dat selfs met uytsteyting van UEd. achth.) gemaakt werd, alle hetwelk ten hoogsten strydig zynde tegens d'eer en authoriteyt van UEd. Agtb., ende ook van sommige ingesetenen die door deze negotie bestaen moeten seer hard en ruineus wezende, sal ik na het vertrek van den bodem de Standvastige laten publiceren dat 'er door my tot nadre ordre geene paspoorten op d'Oronocque meer verleent sullen werden met verbod aan alle en een ygelyk om op seekere swaare daartos te stellen poene sonder deselve te mogen vertrecken. Ende de voorz. missive van den Gouverneur nevens myn gedagten aan den Raad van Politie bereyts gecommuniceert en dezelve mede van myn sentiment zynde schynt de voorsigtigheyt (omdat het de gemeene ingesetenen deser colonie betreft) te veruytschen dat de particuliere Raden mede geïnformeert en sulcx met haare communicatie en advis gedaan werde, my versekerende dat 'er geen de minste difficulteyten over sal wesen, omdat de Spainjaarden sonder de negotie deser collonie niet kunnen subsisteren, aan de hand sullen moeten komen, te meer, als UEd. Agtb. gelieven te remarqueren, hoe apparent het is, en uyt het gedragh van den Heer Gouverneur van d'Oronocque genoegsaem schynt te blyken dat hy doormiddel van d'hr Buysson niet alleen aan alle soort van negotie-

Translation.

however, any one should come with him under his pass, this would be allowed to go unnoticed.

This man having been made by the Governor sole master of the trade, even to the exclusion of the company, all of which is entirely contrary to the Company's honor and authority, and also very hard and ruinous for some colonists who look to this trade for a living, I have decided to announce, after the ship *de Standvastige* has left, that until further orders no more passes to Orinoco will be issued by me, and that nobody whosoever will be allowed to set out without one on penalty of a heavy fine. Having already communicated the said letter of the Governor, with my views, to the Court of Policy, and that body sharing my opinion, prudence seems to demand (since this matter concerns the inhabitants of this colony in general) that the individual Councilors be also informed and that steps be taken with their knowledge and advice. I am confident that there will be not the least difficulty about it, for the Spaniards cannot subsist without the trade of this colony and they will have to back down, the more so as you will notice how clear it is, and how from the conduct of the Governor of the Orinoco it seems plain enough, that he expects to be supplied by Buisson, not only with all kinds of wares and other necessaries, but also with the guns and cannon which he had with great politeness sought to get from me. Therefore I beg you to give me your orders at the earliest opportunity, that I may know

No. 122. Original.

goederen en andere benodigdheden, maar ook aan de snaphanen en 't canon door Zyn Ed^e met veel beleeftheit aan my versogt meent geholpen te sullen werden. Weshalven U^{Ed.} gr. Agtb. onderdanigh bidde my by d'eerste occasie met haare ordres te willen vereeren, om in saken van soo veel gewigt te mogen weten hoe danig my verder te moeten gedragen.

Onder en tusschen hebbe de dertien paerden die op het Indiaense dorp tusschen d'Oronocque en de post van Wacquepouw gebleven waren laten afhalen en dezelve zyn alhier behouden aangekomen: ook sal ik de vyff paerden die Francois van der Maele in d'Oronocque heeft gelaten, doen afhalen, maar de voorsz. publicatie tot zyn retour uytstellen ende in die tusschentyd aan niemand paspoort om na d'Oronocque te gaan verleenen.

Ende U^{Ed.} Agtb. nevens haar illustre famielien in Godes protectie bevelende heb ik de eer van diep respect te blyven Ed^e etc^a.

H. GELSKERKE.

In Rio Isequebe op 't huys na By den 8^{en} Juny 1734.

Translation.

how to act further in matters of such importance.

In the meanwhile I have sent for the thirteen horses left at the Indian village between the Orinoco and the post of Wacupo, and they have safely arrived here. I shall also send for the five horses left by Francois van der Maele in the Orinoco, but intend to defer the aforesaid proclamation until his return, and in the mean time to give no one a pass to go to the Orinoco.

And, commending you and your esteemed families to God's beneficent keeping, I have the honor to remain with deep respect, etc.,

H. GELSKERKE.

In Rio Essequibo at the house Nabij, June 8, 1734.

No. 123.

H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, July 27, 1734.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekrpe*, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 463, ll. 18-24.]

Den 22 Juny sond ik van der Male na d'Oronocque om de 5 paerden die daer gebleven waren te halen en een brieff aan den Gouverneur in antw[oord] van zyn laeste maer de rescriptie nogh niet ontfangen hebbende sal ik U^{Ed.} gr. Agtb. met haer retour van het schip Oosterbeek daervan nader communicatie geven.

On the 22d June I sent Van der Maele to the Orinoco to get the 5 horses which had been left there, with a letter to the Governor in answer to his last. But, as I have not yet received the reply, I shall acquaint you with it by your return ship Oosterbeek.

No. 124.

The West India Company (the Ten), to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, October 29, 1734.

[Hague. Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 108, cover-title *Missiven van de Thienen na America*, 13 Dec. 1719-26 Nov. 1772, fol. 87b, ll. 1-19; fol. 88a, ll. 15-21.]

Original.

Aan Hermannus Gelskerken Commandeur
en Raedt op Isequibo.

EERSAME ETC: Wy hebben ontvangen
en in onse vergadering geleessen de mis-
sivens, zoo door UEd: alleen, als met
den Raat tesamen geschreeven, ende aan
ons alsmeede aan de Kamer Zeeland
geadresseert; waarop wy noodigh geagt
hebben UEd: te rescribereen;

Dat wy aangesien deese Staet nog met
alle Moogentheeden, in vrede en vrind-
schap is, verhoopen, dat deselve zal con-
tinueeren, en kunnen derhalven niet
bemerken dat nog zooveel swaarighyt
voor UEd: komt te zyn, wy zullen egter
zoo haest, de zaaken in Europa, eenig-
sints van gedaente, met relatie tot deesen
Staet koomen te veranderen, UEd: met
de eerste geleegendthyt daarvan ken-
nisse geeven, teneynde UEd: zig daerna
sullen kunnen reguleeren.

Wy hebben vervolgens gesien, hoeveel
manschap, en officieren, UEd: in cas van
raptunre koomen te requireren, wy recom-
mandeeren UEd: by de opgesetenen te
onderstaan, hoeveel deselve tot het on-
derhout, van dien wel zoude willen con-
tribueeren, en ons daarvan te berigten,
teneynde wy dionaangaande zoodanig
zullen kunnen resolveeren; als wy tot
welstandt van de colonie vermeenen zul-
len te behooren.

Wy kunnen niet sien, dat wy ons in
deese omstandigheeden, van tyden, ge-
voeglyk by haar Ho: Mogende kunnen
addresseren, omme hooggedagte haar
Ho: Mo: te versoeken, den gedeserteerde
Jan Jacob Reiterbagh [*sic*]; Zyne Konink-
lyke Majestyt van Spanjen te doen

Translation.

To Hermanus Gelskerke, Commandeur,
and the Council in Essequibo.

SIR, ETC.: We have received and read
in our meeting the letters, both those
written by you alone and those written
by you together with the Council and
addressed to us and to the Zeeland
Chamber, in answer to which we say:

That, inasmuch as this State is still in
peace and friendship with all Powers, we
trust this will continue, and we can
therefore not perceive what is the reason
for your being so ill at ease. We shall,
however, as soon as matters change their
aspect in Europe in regard to this State,
at once notify you, that you may govern
yourself accordingly.

We have seen, moreover, how many
men and officers you would be likely to
need in case of war. We recommend that
you inquire from the settlers how much
they would be willing to contribute for
the sustenance of these [troops], and that
you inform us, so that we may be enabled
to take such decision as we shall deem to
be for the welfare of the Colony.

We cannot see that under these present
circumstances it would be proper for us
to address the States General, requesting
them that they claim from His Majesty
the King of Spain the extradition of the
deserter Jan Jacob Reiterbagh [*sic*]; but
we recommend that you guard as much

No. 124. Original.

reclameeren; dog recommandeeren UEd: zooveel zorge te draagen, voor het wegloopen der slaaven, en deserteeren, der vrye, als UEd: eenigsints moogelyk zal zyn.

Translation.

as possible against the running away of the slaves and the deserting of the free-men.

No. 125.

H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, November 4, 1734.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Ickepe, 1 Apr-2 Mei 1741*, fol. 475a, l. 1-fol. 476a, l. 3.]

Ed^r G. A^r. Den 15 Aug^r laestleden had ik de eer UEd. Agtb. over Rio Berbice kortel[ye]k te berigten hoe het schip de Zwaan den 1^o van die maand met zyn lading in zee was gelopen, en met dien bodem had ik den 27^o July tevoren insgel[ye]kx d'eer myne onderdanige letteren aan UEd. Agtb. te laten afgaan, en daarby te adviseren dat van der Maale na d'Oro-nocque gesonden was om de 5 agtergebleven paarden aftehalen, by welke occasie op de missive van den Heer Gouverneur ter materie dienende geantw[oord] hebbende heeft Zyn Ed. de paerden gesonden. En zigh in seer beleefde termen geexcus[eer]t dat myn brieff niet wel vertolkt was, verthoond Zyn Ed. verder d'onmogelykheyd om my Jan Jacob Reiter te kunnen overhandigen, want my sulcx accorderende, soude Zyn Ed. infaam gecasseert en totaliter geruin[eer]t werden, gelyk geschiet is aan d^r don Guillemo de Morfy president van 't Eyland S^t Domingo die van zyn dienst gedegradeert en afgeset is geworden omdat hy een jongeling van 12 jaren aan zyn vader wedergesonden hadde, en bovendien koste het hem nogh meer als sestigduyzent stuck van agten, waardoor hy van chagryn gestorven is, meldende hy Heer Gouverneur wel duysent diergelyke exempelen te konnen citeren, en schoon door myn reclame de plicht van myn ampt vervulde meene Zyn Ed. dat deze questie behoorde te cessere en de goede harmonie wederom hersteld moeste werden, verklarende seer ernstig daarna te verlan-

GENTLEMEN: On the 15th Aug. last I concisely reported *via* Rio Berbice that on the 1st of that month the ship *De Zwaan* had sailed with its cargo. On the 27th July I forwarded you my letters by the same ship, informing you that Van der Maale had been sent to the Orinoco to get the 5 horses left behind, and that I had answered the Governor's letter about our business. He thereupon sent the horses; and, having very politely expressed his regret that my letter had not been well translated, he goes on to explain the impossibility of returning Jan Jacob Reiter to me, for, if he should grant me my request, he would be ignominiously dismissed from his post and totally ruined, as happened to Don Guillemo de Morfy, President of the island Santo Domingo, who was dismissed from his post because he had sent a youth of 12 years back to his father, and in addition it cost him more than sixty thousand dollars, so that he died of chagrin. The Governor tells me that he could easily give a thousand such examples, and that, although I do my duty in urging my claim, he is of opinion that this matter had better be dropped and the good understanding be again established, which he declares he earnestly desires. His Excellency further expresses himself in very courteous terms, saying in conclusion that he will show to all inhabitants of this colony whatever service shall be in his power, also offering to furnish me with mules if I have need of

Original.

expressien die Zyn Ed. daar-
 r gebruykt zyn seer verplig-
 gende besluitenderwyse aan
 gesetenen dezer colonie sooveel
 sullen doen als eenigzints van
 igt, my ook aanbiedende muyl-
 en besorgen, soo dezelve hier
 bbe, welke obligente brieff met
 leeftheyd beantwt is als myne
 quaamheyt heeft kunnen four-
 relke antwt verklare de man in
 et waardig te wezen dat een
 in sooveel merites sigh aan so-
 gryn zoude exponeren; Ende
 ieding accepterende versekere
 o het kragtigste hoe aangenaam
 stelling van deze goede harmo-
 at ik dezelve ook door alle be-
 iddelen verder zoude tragten
 en, en altoos myne verpligting
 arheyd zoude bewyzen voor de
 relke Zyn Ed. aan de ingesete-
 colonie geliefde te doen, ver-
 my daartoe maar occasie te wil-
 besluitende met betuyging van
 g voor zyn persoon, en myne
 attentie voor alles wat zyn
 int particulier concerneert.
 de beleefde offerteres der muyle-
 terende versoeke Zyn Ed. ses
 n Commena te doen komen en
 gten wat cargasoenen in beta-
 fde te hebben, die Zyn Ed. dan
 rgen. Ende geïnformeert zynde
 in de Oronoque verwagt wer-
 en Heer Gouverneur sekerlyk
 versoeck voldoen, en dit sal ap-
 nleyding geven om in der tyd
 plantagien en de verder alhier
 lenwerken daarvan te kunnen
 lat zigh by het retour der inge-
 in dewelke paspoorten verleent
 der ontdekken sal, en zoo men
 roquering muylezels levert sal
 considerabel voordeel aan deze
 en, omdat een van deze dieren
 den dienst is als vier paarden
 olve moeten ook ordinair tegen
 van agten betaald werden.

Translation.

them. To this obliging letter I have re-
 plied as politely as I could, saying that
 the man in question was unworthy that
 a person of such eminence should expose
 himself to so great disaster. Accepting
 his offer, I assure him in the most em-
 phatic terms how gratified I am at the
 re-establishing of this good understand-
 ing; that I would try to foster it by all
 proper means in my power and would
 always prove my gratitude for any serv-
 ice which he should be pleased to render
 to the inhabitants of this colony, beg-
 ging him only to give me an opportunity
 to do so, and concluding with the ex-
 pression of my high esteem for himself
 and my especial interest in everything
 that concerns his person. And, availing
 myself of his kind offer of mules, I beg
 of him to have six head brought from
 Cumaná, and to inform me what wares
 he wished in payment, which I would
 thereupon send him. And, as I learn
 that 20 mules are expected in the Orinoco,
 the Governor will surely accede to my
 request; and this will probably enable
 us in course of time to provide your
 plantations and the other mills. This
 matter I shall learn more fully about on
 the return of the colonists to whom I
 have granted passes; if the mules are
 delivered to them in exchange, this will
 be a considerable advantage to this col-
 ony, as one of those animals is more use-
 ful than four horses—though, to be sure,
 we usually have to pay 60 dollars for
 them.

No. 125. Original.

Deze Oronocque negotie wederom aan de gang zynde sal ik alles contribuieren wat mogelyk en redel[yk] is om dezelve bestendig te maken en verder uyttebreyd[en] maar dit alles van den Heer Gouverneur ahangende isser op desekerheyd van die commercie weynig te rekenen.

Translation.

Now that this Orinoco trade is again under way, I shall do everything possible and reasonable to make it permanent and extend it; however, as all this depends upon the Governor, we can count but little upon the certainty of this business.

No. 126.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur, and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, January 20, 1735.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee*, 4 Feb. 1730-2 Dec. 1749, p. 1 (of letter), l. 23-p. 4, l. 9.]

De directie en conduites by UEd: gehouden met den Spaanschen Gouverneur tot Oronocque approbeeren wy volkomen en recommanderen UEd: op gelyke voet met alle bedagtzame voorsigtigheyt voort te gaan, en van de ondernomie reclame niet af te zien, omdat, zoo UEd: het teregt begrypt, een saak is, die van veel quade gevolgen souden kunnen zyn, dog dese affaire by UEd: op het schryven van de voorn. missive nogh niet zynde uytgewerkt, en dit ook zynde het eerste geval, soo heeft men hier niet konnen goedvind daerover eenige aanspraak aan den Spaanschen Ambassadeur te doen, behalven dat UEd: syn selven met schryven en wederschryven veel beter en korter sult verhelpen als door eenige ander wegh: het soude een goede saak zyn soo UEd: met den voorn. Gouverneur eenig cartel over wederzydse deserteurs zoo blanken als swarten conde aangaan, het soude ook moogelyk van goede dienst zyn dat het placat tegens de desertie, zoo een is, eens wierde gerenoveert ende met eenige meerdere straffe geamplieert, want dat UEd: dusdanige deserteurs hetzy blanken of swarten met de doot souwden straffen, konnen wy ons niet verbeelden, dat egter die desertie impune souwde geschieden gelooven wy meede niet.

We fully approve the course followed by you with regard to the Spanish Governor of Orinoco, and recommend you to go on in the same way with all thoughtful prudence and not to desist from the reclamation you have undertaken; for, as you are well aware, it is a matter which might be of very evil consequences. But, this affair not yet having been concluded by you at the writing of the aforesaid letter, and this being also the first occurrence, we did not think it right to address the Spanish ambassador about it; moreover you yourself, by correspondence to and fro, will arrange it much better and sooner than in any other way. It would be well if you could make some contract with the aforesaid Governor about deserters from either side, both whites and blacks. Perhaps it would also be useful if the proclamation against desertion, if one exists, were revised and amplified with some further punishment; for we can not imagine that you punish such deserters, whites or blacks, with death, though we also can not believe that desertion is let go without punishment.

i. Original.

consideratien dewelcke UEd: in
volgh van synne missive opgeeft
wy met genoegen geleesen, en
neert, maer nademaal men hier
nog geene ongerustigheyd heeft
zighe oorlogh zoo kan UE. wel
n dat lie meeste swarigheeden
en onderontschien blyven die
taten van dien dienst dat wy ge-
ert zyn om in cas van nood, l'E.
schap en amunitie van oorlogh
te hulp te komen, dat UE. egter
caution, sonderlingh tegens die
onocque, gebruykt, is van de
e noodzaakelykheyd, waerom wy
hebben goedgevonden UE. by
reasselyk te gelasten dat (bnyten
nym) allen en een ygelyk wy by
publicatie en affixie, zoo als gebruy-
interdicere en verbiede geender-
eweer ofte eenige ammunite van
uyt de rivier nae Oronocque
ige andere plaatsen, niet staande
e gehoorszaamheid van haar Hoog
e de Heeren Staten Generaal, op
vor de eerste maal van confiscatie
selve geweer, ende daerenboven
oete van de dubbele waarde van
geweer, en die bevonden werd
r de tweede maal te doen, dat hy
den gebannen uyt de rivier alle
n synes levens, sendende sodanige
nen adroicature na dese landen.

deze onse resolutie destebeter te
ren zoo ordonneren wy l'Ed.
alle vaertuygen die uyt de rivier
zen, waerop de minste suspicio
anult doen visiteren, met belofte
egging hetzy aan den vinder, of
den aanbrengher de helft van de
le boete.

considerceert veelligt occasie kon
gevonden om het geweer uyt de
uyt te voeren sonder de rivier te
ren, zoo moet UE. ook daertegens
mogelyk voorsien, en opdat de
theid van alle nytvoer destebeter
enomen, zoo autoriseeren en ge-

Translation.

The considerations which you urge
later in your letter were read by us with
pleasure and discussed; but, as with us
there is as yet no uneasiness about any
war, you can easily understand that
most of the difficulties disappear. Still,
those considerations continue to have
this much of value, that we are informed
and can, in case of necessity, aid you
betimes with men and material of war.
It is, however, of the extremest impor-
tance that you use every precaution,
particularly against those of Orinoco.
It is for this reason that we have decided
herely to give you express order, that by
proclamation, to be read and posted as
is customary, you without delay forbid
each and every one, whoever he be, to
take any hand-arms or material of war
from the river to Orinoco, or to any other
places not under the jurisdiction of the
States General, on penalty, for the first
offense, of confiscation of such arms and
in addition of a fine to the double value
of such arms; and, if any one be found
to do it a second time, that he be ban-
ished from the river all the days of his
life, persons thus banished being sent
direct to this country.

And, the better to carry out this Reso-
lution, we order that you henceforth cause
to be visited all boats leaving the river
which excite the least suspicion, with
promise and offer to the finder or to the
delator of one half of the pecuniary fine.

And, considering that perhaps a way
might be found for exporting arms from
the colony without using the river, you
must also provide against this as much
as possible; and, in order the better to
take away all opportunity for exporta-
tion, we hereby authorize and order you

No. 126.

Original.

laaten wy l'E. by dese, dat nauwkeurigh toeversicht deed nemen, op alle scheepen die in de rivier inkomen, ende dat bevindende dat aan eenige plantagien of ymand particulier meerder geweer ofte eenige andere amunitie van oorloge werd toegesonden als hy tot zyn eygen gebruyk benodigt heeft, hetselve sonder aansien van persoonen sult hebben te confiscueeren.

En ingeval het mogte gebeuren dat ymand wilde ondernemen eenige slaven uyt de rivier te vervoeren, zoo requireren wy dat l'Ed. hetselve faitelyk sult belletten en by publicatie ook daertegen voorsien. Wy begrypen wel dat de commercie met die van de Orinocque te verbieden niet van den dienst is, maer dat l'E. haer veel souwden seconderen, connen wy niet approberen, waerom wy dan ook niet kunnen goetkeuren, dat l'E. den Gouverneur van Orinocque metsulke groote quantiteyt brood hebt geprovideert, sulx dat wy l'Ed. alle bedagtsame voorsigtigheid recommanderen en op die grond moeten wy ook approbeeren de overleggingen en directie by l'E. gehouden op den ontfangh van de missive van den Spaenschen Gouverneur door Abraham Buisson overgebragt waervan in vervolg van zyne missive mentie maakt en terwyl l'E. ons berigt dat die [van] Orinocque sonder die van Isequebe niet kunnen bestaan, soo moeten wy ons verbeelden dat langs dese weegen alle dit bedryf best terogtgebragt sal werden, siende met verlangen tegemoet het schip Oosterbeek om het verder vervolg van dese zaak te verstaan.

Translation.

that you exercise strict supervision all the ships which come into and, in case you find that too much material of war are sent than he has for his own use, that you confiscate regardless of persons.

And, in case it should happen that any body should undertake to export slaves from the river, we order that you prevent this, and also prohibit it by proclamation. We are of opinion that it is not expedient to permit trade relations with those of the Orinoco. We cannot approve of your assistance in this much; for this reason we cannot approve that you have provided for the support of Orinoco with so large quantities of bread, and we therefore order you to be thoughtful and prudent in this matter. On the same grounds we also much disapprove the course pursued by you in not complying with the letter of the Spanish Governor brought by Abraham Buisson. When you speak further on in your letter, inasmuch as you inform us that the Orinoco can not subsist without the assistance of Essequibo, we are bound to follow along this line the whole matter, and we expect the ship *Oosterbeek*, to learn the outcome of this affair.

No. 127.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, February 1735.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 465, doc. 48, p. 8, ll. 5-15.]

Op de indigoplant[agie] was een beq. On the indigo plantation a
neger verdronken, die weggeloopen was was drowned. He had been

Original.

by de Indiaanen teregt gele heeft den directeur van t[agie] de criool Jantie loor den Hr. Commandeur e revier Caioeny gezonden ien hy de neeger vont by de selve in de boeyien te setten t[agie] te brengen, hetgeeno e is de gem. criool de vallen i en onderweg, zyn coriaar akende is deselve door de rre geworpen, en den neger eraakt synde is ongelukkig

Translation.

and, having landed among the Indians, the director of the aforesaid plantation gave orders to the creole Jantie (who had been sent by the Commandeur to up in the river ('uyuni) that, if he should find the negro among the Indians, he should put him in chains and bring him to the plantation. This being done, the aforesaid creole came down the falls, and on his way his canoe, getting on a rock, was capsized by the current, and the negro, having fallen out, was unhappily drowned.

No. 128.

*ke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company,
June 1, 1735.*

Chief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 1 Apr. 1679-2 Mei 1741*, fol. 480b, l. 29-fol. 481b, l. 8.]

Gouverneur van Orinocque
yk om een goede quantiteyd
gt hebbende vereyste de be-
st alleen hem hetselve toete-
de voordelen dewelke deze
de commercie met die van
heeft was hiervan mede
ele beweegreden, en zoolang
stinneerd, en deze commercie
n dit niet welvoegelyk belet
nt schoon vanwegens UEd.
yniets gesonden sal werden,
er Gouverneur hetselve van
en genoeg kunnen bekomen,
n den uytvoer van victualie
ede quaame te verbieden;
aak zeer veel van gedaante
nde gelyk UEd. Agtb. hier-
gezien sal deze negotie by
t als om gewigte redenen
eert werden, Ende in dit
le in alle andere voorkomen-
net prudentie en voorzigtig-
tragten te ageeren, ver-
nsche das UEd. Agtb. myne
2—18

The Governor of Orinoco urgently ask-
ing me for a good quantity of bread, not
only did politeness demand that I send
it to him, but there was another impor-
tant reason in the profits which this col-
ony derives from trade with the people
of the Orinoco. As long as peace con-
tinues and this trade remains open, such
things cannot well be avoided, for, if I
should not send anything in your name,
the Governor could easily obtain it from
the colonists, unless the export of pro-
visions and bread were to be prohibited.
However, inasmuch as this matter has
greatly changed its aspect, this trade
shall for the present not be interrupted
except for weighty reasons; and in this
matter, as also in all other cases that
may present themselves, I shall try to
act prudently and cautiously. I hope
you will approve of my conduct up to
this time. And, to finish this subject of
Orinoco, I shall inform you briefly that
on the 20th January last I sent to Ori-
noco the necessary rum, wares, etc., to

No. 128. Original.

tot hiertoe gehoudene conduites met een aangenamen approbatie mogen vereeren. Ende om d'Oronocqse saak hier int geheel aftehandelen sal ik U'Ed. maar kortelyk informeren, dat den 20 Januy laestleden de nodige kiltum, cargasoen goederen etc., tot betaling van ses muyl-ezels nae Oronoque hebbe affgesonden met een vaartuyg om dezelve aftehalen, maar alzo 'er doe nog geene gekomen waren en d'ingesetenen aan dewelke passen verleend hadden ook om deze redenen maar twee van die dieren hebben medegebragt, heeft den Gouverneur de goederen gehouden, provisioneel dry paerden op rek gesonden, en my met een corte complimentbrief antwoordende, verder mondeling aan van der Maale gesegt de muylesels by eerster occasie te besorgen.

Ende gereet zynde om na zyn Gouvernement van Cumana te vertrecken, belaste aan van der Male die uyt den dienst ontslagen is, en als ingesetenen resideert, niet weder te komen voordat wederom ind'Oronocque gearriveert was, hetwelke Zyn Ed. meende in de maand Juny dezes jaars te sullen wesen, wanneer by occasie voor het restand van U'Ed. Agth. goederen de muylezels sal laten halen.

Translation.

pay for six mules, with a boat to send them back; but, as none had yet come at that time, and as the colonists to whom I had given passes brought for the same reason only two animals, the Governor has I send the wares, sending provisionally three on account and answering me by a complimentary letter, saying I would send to Van der Maale that he would send the mules at the earliest opportunity.

And, as he was ready to leave the Government of Cumana he gave to Van der Male, who has left Cumana and resides [here] as an inmate, not to come back before his return to the Orinoco, which he expects to be in June of this year, when I will have the first opportunity send for the remainder of your [due] for the remainder of your

No. 129.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, July

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 465, doc. 103, p. 1. 1. 4-p. 2, 1. 19.]

Naer aanroeping van de Goddelyke Naam heeft den Heer Commandeur de saak van Jan Cauderas den 12 April voor den raad gedient en tot heden uytgesteld was voorgedraagen, te kennen geefende dat den voorsz. Cauderas, als ingeseeten deeser collonie over een geruymen tyt

After prayer, the Commandeur took up the affair of Jan Cauderas, who had come before the Council on the 12th April, and had been deferred until making known that the aforesaid Cauderas, as inhabitant of this colony, had for a considerable time ago asked h

Original.

zyn Edr. versogt hadde een sbrietie om de schulden van syn at genaamt Ieronimus Marseleyn hy onder de Indiaanen in de rivier hadde uytstaande gelaaten, en invorderen tot voldoeninge sluiten in deese revier. Eenige aaven ingevordert hebbende die cammerants cargasoenen gekogt benevens een canno, zig niet ontf men eenige Francken uyt Martinique aldaar meede handel dreven ts te desertteeren en syn verleende te misbruyken, alwaar hy syn cammerants slaaven verdebiteert e, een boot in compⁿ. met andere heeft, en wederom na bovengem. barieme gecoomen om te negoevende hem de naam van coop het voorsz. vaartuygh en staande syne begaane desertie heyt heeft durven gebruyken, wederom na deese collonie te in een canno Caribesen met syner bootgesellen onder voordat hy eenige pretentien uyt hadde endaarvoorsonde incoopen ge cargasoenen als tot haare vereyst wiert, schoon altoorens beschuldigingen tot synen laste t waaren als dat hy Cauderast segt hebben te sullen wegneemen slaars en souters uyt deese rivier bnocque vaarende dat hy syn at ook soude koomen weghaalen meer andere bedreygingen, den Heer Commandeur zoodra an syn komst in deese revier n hadde een commando affsonde en deenste plaatsen alwaar hy men was met ordre om hem te ideren en op het fort Kykoveral en alwaar hy in den tronk geset den voor den raad gebragt zynde ne deffentie gehoort, heeft hy beschuldigingen die tot zynen

Translation.

permit to collect, in order to satisfy the creditors in this river, the debts of his comrade, named Jeronimus Marseleyn, which he had left outstanding among the Indians in the river Barima. Having collected several red slaves which had been bought for his comrade's wares, besides a canoe, he did not hesitate to desert to Martinique, with certain Frenchmen from that island who were also carrying on trade there, and [thus] to misuse the permission granted him; there having disposed of his aforesaid comrade's slaves, he bought a boat in company with others, and again came to the aforesaid river Barima in order to trade, giving to himself the name of merchant on the aforesaid boat; and, notwithstanding the desertion of which he was guilty, he had the impudence to betake himself again to this colony in a canoe full of Caribs, together with one of his shipmates, under pretext that he had several claims outstanding and would buy for these such wares as were needed for their trade; although before that time various accusations against him had been spread abroad, such as that he, Cauderast, had said that he would take away the traders and salters navigating from this river to the Orinoco, that he also would come to carry off his comrade, and many more threats; whereupon the Commandeur, as soon as he had received information of his arrival in this river, sent out a command to the lowest points, where he had arrived, with orders to apprehend him and bring him to Fort Kykoveral, where he was placed in confinement; and having to-day been brought before the Council and heard in his defense, he has denied all the accusations which were current against him, and only confessed that instead of bringing to his comrade the slaves belonging to him, he had gone

No. 129. Original.

laeste gespargeert waaren ontkent en alleen geconfesseert dat hy niet de slaaven aan syn cammeraudt gehoorende in plaats van deselve aan hem te brengen daarmede na de Martinique gegaan was en tot zyn voordeel verkogt hadde.

Translation.

with them to Martinique and had sold them for his own profit.¹

No. 130.

H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, July 14, 1735.

[Hague, Rijksarchief. West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iskepe*, 1 April 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 507b, ll. 17-23.]

Men heeft hier nog geen nouvelles van het arriveeren van den Heer Gouverneur in Orinocoque, zoo haest deselve ontfange, en geïnformeert werde dat 'er muylezels in die rivier aangekomen syn, zal ik een vaartuygh derwaarts zenden om de ses voordeesse gementioneert te laten afhalen.

No news has yet reached us of the Governor's arrival in Orinoco; as soon as I receive it, and learn that mules have arrived in that river, I shall send a boat thither to get the six aforesaid.

No. 131.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur, and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, September 30, 1735.

[Hague, Rijksarchief. West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee*, 4 Feb. 1730-2 Dec. 1749, p. 3 (of letter). ll. 28-31.]

Dat UEd. den Gouverneur van Orinocoque met fictualie provideert approbeeren wy volkomen, behondelyk dat deswegens aan ons behoorlyke verantwoordingh werde gedaen, en UE. sorge draegt dat de Comp. daervan haere redelyke avantagie geniet.

That you supply the Governor of Orinoco with provisions has our full approval, on condition that you properly account for them to us, and take care that the Company enjoys a reasonable profit therefrom.

¹ The upshot of the affair was that the Council, on the ground of desertion and of stealing his comrade's slaves, banished the man—a singular penalty under the circumstances.

No. 132.

The West India Company (the Ten) to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, October 29, 1735.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 108, cover-title *Missiven van de Thienen na America*, 13 Dec. 1719-26 Nov. 1772, fol. 95a, ll. 11-14.]

Original.

Wy laudeeren, en approbeeren, alles hetgeenen, door den Commandeur, met den Gouverneur van de Oronocque is ver- rigt; ende de conventie met hen aange- gaan; en recommandeeren UEd[ele] alle devoirs aan te wenden, omme die negotie meer en meer te doen accresseeren; Waer meede; Eersame etc *

Amsterdam den 29: Octob: 1735

Ferdinand Van Collen, Philip Hack, Willem Backer, Dirk Van der Meer, Philip Erasmie, Joan Constantyn Matthiasz, Willem Veth, Joan Schagen, Abraham Ter Borch.

Translation.

We praise and approve all that has been done by the Commandeur in con- junction with the Governor of the Ori- noco, and the convention made with him; and recommend that you do your best to make that trade grow more and more. And herewith we remain, etc.,

Amsterdam, October 29, 1735,

Ferdinand Van Collen, Philip Hack, Willem Backer, Dirk Van der Meer, Philip Erasmie, Joan Constantijn Mat- thiasz., Willem Veth, Jan Schlagen, Abraham Ter Borch.

No. 133.

H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, January 12, 1737.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 109, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iskepe*, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 521a, l. 27-fol. 522b, l. 5.]

Onder d'overgaende carga zyn twee halve aemties fyne verwe, door van der Burgh boven Esesequebo, daer de nodige huysinge gemaekt ende een post is gefor- meert, om de negotie langs die land- streeke, waere het mogelyk tot aen d'Amazones te extendieren, ingereuyt; maer my tot nogh toe in die hoope niet voldaan vindende, blyft dese post egter om den slavenhandel en het insight van de fyne verwe, van zodanigen nut, dat men door dit geringh beginsel onder de Indiaanen dieper te landwaert in, bekend raakt, en deese negotie van langhsamer hand considerabel soude kunnen werden; men betaelt aen de Indiaanen voor 4 bol-

Among the outgoing cargo are two half- kegs of fine dye, bought by Van der Burgh up in Essequibo, where the neces- sary buildings have been made and a post established to extend trade through those regions, if possible to the Amazon. But, although my expectations in this respect have not as yet been fulfilled, still, in view of the slave trade and the production of fine dye, this post remains of much importance, since, small as is this beginning, we become acquainted among the Indians further inland, and this trade may by degrees become con- siderable. We pay to the Indians for 4 balls of this dye one large axe, for three

No. 133. Original.

len van dese verwe een groote byl, voor dry bollen een middelbare, en voor twee bollen een kleyne byl en dry bollen verwe wegen vier pond, ook staet hier nogh ontrent een heele aem van deselve, deweleke int laest van 't jaer 1736 maer afgekomen is, indien U Wel Edele gr. agtb. my nu by occasie met haer berigt geliefden te vereeren wat dese verwe in 't vaderland waerdigh is souw men konnen calculeren hoeveel t' lb. aen d'Edele Comp. komt te kosten, om by grote avantagie alle mogelyke devoiren tot het vermeerderen van deesen handel te konnen aanwenden.

De post Wacquepouw en Maroco voordeese de voornaemste handelplaats van d'orianeverwe voor d'Edele Comp. vermindert in dese negotie zedert eenige jaeren considerabel; ik hebbe veel moeytens gedaen om de reden daervan te ontdekken en my verhaelt dat den uytlegger Jan Baptist in zyn devoir manqueerde maer naer een nauwkeurigh ondersoek bevonden, dat de meeste Indiaanen daeromtrent woonachtigh in de slavenegotie met de Surinamers meer voordeel hebbende haere vrouwen traagh werdende, den swaren arbeid der verwe niettegenstaende gedurigh vermaningen, te continueren; ende hier geen redres in siende te maken, most men dese post nochtans behouden omdat ze tot maintien 't van U Wel Edele gr. Agtb. grensen na d'Oro[no]jeque streckende is geformeert.

Aen den heer Gouverneur van Oro[no]jeque nopens de considerable pretensien dewelck d'ingesetenen deser colonie door de dood van Francois van der Maelen daernoght te eysschen hebben, geschreven, en versoght hebbende deselve met zyn gunst en autoriteyt te vereeren, teneynde de debiteuren van Van de Maelen tot betalinge mogten werden geconstringeert; maer uyt zyn antwoord is wel

Translation.

balls one medium axe, for two balls one small axe, three balls of dye weighing four pounds. We still have here a whole keg of it, which did not come down until the end of 1736. If you would some time let me know what this dye is worth at home, we might calculate how much it costs the Company per pound, and in case of great profit turn all our attention toward extending this trade.

The post Wacupo and Moruca, formerly the most important trading place for the Company's annatto trade, has these last few years fallen off in this business. I have taken much pains to ascertain the reason, and it was told me that the postholder Jean Baptist was neglecting his duty; but after careful investigation I have found that, as most of the Indians who live in that neighborhood derive more profit from slave trade with the Surinamers, their wives grow listless about keeping up the heavy work on the dye. While I see no way of changing this, we must nevertheless keep up this post, because it was established for the maintenance of your frontiers stretching toward the Orinoco.

I have written to the Governor of Orinoco regarding the considerable bills still due there to the inhabitants of this colony through the death of François van der Maelen, requesting him to lend the aid of his authority toward constraining Van der Maelen's debtors to pay; but from his answer can be easily deduced that little satisfaction is to be expected. However, I shall by further amicable

"The manuscript at The Hague has "Oroque;" but that in London, clearly the original, has (both here and in the two mentions in the following paragraph) "Oronoeque."

No. 133. Original.

aftencemen dat er weynigh voldoeningh te wagten staat, egter zal ik door nader minnelycke instantien Syn Edele in voordeeligere dispositie tragten te brengen; maer desen Gouverneur selver de grootste debiteur zynde en by myne eerste missive hem nyt beleeftheyt niet ontdekt hebbende dat my sulks bekend was, heeft hy by precautie syn obligatie uyt van der Maelens papieren, die in Oro[no]cque waeren wederom genomen, waeromme seer weynigh of geen hoope over schynt te blyven om yets van dese gantsche pretensie te zullen erlangen.

Translation.

remoustrances try to dispose him more favorably. But this Governor himself is the most important debtor, with which fact I out of politeness did not disclose my acquaintance in my first letter, whereupon he by way of precaution withdrew his note of hand from Van der Maelen's papers, which were in Orinoco. Thus, it seems, there remains little, if any, hope of obtaining any part of this whole account.

No. 134.

H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, April 10, 1737.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isakepe*, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 527b l. 6-fol. 528a, l. 26.]

Zedert het vertreck van den hoeker de Jonge Jan een brief van den Heer Gouverneur van Orinocque in antwoord van de myne ontfangen hebbende, waerin hy van gevoelen is, dat men nyt de papieren van den overleeden Francois van der Maele behoorde te kounen weeten wie zyn debiteuren waren; profiteerde ik van dese occasie om Zyn Ed. te informeren dat naer gedane examinatie, onder deselve gevonden was een generaale reekeningh met de eyge hand van van der Maele ges[chreven] en gedatteert van de maand Febr: 1735., stukken van agten en 4 schell., waervoor by Heer Gouverneur was gedebitteert en die van der Maele ongetwyffelt gereetgehouden hadde, om d'eere te hebben deselve aen hem op zyn wederkomst te presenteeren nevens nogh een reekeningh van 339 stucken van agten en 6 schell. voor rek. van der Heer Gouverneur aen eenen Rodrigo geleverd, tesamen bedragende 3045

After the departure of the "hoeker" ship *de jonge Jan* I received, in answer to my own, a letter from the Governor of Orinoco, wherein he expressed the opinion that it ought to be possible to know from the papers of the late François van der Maele who were his debtors. I availed myself of that opportunity to inform him that upon examination there had been found among them a general bill, written in Van der Maele's own hand and dated February 1735, [amounting to 2,705] dollars and 4 shillings, against him, the Governor, as debtor, which account Van der Maele had undoubtedly kept ready to present to him upon his return, and moreover another bill for 339 dollars and 6 shillings, furnished to one Rodrigo on account of the Governor, amounting in all to 3,045 dollars and 2 shillings, of which two bills I sent him a copy, adding that I had been obliged to communicate these papers to those interested, who

No. 134. Original.

stukken van agten en 2 schell. van welcke beyde rekr: copie aen Zyn Ed. gesonden hebben met byvoeging dat ik van dese papieren aan de geinteresseerden communicatio had moeten geven, die my kragtige instantien deden om Zyn Ed. te versoeken een eynde van deese zaak te willen maken, dat ik haer alles van zyne bekende regtveerdigheyt deed hoopen, totdat d'eer soude hebben syn antwoord te ontfangen: den 27 Maert wierd my een missive van den Gouverneur door een ingeseeten deser colonie nyt Oronocque gebragt, by dewelcke Zyn Ed. sig excuseert, my nu niet te kounen antwoorden als zynde extra geoccupeert met d'expeditio van pressaute affaires na Commena moettende vertrecken van gedagten was tegens de maend Juny wederom in Oronocque te zyn, wanneer zy[n] Ed. sulks by nader occasie soude doen, sonder een enkel woord van syn partieuiliere schuld te spreken; waeruyt wel te besluyten is, dat hy geensints geneegen schynt te weesen om aen de geintresseerden genoege te geven; edogh indien hy weder in Oronocque mogt komen, sal ik door nader minnelijke instantien antwoord versoeken.

Translation.

strongly urged me to request the Governor to settle up this affair, and that I had told them to expect everything from his well-known rectitude until I should have the honor of receiving his answer. On the 27th March an inhabitant of this colony brought me from Orinoco a letter from the Governor, wherein he excuses himself for not being able now to answer me, as he is kept very busy with the getting ready of three barques, and, having to leave for Cumaná on urgent business, expects to be back in Orinoco towards the month of June, when he will do so at the first opportunity; and never a word of his private debt. From this it may well be concluded that he seems in no way inclined to satisfy those interested. Nevertheless, in case he comes back to Orinoco I shall politely insist further upon an answer.

No. 135.

The Court of Policy in Essequibo to West India Company, August 9, 1738.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 466, doc. 33, p. 1, ll. 1-7.]

Wy hebben de eer U. E. G. A. kennis te geven dat drie van U. E. G. A. alhier in dienst synde soldaaten sig niet ontsien hebben s'nachts tusschen den 6 en 7 der voorlede maend van het nieuwe fort waer sy in besetting lagen te deserteeren dog syn door de goede ordres van d'eerste onderteekenaar deses spoedig achtervolgt en op de weg van d'Oronocque by de rivier Wayne geapprehendeert en alhier gevangenlyk opgebragt.

We have the honor to inform you that three of your soldiers here in service have not hesitated, in the night between the 6th and 7th of last month, to desert from the new fort, where they formed a part of the garrison. But, through the wise direction of the first undersigned, they were speedily pursued and were arrested on the way to Orinoco, near the rivier Waini, and brought hither as prisoners. . . .

No. 136.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur,
and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, February 26, 1739.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1739-2 Dec. 1749*, p. 5 (of letter), l. 14-end.]

Original.

Translation.

En hetgeen onse aandagt niet minder heeft opgeweekt is dat hy Secretaris schryft, dat in die persuasie is dat in het geberghthe boven aen de rivier Cajoene mineralen zouden te vinden zyn, wy weten ook geen redenen waerom niet, en zyn wy ook veele jaren in die persuasie geweest, maer de eerste vrage daerop is of hy Secretaris zoude kunnen ontdekken waer den arbeyd om dat op te sporen te beginnen, en hoedanigh hy dat geberghthe bevindt of die van aarde of geheel klip-paghtigh zyn, teneynde de berghwerckers zoo wy die quamen te zenden haar daarna in het medenemen van haere werktuygen te kunnen reguleeren.

En ten tweeden moeten wy ook weten, of, zoo dit werk wierde ondernomen, UEd. in staat zoude zyn, zich tegens den inlander zoo daer eenige zyn, of verwacht kunnen werden te kunnen mainetineren. Wy zullen geen difficulteyt maken UEd. twee bequame berghwerkers toe te zenden, zoo ons apparentien van succes kondt aen de handt geven, maer buyten dien kan de Compagnie op een losse voet geen noodloose onkosten doen, want de redenen die de Secretaris opgeeft van zyn geloof in dese kunnen wel gegrondt zyn en egter niet uytgevoert souden kunnen werden: onderentusschen recommanderen wy UEd. ernstelyk hem Secretaris te geven de behulpzame hand, in al hetgeene hy vermeyndt te kunnen ondecken, ende daertoe nodigh te hebben, en seggen hem toe alsook UEd. dat van het succes haer sullen bedancken door een toeleggh van een tantum van het profyt; konden

And our attention has in no less degree been aroused by the Secretary's writing that he is persuaded that minerals are to be found in the mountains up in the river Cuyuni. We know no reasons, moreover, why this should not be so, and have ourselves for many years been persuaded thereof; but the first question is whether he, the Secretary, can find out where work should begin in order to detect them, and what is his impression of those mountains, whether they are of earth or wholly of rock, in order that we may direct the miners, in case we send them, as to the tools they should take along.

And, in the second place, we must also know whether, in case this work should be undertaken, you would be in condition to maintain yourself against the natives, if any are there or are to be looked for. We shall not hesitate to send you two able miners, if you can offer us prospect of success, but without that, the Company cannot afford to lay out needless costs on a shaky foundation, for the reasons adduced by the Secretary for his belief in this matter may be well-grounded, and still it might be impossible of execution. In the meantime we earnestly recommend you to lend the Secretary a helping hand as to everything he thinks he can discover and as to what he may need to that end; and we promise him, and you also, that we will show you our appreciation of your success by a grant of a percentage of the profits. If by this ship we could receive

No. 136. Original.

wy met desen bodem eenige ertz bekomen, om hier te laten beproeven, zouwde by een goede uytkomst ons des te meerder animeren.

Translation.

some ore, so as to have it assayed here, this, in case of a good result, would stimulate us the more.

No. 137.

H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, and J. L. van 's Gravesande, Secretary to the West India Company, May 20, 1739.

[Hague. Rijksarchief. West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iskepe*, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741, ff. 566a, 567a.]

ED. &c: Wy hebben de eer U Ed. G. A. met dezen bodem te zenden een kas gemerkt met het merk van U E. G. A. N^o 1 waarin U E. G. A. sullen vinden eenige ertzen in het nevensgaande lysje gespecificeert. wy hoopen dat dezelve na genomene proeven de moeyte waardig sullen bevonden werden om die mynen tot nut van U E. A. te openen en voortesetten, de grondige kennis manqueert ons om U E. A. volkomen berigt van dezelve te geven dogh zooveel daaraan kunnen zien zoude die ertz die boven de plantagie Poelwyk genomen en in het vak N^o 1 besloten is wel wat beloven. wyl de aders daarvan zeer breed en meenigvuldig zyn en zeer veel terreyn beslaan. dezelve sullen mogelyk in de diepte ryker als in de oppervlakte wezen.

Het land alhier is seer metaalryk men vind weynig bergen off men ziet op dezelve yzerstenen welke by alle soort van metalen gevonden werden. En de meenigvuldige blende en kattesilver en talk die hier gevonden werd doet hetselve vast geloven. Indien men 2 a 3 hoogduytsche mynwerkers hadde die haar werk wel verstonden, soude dezelve de rivier hooger op na alle gedagten voordeelige ontdekkinge kunnen doen.

Wy wensten soo geluckigh te kunnen wezen U E. G. A. van dusdanige voordeelige ontdekkingen met sekerheyd kennis te kunnen geven wyl ons niets aangena-

SIRS: We have the honor to send you by this bottom a case marked with the Company's mark and numbered No. 1, wherein you will find certain ores specified in the inclosed list. We hope that on being tested they will be found worth the trouble of opening and working for your profit the mines in question. We lack the thorough knowledge to give you a full report; but, so far as we can see, that ore which was taken above the plantation Poelwijk and is enclosed in Section No. 1 ought to promise something, since the veins in it are very broad and numerous and cover much ground—it will possibly prove richer beneath than on the surface.

The land here is very rich in metals. One finds few mountains whereon one does not see the iron rocks which are found with metals of every sort. And the abundant *blende* and *katte* silver and tale which are here found force one to the same belief.

In case we had here 2 or 3 German miners who well understood their business, they would higher up the river be able in all likelihood to make profitable discoveries.

We could wish to be so fortunate as to be able to give you information with certainty of such profitable discoveries,

Original.

te zyn als iets tot merkelyk
van U.E.Gr.A. te kunnen contri-
wy altoos voor de grootste eer
en ons met de grootste eerbied
ging te kunnen noemen

GELSKERKE.

STORM VAN 'S GRAVESANDE.

quebo op 't nieuwe fort 20 Mey

Translation.

since nothing could be more gratifying
to us than to contribute aught to the
notable profit of the Company. We
shall count it always the greatest honor
to be able to sign ourselves, with the
greatest respect and esteem, etc., etc.,

H. GELSKERKE.

L. STORM VAN 'S GRAVESANDE.

Rio Essequibo, at the new fort, May
20, 1739.

[Inclosure in the above.]

Dit vak behelst eenige steenen
even een half quartier boven
plantagie Poelwyk zynde een
vitte steen met goude stippels
heele breede aders lopen met
restwaards dwars door de rivier
naer een kleyn eyland en oost-
oor een grooten berg waarop een
rn. . . .

Dit vak behelst steenen waar-
bergh boven de plantagie de
(ontrent 2½ uur) mede op de
n 3 en 4 voeten bevoert is. . . .
1 en 12 behelzen steenen nyt
lers die door een rots gelyk als
dwyk lopensynde naer gedagten
rt deze leggen by off ontrent
pik coffyplantagie.

een stuckje erts gevonden boven
bergte van Cajoene niet wel soo
de coffyplantagie maar land-
n, dit schynd naar d'uytterlyke
koper te wezen dogh heeft ook
ent in zyn aders twelk goud
ekenen.

fede van een ander vant voors,
lykende na silver.

n 11 Behelzen een stuk talk en
van terra lemnia of'te sigillata
ervloet te gekomen.

No. [1]. This section contains some
stones dug about eight minutes above the
Company's plantation Poelwyk, being a
hill of white stone with golden dots,
through which run numerous very broad
veins westward straight through the
river Mazaruni to a small island and
eastward through a great hill on which
there is a sugar plantation. . . .

No. 2. This section contains stones with
which a mountain above the plantation
de Pelgrim (about 2½ hours) is also covered
to the depth of 3 to 4 feet. . . .

Nos. 3, 4, and 12 contain specimens from
some veins which run through a hill, just
as above Poelwyk, being presumably of
the same kind; these lie close by the com-
pany's coffee plantation.

No. 8. A small piece of ore found up in
the mountains of Cuyuni, not quite so
high as the coffee-plantation, but inland.
This seems from outward signs to be cop-
per, but has also auripigment in its veins,
which ought to signify gold.

No. 9. Also of another from the afore-
said mountains resembling silver.

No. 10 and 11. Besides a piece of talc
and a piece of terra lemnia, or sigillata,
here to be had in abundance.

No. 138.

*H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, and L. L. van 's Gravesande,
Secretary, to the West India Company, September 15, 1739.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iskepe*, 1 April 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 587a, ll. 13-35.]

Original.

D'aanhoudende regentyd sedert het vertrek van den Jongen Daniel de weg boven de vallen seer gevaarlyk makende heeft belet eenige nadere ontdekking te doen, vooronderstellende dat aldaar wel voornamentlyk iets te vinden sal wezen. De regentyd nu ten eynde lopende maakt den 2^e onderteekenaar sigh gereed even naer het vertrek van desen bodem een reys met de h^r de Vries naar boven in de rivier Cajoenen naar het groot gebergte alhier de Blauwen bergh genaemt te doen wyl de blauwe couleur en ongesontheidt der wateren dier rivieren hem genoegsaam vergewissen dat het gebergte daar dezelve door loopt seer metaelryk moet wezen wat soort sal hy tragten sooveel mogelyk te ontdekken.

De proeve met veneets glas genomen van de ertz U'Ed. Agth. gesonden nyt de kreeke van Bonnesieke hebben ons hetzelfde doen zonden wyl anders voor yzer soude aangezien hebben maar het glas een hoog blauw colour aangenomen hebbende heeft ons doen zien dat silver daaronder moest wezen dog hebben veel beter verwagting van d'ertz van de plantagie Poelwyk gesonden, en van de kleyne stukjes van boven de vallen gekomen.

Translation.

... As the continuous rainy season since the sailing of *den jongen Daniel* makes the road above the falls very dangerous, it has prevented the making of any further discovery—assuming that there especially something is to be found. Now that the rainy season is drawing to an end, the second of the undersigned is getting ready to make a journey with Mr. de Vries, shortly after the departure of this ship, to up in the river Cuyuni, to the high mountains here called the *Blauwenberg*; for the blue color and the unwholesomeness of the waters of that river sufficiently assure him that the mountains through which it runs must be very rich in metals—of what kind he will as far as possible try to find out.

The test with Venetian glass of the ore sent you from the creek of Bonnesieke induced us to send it, as otherwise we should have taken it for iron; but the glass, having taken on a bright blue color, showed us that there must be silver in it. Still, we have much better expectations of the ore sent from the plantation Poelwijk, and of the small pieces which came from above the falls.

No. 139.

*H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company,
November 23, 1739.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iskepe*, 1 April 1697-2 Mei 1741, fol. 595b, ll. 4-24.]

Den 3^e deeser maend Novemb. is den chirurgyn Hortsman met twee van de

On the 3d of this month of March the surgeon Hortsman¹ set out with two of

¹ La Condamine, who later used this man's papers, spells his name Horstman. Cf. also p. 307.

Original.

besten militairen wel voorsien
 mer en alles wat verder tot syne
 veldt reys boven de vallen van
 o nodigh was, vertrocken, ge-
 met een behoorlyke instructie
 in de Latynse en Hollandse
 des noods synde sijn daarvan
 n bedienen. Verder syn hem
 voer vier kundige en bequaeme
 n voor tolken en gidsen te dienen
 dienen die sy op deese reyse
 seeren, en welke door geringe
 s gedisponeert moeten worden
 re te helpen faciliteren; Ende 't
 ivys ontfangen hebbende dat
 a de vallen gelukkig gepasseert
 p ik in ses maanden de eer te
 nnen hebben van UWel Ed. Gr.
 n aengenaem rapport van den
 eeser reyse te mogen doen: maer
 swaare siekte van het jongste
 d' h' Secretaris heeft de reyse
 blaauwen Berg nog geen voort-
 nnen hebben, en dewyl het regen
 al begonnen is, sal deselve tot
 enstaende opgeschort moeten

Translation.

the best soldiers, well provided with arms
 and everything else necessary for his
 proposed journey above the falls of
 Essequibo, furnished with proper instruc-
 tions and passes in the Latin and Dutch
 languages, to be used in case of necessity.
 We have moreover given him four skilled
 creoles to serve as interpreters and guides
 among the Indians whom they shall pass
 on this journey, and who must be induced
 by small presents to help facilitate it.
 Having since then been advised that
 Hortsman had safely passed the falls, I
 hope to be able to give you six months
 from now a favorable report upon the
 result of this journey; but, on account
 of the severe illness of the Secretary's
 youngest child, the journey to the Blaau-
 wenberg could not be undertaken, and,
 the rainy season having again set in, we
 shall have to postpone it until next
 March.

No. 140.

*t of the Mining Engineer, Thomas Hildebrandt, March 9, 1741.*¹

[Ijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Ickepe*,
 1 April 1697-2 Mei 1741, ff. 617, 618.]

en de groot Edl. Agtb. gestrenge
 Bewinthebberen der Ede. Ge-
 geoctroyeerde Westindiesche
 van myn drie aengevangen

Report to the Directors of the General
 Chartered West India Company regard-
 ing the three mines begun by me.

or de kamer Amstelredam.

For the Amsterdam Chamber.

be den aenvangh gemaekt om te
 en den 16 Desemb. 1740 boven
 :ghte Maseroene. ik bevinde al-
 eener cante des reviers tot de
 inw hart gesteente amdage met

I made a beginning of prospecting,
 December 16, 1740, up in the rocks of the
 Mazaruni. I find there, from one side of
 the river to the other, rough, hard rock in
 sight, with wild, uninviting fragments

Hildebrandt was clearly a German; and his broken Dutch is often very puzzling.

No. 140. Original.

wilde onaerdige quartz trummeren door lopen en soo bevindt sich het geberghte een uer van boven de plant^e Poelwyk aff tot aen de revier Essequibo toe maer daer nae geeft het een ander geberghte den selvigen voert syn stryken tot naer den blaauwen bergh heen.

Ook heb het revier Cajoene geveest teert niet verder als een half uer boven de koffij plant^e maer het geberghte heel anders bevonden als in de revier Maseroene. het is wat feynder en suptieler als het gebergte van Maseroene ook voert het selve veel katten silver off blind by hem het welk is juist geen quaet teken.

Op den boven genaemde gesteente dat na den blaauwen bergh loop van de revier Essequibo aff strek over de ander kant na den soo genaemden blaauwen bergh en komt op de plant^e Nieuw Walgeren uyt het selvige geberghte is root en geel saght geberghte voert veel moeyie spaet trummeren by sich alwaer ik een stollen N^o 1 op begonnen om sulke moeyie spaet trummer door te snyden en te sien wat sy voor metalen by sich voert. . . .

. . . ook heb in den boven rauw geberghte van Maseroene een stollen N^o 2 een half uer boven de plant^e Poelwyk aengeleght. . . .

. . . In den voorgemelden revier Cajoene een half uer boven de koffij plant^e hebbe een stollen N^o 3 aengeleght onder een hoogh geberghte. . . .

Translation.

of quartz interspersed; and the rock is of this sort for an hour, from above the plantation Poelwijk, all the way to the river Essequibo. But beyond this there is another [sort of] rock, which extends its strata as far as towards the Blaauwenberg.

I also prospected in the river Cuyuni—not further than a half-hour above the coffee-plantation—but found the rock wholly different from that in the river Mazaruni. It is somewhat finer and more subtle than the rock of Mazaruni, and has in it much *katte* silver, or *blende*, which is by no means a bad sign.

At the [end of the] above-named rock which runs towards the Blaauwenberg from the river Essequibo I struck off across to the other side, to the so-called Blaauwenberg, and by way of this mountain came to the plantation New Walcheren (it is soft red and yellow rock, and has in it *spael trummeren*), where I began a shaft, No. 1, in order to cut through this *spael trummer* and to see what sort of metals it has along with it. . . .

. . . In the rough rock up in Mazaruni, a half-hour above the plantation Poelwijk, I also opened a shaft, No. 2. . . .

. . . In the aforementioned river Cuyuni, a half-hour above the coffee-plantation, I opened a shaft, No. 3, beneath a high hill. . . .

No. 141.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Secretary in Essequibo, to the West India Company, April 30, 1741.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isckey, 1 Apr 1697-2 Mei 1741*, fol. 648a l. 17-649b. l. 10.]

Alleenig hebbe ik de eer in deze UEd. Agtb. kennis te geven dat den derde

GENTLEMEN: This only to inform you that on the third of this month of April

No. 141. Original.

deser maand April is afgekomen Jacques Donacq Posthouder van UEd. Agbt. handelplaats boven Essequebo expres komende om te berigten dat een van d'Indianen van die post die met Nicolaes Hortsman is opgegaan, af is gekomen door denselven Hortsman afgesonden met tydingh dat een seer goede reys had gedaen, dat hy alle syne medegegevene goederen hadden vernegotieert; dat zyn makker Christiaan Rys op weg was om over zee hier naetoe te komen dogh dat hy nodigh hadde geoordeelt boven te blyven. Waar hy de vlagh hadde geplant en broodtuynen laten kappen, en wyl zyne instructie luydt geene goederen te mogen vernegotieeren als voor goud, silver, off gesteentens, heb ik groote hoop (indien men op het seggen van die Indischen staat kan maken) dat die reys van een goet succes sal weesen, dat my een onuytspreekelyke vreugde soude veroorzaaken. Ik hoop dat Christiaan Rys, die wy dagelykx tegemoet zien, voor het vertrek van den Jongen Daniel (dat heden over 6 weken is vastgesteld) sal hier wesen, om d'eer te kunnen hebben UEd^e omstandigh berigt van die reys te doen. Ik hoop dat den almogende God my die genade sal doen van in myne pogingen om myne geoordeelde meesters een groot en wesentlyk voordeel toetebrenghen te mogen reussereen.

Translation.

there came down Jacques Donacq, postholder of your trading-place up in Essequeibo, who came with the sole purpose to report that one of the Indians of that post, who had been sent out with Nicolaes Hortsman, [had come back] bringing tidings that he had made a very successful voyage,—that he had sold all the wares that had been given him,—that his companion Christian Rijs was on his way to come here by sea, but that, as for himself, he had thought it necessary to remain above, where he had planted the flag and had cleared bread-plantations. As his instructions read that he shall sell no wares except for gold, silver, or stones, I have great hope (if one can rely upon that Indian's word) that this journey will be of very good success, which would give me extreme pleasure. I hope that Christian Rijs, whom we daily expect, may be here before the sailing of *den jongen Daniel* (which has been set at six weeks from to-day), and enable me to give you a full report of that journey. I hope Heaven may grant me success in my attempts to gain a great and important advantage for my honored masters.

No. 142.

*From the Journal of the Mining Engineer Thomas Hildebrandt, March-June, 1741.*¹

[London, Record Office, Essequeibo papers, vol. 466, doc. 212, p. 11, l. 38—p. 12, l. 36,—p. 13, ll. 1-26,—l. 39—p. 14, l. 6,—ll. 17-19,—l. 23—p. 15, l. 4,—ll. 8-10,—p. 16, ll. 25-28,—p. 17, l. 14, ll. 19-26,—p. 18, ll. 5, 6, ll. 8-11.]

Sondagh den 23 [April.]—Hebbe myne reys aen gevangen de revier Cajoene op

Sunday, April 23.—Began my journey up the river Cuyuni, in order to examine

¹ All in the journal that is of topographical interest is here printed. Only the details of the mining operations are omitted. Hildebrandt's broken Dutch is sometimes well nigh unintelligible. The outrageous spelling is that of his manuscript, which is here scrupulously followed.

No. 142. Original.

om boven de hooge bergen te onderzoeken. Hebbe voor genomen, myn reys voor 6 weeken uyt te blyven en soo hoogh te varen als de teyt hadde, en te onderzoeken soo veel by gesontheit mogelyk is. Dese reyse mee genomen den bergh man Johannis Schols en den bergh man Falenteyn Ieske ook den profesiejoneel bergh man Christoffel Cramer, 13 slaven een oude crejoel voor wegh weyser door de sware fallen ook een huys meyt. De eygenstee dagh met myn volk het morgen broot op de indigo plant[agie] geheten, en daer na myn reys vervordert, tot onder d. groote val, op syn Indiaens genaemt Ematobo. Aldaer savons, om 6 ueren gelukkig gearriveert, ende aldaer overnacht. Ook hebbe al der weegh soo veel mogelyk was, het gesteentens gevisenteert maer niets sondellins bevonden, als dat ik sagh dat de gesteente veranderlyker was als onder de Revier. Ook hebbe hier en daer sant gewassen maer niets bevonden van eenige minneralen.

Maendagh den 24 d^o.—De wyl myn volk het goet boven de groote val droegen, en de twee vaertuygen: over lant sloepten met groote moeyten, onder dier tyt heb ik het sant gewassen en het gesteentens gevisenteert, maer niets van bergh anders bevonden ook de sant gewassen niets bevonden. Het goet weder in de vaertuyg geladen hebbende, ben weer aen een sware val gekomen aldaer smiddaeghs geheten, en het goet weer uyt het vaertuyg moeten lossen, de vaertuygen weder over sloepten: sulks gedaen synde ben gevaren aen een val genaemt Awaroutaru daer door synde hebbe over nacht aen een Indaens wegh twee nachten, uyt dien hoofde de weyl ik twee brieven liet schryven aen d. Ed^{le} Comp. een naer Amsterdam en na Middelburgh, des gelyk ook aen d'H^{er}. Commandeur ook daer wat gevisenteert maer niets bevonden als dat gesien hebbe een schoone landauwe om sigh leyt.

Translation.

the high mountains above. Planned my journey so as to stay out for six weeks, and to go as far up as I had time and investigate as much as health permits. Took with me on this journey the miner Johannis Schols and the miner Falenteyn Ieske, also the provisional miner Christoffel Cramer, 13 slaves, and an old Creole for guide through the difficult falls, also a housemaid. The same day ate breakfast with my people on the indigo plantation and then pushed on with my journey to beneath the great fall whose Indian name is Ematobo. Reached there safely in the evening at six o'clock and stayed there over night. The whole way I also as much as possible examined the rocks, but found nothing in particular except that I saw the rock to be more variable than in the lower river. I also here and there washed sand, but found nothing of any mineral.

Monday, April 24.—While my people carried the things to above the great fall and with great difficulty dragged the two boats overland, I meanwhile washed the sand and examined the rocks, but found nothing of lodes; also found nothing [in] the sand washed. When the things were again loaded in the boat I pushed on again to a difficult fall, where I ate at noon and had again to have the things taken out of the boat and the boats dragged over again; this done, went on to a fall named Awaroutaru, and having passed it stayed over night at an Indian path two nights. for this reason, that I had to write two letters to the [West India] Company, one to Amsterdam and [one] to Middelburg, as likewise also one to the Commandeur. Also prospected there somewhat, but found nothing, save that I saw that a fine savanna lies about one.

No. 142. Original.

Wiensdag den 26 d^e.—Naer de brieven overlant na de indigo plant[agie] gesonden heb ben weder opgebroken en min reys voor geset en over all sware vallen, door Godes seegen gelukkigh gepaseert waren. Soo bem om 11 uren boven het groot eylant gekomen genaemt Pavombo, en aldaer uyt getrapt, en het gesteente met myn bey hebbende bergh luyden gevisenteert.

Naer dat gevisenteert hebbe boven het soo genaemde eylant Pavombo ben gevaren den eygenstee dagh tot aen een kreek genaemt Tiboko-eykoeroe de welke van den voet van den Blauwenbergh affgelopen komt hebbe aldaer een tent van bladeren laten op slaen in sware regen, en ook de halve nacht door geregent.

Donderdag den 27 d^e.—S morgens om 6 uren gin met twee bergh luyden de boven genaemd kreek op door de bos kappende, om te sien off die kreek den bergh aff quam soo hebbe de selve vervolgt tot het sigh in twee verdeelt. Soo liet myn 2 bergh luyden met 4 slaven de rechter kant op lopen om te fiesenteeren, ende ik gink de spruyt de linker hant op te fiesenteeren. Daer eenige weyl gegaen synde quam aen een hooghe ronde bergh. Liet voor myn heen kappen tot boven op de top, om alles wel te ondersoeken maer niets bevonden, als dat den helen bergh met groote miesirabile eysere klippen overdekt is. Boven op den bergh koomende my om sagh off ik verder hoogh geberghte moghte sien. Soo sagh ik voor myn uyt door de bos een hoger bergh als daer ik op was. Liet voor myn neer om loegh kappen in een faley koomende en sware regen kregende syn naer ons losie gekeert. Het was omtrent 2

Translation.

Wednesday, April 26.—After sending the letters overlant to the indigo plantation, broke camp again and continued my journey, and through God's blessing safely passed all the difficult falls. So at 11 o'clock I came to above the great island named Pavombo and there landed, and examined the rocks with the miners I had with me. . . .

After prospecting above the so-called island Pavombo I traveled the same day up to a creek named Tiboko-eykoeroe, which comes running from the foot of the Blaauwenberg. There I had a tent of leaves put up in the heavy rain; and it rained also half the night through.

Thursday, April 27.—In the morning at 6 o'clock I went with two miners up the above-named creek, clearing a way through the bush in order to see whether the creek came from the mountain. So I followed it till it divided itself into two. Then I let my two miners with 4 slaves push up toward the right in order to prospect, and I went up the left hand branch to prospect. Having gone for some time there, came to a high round mountain. Had it cleared before me to up on the top, in order to investigate all thoroughly, but found nothing except that the whole mountain is covered with great wretched iron cliffs. Coming to the top of the mountain I looked about me [to see] whether I could see more high mountains. So I saw before me, out through the bush, a higher mountain than the one on which I was. Had it cleared before me down the slope, coming into a valley and, getting heavy rain, we returned to our lodge. It was about two o'clock

No. 142. Original.

ueren naer de middagh, aldaer weder over nacht hebbende.

Vrydag den 28 d^e.—

... den eygenstee agter middagh om 4 uren ben ik naer boven de revier gevaren met een kleen vaertuygh om na een kreek tesien, en hebbe bevonden omtrent een uer van ons slaep plaets een kreek de welke uyt agter geberghte aff trok. Daer van daen ben over de ander kant van de revier gevaren om te sien hoe hoog het geberghte sich vertoonde. Soo sagh over all hoogh geberghte uyt keyken. Voer wider na ons resiedentie.

*Saterdag den 29 d^e.—*Des smorgens vroegh gin ik in de eygenstee spruyte Tiboko-eykoeroe op.

... Soo liet van desen avont myn goet in vaertuygh doen om morgen ochtent weer verder na boven te vertrekken om verder onder seek te doen

*Sondag den 30 d^e.—*Des morgens om 6 uren vertrokken van de plaets alwaer wy vier naghten hadden overnacht van de kreek Tiboko-Eykoeroe en quamen aen een groten val genaemt Tokeyne alwaer wy grote moeyte hadden om op te coomen, als wy nogh ergens hadden gehadt; dese boven genoemde val syn stortingh hoogh seynde 4½ vaem. Als ik het geluk niet hadde gehadt van ses Indianen die myn behulpsaemheyt betoonde om myn vaertuygh over te slepen, soo soude ik onmogelyk syn op gekoomen, en de selve Indianen verders nogh by myn gehouden naer dat sy myn geholpen hadden, om ook verder de wegh door de veel eylanden te weysen en nogh twee beswaarlyke vallen, den eenen genaemt Simirie, en den anderen Motoesie daer over seynde troff een eylant aen alwaer 3 oude Indiaens tenten stonden heb de selve iets laten repareren en nam ons nacht rust.

Translation.

in the afternoon. Stayed there again over night.

Friday, April 28.—

... The same afternoon about 4 o'clock went up the river with a small boat in order to look at a creek, and found, about an hour from our sleeping-place, a creek which came down out of the back mountains. From there I went over to the other side of the river in order to see how high the mountains appeared. I saw everywhere high mountains peeping out. Went back to our stopping-place.

*Saturday, April 29.—*In the morning early I went up into the same stream Tiboko-eykoeroe.

... So I had this evening my things put in the boat in order to-morrow at daybreak to set out again for further upstream, so as to make further investigation.

*Sunday, April 30.—*In the morning at 6 o'clock left the place where we had stayed 4 nights, at the creek Tiboko-eykoeroe and came to a great fall named Tokeyne, where we had great[er] trouble to get up than we had yet had anywhere, the perpendicular height of the above-named fall being 4½ fathoms. If I had not had the luck [to meet] six Indians who showed themselves helpful in dragging over my boat, I should have found it impossible to get up; and I kept these Indians by me still after they had helped me, in order to show the way further through the many islands and two other difficult falls, one named Simirie and the other Motoesie. Having passed these, I came to an island where three old Indian tents stood. Had these somewhat repaired and took our night's rest there. This island was named Arwattapaueroe, that is to say, Monkey's Island. The

No. 142. Original.

Dese eylant hiet Arwattapaueroe, dat is te seggen Bafieaens Eylant. De boven gemelde Indianen hebbe betaelt voor haer moeytens 1 beyl 1 d°. kapmes 2 muyl trompen.

May 1741.—Maendagh den 1 d°.—Voer van eylant gen^t Arwattapaueroe naer de vaste wal, uyt dien hoofde weyleen hoogh geberghte voor myn sagh, om aldaer een kasie voort op te slaen, om het selve geberghte soo diep int lant te fiesenteren als het mogelyk is . . .

Diensdag den 2 d°.—S morgens vroegh vertrok van het Bafieaens Eylant in de nieuwe kasie aen de vaste wal, dicht aen een kreek genaemt Moroko-Eykoeroe. Gin aen den gemelden kreek fiesenteren. . . .

Frydag den 5 d°.— . . dese dagh is een Indiaen by myn gekoomen, met syn weyv en kinders en heeft myn beloofd, voor goede betalingh, broot te besorgen voor myn volk twee maenden langh. . . .

Diensdag den 9 d°.—Na dat ik naar myn krank vermogen niet meer konde uythouden
 soo vertrok des morgens ter 7 ueren van t nieuwe aengevangen koper werk met
 ses slaven, vyff vrye Indianen die ik gehuert hebbe om myn vaertuygh door die groote vallen helpen affbrengen, en liet twee bergh luy Falenteyn en Christoffel Cramer profisiejoneel bergh man met acht slaven, daer om het selfde werk vorders voor te setten.

. Soo ben affgevaren naer haar alles bevoolen te hobben tot omtrent half wegh boven de vallen, alwaer een wegh is na de indigoos plant[agie]

Translation.

above-mentioned Indians I paid for their trouble one axe, one cutlass, two mouth-trumpets.

May 1741.—Monday May 1.—Went from the Island named Arwattapaueroe to the mainland, for the reason that I saw before me a high mountain, in order there to put up at once a lodge, so as to examine this mountain as deep inland as possible. . . .

Tuesday, May 2.—In the morning early I left Monkeys' Island for the new lodge on the mainland, close by a creek named Moroko-eykoeroe. Went prospecting in the said creek. . . .

Friday May 5.— . . To-day an Indian arrived here with his wife and children and has promised me for good pay to provide bread for my people two months long. . . .

Tuesday May 9.—Since, sick as I was, I could no longer hold out, ...
 therefore at 7 o'clock in the morning I left the newly begun copper mine with
 6 slaves, 5 free Indians whom I have hired to help bring my boat down through the great falls, and left there two miners, Falenteyn and Christoffel Cramer, provisional miner, with 8 slaves, in order to push on further with this work. . . .

. So, after commending everything to them, I went down to about half way above the falls, where there is a path to the indigo plantation.

No. 142. Original.

. . . Sont myn vaertuyg aff na de indigoos plant[agie], en . . .
 soo ben gaen marseeren tot op de indigo plant[agie] en naer een weynigh gerust hebbende quam myn vaertuygh en ben soo directt aff gevaren tot op Duynenburgh savons ten 8 ueren. . . .

Op Cartabo den 4 Juny 1741.

THOMAS HILDEBRANDT.

Translation.

. . . Sent my boat down to the indigo plantation, and . . .
 went on foot as far as the indigo plantation, and, after resting a little, my boat came, and so I went straight to Duynenburgh, [arriving] in the evening at 8 o'clock. . . .

At Cartabo, 4 June 1741.

THOMAS HILDEBRANDT.

No. 143.

*Thomas Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer, to the West India Company,
 June 3, 1741.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, fol. 2a, ll. 1-14.]

Doet ook myn Edl. g. agtb. heeren en patroonen als voor gemelt kennis dat ik den reyse naer den blauwen bergh hebbe begonnen den 23 April om het geberghte te onderzoeken. Soo hebbe den begin gemaekt boven de indigoos plan¹ aen de eerste valleete maer niets bevonden als een onaerdigh gesteente. Gongh toen verder na boven tot aen een kreek genaemt Moroko-Eykoeroe en hebbe tot aen dese hoeck wel ondersoght, het geen myn nimant souw konnen verbeteren romsom den blauwen bergh. Hebbe wel moeyie gangen gevonden maer moet sware moeytens aengewent werden om het selve te bewerken, alsoo het geberghte bedekt leggen met groote eysere gesteente, en tot aen dese kreek boven gemelt die nogh wel 4 ueren boven den blauwen bergh leght. Soo hebbe aen den selven plaets een schoone koper gank gevonden die de moeyte waerdig is daer op voort te varen. . . .

I also inform my lords and employers that on April 23 I began the journey to the Blaauwenberg,¹ in order to examine the mountains. Accordingly, I made a beginning above the indigo plantation at the first small fall, but found only unpromising rock. Then I went higher up to a creek called Moroko-eykoeroe,² and up to this point I have explored as carefully as anybody could do, round about the Blaauwenberg. I have indeed found beautiful lodes, but it will take severe labor to work it, since the mountain is covered with heavy iron rock as far as this aforesaid creek, which lies full 4 hours above the Blaauwenberg. I have found at this place a beautiful copper vein which is worth going on with. . . .

¹It would perhaps be better to translate this "blue mountains," as Hildebrandt does not honor it with a capital initial; but the Dutch name, having found a place on the maps, is for clearness' sake preferred. It must be remembered that these "mountains" are, according to later surveys, only low hills, not rising above three or four hundred feet.

²I. e. Moroko creek, "*eykoeroe*" (*icuru*) being Carib for creek.

No. 144.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, June 4, 1711.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 467, doc. 6, p. 1, ll. 36-40.]

Original.

Translation.

De schuersheyt en het gebrek van paerden, in overweging genoomen synde, is geresolveert dat de respective plantagien, naer Acquiri soude senden, om paerden te ruylen en dat men daertoe cargasoenen, nyt d'Ed. Comp. winkel soude verstrekken.

The scarcity and lack of horses being taken into consideration, it was resolved that the respective plantations send to Aguire in order to barter up horses and that the cargos therefor be advanced out of the Company's stores.

No. 145.

H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, November 10, 1711.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 466, doc. 229, p. 2, l. 24-p. 3, l. 7.]

Den directeur der bergwerker Hildebrandt heeft in deesen tusschentyd diverse versoeken gedaen om boven in Cajoene te gaen werken, ter plaetse van waar hy de ertzen en proeven, welke aen u Wel Ed. Gr. Agtb. met het schip den Jongen Daniel gesonden syn, gebragt heeft; maar sulks hem niet geaccordeert hebbende konnen worden, omdat met reeden te vreesen stondt, dat syne slaven die bereyds van het bergwerk volkomen gedegouteert syn, de andere weglopers souden volgen, heeft men hem dit versoeck by provisie moeten weygeren; eedogh soo hast de weggelopene creolen en slaven sullen syn gearriveert, sal deesen directeur met een gedeelte van syn volk boven in Cajoene alles prepareeren om een begin van het voornoemde werk te konnen maeken.

Hildebrandt, the director of the miners, has in the meantime made several requests to go and work up in Cuyuni at the place from which he brought the ore specimens which were sent to you by the ship *den Jongen Daniel*; but this could not be permitted him because there were grounds to fear that his slaves, already thoroughly disgusted with the mining, would follow the other runaways. This request had provisionally to be denied him; nevertheless, as soon as the runaway creoles and slaves shall have arrived, this director, with part of his people, shall get everything ready up in Cuyuni so as to make a beginning of the aforesaid work.

No. 146

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur, and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, January 22, 1742.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee*, 4 Feb. 1730-5 Dec. 1749, p. 5 (of letter), l. 30-p. 6, l. 3.]

Original.

Wy moeten U.E. by deesen berigten, dat ons is voorgekomen dat zig in de rivier bevind een perzoon met naam Hermanus Steynfels, dewelke zoude zyn geïnformeert door een oude slaaf, by hem van de Spanjaerts vrygekogt, waer dat na de zyde van de Oronocque soude zyn geleegeen een ryke mineraelbergh, wy recom-mandeeren U.E. deese saak met alle stilheyt te onderzoeken, met authorisatie, om met den voorn. Steynfels te convenieeren wat hem voor de ontdekking geven sult, hetzy eenigh deel uyt het suyvero provenue, oftewel eensgevens geld, nits dat zyne ontdekking van goedt succes zy, is het mooglyk, het ware best de alternative voorstelling ter onser verkiesing in de conventie in te lassen, dogh zult moeten zien wat uytwerken kondt.

Translation.

We must hereby notify you that we have been told that in the river there is a person, Hermanus Steynfels by name, who is said to have been informed by an old slave, bought by him from the Spaniards, of the location of a rich mineral mountain toward the side of the Orinoco. We recommend that you investigate this matter with all secrecy, and authorize you to make a contract with the said Steynfels as to what you are to give him for the discovery, whether a part of the net proceeds or perhaps a cash sum, on condition that his discovery turns out well. If it could be done, it would be best to insert in the contract a clause leaving the alternative to our choice; but you will have to see what terms you can make.

No. 147.

From the Journal of the Mining Engineer, Thomas Hildebrandt, 1742.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 467, doc. 55, p. 73, ll. 1-7,—ll. 14-18,—ll. 21-27,—p. 76, ll. 5-16,—p. 81, ll. 25-30,—p. 82, ll. 1-7,—ll. 11-16,—p. 85, ll. 13-16, ll. 23-29,—p. 86, ll. 11-18, ll. 16-21,—p. 87, ll. 21-25,—p. 88, ll. 21-28,—p. 93, ll. 12-16, ll. 26, 27,—p. 94, ll. 6-9, ll. 15-18, ll. 24-28,—p. 95, ll. 10-14.]

De reys na booren Cajoene om te viscenteren.

Woons[day] den 10 Jann.—Des agter middags ter 2 uren heb de reys aange-noomen naa den Blauwenberg, en gink niet verder als tot op de indigo plant[agie] en aldaer overnacht.

Donderdag den 11 dito.—Brak des morgens weder op en kwam tot over den

The prospecting expedition to up in Cuyuni.

Wednesday, January 10.—In the afternoon at 2 o'clock took up my journey to the Blauwenberg, and went no further than to the indigo plantation, and there spent the night.

Thursday, January 11.—Broke camp again in the morning and came to above

No. 147. Original.

eersten groote val, en aldaer overnacht en hadde groot ongemak dien dag.

Vrydag den 12 dito.—Weeder op gebrooken, soo kwaamen my om tien uren eenige Indiaanen teegen van booven, met schildpadden by haar. . . .

Saterdag den 13 dito.—Des agtermiddags ten 3 uren kwam onder de tweede groote val, en sag haast geen kans op te koomen, soe was het waater geswollen, dat ik in myn vorige pasagie niet konde door koomen, soo dat my de naa gekoomene Indiaanen seer wel te pas kwaamen, en met den donker eerst myn twee vaartuygen booven hadde. . . .

Sondag den 14 dito.—Des voorde middags ten 10 uren kwam op het N[ieuw]-Kooperwerk en bevondt, dat alles toe gevallen was, wat wy te vooren naa binnen gewerkt hadden, soo sondt aanstons 2 neegers met 6 Indiaanen, om Paton te halen, tot het maaken van een pleyster huys, om des nagts in t droog te zyn. . .

Maandag den 15 dito.—Begon boven op den berg een ander pleyster huys te laten maaken voor my en myn volk. . . .

Donderdag den 1 Febr.—Quam weder op Cartabo, smorgens ten 8 uren.

Vrydag den 2 dito.—Maakte klarigheyt om te vertrekken, weder na de rivier Cajoene.

Saterdag, den 3 dito.—Vertrok weder na Cajoene, en nam mede 7 slaven van werk Cornelia, en ik bleef op de indigo plantasie over nagt, en liet myn volk voor uyt varen.

Sondag den 4 dito.—Des morgens ten 7 uren, ging ik over lant, en quam by myn volk, onder den eersten grooten val, snamiddags ten 2 uren, en als myn volk gegeten had, liet ik het goet uyt de corjaer na boven dragen, en de corjaer na boven trekken, als hy weer geladen was, vertrok en quam tot onder de tweede groo-

Translation.

the first great fall, and there spent the night and had great discomfort.

Friday, January 12.—Broke camp again; there met me at 10 o'clock some Indians from above, bringing turtles with them. . . .

Saturday, January 13.—In the afternoon at 3 o'clock came to beneath the second great fall and saw almost no chance to get up, so was the water swollen, which in my former journey I could not get through; so that the additional Indians were very opportune for me, and it was dark by the time we had the two boats up above. . . .

Sunday, January 14.—In the forenoon at 10 o'clock came to the new copper-mine and found that everything had caved in which we had before accomplished inward; so I at once sent 2 negroes with 6 Indians to fetch thatch for the making of a rest-house so as to keep dry at night. . .

Monday, January 15.—Began having another rest-house made up on the mountain for me and my people. . . .

Thursday, February 1.—Came again to Cartabo, at 8 o'clock in the morning.

Friday, February 2.—Got all ready to set out again to the river Cuyuni.

Saturday, February 3.—Set out again for Cuyuni, and took along seven slaves from the mine Cornelia; and I spent the night on the indigo plantation, and let my people go on ahead.

Sunday, February 4.—In the morning at 7 o'clock I went overland and came up with my people beneath the first great fall at 2 o'clock in the afternoon; and when my people had eaten I had the things from the boat carried up above, and the boat drawn up, and, when they had been loaded in again, set out and

No. 147. Original.

ten val, des avonts ten 8 uren, en bleef daer over nagt.

Maend[ag] den 5 dito.—Liet des morgens met den dageraat t'goet over den val dragen en de corjaer optrekken, en als se geladen was vertrok weder, en quam op het myn werk ten 11 uren. . . .

Woensda[g] den 28 [Feb.].—Nam ik in Godes naam weder de reys aen na boven Cajoene en nam de bergman Stephanus Iske mede, en een vry man Gerret Gertz. ging ook mede om 4 a 5 Indianen te soeken, ik quam op de indigo plantasi, ter half 10 uren en den bergman Iske, ik had permissi gegeven om na de colly plantasi te varen
. quam den selven dag niet verder als 2 uren van de indigo plantasi, en bleef daer over nagt, en regende de hele nagt.

Meert den 1, Donderdag.—Brak des morgens weder op in Godes name, en bevordrede meyn reys, en quam des avonts ten 6 uren op het grote eylant een groot anderhalve ure onder de grooten val en overnagte aldaar. . . .

Vrydagden 2 dito.—Nams'morgens vroeg weder myn reys aen, en quam ten 9 uren onder den 2^{den} groten val, en liet het goet over lant dragen, en den cargas' optrekken en weder laden, en als t'volk s' morgens gegeten had maakte my weder op de reys, en quam ten 1 ure door Godes zegen op het werk Perker en Haak. . . .

Sondag den 11 dito.—
. t'is hier in de bosgasie vol onge-dierte, dien dag quamen er 14 bokken van boven de revier af uyt de savanen, die ik atkogte, 2 rode hangmatten voor de

Translation.

came to under the second great fall, at 8 o'clock in the evening, and stayed there over night.

Monday, February 5.—This morning at daybreak I had the things carried around the fall and the boat dragged up, and, when they were loaded again, set out and came to my mine at 11 o'clock. . . .

Wednesday, February 28.—Took up again my journey in God's name to up in Cuyuni, and took along the miner Stephanus Iske, and a freeman named Gerret Gertz went along also in order to seek four or five Indians. I came to the indigo plantation at half past 9 o'clock, and I gave the miner Iske permission to go over to the coffee plantation.
. Came that day no further than 2 hours from the indigo plantation and stayed there over night, and it rained the whole night.

March the 1st, Thursday.—Broke camp again in the morning in God's name, and continued my journey, and came in the evening at 6 o'clock to the great island a great hour-and-a-half below the great fall and spent the night there. . . .

Friday, March 2.—Took up again my journey in the morning early, and came at nine o'clock under the second great fall and had the things carried overland and the boats dragged up and loaded again; and when the people had eaten breakfast set out again on the journey, and came at one o'clock through God's blessing to the mine Perker and Haak. . . .

Sunday March 11.—
. Here in the bush it is full of vermin: there came this day 14 Indians from up the river out of the savannas, from whom I bought 2 red hammocks for the

It seems probable that by this word he means the corials, which he calls elsewhere "cargars," and not the cargoes, since he has just spoken of "the things" (*het goet*).

No. 147. Original.

slaven, en anders 3 potten en 4 schildpad-
den.

Dingsdag den 13 dito.—

Dien middag quamen de 2 slaven weer van boven, die ik den 9^{den} deser had uygesonden, om Indianen te halen, om broot tuyn te kappen, maar bragten er geen een mede, en seyden dat de Indianen alle na de savanon waren, om te oorlogen en verhaalden dat daar boven geen broot te krygen was dat het de Indianen alle maal hadden opgekogt, die na de savanen in den oorloog syn gegaan. . . .

Saterdag 17 dito.—Liet al de slaven openinge kappen, aan de bosgasie al waar het woon huys sal komen te staan, en ook de smisse. . . .

Sondag den 18 dito.—Niets voorgevallen, als liet de slaven na de cylanden varen, die hier en daar in de rivier leggen om te kyken of se voor haar lieden bequame gront konden vinden, om voor haar broot tuynen te kappen, de boven gemelde slaven quamen ten 3 uren weer t'huys, en seyden dat se goeden gront hadden gevonden. . . .

Saterdag den 24 dito.—Liet de slaven alle gaan weer bosgasie kappen, voor broot lant, s'morgens quamen de dri slaven, met de 4 Indianen over lant door den bos, die den 15 deser hadde om lage gesonden om broot te halen, en waren verongelukt met het vaartuyg. . . .

Maendag d' 26 dito.—Ik hadde de Indianen des morgens gewagt tot 9 uren maar daar quamen geen Indianen om broot te brengen, of met my aftelopen, soo maakte ik my op de weg met 9 slaven maar het water was soo hoog als ik het nog niet gesien hadde, en voer in groot gevaar de vallen af, maar haeste om by de indigo plantasie te komen, maar stote

Translation.

slaves, and also 3 pots and 4 turtles.

Tuesday March 13.—

At noon today the two slaves came back from above whom I had sent out on the 9th of this month to fetch Indians in order to clear a bread-ground, but they brought not one with them, and said that the Indians were all off to the savannas to make war and reported that there was no bread to be had above, that the Indians had bought it up everywhere who were gone to the savannas for the war. . . .

Saturday, March 17.—Had all the slaves make a clearing in the bush where the dwelling-house is going to stand, and also the smithy. . . .

Sunday, March 18.—Nothing happened save that I let the slaves go over to the islands which lie here and there in the river so as to see whether they could find suitable ground for their folk, in order to clear bread gardens for them. The above-mentioned slaves came home again at 3 o'clock and said they had found good ground. . . .

Saturday, March 24.—Had all the slaves again clear the bush for bread-land. In the morning came three slaves with 4 Indians overland through the bush whom I had sent on the 15th of this month down the river to fetch bread. They had come to grief with the boat. . . .

Monday, March 26.—I awaited the Indians in the morning till 9 o'clock, but there came no Indians either to bring bread or go down stream with me; so I set out with 9 slaves, but the water was higher than I had ever yet seen it, and I passed the falls with great danger. But just before reaching the indigo plantation I ran on a rock with the boat, so

No. 147. Original.

met de curgar aen, dat er een leger uyt aen stukken sprong en een gat in de curgar. . . .

Mey den 1.—Des morgens ten 2 uren quam weder thuyt, op Cartabo de Errattinge, en dien selven namiddag stierde een vaartuyg na boven Cajoene, om de goederen daar weer van daen te halen, dewyl ik in de regentyt daar niet kan uytvoeren of niet kan luten arbeiden.

Saterd[ag] den 5 dito.—Quamen de slaven met het vaartuyg weder t'huyt van boven Cajoene, die den 1^{sten} deser hadde weggesonden.

Maandag den 7 dito.—Stierde een vaartuyg met 8 slaven na boven Cajoene om van t'werk Perker en Haak, de goederen af te halen. . . .

Vrydag den 11 dito.—Des middags ten 1 uren quam het vaartuyg, weder van boven, sonder schade, dat den 7^{den} deser, hadde na boven Cajoene gesonden, en bragten berg gereetschap mede.

Woensd [ag] den 16 dito.—Stierde weder een vaartuyg na boven Cajoene, om de rest van t'gereetschap, van t'werk Perker en haak te te halen, en de provisioneel-meester mede te brengen die soo lang heeft moeten boven blyven, tot dat alle goederen, en slaven, af syn.

Sondag den 20 dito.—Niets voorgevalen, als s'namiddags ten 3 uren quam het vaartuyg weder van boven uyt Cajoene, van t'werk Perker en Haak, dat den 16^{den} deser had na boven gesonden, en bragt t' haaste gereetschap, en andere goederen mede. . . .

Translation.

that a piece was burst out and a hole made in the boat. . . .

May the 1st.—In the morning at 2 o'clock reached home again at Cartabo, de Errattinge; the same afternoon sent off a boat to up in Cuyuni in order to fetch back the things from there, since in the rainy season I cannot accomplish anything there or let the work go on.

Saturday, May 5.—The slaves with the boat came home from up in Cuyuni whom I had sent off on the 1st of this month.

Monday, May 7.—Sent off a boat with 8 slaves to up in Cuyuni in order to bring down the things from the mine Perker and Haak. . . .

Friday, May 11.—This noon at 1 o'clock there came back safely from above the boat which on the 7th of this month I had sent to up in Cuyuni, and they brought the mining-tools along.

Wednesday, May 16.—Sent off again a boat to up in Cuyuni to fetch the rest of the tools from the mine Perker and Haak and to bring along the provisional overseer, who had to stay up there until all the things and the slaves should be down.

Sunday, May 20.—Nothing happened save that in the afternoon at 3 o'clock the boat came back from above out of Cuyuni, from the mine Perker and Haak, which I had sent up on the 16th of this month, and brought along the last of the tools and other things. . . .

No. 148.

the Journal of the Mining Engineer, Thomas Hildebrandt, 1743.

Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 467, doc. 67, p. 11, ll. 32-37,—p. 14, ll. 10-14,—p. 15, ll. 1-6,—p. 16, ll. 1-7,—p. 23, ll. 4-35.]

Original.

Translation.

3 *Mey*.—*Maendagh den 20 dito*.—Cayoene, en nam twee berghluyde om den wegh te maken, met een op de indigo plantagie. Ide at te middagh na het eeten bergh luyden aan op wat plaats, breet den wegh wesen souw de een en een half faam. . . .

agh den 8 [Juny].—Dat werk als behalven den bergman Stephanus nam uyt Cayoene van t padt apport doen hoe verre hy geavans, van dese weeke tot over den groote kreek aan't hooge ge- . . .

agh den 15 dito.— . . . Het pad n Cayoene is van dese weeke soo avanceert dat het in vier dagen het stille water kan doorkomen boomkappen behalve met brugge over de kreen, en de gebergte aken wat in de pad hinderlyk is. . . .

dagh den 19 dito.— . . . soo bet pat maken na vernoeghen gete syn.

nggh met de bergman Stephanus or het bos na het stille vaarbaar e, om te sien waar het an besten was om met de vaartuyg aanteten ook goeden plaats tot vergaan ertsen, en andere behoef- . . .

rdagh den 18 July.—Liet d'Heer or myn vertrek thuis brengen

May, 1743.—Monday, May 30.—Went to Cuyuni and took 2 miners along to make the road, with eight slaves from the indigo plantation.

Arriving, ate at noon and after eating showed the miners at what place and how broad the road should be. The breadth is one and a half fathoms. . . .

Saturday, June 8.—The work as usual, except that the miner Stephanus Iske, came from Cuyuni to make report of the path-making as to how far he had got—this week to above the first great creek at the high mountains. . . .

Saturday, June 15.— . . . The path-making in Cuyuni is this week so far advanced that in four days it can be through to the still water with the clearing, all except the bridge-making over the creeks and the leveling of the mountain so far as it hinders the path. . . .

Wednesday, June 19.— . . . found the path-making progressing satisfactorily.

So I went with the miner Stephanus Iske through the bush to the quiet navigable water in order to see where it was most suitable to land with the boat and also a good place for the gathering of ores and other necessities. . . .

Thursday, July 18.—Before my departure had Mr. Bate carried home, arriving

No. 148. Original.

komende op de indigo plantagie at te middagh, en gegeten hebbende gingh over lant tot aan het stille water, en overnagte ten eerste maal in het pleyster huysje dat daar hebbe maken laten om alderhande goederen, en erts in te bergen het welke overland moet gaan.

Vrydaye den 19 dito.—Des morgens ten 8 uren vertrok verder na boven was eerder vertrocken, maar door swaren regen moeten vertoeven, en quam ten 6 uren des avonds onder den groote val, die een sterke nur van de meyne legt, en bleef overnagten maar moeste den geheelen nacht met sterke regen voor lief nemen (sonder eenigh dak en vuur, mits de regen des morgens vroege, sogt een bequame plaats nyt alwaar ik aan beste koste klaar raken om van daar over land, een pleyster huys voor erts, en andere Compagnies goederen te bergen, en ook met eens een pad te maken overland, wanneer men iets heeft waar aan gelegen is, dat in de kleyne vallen mogt verongelukken die nogh boven den grooten val is welker syn twee, soo gingh met den bergman Reynholt, en twee slaven int bos aan de water kant langs, om aan de meyne te geraken, maar het was misera-bel genoeg eer ik koste daar komen door klippen en moerassige lande, waar ook groote spruyten passeren moeste, en ik die bosschagie nogh nyt overland gepassert was. Alsoo dat ik een swaare toer hadde om na boven te komen, bragte daar over toe van s morgens ten half agten tot agter middagh ten twee uren.¹

Translation.

at the indigo plantation, ate at noon and having eaten went overland as far as the still water and spent the night for the first time in the rest-house which I have there had made in order to shelter all sorts of goods and ores which must go overland.

Friday, July 19.—In the morning at 8 o'clock set out again upstream. Would have started earlier, but on account of the heavy rains had to loiter, and came at 6 o'clock in the evening under the great fall which lies a stiff hour from the mine, and stayed over-night, but had to put up the whole night with heavy rain (without any roof and fire, because of the rain). Early in the morning I looked out a convenient place where I could best get through from there overland, so as to make a rest-house for ores and to shelter other commodities of the Company and also at the same time to make a path overland, in case one should have anything important which might come to grief in the little falls lying yet above the great fall, of which there are two. So I went with miner Reynholt and two slaves into the bush along by the water-side in order to get to the mine, but it was wretched enough before I could get through the cliffs and the swampy land, where also great creeks had to be passed, and I had never before gone through that bush overland, so that I had a difficult trip of it to get through to above. Spent in doing so from half-past 8 o'clock in the morning till 2 o'clock in the afternoon.¹

¹Hildebrandt's journal breaks off altogether at July 20, 1793, ten days after the above entry. Early in the following year, as we learn from the letters of the Court of Policy and of Commandeur Storm van 's Gravesande (March 21. April 1, 1744), he was arrested on the charge of betaking himself with all his effects up the Cuyuni for the purpose of deserting to the Spaniards; and he was then sent home to Europe.

No. 149.

From Thomas Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer, to the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), July 28, 1743.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 467, doc. 66, p. 3, l. 33-p. 4, l. 32.]

Original.

Soo ben den 26 deser maant by d'Ed. Agtb. Heer Commandeur geweest op het nieuwe fort en den rapport by syn Ed. afgelegd dat in Cayoene ben geweest met vier berghluyden, en ik ben door bos overland gegaan om het werk Perker en Hak te besigtigen en met een bergman Reynholt en twee slaven, en bevond alles volgens journaal waar aan my houde.

Soo hebbe geordonneert nogh een kleyn padje te maken door het bos om door menschen begaan te werden, mits de groote prykel van vallen, en andere goederen, en andere goederen nader hand vervoert werden soo alles aangewesen had vertrok en deel na myn aankomst rapport aan d'Ed. Heer Commandeur van den boven genoemden datum, wat aan het pad maken geavanceert was behalven van het kleyne pat boven de groote val, en de pleyster huysje die daar gesteld syn om nagt logys en goederen te bergen voor dieven regen en ongemakken.

Maar op het fort komende myn ordentelyke rapport voorn. datum rapporterende en gedaan hadde, soo begon van de planterden brood plantagio myn beklagen te doen vat soo menighmalen om brood gesonden hadde, maar een half pakye gekregen hadde, waar op syn Ed. my antwoorde ik soude maer stuuren dat syn Ed. het geordonneert hadde maar soude geven mits het maar een week off ses soude duren op welk antwoord versted stond, vragende wat segt d'Heer Commandeur zal dat maar een week off ses duuren, waar zal ik dan brood van dan nemen boven in Cayoene in de wildernis voor myn volk kreegh ten antwoord de bergwerkdn soude gestaakt werden.

Translation.

So on the 26th of this month I was with the Commandeur at the new fort and submitted to him the report that I had been in Cuyuni with four miners and had gone through the bush overland in order to inspect the mine Perker and Haak along with a miner named Reynholt and two slaves, and found everything according to my journal, to which I refer.

So I gave orders also to make a small path through the bush, such as could be traveled by men, so as to escape the great danger of the falls and later to carry other things through. When I had attended to everything I set out and after my arrival reported to the Commandeur on the above-named date what progress had been made on the path, as well as on the small path above the great fall and on the rest-house which is placed there for lodging at night and to shelter things from thieves, rain, and disasters.

But having reached the fort and made my regular report of the aforesaid date, I began to make my complaints about the planted bread plantations and that I had so often sent for bread but got only a half packet, whereupon the Commandeur answered me that I was only to go ahead, that he had arranged it, but would grant it on condition that it should last only some six weeks. At this answer I was astounded, asking the Commandeur what he meant. If it were to last only some six weeks, where should I then get bread up in Cuyuni in the wilderness for my people? I received for answer that the mining was to be stopped.

No. 150.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, October 2, 1743.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 467, doc. 71, p. 3, ll. 1-4.]

Original.

Translation.

Eergisteren syn my de handen opgebracht van de twee weggeblevene crioolen Ariaen en Fortuyn, die van den bergmeester weggelopen op het pardon niet hadde willen wederom komen, deselve syn door de Indiaenen van Weyne eyndelyk om hals gebracht. . . .

Day before yesterday there were brought me the hands of the two still absent creoles Ariaen and Fortuyn, who, having run away from the head miner, had been unwilling to come back for the pardon. They were finally made an end of by the Indians of Waini. . . .

No. 151.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, April 1, 1744.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iackepe, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, fol. 111b., ll. 10-35.]²

Dat U E. G. A. de maatregelen aangaande de bewuste deserteurs genomen gelieven te approberen is my zeer aangenaem, niet alleen heeft die desertie U E. G. A. veel geld gekost, maar in dezelve was een klaerblykelyk gevaer voor deze colonie gelegen, want waren dezelve terruggebleven, soude haar verblyfplaats een vaste schuylplaats voor alle de slaven zyn geweest die in 't sin mogten hebben om wegteloopen, hetwelke maar al te veel al hadden voorgenomen. Dit is ook de reede waarom niet gerust hebbe, nog geen beloften off dreygementen gespaart hebbe om de dry agtergeblevene hetzy levendige of dood te bekomen, door alle welke saeke ik de Indiaenen van Barime eyndelyk met veel moeyte hebbe bewoogen deselve aentetasten, dat haer de eerste reys is mislukt

I am much pleased that you approve of the measures taken with regard to the well-known deserters. Not only has the desertion cost you much money, but in it was an evident danger for this colony; for, had they staid away, their abode would have been a standing refuge for all slaves who might take it into their heads to run away, as only too many had determined to do. This also is the reason why I did not rest and spared no promises or threats to get possession, dead or alive, of the three that remained behind. Through all these means I at last with great difficulty induced the Indians of Barima to attack them. They failed the first time, but the second time were successful; and, led by the Jew Moses Isaakze de Vries, they killed them and brought hither the hands, which I

¹Already printed in the Blue Book (p. 85, No. 72). Here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch of the important passage.

²Corrected by the autograph original in London.

No. 151.

Original.

Translation.

maer de tweede reys gereussseert en onder aenvoor van de Jood Moses Isaakze de Vries deselve den hals hebbe gebrooken en de hande alhier gebragt, die ik aen een pael hebbe laeten spykeren tot exempel voor d' anderen.

Het opperhoofd van de voors. Indianen heeft my geoffereert om voor alle de weglopers slaeven van deese colonie die haer weg naer Oronoque nemen te repondeeren indien ik in Barime een posthouder wilde leggen, hetwelke voor d' inhandeling van vaertuygen en slaeven van veel nut soude weesen, maer hebbe sulx sonder U E. G. A. ordres niet durven ondernemen.

caused to be nailed to a post as a warning to others.

The chief of the said Indians has offered me to answer for all the runaway slaves of this colony who make their way toward Orinoco, in case I would establish a postholder in Barima. This would be of great utility for the buying up of boats and slaves; but I have not ventured to undertake it without your orders.

No. 152.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, August 24, 1744.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1730-2 Dec. 1749*, p. 1 (of letter), l. 30-p. 2, l. 16.]

Dat de Compagnie vyf percento quam te genieten van de nytgaende syroop en kiltum was seeker reedelyk ja het was te wenschen dat wy konden verbieden dat geen eene stoop van die specien elders als na herwaerts uytgevoerd wierde muer vermits wy bedugt syn dat de colonie de Engelsen, en die van Oronoque nog niet konnen misschen wegens de geringe vaart nyt deese landen op Rio Isequebo, zoo durven wy vooralsnog tot geen resolutie van verbod komen, weshalven zullen wy by provisie in de gestelde belasting bernsten, onderentusschen moeten wy seggen dat wy meynen wel te weeten, dat in deese veele fraudes werden gepleegt, ende dat ook veele suykeronder de naam van syroop uytgevoert werden, waerom wy UE. recommandeeren dat hier-teegen beter werde geïnvigileert, en sorge dragen dat niet zooveel suykeren tot syroop of kiltum werden verkocht.

It surely would be reasonable for the Company to enjoy five per cent on the exports of syrup and rum; it were even to be wished that we could prohibit one stoup of those articles to be exported anywhere but hither. But, because we fear that the colony cannot yet do without the English and those of Orinoco, on account of the scant navigation from this country to Rio Essequibo, we as yet do not venture upon a prohibitory resolution. We shall therefore provisionally acquiesce in the duty established; at the same time we must say that we think we know of a certainty that many frauds are perpetrated in this matter, and that a deal of sugar also is exported under the name of syrup. We therefore recommend to you that better precautions be taken against this, and that you take care that not so much sugar be sold for making syrup or rum.

No. 152. Original.

Het leggen van een posthonder in Barime ten fine by UE. missive vermeld mogen wy wel lyden dat UE. een preuve neemt, metrecommandatie eghter dat UE. goed toeversight neeme dat door deese wegh geen fraudes werden gepleegt.

Translation.

As for establishing a postholder in Barima for the purpose stated in your letter, we are not averse to your making a trial; we, however, recommend that you take proper precautions that by this channel no frauds be practiced.

No. 153.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, March 19, 1746.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 468.]

Hebbe in Barime nog geen post gelegd wyl tot nu toe geen bequaem persoon naer myn sin hebbe konne vinden om die toetevertrouwen, wyl ik denke die post van veel aengelegentheyte soude konne worden.

I have not yet established any post in Barima because I have not been able to find any competent person to my liking to whom to intrust the same, for I think that post might become of great importance.

No. 154.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, July 8, 1746.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee*, 4 Feb. 1730-2 Dec. 1749, p. 11 (of letter), ll. 6-42.]

Nu nog ter beantwoordinge overig zynde UE. laetste missive van den 19 Maart deses jaers seggen daerop ter rescriptie dat wel kunnen approbeeren de resolutie door UE. en den Raad van Policie. genomen op het versoek gedaen by Ignatius Couthial en de verdere schickingen door UE. daerop gemaakt, tot voorkoming van alle fraudes, door het niet behoorlyk aangeven van de beesten welke uyt de rivier van Cajoene sullen werden aangebragt. Dan gemerekt UE. vermaynd dat hierdoor nog al veel nut en voordeel zoo voor de colonie als de cassa van de Comp. sal komen te profluereen,

It remains for us to answer your last letter of 19 March of this year; in answer thereto we say, that we can approve the resolution taken by you and the Court of Policy regarding the request made by Ignatius Couthial [Courthial], and the further measures taken by you in that regard, for the purpose of preventing all fraud in not rightly declaring the animals to be brought from the river Cuyuni. However, in view of the fact that you think considerable advantage and profit will herefrom accrue, both to the colony and to the treasury of the Company, we require that you cause to be kept a

¹Already printed, with more from the same letter, in the Blue Book (p. 86, No. 76), but deemed of so importance to warrant the printing here of the original Dutch. The document is Storm's autograph.

4. Original.

quireeren wy dat UE. een spe-
se rekening van de recognitien
roor het inbrengen van elke muyl-
paard betaeld zullen werden, doet
, en ons jaerlyks daervan een copie
ticq zult laten toekomen.

Translation.

specified account of the sums paid for
the bringing in of each mule or horse,
and that annually you send us an authen-
tic copy thereof.¹

No. 155.

*van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India
Company, July 20, 1746.²*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isckepe, 3 Juny
1741-24 Jan. 1759, ff. 157a-158a.*]³

*Essequibo op het fort Zeelandia
den 20 July 1746.*

LE GROOT ACHBAARE HEEREN
ende voorlede week d'eer gehad
EGA te schryven p' 't schip het
ge Welvaaren, cap^t David Deboire,
deese gelegentheyte hebbe laeten
en, als my niet verplicht hadde
UEG.A. kennis te geven, dat den
nder van Wacquepo en Maroco
eren is opgekome om my kennis
ven dat een natie van Indiaenen
uyt Oronoque is afgekomen en
nderhoorige Caribes in de rivier
reyne hebben geattaqueert ver-
e doodgeslaegen en gedreygt haer
sullen nytroeyen, hetwelke van
egte gevolgen voor deese colonie
reessen, waerom hem van kryd en
s hebbe voorsien, met ordre syn-
ebbende Indiaenen byeen te trek-
voors. Caribes te helpen sooveel
k met belofte hem te sullen laeten
teunen van hier indien het de noot
vereyschen. En alsoo om gewig-
denen vermoeden moet dat die

*Rio Essequibo, at Fort Zeelandia,
July 20, 1746.*

GENTLEMEN: Having written to you
last week by the ship *het Vlissinge Wel-
vaaren*, Capt. David Deboire, I should
have let this opportunity pass if I had
not thought it my duty to give you infor-
mation that the postholder of Wacupo
and Moruca came here day before yester-
day to let me know that a nation of In-
dians from up the Orinoco has come down
and attacked the Caribs subject to us in
the river of Waini, killing several and
threatening to extirpate them all, which
would be of very bad consequences for
this colony. Wherefore I have provided
him with powder and shot, etc., ordering
him to collect together the Indians sub-
ject to him, and, as far as practicable, to
assist the Caribs aforesaid, promising
that I will give him support from here,
if necessity shall demand it. And because
I must for weighty reasons suspect that
those Indians were sent by the Spaniards
of Cumana, I have ordered him to in-
vestigate the matter, as far as practi-

is in reply to the letter informing the Company of the permission given Courthial to open a
ough the forests to the Orinoco by way of the Cuyuni, and of the intention to transfer to this
i the Post hitherto maintained in Demerara. (See the Blue Book, p. 86, No. 76.)
dly printed in the Blue Book (pp. 86, 87, No. 77). Here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch
use of differences in translation.

cted by the autograph original in London.

No. 155. Original.

Indiaenen door de Spanjaerden, van Comana syn afgesonden heb ik hem gelast sulx sooveel doenlyk te ondersoeken en wel expres verboden geen voet te setten op het Spaens territor. Self niet benede de rivier Weyne.

Den ingesete C. Finet van booven nyt Cajoene afgekomen, heeft my mede berigt dat het rapport van de Caribes voor eenige maende aen my gedaan warchtig is namentlyk dat de Spanjaerde boven in gemelte rivier, een Mission hebben geset en aldaer een klein fort hebben gebouwt. Synde hy selver daer geweest en den geestelyke en soldaete gesproken dat sy besig waeren aldaer veel steen te bakken en van intentie, aenstaende jaer nog een Mission en fort eenige uren nader naer benede deese rivier aen te leggen komende al de Indiaene van die kante naer hier vlugte en om bescherming bidde. My in die saek heel verlege vindende neme de vryheyt U E. G. A. ootmoedig te smeken dat U E. G. A. gelieven de goetheyt te hebben my op het spoedigste, met haer ordres te vereeren hoe my daerin sal gedraegen kunnende U E G A. versekert weesen, dat deselve naukeurigh sullen worden geexecuteert. Vinde my in het geringste niet verlege om haer van daer te vernestelen en die forten te vermeesteren, maer sulks een saek van groote gevolge synde, durve niets op my neeme, voor al daer de regte grenscheydinge my niet bekent syn. De rivier Cajoene daer voors. werken worden aengelegt is deselve daer U E G. A. indigoplantagie in legt en daer de coffyplantagie in gelegen heeft en valt in de rivier Essequibo ter plaetse daer de oude plantagie Duynenburg aen d'eene syde heeft gestaen en dhr van der Cruysse aen d'andere syde woont een halve canonschoot benede het Fort Kykoveral.

Jan Stok van het swerve boven Essequibo thuysegekome heeft my gerapporteert dat van verscheide Indiane hadde

Translation.

cable, and have expressly forbidden him to set foot on the Spanish territory—not even below the river Waini. The inhabitant C. Finet, having come down from up the Cuyuni, has also informed me that the report of the Caribs made to me some months ago is true, namely, that the Spaniards have established a mission up in this river, and have built a small fort there, he himself having been there and spoken with the priest and soldiery; that they were busy making much brick there, with the intention next year to found yet another mission and fort some hours nearer, farther down this river, [while] all the Indians, coming away from those parts, are fleeing this way and praying for protection. As this matter puts me in great perplexity, I beg you to send orders as speedily as possible how I am to conduct myself in this matter, assuring you that they shall be exactly carried out. I would have not the least difficulty in driving them from there and capturing the forts; but such a step being one of great consequence, I dare not take the responsibility, especially as the true frontier-line there is unknown to me. The river Cuyuni, where the aforesaid works are being built, is the same in which your indigo plantation lies, and where the coffee plantation once lay, and falls into the river Essequibo at the place where the old plantation Duynenburg used to stand on the one side and where Mr. Van der Cruysse dwells on the other side, half a cannon-shot below Fort Kykoveral.

Jan Stok, having returned home from the journey up in Essequibo, has reported to me that he had heard from several

No. 155. Original.

gehoort dat Nicolas Horstman op weg was om weder naer hier te koomen, dog kan qualyk geloven sulx waer te weesen.

Translation.

Indians that Nicolas Horstman was on his way to return hither; but I can hardly believe this to be true. . . .

No. 156.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, November 9, 1746.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1740-2 Dec. 1749*, p. 1 (of letter).]

MANHAFTE, ETC.: Op den ontfangst van U. missive van den 20 July deeses jaers, hebben wy sonder tydtversnym ons geïnformeert op het vertrek van het schip de *Jalousie*, schipper Roelof Heysingh den bringer dieses, en verstaende dat nog niet was vertrocken, hebben wy niet willen afsyn U. deese te laten toekomen, ende daerby met weynige te seggen, dat U. wel sal doen dat de Indiaanse natie die ver van boven uyt de de Oronocque is afgekomen uyt de Wacquepo en Maroco wederom verdryft, en aldaer afbrecke hetgeene bevinden mogt by haer gemaekt te zyn, en alsoo Comp^e grond maintineeren, en wel in het bysonder, soo U. mogt vermayne reden te hebben om te subsonneeren dat deese natie yets wilde onderneemen dat tot nadeel van de Comp. of de colonie in Isequebo strecken souwde kunnen, maer naelmael deese zaak by U. vooralsnog in een onseckerheyt is, zoo zyn wy van oordeel dat in deese met alle voorsigtigheyt te werk behoorde te werden gegaan, en soude wy vermaynen, dat alvorens eenige faitelykheeden te onderneemen U. op een minnelyke wyse behoorde te onderstaan wat het ware oogmerk van deese luyden in dit haer bedryf weesen mogt, (inmiddels egther geweld met geweld, soo dat mogte voorkomen afkeerende) want veelligt soude kunnen gebeuren dat de Spanjaerds, die seer apparent onder de handt daeronder roujen, door deese luyden, met die van Isequebo

SIR: Upon receiving your letter of July 20 of this year we have without delay inquired about the departure of the ship *de Jalousie*, skipper Roelof Heysingh, the bearer of this missive, and, understanding that she had not yet sailed, we did not wish to fail to send you this missive, and thereby brielly to say, that it will be well if you drive away again out of the Wacupo and Moruca the Indian nation which came down from the upper Orinoco, and tear down what you find they have made there, and thus maintain the Company's territory, especially if you think you have reason for suspecting that this nation meant to undertake something which might tend to the disadvantage of the Company or of the colony in Essequibo. But, inasmuch as you are as yet in uncertainty about this matter, we are of opinion that you ought to proceed in this with all prudence, and we would suggest that before resorting to violence you try by amicable means to find out what might be the real purpose of those people in acting thus (in the mean time, however, repelling force by force, if it should come to that). For it might perhaps be that the Spaniards, who very clearly have a hand therein, are through those people seeking trade with those of Essequibo which it would be better to cultivate than to ruin. For the rest, we declare that we fully approve of the course pursued by you in this matter.

No. 156. Original.

negotie souden soeken, hetwelk meer te cultiveeren, als te verderven souwde syn: voor het overige declareeren wy dat de overleggingen en schikkingen by U.E. in deese gemaekt ons volkomen aggriceeren.

Onderentusschen verwachten wy dat U.E. geene geleegendheyt sult laten voorbygaan om ons van tyt tot tyt te berigten wat U.E. in deese saak voorkomen sal, opdat wy teregt geïnformeert weeten moogen wat ons te doen of te laten staat.

Translation.

In the mean time we expect that you will let no opportunity pass to inform us from time to time of what may come to your knowledge in this connection, in order that we may be well posted and may know what to do.

No. 157.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, December 7, 1716.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Ischape, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, fol. 161a, l. 17-end.]²

Ik hebbe de eer gehad over Rio Berbices U.E.G.A. kennis te geven van een missie nevens een kleyn fort door de Spanjaerts boven in Cajoeny opgerecht, naer myn gedagte op U.E.G.A. territoire, en is my van sekere hand berigt sy van gedagte waeren aenstaende jaer eene nog nader aen te leggen waar over sijn d'ingeseteene seer beswaeren en d'Indianen Caribes, nog veel meer alsoo daer door de slave negotie aen die kant volkoome gesloten, waer af die natie haer bestaen alleen heeft, Deselve hebben ook al willen die missie overrompelen en slegten, het welk ik niet sonder moyte hebbe belet Dewyl sy onder onse jurisdictie behoorende en al haer negotie in de Hollandsche Colonien bedryvende, sulx door de Spanjaerts sekerlyk aen ons soude worde geweten. Het is voor deese Colonie seer gevaerlyk soo naby sulke gebuuren te hebben die in tyd van oorlog

I had the honor to inform you via Rio Berbice of a mission, together with a little fort, erected by the Spaniards up in Cuyuni, in my opinion on your territory; and I have it from a reliable source that they have been thinking of founding next year yet another nearer, wherest the inhabitants are much aggrieved, and the Carib Indians much more still, since thereby the slave trade in that quarter, from which alone that nation derives its livelihood, is wholly shut off. They wanted, too, to surprise that mission and level it to the ground, which I, not without trouble, have prevented; for, since they belong under our jurisdiction and carry on all their trade in the Dutch colonies, such a step would by the Spaniards surely be charged to us. It is very perilous for this colony to have such neighbors so close by, who in time of war could come and visit us overland; and,

¹This passage, with more from this letter, is printed in the Blue Book (pp. 87, 88, No. 78). It is reprinted here for the sake of the original Dutch and of not unimportant variations in translation.

²Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

No. 157. Original.

Translation.

ons over land soude konne koomen be-
soeken, en voor al op ons eyge land forti-
ficatien te maken is tegen alle gebruyk,
zegge op ons Eyge land, het geene echter
niet met volle sekerheyt kan stellen wyl
my de limiten bewesten deser rivier
onbekent syn. . . .

above all, the making of fortifications
upon our own land is in breach of all
custom. I say upon our own land: this
[assertion], however. I cannot put forth
with full certainty, because the bound-
aries west of this river are unknown to
me. . . .

No. 158.

*Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India
Company, March 23, 1747.¹*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Loepe, 3 Juny
1741-24 Jan. 1759, fol. 171a. l. 1-fol. 172a. l. 19.*]²

EDELE & &*

UEGA. Hoog geerdens van den 1 en 9
November des laestleden jaers per t'schip
de *Jalousie* zyn my wel geworden, en
hebbe de eer U. E. G. A. daer op te rescri-
beeren, dat in Wacquepo en Maroco alles
wederom stil is, synde de Natie die aldaer
afgekomen was met intentie, om de aldaer
woonende Caraibes dood te slaan door
deselve redelyk wel ontfangen en daerop
wederom naer boven Oronoque gereti-
reert, maer de onderneminge der Span-
jaerden gaen soo verre dat indien daer
inne niet behoorlyk wort voorsien sulx
tot een totaet verderf van deese colonie in
het vervolg van tyden soude konnen ver-
strecken, Ik hebbe in myne voorige per
t'schip de *Vrindschap* (waer van copye
hier neevens) d' eer gehad UEGA. om-
standig te verwittigen van de geweld-
naryen gepleegt door het wegnemen van
de visschers cannoas, waer van wy de
gevolgen reets gevoelen, geen een sonter
die weg wederom in dorrrende slaen, waer
door d'Engelsche bakeljouw reeds tus-
schen de 3 en 4 stuyvers het lb. is geresen,
alsmede van de Missien en Fort boven in
Cajoeni, en het voornemen om nog een
fort in deselve rivier eenige mylen lager

GENTLEMEN:

Your favor of the 9th and 1st November
of last year by the ship *Jalousie* was wel-
come to me, and I have the honor to reply
thereto:

That in Wacquepo and Moruca all is
again still, as the nation which came
down there with the intention of killing
the Caribs dwelling there was received
by them reasonably, and thereupon they
again retired back up the Orinoco. But
the undertakings of the Spaniards go so
far that, if proper provision be not made
in that matter, it may cause in course of
time the total ruin of the colony. I have
in my previous letter by the ship *Vrind-
schap* (a copy of which herewith), had the
honor circumstantially to inform your
Honors of the outrages perpetrated
through the taking away of the fishing
canoes, the consequences whereof we al-
ready feel, not one salter daring to take
his way thither again, whereby English
cod have already risen between 3 and 4
stivers per lb.; as also of the mission and
fort up in Cuyuni, and of the intention
to build this year yet another fort there,
but some [Dutch] miles lower, which they
are now proceeding to do, according to

¹Printed in the Blue Book (p. 88, No. 79), but reprinted here for the sake of the Dutch and of
variations in translation, and to supply a slight omission at the end.

²Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

No. 158. Original.

dit jaer te bouwen, Het welke sy nu werkstellig begonne te maken volgens het rapport der geene die met myn Ezels langs die rivier afkomen.

Daer en boven is my gerapporteert door den Borger Capiteyn S. Persik uyt Orinoco komende en door eenige Spanjaerts geconfirmeert, Dat de Spanjaerden aldaer, een togt hadden gedaen in het Zuydwesten regt achter ons, en aldaer den oorspronk ontdekt van de rivieren Cajoeni en Masseroeni (welke twee de regten oorspronk deeser rivier Essequibo syn) vloeyende beyde uyt een groot Lac of meer welk lang is 60 mylen breed in de 20 welke seer diep is het water azuur blauw sonder visschen daer in ongevaer 75 a 80 uren in een regte linie boven het Fort Kykoveral, dat haer voorneme was by den oorspronk van gemelte rivieren sig needer te setten en te fortificeeren, soo dat wy dan in het ronde omset sullen weesen, zy stollen vast dat dit het soo beruchte lac van Parima is wort ook dus van de daeromtrent woonende Indiaenen genaemt. Soo dat wy het selve veel nader als ooyt gedagt was hebben, synde veel zuydelyker gesogt, Gemelte Persik heeft niet alleen de Paters en officieren die gemelte togt hebbe gedaen gesproken, maer de Caert daer van sien opmaken (waer van ik door alle middelen sal trachten een copye te bekomen) Hy heeft ook eenige Indiaenen gesien die sy van daer mede gebragt hebben, synde redelyk blank, en gekleet met catoene stoffe die sy selver bereyden.

Ik neme de vryheyt nogmaels het boven staende U.E.G.A. ernstige overweginge aen te beveelen wyl sulx van het uiterste gewigt voor deese Colonie in het vervolg sal worden welke door de zeegen des Alderhoogsten nu in een bloeyende staet begint te komen.

Ik soude het eerste Fort boven in Cajoene reets van overlange weg genomen en gedemoliceert hebben t'welk my door middel der Caraibes, tot nog toe gemac-

Translation.

the report of those who come down that river with mules.

Besides, it has been reported to me by the Burgher-Captain S. Persik, on his arrival from Orinoco, and confirmed by some Spaniards, that the Spaniards there had made a journey in the southwest right behind us, and had there discovered the source of the Rivers Cuyuni and Mazuruni (which two are the real source of this river Essequibo), both flowing out of a great lake or sea which is 60 [Dutch] miles long and 20 broad, and very deep, the water azure blue, without fish therein, from seventy-five to eighty hours in a straight line above Fort Kykoveral; that their intention was to settle and to fortify themselves near the source of the rivers mentioned, so that we then should be hemmed in by a cordon. They say that this is the so notorious Lake of Parima; it is also thus named by the Indians dwelling thereabout, so that we have this much nearer than we ever thought, it having been sought much more to the south. Mr. Persik, whom I have mentioned, has not only conversed with the Fathers and officers who made the journey, but has seen the map being made thereof (copy whereof I shall try to obtain by every possible means); he has also seen some Indians whom they have brought back thence with them, who are reasonably white, and clothed with cotton stuff which they themselves prepare.

I take the liberty once again to direct your earnest consideration to the above-mentioned, because it will be of the last importance in future to this Colony, which, by the blessing of the Most High, is beginning to attain a prosperous state.

I should already long ago have seized and demolished the first fort above in Cuyuni (which as yet is easy of accomplishment on my part through the Caribs),

No. 158. Original.

kelyk te doen is, was ik maer regt bewust hoeverre sig de limiten van UEGA terri-
toir nyts trekken soo wel van ter zyden
Oostelyk en Noordelyk als achter uyt
Zuyd en Westwaerts, waer van geen de
minste bescheyden alhier in het comptoir
worden gevonden, Waerom instandig ver-
soeke UEGA. de nodige berichten dies
aengaende gelieven naer alhier te besor-
gen, wyl een mistasting in deese gevalle
van al te quaede gevolgen soude konne
weesen.

Translation.

if I were but rightly conscious how far
the limits of your territory extend, both
on the eastern and northern sides as well
as back to the south and westwards (re-
garding which no documents whatever
are to be found in this office). I there-
fore earnestly request you to be pleased
to transmit hither the necessary informa-
tion concerning this matter, because an
error in this might be the cause of quite
too evil consequences.

No. 159.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande,
Commandeur in Essequibo, August 7, 1747.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1740-2 Dec. 1749*,
p. 3 (of letter), ll. 4-15.]

Nopens de forten voor [sic] de Span-
jaerden in Cajoene reeds opgericht en
welcke aldaer in 't vervolg nog verder
zoude willen opregten, hebben wy gedagt
het best te zullen zyn om af te moeten
wagten, hetgeen door de vergaderinghe
van Thienen daerop sal werden geresol-
veert en waerby dan ook ten eersten
doenlyk aan UE. kennis zullen geeven,
inharende wy ondertussen by deesen,
hetgeene wy op deze materie, by vorige
missiven aan UE. hebben geschreeven,
en recommandeeren UE. ook by deesen,
wel ernstelyk de visserie op allerhande
wyse doenlyk, en met alle magt te helpen
maintineeren, en het regt daervan te
helpen bewaren.

As to the forts already established in
Cuyuni for the Spaniards, and those they
might seek to establish there hereafter,
we have thought it best to await the
action to be taken thereon by the Board
of Ten, of which we shall then notify
you at the earliest opportunity. In the
mean time we hereby repeat what in this
connection we have written to you by
preceding missives, and also very ear-
nestly recommend you herewith to aid in
every possible way and with all your
might in the maintenance of the fishery.

No. 160.

From the proceedings of the West India Company (the Ten), 1747.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 88, cover-title *Notulen van de Vergadering van Thienen*,
1747-1750.]

[September 1, 1747.]

De heer President heeft ter vergadering
voorgebragt het 5^e point van de beschry-

The President brought before the meet-
ing the 5th topic for deliberation, con-

No. 160. Original.

vinge concerneerende de schikkinge der saken in Rio Isiquebo, mits welke gelesen is een missive van den Commandeur Laurens Storm van s'Gravesande, aldaar geschreve den 10^{en} July des jaars 1746 en geaddressseert aan de Kamer van Zeeland, houdende advis waarop gedelibereert synde is goed gevonden en verstaan de voorn. missive voor notificatie aantene-men.

Zyn geleesen twee missiven van den Commandeur Laurens Storm van s'Gravesande, geschreve in Rio Isiquebo den 20 July en 7 December des jaars 1746 en geaddressseert aan de kamer van Zeeland, houdende diverse poincten van belang en consideratie rakende den toestand van de voorn. colonie en het voorgevallene aldaar, . . . Waarop gedelibereert synde is goed gevonden en verstaan de heeren Backer van Loon, Luycx Massis en ter Borch te versoeken en te committeeren ten eynde de voorn. missive nader te examinieren van haar Ed: bevindinge ter vergadering rapport te doen mitsgaders deselve te dienen van haar Ed. consideraten en advis. . . .

Translation.

cerning the course of affairs in Rio Essequibo; whereupon there was read a letter from the Commandeur, Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, written there on the 10th July of the year 1746 and addressed to the Chamber of Zeeland, containing advices. Deliberation being had thereon, it was found good and agreed to lay it on the table.

There were read two letters from the Commandeur Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, written in Rio Essequibo on the 20th July and 7th December of the year 1746 and addressed to the Chamber of Zeeland, containing sundry points of moment and concern touching the condition of the aforesaid colony and occurrences there, . . . Whereupon, deliberation being had, it was found good and agreed to request and depute Messrs. Backer, Van Loon, Luycx Massis, and Ter Borch to examine more carefully the aforesaid letter and to report to the meeting their findings, together with their recommendations and advice. . . .

[September 2, 1747.]

Is gelesen een missive van den Commandeur Laurens Storm van s'Gravesande geschreve in Rio Isiquebo den 23 Maart deses jaars en geaddressseert aan de Kamer van Zeeland, houdende omstandig advis van het voorgevallene in de voorn. colonie en den toestand der saken aldaar waarop gedelibereert synde is goed gevonden en verstaan de heeren Backer, van Loon, Luycx Massis en Ter Borch te versoeken en te committeeren ten eynde de voorn. missive nader te examinieren, van haar Ed: bevindinge ter vergadering rapport te doen mitsgaders deselve te dienen van haar Ed: consideraten en advis.

There was read a letter from the Commandeur Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, written in Rio Essequibo on the 23d March of this year and addressed to the Chamber of Zeeland, containing circumstantial information of occurrences in the aforesaid colony and of the condition of affairs there. Whereupon, deliberation being had, it was found good and agreed to request and depute Messrs. Backer, Van Loon, Luycx Massis, and Ter Borch to examine more carefully the aforesaid letter and to report to the meeting their findings, together with their recommendations and advice.

No. 160.

Original.

Translation.

[September 6, 1747.]

De Heer schepen Backer heeft ter vergadering gerapporteert dat de heeren commissarissen ingevolge ende tot vol-doeninge van de resolutie commissariael van dese vergadering de datis den eersten en tweede van dese maand geexamineert hebben de missiven van Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande Commandeur in Rio Isiquebo van de 20 July en 7 Decemb. van het voorledene en den 23 Maart deses jaars, houdende diverse poincten van belang en consideratie, rakende den toestand van de voorn. colonie en het voorgevallene aldaar, onder de notule van de voorn. datums breder gemelt en dat haar Ed: van advise waaren geweest, dat aan den voorn. Commandeur gerescribeert behoorden te werden. . . .

Dat sowanneer in Isiquebo gevonden mogte worden een bequaam landmeeter, hy van de voorn. colonie sal doen maken een accurate aftekening zo van de aldaar synde plantagies en derselver grootte, als van de nog onbebouwde, en niet nytgegeven gronden.

Dat alle de resp't: Kamere ieder in den hare, sullen nagaan en inquireeren, off ook ontdekt kan werden tot hoeverre de limite van dese Comp. in Rio Isequebo sig komen te extendeere dat niettemin, so hy inmiddels door indirect middelen, en sonder daarin selve te paroisseeren, sal kunnen nytwerken, dat de Spanjaardo gedeposideert werden, nyt de forten en logien, die sy, volgens syne sustinuen gemaakt hebben op de gronden van de Compagnie, en belet sig aldaer verder te extendeeren, hy sulx sal vermogen in het werk te stellen.

Mr. Justice Backer reported in the meeting that the Committee appointed by resolution of this body dated the 1st and 2d of this month had examined the letters of Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Rio Essequibo, of July 20 and December 7 of last year and March 23 of this year, containing various points of importance and interest touching the condition of the aforesaid colony and the occurrences there, more fully recorded in the minutes of the aforesaid dates,¹ and that the Committee were of opinion that to the aforesaid Commandeur should be written in answer: . . .

That in case there could be found in Essequibo a competent surveyor, he cause to be made an accurate chart, not only of the plantations in existence there and of their size, but also of the lands still uncultivated and not yet granted.

That all the respective Chambers, each by itself, investigate and inquire whether it can be discovered how far the limits of this Company in Rio Essequibo do extend; that nevertheless, if in the mean time he can by indirect means, and without himself appearing therein, bring it about that the Spaniards be dislodged from the forts and dwellings which they have, as he maintains, made on the territory of the Company, and be prevented from further extending themselves there, he shall be authorized to carry this out.

¹In the minutes of these dates there is mention only of the fact that these letters containing information and suggestion touching the condition of that colony, were read to the meeting.

No. 160. Original.

En laastelyk alle de resp't: Kamere gecommiteert, omme te inquireeren of ook ontdekt kan werden, tot hoeverre de limiten van de Compag. in Rio Isequebo sig komen te extendeeren en van hunne bevindinge en ondek [*sic*] ontdekkinge, aan de verdere respective Kamere kennis te geven Waarop gedelibereert synde is goedgevonden en verstaan sig met het voorn. uitgebragte advis te conformeeren, hetselve vervolgens in een positive resolutie te converteeren en de heeren Commissarissen voor de genome moeyte, benevens den heer Backer voor het gedaan rapport te bedanken.

Translation.

And lastly, all the respective Chambers are instructed to investigate whether it can be discovered how far the limits of the Company in Rio Essequibo do extend, and to report to the other respective Chambers what they find and discover. Whereupon, after discussion, it was resolved to adopt the aforesaid report, and furthermore to convert it into a positive resolution, and to thank the Committee for the pains taken, and Mr. Backer for the report made.

No. 161.

The West India Company (the Ten) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, September 9, 1747.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 108, cover-title *Missiven van de Thiennen na America*, 13 Dec. 1719-26 Nov. 1772, fol. 164a, ll. 9-21.]

Wanneer in Isequebo gevonden mogte werden, een bequaam landmeeter, re-commandeeren wy UEd[ele] van de voorn. colonie te doen maken een accurate afteekening, zoo van de aldaar zynde plantagien en derzelve groote, als van de nog onbebouwde en niet nytgegeeven gronden, en die afteekening aan ons toetsenden.

Wy approbeeren deschikkinge omtrend het nytgeeven der gronden in de resolutie van den Raad van Policie van de Colonie in Rio Isiquebo van den 3 April 1746 vermeld, en zult UEd[ele] vervolgens met het nytgeeven van gronden op die voet mogen continueeren en zult UEd[ele] van alle gronden die nytgegeeven zullen werden en van derzelve groote aan ons kennisse geeven.

Wy hebben alle de Kameren versogt, ieder in den haren nategaan en te inquireeren off ook ondekt kan werden tot hoeverre de limiten van de Compagnie

If in Essequibo it be possible to find a good surveyor, we recommend that you cause to be made an accurate chart of that colony, not only of the plantations there and their size, but also of the lands not yet cultivated or granted; and that you transmit that chart to us.

We approve the regulations about the granting of lands mentioned in the resolution of the Court of Policy of the Colony in Rio Essequibo dated April 3, 1746, and you may continue to grant lands on that footing; and you will inform us of all lands that shall be granted and of their extent.

We have requested all the Chambers to investigate, each in its own records, whether it is possible to find out how far the limits of the Company in Rio Essequibo

61. Original.

Isiquebo zig komen te extendeeren. min zoo UEd[ele] inmiddels door de middelen en sonder daarin zelve misseeren, zult kunnen uytwerken Spanjaarden gedepossideert wer- yt de forten en logien die zy volgens de] sustennen, gemaakt hebben op nden van de Comp[agnie] en belet daar verder te extendeeren, zult le] wel doen met zulkx in het werk len. . . .

Translation.

quibo do extend. Nevertheless, if in the mean time you can, by indirect means and without yourself appearing therein, bring it about that the Spaniards be dislodged from the forts and buildings which according to your assertions they have made upon the territory of the Company, and can prevent them from spreading further in that quarter, you will do well to accomplish this. . . .

No. 162.

van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, December 29, 1747.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 468, doc. 137, p. 1, ll. 11-22.]

van onse swervers met name Her- Bannink en Gerrit Goritz, syn in Essequibo door d'Indianen ver-

Dat sulx geschiet is verwordent nsints, maer wel dat hetselve niet eer geschiet, wyl de brutaele be- ingen van dat soort van menschen z niets ontsien, d'Indianen tot vreck moet aensetten. Daer was t verlies van die menschen juyst al gelegen, indien de gevolgen niet al gewicht waeren wyl vreesse die tusschen d'Amazones en deese die redelyk machtig syn, ten e verbittert en in vreesse dat over oort vreck genomen sal worden, oogst gelegene plantagien, som- el soude konnen afloopen, en wy et haer in een oorlog raken, die colonie gansch niet voordeel-ig weesen. Ik hebbe sulx al lange elt en om die rede de rivier van ebo wille sluyten, maer hebbe genstant ontmoet, om het voordeel nmige van daer door den slaeven- trekken. Ik ben voornemens g eens den 8 January aenstaende Raed voor te brengen. . . .

Two of our rovers named Hermanus Bannink and Gerrit Goritz, have been murdered up in Essequibo by the Indians. That such a thing happens by no means surprises me, but rather that this does not happen much oftener, because the brutal dealings of that sort of people, who hesitate at nothing, must stir the Indians to revenge. It would not so very much matter that these people are lost, in case the consequences were not of much importance, since I fear that those tribes between the Amazon and this river, which are tolerably powerful, will be embittered extremely and, fearing that vengeance will be taken for this murder, may perhaps raid our highest-lying plantations, and thus bring us into a war which might be by no means advantageous for this colony. I have long foreboded such a thing and on that account wish to close the river of Essequibo, but have met much opposition on account of the profit which some draw from there through the slave trade. I intend to bring this matter yet again before the Council on the 8th of January next. . . .

No. 163.

The Court of Policy in Essequibo to the West India Company, February 6, 1748.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Inkep*, 3 Juny, 1741-24 Jan. 1759, fol. 228, ll. '9-26.]

Original.

Dat wy om te voldoen aan U. E. G. A. salulaire intentie, tot den verkoop van de last en schadelyke indigoplantagie, alomme de biljetten hebben laeten affegeeren, tegens den 8 January passato, dog moeten U. E. G. A. met leedwoesen rapporteeren, daarin, in geen en deele hebben kunnen het gewenste oogmerk bereyken, alzo geen eenig mensch daer op een enkelde stuy ver heeft willen bieden, schoon de conditien seer favorabel gereguleert waren, naar alle apparen tie om de verre afgeleeghendheid en de ongezondheid van de riviere Cajoene, zoodat wy het-selve aan de Ed. Comp^{ie} hebben moeten, houden, een dewelke het ook enkel voor broodgronden, ten minstens twee hondert ryxdaelders, en meer waerdig is.

Translation.

[We have the honor to report] that, in fulfillment of your salutary intention, we have caused to be posted everywhere the announcements of the sale, on January 8 last, of the burdensome and unprofitable indigo plantation. But, to our sorrow, we must report that in this matter we could in no way attain the desired end, inasmuch as, although the conditions were arranged very favorably, not one person was willing to bid a single stiver thereon, presumably on account of the great distance and the insalubrity of the river Cuyuni. We had therefore to keep it for the Company, to whom, even for bread-grounds alone, it is worth at least two hundred rix-dollars and more.

No. 164.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, February 11, 1748.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Inkep*, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759, pp. 212, 218.]²

Sal ook soo drae my de gelegentheytenigensints favorabel voorkomt de ordres van HEGA. ter vergaderinge der Tienen, nopens de forten der Spanjaerden executeeren, aengaende de visscherye heb het soo verre met den Commandant van Orinoco gebragt, dat niet gelove dezelve

I shall also, as soon as the opportunity seems to me somewhat favorable, execute the orders of the Board of Ten as regards the forts of the Spaniards. Concerning the fishery I have brought the matter so far with the Commander of Orinoco that I do not believe it will again be interfered

¹ The first of these passages is already printed in the Blue Book (p. 89, No. 81), but with a notable difference of translation.

² Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

Original.

ort sal werden, maer kan geen
; erlangen voor de drie wegge-
as, dewyl hy voorgeeft sulx
syn door een caper van Trini-
as buyten syn jurisdictie, den
an voorschr. caper is op d'aen-
n den Gouverneur van Comana
des in de boeyen, maer het
nse schade niet vergoeden, is
goet voor het toekomende.

Translation.

with. But I can obtain no satisfaction
for the three canoes taken away, because
he pretends that this was done by a pri-
vateer from Trinidad, and therefore out-
side his jurisdiction. The Captain of the
privateer aforesaid is in irons in Trinidad,
at the accusation of the Governor of
Cumaná; but this cannot make good our
loss, though it is very satisfactory for
the future.

ter vergederinge der Tienen,
de gelieven te gelasten indien
em landmeter hier gevonden
caert zoude laeten opmaken
nie nevens de plantagien, heb-
gebrek van soodanig persoon
; executeeren maer om echter
y mogelyk was aan HegA. in-
oldoen, heb ik selver soo veel
theyt des tyts heeft toegelae-
ert op gemaekt uyt differente
eik van tyd tot tyd, uyt lief-
hebbe opgenomen, deselve is
uyterste exactitude, maer sal
nqner, als alleenig dat benede
ylanden syn die daer niet op
deselve niet hebbe opgenomen,
woont synde, van weynig be-
ntagien waer by het getal der
et uytgedrukt staen, syn die
r van de lysten nog niet inge-
eren voor den jaere 1747.

Your Honors in the Board of Ten hav-
ing ordered me to have a map made of
the colony and the plantations, if a good
surveyor could be found here, I have in
the absence of such a person not been able
to execute this. However, to satisfy your
desire as far as was in my power, I have
myself, as well as the shortness of the
time has permitted, made up a map from
various small charts which from time to
time I had drafted as a pastime. It is
not of the extremest exactitude, but [it]
will not be found greatly wanting, ex-
cepting only that down below there are
many more islands which do not appear in
it because I have not charted them, and,
being uninhabited, they are of little im-
portance. The plantations where the
number of slaves is not set down are
those of which the lists for the year 1747
have not yet come in.

No. 165.

*via Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van's Gravesande, Com-
mandeur in Essequibo, May 30, 1748.*

Archief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1730-2 Dec. 1749*,
p. 3 (of letter), ll. 21-25.—p. 4, ll. 1-8.]

roheeren insgelyks soowel de
ge by U.E. gedaen van een
tlegger op de post van Marocco,

We also give our approval, both to the
appointment made by you of another
postholder at the post of Morocco in the

No. 165. Original.

in plaats van den afgezetten Pieter de Laet, als de soortgelyke schikkinge by U.E. te doen omtrent den gezaghebber van de brandwagt.

Het heeft ons een byzonder genoegen gegeven, uyt een volgende missive van U.E. van den 9 September te mogen vernemen, hoe door U.E. geadhibeerde vigelantie, de negotie van de Spanjaerden in de rivier van Essequibo meer en meer begint door te breeken, en waertoe wy verhoopen dat alle verdere middelen ook int werk sullen werden gestelt om deselve aldaer volkomen te doen floreeren.

Translation.

place of Pieter de Laet, dismissed, and also to the similar step to be taken by you as to the commander of the lookout watch.

It gave us especial pleasure to learn through a subsequent letter from you, dated September 9, how by the zeal you have shown the trade of the Spaniards in the river of Essequibo begins to develop more and more, and we hope that all further means will be put in operation to make it altogether flourish there.

No. 166.

Petition of Ignace G. Courthial, colonist in Essequibo, to the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), August 18, 1748.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iskrpe. 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, pp. 270, 271, 273-276, 277-281, 282.]²

à Messieurs les Directeurs de la Comp^{ie} d'Occident en la Chambre de Middelbourg. . . .

MESSIEURS: Quoi qu'il y ait plusieurs années qu'on m'ait fait l'honneur de me donner entrée en cette Colonie, je ne suis votre vassal que depuis environ deux ans et je ne me déterminay à le devenir que après avoir eu plusieurs conve[r]sations avec Mr de Gravesande notre Commandeur au sujet de la religion romaine que je professe.

Cette liberté je la fais concister à avoir à perpétuité une chapelle et un pretre pour la deservir à mes frais et depens dans les deserts de Mayka et Maykony; c'est le nom qu'on doit donner aux terrains sableux qui sont situés entre la

To the Directors of the West India Company, Middelburg Chamber:

GENTLEMEN: Although it is many years since I had the honor of being granted admittance to this colony, I have been your subject since only about two years ago, and did not decide to become so before I had had numerous talks with Mr. van 's Gravesande, our Commandeur, on the subject of Roman Catholic religion, which I profess.

This liberty I deem to consist in having permanently, at my cost and expense, a chapel, with a priest for its service, in the deserts of Mahaica and Mahaicony; desert is the name one ought to give to the sandy lands lying between the river

¹A small portion of this has been printed in the Blue Book (p. 91, Inclosure in No. 85), but with an odd transposition of the paragraphs.

²It need hardly be pointed out that the spelling and accentuation of the manuscript are here scrupulously followed.

No. 166. Original.

riviere de Demerary et celle de Barbice puisqu'ils ne sont propres qu'à être habités par des sauvages comme, ils le sont en effet, et à élever des bestiaux.

Dans ces terrains neantmoins que cette Colonie m'a accordés, il s'y trouve certain preries, que nous appellons Savanes, qui jointes à celles de Berbice qu'on m'a fait l'honneur de m'offrir, on peut en faire un établissement tel que je me propose.

Cet établissement consiste à introduire soit par mer ou par terre suffisamment des bêtes à cornes des deux especes, à pouvoir en quelques années par la multiplication de leur espece faire un hâte¹ de douze à quinze mille bestiaux.

Cette entreprise ne Vous paroitra guere moins hardie, que celle que j'ai faite d'ouvrir et faire à mes frais et depens (ouvrage d'une colonie) un chemin à travers des bois jusqu'alors inconnus de 130 à 140 lieues jusque au vieux fort, et du dit jusqu' à Berbice pour le moyen de quel on peut avec une tres modique depence le perfectionner à pouvoir aller à cheval et avec des charges du fort Nazau de Berbice jusqu' au Perou—j'en ai fait plus de la moitié.

Les Espagnols qui habitent les extremités des Provinces de Conmac, Carraques, Maracaybo, et meme de Pampelone etc. ceux qui habitent celle de Cassanary et meme le royaume de S^{te} Fé, qui ne peuvent par le grand trajet, les risques et obstacles transporter leurs effets à bord des interlopes françois, anglois et hollandois, apporteront en cette colonie des qu'ils seront assurés d'y trouver des assortimens françois, anglois et hollan-

Translation.

Demerary and that of Berbice, since they are fit only to be inhabited by savages, as they actually are, and for raising cattle.

Nevertheless, in these lands which this colony has granted me, one finds certain meadows which we call savannas. These joined to those of Berbice, which I have been honored by having offered to me, could be made into an establishment such as I have in mind.

This establishment consists in the introduction, either by sea or by land, of enough horned cattle of the two sorts to be able in a few years, by the multiplication of their kind, to form a stock-ranch of from twelve to fifteen thousand animals.

This enterprise² will seem to you hardly less daring than the one I have executed in opening and making at my cost and expense (an undertaking for a colony) a road across the forests, until then unexplored, of 130 or 140 leagues, to the old fort, and thence to Berbice, by means whereof one can, at a very moderate expense, perfect it so as to be able to go on horseback and with loads from Fort Nassau, in Berbice, as far as Peru—I have made more than half of it.

The Spaniards who dwell in the outskirts of the provinces of Conmac, Caracas, Maracaybo, and even of Pampelona, and those who dwell in that of Cassanary and even in the kingdom of Santa Fé, who on account of the great distance, the risks and obstacles, cannot transport their goods to the ships of the French, English, and Dutch smugglers, will, as soon as they are sure of finding here French, English, and Dutch goods, bring

¹ A marginal note, in Dutch, by the writer explains this Spanish name for a stock-ranch.

² "This enterprise" is, of course, the stock-ranch, of which alone, up to this point in his petition, he has been speaking.

No. 166. Original.

dois, par le moyen d'une infinité de rivières navigables qui sortent de ces différentes provinces apporteront (dis-je) leurs cuir, leurs cacao, leurs tabac, leurs doubloons, et leurs piastres gourdes puisqu'ils trouveront en cette route a pouvoir eviter les gardes qui voudront s'opposer a leurs commerce.

Ce pronostic je le fonde sur l'experience meme, il est notoire a toute cette collonie, que j'ai été le premier qui en 1736 montay cette rivière et ayant erré plusieurs mois de rivière en rivière je decouvris les embouchures de ces différentes rivières et les appris aux Espagnols qui jusqu' alors les ignoroient et depuis ce tems là l'isle de la Martinique et meme cette collonie commence trouver quelques avantages de mes decouvertes.

Le Roy d'Espagne accorde des titres honoraires au particulier qui avec quelque petit present attire des bois quelques familles sauvages pour en former un village qui devient par le ministère d'un pretre qu'on y place, ce qu'on appelle mission.

Il accorde, dis-je, des titres de Marquis de Comte et des gouvernements a celui qui fonde un bourg, une ville avec 25 à 30 familles, seulement en fournissant a chaque famille une maison a l'Americaine, ou chaumière, le malle et femelle de chaque animal domestique.

Je ne pretends pas par ce recit de donner des loix, ni obtenir rien qui soit contre vos interets et contre vos usages et coutumes, puisque chaque état se conduit par ses maximes, et comme il lui plait, mais seulement faire voir, que si mes pretentions paroissent en hollande (d'où j'ignore les coutume) comme visionnaires et extravagantes, elles seroient examinées en France et en Espagne et indubita-

Translation.

to this colony, by an endless number of navigable rivers which issue from those provinces, their leather, cacao, tobacco, their doubloons and their dollars, for they will find on this road much smaller risk, having many routes whereby to evade the guards who will try to oppose their commerce.

This prediction I found upon experience itself. It is well known to all this colony that I was the first who, in 1736, ascended this river, and, having wandered for several months from river into river, I discovered the mouths of these different rivers and taught them to the Spaniards, who until then were ignorant of them; and since that time the island of Martinique and even this colony are beginning to derive some advantage from my discoveries.

The King of Spain grants titles of honor to the private individual who by some small gift draws from the forests a few Indian families to form a village which becomes, through the ministry of a priest whom he places there, what is called a mission.

He grants, I say, the titles of Marquis and Count, and governments, to him who founds a town, a city, with 25 or 30 families, merely by furnishing to each a dwelling à l'américaine, or hut, with a pair of each sort of domestic animals.

I do not seek by citing this precedent to lay down laws for you, or to obtain anything which may be contrary to your interests or to your usages and customs, since each state governs itself by its own maxims and as seems to it good, but only to let you see that, if my requests should be looked on in Holland (of whose customs I am ignorant) as visionary and extravagant, they would in France and in

No. 166. Original.

blent accordées comme utiles et raisonnables.

C'est à Vous, Messieurs, comme Seigneur de cette collonie située en l'Amerique, de examiner si l'entreprise que j'ai l'honneur de Vous proposer vous paroît de l'importance que je pretends vous la faire voir. Si elle vous paroît telle, je Vous prie d'y donner vos attentions et de vouloir m'honorer d'une reponse.

J'ai l'honneur d'être avec tout le respect possible, Messieurs, votre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur

I. G. COURTHIAL.

ISEQUEBO le 18 Aout 1748

Translation.

Spain receive examination, and without doubt be granted as useful and reasonable.

It is for you, sirs, as sovereign of this colony situate in America, to examine whether the enterprise which I have the honor to propose to you seems to you so important as I seek to make it appear to you. If it so seem to you, I beg you to give it your attention and to honor me with a reply.

I have the honor to be, with all possible respect, your very humble and very obedient servant,

I. G. COURTHIAL.

ESSEQUIBO, August 18, 1748.

No. 167.

*Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, December 2, 1748.*¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isckepe, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, p. 247, l. 29-p. 248, l. 6,—p. 261, ll. 5-17,—p. 264, l. 1-p. 265, l. 15.]²

Vaere mede alsoo met den nieuwen uytlegger in Maroco, deese man syn plicht naer de letter soekende te betragten en niet willende met een party ingesetenen in het geheyen handel en soo als syne vooraeten hebben gedaen heeft by nae ieder een tot vyand, waerdoor dagelyx klagten moet hooren, welke naeuwkeurig geexamineert synde in rook verdwynen, echter niet naerlaetende my veel moeyte en verdriet te veroorsaeken door dien eenige der voornaemste daar onder syn speliende.

De Spanjaerde begonne hoe langs hoe meer boven Cajouny te naderen, maer sedert eenige weeken een oorlog tuschen de Caraibische natie, en die der

So I am in the same boat with the new postholder in Moruca. This man, trying to observe his duty to the letter and being unwilling to carry on an underhand trade with a party of inhabitants, as his predecessors have done, has almost everybody for an enemy, wherefore I have to hear daily complaints which upon careful examination vanish in smoke, though not failing to cause me much trouble and worry, as some of the leading men have a hand therein.

The Spaniards were beginning to approach more and more up in Cuyuni; but, a war having some weeks ago arisen between the Carib nation and that of the

¹ Much from this letter, including most of what is here printed, has already been printed in the *Blue Book* (pp. 90, 91, No. 85). Its importance warrants the giving of the original Dutch.

² Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

No. 167.

Original.

Warouwen ontstaen synde welke seer hardnekkig gevoert wort, sal sulx de verdere progressen stuyten, en mogelyk soo de Caraibes d'overhand krygen wel wat verder weg gedreven worden, sonder dat wy ons in het geringste daer mede hoeven te melceeren wenschte egter wel indien mogelyk was de regte limiten te moge weten. Volgens het seggen der oude menschen en van d'Indiaenen, soude deesse jurisdictie beginnen ten oosten aen de creecq Abary en strekken ten westen tot aen de Rivier Barime daer in oude tyde een post geweest is dog dit seggen geeft geene de minste sekerheyt.

Een swerver met name Pinet boven in de Rivier Cajoene synde gegaen om hangmatten te ruylen onder de Indiaenen, was door my versogt om de gangen der Spanjaerden in die landstreek nauwkeurig te verspieden waer toe hy seer bequaem is wyl hy de Caraibische tael in de grond verstaet, en van geen verstant onthloot is deselve den 13 November 4 maende naer syn vertrek alhier gearriveert heeft my rapport gedaen dat de Spanjaerden nog niet ondernomen hadden eenige sterkteus of missions lager te bouwen, soo als haer voornemen was, maer dat sy de onder ons hoorende Indiaenen gruwelyk mishandelde, deselve geduurig in haere wooninge overvielen en met vrouw en kinderen wegvoerden, om deselve alle naer Florida te versenden, Dat hy den Hoofdman der Spanjaerden gesproken hadde en deselve de onbillikheyt van die behandelinghe voor oogen gestelt hadde nevens de gevolgen daer van, maer dat deselve hem geantwoord hadde, dat geheel America den koning van Spanjen toequam, en dat hy soude doen wat hem behaegde sonder sig aen ons te stooren.

Den selve Pinet rapporteerde my dat de Indiaenen ten uystersten verbittert

Translation.

Warrows, which is carried on very obstinately, this will stop their further progress, and possibly, if the Caribs obtain the upper hand, they will be driven somewhat farther away, without our having in the least degree to meddle therewith. I could wish, however, that, if it were possible, I might know the true boundary. According to the talk of the old people and of the Indians, this jurisdiction should begin to the east at the creek Abary and extend westward as far as the river Barima, where in old times a post existed; but this talk gives not the slightest certainty.

A wanderer of the name of Pinet, having gone up the river Cuyuni to obtain hammocks by barter with the Indians, was requested by me carefully to spy out the goings of the Spaniards in that region—a duty for which he is very well fitted, because he understands the Carib language thoroughly, and is by no means destitute of intelligence. He returned here on the 13th of November, four months after his departure, and has made report to me that the Spaniards had not yet undertaken the building of any forts or missions lower down, as had been their intention, but that they cruelly illtreated the Indians subject to us, continually taking them by surprise in their dwellings and carrying them off, with their wives and children, to send them all to Florida; that he had spoken to the chief of the Spaniards, and had placed before his eyes the unfairness of this treatment, as well as the consequences of it, but that the latter had replied that the whole of America belonged to the King of Spain, and that he should do what suited himself, without troubling about us.

Pinet also reported to me that the Indians were in the highest state of indig-

.67.

Original.

en, dat 4 van haer hoofden stonden komen om nog eens by my te komen en, en dat sy reets over al aen d'Insche Huysen geknoopte touwen de haddo synde haer t seyn om op en dag te vergaderen.

ende dan dat alle myne remonstranten schryven aen de Spanjaarde niets n kan en geen redres te bekomen is k voornemens als de Hoofden der ren by my komen haer te seggen aer geen redres kan besorgen en dat or haer eyge sekerheyt sorge moe als wanneer ik versekert ben men k korten tyd geen Spanjaerd meer n in Cajoeny sal sien, Hebbende ik altoos hoewel met veel moeyte tegen iden en met goede beloften alle feyheden verhindert.

ter eer daer toe komen sal in staende maend nog eens een brief n aen den Gouverneur van Comana p die tyd in Oronoque verwagt wort, am met alle beleeftheyt, dit werk as voordraegen nevens de gevolgen iet als ongelukkig voor haer wesen e, en syn antwoord alsdan afwagten y naer te reguleeren.

Ignace Courthial, die de weg boven ani heeft gemaekt en nu naer n Oronoque is om eenige hondert eesten en myn Ezels in te handelen, i my voor syn vertrek een brief ge t die hy geschreven heeft om met dit n aen UEGA. te senden. . . .

Translation.

nation; that four of their chiefs were on the point of coming down, in order once more to come and complain to me, and that they had already sent knotted cords to all the Indian houses, which is their sign to meet on a certain day.

Seeing that all my remonstrances and letters to the Spaniards are of no avail, and that no redress is obtainable, I intend to tell the chiefs of the Indians, when they come to me, that I can provide no redress for them, and that they must take measures for their own security. Then I feel assured that in a short time no Spaniard will be visible any more above in Cuyuni. I have always, but with great difficulty, restrained them and prevented all hostilities by fair promises.

However, before we come to that, I will next month send once more a letter to the governor of Cumana, who is expected at that time in Orinoco, and explain this matter to him seriously, with all courtesy, as well as the consequences, which cannot but be disastrous for them, and then await his reply, in order to govern myself thereby.

Ignace Courthial, who has constructed the road up in Cuyuni, and now has gone up the Orinoco for some hundred cattle and mules to import for trade, before his departure showed me a letter which he had written to be sent by this ship to you. . . .

No. 168.

India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Com-mandeur in Essequibo, May 14, 1749.

ie. Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1730-2 Dec. 1749*, p. 10 (of letter), ll. 15-30.]

it het plan betreft van seekere Ignace thail, door U.E. ter onser examinatie

As for the plan of a certain Ignace Courthail [Courthial] which was sent by

No. 168.

Original.

toegezonden (dog nu maer onlangs onder eenige papieren uythet schip de *Jalousie*) toegekomen, hebben wy na lecture van dien, hetselve van dien aard en natuure bevonden, dat daerop wel eenig nader ondersoek zal dienen te werden gedaan, en wy ook onse gedagten desweegens wel eens nader willen laten gaan, alvorens eenige resolutie daerop te neemen, zynde ons daerin wel voorgekomen eenige punten, die hetselve soude schynen smakelyk te maaken, dog ook gelyk in sig te bevatten, diverse zaaken, welke hetselve in t'geheel inpracticabel, komen te maaken, wy hebben hierom ook reets een copie daervan verzonden, aan de præsidiële kamer Amsterdam, zullende hetzelve buyten twyffel een nader object van deliberatie zyn, in de eerstvolgende vergadering van Thienen.

Translation.

you for our examination (but which did not come to hand until recently among some papers from the ship *de Jalousie*), after reading it we found it of such a nature that it will be expedient to make some further examination, and we also wish to give it a little further thought before we come to a resolution thereupon. We have found in it some points which would tend to make it attractive, but it also contains various things which would make it entirely impracticable. For this reason we have already sent a copy of it also to the Presidial Chamber of Amsterdam, and it will doubtless be an object of further discussion in the next session of the Ten.

No. 169.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, June 10, 1749.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Laeque, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, p. 315, ll. 4-23.]¹

Denke mede verpligt te weesen U. E. G. A. kennis te geven dat ik voor de laeste ordinaire Courts vergadering hebbende laetendagvaerdensekere Pieter de Blaker, over dat de slaeven van de plantagie Aachterkerke in haere broodtuynen door syn volk seer waero beschadigt alle hare raspsteen ontvreemdt haere manavis en parssen verbrand en ik hoe menigmael hem daer over op aenklagte van den Directeur Malgraef hadde aengesprooken geen de minste voldoening voor de slaeven konnen erlangen.

I also consider it my duty to inform you that I summoned before the last regular session of the Court one Pieter de Blaker, because the slaves of the plantation Aegtekerke in their bread-plantations had been greatly injured by his men, their raspstones stolen, their manavis² and parses² burnt, and however frequently I had upon accusation of the director Malgraef, addressed him in this connection, I could obtain not the least satisfaction for the slaves.

¹Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

²The meaning of these words is unknown to the translators. They seem names of implements used in the culture or preparation of cassava. The *v* of *manavis* may be an *r*.

No. 169.

Original.

Hebbe dog echter niets konne verkrygen alsdat hem gelast is dat goet wederom te besorgen onder voorwendsel dat de broodtuynen van de slaeven van Achtekerke op syn landt syn.

Indien die stelling door kan gaen, ben ik ten nyterste geabuseert want die tuynen leggen volkome twee uren landwaerts in achter de plantagie van voors. Blaker, en indien men dus het compas gewyse achter nyt will rekenen soo strekt het landt van de plantagien aen de westzyde, tot aen Rio Oronoque Ik weet en ben overtuygt dit absolut niet kan weesen. Maer hier door wort het ten hoogste nootzakelyk dat de gronden in haere diepte bepaelt worden door UEGA., want den Raed van Politie wort menigmaele geplaegt over disputeren van landen alsoo verre achter in het landt gelegen. . . .

Translation.

However, except that he was ordered to restore the property, I attained nothing, it being urged that the bread-plantations of Aegtekerke are on his land.

I am greatly mistaken if this argument holds good, for those plantations lie fully two hours further inland, behind the plantation of the said Blaker; and if a man may thus reckon backward by the compass, the land of his plantation extends westward to Rio Orinoco. I know and am convinced that this is absolutely inadmissible; but on this account it becomes highly necessary that the estates as to their depth be defined by you, for the Court of Policy is frequently troubled with disputes concerning lands lying thus back in the interior. . . .

No. 170.

A. van Rosen, Colonist in Essequibo, to Mgr. Tessin, Prime Minister to the King of Sweden, July 20, 1749.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 473, doc. 96 (complete).]

HOCH EDLER HOCH GEBOHRNER HERR:
Ew Hochgebohrnen gelieben zu geruhen, das mir erkühne eine Sache von groszer Angelegendheit bekandt zu machen dieweil vernommen, dasz alhier zwischen Oronoque u. etc.² eine grosze u sehr fruchtbares Landt unbewont u. wilste lieget, mit zwey grosze Revier oder viel mehr Flusze, der erste von hier

MOST NOBLE LORD: May it please your lordship to forgive me for being so bold as to bring to your notice a matter of great importance, inasmuch as I have learned that here, between Orinoco and etc., a large and very fertile land lies uninhabited and wild, with two large rivers or rather streams, the first from here Waini, the second river Barima³ at

¹This letter, seized among Rosen's papers after his arrest in Barima in 1760 and forwarded to the West India Company in the Director-General's letter of September 6, 1767, has been already printed in translation in the Blue-Book (p. 147), but the interest of the remarkable document will warrant its being given here in the illiterate German of the original. The companion letter to King Frederick of Prussia offers nothing new.

²This is clearly the reading of the manuscript. Whether meant as an abbreviation of Essequibo, as seems assumed by the British translators, or as a concealment of the name of that river, is matter for conjecture.

³The original was written "the first from here Barima, the second river Waini," and the British translators have followed this; but the writer himself saw his error and placed over "Wyne" a "1," over "Barima" a "2," indicating their transposition—wherefore it is here so printed and translated.

No. 170. Original.

Wyne der zweite Flusz Barima an den Mund von Orronoque, u. ich vernommen dasz solches Landt Ihro Durchlauchten den König von Schweden erb u. eigenthümlich zukommen, u. solches Land grosze Summen jährlich konte aufbringen, als es bebaut u. beflantzet würde, der Grund ist sehr fruchtbar von Zucker, Coffe, Cacao, Indigo. Catoen Reisz, Rokou etc: u. die Welder vol kostbar Holtzwerck, als Cedern, Conotepi Locus u. dergleichen von unterschiedenen Farben, darbey sehr hart,

Als Ihro Königl. Maj. geliebten solches Landt frey zu geben, um zu bebauen so solten sich alhier unterschiedene Burger u. Eingesessene finden die darnach zu reisen um Plantagies anzulegen, wan Ihro Königl. Majestäten, nur vor Erst ein klein Batterie von 5. a 10. Canonen mit 30 Mann Soldaten besetzt zur Besatzung, alda halten wolten, die hierzu erforderete Unkosten können in einige Jahre wieder doppelt ersetz werden, man praesumirt dasz alhier auch Gold u. Silbererztze zu finden seyn, u. darf sich niemandt dahin begeben, dieweil es noch nicht frey gegeben. Als nun so verhält Ihro Königl. Maj. gesonnen seyn selbes Landt frey zu geben, so ersuche ganz unterthänigst Ew. Hoch Gebornen gnädigste Antwort hierauf, wie Ew. König. Maj. selbiges geliebet gehalten zu haben, hiermit empfehle mich in Ew. Hoch Edlen u. Hochgebornen Protection u. bleibe zu allen Zeiten Ew. Hoch Gebornen Herrn

Dienstschuldigster Knecht

ADOLPH VON ROSEN.

Essequibo d. 20 July 1749.

Translation.

the mouth of Orinoco; and I have learned that this land belongs to His Majesty the King of Sweden by inheritance and in his own right, and this land could yearly produce great sums if it were cultivated and planted. The soil is very fertile for sugar, coffee, cocoa, indigo, cotton, rice, annatto, etc., and the forest full of valuable timber, such as cedar, conotepi, locust, and the like of different colors, at the same time very hard.

Should it please His Royal Majesty to throw this land open for cultivation there would in that case be found here sundry citizens and colonists who would go there to establish plantations, if His Royal Majesty would but keep there at first a small battery of 5 or 10 pieces of cannon, manned with 30 soldiers for a garrison: the outlay needed for this can be doubly made good in a few years. It is presumed that gold and silver ores are also to be found here, but no one is at liberty to migrate thither, because it has not yet been thrown open. If it should now be that His Royal Majesty is minded to throw open the aforesaid land, I very humbly beg Your Lordship's most gracious reply to this how Your Royal Majesty is pleased to have this managed.

Herewith I commend myself to Your Lordship's protection and remain ever Your Lordship's most dutiful servant,

ADOLPH VON ROSEN.

Essequibo, July 20, 1749.

No. 171.

van 's Graesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, September 8, 1749.¹

[Ijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iskepe*, 2 Juny 1 Jan. 1759, p. 342, l. 39–p. 343, l. 7: London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 468.]²

Original.

of d'Oronoqsche negotie sedert
tyd gestremt is, uyl daer sedert
e soo veel Fransche vaertuygen
men, dat alles soo met goederen
t dat seer weynig voor onse in-
n te doen is.

st in Maroco door het overlyde
de Scharde vacant synde gewor-
ik daer gestelt den Posthonder
kony Jan Stoete, die syn dienst
gemelte Post wel heeft waerge-
en in desselfs plaats in Maykony
as Iske geweese bergwerker en
Bylegger op de Brandwacht, daer

Bylegger meer nodig is, kon-
n Gezaghebber het nu wel alleen
e dit UEGA. goetkeuring sal er-

Translation.

It has been looking for some time as if
the Orinoco trade were at a standstill;
for, ever since the peace, so many French
ships have come there that everything is
glutted with wares, so that very little
chance is left for our colonists.

The post in Moruca having become vac-
cant by the death of J. de Scharde, I have
placed there the postholder of Mahaicony,
Jan Stoete, who has done good service at
the latter post, and in his place in Ma-
haicony Stephanus Iske, formerly a miner
and of late bylier at the lookout-watch,
where no bylier is longer needed, the man
in command being now able to attend to
it alone. I hope this may be approved
by you.

nde den Gouverneur van Comana
reven dat indien voortgevaeren
st het dessein om een mission aen
r van Cajoeny aen te leggen, ik
ekt soude weesen my daer kragt-
gens te opponeeren, heeft my ge-
l dat sulx buyte syn kennis (niet
egge van de Nieuwe maer de
vas en dat sulx geen voortgrank
bben, gelyk ook werkelyk niets
is gedaen, op de caert sullen
die plaats aengetekent vinden,
die van de reets aengeleyde, Ik

Having written to the Governor of
Cumana, that, if the design of founding
a mission on the river Cuyuni were per-
sisted in, I should be obliged forcibly to
oppose it, he replied to me that such was
without his knowledge (not the founding
of the new [mission], but the site) and
that it should not be progressed with;
and, in reality, nothing has been done in
the matter. On the map you will find
that site marked, as also that of the one
already established. For six months I
have seen no Indians from that side, so

¹ already printed in the Blue Book (p. 92, No. 89), with more from the same letter.
² This passage is taken from the Hague transcript, but carefully corrected by the original at The Hague. The rest either does not occur in the Hague manuscript, or was overlooked there, and is not in that in London. As the duplicate copies were sent by different ships, it is not unusual to find added passages: and accidental omissions are of course always possible.

No. 171.

Original.

hebbe in geen ses maende Indiaenen van die kant vernome soo dat niet regt wete hoe het daer toegaet.

Maer hebbe uyt nieuwigierigheyt deesen casus overgesonden en daerop het advys van de voornaemste regtsgeleerden in de provincie van Hollandt gevraegt. . . .

By het slot van voors: advys was verwondert te sien dat men stelde de rherlye van Baskensburg my ten hoogste ondankbaer hebben behandelt, wyl ik ten haeren behoefte myn eer reputatie en besittinge gehazardeert hadde, wyl dit schip te Pechy en dus op het territoir van Spanje gestrandt was en ik niet vermogt hetselve aen te tasten. Op dit was ik in 't geheel niet verdagt en sal my in het toekomende wat voorsigtiger inaken.

Translation.

that I do not accurately know now ~~how~~ matters go on there.

But out of curiosity I sent this question over and took advice on it from the foremost jurists in the province of Holland. . . .

At the conclusion of the aforesaid advice I was astonished to note that the owners of the *Baskensburg* were deemed to have treated me with the utmost ingratitude because I had for their sake risked my honor, reputation, and property, inasmuch as this ship had been stranded at Pechy and therefore on the territory of Spain and I had had no right to touch it. Of this I had absolutely no thought, and it shall make me in the future somewhat more prudent.

No. 172.

From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1750, including the Report on the Colony of Essequibo submitted in person by Commandeur Storm van 's Gravesande, June 22, 1750.

[Hague, Rijksarchief. West India papers, vol. 528, cover-title *Notulen van de Kamer van Zeeland*, 6 Oct. 1749-13 Sept. 1751, p. 5, ll. 4-23,—p. 7, ll. 17-26,—p. 18, ll. 3-10,—p. 25, l. 8-p. 26, l. 14.]

MAANDAG den 22 Juny 1750.

MONDAY, June 22, 1750.

Met de hiervoorengem. bodem de Goude Spoor alhier weezende g'arrivt de Commandeur Laurens Storm van 's Grave-

The Commandeur Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande having arrived here by the aforesaid ship *de Goude Spoor* and having

¹ This refers to the taking possession, by the Essequibo Commandeur, in 1744, of the slave-ship *Baskensburg*, stranded on the coast west of the Moruca. (See Blue Book, pp. 85, 86, No. 75.) In reporting the affair to the West India Company (February 11, 1745) Storm van 's Gravesande had described the location of the wreck as "between Camoenj and Peché, about 15 [Dutch] miles below [i. e., west of] the Post in Moruca" (*tusschen Camoenj en Peché omtrent 15 mylen beneeden de Post in Maroco*). The bay of Peché, according to the Bouchenoeder map (Atlas of the Commission, map 46), is a little east of the mouth of the Waini. The minutes of the Zeeland Chamber later (October 30, 1747) speak of "the ship *Baskensburg* stranded in the year 1744 near the river Orinoco" (*ontrent de rivier d'Oronogue gestrandt*).

No. 172. Original.

zande, en sig huyden morgen aen deze vergaderinge sig hebbende laten aendienen, zoo heeft dezelve met goedvinden van de Leeden binnengestaan, dewelke op verzoek van den heer President zyn plaats genoomen hebbende heeft na gedane zegenwensingen over haar Ed. Agth. perzoonenen familien, ter tafel van de vergaderinge overgelegt, desse[ll]fs schriftelyke memorie of raport inhoudende, deels, den tegenswoordige staadt van de Colonie van Essequebo, en deels, desselfs project tot redres, en verbeteringe van diverse zaaken aldaar. . . .

Verslag van den Commandant [sic] Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande.¹

De brandwagt is door den swaren slag van het water weggespoelt moettende op een andere plaats verlegt worden op d Ed. Comp. handelplaatsen is mede jegenswoordig wel, zynde deselve met goede posthouders voorsien die op Arinda boven in Essequebo heb ik ordre gegeven om vier dagreysens hoger te versetten aen de kreek Ripenouni synde de regte passagie voor de natien die van boven Orinocque en Corentyn door het land komen, om hogerop te handelen of te oorlogen.

Hierdoor soude de colonie in een florissante en met vervolg van tyden in een formidabelen staet geraken en de binnelanden (die onbekent zyn) ontdeekt en gecultiveert worden konnende de landeryen, die langs de rivier leggen gegeven worden tot cultuure van de suiker en

Translation.

sent in his name this morning to this Chamber, he was by vote of the members admitted, and when he had taken a seat, by invitation of the President, and had greeted the members, he laid before the Chamber his written memorial or report, setting forth both the present state of the Colony of Essequibo and his plans for the correction and improvement of various matters there. . . .

Report of the Commandeur Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande.¹

The lookout-watch has been washed away by the heavy swell of the water and must be transferred to another place. At the Company's trading-places also everything is well at present, they being provided with good postholders. The one at Arinda up in Essequibo I have ordered to be transferred to four days' journey higher, at the creek Rupunni, this being the actual route of the tribes who come from up in Orinoco and Corentyn and pass through the country to trade or make war higher up.

Hereby² the colony would attain a flourishing and in course of time a formidable state, and the interior (which is unknown) would be explored and cultivated, the lands which lie along the river being devoted to growing sugar and rice, and those in the interior to

¹ This report, as here found, is the original manuscript of Storm van 's Gravesande, signed by him in autograph, and is merely laid into this volume of the Zeeland Chamber's minutes at the proper place—not copied in. It has of course its own pagination. The passages here transcribed are pp. 3, ll. 1-9,—p. 9, l. 27-p. 10, l. 20,—p. 14, ll. 12-26,—p. 15, l. 24-p. 17, l. 6.

² He has been urging, at much length, the need of more settlers.

No. 172. Original.

rysten de binnenlanden voor de andere gewaassen waerdoor sonder twyffel vele ondeckinge gedaen soude konne worlen die tot groot nut en voordeel soude konne strecken waertoe niet als aen bequame en neerstige menschen ontbreekt synde het een schande (als het segge mag) voor de Nederlanders dat twee natien die in naerstigheyt by haer niet te zyn vergelyken mene de Portugeessen en Spanjaarden ter regter en ter linker zyde van dese colonien gelegen en welke onder soo harde jae slaefse regeeringe zyn sugtende besitters van soo vele schatten en soo voorspoedig in hare ontdekkinge zyn.

Tot dusdanige onderneminge zoude men voorerst met gene te grote getal tefens moeten beginnen 20 a 25 familien zoude voorerst genoeg weesen en deese een jaer of dri daer zynde geweest en dus in staet om andere te onderregten en behulpzaam te weesen zoude met groter getal vervolgt konne worden.

De reden dat zoo weynig ontdeekt is omdat de oude ingesetene door een ingewortelde gewoonte en d'inboorlingen door een aengeborene onverschilligheyt zoodanig by haer oude manier blyven dat niets jae selfs de overtuygenste redeneringe haer daer niet af konne brengen en niets ter warelt haer tot enige nieuwe onderneming kan brengen wordende geen yverige en ondernemende menschen onder haer gevonden.

4^e ARTICUL.

De limiten van het territoir van Ed. Comp. diende nootsakelyk geweest te worden om sig met succes te konne stellen tegens de continueele annaderinge der naburige Spanjaarden welke indien niet gestuyt worden ons cyndelyk romtom [*sic*] sullen inslyten en die onder pretext van hare missien of zendinge uyt te zetten zig op alle plaetsen versterken

Translation.

other crops; and thus many discoveries would doubtless be made which would bring great utility and profit. For this nothing is lacking but able and industrious people, and it is a shame (if I may use the word) for the Dutch, that two nations not to be compared with them for industry, namely the Portuguese and the Spaniards, who are situated at the right and the left of these colonies, and who are groaning under so hard, even slavish, a rule, are owners of so many treasures and so fortunate in their discoveries.

For such an undertaking we ought to begin, at first, with not too large a number at one time; 20 to 25 families would be enough at first, and, when these had been there for some three years and thus were able to teach and help others, we might go on with larger numbers.

The reason why so little has been discovered is that the inhabitants, the old settlers through rooted habit and those born in the colony through an inborn indifference, so strongly cling to their old way that nothing, not even the most convincing reasoning, can tear them away from it and nothing in the world can induce them to any new undertaking, there being among them no industrious and enterprising persons.

ARTICLE IV.

It is urgently necessary that the limits of the Company's territory be known, in order successfully to oppose the continual approach of the neighboring Spaniards, who, if they are not checked, will at last shut us in on all sides, and who under pretext of establishing their missions are fortifying themselves everywhere. And, because the limits are unknown, we dare

Original.

men niet opentlyk tegen durft
ordien de limiten onbekent zyn
seer gemakkelyk te doen soude
door middel van de Caraibische
re geswoorene vyanden gelieve
de hierby gevoegde caerte door
jaerden selfs opgemaekt en van
gecopieert hierop na te zien.

6^{te} ARTICUL.

nigvuldige en wel gegronde klag-
door de Spanjaerden worden
regens de afbreuck die haer door
bische natie wort gedaen verdie-
de oplettentheyd van U E. G. A.
die reden alleen van de schade
anjaerde kome de lyden wyl sy
r harde en onregtvaerdige hande-
aer reden toe geven maer om de
kkelyke gevolgen die in het ver-
a tyden over de colonie zoude
men synde het de alderuyterste
gtigheyt van de coloniërs alleen
onbetamelyke winsigt[sic]aange-
at zy die oorlogsgutige natie die
egenspraak de dapperste en tal-
antie van dese kust is de wapenen
le handen geven die in het ver-
haer eygen verderf soude kunnen
, ik wil seggen het schietgeweer
loodt dat haer in ruyling van
oo menigvuldig wordt gegeven
e nytvlugt die genome word dat
r slegte cagnasoenen geweeren
antsch niet voldoende want be-
at onder de cagnasoen geweren
heyde goede worden gevonden
; die behandeling reets zoo veel
ert dat de grote schrik welke de
evorene voor dat geweer hadden
rdweenen is, dat al heel slegt is,
het ten uyterste nootzakelyk
eesen dat dien handel absolent
i wierd en dat onder sware

Translation.

not openly oppose them as might very
easily be done, by means of the Carib
nation, their sworn enemies. Please
study in this connection the accompany-
ing map, drawn up by the Spaniards
themselves and copied from theirs.'

ARTICLE VI.

The frequent and well-founded com-
plaints which the Spaniards make of the
damage done to them by the Carib nation
well deserve your attention, not only on
account of the damage which the Span-
iards suffer, for by their harsh and unjust
dealings they give cause for this, but on
account of the inevitable consequences
which in course of time might befall the
colony. For it is the extreme of impru-
dence in the colonists that, urged on
solely by an unworthy thirst for gain,
they themselves put into the hands of
that warlike nation, who beyond dispute
are the bravest and most numerous on
this coast, the weapons which in future
may bring about their own destruction—
I mean the firearms, powder, and ball so
often given them in exchange for slaves.
The meagre excuse to which they resort,
namely that these are only bad trade
guns, is far from satisfactory, for not only
are good ones sometimes found among
the trade guns, but this dealing has al-
ready brought about this result, that the
great terror which the tribes formerly
had of such weapons has almost disap-
peared, which is bad indeed.

Wherefore it should be deemed of the
greatest importance that that trade be
absolutely prohibited on penalty of heavy
fines.

¹ Atlas of the Commission, map 61.

No. 172.

Original.

Nogtans dient geconsidereert dat indien dit verbod sig alleen over de colonien van Essequebo en Dimerary uytstreckte dit veel schade aen de coloniers soude veroorsaeken sonder enigszins aen het oogmerk te voldoen wyl door de naburige colonien in veel groter getal worden verhandelt. De swervers van Suriname die d' Ed. Comp. handelplaats in Wacuepo en Maroco moeten passeeren en die Indiaenschen handel al veel bedorven hebben zyn daer altydt rykelyk van voorsien.

Den moetwil van de swervers of handelaers bo[ven]! Essequebo dienden ook kragttdadig ingetoomt te worden alsoo de natien daer seer door worden verbitterd die moetwil gaet soo verre dat verscheyde sig niet en ontsien met enige natien tegens andere ten oorlog te trecken ook haer seer mishandelen menigmael vrye met sig slepen en als slaven verkopen en d' Indiaense wyven misbruyken waardoor in den jare 1747 de swervers G. Gorits en J. Bannink door de Indianen syn vermoort sommige vergeven worden, andere hebben moeten vlugten, welke moetwilligheden door den regter niet naar behoren kunnen worden gestraft wyl altoos bewysen den regten genoeg synde ontbreken ook d' Indiaensen geen geloof wordende gegeven en de geleedeerde Indianen te veere afwoonende en d' Europeesche colonien nooyt gesien hebbende durve niet afkomen om te klagen, al wierd dien handel boven in Essequebo verboden soude geen nadeel aan de colonie toebrengen wyl die menschen sig dan tot een ander en nuttiger koswinning soude begeven en de Caraibische natie dog slaven genoeg soude brengen, bovendien konden sig na de kant van Orinoco begeven.

L. STORM VAN 'S GRAVESANDE.
MIDDELBURGH den 19 Juny 1750.

Translation.

Still, it must be considered that if this prohibition extended only to the colonies of Essequeibo and Demerara, this would cause much damage to the colonists, without in any way answering the purpose, for a much greater number are sold by the neighboring colonies. The rovers from Surinam, who have to pass the company's trading place in Wacupo and Moruca, and have already greatly damaged that Indian trade, always have a generous supply of them.

The wantonness of the rovers, or traders, up in Essequeibo should also be forcibly restrained, for by it the tribes are greatly embittered. That wantonness goes so far that certain of these do not hesitate even to go with some tribes to make war upon others, or greatly to maltreat them, often carrying off free people and selling them as slaves, and ill using the Indian women. Hence it was that in the year 1747 the rovers G. Gorits and J. Bannink were murdered by the Indians, some others poisoned, and others forced to flee. These wanton deeds cannot be punished by the judge as they deserve, for legal proof is always wanting; moreover the Indians are not believed, and the Indians who have been maltreated dwell too far away and have never seen the European colonies, and therefore dare not come down to complain. Even if this trade up in Essequeibo were prohibited, this would cause no damage to the colony, for those people would then turn to some other and more useful means of livelihood, and the Carib nation would still bring slaves enough. Besides, they could betake themselves towards the side of Orinoco.

L. STORM VAN 'S GRAVESANDE.
MIDDELBURG, June 19, 1750.

¹ The syllable "bo-" comes at the end of a line, and, as often happens, the writer has forgotten to add the remainder of the word at the beginning of the next.

² In the original "durre" ends a paragraph, a fresh one beginning with "niet;" it is too palpable an error to copy.

No. 172.

Original.

Translation.

Dat de verplaatsinge van de handelplaats Arinda door den Commandeur (om redenen by zyne memorie gemeld) geschied, en als meer avantagieus voor de negotie ook zynde, vermeynden, dat behoorde te werden g'approbeerdt en goedgekeurt, en voorts de verschikking of verlegging van de brandwagt en verdere handelplaats gelaten aan de directie van den Commandeur 's Gravezande.

That the removal of the trading-place Arinda, which has taken place at the instance of the Commandeur (for the reasons set forth in his Memorial), it being also more advantageous for trade, should [in the opinion of the Committee]¹ be approved, and furthermore that the transposition or transferring of the lookout-watch and the other trading-places be left to the direction of the Commandeur 's Gravesande.

De bepaalinge der limiten een object zynde van de attentie van Zyne Hoogheid aan wien desweegens zeeker caartje, by des Commandeurs memorie gemelt, door denzelven was overhandigt geworden, vermeynden heeren Commissarissen, dat desselfs hooggedagte advys, daarop soude behooren te werden afgewagt.

The determining of the limits being an object of His Highness's² attention, to whom in this connection a certain small map, mentioned in the Commandeur's memorial, had been handed by him, the Committee was of opinion that His advice thereon should be awaited.

Dat verder zy heeren Commissarissen oordelden, dat de winkel van de Comp^a aldaar wederom in train behoorde te werden gebragt, insonderheyd wanneer eenige nieuwe colonisten derwaarts zouden werden getranspoorteert, als niet alleen in dat cas, aldaar ten uystersten necessair tot gerief van voorn. colonisten voor derselver behoeftigheeden, maer ook ten aenzien van de meerdere accreesserende Spaanse negotie, niet buyten apparentie zynde, van dat met dezelve een nodelyk voordeel sal connen werden gedaan, vooral zoowanneer g'effectueert con worden, dat de Spanjaerden, niet soaals tot nu toe meest is geschied, by de particuliere booven aan de river woonende, sig met hunne waaren en negotie goederen, quamen optehouden maar daarmede

That furthermore they, the members of the Committee, were of opinion, that the Company's shop there should again be started especially if some new colonists were to be sent thither, because not only would it in that case be extremely necessary for supplying the needs of those colonists, but also in view of the increasing Spanish trade it was not unlikely that a reasonable profit might be made by it; especially so, if it could be brought about that the Spaniards no longer, as heretofore has usually happened, tarry with their wares and articles of trade among the private settlers living up the river, but come with them farther down and as far as to the fort. To attain this end, a resolution might be passed that no one whosoever be allowed to come

¹ This and the following passages of this extract are from the report of the Committee to which Storm's report was referred. The report of the Committee was adopted.

² The Prince of Orange, the Stadhouder. Unfortunately that prince died only a few months later, and no communication from him on this subject is to be found.

No. 172. Original.

meerder na beneeden en tot aan het fort toe quamen; om welk oogmerk te bereyken, by eene resolutie zoude connen werden g'ordonn[eer]t dat niemant wie hy zy in de rivier zoude mogen coomen, veel min sig aldaer ophouden, tenzy hy sig zelf alvorens adresseere aen den Commandeur aldaer om van denselven, verlof te versoecken van zig, voor een zeekeren bepaalden tyt in de rivier te mogen ophouden en daarby tegelyk ook verboden, aan alle ingezeetenen, van geene vreemdelingen zonder het voorsz. verlof en concent van den Commandeur, langer dan een nacht te mogen logeren of eenige huysvesting te verschaffen op zeeke daartoe te stellen piene soo by d'e'en als andere contravenieerende te verbeuren.

Translation.

into the river, much less make there, unless he beforehand address self in person to the Commandeur to ask from him a permit to stay in the colony for a stipulated period, at the same time all inhabitants be allowed without the aforesaid permission of the Commandeur to lodge there for more than one night any other on penalty of a certain fine to be for violation of either rule.

No. 173.

*Adriaan Spoors, Secretary and Acting Commandeur in Essequibo
West India Company, September 8, 1750.*¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Jaek* 1741-24 Jan. 1759, lying loose in volume, p. 5 (of letter), l. 9-p. 6, l. 16.]²

Den Heer Commandeur my by desselfs vertrek te kennen gegeven hebbende, dat berigt, was de Spanjaerden hier seer naeby, een Nieuwe Mission, begonden aen te leggen, en dat het nodig was daer op te letten; heb ik my hier over nauwkeurig geïnformeert door den ingezetenen Fredrik Persik, die in persoon derwaerts is geweest, en de meeste ommeegang met de Spanjaers heeft, deselve heeft my verzekert, dat de laeste mission, die aengelegt wort, is, in seker riviertje Imataca genaemt, nog verre in Orinocque gelegen, en 't welke (myns bedunkens) direct ver buyten de bemoeynis deser Colonie is; en concernerende die dewelke, men segt,

The Commandeur having at his time given me to understand that there was information that the Spaniards beginning to construct a new colony close by here, and that it was necessary to pay attention thereto, I have informed myself about it through the colonist Fredrik Persik, who has gone thither, and has the intercourse with the Spaniards. He assured me that the last mission being constructed is in a certain river called Imataca, situated far outside the colony of Orinoco, and which (in my opinion) certainly far outside the concern of this colony. And concerning those

¹ Already printed in the Blue Book (pp. 93, 94. No. 93). Here reprinted for the sake of uniformity and of slight variations in translation.

² Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

No. 173.

Original.

boven in de rivier Cajoene, aengelegt syn, ben ik onderrigt, dat deselve vry nader aen de zyde van Spaensche, als ons territoir syn, Ik heb om op gemelte redenen, het van myn pligt geoordeelt; UEGA. hier van rapport te moeten doen. De vooraz. Persik heeft my ook kennis gegeven, dat de paters boven in Orinocoque, seer genegen waeren, op dese Colonie een negotie met koebeesten te beginnen, dewelke zy (daer toe permissie konnende bekomen) te lande, souden transporteren, soo dese permissie gevraagd wort, en den heer Commandeur nog afwesig is, sal ik deselve weygeren, tot dat UEGA. sullen hebben gelieven, daer in de nodige ordres te stellen, om dewelke versoeke by desen; aen de eene kant zoude dit tot opbeuringe en aenquekinge der negotie, seer contribuieren, maer aen de andere kant, soude het een veylige en open weg, om niet te spreken van de tyden van oorlog, wesen, voor de alseven die van dese Colonie, souden komen weg te loopen, ten zy daerop een goede post wierde gestelt; hebbe dit om der consequentie wille, gedagtaan UEGA. eenvoudig te moeten voorstellen, ten eynde het deselve behaegen moge, daarover soodaenig te delibereren, als UEGA. naer derselver hoge wysheyd convenabelst sullen oordelen, vertrouwende, dat den heer Commandeur in persoon by UEGA. synde, daer van mede wel sal gesproken hebben.

Translation.

are said to have been constructed up in the river Cuyuni, I am instructed that they are decidedly nearer to the side of the Spanish than to our territory. I have, for the reasons aforesaid, thought it my duty to make report of this to you. The aforesaid Persik has also informed me that the Fathers up in Orinoco were inclined to open a trade with this colony in cattle, which they, if able to obtain permission, could transport overland. If permission be asked and the Commandeur be still absent, I shall refuse it, until you shall be pleased to frame the necessary orders thereon, which I hereby request. On the one hand, this would contribute very much to the encouragement and stimulation of trade, but on the other hand it would be a safe and open way (not to mention times of war) for the slaves who might come to run away from this colony, unless a good post were established thereon. On account of the consequences, I have thought it best simply to mention this to you, that you may be pleased to deliberate thereon in your high wisdom as you may deem most proper, trusting that, as the Commandeur in person is with you, he will doubtless have spoken thereof also.

No. 174.

*Adriaan Spoors, Secretary and Acting Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, June 10, 1751.*¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isckepe*, 3 June 1741-24 Jan. 1759, p. 421, ll. 11-17.]²

De ingesetenen Louis Marcand, en Niels Andreas Schutz meest voor reekening

The colonists Louis Marcand and Niels Andreas Schutz, being on a journey to

¹Another passage from the same letter is printed in the Blue Book (p. 95, No. 98).

²Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

No. 174. Original.

van d'beer Dudonjon, naer d'Orinocque zynde. om tabak in te handelen, hebben beyde het ongeluk gehad, om de eerste in April, en de tweede in Mey, door de Spanjaers genomen te worden. . . .

Translation.

Orinoco to buy tobacco, chiefly on behalf of Mr. Dudonjon, they both had the misfortune, the former in April and the latter in May, to be taken by the Spaniards. . . .

No. 175.

The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, April 10, 1752.

[Hague, Rijksarchief. West India papers, vol. 508, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750-4 November 1765*, fol. 23b, l. 13-fol. 25a, end.]

Aan den Directeur Generaal Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, mitgaders de Raaden van Politie in Rio Essequibo, per het schip de Elizabeth en Johanna schipper Dirk Robberts.

MIDDELBURG 10 April 1752.

MANHAFTE & C. Gelyk wy ons, aan d'eene zyde altoos, niets meer voorgesteld hebben gehad, dan om de commercie, welke niet alleen van hier, op de rivier, en colonie van Essequibo gedreegen [*sic*] word, maar die ook aldaar met den inlanders, Spanjaarden, en insonderheyd met die van Orinocque gevoerd word, zooveel doenlyk allesints te faciliteeren, en te secondeeren, soo hebben wy egter ook daarby, altoos tragten in 't oog te houden, dat al hetselve quame te geschieden, buyten eenige praesjuditie niet alleen van s'Compagnies vryheeden, en geregtigheeden, maar ook insonderheid altoos met dat vooruysigt, dat onder het dryven van dien handel, geen geleegendheid gegeven mogt werden, waaruyt in tyden en wylen eenig nadeel of schadelijke gevolgen voor de colonie soude kunnen komen te resulteeren.

Het is dan ook hierom geweest, dat wy onder anderen in den jaare 1735 behoortlyke praecantien willende nemen, teggens het vernegotieeren, en verdebiteeren van eenigerhande ammunitie van

To the Director-General Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, together with the members of the Court of Policy in Rio Essequibo, by the ship *de Elizabeth* as *Johanna*, skipper Dirk Robberts.

MIDDELBURG, April 10, 1752.

SIR, ETC., ETC.: While on the one hand we have always proposed to ourselves nothing more than in every way as much as possible to facilitate and aid the commerce which is carried on, not only from here to the river and colony of Essequibo, but also there with the natives [and] Spaniards, and especially with those of Orinoco; we have, however, always tried besides to see to it, that all this be done not only without any prejudice to the Company's privileges and rights, but also especially with this always in view, that in the carrying on of that trade no opportunity be given from which in course of time any disadvantage or harmful consequences might result to the colony.

This was the reason why, for instance, in the year 1735, desiring to take proper precautions against the trading away and selling of any materials of war, especially there to the Spaniards, we in the

75. Original.

en insonderheyd aldaar, aan de varden in den jaare 1735 aan wylen Commandeur Hermanus Gelskerken aangesz: gehad, om by publicaffixie aldaar aan alle, en een te verbieden, en te interdiceren, hande geweer, of eenige oorlogsmunitie, uyt de rivier na Orinocoque, ige andere plaatsen, niet staande de gehoorsaamheyd van haar Ho: e Heeren Staaten Generaal, te ver, op verbeurte niet alleen dier en, maar ook op sodanige verdere iteyten als daarby staan uytge-

hebben zeedert wel, wederom modificatie in deese onse voorsz. die gebragt gehad, en deselve dan zooverre wederom gealtereert, by onse missive de dato 30 Octob. an wylen den voorn. Commandeur rke, hebben gepermittert, om den in en uytvoer van oorlogsammonniveeren, dog is sulx egter alsor ons, niet anders geschied, dan al sulke limitatien en bepaalingen, de voorsz. onse missive hebben even gehad, mitgaders ook om nen welke ons het altereeren dier resolutie, alsdoen scheenen noodk te maaken, en wel int byzonder, grond, dat ons verseekert wierd, invoer van buspolver, en verdere sammunitie, soo uyt Suriname Cu, als andere plaatsen, na de Or, en de abitanten van de daar om de rivieren, insoe een menigte quam schieden, als de inwoonders dier en, maar, eenigsints begeerden; r behalven nu, dat [sic] van de . gelimiteerde concessie, na verloop nigen tyd, niet alleen grootelyk is jaan en geresilieert geworden, soo n wy ook by experientie gesien, dat voer van die voorsz. ammonitie uyt

Translation.

year 1735 instructed the late Commandeur Hermanus Gelskerke that by proclamation published and posted he forbid and prohibit each and everyone there to ship any arms or material of war whatsoever from the river to Orinoco or any other places not situate under the jurisdiction of the States-General, on penalty not only of confiscation of such goods, but also of such further fines as are therein named.

We later, indeed, made some modification in this our aforesaid Resolution, and altered it in so far, that by our missive dated October 30, 1737, to the late Commandeur Gelskerke aforesaid we gave permission to connive at the free importation and exportation of material of war; still, this was at that time done by us only under all such limitations and conditions as we had enumerated in our aforesaid missive, and also for reasons which at that time seemed to us to render necessary the changing of that former Resolution, particularly on the ground that assurance was given us that gunpowder and other materials of war were brought from Surinam, Curaçao and other places to the Orinoco and to the inhabitants of the adjacent rivers, in as great quantities as the inhabitants of those places could possibly wish.

But not only has the aforesaid limited concession, now that some time has passed, been greatly departed and deviated from, but we also have become aware by experience that the afflux of the aforesaid material of war from places other

No. 175. Original.

andere plaatsen dan uyt de colonie van Essequibo, ook zoo groot niet is, als men daar wel van heeft opgegeeven gehad, gelyk wy ons dan ook met reeden verbeelden, dat den handel van die voorsz. plaatsen op de Oronoque, en annex rivieren, soo in aanmerkinge van derselver meerdere geëloigneerdheyd, onkosten en gevaar insonderdheyd met relatie tot de hier voorengem. goederen, niet dan seer difficiël vallende, en aan vele belemmeringen onderworpen zynde, voor het grootste gedeelte, uyt de colonie van Essequibo, als het commodste, en het naast daarby geleegeen moet getrocken worden;

En aangesien wy nu, (sonder eenig beletsel of empeschement nogtans aan de Oronoquesche negotie in deese te willen toebrengen) niets meer trachten in 't oog te houden, dan om de colonie van Essequibo, en deselver ingeseetenen, ten allen tyde soo veel doenlyk, in volkomene gerustheyd, en voor allen onverwagten aanval ook altoos gedeckt te sien, en waartoe dan ook, onses oordeels, niets bequamer, en meerder geschikt is, als om de middelen selfs, waardoor sodanige onheylen souden kunnen werden veroorzaakt te beneemen, immers het gebruyk derselver, sooveel mogelyk difficiël te maaken, soo hebben wy by geleegeendheyd van het embarquement der goederen, by particuliere deeser daagen geschied in de thans alhier gereed liggende schepen na Essequibo, en onder welke voorsz. goederen, dan ook een tamelyke aantal en quantiteyt soo van snaphanen als pistoolen zyn bevonden, gemeeynt ons gedagten te moeten laten gaan, of het niet van dienst van de Compagnie soude weesen, on het verbod, by onse hier voorengemelde resolutie van den jaare 1735, tegens den vryen in, en uytvoer van allerhande ammunitie van oorlog, soo in als uyt de rivier, en colonie van Essequibo, wederom te renouvelleeren, en vernieuwen, en heb-

Translation.

than the colony of Essequibo is not as great as has at times been claimed. Moreover, we have reason to suppose that, inasmuch as the trade of the aforesaid places to the Orinoco and adjacent rivers, especially as regards the aforesaid goods, involves much difficulty and is subject to many obstacles, on account of the greater distance, expense, and danger, [these articles] must for the greater part be drawn from the colony of Essequibo, as being the most convenient and situated nearest by.

And because we (without, however, desiring in this connection to put any difficulty or obstruction in the way of the Orinoco trade) have nothing more at heart than to see the colony of Essequibo and its inhabitants always as much as possible in perfect quiet and always guarded against all unexpected attacks, to which end nothing is in our opinion better and more effective than to take away the very means whereby such disasters might be brought about, or in any case to make their use as difficult as possible; for these reasons, the occasion being that private persons in these last days have put wares on board the ships now lying ready here for Essequibo, among which wares there was found, as we expected, a considerable number and quantity of blunderbusses and pistols, we have thought it well to consider whether it would not be in the interest of the Company to renew again the prohibition of our aforesaid Resolution of the year 1735 against the free importation and exportation of all kinds of material of war, both to and from the river and colony of Essequibo. In consequence we have resolved hereby to call your attention to this matter, and at the same time to instruct you to introduce there once more the contents of the

No. 175.

Original.

ben dienvolgende mitdeeseen goedgegadt UEE. hierover te moeten onderhouden, en daarby tegelyk aan te schryven, den inhoud van meergedagte resolutie, zoo als die by onse missive van den 20 January 1735, aan wylen den Commandeur Gelskerke hebben toegesonden gehad, aldaar wederom te introduceeren, deselve stiptelyk te doen observeeren, en nakomen, teegens de contraventeurs te procedeeeren, en agtervolgens de poenalityten daarby gesteld, deselve proceduures te executeeren doende mitsdien by de reproductie en renouvellement dier voorsz. resolutie, onse bovengem. gelimiteerde concessie, en vergunde vryheyd van den jaare 1737 wederom intrekken, en buyten effect stellen; en van al hetwelke dan UEE. by publicque advertentie, aan alle, en een egelyk de noodige kennisse zullen moeten geeven; dit alles nogtans met dien verstande, dat onder dit voorsz. verbod niet begreepen zy, het noodig geweer of buskruyt t' geen de scheepen, voor hun eygen scheepsbehoefkens komen in en uyt te brengen, of ook t' geen ymand voor zyn prive en particulier gebruyk, of deesselfs plantagies alleeniglyk noodig heeft; als hebbende dit voorsz. verbod, zooals hiervooren gesegt hebben, alleeniglyk zyn respect, tot hetgund voor negotie derwaarts verzonden mogt werden; en ofschoon door het neemen deeser naatregelen en het stellen der gesegde praecautien, de noodige voorsieninge teegens dien verbooden handel alleeniglyk voor sooveel de rivier en colonie van Essequibo betreft, zal geschied zyn, sonder dat egter hiermeede dien handel uyt, d' andere plaatsen, hiervooren gemeld, belet of gesteyt word, zoo hebben wy nogtans voor ons selven als in aanmerkinge neemende dat de andere colonien en plaatsen, van waar meervoorn. goederen na de Orinocque werden uytgevoerd, insgelyks, onder het district van haar Ho: Mo; octroy

Translation.

aforesaid Resolution, just as it was sent to the late Commander Gelskerke in our missive of January 20, 1735; to see it strictly observed and enforced; to bring to law those contravening, and to punish them with the fines there imposed. Therefore, by the re-introduction and renewing of the aforesaid Resolution we rescind and annul our aforesaid limited concession and accorded liberty of the year 1737. Of all this you will by public proclamation give proper knowledge to each and every one; all this, however, with the understanding that in the aforesaid prohibition are not included the necessary arms or gunpowder which ships may bring or carry away for their own needs on board, nor what an individual needs for his own private use or for his plantations only. For, as we have said above, this prohibition applies only to what may be sent thither for the purpose of trade. And though by taking these measures and imposing the aforesaid penalties the necessary provisions against that forbidden trade will have been made only so far as the river and colony of Essequibo are concerned, without thereby preventing or checking the trade from the other above-mentioned places, yet we ourselves, in view of the fact that the other colonies and places from which the aforesaid goods are exported to the Orinoco are also situated under the district of the States General's charter, have reason to trust, that in this regard such further measures will be devised and all such salutary resolutions made as may be deemed for the advantage of the State in general, and for that of the Company and of the colony of Essequibo in particular.

No. 175.

Original.

Translation.

geleegen zyn, reeden om te vertronwen, dat dienaangaande sodanige middelen nader zullen werden uyt gedagt, mitsgaders alle sulke salutare resolutien genomen, als geoordeelt zoude moogen werden van den dienst van den Staat in 't gemeen, en die van de Compagnie, misgaders van de colonie van Essequibo in 't bysonder, noodig te weesen;

Inmiddels UEE., eenige bysondere consideration, op deese onse voorsz. aanschryvinge, en vernieuwinge van dit ons verbod en resolutie hebbende, zullen wy deselve by eerstvolgende geleegendheid, tegemoet sien.

Manhafte &^a &^a

HENRICUS JOHAN GERLAG.
J. W. THIBAUT.

In the meantime, if you have any special suggestions as to these our foregoing instructions and to the renewing of this our prohibition and resolution, we shall expect them at first opportunity.

HENRICUS JOHAN GERLAG.
J. W. THIBAUT.

No. 176.

Storm van 's Graesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, April 14, 1753.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isckepé, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, p. 511, ll. 1-5, —p. 512, ll. 1, 2, —p. 519, l. 30—end.]²

Ik voorsie dat binnen korten tyt alles begeeven zal weesen, en geen grond meer overig zal zyn, waerom den loods J. Grotendorst afgezonden hebbe om de rivieren van Powaren en Weyne te peylen, hy is wederom gecomen dog heeft my met zyn rapport gansch niet voldaan, soodat zulx door den anderen loots nog eens sal moeten laten hervatten.

Ik hebbe de posthouders gelast, den aenqueek der orianeeverwe onder de Indianen zooveel doenlyk aan te moedigen.

P. S.—Daer loopt hier een gerucht dat in Suriname emissarissen van Sweeden

I foresee that within a short time everything will have been granted and there will be no land remaining. Wherefore I sent the pilot J. Grotendorst to measure the rivers Pomeroon and Waini. He has come back but has far from satisfied me with his report, for which reason I shall have to have it done again by the other pilot.

I have given orders to the postholders that they encourage as much as possible the raising of annatto dye among the Indians.

P. S.—A rumor is current here that emissaries from Sweden have arrived in

¹ Already printed, for the most part, in the Blue Book (p. 97, No. 105). Here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch.

² The postscript carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

No. 176. Original.

souden gearriveert syn, om ondersoek te doen wegens de Rivier Barima, tusschen Orinoque en deese rivier gelegen, om daer een volkplantinge over te brengen. Ik kan sulx niet wel geloven, dog veele omstandigheden brengen my in twyffel, waerom instandig versoeke met UEGA. ordres vereert te mogen worden, hoe my in dusdanigen geval te gedraegen.

Translation.

Surinam to make inquiry respecting the river Barima, lying between Orinoco and this river, in order to bring over a settlement there. I can not well credit this; but many circumstances cause me uncertainty, wherefore I urgently request that I may be honored with your orders how I am to conduct myself in that case.

No. 177.

The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, July 23, 1753.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Briere-Boek, 2 Maart 1750-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 44a, l. 37-end.]

De correspondentie met den commandeur van Oronoque, beneevens den handel en negotie met denselven, considereeren wy met UE. dat voor de colonie niet dan tot voordeel can strekken, en welke wy, met de aankomst van den Gouverneur Generaal van Comana aldaar, dan ook verhoopen, dat tot meerder nytgebreydheyd zal werden gebragt, UE. mitsdien de noodige attentie dienaangaande noigmaals suriuslyk recommandeerende.

We agree with you in believing that the correspondence with the commander of Orinoco, and also the commerce and trade with him, can accrue only to the advantage of the colony, and we hope that with the arrival there of the Governor-General of Cumaná it will be brought to greater proportions. We therefore once more earnestly recommend to you the necessary attention to this matter.

No. 178.

J. L. H. van Wassenaar, Dutch Ambassador in Madrid, to H. Fagel, Secretary of the States-General, September 10, 1753.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, Papers of the States-General, Letters to the Secretary Fagel, cover-title *Spanje: Secrete Brieven, 1755-1755*, unpagcd, p. 3 (of letter), l. 22-p. 4, end.]

Door al deze demarches is men hier van dat gevoelen, dat Spagne van voorneemen moet zyn alle de Hollandsche scheepen die zy in America vinden, door haere kapers, kust-bewaarders, en fregatten te doen neemen en opbrengen in Spaanse havens, zonder dat zy alsnog onse commercie en navigatie in Europa zal inquieteeren.

By reason of all these acts the opinion prevails here that Spain surely has the intention of causing all the Dutch ships found in America to be taken by her privateers, coast-guards, and frigates and to have them brought to Spanish ports, though as yet she will not disturb our commerce and trade in Europe.

No. 178.

Original.

Ik verbeel my dat men hier geen rupture met de Republicq zoekt; dog dat men in die persuasie is, dat het daer niet toe zal komen; want men is hier in die gedagte, dat de Staat niet in staet is geweld met geweld tegen te gaen, en alles van Spagne voor zoet moet opneemen. Dat men geen oorlog zoekt denke ik te kunnen opmerken, omdat den Marquis de la Encenada, en ook de Koninginne van Spagne de vrede prefereren: de Marq: de la Encenada, omdat hy minder in vreedensstyd risqueert te vallen, en zyn crediet te verliezen; want zonder groote evenementen hoeft hy daer niet voor bedugt te zyn; en de Koninginne, omdat zy in vreedensstyd veel beeter Haer beurs kan maeken; en dat men hier geen groote gedagte heeft van de magt van de Republicq, daeraen kan ik niet twyffelen, zulks wetende uit hetgeen my by andere occaaien van de Ministers voorgehouden is, en nog klaerder uit hetgeen zy aen andere diesweegen gezegt hebben. Luiden hier die dit Ministerie niet gezint zyn zyn van die gedagten, dat een vigoureuse resolutie van de Republicq, namentlyk ten eersten een esquadre van enige weinige schepen te zenden na Curacao, en een tweede esquadre te doen kruysen op de hoogte van d' Azorise eylanden alwaer de gallioenen meerendeels passeeren, aen den Staat in deze gelegenheit en van eer, en van profyt zoude kunnen zyn, en dat zulks ook veel gewigt zoude by brengen om de zaeken in der minne op een aanneemelyke en honorable voet voor de Republicq te kunnen afmaeken.

Ik hebbe d Eere &c

J. L. H. VAN WASSENAER.

MADRID den 10^{re} September 1753.

Translation.

I imagine that they are not desirous here of a rupture with the Republic, but that they are persuaded it will not come to that; for they are of opinion here that the State is not in condition to oppose violence with violence, and must stomach everything from Spain. That they seek no war I think I can detect from the fact that the Marquis de la Encenada, and also the Queen of Spain, prefer peace: the Marquis de la Encenada, because in time of peace he is less in danger of falling and of losing his credit, for without important events he need have no fear of this; and the Queen because in time of peace she can much better put money into her purse. And, that they have here no high opinion of the Republic's power I can have no doubt, for I know it from what the Ministers have on other occasions pointed out to me, and still more clearly from what they have in this connection said to others. People here who bear no good will to this ministry, are of opinion that a vigorous resolution on the part of the Republic, namely, to send in the first place a squadron of some few ships to Curaçao, and to have a second squadron cruise off the Azores where the galleons mainly pass, might under these circumstances redound both to the honor and to the profit of the State, and that such [action] would also have great weight toward an amicable settlement of affairs upon a basis both acceptable and honorable to the Republic.

I have the honor, etc.,

J. L. H. VAN WASSENAER.

MADRID, September 10, 1753.

No. 179.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, April 1, 1754.

[London, Record Office. Essequibo papers, vol. 469.]

Original.

Translation.

Jan Simondson Swartz en Edward Ling in Compagnie versogt hebbende om in de Rivier van Weyne, houd te mogen laeten maken, mits volgens hunne vrywillige offerte 2½ p. cento, aen d'Ed^e Compagnie te betaelen, en dat dan ook yder barks-laedinge by hun onder eede sal moeten opgegeven, is hun versoek geacordeert.

Jan Simondson Swartz and Edward Ling in company¹ having petitioned to be allowed to have timber cut in the river of Waini, their petition was granted, on condition that, in accordance with their voluntary offer, they shall pay to the Company 2½ per cent, and that they shall also report under oath every shipload.

No. 180.

From a Dutchman in Orinoco to the Commandeur in Essequibo, August 19, 1754.²

[London, Record Office. Essequibo papers, vol. 469, doc. 140 (complete).]

Edele Geboorne Groot Edel Achtbaer Heer Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande Directeur Generael, etc., etc.

To Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General, etc., etc.

Vorders versoeke aen S:E: my te pardonneren omdat ik die eer mag hebben ende die vryheid die ik meen te hebben ende nemen om S:E: eenige affaira openbaren, hetwelke contrarie is voor die Colonie ende hare inwoners. Want ik syn een vreemdeling onder die Spanjaarden, maar het sou my leed wesen als wanneer myn landslieden eenige onheil mogt overkomen ende ik kennis daarvan had ende haar niet waarschouwen als 'er gelegenheid is.

First I beg you to pardon me for taking to myself the honor and the liberty which I count myself to take, of laying before you an affair which is ominous for the colony and its inhabitants. For I am a stranger among the Spaniards, but it would grieve me if any disaster should befall my countrymen and if I had knowledge thereof and did not warn them when there is opportunity.

Daerom kan ik dese goede gelegenheid niet voorby laten gaen ende S:E: te advertieren hetwelke wat besloten is ende uytgevoerd sal worden, hetwelke sal

Therefore I cannot let this good opportunity pass to inform you of something resolved on and to be carried out, which will tend to the harm of the colony; for

¹In a passage printed in the Blue Book (p. 98, No. 110), wherein this grant is referred to, the manuscript has "and company" ("en Compagnie").

²The letter is the work of a very illiterate man. Save for breaking up a little his interminable sentences, his style has been faithfully translated.

No. 180. Original.

strekken tot nadeel van die Colonie, want in Comana syn gearriveerd in die passeerde maand van April drie schepen van Spanjen met een Commandant Generael diewelke het gesag heeft over alle Gouverneurs hier in America, ende is boven die Vicekoning van S^{ta} Fee ende heeft meegebracht drie collonels ende mortiers met syn bomben van allerhand oorlogs en mettrialen, ende vyff honderd saedle ende tomen om cabalerey te remonteeren, ende sy laten in alle provincie hier in America volk ligten tot drie of vierduysend man toe.

Want in Comana hebben sy gekogt twintig grote vaartuygen, hier worden agt jagten gemaekt die moeten klaer weesen in die maand Decembre, want die vaartuygen en het volk is alle dagen te verwagten, en die Commandant Generael niet syn byhebbend geselschap hetwelk bestaet in Ingenieurs, drie personen die de mattematicus verstaen, drie die den loop hemelsteken verstaen, vier personen die kennis van mynen hebben syn hier te verwagten in die maand Novembre om hier alles in gereedheid te brengen, ende hier te overleggen hoe sy het sullen beginnen, want ik hebbe van goeder hand berigt van een getrouwe landsman van myn die in Comana woont ende daer is getrouwt die heeft myn onlangs geschreven dat sy het op die Colonie van Essequibo gemunt hebben; want sy sullen attaqueren te water en te land want sy sullen met een grote magt van volk komen, ende als haar voornemen dan gelukt is, so sullen sy naar die Berbicies trekken over land om hetselve to doen, want die twee Colonies staen haer veel in't ligt, want al desen aanslag en handel komt niewersch vandaen als van die papen hier in Oronoque want in het jaar 1751 hebben sy die Koning geïnformeerd als wanneer die Caribase hier in Oro-

Translation.

in Cumaná there arrived in the past month of April three ships from Spain with a Commandant-General, who has sway over all the Governors here in America, and is moreover Viceroy of Santa Fé, and has brought along three colonels and mortars with their bombs of all sorts of war and materials,¹ and five hundred saddles and bridles to equip cavalry, and they are drafting folk in all provinces here in America, to the number of three or four thousand men.

For in Cumaná they have bought twenty large boats, here eight yachts are making, which must be ready in the month of December, for the boats and the folk are to be expected every day, and the Commandant-General with the company he has with him, consisting of engineers, three persons who understand mathematics, three who understand the course of the heavenly signs, four persons who have knowledge of mines, are to be expected here in the month of November, in order to make everything ready here, and to consider here how they shall go about it; for I have information from a good source, from a faithful countryman of mine who lives in Cumaná and is married there. He wrote to me recently that they have designs upon the colony of Essequibo; for they will attack by water and by land, since they will come with a great force of folk, and when their plan has so far succeeded, they will march to Berbice overland to do the same thing—for these two colonies are greatly in their way. For all this project and trouble comes from nowhere but from the priests here in Orinoco, for in the year 1751 they informed the King, when the Caribs here in Orinoco raided and burned the missions, they

¹The sentence should doubtless read: "and all sorts of materials of war."

Original.

missions hebben afgelopen en hebben sy grote klagten gedaen Majesteyd over die twee Colont sy hebben voorgegeven dat re onder die natie schynen die allen opgestoot hebben om dit doen, daerom hebben sy van die assistentie versogt om hare misfryheid de hebben, want myn loven so hebbe die copyen van en in handen die sy naar Spanen gesonden ende die klagten aerin hebben gedaen over die van die twee Colonies, ende die van Suriname hetwelk die eeft bewogen om die papen te , endespraek gaethetselvege fd hier in Oronoque sal resse-Gouverneur Generael ende heeft magt van die Koning, ende het connosseeren so te water als te lie Rivier Amazone toe ende die openen, daerom willen sy sig ekenen van die twee Colonies, e hen niet hinderlyk konen unt sy syn van sints dese Colowonen, want daer komen vier-familles om daertoe gebruykt naar het kon wel gebeuren dat sy ning mismaeken, daerom kan ik breke blyven aen S: E: te brig-myn is berigt, want verhoep S: yn niet qualyk nemen met de rels die ik hem oversend ende le, maer die goede wille ende reid die ik hebbe voor myn natie e twingt myn om myn pligt niet i gaen ende by tyds te waarende by tyds goede maatregels de in goede defentie stellen so s buyten de Rivier, want in het an die Janewary of het begin : sullen sy hier vandaen ver-

Translation.

made great complaints to His Majesty about the two colonies, for they have pretended that Dutchmen are hidden among that nation who have incited the tribe¹ to do this evil, therefore they have asked assistance of the King in order to have their missions in freedom. For to believe me better I have in my hands the copies of the letters which they have sent to Spain and the complaints which they have made therein about the inhabitants of the two colonies, and likewise that of Surinam, which has moved the King to assist the priests, and the rumor goes that the same chief will reside here in Orinoco as Governor-General and has great authority from the King, both to reconnoitre the land by water and by land alike as far as the river Amazon, and to open the mines; therefore they wish first to assure themselves of the two colonies, in order that they can be no obstruction to them, for they are minded to inhabit these colonies, for there are coming four hundred families to be used thereto, but it might happen that they are making their calculations wrong, therefore I cannot neglect to inform you as I have been informed, for I hope you will not take offense at the poor lines which I send you and trouble you, but the good intention and love which I have for my nation this compels me not to exceed my duty and to warn in time and in time take good measures and put in good defense both on land and outside the river, for in the latter part of January or the beginning of February they will set out from here.

¹ e., the Caribs; or, perhaps, as often, for the plural, "the tribes," i. e., the Indians.

No. 180. Original.

Versoecken S:E: het selvege so geheym te houden als sy moglyk konen dat geen Spanjaard het te weten krygt. want hier wierd het minsten niet daervan gemeld en als in silencie gehouden. daerenbove versoeke genaedlyk myn persoon te verschonen ende myn naam niet te melden. want anders sou ik voor een verrader gehouden ende gestraft worden, maar Godt Almagtig wil geven dat al haer quaad voornemen tot rook sal verdwynen ende al haer quade aenslagen tot haer eyge verderf sal wezen. Hiermede befeele S: E: ende syn lieve familia in de bescherminge des Allerhoogsten ende hebbe d'eer my met alle respect te noemen S: E: ende groot Edle geboorne en Achtbaere Heer syn gehoorsaemster Dienaar

DEN 19 AGOST 1754.

Met nadere tyding is die Generael van Cumana vertrokken met al syn volk den 30 Augustus. hier heeft de Commandant tyding dat sy den 20 van dese maand sullen arriveeren.

Translation.

I beg you to keep this as secret as possible, that no Spaniard may get knowledge of it. for here not the least has been made known of it and everything kept in silence; moreover I ask you graciously to excuse my person and not to mention my name, for otherwise I would be considered as a traitor and punished, but God Almighty grant that all their evil purpose may disappear as smoke and all their evil undertakings be to their own destruction. Herewith I commend you and your dear family to the protection of the Most High, and have the honor to sign myself with all respect your most obedient servant

AUGUST 19, 1754.

According to further information, that General set out from Cumana with all his folk on 30 August; the Commandant here has information that they will arrive the 20th of this month.

No. 181.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, September 2, 1754.¹

[Hague. Rijksarchief. West India papers, vol. 170, cover title *Brieven en Papieren van Ickepe, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, p. 561, l. 8-p. 563, l. 7.—l. 25-p. 564, l. 26.]²

Al sedert enige weeken is hier het gerucht verspreydt, dat dagelyx in Orinoque verwacht wierd een Generael Major met drie a vier ingenieurs en eenige troupes. My daer over geïnformeert hebbende is my gesegt en ook nyt Orinoque geschreven zulx waer was dog dat alleen d' intentie was om de mond van Orinoque te peylen en nauwkeurig te besigtigen of

For some weeks a rumor has been current here that a Major-General with three or four engineers and some troops were expected every day at Orinoco. Having inquired into this, I was told and also written to from Orinoco that it was true, and that the object was to measure and closely examine the mouth of the Orinoco, to see if it were not possible for a

¹Already printed in the Blue Book (pp. 98, 99, No. 111). Here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch and of slight variations in reading.

²Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

Original.

elyk was dat daer jaerlyx
schip quam om de betaling
n &c* te brengen op dat
o verre over landt gehaelt
n. Dit quam my seer apo-
'l daertoe beter een zeeman
, als een Generael Major en
employeert konde worden
zelve seker hier wat anders
ide.

ive van dheer Clarke ont-
reym en sie nu dat myne
nach niet ongegrond syn

rapporte der Indiaenen, syn
noque en hier twee a drie
ver mynen, gans niet aen of
Orinoque maer verre bezuy-
kant en selver naer myn ge-
de Weyne en in het gebergte
n berg gemeenlyk genaemt
heele lange regel gebergte
elke UEGA. op het kleyne
myn aenweesen in Zeeland
, caertje uytgedrukt nullen
soo synde (als vreesse maer
) wat sal dit worden? of wat
net het geringe getal militie
ingste gewelt in diestreeken
Ik kan self onmogelyk (hoe
in deese omstandigheyt)
nan detacheere om de Post
e besetten en soo doenlyk te
welke vreesse last sal lyden
nne doen is met de hulp der
natie welkers vlugt uyt Ba-
te gemoet sie, alle mogelyke
brengen aen die onderneem-
lan had ik carguasoenen en
en hebbe geen van beyde.

eer UEGA. te versekeren dat
laepen sal, maer doen al wat
rogen is, En ondertusschen
selen ten spoedigste verwag-
le soo lang versogte limiet-

Translation.

register-ship to come there every year to
bring the pay of the garrison, etc., so
that it might never more have to be
fetch'd so far overland. To me that
appeared very apocryphal, because for
that a nautical man and sailors would be
more suitable than a Major-General, and
I surmised that there must be something
more behind this.

The inclosed letter from Mr. Clarke
lays the secret bare, and my surmises
turn out to be not unfounded.

According to the reports of the Indians,
there are between Orinoco and here two
or three very rich silver mines, by no
means on or near the river Orinoco but
far south of it to our side, and even, in
my opinion, south of the Waini and in
the chain of mountains commonly called
the Blaauwenberg, which forms the end
of a whole long line of mountain chain,
which your Honors will find laid down
on the little map handed over by me
while I was in Zeeland. This being so
(and I fear it is only too certain), what is
to come of it, or what shall I do? With
the small number of soldiers I cannot re-
pel the least aggression in those quarters.
It is even impossible for me (however
necessary at this conjuncture) to detach
eight or ten men to garrison and defend
as far as possible the post of Moruca,
which will, I fear, see trouble. All that
I can do is, with the aid of the Carib na-
tion, whose flight from Barima I daily
expect, to cause all possible hindrance to
the undertaking; but then I should want
ammunition and food and have none of
either.

I have the honor to assure you that I
shall not slumber in this matter, but shall
do everything in my power, and mean-
while await your orders, at the earliest
moment, as also the so long sought defi-

No. 181. Original.

schedyding om seker te werk te connen gaan. Is deselve by het tractaet van Munster niet gereguleert?)

Daer syn ook Sweedsche Emissariissen (soo verneme) in Suriname gearriveert om Barima te besigtigen soo dat die oude saek ook weder begint te herleven. Dog ben daer soo veel niet ongerust over als over het andere.

Soo aenstonds ontfang ik bericht als dat de Spanjaerden (aparent om haer onderneming te faciliteren) boven in Cajony twee Missions hebben gestabillieert en met manschap beset. UEAGb. sal seker voorstaen dat ik d'Eer hebbe gehadt UEAGb. eenige jaeren geleden te berichten dat sy een Mission in de kreek Mejou in Cajony uytwaeterende hadde geset, waar op UEGA. my d'eer hebben gedaen te beveelen, dat ik deselve moest trachten te verhinderen, dog sonder daer in te paroisseeren. Ick trede niet in de redenen die UEGA. hebben gepermoveert, om dit geheym te beveelen, daer die Mission soo volstrekt en indisputabel op ons territoir was. Dog hadde eer met die ordre vereert was, reets aen den Gouverneur van Cumana geschreven, en myn beklag gedaen met versoek die Mission van daer te doen vertrekken met byvoeging dat anders genootsaekt soude weesen hoewel ongaern, middelen te gebruyken die hem seker onaengenaam soude weesen. Dit had een gewenscht effect wyl ik een seer beleeft antwoord bequam en die missie ook effectief niet alleen terug getrokke maer self eene der selve Geestelyke hier gesonde wierd met betuyginge dat sulx onwetende geschied, was. Myn oogmerk bereykt hebbende, nam ik dit maer voor goede munt aen.

Maer nu is het een geheel andere zaak, deeze twee missions syn niet in de kreek Mejou, maer eenige mylen laeger, aen de rivier Cajouny selver, dit by d' andere

Translation.

nition of frontier, so that I may go to work with certainty. (Is not this regulated by the Treaty of Münster?)

There are also Swedish emissaries (as I understand) arrived at Surinam to examine Barima, so that this old matter begins to revive again; but I am not so much disturbed about this as about the other matter.

I have at this moment received information that the Spaniards (apparently in order to facilitate their undertaking) have established two missions above in Cuyuni, and garrisoned them with men.

You will certainly recollect that I had the honor some years ago to inform you that they had located a mission in the Creek Mejou, which flows into the Cuyuni, whereupon you did me the honor to command that I must try to hinder it, but without appearing therein. I do not discuss the reasons which induced you to command this secrecy, when that mission was so absolutely and indisputably in our territory; but before I was honored with that order I had written to the Governor of Cumana and made my complaint, requesting that he would cause that mission to remove from there, and adding that I should otherwise be compelled, though unwillingly, to use means which would certainly be disagreeable to him. This had the desired effect, for I received a very polite reply, and not only was that mission actually withdrawn, but one of its ecclesiastics was even sent hither with the assurance that this had been done unwittingly. Having attained my object, I accepted this as sterling value.

But now it is quite another affair. These two missions are not in the Creek Mejou, but some miles lower, on the River Cuyuni itself. This taken in conjunction with the other reports, makes the matter very serious and of much

81. Original.

ten gevoeget, maekt de saek seer
s en van veel gewicht en ik sal
ib. beveelen met veel ongedult
gten. Ik denke nog deese week
oven te vaaren. Synde den 8 deser
syding van de nieuwe kerk op
, en guende den 7 met dH^r Spoors
UEGA broodplantagie, om den
eur Feytler af te setten en demees-
gt Cantington in de plaets aen te
n. Van waer ik sal naer Cajoeny
n om oculaire inspectie van saeken
te nemen.

Translation.

weight; and I shall with great impa-
tience await your orders. I am thinking
of navigating yet this week up [the river]
as on the 8th of this month takes place
the consecration of the new church at
Ampa, and I am going on the 7th with
Mr. Spoors to your bread-plantation to
dismiss Feytler, the director, and install
in his place the foreman Cantington;
from thence I shall send to Cuyuni to
cause ocular inspection of affairs to be
made.

No. 182.

*van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India
Company, September 11, 1751.*

1, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iscepe, 3 Juny,
1741-24 Jan. 1759*, p. 565, l. 16-end.]

Raad byeen synde en d heer Per-
verscheenen, heeft zyne berigten
r belofte van secretesse, van de
der schryver) overhandigt, waer-
zien zynde, wy naar alle mensche-
gedagten, met een invasie worden
ygd zoo zyne alle de ons mogelyke
den beraamt tot tegenweer, de
zyne gelast aenstonts haar onder-
nde manschap en amunitie op te
en, de Caribes en verdre Indianen
raten te waarschouwen, vaartuygen
tleggers ten spoedigsten vaardig te
en. Eene expressen naar Oronocque
den, met een brief van my, aan den
andant aldaer—waervan copie
evens schryve heeden ook aan alle
thouders om de noodige voorsorgen
ruyken.

The Council having met and Mr. Persik
having appeared, he handed over his let-
ters (under promise of secrecy as to the
writer's name). Having seen from these
that according to all human reckoning
we are threatened with an invasion, we
thought of every means of defense possi-
ble to us. We have ordered the Captains
to make lists without delay of their men
and ammunition, to warn the Caribs and
other Indians at the earliest opportunity,
to make ready as soon as possible ships
to serve as outlying posts, and to send a
messenger to Orinoco with a letter from
me to the Commandant there, of which a
copy herewith. To-day I also write all
the postholders to use the necessary pre-
cautions.

No. 183.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, October 6, 1754.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 14, p. 1, ll. 24-27.]

Original.

Aen Frans Appelhans is boven in de rivier van Masseroeny op syn versoek geaccordeert, het soogenaemde Gerbrandes Eyland, en aen de vaste wal, naer boven het land, van Daniel Couvreur, vyf'hondert roeden.

Translation.

To Frans Appelhans, at his request, there was granted, above in the river of Mazaruni, the so-called Gerbrandes Island, and on the shore, upward from the land of Daniel Couvreur, five hundred rods.

No. 184.

Adriaan Spoors, Secretary in Essequibo, to the West India Company, October 11, 1754.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isckrpe, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, p. 558, l. 6-p. 559, l. 12.]

Den 10 September laestleden, syn wy in de uytterste ongerustigheyd gebragt, door sekere advysen van welke UEGA. door den Raad, en insonderheyd door den heer Directeur Generael, omstandig worden geïnformeert, die wy uyt d'Orinocque bequaemen, als off 't voornemen des Conings van Spanjen was, om dese colonie door veele vaertuygen, en een menigte volks, te invaderen, en was 't mogelyk ten eenemaal te occuperen, en in possessie te neemen; dog Gode zy gedankt, den 8 deser maendt by retour van de expresse naer d'Orinocque gesonden, ben ik voor my selven, door de brieven, voornaementlyk aen dhr. Salomon Persik (de meest bekende, en de meest met de Spanjaerden handelende) berigt geworden, dat die gerugten ten eenemaal ongegrond syn geweest, soo als my uyt vergelykinge der berigten, myns eragtens, klaer en nog mer komt te blyken. Onder en tussehen hebben dese tydingen, buyten de consternatie, aen de

On September 10 last we were put in extreme disquietude by certain advices (of which the Council, and especially the Director-General, circumstantially inform you) that it was the intention of the King of Spain to invade this colony with many boats and numbers of men. and if possible completely to occupy it and take it in possession. But, thank God, on the 8th of this month, on the return of the messenger sent to the Orinoco, I myself was informed through the letters, above all [through one] to Mr. Salomon Persik (the colonist best known and dealing most with the Spaniards), that those rumors were absolutely unfounded, as seems to me clear, and more than clear, from a comparison of the reports. In the mean time these reports have, besides the consternation, caused considerable expense to the colony in general and the Company in particular, especially to the latter, since all the messages and post expenses must be paid

No. 184. Original.

colonie in 't gemeen, en de Compagnie in 't bysonder, al vry wat gekost, insonderbeyd de laeste vermits alle de expressen en posten, van daer[sic] moeten gedraegen worden, en geen korrel kruyt, als 't geen UEGA. met de Essequesche Vriendschap gesonden hebben, in voorraad synde, is een bark gehuurd, en om buspulver naer Barbados gesonden geworden: ook syn alle de slaeven soowel de mans als vrouwen van alle de drie's Compagnies plantagien, sedert drie weeken, hier aen 't fort Zeelandia gebruykt [sic], sonder dat ik weet, wanneer sulx nog eyndigen sal. UEGA. kunnen ligtelyk afnemen, wat verlet enschaede, soo met het maelen als anders dit niet veroorzaeken sal.

Translation.

for by it; and, there being on hand not a grain of powder, except what you sent by the *Essequesche Vriendschap*, a barque was hired and sent to Barbados for powder. Moreover, all the slaves, men and women, of all three plantations of the Company have these three weeks been gathered here at Fort Zeelandia, and I do not know when this will end. You can easily see what a delay and loss this will cause, both to the sugar-grinding and otherwise.

No. 185.

From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1755.

Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 531, cover-title *Notulen van de Kamer van Zeeland, 2 Jan. 1755-30 Aug. 1756.*

[January 6, 1755.]

Is voorts gehoort het rapport van d'heer Gerlag, in naam van d'heeren van de Coopmanschappen, ingevolge en ter genoegdoeninge, van de resolutie commissariaal van dese Vergaderinge, op hun E. E. gestrekt geworden, op Donderdag jongstleeden, geexamineert hebbende de inhoud van de missive van den Directeur Gen'l Laurens Storm van's Gravezande van den 11 September der voorleeden jaars, over de Berbices aan deeze Camer toegezonden, en onder de Notulen van voorn: datum breeder vermeld, en gaende voorsz: rapport daerheenen dat zy heeren Commissarissen, na in surieuze overweeginge genoomen te hebben het g'adviseerde by de hier vorgemelte missive van den Dir. Generaal van 's Gravezande, rakende de

After this there was heard the report of Mr. Gerlag, on behalf of the Committee on Commerce, who had been instructed by resolution of this body in its session of last Thursday to examine the contents of the letter from the Director-General Laurens Storm van's Gravesande dated 11 September of last year, forwarded to this Chamber via Berbice and more fully described in the minutes of the aforesaid date. The report is as follows: The Committee have seriously considered the information given in the aforesaid letter from the Director-General van's Gravesande concerning the therein-mentioned undertakings of the Spaniards; in view thereof, as also of the contents of the preceding letter from the Director-General.

No. 185. Original.

daerby gementioneerde onderneemingen der Spanjaerden, daaruyt, misgaders nyt hetgeene by de laatstvoorgaande missive van voorn: Directeur Generaal hadden nagegaan, voor zig, geenzints buyten waerschyntykeyd stelden, dat met de voorsz: gemaakt werdende beweegingen der Spanjaerden, en het afzakken van dezelfde langs de rivier d'Orinocque na beneedenwaarts, zekere door hen geprojecteerde entreprise op eene of andere plaats, waarvan mogelyk het terrain, tusschen 's Compagnies landen, en dat der Spaanschen disputabel zoude connen werden g'oordeelt by hen zoude cunnen weezen beoogt geworden, sonder dat egter daerom met eenige grond vermeynd hadden te moeten vaststellen dat daerdoor eene directe invasie in de Colonie in de Colonie [*sic*] door meergem. Spaanse zoude weezen bedoeld; dat niettemin in de onsekerheyd zynde, wat van de voorsz. ingecomen berigten, te denken of te beslyten is, sy heeren Commissarissen niet onraadsaam zouden oordeelen, dat in het geval voorhanden, en terwyl het koopvaardyschip de Goude Spoor na de rivier van Essequibo zeylreede is leggende, een zekere quantiteyt buspolver, en eenige weynige en meest benoodigde vivres, beneevens eenige soldaten, voor zooverre de gelegendheyt des tyts, ende ruymte van het voorsz. schip met bewilliging van den boekhouder van hetzelven, zulxs zoude comen toetelaaten, met voorn. bodem na derwaerts wierde verzonden; zynde dit al hetgeene sy heeren Commissarissen vermeynden, dat voor eerste by provisie in hetwek [*sic*] behoorde te werden gesteld, en vervolgens afgewagt wat nadere berigten van daer zouden inkoomen inzonderheyd daer het schip Essequibo's welvaren, schip^r Juriaan Krey, alledag. alhier voor de wal gewagt wierd. En is wyders door welgem. heeren van de Coopmanschappen by deeze gelegendheyt ter resumptie gebragt, de missive

Translation.

the Committee deems it in no way improbable that the Spaniards by their movements and by their coming down the river Orinoco may have had in view some expedition aimed by them at some place or other, the territory of which may possibly be deemed disputable between the Company's lands and that of the Spaniards; but the Committee has not found ground for concluding with any certainty that the aforesaid Spaniards have thereby intended a direct invasion into the Colony; nevertheless, being uncertain as to what must be thought or concluded from the information received, the Committee would think it not inadvisable, the circumstances being such and the merchantman *de Goude Spoor* being ready to sail to the river Essequibo, to send thither by said ship a certain quantity of gunpowder and some of the most needed provisions, together with some soldiers, as far as the time at disposal and the space available in said ship (with consent of its bookkeeper) shall permit. This, the Committee thinks, is all that should be done at present, and that then further news from there should be awaited, especially because the ship *Essequibo's Welvaren*, skipper Juriaan Krey, is expected here every day. Moreover, the Committee on Commerce submitted for approval the missive to the Director-General and Councilors, drawn up in fulfillment of the resolution of this Chamber dated November 4 last, concerning the project of redress and reform in the Colony of Essequibo, and of another [missive] to the Director-General alone, dealing with those points and also with the subject [of the] aforesaid [report], to the contents of which they hereby refer.

185. Original.

Translation.

an den Dir. Generaal en raaden inge-
 de resolutie deezer vergadering de
 4 November jongstleeden over de
 ten van redres en reformatie in de
 tie van Essequebo, ontworpen als
 e ook aan den Directeur Gen. s Gra-
 nde, alleen, soo op die, als op die op
 njet voorhanden hiervoren gemeld
 geprojecteert, en opgesteld geworden,
 n welkers inhoud zy sig dan ten dee-
 varen refereerende.

Elk voorsz. rapport gehooft en by de
 aderinge daerop weezende gedeli-
 erd, is na gedane omvfrage goedge-
 en zig de voorstelling van welgem.
 an van de Coopmanschappen te laten
 evallen, en zyn mitsdien hun E. E.
 ygt en by deezen g'authoriseert, om
 ordres te willen stellen, dat de door
 voorgedragene, en zoodanige verdere
 eren, als oordeelen zullen, dat de
 sorge in deezen comt te requireeren;
 rgt, en met het zeylreede leggende
 p de Gonde Spoor na Rio Essequebo
 len verzonden.

1 syn dien onvermindert op het by
 e gelegendheyt geproponeerde ter
 aderinge goedgevonden, aan de hee-
 van de Coopmanschappen gedemand.
 ten, om van de voorsz. ingecomene
 ng van den Directeur Generaal van's
 rezande, aan d'heeren gecommiteerde
 den deezer Provintie, zoo zulks noo-
 en van den dienst mogten oordeelen
 vereyschte communicatie te willen
 en;

1 is verder na gedane lecture van de
 voorengem. ontworpen missive na
 me omvfrage goedgevonden, dezelve te
 robeeren zoo als g'aprobeert en g'ar-
 eert werden by deezen, en zyn wyders
 eren van de Coopmanschappen voor
 genomen moeyte, en d'heer Gerlag
 desselfs gedaan rapport bedaknt.

This report having been heard and dis-
 cussed and the question having been put,
 it was decided to approve the action of
 the aforesaid Committee on Commerce,
 and the Committee was requested and is
 hereby authorized to arrange that the
 shipments proposed by them, and such
 others as they shall judge prudence to
 require, be furnished and sent to Rio Es-
 sequibo by the ship *de Gonde Spoor* now
 ready to sail.

And moreover it was resolved, as re-
 gards the matter brought before the
 Chamber in this session, to leave the Com-
 mittee on Commerce instructed, if they
 think it necessary and expedient, to give
 to the Deputies representing this Pro-
 vince¹ the required intelligence of the
 aforesaid information received from the
 Director-General van 's-Gravesande.

Furthermore, the aforesaid draft of a
 missive having been read and the ques-
 tion put, it was decided to approve it, as
 is hereby done. And moreover the Com-
 mittee on Commerce was thanked for the
 pains they had taken, and Mr. Gerlag for
 the report he had made.

¹ I. e., in the States-General.

No. 185.

Original.

Translation.

[March 10, 1755.]

Is geleezen een missive van de Praesidiale Camer Amsterdam van den 4 deezer loopende maand, houdende dat ontfangen hadden eene missive van Haar Hoog Mogende, van den 14 der laat afgelopene maand February met hoogstderselver daerbygevoegde resolutie by welke coomen te requireeren hunne Camers consideraten, en advys op een missive van den Heer Hop, haar Hoog Mog. Extraordinaris Envoyez aan het Hof van Groot Brittanjen waarby aan Haar Hoog Mog. communiceert, seekere aldaar uyt de Barbados ingecomene tydingen, rakende eenige desseynen en preparatien, welke door de Spanjaarden zouden weezen geformeert, om langs de rivier d'Oronocque de Hollandse colonien op de rivieren Essequibo en Berbices te attacqueeren; dat hun E. E. hierop deeze kamer in aanmerkinge dezelve de geheele directie en beheeringe over de voorn: colonie van Essequibo zeedert een geruymen tyt, en wel gedurende de differenten tusschen de Generale Westindische Comp^e ende hoof-participanten deezer kamer ontstaan heeft gehad, zouden hebben verzogt aan het voorn. gerequireerde te voldoen, immers desselfs informatien en advys, alvorens yetswes dienaangaande aan Haar Hoog Mogende te berigten, daerop te mogen hebben;

Dan, dat in consideratie van den tyt welke met over en weder te schryven zoude hebben moeten verlopen, en teneynde te preevenieeren, dat van geen negligentie zoude mogen worden geacuseert, noodig geoordeelt hadden, aan Haar Hoog Mog. te moeten laten toecomen extractens uyt de missivens door den Dir. Generaal Laurens Storm van 's Gravezande de datis 2 en 11 September misgaders 12 en 27 October van den

There was read a letter from the Presidial Chamber of Amsterdam, dated the 4th of this month, announcing that they had received a missive from the States-General, of the 14th of last February, together with their resolution, whereby they ask that the Chamber give its opinion in regard to a letter from Mr. Hop, the States General's Envoy Extraordinary at the Court of Great Britain, wherein he communicated to the States General certain news which had been received there from Barbados concerning certain designs and preparations which the Spaniards were claimed to have formed to attack the Dutch Colonies on the Rivers Essequibo and Berbice by way of the river Orinoco; that thereupon, because this Chamber [Zeeland] has for a considerable time had the entire direction and administration of the Colony of Essequibo, namely, during the differences which have arisen between the General West India Company and the Chief Shareholders of this Chamber, they [the Amsterdam Chamber] would have asked this Chamber to respond to that request and give its opinion, so that they could inform the States General;

But that, considering the time that would have been consumed in writing to and fro, and in order to avoid the charge of negligence, they had thought it expedient to furnish to the States General extracts from the letters written to this Chamber [Zeeland] by the Director-General Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, dated September 2 and 11 and October 12 and 27 of last year, of which this Chamber had sent them copies.

Original.

jaare aan deeze Camer ge-
n waervan vervolgens wegens
aderinge copielyk waren be-
rden.

i E. E. dienonvermindert de
amen daer beneevens aan deeze
aten toecoomen copien van de
r Hoog Mog. missive en reso-
aders de daertoe specteerende
net versoek, teneynde, inge-
es meerder met betrekkinge
ru. gevreesde vyandelyke at-
Spanjaarden, Haar Hoog Mo-
ntie waardig, mogte zyn toe-
als hetgunt in de booven gem.
an den voorn. Dir. Generaal
ezande is vervat, daervan aan
; Mog. de vereyschte communi-
llen geeven; waarop wesende
ert, is na gedane omvrage
den voorsz. missive met zyne
stellen in handen van d'heeren
pmanschappen om den inhoud
ader te visiteeren examineeren,
adering te willen bedienen van
sideratien en advys.

Translation.

That, this notwithstanding, they took
the liberty to enclose and forward to this
Chamber copies of the aforesaid missive
and resolution of the States General,
together with the appendices belonging
thereto, and they requested that, in case
any further information worthy of the
States General's attention about the
dreaded hostile attack by the Spaniards
had been received in addition to the con-
tents of the aforesaid letters of the Di-
rector-General van 's Gravesande, due
communication thereof be given to the
States General. After discussion, and
the question having been put, it was re-
solved that the said letter with its ap-
pendices be placed in the hands of the
Committee on Commerce for examina-
tion, and that they be requested to give
to the Chamber their opinion thereon.

No. 186.

*t India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, January 6, 1755.*

ksarchief. West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieven-Bork, 2 Maart
1750-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 61 a, l. 32-fol. 61 b, l. 14.]

ot dusverre afgeschreeven heb-
fangen wy U.E. missive van den
ber des jongste afgeloopen jaars
by aan ons onderanderen con-
essels g'adviseerde by U.E. mis-
len 2ⁿ te voeren over de Ber-
ons toegecoomen, rakende de
gen der Spanjaarden, in het
ikken met een groot getal man-

Having written thus far, we receive
your letter of September 11 of last year,
1754, whereby among other things you
confirm what you told us in your letter of
the 2d preceding, sent to us *via* Barbice,
concerning the movements of the Span-
iards in coming down the river Orinoco
with a great number of men, with the in-
tention (as you inform us, according to

No. 186. Original.

schappen, langs de rivier d'Oronocque af, na beneeden toe, met intentie (zoo U.E. volgens desselfs becomeene berigten adviseert) tot het doen van een invasie in de colonie van Essequibo.

Hoe surprenant, en ook geensints, om de onderscheydene, by U.E. ontfangene berigten, buyten alle waarschyndlykheid, de voorsz. tyding, wegens eenige onderneming en entreprise by de Spanjaerden geprojecteerd, aan ons is voorgecoomen, en wy vervolgens dan ook by deezen volkomen moeten approbeeren, de schikkingen by U.E. beraamt, beneevens alle verdre mogelyke middelen, door U.E. en den Raad in't werk gesteld, om zoo veel doenelyk de colonie, tegens eene onverwagte surprise te dekken, en (voor zooveel nood) in een behoorlyke staat van defensie en teegenweer te stellen; soo kunnen wy voor ons zelve niet outveynsen, hoe wy vermeynen, dien onvermindert reedenen te hebben om te mogen vertrouwen, niet zoo zeer een directe invasie of verneesteringe van de colonie door voorn. Spanjaerden in deezen zal weezen bedoelt, aangezien wy voor ons, geen begrip ennnen maaken hoe niet allen tegens de zoo dnydelyke betuygingen en versekeringen, door den Commandeur aan U.E. nog zoo onlangs naar, (agtervolgens het door U.E. daarvan aan ons gecommuniceerde) gedaan, van dat hy alles zoude trachten te contribueeren, wat in zyn vermogen was, om goede vriendschap en nabuurschap te onderhouden, en waer van daan, ook zelfs de dadelyke bewysen had gegeven in't geval van de drie nyt de rivier van Essequibo gevlugte slaaven, en sulx ter praestatie van een accoord, tusschen desselfs praedeceuseuf en U.E. aangegaan geweest, maer hoe ook nylt in een tyt, dat de Republyk met de Croon van Spangen in een volle vrede is, soodanige een entreprise en publicque hosteliteytspleginge sonder eenige voorgaende denuntiatioe of oorlogs-

Translation.

the report you have received) of making an invasion of the colony of Essequibo.

However surprising this information (though in no way beyond probability, considering the various reports received by you) of any expedition and enterprise planned by the Spaniards may have seemed to us, and although we accordingly must hereby fully approve the arrangements determined upon by you, as also all further possible means employed by you and the Court to protect the colony as much as possible against a sudden surprise and put it so far as necessary in a proper state of defense and resistance; still, for our own part, we can not deny that we nevertheless think we have reasons to trust that the aforesaid Spaniards did not thereby intend a direct invasion or conquest of the colony. For, as for us, we cannot conceive how such an enterprise and open act of hostility, not only contrary to the so explicit protestations and assurances which (as you informed us) were made to you even so recently by the Commander, that he would try to do everything in his power to maintain good friendship and neighborly relations, of which also he gave actual proof in the case of the three runaway slaves from Essequibo, in fulfillment of an agreement which existed between you and his predecessor, but, moreover, at a time when the Republic is in full peace with the Crown of Spain, can take place without any previous announcement or declaration of war, especially when, as we trust, no immediate cause or reason has been given therefor. This is why, in the uncertainty as to what to think of this, and guided by what we could deduce from what you wrote us in your letter of September 2 last, we were not far from suspicion that the Spaniards, who for some

36. Original.

ringe plaats kan comen te grypen, verheyd wanneer, gelyk wy vertrondaertoe geen directe oorsaak of en zal zyn gegeeuen geweest, m wy dan, in het onseeker zynde, enkbeeld wy hiervan voor ons conormeerden, vervolgens nyt hetgeen yt het door U.E. aan ons geadviby desselfs missive van den 2 Sep- r laastleeden, hebben connen op- , geensints vreemt zyn geweest van dagten, of namentlyk, de Span- n, als die zeedert eenigen tyt te plettend geworden zyn, op het stuk r negotie niet gaarn zouden zien, enige indragt op desselve wierde kt, daarom door alle mogelyke len, zullen tragten te beletten, den er der goederen nyt de colonie na landen, als hetwelke zeedert weyaaren niet zonder goed succes is noomen, soosals ook de reciproque eringe hunner waaren en pro- , na de colonien van den Staat, en ; teneynde zig dus van hunnen parren handel, zig, zoo veel te beeter nen verseekeren zig meede met alle zullen tragten, in possessie te stel- an die gronden, welke zy buyten d zullen sustineeren, binnen haare n te leggen en waeronder dan ook yk begreepen zouden zyn, die i, waarvan in U.E. laastvoorgaande e melding hebt gemaakt.

wenschten wel in staat te zyn, om en juyste en praecise bepalinge te n opgeeeuen, van de eygentlyke de limiten van de rivier van Esse- zooals aan ons te meermalen hebt gt gehad, dan twyffelen wy zeer of n en behalven de generale limiten, Compagnies territoiren in de prae- van de respectie octroyen, door Hoog Mog: van tyt tot tyt, aan est Ind. Comp^{ie} verleend, geexpri- , misgaders buyten de beschryvinge

Translation.

time now have shown great attention to the matter of their trade, might not dislike to see it hampered, and therefore might try by all possible means to prevent the importation of merchandise from the colony into their lands, which these last few years has been carried on not without success, as has also the reciprocal trading of their wares and products to the colonies of the State; and that, the better to make sure of their own trade, they might try their utmost to possess themselves of those regions which they without doubt will maintain to be situated within their territory, and among which might also perhaps be included those mines of which you spoke in your last preceding letter.

We would we were able to give you an exact and precise definition of the proper limits of the river of Essequibo, such as you have several times asked of us; but we greatly doubt whether any precise and accurate definition can anywhere be found, save and except the general limits of the Company's territories stated in the preambles of the respective charters granted to the West India Company at various times by the States General, and except the description thereof which is

No. 186. Original.

(welke daervan in de respective memorien (welke by gelegendheyt der ontstane bewuste differenten, over den privaten vaart der ingezeetenen van Zeeland op dezelve zyn opgesteld en met den druk gemeen gemaakt geworden) gevonden word, en welke daer by omschreeven word, als: "die Landstreek leggende tusschen die twee bekende Groote Rivieren, te weeten die ver uytloopende en zig wyds en zyde uytstreckende rivier De Amazonas, ter eene en de Groote en magtig Afvloeyende rivier, de Orinocque, ter andere zyde, eene tusschen wyte beslaande van tien graaden Noorderbreette van de middaglyn misgaders de Eylanden daer by gelegen["]; wel eene praecyse en accurate bepalinge ergens zal kunnen gevonden worden, als zynde nog by het tractaat van Munster (als waeromtrent U.E. desselfs bedenkinge aan ons hebt opgegeeven gehad) nog by eenige andere onses weetens hiervan yets te vinden; alleeniglyk hebben wy tot hier toe by het naspeuren daervan ontdekt een bepaalde linietscheydinge welke in de Westindien, tusschen Nieuw Nederland en Nieuw Engeland in den jaare 1650 is gemaakt geworden, maer wyders of verder niet.

Om welke voorsz. reedenen wy dan vermeynen, dat met alle omsigtigheyt in de bepalingen van s'Compagnies gronden, en in het bedisputeeren van derselver jurisdictie, in cas zulks aanleydinge tot de hier voorengemelte praeparatien der Spanjaarden, mogte hebben gegeeven, behoorde te werk te werden gegaan en liefst door alle convenable en minnelijke weegen, alle verwyderingen en daeruyt spruytende faitelykheden, behoorden voor te coomen;

Dan hebben wy niettemin en onvermindert ons gesustineerde met relatie tot de gezegde onderneemingen der Span-

Translation.

found in the respective memorials drawn up and printed when the well-known differences arose concerning the exclusive navigation of the inhabitants of Zeeland to those parts, wherein it is defined as follows: "That region lying between those two well-known great rivers, namely, on the one side, that far-stretching and wide-spreading river, the Amazon, and, on the other side, the great and mightily-flowing river the Orinoco, occupying an intermediate space of ten degrees of north latitude from the Equator, together with the islands adjacent thereto."¹ For neither in the Treaty of Münster (mentioned because you suggested this to us), nor in any other, is there to our knowledge anything to be found about this; the only thing we have discovered up to this time by our search, is a definite boundary-line made in the West Indies between New Netherland and New England in the year 1650, but nothing more or further.

For which aforesaid reasons, it is therefore our opinion that one ought to proceed with all circumspection in defining the Company's territory and in disputing about its jurisdiction, in case this may have led to the aforesaid preparations of the Spaniards, and that it would be best in all befitting and amicable ways to guard against all estrangements and the hostile acts arising therefrom.

Still, without retracting aught from what we have urged with relation to the aforesaid enterprises of the Spaniards.

¹This quotation is from the memorial of the Zeeland Chamber in 1751 in support of the Zeeland monopoly of the Essequibo trade. The passage occurs in a description, not of the Dutch colonies, but of all Guiana. The document is printed in full in the *Nederlandse Jaerboeken* for 1751 (pp. 1079-1135).

36. Original.

n, in het geval voorhanden, en in
 sekerheyl, of hetzelfde zomwylen
 enige fatale gevolgen (tegen de
 al genadiglyk wil afwenden) voor
 onie zoude mogen zyn g'oordeelt,
 el in ons was, eenige noodige voor-
 ge, voor zooveel de geleegendheyl,
 te ons zulx comt te permitteeren, in
 te moeten doen. En hebben ver-
 is goedgevonden, om met het nu
 ede leggende schip de Goude Spoor
 manschap, beneeven een goede
 iteyt buspolver te moeten toe-
 ; soocals meede ook nog eenige
 erderinge van proviand, 't geen wy
 eeld hebben, het meest noodig te
 n zyn, uytwysens de notitie daervan
 evens gevoegd verhoopende al het-
 meer uyt een voorsigtige, en over-
 ge voorsorge dan wel ter oorsaake
 en gegronde vrees, voor imminent
 kkend onheyl, door ons zal mogen
 n verzonden.

vaeromtrent dan ook met verlangen
 ks, de nadere advysen zyn afwag-
 ; zynde wy verder ook in dat billyk
 uwen, dat door deeze omstandig-
 geen aanleydinge zal genoomen
 n, om in cas, aan de colonie geene
 eyten, of onverwagte desasters zul-
 wæzen overgecoomen eenig arret te
 geeven aen die schikkingen en
 tot verbeeteringe van veele abuysen
 ontworpen, en hiervooren gemeld.

Translation.

we have thought it our duty in the pres-
 ent case and in our uncertainty whether
 it might not have some serious conse-
 quences for the colony (which Heaven
 forefend), to make certain needed provi-
 sions, so far as was in our power and as
 time allowed. We have consequently
 resolved to send by the ship *de Goude
 Spoor*, now lying ready to sail, several
 men and a goodly quantity of gunpow-
 der; likewise some additional victuals,
 such as we thought might be most
 needed—a list of which is here inclosed;
 and we hope that all these things may
 prove to have been sent from a prudent
 and excessive caution rather than because
 of a well-founded fear of imminent or
 pressing disaster.

In this uncertainty we every day eagerly
 look forward to further advices; and
 furthermore we think we are right in
 trusting that these circumstances will
 afford no pretext, in case no mishaps or
 unexpected disasters shall have befallen
 the colony, for placing any obstruction
 in the way of the arrangements and plans
 which have been projected and already
 announced by us for the correction of
 many abuses.¹

No. 187.

*India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to the Director-General and
 Court of Policy, Essequibo, January 6, 1755.*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieven-Boek, 2 Maart
 1750-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 58b. ll. 15-22.]

oor zoo veel nu verder aangaat, de
 cheydenen uytleggers en uytloo-
 n den dienst van de Compagnie

And now, further, as regards the vari-
 ous outliers and outrunners employed in
 the service of the Company, since we can-

¹ For explanation of this clause, see next extract and the footnote.

No. 187. Original.

g'emplooyeert werdende als waaromtrent wy niet wel een bepaalde schikkinge cunnen maaken, hebben wy g'oordelt aan UEE. directie te moeten overlaten het getal van dezelve zoodanig te reduceeren, en te verminderen als het belang en den dienst van de Comp^e zulx zal comen toe te laaten.

Translation.

not well issue definite instructions regarding them, we have decided that it must be left to your discretion to so reduce and diminish their number as the interests and the service of the Company shall prove to permit.¹

No. 188.

The Pensionary² Steijn to the Dutch Ambassador at Madrid, February 18, 1755.³

[Hague, Rijksarchief, *Minutbrieven van den Raadpensionaris Steijn aan de verschillende gezelschappen*, 1755, fol. 16a, ll. 1, 10-16.]

Hoog Edele Geb. Heer van Wassenaer te Madrid. To Mr. van Wassenaer at Madrid:

Men debiteer hier en soaals gemelt werd al met vry veel waarschynelykh[eid] dat de Spaense onse Colonien in America soude van sins zyn te attaqueren en Esseq[ue]be en de Berbices, hetgeen een sack van groot gevolg soude kunnen zyn, temeer daar wy niet kunnen begrypen op wat p[re]text oft grond, soo Uw Ex. met omsigtiglyd hiervan gebruyk kunt maeken, soo vertrouw dat zulx niet anders als van dienst kan syn.

They talk here, and, as reported, with very much probability, of an intention of the Spaniards to attack our Colonies in America, both Essequibo and Berbice. This might be a matter of serious consequences, the more so because we can not conceive its pretext or ground. If you can circumspectly make use of this, I am confident that it can not help but be of service.

No. 189.

J. L. H. van Wassenaar, Dutch Ambassador in Madrid, to H. Fagel, Secretary of the States-General, March 10, 1755.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, *Papers of the States General, Letters to the Secretary Fagel*, cover-title *Spanje: Secrete Brieven*, 1755-1755, unpagcd, p. 1 (of letter), l. 2-p. 2, l. 15, —p. 3, l. 13-end.]

HOOG EDELE GESTRENGE HEER: In SIR: In answer to your letter dated antwoord op die van U Hoog Edele Ge- February 18, I reply that there is no re-

¹This passage belongs to a comprehensive body of directions for the cutting down of the expenses of the colony.

²The Pensionary (*Raad-Pensionaris*), or Advocate, of Holland was, by virtue of that office, not only president of the States General, but the Dutch minister of foreign affairs.

³This passage was to be written in cipher. It is here copied from the original minute of the *Raad-Pensionaris* himself.

9. Original.

s van den 18^e February zal dienen
geen de minste vreeze moet heb-
te onze colonien in America van
oon staen geattaqueert te worden.
n zeggen fundeere ik, Eerstelyk,
le vorige verzekeringen van de
all dat Spagne met de Republic
vriendschap en harmonie wil

Ten tweede op de Heer Wall's
aen my laestleeden Zaturdag, dat
yn ziekte de affaires waerover ik
om afdoeninge aenhoude niet ver-
nog aen een zyde gestelt had.
tweemaal met de Minister van de
indien gesproken had gehad aen-
al het voorgevallene in de West
en myn grieven en klagten daer-
thy van die Minister onderhouden
worden van de grieven en klagten
paensche van hunne zyde ook tegen
aeren, en pretendeeren te hebben,
trent van denselve geeyacht heeft
te opgevinge derzelven, dat hy
verwagte: dat hy zal werken en
t doen om my zoveel mogelyk is
e klagten behoorlyke satisfactie
n Staet en justitie voor derzelver
nen te doen verkrygen, en het-
erwagtede van de zyde van de
eq op alle billyke klagten die
er tegen ons pretendeert te heb-
er vexation van onze zyde tegen
oon en Haere onderdanen in de
dien. Ten derden; omdat ik van
and weet dat de Heer de Arriaga
r van de West Indien, wanneer
n gesproken wierd over die En-
tydinge alsof de Coloniën van
so en de Barbiches van de Spaen-
onden geattaqueert te worden,
oord heeft, zulks onwaer was, en
niet wist wat aenlyding tot die
van de Hollanders aldaer kan
hebben, zo weinig als tot het
en van secours aen de Engelsche op
ad Barbados, want dat zyn laetste

Translation.

son for the least fear that our colonies in
America will be attacked by this Crown.
This assertion I base, first, upon many
previous assurances of Mr. Wall, to the
effect that Spain desires to live in all
friendship and harmony with the Repub-
lic. Secondly, upon Mr. Wall's declara-
tion to me last Saturday, that during
my illness he had not forgotten nor laid
aside the affairs whose settlement I am
urging upon him; that he had twice
spoken with the Minister of the West In-
dies about all that had happened in the
West Indies, and about my grievances
and complaints in that regard; that on
being lectured by this Minister about the
grievances and complaints which the
Spaniards on their part also formulate
and pretend to have against us, he had
demanded a pertinent list thereof, which
he is now expecting; that he will bestir
himself and do his best to cause me to
obtain, as far as is possible, in answer to
my complaints, proper satisfaction for
the State and justice for her subjects,
and that he expected the same from the
part of the Republic in answer to all
equitable complaints which they here
claim to have against us, in regard to
annoyances on our part against this
Crown and her subjects in the West
Indies. Thirdly, because I know from a
good source that Mr. de Arraiga, Minis-
ter of the West Indies, being spoken to
in connection with the English statement
that the Colonies of Essequibo and Ber-
bice were about to be attacked by the
Spanish, answered that this was not true,
and that he did not know what can have
given rise to this fear of the Dutch there
and to their asking aid from the English
in the island of Barbados, for that his
last letters from the Governors of Caracas
and Cumana make no mention of any oc-
currence, nor of any breach of harmony
with those colonies, nor of any new

No. 189. Original.

brieven van de Gouverneurs van Caraques en Cunama [sic] geen meldinge maken van eenig voorval, disput of oneenigheid met die coloniën, of van eenigen nieuwe reedens van klagten aldaer tegen de Hollanders.

Aengaende het eerste point, zo daer ietwes wezentlyks aen was, en dat er van hier eenige orders gezonden waeren geweest tot het attaqueeren van onze coloniën, zo denk ik dat ik daer wel iets van vernomen zoude moeten hebben, en by gevolg ook niet gemanqueert hetzelfde ten eersten over te schryven.

Ik hebbe de eere etc.

J. L. H. VAN WASSENAER.

MADRID den 10^e Maart 1755.

Translation.

reasons for complaining there against the Dutch.

In regard to the first point, if there were anything true in it, and if any orders had been sent from here to attack our colonies, I think I could not have failed to learn something of it, and consequently would not have been backward in writing of it.

I have the honor, etc.,

J. L. H. VAN WASSENAER.

MADRID, March 10, 1755.

No. 190.

The Pensionary Steijn to the Dutch Ambassador at Madrid, 1755.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, *Minutbrieven van den Raadpensionaris Steijn aan de verschillende gezantschappen*, 1755, fol. 20b.]

Aen den Ambassadeur van Wassenaer te Madrid

P.S.—Betreffende d' ammunitie en extraordinaire voorsieninge, daarop kan zeggen dat niets geresolveert is, en dus onwaar is; of de West Indise Compagnie en directeuren de onvoorziene plaatsen wat meer in staat stellen, weet ik niet, en hetzelfde zoude geen nadenken moeten geeven, dat men op zyn eygen defensie bezorgt is,

To the Ambassador van Wassenaer at Madrid:

P.S.—Concerning the ammunition and the extraordinary supplies, I can say that nothing has been voted, and that therefore it is untrue. Whether the West India Company and Directors are equipping somewhat better the unprovided places, I do not know, and it ought not to cause any wonder that one is concerned about his self-defence.

No. 191.

The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, May 22, 1755.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 508, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieven-Boek*, 2 Maart, 1750-4 Nov. 1765, fol. 63b, l. 15-fol. 64a, l. 24.]

Aan den Directeur Generaal Laurens Storm vans Gravezande, in Rio Essequibo.

MIDDELBURG den May 22 1755

MANHAFFE LIEVE GETROUWE: Na het laten afgaan van onse laatste aan UE.

To the Director-General Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, in Rio Essequibo.

MIDDELBURG, May 22, 1755.

SIR: After sending our last letter, written to you under date of January 6 of this

¹This letter is undated, but from its place in the volume it was evidently written between May 15 and June 17, 1755.

No. 191.

Original.

geschreeven in dato 6 Jan^v deezes jaars p. het schip de Goude Spoor, schip Cornelis Sybrandt, hebben wy successivelyk, na den anderen ontfangen gehad, UE. onderscheydene missiven in datis 12 en 27 October alameede 26 Nov^r alle des voorleeden jaars 1754 uyt welke respective missiven wy van tyt tot tyt met veel genoegen hebben vernoomen, dat de ongerustheyd, welke by sommigein derivier van Essequibo over eenigen tyt was ontstaan, als of de Spanjaarden zeekeren toelag zouden hebben gehad, om de colonie van Essequibo te willen invadeeren, en dat de preparatiën en bewegingen, welke door dezelve in de Orinoco waren gemaakt geworden, met dat oogmerk, en tot dat eynde, zouden geschikt zyn geweest, nu wederom allengskens begon te verdwynen, zoodat alle vrees voor eenige enterprise der Spanjaarden genoegsaam scheen te wezen opgehouden.

Wy zyn, voor ons, hierin ook zooveel te meer versterkt, en gerustgesteld geworden, als wy van goederhand alhier verseekeringen hebben gekreegen gehad, en uyt de ingekomene berigten van haar Hoog Mogende Ambassadeur aan het Hof van Spangen, die ter oorsaake van de hier voorengem. gerugten, eens en andermaal met de Ministers van Staadt aldaar op het voorsz. sujet hadde geconfereert, ook is comen te blyken, dat aan die gespargeerde gerugten niets aan was, en men dienvolgende ook greene de minste vrees behoefde te hebben, voor een attaque der Spanjaerden, op eenige colonien van den Staat, aangezien het voorsz. hoff, geen ander inzicht schynt te hebben, dan om met de Republyc in alle vriendschap en harmonie te willen leven, en men dienvolgende aldaer zelf niet hadde kunnen opmaken, wat aanleydinge tot die vrees van de ingesetenen, in voorsz. en nabuurige colonien kon hebben gegeven, zoo weynig als tot het versoeken van secours van de Engelschen, op het eyland

Translation.

year, by the ship *de Goude Spoor*, skipper Cornelis Sybrandt, we have successively received your several letters dated October 12 and 27 and November 26 all of last year, 1754, from which respective letters we have at various times learned with pleasure that the uneasiness which had for some time prevailed among certain people in the river of Essequibo as to whether the Spaniards had planned to invade the colony of Essequibo, and the preparations and movements made by them in the Orinoco might have been made expressly for that end, was gradually disappearing, so that it seemed that all fear of any enterprise by the Spaniards had well nigh ceased.

As for us, we were the more put at ease and strengthened in this belief, because we had been assured from a good source here, and because it also appeared from the reports received from the States-General's Ambassador at the Spanish Court, who as a result of the aforesaid rumors had more than once conferred upon this subject with the Ministers of State there, that there was no truth in the rumors spread abroad, and that therefore it was not necessary to cherish the slightest fear of an attack by the Spaniards upon any colonies of the Republic, since the Court aforesaid seems to have no other intention than to live in all friendship and harmony with the Republic, and hence they themselves had not been able to understand what could have given cause for such a fear among the inhabitants of the aforesaid and neighboring colonies, or for their asking assistance from the English on the island of Barbados. Meanwhile, although as a result of the aforesaid occurrence and of

No. 191. Original.

Barbados. Ondertusschen hoopē wy, dat ofschoon ter oorsake van dit hiervooren gem. evenement, en de vrees welke men voor een of ander surprise mogt gehad hebben (dan waarvan wy voor ons alsnog den regten en waaren grond niet connen penetreeren) alle noodwendige en vereyschte middelen, van voorsieninge, om zig in een behoorlyke staadt van defensie te kunnen stellen zullen weezen aangewend, en int werk gestelt geworden, en waardoor dan ook buyten tegenspraak veele onkosten weederom, ten laste van de Compagnie zullen weezen geimpendeert, men niettemin alle vereyschte oplettendheid en allemogelyke menagement in deezen zal hebben geobserveert, . . .

Translation.

the fear which has existed of some sort of surprise (we cannot, however, as yet divine the real and true cause of that fear), all urgent and required means and precautions for putting yourselves in a proper state of defense will undoubtedly have been employed and carried into effect, whereby, doubtless, many expenses have again been incurred at the cost of the Company. We hope, however, that all requisite care and all possible economy will have been observed in this matter, . . .

No. 192.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, May 31, 1755.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iskrpe, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, p. 608, ll. 10-17.]²

Terwyl dit nu schryve hebbe de opperhoofden der Panacaysche Natie boven in Cajoeny woonachtig aen myn huys, ik moet deselve absolut te vriend houden om veele gewichtige redenen. . . .

Dit alles niet teegenstaande, soo zullen zy tragten om sagtjes in te kruypen, en ons zooveel mogelyk naaderen en insluyten; En het [is] zeeker dat zy nu volkoomen bezit hebben genoomen, van de kreek Orawary, in Cajoeny uytwaterende, 't welk onbetwistbaar UEdAgb terittoir is, de Post door ordre van den Raad booven

As I now write this I have staying at my house the chiefs of the Panacay tribe up in Cuyuni. I must absolutely keep it friendly, for many weighty reasons. . . .

All this notwithstanding, they will try to creep in softly, and, as far as possible, to approach us and hem us in. And it is certain that they now have taken complete possession of the creek Orawary,³ emptying into the Cuyuni, which indisputably is your territory. The Post located by order of the Council

¹The first of these two passages immediately precedes what is printed from the same letter in the Blue Book (pp. 103, 104, No. 118); the second is already printed in the Blue Book, but is here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch of the important passage.

²Corrected by the original in London.

³Thus, and not "Iruwary" (as in the Blue Book), the name is clearly written, both in the Hague transcript and in the autograph original at London.

2. Original.

Translation.

eney gelegte, is niet meer als 10
ren van de Spaansche wooningen
n.

above in Cuyuni is situated not more
than 10 or 12 hours from the Spanish
dwellings.

No. 193.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, November 18, 1755.*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieven-Boek, 2 Maart
1750-4 November 1765, fol. 74, ll. 1-17.*

1 Directeur-Generaal in Rio Esse-
d'heer Laurens Storm van 's
zande.

To the Director-General in Rio Essequibo,
Mr. Laurens Storm van's Gravesande.

MIDDELBURG, November 18, 1755.

MIDDELB. 18 November 1755.

LAFFE LIEVE GETROUWE: Zee-
sen laasten aan UEd. geschreeven,
to 22 Mey en 5 October, dezes
in jaars, en waarop wy alsnog
scriptie blyven inwagten, hebben
zyn tyt ontfangen, UEd. onder-
ne missiven, in datis 13 Febr' en
laastleeden uyt welke wy met
noegen gezien hebben, dat alle
voor eene pretense invasie der
arden geheel verdweenen is, gelyk
ook van den beginne af aan, geen
gedagten van die zaak hebben
formeerden; ondertusschen heeft
mp. daerdoor eene considerable
van penningen moeten uytstie-
het betalen van zoodanige extra-
re middelen, als men tot voorzorge
raringe der colonie heeft connen
nden in het werk te stellem, het-
1 deeze omstandigheeden zooveel
oeliger en ondragelyker is als de
ten en inkoomen van de voorsz.
zoo zeer vermindert zyn, en de
e colonie, tot zulken swaren last
Comp^{te} geworden is;

SIR, ETC.: Since our last letters, writ-
ten to you under date of May 22 and
October 5 of this year, to which we are
as yet awaiting your answer, we have
in due time received your respective let-
ters dated February 13 and May 31 last,
from which we have seen with pleasure
that all fear of an alleged invasion by the
Spaniards had entirely disappeared;
the fact is, that from the very beginning
we were not able to form a different view
of that affair. Meanwhile the Company,
as a result thereof, has had to advance a
considerable sum of money in payment
for such extraordinary measures as it was
resolved to employ by way of precaution
and for protection of the colony; a mat-
ter which under these circumstances is
the more grievous and oppressive, inas-
much as the proceeds and receipts from
the aforesaid colony have so greatly de-
creased and that colony has come to be
so heavy a burden to the Company.

No. 194.

*The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Grav
Director-General in Essequibo, May 31, 1756.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek*
1750-4 Nov. 1765, fol. 80a, ll. 3-15.]

Original.

Translation.

Ued. directie ten opsigte van de Aca-
wayen meriteert meede onse approbatie,
alzooy ons volkoomen overtuygd hou-
den dat niets meer tot sekerheyd van de
colonien kan opereeren, dan een vriend-
delyk dog teffens omsigtige behandelinge,
van de naburige inlandse natien, weshal-
ven wy, UEd. by deezen ernstig recom-
mandeeren alles aan te wenden, wat
tot bevordering der onderlinge vrede, en
aanwas van het publicq vertrouwen strek-
ken kan.

Wy renouvelleeren by deeze geleegend-
heyd, de ordres van deeze vergadering
aan UEd. by voorige missiven gecommuniceert, tot het verkopen van zodanige
behoefkens als door ons aan UEd. zyn ge-
zonden, of door UEd. ingecogt ter defen-
sie van de colonie van Essequibo, tee-
gens den gevreesden inval der Spanjaar-
den, (tenminsten voor sooverre dezelve
kunnen gemist worden) mitsgaders tot het
overzenden van een specifique reekening
beneffens het provenue van dien aan deze
vergaderinge—wy vertrouwen dat daer-
aen bereyds door UEd. zal weezen geop-
tempereert.

Your action with respect to t
ways also has our approval, sinc
fully convinced that nothing car
ute more to the safety of the
than a kind, but at the same tim
spect, treatment of the neighb
tive tribes; for which reason w
urgently recommend that you c
thing which can tend towards th
ance of mutual peace and the p
public confidence.

At this opportunity we reit
orders of this Board, already c
cated to you by previous letter
ing the sale of such necessarie
sent you by us or purchased b
the defense of the colony of I
against the dreaded invasion by
iards (at least as far as they can b
and also those regarding the tra
to this Board of a specified ac
gether with the proceeds ther
trust that those orders have alre
obeyed by you.

No. 195.

*I. Knott, Colonist in Demerara, to the Court of Policy in Essequibo,
July 4, 1756.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 10 (complete).]

Original.

Translation.

APOSTIL.

Aen Zyn Excellen-
tie d'Hoog Ed^e
Geb: Heer Direc-
teur Generael, en
Ed: Agtb: Heren
Raeden van Poli-
tie, vergaedert
aent Fort Zelan-
dia den 4^e July
1756.

Dewyl alhier in
dezen niet kan
getreden worden,
word den Supp^t
geenvoyeert aen
H:E:G:A: Actum
in raede den 4^e July
1756 (onderstond)
my present (en was
getekent) Adriaan
Spoors raed Secre-
taris.

APOSTIL.

Inasmuch as this
matter can not be
dealt with here, the
petitioner is re-
ferred to the Di-
rectors. Done in
Council, 4 July 1756.
(Below there stood)
In my presence.
(And was signed)
Adriaan Spoors,
Councillor Secre-
tary.

To the Director-
General and the
Court of Policy,
in session at Fort
Zelandia, 4 July
1756.

Geeft met alle eerbied te kennen d H^r
Isaac Knott, burger, en ingesetene der
riviere van Demerary, dat zyn Ed: wel
inclinatie hadde om eenige jaeren agter-
een houd te mogen maken in de rivieren,
van Wyna, en Pouwaron, derhalven is
Syn Ed^e U Excell: en Ed: Agtb: H^{ren}
raeden ootmoedig versoekende, U Excell:
en Ed: Agtb: H^{ren} raeden de goedheyd
gelieven te hebben aen hem supp^t voorn:
permissee te vergunnen, om in voorn:
rivieren houd te mogen maken, voor de
tyd van ses, agt of meer agtereenvol-
gende jaeren naerdatt U Excell: en Ed:
Agtb: Heren mogen goedvinden, mits
jaerlyks eens duysend guldens recognitie
aen d'Ed: West Ind: Compagnie te beta-
len, en daerenboven alle de lastgelden
der inkomende barken als naer costuy-
men deser landen.

Op welk voorschrevene hy Supp^t een
goedgunstig Apostil is versoekende, (on-
derstond) Twelk doende etc. UExcell. en
Ed: Agtb: H^{ren} raeden ODW Dienaer
(en was getekent)

ISAAC KNOTT.

Very respectfully makes known Mr.
Isaac Knott, citizen and inhabitant of
the river of Demerary, that he would be
glad to have permission for a few con-
secutive years to make timber in the
rivers of Waini and Pomeroon; therefore,
he humbly requests you the Director-
General and Councillors, that they be
pleased to have the goodness to grant to
him, the petitioner aforesaid, permission
to make timber in the aforesaid rivers,
for the time of six, eight, or more, con-
secutive years, as you may determine;
on condition of paying once per year a
recognition of one thousand florins to
the West India Company, and moreover
all the tonnage dues of the incoming
barks, according to the custom of these
lands.

To which afore-written he the peti-
tioner requests a favorable apostil. (Be-
low there stood) Done, etc. Your hum-
ble and devoted servant, (and was signed)
ISAAC KNOTT.

Original.

gelukkigste is dat men soo een heeft aen bequaeme menschen aen en iets vertrouwend soude kunnen. thonder op Arinda staende te met een weduwe alhier, heeft yn ontslag versogt dat hem hebbe leert, en heb die plaets laten of aen sekere H. Steynfels, die rsoon, welke eenige jaeren gelede oft gehad UEGA. een project te eren, om ontdekkingen van be- cajoeny te doen, wanneer UEGA. fden aen te schryven dat die per- est trachten aen te houden tot vel van UEGA. Twyffele geen- lie persoon die post accepteerende nauwkeurig naergaen de waer- el ontdekken, en mogelyk door ontdekkingen meer voordeel aen ompie toebrengen als eenig post- bevorens heeft gedaen.

ngesetene D. Couvreur soo even en van boven Masseroeny waer achtig is, heeft my een verslag welk het rapport van den byleg- Essequebo confirmeert, seggende cheyde Indiaenen van boven naer geretireert, dat tusschen te [sic] riedagrysen bovensyn plantagie, omtrent 12 of op syn alderay- 5 uren gaens bedraegt, eenige wonen welke daer een groot ebben, en over de twee hondert en by haer, welke sy veelo dingen eken en onder een volstreckte com- weeten te houden. Hy heeft my nteert om in de maend van Au- als wanneer het water by de val- t gesakt is, met eenige andere nen en Criolen van de Comp. selfs en die blanke te lichten en hier gen, het welk my ten hoogste aen- is geweest, kennende hem voor een abel tot een stoute onderneming, het selve hebbe geaccepteert, en nek ter naeste vergadering van den r overweging voordragen.

Translation.

The most unlucky thing is that we have such lack of capable men to whom one can intrust anything. The postholder at Arinda, being about to marry a widow here, has asked to be retired, which I have granted him, and have offered that place to one H. Steynfels, the same person who some years ago submitted to you a plan for making important discoveries in Cuyuni, at which time you were pleased to write me that I must try to keep that man until your further orders. I in no way doubt that if this man accepts that post, he will fulfill his duty exactly, actually find out the truth, and possibly by other discoveries bring greater profit to the Company than any postholder has done heretofore.

The colonist D. Couvreur, who has just now come from up in Mazaruni where he lives, has given me information which confirms the report of the bylier in Essequebo, saying that various Indians from above have retreated to his place; that between two and three days' journey above his plantation, which is equal to about 12 or at most 15 hours of travel, there live some whites who have there a great house and more than two hundred Indians with them, whom they make believe a lot of things and are able to keep under absolute command. He has proposed to me that, in the month of August, when the water at the falls is somewhat lower, he shall go himself with some other colonists and creoles of the Company and kidnap those whites and bring them here. This was very acceptable to me, as I know him to be a man capable of a daring deed; wherefore I have accepted this and shall in the next session of the Court submit this matter for consideration.

[Inclosure in above.]

J. Steyner, Bylier at the post Arinda, to the Commandeur in Essequibo, May 28, 1756.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 9 (complete).]

No. 196. Original.

Syn Excellentie UEdlen weet nog van de gerungten van die drie Christenen boven in de Savaan syn, nu hebben sy sig meester gemaakt van de helen Savaan: Syn Excellentie ik weet niet wat daaruyt sal geven, sy maken sig meester van allen Rivieren, Syn Excellentie ik geloof als dat Spaansch volk is, dat sy sig meester maken van alle plaatsen, sy komen over Kayounny, UEdlen moet weten als dat sy drie vasten plaatsen hebben, een in Wenamu een spruyt van Kayounny, de tweede boven Masseroeny in Queribura, de derden boven Siperoeny op Mawakken, die plaatsen syn altemaal gruwzaam sterk, den 3 May syn sy by de Caraibischen gekomen, en beginnen tynen te kappen, den 17 May syn sy naar Demerary gegaan met 10 corjaars om te wonen, Syn Excellentie, wat ik haer vrage waer sy vandaan komen, geven sy myn dit antwoord dat sy van den doden opgestaen syn, en sy seggen als dat nog so veel komen sullen, Het syn Caraibischen, en Ackewyen, en Arrewacken, en Warrouwen, allerhanden natien, de een geeft sig uyt voor de grootvader, de andre voor de vader en broeders van hare vrienden, alle die voor twintig jaren dood geweest syn, die syn allemaal veel opgestaen so sy seggen, ik mag haar seggen wat ik wil als om niet, Syn Excellentie den 27 May hebbe gehoord van een Ackewey van Demerary als dat die Ackeweyen die voorleden jaar quaad gedaen hebben maken sig wederom klaar om naer omlaag te gaan met slaven om die Christenen te bedriegen maer niet wetende, en wat de post aengaet is nog in rust so lang als Godt wil: Syn Excellentie ik weet niet wat dat is dat Mus-

Translation.

Your Excellency, you still remember the rumors of those three Christians who are above in the savanna, now they have made themselves masters of the entire savanna: Your Excellency, I do not know what will come of this, they make themselves masters of all rivers, Your Excellency, I believe that they are Spanish folk, that they make themselves masters of all places, they come by way of Cuyuni. You must know that they have three fast places, one in Wenamu, a branch of Cuyuni, the second up in Mazaruni in Queribura, the third up in Siparuni at Mawakken, those places are all of them gruesomely strong. On May 3 they came to the Caribs' and began to clear gardens; on May 17 they went with 10 corials to Demerara to dwell. Your Excellency, much though I ask them whence they come, they give me this answer, that they have arisen from the dead, and they say that as many more will come. They are Caribs, and Accoways, and Arawaks, and Warrows, all sorts of nations, one gives himself out as the grandfather, another as the father and brothers of their friends, all those who have been dead for twenty years have all arisen again, as they say, I may say to them what I please, all in vain. Your Excellency, on May 27 I heard from an Accoway from Demerara, that those Accoways who did harm last year, are again preparing to go down with slaves to cheat those Christians, but not knowing, and as for the post, it is still quiet, as long as God wills it. Your Excellency, I do not know what it means that Mus-hack does not come to the post, I am half

¹ This important letter, by an illiterate man, has been translated as literally as possible.

No. 196. Original.

hack niet op de post komt, ik ben half
bang voor dit volk: sy geven sig uyt
voor Godts volk: en verblyve

U. E. d. d. w. Dienaar

JACOB STEYNER

Op de post Arinda den 28 May 1756.

Translation.

frightened at these folk: they give them-
selves out to be God's folk: and remain

Your obedient servant,

JACOB STEYNER.

At the post Arinda, May 28, 1756.

No. 197.

*The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, January 3, 1757.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 89b, l. 35-fol. 90, l. 14.]

. . . wy hebben van denzelven Raad
ook gerequireert een gedailjeert berigt,
wegens de requesten van Jaques de
Salignac en Isaac Knot cum suis door
UED. aen ons overgestuurt alzooy beyde
de voorsz. versoecken ons voorkwamen
speculatyf en van consequenten te
kunnen weezen.

En geconsidereert van de dispositie
van het laast versoeck in t' oog zal moeten
worden gehouden de openzetting off niet
openzetting van de rivier van Bommaron
zoo hebben wy by deeze geleegendheid
van denzelven Raad gepetioneerd een
ampel detail van de rhedery voor en
tegen het openzetten van de voorsz.
rivier militeerende en zulks te meer opdat
wy daerdoor ook in staat zoude gesteld
weezen en spoedig te kunnen dispon-
neeren wanneer er eenige versoecken
daeweegens in het vervolg van tyt aen
ons mogte gedaen worden gelyk UED.
zulks alles te eerder zult kunnen zien
uyt de missive by ons aen UED. en den
Raed van politie geschreeven.

. . . We have also demanded from the
aforesaid Court a detailed report upon
the petitions, which you transmitted to
us, of Jacques de Salignac and Isaac
Knott cum suis, inasmuch as both the
aforesaid petitions impressed us as being
worthy of attention and possibly fruitful
of results.

And considering that in our action upon
the latter petition attention must be paid
to the throwing open or not throwing
open of the river of Pomeroon, we have
taken this opportunity to demand of the
aforesaid Court an ample detail of the rea-
sons for and against the opening of the
aforesaid river. We did so, in order that
we may thereby also be enabled to take
speedy action when in course of time peti-
tions on that subject are made to us; as
you will see more fully from the letter
which we have written to you and to the
Court of Policy.

No. 198.

The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to A. Spoor, Secretary in Essequibo, January 3, 1757.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieff-Boek, 2 Maart 1750-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 86b, l. 26-fol. 87a, l. 6.]

Original.

Translation.

... hebben wy ook goedgekeurt, de verschikkinge by UEd. omtrent de posthouders geprojecteert; op den zelve voet hebben wy wyders van den voorn. hunne consideratien wegens het openzetten van deriviervan Bouweron, gevraegt, opdat wy van alle zyden behoorlyk geïnstrueert zynde, op de versoeken die daeromtrent aen ons zoude mogen werden gedaen zullen connen disponneeren, zoo als wy na examinatie van zaken ten meesten dienst van de colonie zouden bevinden te behoren, evendus is het ook geleegeen met de onderscheydene requesten van Jacques de Salignac on Isaac Knott cum suis waervan de finale dispositie is uytgesteld totdat by ons desweegens het berigt van denzelven Raad zal weezen ingekomen.

... We have likewise approved the changes projected by you concerning the postholders; we have likewise, moreover, asked the Court of Policy for their considerations with respect to the throwing open of the river of Pomeroon, in order that, when we shall have been duly informed from all sides, we may be enabled to take such action in answer to the petitions which may be made to us on that subject, as after an examination of the facts we shall judge to be for the best interests of the colony. This is likewise the case with the various petitions by Jacques de Salignac and Isaac Knott cum suis, final action upon which has been deferred until the aforesaid Council's report upon them shall have reached us.

No. 199.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, February 15, 1757.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Ickepe, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, p. 728, l. 21-end.]

Met de Accuwayen blyft het stil men hoort niets meer van haer dog haere hoofden syn nog niet by my geweest, sodat men nog op syn hoede moet wesen.

De klagten menigmael gereitireert synde door den Commandant van Orinocque over het slechte gedrag der hande-

Among the Accoways it remains quiet: we hear nothing more of them, but their chiefs have not yet come to me, so that we must still be on our guard.

The complaints having often been reiterated by the Commandant of Orinoco concerning the evil conduct of the trad-

¹This passage, already printed in the Blue Book (p. 108, No. 127), is here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch.

3. Original.

te swervers in Barima, so die van
 ie als van hier hebbe ik daerover
 lig geschreven aen d'heer ad in-
 ouverneur aldaer J. Nepvue, wel-
 twoord dagelyx tegemoed sie.

Translation.

ers, or rovers, in Barima, both those from
 Surinam and those from here, I have
 written circumstantially about it to the
 ad interim Governor there,¹ Mr. J. Nep-
 vue, whose reply I daily await.

No. 200.

*van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West
 India Company, June 27, 1757.²*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iskepe, 3
 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, lying loose in volume, pp. 6, 7, of letter.)]

De rivier van Powaron aanmerke-
 een district waarvan d Ed. Com-
 s ter waarelt profiteert, daar be-
 so overtuygd, dat wanneer wy eens
 lukkig mogten weezen deeze ri-
 Dimmerary volkomen bevolkt
 , dat in de vyftig jaaren niet te
 ten is wyl nog al vry wat, en
 k met wat moeyte meer, als 300
 rien gemaakt kunnen worden,
 d nalaaten zal zig in Powaron,
 e zetten, omdat daar geen boure-
 ut meer is, wyl in Dimmerary in
 l geen diergelyke groeyt en men
 niet nalaat sig daar 't etabli-
 soo heb ik gedagt het beste te
 dat d' Ed Comp^{ie} daar zooveel
 el van trok als mogelyk was,
 it ik zoude denken, het versook

Knott geacordeert diende to
 zoo als het legt o'neen, wyl
 meer perzoonen hem navolgen
 en men niet wel deselfde recog-
 oude kunnen vergen, van 20 daer
 de slaaven als van 40 of mogelyk
 f minder, maar als geacordeert
 p conditie van soo veel p. c^{te} van

. . . [I regard] the river of Pomer-
 as a district bringing no earthly profit to
 the Company; and I am, moreover, con-
 vinced that, if once we should be so for-
 tunate as to have this river [Essequibo]
 and Demerara completely settled (which
 cannot be expected inside of fifty years,
 for a considerable number, possibly even
 more than 300 plantations, can still be
 laid out if some pains be taken), no one
 would then be kept from settling in
 Pomerara by the fact that there is no
 boureway wood left there. For in Dem-
 erara it does not grow at all; yet this
 does not keep people from establishing
 themselves there. This is why I thought
 it best that the Company derive there-
 from as much profit as possible. Not that
 I think that the request of I. Knott should
 be granted just as it is; far from it, for
 more persons would certainly follow his
 example, and we could not well demand
 the same taxes for 20 slaves at work there
 as for 40, more or less. But, if we made
 a contract for a percentage of the value
 of the timber, besides tonnage dues on
 barques and poll-taxes on the slaves, this

n Surinam. This letter could not be found among the Surinam papers; but for a later letter
 rinam governor on the same subject, see No. 233, below.

assage printed in the Blue Book (p. 108, No. 128) from this letter is left somewhat unintelli-
 breaking off in the middle of the sentence. Its closing words and the sequel are here given.

No. 200. Original.

de waarde van het hout, buyten en behalven de lastgelden, der barquen en hooftgelden, der slaaven zoude myn bedunkens, nog al een fraaye stuyver jaarlyx, daarvan provenieeren, welke de jaarlykse lasten, van d' Ed Comp. veel soude soulagereen, indien ik voor my hadde konnen krygen, den voorslag van houtmaeken, voor niet, (zooals UEGA eertyts, goedgunstig wegens Berbices hebben gelieven toe te staan te saforiseeren, en my niet altoos teegens het opstellen van Pouaron, aangekant hadde, zoude al over lang, het meeste hout in die rivier, weg zyn geweest, maar denke myn onvermydelyke pligt te wezen, nooyt het voordeel van myn meester uyt het oog te mogen verliezen waarby hope onder des Heeren bystand tot myn eynde te sullen persisteeren.

Translation.

would, it seems to me, bring in a pretty penny every year, and greatly diminish the yearly burdens of the Company. Had I been able to induce myself to favor the proposal that cutting timber be allowed gratuitously (as you once granted regarding Berbice), and had I not always opposed the throwing open of Pomeroon, the greater part of the timber in that river would long have been gone. But I consider it my bounden duty never to lose sight of the interest of my masters, and I hope to persist therein until my end.

No. 201.

A. Spoors, Secretary in Essequibo, to West India Company, January 6, 1758.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 83, p. 3, ll. 5-9, —1. 22-p. 4. 1. 2.]

De canno waervan ik d' eer had U:E: G:A: by myn laeste verslag te doen, dat den 16^e Septemb: om de bewuste myl-ezels, naer de Orinocque gesonden was, is door de fatale droogte maer eerst den 22^e Novemb: schoon gelukkig, alhier terug gekomen; . . .

. . . vermits die beesten wat belemmert in de canno soude hebben moeten staen, heeft men in de Orinocque ses van deselve tot nadere occasie gehouden, en maer 14 afgesonden, van welke 14 stuks tot myn leedwesen, door de sterke droogte, gebrek aen versch water, en insonderheyd vast-sitten, in seker canaal, Itaboe genaemt en onder 's Ed. Compagnies post Maroca

The canoe about which I had the honor to report to you in my last letter that on September 16 it had been sent to the Orinoco for the mules of which you know, did not get back here, on account of the terrible drought, until the 22d November, but arrived in safety; . . .

. . . because those animals would have had to stand rather uncomfortably in the canoe, six of them were kept in the Orinoco until further opportunity, and only 14 were sent off; of which 14, to my sorrow, two died, through the great drought, the lack of fresh water, and, above all, the getting grounded in a certain canal, called Itaboe and situated under the Company's

No. 201. Original.

Translation.

gelegen, tweesyn komen te sterven, gelyk
d'hr. Persik op dieselfde tyd, vyf stuks
verloren heeft, . . .

post Moruca; while Mr. Persik at the
same time lost five head, . . .

No. 202.

*Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India
Company, March 6, 1758.*

Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 717, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en
Demerary, 1773-1779*, p. 2 (of letter), l. 12-p. 3, l. 4.]¹

De ses muylezels welke by gebrek van
ruimte in de canoa van Aegtekerke in
Orinoque waeren gebleven, syn door het
vaertnyg van de Heer Persik alhier
gebragt. Dog den Commandant aldaer
heeft in stede van ses acht stuks geson-
ten, wyl daer plaets voor was en syn Ed.
geeft voor reden dat men in langen tyd
geen meer sal konne bekomen, wyl daeg-
lyks verwacht wordt een konings schip
nit Spanje twelk in de mond van Ori-
noque sal blyven leggen, soodatt de negotie
gestremt is, en de souters selfs daer van-
laen sullen moete blyven totdat de sae-
ren van gedaente veranderen.

The six mules which for want of space
in the canoes of Aegtekerke were left be-
hind in Orinoco have been brought here
by Mr. Persik's boat; but the Comman-
dant there instead of 6 sent 8 head, be-
cause there was room for them, giving
for reason that no more can be got for a
long while, because one of H. M.'s ships
is daily expected from Spain, which will
stay at anchor in the mouth of the Ori-
noco. Thus the trade is stopped and even
the salters will have to keep away from
there until things take a different look.

No. 203.

*Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India
Company, June 15, 1758.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 99, p. 3, l. 26-p. 5, l. 4.]

Overgaende ter beantwoording van het-
teene UEGA, wegens het houtmaken in
le Rivier Powaron gelieven te vraegen;
alik d'eer hebben te seggen Dat in voors.
ivier tien a twaelf jaere ongevaaer ge-
len door den Raed van Politie aen seke-
en Erasmus Felderman permissie is ver-

Proceeding now to answer what you
are pleased to ask with respect to cutting
timber in the river Pomeroon, I have the
honor to say, that in the aforesaid river,
about ten or twelve years ago, the Court
of Policy granted permission to one Eras-
mus Felderman, to live in that river and

¹Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London. A passage somewhat preceding this in
the letter is printed in the Blue Book (p. 109, No. 130). The Hague copy is, of course, out of place
in the volume in which it is found, being only a stray transcript, lying loose in the volume.

No. 203. Original.

leendt om in die rivier te mogen woonen en syn nodig brood te planten. Sonder echtereenig land in eygendom te besitten. Welke vergunning nae het overlyden van voors. Felderman, nog eenig disput heeft veroorsaekt, wyl sekere Jan La Riviere als testamentaire erfgenaem, dit land wilde eygene, welken eysch als ongegrond hem door den Raed is ontsegt, en waerover (soo my bericht is) sig aen UEGA soude hebben beklagt, of waer is, is my onbekent wyl UEGA, noyt iets daarvan hebben gelieven te melden.

Of voors. Felderman daer eenig hout gemaakt heeft, weet ik niet, dog gelove indien jae, seer weynig sal wezen.

In den jaere 1753 is aen sekere Eduard Ling in die tyd inwoonder van deese rivier door voors. Raed vergunt de permissie om hout aldaer te mogen maeken en aen d'Engelsche verkopen op sodanige recognitien en voorwaerden als in de notulen van dien Raed van voors. jaere genoteert staen, welke ter kamer van UEGA syn berustende en my niet nauwkeurig voorstaen, en d'hr. Spoors op syn Ed. plantagie synde ick [ook?] alsnu daerop niet kan nasien.

Desen E: Ling heeft twee barqsladingen met hout daer vandaen gehaelt waermeer wederom uyt deese colonie vertrokken en naer Barbados gegaen synde, is die vergunning ingetrokken, en geresolveert geene meer te accorderen, dog het houtmaken in de rivier Weyna vrygelaeten aen diegene die daerom soude versoeken. Waervan geen gebruik is gemaakt en ook niet gemaakt konde worden, wyl die rivier waer wel een onnoemelyk getal boerewey boomen staen) door de sandbanken daervoor leggende voor alle vaertuygen grooter als onse boeycanous onbevaerbâer is, tenminste voor sooverre ons tot nu toe bekend is, want ik voor my twyffele daer seer aen, dat soodanige groote rivier, Demerary en Powaron verre

Translation.

plant his necessary bread, without, however, possessing any land in property. Which concession caused some contention after the decease of the aforesaid Felderman, because one Jan La Riviere, as testamentary heir, wanted to own this land, which claim was denied him by the Council as unfounded; about this (as I have been informed) he has complained to you; whether this is true, I do not know, because you have never been pleased to give me any information about it.

Whether the aforesaid Felderman has cut any timber there I do not know, but I believe that, if so, it must be very little.

In the year 1753 one Edward Ling, at that time an inhabitant of this river, obtained permission from the aforesaid Council to cut timber there and sell it to the English, subject to such dues and conditions as are recorded in the minutes of that Council of the aforesaid year, which are filed in your Chamber and can not be precisely recalled to my memory, and, Mr. Spoors being at his plantation, I can not look it up now.

This E. Ling has taken away from there two ship-loads of timber, after which, he having again left this colony and having gone to Barbados, this concession was withdrawn, and it was resolved to grant none further; but the making of timber in the river Waini was left free to those who should apply for it. Of this no use was made, neither could it be made, for, on account of the sandbanks lying before it, that river, where, it is true, an infinite number of bouerewey trees is found, is unnavigable for all craft larger than our buoy-canoes, at least so far as we know at present, for, as for me, I greatly doubt if so great a river, far surpassing Demerara and Pomeroon in width and depth as well as in length of

Original.

de soo in breedte diepte als in
loop geen canael soude hebben
pringgetyde vooral, geen bar-
nyt soude konne vaeren.

Translation.

course, can be without a channel where
barks could navigate in and out, espe-
cially at spring tide.

No. 204.

*Bercheyck, Military Commandant in Essequibo, to the Spanish
Commandant in Orinoco, December 8, 1758.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 133 (complete).]

R: J'ay bien reçu la lettre
écrite par Monsieur D: Nico-
tro que je n'ay pas l'honneur
tre ni de sçavoir ce qu'il est,
de la lettre que notre Gouver-
voit écrite au sujet de l'atten-
en notre rivière de Cajoeny.
unique cette lettre a Son Ex-
a été extrêmement surpris de
ne daignoit pas seulement lui

le contenu de la ditte lettre
les pretextes frivoles qu'on al-
justifier un procédé si directe-
aire au droit des Nations, car
quand les allegations seroit
qu'on n'accorde nullement
re Nations voisines, amies et
ies requierent des plaintes
avant d' user de voyes de fait,
nce ma ordonné de vous écrire.

rsistoit au nom de L: H: P:
ains et que pour la seconde fois
it le largissement des prison-
e satisfaction convenable pour
ction et injure faite au terri-
es Souverains, et que comme il
selon le contenu de la lettre
2, qu'on ignore en Guayane et
les limites du territoire de Sa
tholique et celles de L: H: P:
actez subsistant actuellement,
lonné de vous envoyer la carte
ou vous pourrez les voir tres

SIR: I received safely the letter which
was written to me by Mr. Don Nicolas de
Castro, whose person or quality I do not
have the honor to know, in answer to the
letter which our Governor had written
to you on the subject of the outrage com-
mitted in our river of Cuyuni. I have
communicated that letter to His Excel-
lency, who was extremely surprised to
see that you did not even deign to give
him an answer.

Having read the contents of the afore-
said letter, and seeing the frivolous pre-
texts which are alleged in order to justify
a proceeding so directly contrary to the
law of nations (for, sir, even if the allega-
tions were true, which we in no way ad-
mit, usage among neighboring, friendly,
and even allied, nations demands pre-
vious complaints before having recourse
to violence), His Excellency has ordered
me to write to you.

That in the name of the States General
his Sovereigns he persists, and now for
the second time demands the freeing of
the prisoners and a suitable satisfaction
for this violation and insult done to the
territory of his Sovereigns, and that,
since it seems to him, according to the
letter in question, that you in Guayana
and at Cumaná are ignorant of the bound-
aries of the territory of His Catholic
Majesty and those of the States General
according to the treaties at present sub-
sisting, he has ordered me to send you

No. 204. Original.

distinctement, et que selon le devoir indispensable de Sa charge il espère de maintenir.

Notre Gouverneur a toujours taché d'entretenir une bonne correspondance et amitié avec ses voisins, vous meme Monsieur en avez eu une preuve convainquante quand il a pris la peine de vous écrire pour vous avertir immediatement quand il eût avis que les Caraïbes avoit formé le dessein d'attaquer vos missions. lequel avis et ses defences reiterées même accompagnées de menaces au dits Caraïbes, on prevenu l'execution.

Ce n'etoit pas le devoir de S: E: d'en agir de cette maniere, mais il s'imagina que comme entre allies et bon voisins il etoit obligé en qualité d'honnête homme de prevenir et d'empêcher autant qu'il etoit en son pouvoir une nation sauvage et brutale, de faire aucun tort a votre nation.

La reconnaissance est grande qu'on temoigne pour ce service assez important comme il me semble.

La lettre que j'ay reçue partira la semaine prochaine pour l'Europe et S: E: ne doute en aucune maniere ou Leur Hautes Puissances s'auront obtenir de Sa Majesté Catholique, de La Haute Justice et Equité Royale nous sommes convaincus satisfaction pleine et ample.

Voila Monsieur ce que j'ay ordre de vous écrire. Celle cy vous sera remise par des Indiens envoyez exprez. La maniere dont on en a usé avec les exprez envoyez avec la precedente ne permettant pas d'envoyer encore une fois des blancs.

Au reste Monsieur pour ce qui me regarde j'ay l'honneur d'être avec beaucoup d'estime Monsieur, Votre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur

L. L. VAN BERCHEYCK.

RIO ESSEQUEBO ce 8 Decemb: 1758.

Translation.

the inclosed map, on which you will be able to see them very distinctly, and these in accordance with the inviolable duty of his office, he hopes to maintain.

Our Governor has always striven to keep up good relations and friendship with his neighbors; you yourself, sir, have had a convincing proof of this when he took the trouble to write to you in order to warn you, as soon as he had received advice that the Caribs had formed the plan to attack your missions; which warning, and his repeated interdictions to the Caribs, even accompanied with threats, have prevented the execution.

His Excellency was under no obligation to do thus, but he thought that as among allies and good neighbors it was his duty as a gentleman to warn you, and to prevent to the utmost of his power a savage and brutal nation from doing any harm to your nation.

Great is the gratitude which is shown for this, as it seems to me, rather important service.

The letter which I have received shall be sent next week to Europe, and His Excellency has no doubt but the States General will be able to obtain from His Catholic Majesty, of [whose] great justice and royal equity we are convinced, a full and ample satisfaction.

This, sir, is what I have orders to write to you. This letter will be handed to you by Indians sent for that purpose, since the manner in which the messengers were dealt with who were sent with the preceding does not permit us to send once more white people.

For the rest, sir, as for myself, I have the honor to be with great esteem your very humble and very obedient servant

L. L. VAN BERCHEYCK.

RIO ESSEQUIBO, December 8, 1758.

No. 205.

an's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, January 24, 1759.¹

Jkaarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, pp. 754, 759.]

Original.

, ETC.^a: D'heer Gouverneur van my verwittigt hebbende, dat in schip, int begin van de aanmaand zoude vertrekken naar zoo profiteere van de gelegend. UEAgb. kennis te geeven, dat ezondene naar Oronocque van ag zyn gekomen, met een zeer nend antwoord, van den Gouver-Commanna, op myne missive aan mandant van Oronocque waarin lere dezelve sustineert, de rivier ene Spaans territoris is, en weygevangen posthouder bylegger an terug te geeven.

te deeze, de vryheyd nemende attentie ernstig aan te beveelen, l in Cajoeny, als van de grootste endheyd voor deeze colonie lie rivier een der drie armen rivier uytmakende, waarinne adigo en coffyplantagien, en een deelte van Duynenburg gelegen indien de Spanjaarden daer het honden, hebben wy dezelve in van de colonie, en niemand is zeeker van zyne bezittingen, mond derzelve rivier maer een oot van het oude fort Kykoveral. eede,
L. STORM VAN 'S GRAVEZANDE.
ESSEQUIBO den 24 Jan^y 1759.

Translation.

SIRS: The Governor of Berbice having acquainted me that a clipper there is to depart for Europe in the beginning of next month, I profit by the opportunity to inform you that my envoys to Orinoco have returned from thence with a very unsatisfactory reply of the Governor of Cumaná to my letter to the Commandant of Orinoco, wherein he maintains among other things that the river of Cuyuni is Spanish territory, and refuses to give back the imprisoned postholder, by-lier, and creoles.

In closing this letter, I take the liberty earnestly to recommend to your attention the occurrence in Cuyuni, as being of the greatest importance to this colony, that river constituting one of the three arms of this river, wherein your indigo and coffee plantations and a great part of Duynenburg used to lie. If the Spaniards hold possession of it, we have them in the heart of the colony, and no one is for one hour sure of his possessions, the mouth of the said river being only a cannonshot from the old fort Kykoveral.

Wherewith,

L. STORM VAN 'S GRAVESANDE.
RIO ESSEQUIBO, January 24, 1759.

¹ printed in the Blue Book (pp. 110, 111, No. 134), but here in part reprinted for the sake of and of slight variations in translation.

No. 206.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India Company, May 29, 1759.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 134, p. 2, ll. 1-5.]

Original.

Den brief van den Commandant alhier aen den Commandant in Orinocoque waervan in myne missive over Berbices d'eer hebbe gehad te melden is ongeopendt teruggesonden, met byvoeging van twee brieven welkers inhoud my door onkunde der Spaensche taele alsnog onbekent, vergagtende de komst van d'H^r Persik alhier, om deselve te translateeren.

Translation.

The letter from the Commandant to the Commandant in Orinoco, I had the honor to speak in my last letter. The letter from the Commandant in Berbice, has been sent back with there being joined to it two letters the contents of which are as yet unknown to me, as I do not know the Spanish language and await the arrival here of Persik to have them translated.

No. 207.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, May 31, 1759.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieven-Boek, 2^e Mei 1759*, fol. 113a, ll. 1-19.]

Aan den Directeur Generaal Storm van 's Gravesande.

MIDDELBURG, 31 Mey 1759.

To the Director-General Storm van 's Gravesande.

MIDDELBURG, May 31, 1759.

Tot heeden hebben wy U. origineele missiven per de Pieter en David niet ontvangen dog onze correspondent dog onze correspondent [*sic*] te Cork heeft onze een sinceere copie versorgt van twee missiven door U. geschreven de eerste in Rio Dimmerary 1758 den 9 Sept^r en de tweede zonder plaatzen of dagteekeninge Wy reserveeren de beantwoordinge van dezelve tot wy de origineele zullen bekomen hebben tenminsten tot het vertrek van Essequibos Welvaren, alleen moeten wy nopens de overrompeling van de post van Cajanna [*sic*] door de Spanjaards remarqueeren dat dezelve ons niet alleen ten uitersten surpeneert maar ook van het

We have not as yet received the originals of your letters per the *David*, but our correspondent at Cork has furnished us a faithful copy of two written by you, the first in Rio Dimmerary September 9, 1758, and the second without mention of place or date. We are answering these until we shall have received the originals, or at least the sailing of *Essequibo's Welvaren*; but not help remarking, as to the safety of the post of Cuyuni by the *S. David* that not only does it exceedingly interest us, but also seems to us of the greatest consequence for the Colony. We are therefore answering the reason we shall not fail, as so

Original.

gevolg voor de colonie voorkomt, naderhalven ook niet nalaten om y UEd. nader aanschryvens zulomen hebben desweegens de epresentatien by HH. MM. te tusschen wenste wy by deeze dheyd wel eens exact geinforweezen waar de voorsz. post aan van Cajenne [sic] gelegen heeft die rivier wel, maar de post g niet hebben kunnen ontdekke jongste kaart door UE. van ie gemaakt voorts wat gronde ons zoude kunnen opgeeven om tot de possessie van de gem. post te staven, misschien zoude hierrel een verklaringe van de outsten der colonie kunnen ingegeen die van dienst zoude weezen ste wy wel een specifiker diee hebben van de kaart van door den heer Danville daar Ueroept alzoo die heer verscheyten nopens dat werelddeel heeft ven en wy in gene die er ons van gekomen eenige traces hebben ndekken.

Translation.

shall have received fuller information from you, to make upon that subject the necessary representations to the States General. Meanwhile we should like on this occasion to be exactly informed where the aforesaid post on the river of Cuyuni was situated; for in the latest map made by you of the colony we have found, indeed, that river, but have not yet succeeded in finding the post itself. Furthermore, what grounds you might be able to give us to support further our right to the possession of the aforesaid post—perhaps a declaration by the oldest inhabitants of the colony could in this connection be handed in, which might be of service. We should also like to have a more specific description of the map of America by Mr. D'Anville, to which you appeal; for that gentleman has issued many maps dealing with that continent, and in none of these which have come to our notice have we been able to discover any traces [of what you mention].

No. 208.

*ie proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber),
July–November, 1759.*

ijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 533, cover-title *Notulen van der Kamer van Zeeland, 8 Jan. 1759–29 Dec. 1760.*

[*July 2, 1759.*]

in een missive van de præsidiële Amsterdam aldaar geschreeven den passeerde maand Juny en aan rgadering geadresseert hounscriptie van deeze kamers misien 18^e derselve maand dat hun eenden zig niet te mogen inlaten

Read a letter from the Presidial Chamber of Amsterdam, written there the 26th of last June and addressed to this Chamber, containing, in answer to this Chamber's letter of the 18th of the same month, that they were of opinion that it was not for them to present to the States

No. 208. Original.

in het presentceeren van eene remonstrantie aan H. Hoog Mog. voegens het overrompen van's Comp^s post in Rio Cajoeny. door de Spanjaards wythoofde dat nog zy. nog eenige andere kameren. de rivier van Essequibo hadden aangetrokken. zedert de bewuste differenten nopens de voorsz. colonie tusschen hun. en de koopparticipanten denr kamer ontstaan wist alven hun E. E. dan ook de toegerondene bescheyden met een translaat der Spaanse bylagen terugzonden. om daervan zoodanig gebruik te maken. als bevinden zonden te behoren.

Waerop na voorgaande omvraag zynde gedelibereert. is goedgevonden de voorsz. missive met derselver bylagen aantemen voor notificatie en dienoverminderd d'heeren van de koopmanschappen te versoeken de respective bescheyden. tot de voorsz. overrompeling specteerendenader te willen resumeeren. mitsgaders daeruyt door den advocaat in conformité hunner intentie de nodige remonstrantie aan Haar Hoog Mog. te laten formeeren. en ter tafel van deeze vergadering ter resumptie overtebrengen.

Translation.

General a remonstrance began attack of the Spaniards upon pany's post in Rio Cuyuni, neither they nor any other Chamber concerned themselves about Essequibo since the well-known differences in regard to the said colonies arisen between them and the Chiholders of this Chamber. Forth they returned the documents which been sent them, together with a translation of the Spanish appendix, might make such use of them should see fit.

Whereupon, after discussion at the sense of the meeting, it was to file for reference the aforesaid with its appendices, and, this standing, to request the Chamber of Commerce that they consider the documents bearing upon the attack; and that they instruct the committee to formulate their views in remonstrance to the States General, and to put it for approval to this Chamber.

[July 23, 1759.]

D'heer de Chuy heeft in naam van d'heeren van de koopmanschappen gerapporteert dat hun E. E. in voldoeninge van de commissie van 2^e deser lopende maand op hun gestrekt hadden geëxamineert de respective missiven van den dir. Genl^s Gravezande, met derzelver bylaagen, voor zooverre die overrompeling van Comp^s post in Rio Cajoeny door de Spanjaarden concerneerde, mitsgaders dat door den advocaat in conformité hunner intentie een remonstrantie aan Haar Hoog Mog. was geformeert geworden, die zy d'eer hadden, om vervolgens

Mr. de Chuy, in the name of the committee on Commerce, reported fulfillment of the instructions of this month they had examined the documents of Director-General's Gravesande and the appendices concerning the attack of the Spaniards upon the company's post in Rio Cuyuni, and that the committee had formulated their views in remonstrance to the States-General, which they submitted for approval to the Chamber. Whereupon, the remonstrance said having been read and the committee put, it was, after discussion, re-

Original.

van deeze vergaderinge ter re-
overtelleggen; Waarop na pre-
ran de voorsz. remonstrantie
na gedane omvraege zynde
aert is goedgevonden en verstaan
remonstrantie te approbeeren
ezelve is leggende, en werden
mindert d'heeren van de koop-
pen voor hun genomene moeyte
d'Chuy voor desselfs gedaan
edankt.

Translation.

approve said remonstrance as it stands,
and, moreover, the Committee on Com-
merce were thanked for the pains they
had taken, and Mr. de Chuy for the report
he had made.

[November 27, 1759.]

gadering extraordinair zynde
st het openen van 's Comp^s
ken nyt de rivieren van Esse-
Dimmerary op heeden . . .
rt; zoo zyn daerin by onver-
deeze Camer de volgende mis-
onden.

st een missive van den dir. Ge-
Storm van 's Gravezande ge-
in Essequibo den 1 Sep^r deezes
jaars, houdende berigt van het
lene in de voorsz. rivier, voorts
e nopens Comp^s post in Rio
isgaders van de Pcessie [*sic*]
oorsz rivier. . . .

An extraordinary session having been
convened for the opening of the Com-
pany's letter bags, arrived to-day . . .
from Essequibo and Demerara, there
were found on opening them the follow-
ing letters for this Chamber:

First, a letter from the Director-Gen-
eral L. Storm van 's Gravesande, written
in Essequibo on the 1st of September of
this current year, containing an account
of the events in the said river; further-
more, elucidation regarding the Com-
pany's post in Rio Cuyuni and regarding
the possession of the said river. . . .

No. 209.

from the proceedings of the States-General, July 31, 1759.¹

[Archief, West India papers, vol. 27, cover title *Resolutien van de . . . Staaten Gene-
raal . . . , 1757-1763.*]

ARTIS den 31 July 1759.

ergaderinge gelesen de remon-
van Bewindhebberen van de
che Compagnie ter Camer Zee-
oor Rekening van de generale
e de particuliere directie heb-
r, en besorging van de Colonie

TUESDAY, July 31, 1759.

Read to the [States-General in] session
the Remonstrance of the Directors of the
West India Company in the Chamber of
Zeeland, acting on account of the Com-
pany in general as having the special
direction and care of the Colony of the

¹ translation of this remonstrance is printed in the Blue Book (pp. 53, 54, No. 136), the
too important not to be given here in the original. Some slight changes are made in the

No. 209. Original.

van Rio Essequibo, en desselfs onderhorige Rivieren, houdende dat in voorsz: qualiteit, van alle oude tyden aff, waren geweest in de geruste possessie niet alleen van de voorsz: Rivier van Essequibo, maar ook van alle de takken en stroomen, die tot de voorsz: Rivier behoorden, en zig daarin kwamen te ontlasten en speciaal van den Noordelyksten arm van dezelve rivier ('ajoeni geheeten.

Dat zy Remonstranten de voors: Rivier van 'ajoeni uit hoofde van hunne gem: possessie altoos hadden geconsidereert als een Donyn van dezen Staat, en dienvolgens aan de voorsz: Rivier hadden gestigt een soogenaamde post, zynde eene houte Logie, die gelyk verscheydene andere in de voorsz: Colonie van hunnen t'wegen, door een Posthouder en uitloper met eenige slaven wierde bewaard: Dat zy Remonstranten dienvolgens niet anders, dan met de uiterste verwonderinge uit een missive van den Directeur Generaal van de voorsz: Colonie Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande hadden vernomen, dat een hoop Spanjaarden na gissing ruim hondert man sterk op het ende van Augustus des gepasseerden jaars 1758 van Oronoque waren afgekomen, de voorsz: post hadden aangetast, overmeestert, en verbrand, en voorts den posthouder, en bylegger benevens een Criool, Criolinne en hunne kinderen gevangelyk na Guyana gevoerd.

Dat de voorn: Directeur Generaal Storm van 's Gravesande niet anders vermoeden- de off het voorn: attentaat was alleen uitgevoerd door een woesten hoop volks, sonder kennis off ordre van het Spaansche Gouvernement, sig ten eersten by missive, geschreven den laasten September 1758 had geadresseert aan Don Juan Valdez, Commandant van Guyana, en van deuselsen op een ernstige dog niet te min discrete wyze, reparatie van het gem:

Translation.

river Essequibo and the rivers pertaining thereto, setting forth that they, in the aforesaid capacity, have been from time immemorial in undisturbed possession, not alone of the aforesaid river Essequibo, but also of all the branches and tributaries which flow into it, and especially of the northernmost arm of that river, named Cuyuni.

That they, the Remonstrants, in virtue of that possession, have always considered the said river of Cuyuni as a domain of this State, and have, in consequence, built on its banks a so called post, being a wooden habitation, which they have guarded, like several others in the Colony, by a postholder, an outrunner, with some slaves.

That, accordingly, it is only with the most extreme astonishment that the Remonstrants have learned from the Director-General of the said Colony, Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, that a troop of Spaniards, reckoned at full a hundred men, had come from Orinoco toward the end of August of the last year, 1758, had attacked, overcome, and burned the said post, and, further, had carried off to Guayana as prisoners the postholder and the by-lier, as well as a creole man and woman with their children.

That the said Director-General, Storm van 's Gravesande, suspecting nothing else than that the said outrage was committed by a wanton troop of people, without the knowledge or orders of the Spanish Government, addressed a letter, in the first instance, dated the last day of September, 1758, to Don Juan Valdez, Commandant of Guayana, requesting in language which, though earnest, was nevertheless considerate, reparation for the said outrage, as

09. Original.

aat had versogt, uytwysens copie
 a missive van den voorn: Directeur
 aal nevens de voorsz: Remonstran-
 voegt sub No. 1. Dog dat het den
 : Commandant van Guyana, in
 van aan het voorn: allesints billyk
 ik te voldoen, in tegendeel alleen
 gelust, om door zekere Don Nico-
 e Castro, te Cumana te laten schry-
 en allesints fiere en onvoldoende
 e, en dezelve eenvoudig te adres-
 aan den Hollandschen Comman-
 n Essequibo, blykende by de copie
 e voorn. missive, nevens de voorn.
 e gevoegt sub No. 2 versoekende de
 astranten, om geallegueerde rede-
 aar Haar Hoog Mog: aen het Hoff
 yne Catholique Majesteit zodanige
 en gelieven te laten doen, dat de
 : feytelykheden gerepareert, en zy
 astranten in de rustige possessie van
 orn: post aan de Rivier van Cajoeni
 herstelt worden; mitsgaders dat
 r Haar Hoog Mog: en het Hoff van
 d tot voorkominge van alle verdere
 pances in het vervolg een behoor-
 renscheydinge tusschen de Colonie
 Essequibo, en de Rivier d'Ornocque
 worden gereguleert. *Waarop* ge-
 reert zynde hebben de Heeren Gede-
 rden van de Provintie van Holland
 estfriesland de voorsz: missive en
 en copielyk overgenomen om in den
 breeder gecommuniceert te worden.
 lien onvermindert goedgevonden en
 aan, dat copie van de voorsz. missive
 lagen gesonden zal worden aan den
 van Wassenaar, Haar Hoog Mog:
 ssadeur aan het Hoff van Spagne,
 izelven daar nevens aangeschreven,
 en daar het van vrugt sal kunnen
 ran het gem: voorval kennisse te
 , en te representeeren de onbehoor-
 id van het voorn: gedrag van den
 andant van Guyana, en te insteeren
 1 prompte reparatie der gepleegde

Translation.

may be seen from the copy of the Direct-
 or's letter which forms Inclosure No. 1 to
 the above-mentioned Remonstrance.

But that he, the aforesaid Commandant
 of Guayana, instead of satisfying this al-
 together just demand, had on the con-
 trary simply ordered to be written by one
 Nicolas de Castro at Cumana an in every
 respect haughty and unsatisfactory dis-
 patch, addressed curtly to the Dutch Com-
 mandant in Essequibo, as is shown by the
 copy of this letter which forms Inclosure
 No. 2 to the Remonstrance aforesaid.

The Remonstrants therefore pray, for
 the reasons alleged, that their High
 Mightinesses may be pleased to cause
 such representations to be made to the
 Court of His Catholic Majesty, that repa-
 ration may be made for the said hostili-
 ties, and that the Remonstrants may be
 reinstated in the quiet possession of the
 said post on the river of Cuyuni, and also
 that through their High Mightinesses and
 the Court of Madrid a proper delimitation
 between the Colony of Essequibo and the
 river Orinoco may be laid down by author-
 ity, so as to prevent any future dispute.

Whereupon, the above question having
 been deliberated upon, and the Lords
 Deputies of the Province of Holland and
 West Friesland having taken copies of
 the aforesaid dispatches and addenda in
 order to become more conversant thereof,
 it is, without prejudice thereto, resolved
 as follows:

“That a copy of the said letter and the
 documents annexed shall be sent to Mr.
 van Wassenaar, Ambassador of their High
 Mightinesses to the Court of Spain, and
 that he shall at the same time be instructed
 to make this incident known in such quar-
 ters as he shall judge useful, to represent
 the injustice of the aforesaid conduct of
 the Governor of Guayana on this occasion,
 and to insist on prompt reparation for
 these said hostilities and on the reinstate-

No. 211.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, December 3, 1759.

[Hague. Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieff-Boek, 2 Meest* 1759-1 Nov. 1765, fol. 111b, l. 1-fol. 115a, l. 3; fol. 115a, ll. 27-36; fol. 116b, ll. 13-21.]

Original.

Aan den Directeur Generaal

Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande.

MIDDELBURG, 3 December 1759.

MANHAFFE ETC.: Schoon wy tot heeden U.E. missive per de Pieter en David, welk schip nog in Yrland ligt in originali, niet hebben ontfangen, zoo sullen, wy egter volgens onze vorige, van den 31 Mey deezes jaars dezelve beantwoorden, volgens de copien daarvan, door onsen correspondent uyt Cork ontfangen met relatie tot U.E. eerste missive van den 9 Sep. des gepasseerden jaars 1758, zoo hebben wy, zoodrae wy U.E. missive, van den 24 January deezes jaars, over de Berbices hadden ontfangen, ook ilico aen H. H. Mogende een wydluftige remonstrantie gepresenteert nopens het overrompelen van s' Compagnies post in Rio Cuyuni, door de Spanjaarts; En alhoewel de voorsz memorie, door haar hoog mogende is afgezonden aan den heere Ambassadeur aan het hof van Spanje, met ordre om desweegens de nodige representatie, aan Zyne Catholyke Majestyt te doen, en op een convenabel satisfactie te insteeren, zoo vreezen wy egter dat daarvan vooreerst, geconsiderert de verandering in het opgemelde ryk, voorgevallen, weynig decisyfs te wagten is; weshalven wy alsnog van U.E. requireeren en ons alles te suppediteren, wat eenigzints tot stavinge van ons regt van eygendom tot of possessie van de gem. rivier zoude kunnen dienstig wezen, alzoo wy na den ontfangst van hetzelfde veelligt deswegens een nadere remonstrantie, met een bygevoegde deductie aan hun hoog mogende zouden

Translation.

To the Director-General

Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande.

MIDDELBURG, December 3, 1759.

SIR, ETC.: Although we have not as yet received in the original your letter by the *Pieter en David*, which ship is still lying in Ireland, we shall nevertheless, according to our preceding letter of May 31 of this year, proceed to answer it, following the copies thereof received through our correspondent in Cork. As to your first letter of September 9 of last year, 1758, we reply that, as soon as we had received your letter of January 24 of this year *via* Berbice, we immediately presented to the States-General a lengthy remonstrance concerning the surprising of the Company's post in Rio Cuyuni by the Spaniards. And, although the aforesaid memorial was sent by the States-General to the Ambassador at the Court of Spain, with orders to make on that subject the necessary representations to His Catholic Majesty and to insist upon a becoming satisfaction, still we fear that hardly anything decisive can be expected from it for some time, in view of the change which has taken place in the aforesaid kingdom. Wherefore we still request you to lay before us everything which in any way might be of service in proof of our right of ownership to, or possession of, the aforesaid river, because after receiving it we might perhaps present to the States-General a fuller remonstrance on this head, with a statement of facts joined thereto. For this purpose there might be of use to us especially a sketch of the river of Cuyuni,

Original.

eren waartoe ons voorval van
le kunnen weezen een kaartje
vier van Cajoeny met aanwy-
de plaatzen, waer Compagnies
tsgaders de gronden van Ond
urg en van Compagnies, coffy,
plantagien gelegen hebben en
van den soogenaamdten blaau-
g, waarin de bergwerkers voor
eninge hebben gewerkt, en zulks
entlyk, omdat wy niets van alle
in U.E. kaart van Essequibo,
t anders, kunnen vinden; zoo-
laarnt ziet, dat wy zo zeer als
het gewicht en het belang der
vier overtuigt zyn en diensvol-
saanwenden wat tot conservatie
possessie van dien kan in het
teld geworden.

ande tot U.E. bovengem. mis-
den 24 Jan. deezes jaars, by ons
Berbices ontfangen loueren wy
fwisseling, met het Spaansche
ment, nopens de overrompeling
eny gehouden, t' is niet quaad
n correspondentie, te laten bly-
toe men feytelyk in staat zoude
formeele represailles hoe regt-
ook, mogen, nimmer gebruykt
zonder expresse order van de
n Wy approbeeren U.E. voor-
rd in het stuyten van de ver-
redebreuk tusschen haar hoog
, en de kroon van Groot Brit-
2. kunt veylig staat maken, dat
trao wy (t'geen den hemel ver-
ts van dien aard vooruyt mogten
t zullen nalaten om U.E. niet
arvan ten spoedigsten te adver-
naer zelfs ook met het bewuste
en coste van de Colonie te voor-

Translation.

with indication of the places where the
Company's post, and also the grounds of
"Ond Duinenburg" and of the Company's
coffee and indigo plantations, were situ-
ated, and finally of the so-called Blaau-
wenberg in which the miners in our pay
carried on their work. We ask for this
especially because in your map of Esse-
quibo, exact though it otherwise be, we
can find nothing of it all. You see, then,
from this, that we are not less convinced
than you of the value and consequence
of the aforesaid river, and that we there-
fore are doing everything that can be
done for the keeping possession thereof.

Coming now to your aforesaid letter of
January 24 of this year, received by us
ria Berbice, we praise the correspondence
which we have carried on with the Span-
ish Government on the subject of the sur-
prisa of Cuyuni. It is not a bad thing to
let it be seen by such a correspondence
what one might actually be able to do;
but formal reprisal, however justifiable,
must never be resorted to without express
orders from the sovereign authority. We
approve your prudence in stopping the
rumor of a breach of the peace between
the States-General and the Crown of
Great Britain. You may be assured that,
as soon as we might forebode anything of
of that kind (which God forbid), we
shall be prompt, not only in warning you
of it as soon as possible, but also in pro-
viding you with the promised re-enforce-
ment at the expense of the Colony.

nyt U.E. missive dat U.E. de
ler Colonie, naar de zyde der

We see from your letter that you make
the boundary of the Colony toward the

No. 211. Original.

Oronocque, niet alleen tot Wayne, maar zelfs tot aan Baroeni [*sic*] uytatrekt, wy wenschte wel geïnformeert te zyn van de gronden waerop U.E. voorsz. sustenne, is steunende, en speciaal U.E. gevolgtrekkinge dat Cajoeni aan deeze zyde Weiyne gelegen zynde, diensvolgens noodwendig tot de Colonie behoort, want voor zoo- veel wy weten zyn er geen conventien voorhanden, dat de limietscheydingen in Zuyd Amerika in een regte lyn, van de zeekust landwaards inlopen, gelyk de meeste grensscheydingen der Engelsche Colonien in Noord Amerika doen.

Translation.

side of Orinoco to extend not only to Waini, but even as far as Barima. We should like to be informed of the grounds upon which you base this claim, and especially your inference that, Cuyuni being situate on this side of Waini, it must therefore necessarily belong to the Colony; for, so far as we know, there exist no conventions [to the effect] that the boundary lines in South America run in a straight line from the seacoast inland, as do most of the frontier lines of the English colonies in North America.

No. 212.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India Company, December 12, 1759.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 156, p. 2, ll. 7-20.]

Den Borger Capiteyn N. A. Schutz is van syn reyse naer Orinoque teruggekomen aldaer seer belceft en wel ontfangen geworden, en het gelt voor de betaling van eenige weggeloope slaeven medegebragt dog heeft den Commandant niets willen hooren wegens de saek van Cajoeny, seggende dit in syn absentie voorgevallen is, daer gansch geen verantwoording over heeft en hem verboden dies aengaende in eenige onderhandeling te treden, wyl sy aen Syn Catholique Majesteit kennis gegeven hebben en niet twyffelen of ik sal sulx mede aen myn Souvereinen gedaen hebben, waerom die saek uyt onse handen synde in Europa afgedaen moest worden. Ik hebbe de brieven en documenten per d'Her. Schutz ontfangen, aen de Heer Ignace Courthial behandigt met versoeck deselve te willen translateeren. Hope deselve nog voor het sluyten deses te sullen ontfangen, wanneer d'eer sal hebben deselve hier inne te sluyten.

The militia captain N. A. Schutz has returned from his voyage to Orinoco. He was received there very politely and well, and has brought with him the money in payment for a few runaway slaves; but the Commandant has declined to hear anything about the affair of Cuyuni, saying that this occurred in his absence, that he has no responsibility whatever about it, and that he has been forbidden to enter into any negotiations concerning that matter, inasmuch as they have reported it to His Catholic Majesty and have no doubt but I have likewise done so to my Sovereigns, wherefore, that affair being out of our hands, it must be settled in Europe. The letters and documents received through Mr. Schutz I have handed to Mr. Ignace Courthial, with the request that he be so good as to translate them. I hope I shall receive them before closing this letter, in which case I shall have the honor to inclose them herein.

No. 213.

*India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, September 1, 1760.*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieff-Boek, 2 Maart 1750-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 125b, l. 26-fol. 126a, l. 3.]

Original.

hebben met genoeg, in voorsz.
 UEd. nadere aanmerkingen over
 joene geleezen, dan hadden wel
 cht, dat wy het extract nyt de
 an den heer Danville by UEd. met
 eninge, van zoo veel merkwaar-
 ratzen, en posten, vermeerderd by
 eren had gevonden dog zulks tot
 tweezen vrugteloos gezogt heb-
 zullen wy hetzelve per eerstko-
 geleegenheyd verwagten;
 p UEd. voorzigtigheyt, omtrent
 gebruyken van represaille (dan
 ste nood) zonder speciale order
 de en met genoeg ziende, dat
 del op de Orinocque genoegzaam

...

Translation.

It gave us pleasure to read in your afore-
 said letter your further remarks about
 Rio Cuyuni, but we could have wished
 that we had found among the documents
 the extract from the maps of Mr. D'An-
 ville, enriched by you with the indication
 of so many noteworthy places and posts.
 But to our sorrow we have searched for
 it in vain, and shall therefore hope for it
 at the first opportunity.

Relying upon your prudence as to not
 resorting to reprisals (except in case of
 extremest need) without especial order,
 and expressing our gratification at seeing
 that the trade to the Orinoco is practi-
 cally open, . . .

No. 214.

*India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, March 16, 1761.*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieff-Boek, 2 Maart 1750-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 134a, ll. 27-35.]

euwe geweldenaarzen der Span-
 in het nemen, van het vaartuyg
 heer Perzik, en de vyf canoas,
 g waren met zouten, hebben ons
 urpreneert, dan wy hadden wel
 ht dat UEd. van dat alles aan
 tandige bĳeedigde verklaringen
 gesonden opdat wy op grond van
 weegens de nodige remonstrantiĳ,
 i hoog mogende zouden hebben
 oen Wy zullen dezelve medehoe
 liever verwagte mitsgaders, de

The new outrages of the Spaniards in
 seizing the boat of Mr. Persik and the
 five canoes which were busy salting,
 have greatly surprised us; but we could
 have wished that you had transmitted to
 us circumstantial and sworn declarations
 as to all these things, thus enabling us
 to base thereon the necessary remons-
 trances to the States-General about that
 subject. We shall still hope for these,
 and the earlier the better, together with
 the reasons why you deem that everything

No. 214. Original.

reedenen waerom UEd. oordeelt, dat alles wat aen deeze zyde van Barime gebeurt is moet geoordeelt worden op Compagnies territoir geschiet te zyn, om alle hetzelfde by ons geexamineert zynde naeder te rezolveeren wat in deezen zal behooren gedaen te worden.

Translation.

which has happened on this side of Barima must be deemed to have occurred on territory of the Company; in order that, when we shall have examined all this, we may take further resolution as to what it behooves us to do in this matter.

No. 215.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, April–July, 1761.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472, doc. 102.]

[April 5, 1761.]

De heer Abraham van der Cruysse transporteert een gedeelte syner gronden in de rivier van Masseroeny gelegen, beginnende van de Creek Simiery tot aan de creek Caura aan Stephanus Ger van der Heyden teweten de voor of suikergronden reserverende aan sig den eygendom te blyven behouden van de agter of broodgronden.

Mr. Abraham van der Cruysse transfers a part of his lands situate in the river of Mazaruni, extending from the creek Simiri as far as the creek Caura, to Stephanus Gerardus van der Heyden, to wit, the front or sugar grounds—reserving to himself the ownership still of the rear or bread grounds.

[July 5, 1761.]

Den Heer Abraham van der Cruysse transporteert ten behoeve van Christophei Denkelberg, in de creek van Cajoeny, gratis, seker stuk lands strekkende van de creek Jadabalie tot aan 't savaan reserverende buyten het gebruyk van den verkryger het bequame hout aen sig.

Mr. Abraham van der Cruysse transfers in favor of Christophei Denkelberg, in the creek of Cuyuni, gratis, a certain piece of land, extending from the creek Jadabaly as far as the savanna, reserving to himself the valuable timber, except such as the purchaser needs for his own use.

No. 216.

A. Spoors, Secretary in Essequibo, to West India Company, August 5, 1761.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 471, doc. 45, p. 4, ll. 7–13.]

Ter genoegdoeninge van dese U. E. G. A. bevelens, dient respectuenselyk, Dat

In compliance with these your orders, I respectfully reply that the aforesaid

16. Original.

orn. vaertuygen tusschen de rivieren
Barima, en Weyne, door die rovers
nen synde, absolt op's Edr Com-
es knst syn geweest, want dit is
(om in de onderscheydene sentimen-
le welke 'er over de limieten van 's
ompagnies strekkingen syn, niet te
en) dat de rivier van Weyne aen
Compagnie indisputabel toebe-

Translation.

boats, having been seized by those rob-
bers between the rivers of Barima and
Waini, were absolutely on the Company's
coast, for this is certain (not to enter upon
the various opinions which exist about
the limits of the Company's domains¹) that
the river of Waini indisputably belongs
to the Company.

No. 217.

the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, October 4, 1761.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472, doc. 102, p. 16, ll. 16-18.]

Christiaan Crewitz is in Cajoeny
escheyding van't land van S. G. Van
eyden, aan de wal van de gewese-
n plant. naar boven geaccordeert
ondert roeden.

To Christiaan Crewitz there has been
granted in Cuyuni from the boundary of
the land of S. G. Van der Heyden, on the
bank of the former indigo plantation
upward, two hundred rods.

No. 218.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van's Gravesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, November 9, 1761.*

e, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieven-Boek, 2 Maart
1750-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 141b, l. 11.]

nyttrekzel uyt de kaart van den
D'Anville, door UEd. met aanwyzinge
de post in questie, en verscheydene
re plaatzen, geaugmenteert en by
missive, van den 18 Maart overge-
en, bevalt ons by uytstek. Wy zul-
iet nalaten daarvan, in de zake van
'ajoeni, die wy geenzints uyt t'oog-
zen, by gelegendheyl t'nodige
ryk te maken.

The extract from the map of Mr.
D'Anville, enriched by you with indica-
tion of the post in question and of many
other places, and transmitted with your
letter of March 18, pleases us exceed-
ingly.² We shall not fail, when oppor-
tunity offers, to make the necessary use
of it in the affair of Rio Cuyuni, of which
we are by no means losing sight.

¹ Literally "stretchings." "extents"—i. e., the points to which their domains extend.

² This important map can not now be found.

No. 214. Original.

reedenen waerom UEd. oordeelt, dat alles wat aen deeze zyde van Barime gebeurt is moet geoordeelt worden op Compagnies territoir geschiet te zyn, om alle hetzelfde by ons geexamineert zynde naeder te rezolveeren wat in deezen zal behooren gedaen te worden.

Translation.

which has happened on this side of Barima must be deemed to have occurred on territory of the Company; in order that, when we shall have examined all this, we may take further resolution as to what it behooves us to do in this matter.

No. 215.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, April-July, 1761.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472, doc. 102.]

[April 5, 1761.]

De heer Abraham van der Cruysse transporteert een gedeelte syner gronden in de rivier van Masseroeny gelegen, beginnende van de Creek Simiery tot aan de creek Caura aan Stephanus Ger van der Heyden teweten de voor of suikergronden reserverende aan sig den eygendom te blyven behouden van de agter of broodgronden.

Mr. Abraham van der Cruysse transfers a part of his lands situate in the river of Mazaruni, extending from the creek Simiri as far as the creek Caura, to Stephanus Gerardus van der Heyden, to wit, the front or sugar grounds—reserving to himself the ownership still of the rear or bread grounds.

[July 5, 1761.]

Den Heer Abraham van der Cruysse transporteert ten behoeve van Christophel Denkelberg, in de creek van Cajoeny, gratis, seker stuk lands strekkende van de creek Jadabalie tot aan 't savaan reserverende buyten het gebruyk van den verkryger het bequame hout aen sig.

Mr. Abraham van der Cruysse transfers in favor of Christophel Denkelberg, in the creek of Cuyuni, gratis, a certain piece of land, extending from the creek Jadabaly as far as the savanna, reserving to himself the valuable timber, except such as the purchaser needs for his own use.

No. 216.

A. Spoors, Secretary in Essequibo, to West India Company, August 5, 1761.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 471, doc. 45, p. 4, ll. 7-13.]

Ter genoegdoeninge van dese U. E. G. A. bevelens, dient respectueuselyk, Dat

In compliance with these your orders, I respectfully reply that the aforesaid

No. 216. Original.

de voorn. vaertuygen tusschen de rivieren van Barima, en Weyne, door die rovers genomen synde, absolut op's Ed^e Compagnies kust syn geweest, want dit is seker (om in de onderscheydene sentimenten, dewelke 'er over de limieten van 's Ed^e Compagnies strekkingen syn, niet te treden) dat de rivier van Weyne aen d'Ed^e Compagnie indisputabel toebehoort.

Translation.

boats, having been seized by those robbers between the rivers of Barima and Waini, were absolutely on the Company's coast, for this is certain (not to enter upon the various opinions which exist about the limits of the Company's domains¹) that the river of Waini indisputably belongs to the Company.

No. 217.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, October 4, 1761.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472, doc. 102, p. 16, ll. 16-18.]

Aan Christiaan Crewitz is in Cajoeny van descheyding van't land van S. G. Van der Heyden, aan de wal van de gewesene indigo plant. naar boven geaccordeert tweehondert roeden.

To Christiaan Crewitz there has been granted in Cuyuni from the boundary of the land of S. G. Van der Heyden, on the bank of the former indigo plantation upward, two hundred rods.

No. 218.

The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, November 9, 1761.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 141b, l. 11.]

Het nyttrekzel nyt de kaart van den heer Danville, door UEd. met aanwyzinge van de post in questie, en verscheydene andere plaatzen, geangmentceert en by UEd. missive, van den 18 Maart overgezonden, bevalt ons by uytstek. Wy zullen niet nalaten daarvan, in de zake van Rio Cajoeni, die wy geenzints nyt t'oog verliezen, by geleegendhejd t'nodige gebruyk te maken.

The extract from the map of Mr. D'Anville, enriched by you with indication of the post in question and of many other places, and transmitted with your letter of March 18, pleases us exceedingly.² We shall not fail, when opportunity offers, to make the necessary use of it in the affair of Rio Cuyuni, of which we are by no means losing sight.

¹ Literally "stretchings," "extents"—i. e., the points to which their domains extend.

² This important map can not now be found.

No. 218. Original.

Wat den handel op de Oronocque betreft, refereeren wy ons tot onze missive, aan den Raad van politie.

Translation.

As for what concerns the trade to the Orinoco, we refer to our letter to the Court of Policy.

No. 219.

The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to the Director-General and Court of Policy in Essequibo, November 9, 1761.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieven-Boek, 2 Maart 1750-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 144a, ll. 27-33.]

Voorts zyn ons verscheydene consideratien voorgekomen nopens den handel, die uyt de colonie op Rio Oronocque gedreven wort, wy geeven UEd. in consideratie, of t'niet mogelyk en voor de Comp^e nuttiger zoude weezen, dat deeze handel, in dier voegen werde gedirigeert dat dezelve door de Spanjaarts van Oronocque op Essequibo moest worden gedreeven, daar dezelve inteegendeel nu van Essequibo op de Oronocque geschiet, en zullen op dit point UEd. breedvoerige rescriptie tegemoete zien.

Furthermore, there have occurred to us various considerations concerning the trade which is carried on from the colony to Rio Orinoco. We beg you to consider whether it might not be possible, and more profitable for the Company, to direct this trade into such channels that it must be carried on from Orinoco to Essequibo, by the Spaniards; whereas it now, on the contrary, takes place from Essequibo to the Orinoco. On this point we shall await a detailed answer from you.

No. 220.

The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, January 11, 1762.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieven-Boek, 2 Maart 1750-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 147a, ll. 13-14.]

Nopens de zaken van 'ajoeni zullen wy binnen korte een nadere memorie aan hun Hoog Mogende praezenteeren.

Concerning the affairs of Cuyuni we shall in the near future present a further memorial to the States-General.

No. 221.

The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to L. L. van Bercheyck, Commandeur in Demerara, August 23, 1762.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Bock, 2 Maart 1750-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 156a, ll. 11-32.]

Original.

Aan den Commandeur van Dimmerary
Laurens Lodewyk van Berghyk.

MIDDELB. den 23 Aug. 1762.

EERZAME DISCRETE ETC.: Uyt UE. missive van den 31 Maart deeses loopenden jaars, hebben wy gezien dat UE. niet ongenegen zoude wezen, om een meetkundige kaart, van de rivier van Essequibo te maken, mits wy konden resolveeren UE. in de onkosten tegemoet te komen, dan alvorens daaromtrent finaal iets te besluyten dienen wy te weten

eerst hoe groot de somma eensgevens geld zoude wezen, die UEd. mits dan alle onkosten op zich nemende, zoude nodig hebben, om de voorsz. rivier te meten en te carteren.

ten tweeden of op dezelve kaart of op een aparte by die gelegenheyd niet zou kunnen werden gebragt de kust van Essequibo af tot de Orinocque toe, met een accurate plaatsinge van de monden van de rivieren Pouweron Weyne en Barima en zoodanige andere als tusschen Essequibo en d'Orinocque in zee vallen.

en eyndelyk *ten derden*, hoe lang werks UE. tot dat alles zoudt nodig hebben.

Op welk alles wy UE. rescriptie tegemoet zullen zien, ook geven wy UE. by dezen kennis dat wy de nodige ordres hebben gesteld, dat de brieven van Dimmerary voortaan in een aparte brievezack snllen worden verzonden.

Waarmede etc.

A. DUVELAAR
Ps. RIBAUT

Translation.

To the Commandeur of Demerara, Laurens Lodewijk van Bercheyck.

MIDDELBURG, August 23, 1762.

SIR, ETC.: From your letter of March 31 of this year we have seen that you would not be disinclined to make a map, based on actual surveys, of the river of Essequibo, provided we could resolve to aid you as to the expenses. However, before we take any final decision on this head, we must know:

First, how great would be the sum of money, to be paid once for all, which you would need, while taking upon yourself all the expenses necessary to survey and make a map of the aforesaid river.

Second, whether on that map, or on a separate one, there might not on that occasion be brought in the coast from Essequibo as far as Orinoco, with an accurate location of the mouths of the rivers Pomeroon, Waini, and Barima, and such others as empty into the sea between Essequibo and the Orinoco.

And, finally, *third*, how long a time you would need for all this.

As to all of which we shall await your answer, and we moreover inform you herewith that we have taken the necessary measures for having the Demerara letters henceforth dispatched in a separate letter-bag.

And herewith, etc.,

A. DUVELAAR.
Ps. RIBAUT.

No. 222.

The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, August 23, 1762.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1760-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 151b, ll. 27-33.]

Original.

Translation.

Daar is tot nog toe geen de minste antwoord van het Hof van Madrid op onze aan haar Hoog Mog. geprezenteerde memorie over Cajoeni gekomen Weshalven wy van voornemens zyn, daarover eerstdaags een nadere memorie aan Hoogstdezelve haar Hoog Mog. te prezenteeren, met byvoeginge van het gene zedert gebeurde, en vooral van hetgene van den ingezeten I. Dudonjon en welke nadere memorie veellicht nu vermids den oorlog met Engeland, van meerder invloed en effect zal wezen.

Up to this time not the least answer has been received from the Court of Madrid to the memorial about Cuyuni presented by us to the States-General. In view of this, it is our intention to present one of these days a further memorial upon that subject to the States-General, with addition of what has happened since, and especially of the matter of the colonist I. Dudonjon. This further memorial will probably now be of more influence and effect, because of the war with England.

No. 223.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, November 6, 1762.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 471.]

Den Capiteyn daervan is genaemt Onorato Ir door de wandeling Capiteyn Daniel genaemt, synde Capiteyn van de Garda Costa van Trinitados welke nog met tobak hier is geweest dewyl den Willem Zeelandus voor het Fort lag, syn Luytenant is genaemt Juan Billegas.

Its captain is named Onorato Ir, or, familiarly, Captain Daniel, being Captain of the coast-guard of Trinidad which was once here with tobacco at the time when the *Willem Zeelandus* was lying before the Fort. His lieutenant is named Juan Billegas.

¹This passage immediately precedes those printed from the same letter in the *Blue Book* (p. 121, No. 156). It is of some importance as showing who were the Spanish assailants in question.

No. 224.

The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, November 29, 1762.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 3 Maart 1760-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 159a, ll. 1-16,—1. 29-fol. 159b, l. 3.]

Original.

De geweldenaryen van den Spaanschen roover van Trinidad bevreemden ons ten hoogsten UE. hebt zeer wel gedaan van daarover aan den Gouverneur van Trinidad p^r expresse te klagen zoo UE. geen volkooime satisfactie bekomt zoo requireeren wy van UE. de noodige attestatie van alles in te winnen, en ons benevens UEd. missive aan en het antwoord van de Gouverneur van Trinidad ten spoedigsten toe te zenden, teneynde wy ons daerover aan haer hoog Mog^e zoude kunnen adresseeren; Wy approbeeren dat UEd. den posthouder in Maroco hebt gequalificeert omeen à twee mulatten, voor 2 à 4 maanden op soldaetegagie aen te nemen; wy zenden UEd. hiernevens ook 50 geweeren en houwers, teneynde daermeede des noods den inlander tot defentie van de colonie te kunnen wapenen, ook bekomt UE. p^r deezen bodem 8 man ter versterkinge van t' guarnizoen.

Wy loueeren UE. betoonden yver voor defentie der colonie ter gelegendheid van de bovengem. Spaanschen roover, en requireeren UEd. om aen ons de interrogatorien, der vier gevangenen zoo ze van eenig gewigt mogten weezen ten spoedigsten te laten toekomen de gerugten nopens Cajoeni zyn te los om op grond van dezelve de adsistentie van den Souverein te reclameren dog UEd. zult wel doen, van zig daerop door het uytzenden van vertrouwde perzoonen al was t'zelfs van een expresse patronille met volkomen zekerheid te informeeren; . . .

Translation.

The outrages of the Spanish pirate from Trinidad greatly surprise us. You certainly did very well in complaining about this by a message to the Governor of Trinidad. If you do not obtain complete satisfaction, we require of you that you gather the necessary attestations of everything, and that you send them to us at the earliest moment, together with your letter to the Governor of Trinidad and his answer thereto, in order that we may be enabled to address ourselves upon this subject to the States-General. We approve your having authorized the postholder in Moruca to engage one or two half-breeds for 2 or 3 months at soldiers' pay. We also send you herewith 50 muskets and cutlasses, so as, if need be, to arm therewith the natives for the defense of the colony; moreover, you receive by this ship 8 men in re-enforcement of the garrison.

We applaud the zeal you have shown for the defense of the colony in the affair of the aforesaid Spanish pirate, and we ask you to transmit to us as soon as possible the examinations of the four prisoners, that is to say, if they are of any consequence. The rumors concerning Cuyuni are too vague to base upon them a call for assistance from the sovereign authority, but you will do well in informing yourself about the matter with perfect certainty, sending out reliable persons or even an express patrol; . . .

No. 225.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, March 9, 1763.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 471.]

Original.

D'Hr. A. Van der Cruysse is tot myn groote verwondering nog niet terug van Trinidad's soodat d'eer nog niet kan hebben UEGA den uytelag syner verhandeling te melden.

Devredespreliminariën getekentsynde, hebbe met het aennemen der Mulatten voor de Post Maroco (welke nog niet hadde konnen bekomen) gesupercedeert.

Ik sal niet in gebreke blyven UEGA beveelen wegens Cajoeny soo drae doenlyk te executeeren.

Translation.

Mr. A. van der Cruysse is to my great wonderment not yet back from Trinidad, so that I can not have the honor to inform you of the outcome of his negotiation.

The preliminaries of the peace being signed, I have suspended the engaging of the mulattoes for the post Moruca—I had not yet been able to obtain them.

I shall not be remiss in carrying out as promptly as possible your orders regarding Cuyuni.

No. 226.

L. L. van Bercheyck, Commandeur in Demerara, to the West India Company, March 10, 1763.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 471, doc. 181, ll. 7-11.]

Betreffende het tweede articel heb ik d'eer UEGA te seggen dat de kust soo nauwkeurig en goed door d'hr. D'Anville is opgemaakt, dat daer geen verbetering aen soude konne doen, niettegenstaende wil ik wel de rivier Essequibo carterende de zeekust tot Barima toe 'erin plaatsen om de kaart des t'uensienlyker te maken. De tyd van drie jaren heb ik nodig om deselve accuraat en goed te maken, . . .

Concerning the second article I have the honor to say to you, that the coast has been drawn so accurately and so well by Mr. D'Anville, that I could not make an improvement upon it; nevertheless, I am willing, when making a map of the river Essequibo, to put in the seacoast up to Barima, in order to make the map the more sightly. I need three years in order to make it accurate and good, . . .

¹Of these passages the first immediately precedes, the second follows, that printed from the same letter in the Blue Book (p. 124, No. 159).

No. 227.

*The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, May 2, 1763.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Bock*, 2 Maart 1750-4 Nov. 1765, fol. 162b, l. 32-fol. 163a, l. 4.]

Original.

Wy approbeeren de conduite omtrent de receptie van den commissaris van de Trinidades mitsgaders de correspondentie door UEd. met den Gouverneur van dat eyland gehouden. Wy hoopen dat den oud raad van der Cruysse in de reclame van het genomen vaartuyg en in de vordering der regtmatige schavergoedinge zal slaagen: want wy kunnen ons niet veel belooven, van de geproponeerde commercie met dat eyland, die wy bovendien considereeren dat alleen in tyden van oorlog zou kunnen gedreeven worden en dan veelligt nog meer ombrage als voordeel geven zoude;

Translation.

We approve your behavior in regard to the reception of the Commissioner from Trinidad, and also the correspondence carried on by you with the Governor of that island. We hope that the ex-Councillor Van der Cruysse may be successful in the reclamation of the seized boat and in the demand for just compensation, for we can not have great expectations of the proposed commerce with that island; we moreover are of opinion that it could be carried on only in time of war, and that even then it probably would give rise to more umbrage than profit;

No. 228.

*The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, July 7, 1763.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Bock*, 2 Maart 1750-4 Nov. 1765, fol. 165a, l. 26-fol. 165b, l. 6.]

Egter bekome UEd. pr' deezen bodem twintig militairen waervan wy de kosten zullen dragen, ons oogmerk is dat UEd. dezelve geduurig het tegenwoordig gevaar zoude employeeren tot augmentatie van de bezettinge van Rio Dimmerary, of daer UEd. dezelve tot meerder veyligheyd van de colonie zoude oordeelen van dienst te weezen.

Dog wanneer t'gevaar geheel zal weezen geesceert, mogen wy wel lyden, dat UEd. 10 à 12 man van dien employeert tot het bezetten van de post in Cajoeni dog zulx eerder te doen comt ons onge-

You receive, however, by this ship twenty soldiers, the expense of which we will bear. Our intention is that, so long as the present danger lasts, you employ them for increasing the garrison of Rio Demerara, or wherever you shall think they may be of use for the greater security of the colony.

However, when the danger shall have entirely ceased, we should like you to employ 10 or 12 of these men for manning the post in Cuyuni; but it seems unadvisable to us to do it sooner, to avoid get-

No. 228. Original.

rade voor, om niet van twee canten tegelyk in t'vuur te racken.

Indien wy voor vertrek van de Hoop geen nadere en favorabelder tyding bekoomen, zullen wy UEd. p^r dien bodem nog 30 man, dog (gelyk UEd. zelfs verzoekt) ten coste van de colonie toezenden. . . .

Translation.

ting into hot water on two sides at the same time.

If before the departure of *de Hoop* we receive no further and more favorable news, we shall send you by that ship 30 men more, though (as you yourself request) at the expense of the colony, . . .

No. 229.

The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, July 20, 1763.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 167a, l. 26—fol. 167b, l. 2.—fol. 168a, ll. 10-16.]

Wy approbeeren de ontdekkingen, die UEd. voornemens zyt boven de post Arinda te laten doen en twyffelen mede niet, of dezelve exact geschiedende zullen voor ons van geen gering belang weezen: weshalven wy de kosten daarop vallende voor onze rekening neemen.

Wy begrypen nyt UEd. detail zeer klaar dat er geen exacte kaart van Rio Essequibo kan geformeeert worden zonder kosten, die wy in een tyd, daer de colonie ons door het gezondene secours zulk een importante somma boven het ordinaire zal komen te kosten best oordeelen te menageeren.

Het is ons leed dat den Oud raad van der Cruysse niet beeter in zyn commissie na Trinidad gezlaagd heeft, vooral met opzichte tot de reclame der genomene of beroofde vaartuygen: want van de geproponeerde commercie hebben wy nimmer groote verwachtinge gehad, en gelooven ook niet, dat dezelve te zeer aan de ingezetenen van de colonie zoude geconveneert hebben;

We approve the explorations which you intend having made above the post Arinda, and likewise we have no doubt but, if they are carefully done, they will be of no slight importance to us. In view of this, we take upon ourselves the expenses occasioned thereby.

From your explanations we understand very clearly that an exact map of Rio Essequibo can not be made without expenses; and these, at a time when, because of the aid sent it, the colony will cost us such a notable sum above the usual budget, we think it best to avoid.

We are sorry that the ex-Councilor Van der Cruysse has not been more successful in his mission to Trinidad, especially with respect to the reclamation of the boats seized, or, rather, taken by robbery; for of the proposed commerce we never had great expectations, neither do we believe that it would have been of much advantage to the inhabitants of the colony.

No. 230.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, February 28, 1764.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472.]

Original.

Translation.

En hebbe deeze morgen vernomen eenige rebellen heel boven in Demerary, de rivier over zyn geswommen en direct haer weg naer Orinoco genomen, daer sy niet kunnen komen sonder in handen der Caribes te komen die overal op haer hoede zyn.

Dit overswemmens al mede haest moesten cesseeren, als de Caribes van Barima, welke voorlede week van hier syn gegaen, boven in Demerary gearriveert sullen wezen.

And this morning I have learned that some rebels away up in Demerara have swum the river and taken their way direct to Orinoco, whither they cannot get without falling into the hands of the Caribs, who are every where on the alert.

This swimming over will also be presently brought to a stop, when the Caribs of Barima who went from here last week have arrived up in Demerara.

No. 231.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, April 9, 1764.²

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472.]

Ik hebbe d' eer U E G A hiernevens te senden de laeste ontfangene brieven van Berbices, waer uyt U E G A sullen zien de saeken Gode lof sig aldaer redelyk ten goede beginnen te schikken waertoe onze Caribis soo uyt deeze rivieren als selver van Barima trouw haer best hebben gedaen en nog doen, geduurig rondomswervende tusschen beyde colonien en door des Heeren zeegen soo gelukkig synde geweest in alle haer expeditien geene der haere te hebben verlooren, maekt sulx haer stout, en boven gewoonte en verwachting ondernemend, en selver

I have the honor to send you herewith the letters last received from Berbice, from which you will see that affairs, God be praised, are beginning once more to take a tolerably satisfactory turn there, to which end our Caribs both from these rivers and even from Barima, have loyally done their best and are yet doing it, constantly roving about between the two colonies, and, having through the Lord's blessing been so successful in all their expeditions as to have lost none of their own people, this makes them bold and beyond habit and expectation enterpris-

¹ This passage, with more, intervenes in the manuscript between the second and third paragraphs printed from this letter (without indication of this omission) in the Blue Book (p. 127, No. 108).

² Of these passages, the first immediately precedes, the second follows, the first paragraph printed from this letter in the Blue Book (p. 128, No. 109).

No. 231. Original.

reukeloos, en maeken deeze voorvallen een groote verbittering tusschen de swarten en haer, welke wel en in de redelykheyt aengequeskt, niet als van veel nut en dienst in het vervolg voor de colonien kan wezen.

Dit corps Indiaenen is alleen nyt de Rivier van Masserouny, hadde noyt gedagt of konnen denken soo een getal Caraibis in die Rivier alleen woonde, wel is waer dat in het begin van op een nae den laesten oorlog, haer getal eens grosso modo hebbe laeten opnemen en bedroeg doen elfhondert weerbaere mannen, maer dit was de geheele jurisdictie van d' Ed. Compagnie van Abari tot Barima, maer ondervinde nu het vierde part niet gehad hebbe of moeten extraordinair geaugmenteert zyn.

Translation.

ing, and even reckless; and these occurrences cause a great embitterment between the blacks and them, which, if well and sensibly stimulated, cannot but be of much use and service, in the sequel, to the colonies.

This body of Indians is wholly from the river Mazaruni. I had never supposed or could suppose that such a number of Caribs lived in that river alone. It is quite true that about the beginning of the late war I once had an enumeration *grosso modo* made of them and that they then amounted to eleven hundred men capable of bearing arms; but this was the whole jurisdiction of the Company, from Abary to Barima. But now I find that I did not have the fourth part, or else they must have extraordinarily increased.

No. 232.

The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, June 18, 1764.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brève-Bock, 2 Maart 1760-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 189b, 1. 24-fol. 190a, 1. 4.]

. . . de hoop op een meerdere en veyliger negotie met de Oronocque is een point dat wy seer favorabel voor de colonie vinden, en dat ons derhalven niets als playsier kan doen. . . .

DANIEL LUYX MASSIS.
CLAUDE DE CHUY.

. . . the hope of a larger and safer trade with the Orinoco is a matter which we count very advantageous for the colony, and it cannot, therefore, but give us pleasure, . . .

DANIEL LUYX MASSIS.
CLAUDE DE CHUY.

No. 233.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the Governor of Surinam, August 18, 1764.¹

[Paramaribo, *Archief van de Gouvernements-Secretaris*, 1764, N. 47.]

Original.

Extract uyt een missive van den Heer L. Storm van 's Gravesande in dato Rio Essequibo den 18^e August 1764 aan den Heer Gouverneur W. Crommelin geschreeven.

Een vaartuyg van de plantagie La retraite etc. ontwaar synde geworden verscheyde Surinaamsche swervers met passen van UWelEd. Gestr. voorsien om naar Barime te gaan handelen in plaats van deselve te volgen sig jaar en dag in deesse colonie ophouden en dus apparent haare crediteuren in Suriname maar zoeken te bedriegen, sal deselve alle doen vertrekken en hebben deesse week nog aan eene Wolff genaamt, geordonneert aanstonds weeder naar Suriname te gaan, enllende geen een derselve meer toelaaten sig hier op te houden, als voor soo verre brood of iets benoodigt mogten hebben.

By deesse gelegenheit dat hiervan spreekte, neeme de vryheid UWelEd. Gestr. te melden, dat UWelEd. Gestr. in die passen de rivier Barime noemende, sulx klagten van de Spanjaarden veroorzaakt welke sustineerende die rivier haar toekomt, waarin geloove, gelyk hebben, reets eenige van die passen naar het Hof van Spanjen syn gesonden.

In alle de passen die ik verleene stelle alleen, permissie om de posten te passeeren en onder de Indiaanen te gaan handelen sonder eenige plaats te noemen, en in de instructie van onse posthouders gestelt synde, haar geordonneert werd U Wel Ed. Gestr. passen te respectteeren, kan dit seer wel vermyd worden.

Translation.

Extract from a letter written by L. Storm van 's Gravesande to the Governor W. Crommelin, dated Rio Essequibo, August 18, 1764.

A boat of the plantation La retraite etc. having found out that several Surinam rovers, provided with passes by you to go to Barima to trade, instead of obeying these, tarry indefinitely in this colony and therefore evidently are only trying to cheat their creditors in Surinam, I shall make them all go away, and I have this very week ordered one, named Wolff, to go back to Surinam at once, intending to allow henceforth not one such to tarry here, except in so far as they might need bread or something.

At this opportunity, since I am speaking of this, I take the liberty to inform you, that your naming in those passes the river Barima causes complaints from the Spaniards, who, maintaining that that river is theirs, wherein I believe they are right, have already sent some of these passes to the Court of Spain.

In all the passes which I issue I set down only permission to pass the posts and to go among the Indians to trade, without naming any place, and, it being set down in the instructions to our postholders that they are commanded to respect your passes, this² can very well be avoided.

¹This document, in certified transcript, is filed with the Commission by the counsel for the government of Venezuela.

²I. e., this mention which gives the Spaniards annoyance.

No. 233. Original.

En wel te meer, wyl hier groote reeden van klaagen over de Spanjaarden hebbe, welke reets lange door den Ambassadeur van den Staat voor het Hof gebragt syn, wel wenschte sy de geringste uytvlugt niet hadden, want dit gaat reets soo verre dat voorsic, wanneer myne ontvangene beveelen ten uytvoer brenge (waartoe de noodige preparaties beginne te maaken) het binnen korten wel tot daadelykheeden soude konnen komen.

Accordeert voor sooverre het geextraheerde aangaat met de origineele missive.

G. W. WITTCROW. *gew. clerk.*

Translation.

And this the rather, because, having here grave reasons for complaining of the Spaniards, which were long ago brought before the Court¹ by the Dutch Ambassador, I could wish they had not the slightest pretext, for things have already gone so far that I foresee that when I carry out the orders I have received (for which I am beginning to make the necessary preparations) it might before long easily come to deeds.

Agrees, as far as the extract goes, with the original letter.

G. W. WITTCROW, *Sworn Clerk.*

No. 234.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, December 28, 1764.²

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472.]

By deeze gelegentheyt heb ik met van der Heyde weder gesproken wegens Cajoeny, hy heeft my geseqt d'Indiaenen overgehaelt waeren om behulpsaem te wèzen, maer dat dan ook versekert wilde zyn van bescherming tegens de Spanjaerden.

Hy is van oordeel dat nootsaekelyk soude weezen, eerst ter plaetse daer de post sal staen een goede broodtnyn gekapt en beplant wierd opdat zoowel den posthouder als Indiaene geen gebrek mogte lyden (want kost als vis en wild is daer in grooten overvloed) en dat het goed soude weezen eenige van d'oude slaeven welke niet alleen niets meer deden maer tot swaerelast der plantagien waeren daer te setten als nog genoegsaem in staet om op de broodtnynen te passen en die schoon

In this emergency I have again had a talk with Van der Heyde about Cuyuni. He has told me that the Indians were won over to be helpful, but that they wished in that case to be assured also of protection against the Spaniards.

He is of opinion that it would be needful that, at the place where the post is to stand, a good bread-ground be first cleared and planted, so that neither the postholder nor the Indians should suffer want (since food such as fish and game is there in great abundance), and that it would be well to place there some of the old slaves, who not only do no more work, but are a heavy burden on the plantations, yet still competent to care for the bread-grounds and keep them in order and to plant again;

¹ I. e., of Spain.

² This passage comes later in the letter than what is printed from it in the Blue Book (p. 134 No. 173).

No. 234. Original.

te houden en naer te planten wanneer door den overvloed van brood, een groote menigte van Indiaenen altoos om en by de post soude weezen.

Translation.

since, if bread were abundant, a great multitude of Indians would be always at and about the post.

No. 235.

Storm van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, August 13, 1765.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472.]

Ik hebbe nog vergeten te melden dat den Criool van UEGA die in Cajoeny is geweest, op de Spaensche missie aldaar heeft gevonden den Criool van UEGA Ariaen genaemt welke by d'overrompeling van de post door de Spanjaerden nevens den posthouder en bylegger gevankelyk was weggevoert, denselfde is op de missie jegenswoordig smitsbaes. Is het niet hart Ed. Gr. Achth. Heeren, dat men sulke roveryen met goede oogen moet aenzien, en dulden.

I have as yet forgotten to inform you that your creole who has been up in Cuyuni at the Spanish mission there found your creole named Ariaen, who was carried off a prisoner along with the postholder and bylier at the capture of the post by the Spaniards. He is at present head smith at the mission. Is it not hard, sirs, that one must look on patiently at such robbery and endure it?

No. 236.

The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, September 19, 1765.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieff-Boek, 2 Maart 1750-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 220b, ll. 18-33, — fol. 221a, ll. 8-24.]

Aan den Directeur Generaal Laurens Storm van S' Gravezande in Rio Essequibo.

MIDDELB. den 19 Sept. 1765.

We keuren allezints goed de door UEd. gegeven repremente, aan die lieden, welke eenige Indiaanen met eene blanke de rivier Cajoeny afvaarende en de Masseroeny opvaarende hadden gezien, zonder die te arresteeren en aan het fort te

To the Director General Laurens Storm van's Gravezande, in Rio Essequibo.

MIDDELBURG, September 19, 1765.

We fully approve the reprimand which you have given to those people who saw some Indians with a white man going in a boat down the river Cuyuni and up the Mazaruni, and yet did not arrest them and bring them to the fort; and

¹This passage occurs further on in the letter than those printed in the Blue Book (pp. 136, 137, No. 177).

No. 236. Original.

brengen; zooals mede de door UEd. deswegen gegeve reccommandatie en ordres zynde vooruytzigt en voorzorge met voorzigtigheyd noodzakelyk en nuttig.

Wy zyn volkomen met UEd. eens dat de herstelling van de post in Cajoeny van de hoogste noodzakelykheyd is, en dienavolgens was het ons hoogst aangenaam te vernemen, dat men eyndelyk Indianen had kunnen bekomen, om daarin de behulpzame hand te bieden, mits hen verzekering van bescherming teegens de Spanjaarden werden gegeven, t'geen hen ligt te beloven was.

Wy conformeerden ons ten vollen met de door UEd. aan ons gecommuniceerde idées van den Direc. van der Heyden, nopens de zooeven gem. post in Cajoeny, en zulks zoowel met relatie tot het aanleggen van een brood-thuyn, als met betrekking tot het plaatsen van eenige der oude slaaven van de respective plantagien by dezelve; en zal het ons derhalven aangenaam zyn, dat door UEd. op dien voet daartoe de noodige ordres werden gesteld; zooals wy ook wel mogen lyden, dat de rest der Macroenen, die tot het uitvoeren van het een en ander nog zouden instaat zyn, met een opziender by den anderen worden geplaatst tot het bezorgen eener kost- en veeplantagie, te weten van pluymvee, cabritten, en schaapen, en kan het zyn ook om koebesten en paarden aan te fokken; mits daartoe goede gelegendheyd voor handen is, en geene omstandigheeden de uytvoering daarvan beswaarlyk maken, waarom trent wy ons op UEd. goede directie zullen verlaten.

Translation.

likewise the recommendation and orders given by you in that connection; for foresight and precaution, as well as prudence, are necessary and useful.

We are entirely of your opinion that it is of the greatest necessity to restore the post in Cuyuni, and in consequence we were very much pleased to learn that you had at last succeeded in getting Indians to give a helping hand in that work, on condition that assurance should be given them of protection against the Spaniards. This it was easy to promise them.

We fully accede to the ideas of the Director van der Heyden, which you have communicated to us, with respect to the aforesaid post in Cuyuni, and this both as regards the making of a bread garden and the placing there of some of the old slaves from the several plantations. It will therefore be agreeable to us that on those bases you take the necessary measures therefor. We are likewise not averse to your taking the rest of the broken-down slaves who may still be able to do some sort of work and placing them together under an overseer, to attend to the care of a plantation for the raising of food-crops and stock, such as poultry, goats, sheep, and, if possible, also horned cattle and horses; only, however, in case there exists good opportunity for this, and in case there are no circumstances to make its execution difficult, wherein we shall trust to your good management.

No. 237.

From the Memorial of the Shareholders of the Zeeland Chamber of the West India Company to the States-General, November 26, 1765.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2022, cover-title *W. I. C. Generaliteyt, MSS. en Gedr. 17e en 18e Eeuw, No. 2*, p. 31, ll. 10-13, 24-51.]

Original.

. . . men voor eerst uit de natuur, constitutie, regeering, directie en administratie der rivier Demerary ten volle sal doen blyken, dat deselve is annex en onderhoorig aan de voorsz. Colonie van Essequibo. . . .

Belangende het eerste Point, soo staat omtrent de *natuur* deeser rivier te noteren, dat deselve insgelyks, soo wel als Essequibo, waarvan de distantie tusschen beide op omtrent maar ses à seeven Hollandsche mylen word gerekent, behoort tot de soogenaamde Wilde Kust, gelegen aan de vaste wal van America, waarvan by het hiervooren aangehaalde Berigt, aangaande de Colonie van Essequibo en onderhoorige Rivieren, mitsgaders by het Betoog van Bewindhebberen ter Kamer Zeeland, meede hiervooren vermeldt, in het breede is gesproken; en dat derhalven ten deesen al meede van niet minder applicatie, hetgeen daarby werd gesegt van de particuliere betrekking der Zeenwsche ingezeetenen, op de voorsz. Wilde Kust in het generaal, seedert desselfs eerste ontdekking, soo met relatie tot het bevaaren van deselve, als het aanleggen en stigten van colonien en volkplantingen aan de voorsz. Kust, waartoe kortsheidshalven werd gerefereert; zynde ook nader gestaaft met Resolutien, soo van de Vergadering van Neegentienen als Tien respectivelyk, (q)

Translation.

. . . first of all, from its nature, constitution, government, management, and administration, they will make it absolutely clear that the river Demerara is adjoined to and pertains to the aforesaid Colony of Essequibo. . . .

As to the first point, with respect to the *nature* of this river, it is to be observed that this river, just like Essequibo, the distance intervening between which two is reckoned at no more than about six or seven Dutch miles, belongs to the so-called Wild Coast, which is situate on the continent of America and has been treated of at length in the Report, cited above, upon the Colony of Essequibo and Rivers thereto pertaining, and moreover in the Plea, also mentioned above, of the Directors of the Zeeland Chamber; and that, therefore, to our present point applies just as well what was therein said (for brevity's sake we refer thereto, citing also in further corroboration the Resolutions of the Board of Nineteen and the Board of Ten) about the particular interest of the inhabitants of Zeeland in the aforesaid Wild Coast in general, ever since its first discovery, both in relation to navigation upon that coast, and in relation to establishing and founding colonies and settlements on that coast. In addition to what was there set forth, we shall in this connection remark about

¹ As entered in the minutes of the States-General, June 9, 1769. For the answer of the Amsterdam Chamber, see p. 428, below.

(q) *Nederlandsch Jaarboek 1750. tweede Stuk*, pag. 1504, in notis. [This note is found in the manuscript.]

No. 237. Original.

sullende ten deesen in opsigt van Demerary in het particulier nog boovendien aanmerken, dat deselve geleegeen is tusschen beide de twee verste nitgestrekte Handelsplaatsen of Posten op Essequebo, teweeten, *de eene* Noordwaarts aan die rivier *Marocco*, en *de andere* aan die van *Maykouny* Zuidwaarts, beide meede, soowel als de andere tusschen geleegeene rivieren, aan die Colonie onderhoorig; hetgeen immers onteegenseggelyk aantoon, dat Demerary een en deselve Colonie met Essequebo is.

Translation.

Demerara in particular, that it is situate between the two extremest trading-places or posts in Essequibo, namely, the one, to the North, on the river Moruca, and the other, to the South, on the river Mahaicony; both of which rivers, as well as the others situate between, pertain to that Colony; which of course shows undeniably that Demerara is one and the same Colony with Essequibo.

No. 238.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, December 2, 1765.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 590, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Dec. 1765*—18 July 1768, p. 1, l. 14—p. 2, l. 19.]

Aanstonds dan ter zaake overgaande, zoo keuren wy by deesen ten vollen goed de ordres, door UEd. schriftelyk aan den Commandant Bakker, geduurende UEd. noodwendige en te meermalen door voorvallende zaaken uitgestelde reyse naar Demerary gegeven, omme namentlyk van alle zaaken van aangelegendheid ilico aan UEd. het noodige rapport te doen toekomen en in allen gevalle zorge te dragen dat niet, dan Defenciv, door de Dethacementen [*sic*], welke by mogt noodig oordeelen te doen, zoude worden ge-ageerd teneinde zoowel door de militaire, als planters, aan welke UEd. ten dien opzichte ook de vereyschte recommendation had gedaan in den oorlog tussehen de Caribische en Accuwaysche natien ontstaan, een stipte neutraliteyt welk wy met UEd. hoog noodig oordeelen mogte worden ge-observeert.

Uit diezelvde beweegreden laaten wy ons ook welgevallen het dilayeeren van

Coming to the point, then, we hereby fully approve of the written orders which during your necessary voyage to Demerara which had more than once been postponed on account of matters that came up, you gave to Commandant Bakker, namely, that of all affairs of moment he should at once inform you—that he should in every case take care that the details which he might deem it necessary to make should act only on the defensive, so that both the soldiery and the planters, to whom you had also given the necessary recommendation in this regard, might, in the war between the Carib and Accoway nations, observe a strict neutrality, which we agree with you in thinking extremely important.

For the same reasons we also approve of the delay in transferring the post Arinda,

No. 238. Original.

de verplaatsing der post Arinda, en, naardien de daartoe bevoorens verkoore plaats aan den hoek van Ripennwini, als by den regentyd vier voeten onder waterstaande, daartoe by nadere examinatie onbequaam word bevonden, mogen wy wel lyden, dat dezelve een halv uur hooger op, op een bequaem terrain worde overgebracht en verplaats.

Hoe volledig en naukenrig de teekening der by UEd. genoemde berugte pyramide sub L^a F. by UEd. voorsz. missive, gevoegd geweest, ook zyn mag, konnen wy ons egter van de natuur, situatie, eigenschap en nuttigheid etc. van dezelve pyramide geen regte denkbelden vormen, en zal het ons deshalven aangenaam zyn, daaromtrent en waarin eigentlyk de beruchtheid derzelve bestaat by gelegendheid een nader en naukenrig te worden ge-informeerd.

Het was ons aangenaam te zien schoon wy aan UEd. gewoone prudentie en voornizigt niet anders waren verwagende, dat UEd. met alle behoorlyke voorzigtigheid en attentie op de beweegingen der Spanjaarden een wakend oog zoude houden, en gepaste mesures in cas van onverhoopte noodzaakelyheid tegens dezelve te neemen; intusschen verbeelden wy ons dat de vrindschap en hulpe der Caribische natie in zoodanige omstandigheeden ons van eene ongemeene nuttigheid zoude zyn en zelv tot voordeel zoude konnen strekken, waaromme wy dan ook het cultiveeren van dezelve, zoo veel doenlyk aan UEd. attentie en zorge zyn aanbevelende.

Translation.

and, because the place heretofore selected for it at the junction of the Rupununi is upon nearer examination found unfit, as being in the rainy season under four feet of water, we are not averse to its being transferred half an hour higher up, to a suitable location.

However complete and accurate may be the drawing of what you call the ill-famed pyramid, sent as inclosure F. in your aforesaid letter, we nevertheless can form no right idea of the nature, situation, quality, and purpose, etc., of that pyramid; and it would therefore give us pleasure to be more fully and accurately informed, when occasion offers, as to those points and as to wherein consists its bad fame.

We were glad to see, though we expected nothing else from your customary prudence and foresight, that you intended with all proper circumspection and attention to keep a watchful eye upon the movements of the Spaniards, and to take proper measures against them, in case this should become necessary. Still, we are of opinion that the friendship and help of the Carib nation would under such circumstances be to us of uncommon utility and might even bring us profit; for which reason we strongly recommend that you cultivate it.

No. 239.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, December 13, 1765.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472.]

Original.

Translation.

De reden waerom de Posthouder van Maroco zoo schielyk van hier moest ver- trekken zooals ik d'eer hebbe gehad in eene myner voorige te melden, is geweest door het rumoer dat een moord onder d'Indiaenen heeft veroorsaekt, denkende de bylegger dat eenige Spanjaerden daer de hand in hadden gehad, hetwelk anders bevonden is synde sulx door Indiaenen selver geschied eene der moordenaren hier in den tronk gebragt, heeft zigselve vermoord voor syne teregt- stelling waerin apparent vrygesproken zoude zyn geworden, en is zyn lichaem aen de galge gehange ter voldoening van des overledens vrieden. Den voor- naemste ist niet geapprehendeert en ik hebbe de klaegers gesegt zy hem selver moesten apprehendeeren en hier brengen wanneer zyne welverdiende straffe zoude ontfangen.

The reason why the postholder of Moruca had to depart from here so sud- denly, as I had the honor to inform you in one of my former letters, was the up- roar caused by a murder among the In- dians, the bylier thinking that certain Spaniards had had a hand therein. This was found to be otherwise, the thing hav- ing happened through the Indians them- selves. One of the murderers, brought here and imprisoned, has killed himself before being brought to trial, wherein he would apparently have been acquitted, and his corpse has been hung on the gal- lows for the satisfaction of the deceased's friends. The leading [murderer] has not been apprehended, and I have told the complainants that they must themselves apprehend him and bring him here, in which case he should receive his well- deserved punishment.

Den ongelukkigeschipper Jan Dekkers met het schip den Jongen Jan en Daniel van St Eustatius naer hier komende, is benede de rivier vervallen, en voor de rivier Weyne zynde heeft zyn opper- stuurman met twee matroozen in de boot gesonden om te recognosceeren waer of hy was. Deeze in Weyne geweest zynde en die riviere erkend hebbende, quaemen weder naer buyten denkende het schip nog ten anker te sullen vinden, maer tot haer groote verwondering zaege zy het- selve niet, zyn nog diep in zee gestoken

The unfortunate skipper, Jan Dekkers, coming here from St. Eustatius with the ship *den Jongen Jan en Daniel*, fell below the river, and being off the river Waini, sent his first mate with two sailors in a boat to find out off what land he was. These, having been in the Waini and having recognized that river, came out again, thinking that they would find the ship yet at anchor; but, to their great wonderment, they did not see it. They pushed on far out to sea and wandered for eight days without seeing it, and

¹The first of these passages intervenes in the manuscript between the first two paragraphs printed (without indication of omission) in the Blue Book (p. 137, No. 179) from this letter. The second pas- sage follows those there printed.

9. Original.

t daege gesworven zonder het te
 n zyn bynae van honger vergaen.
 Ik apparent haer lot geweest zonde
 den zy eyndelyk den ingesetene
 ik Neelis van Barima komende niet
 d die haer nog met eenige spyze
 n heeft, waernaer zy hier aen het
 n aengelandt.

Translation.

nearly perished of hunger. This would
 apparently have been their fate, had they
 not finally met the colonist Diederik
 Neelis coming from Barima, who pro-
 vided them with some food, after which
 they came and landed here at the Fort.

No. 240.

*van's Graesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India
 Company, December 27, 1765.*

London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472, doc. 152, p. 3, ll. 1-14.—p. 7, ll. 27-30.]

heeft die menschen dog wysge-
 dat een Cartel in weezen was, met
 uverneur van Guajana en ons? Ik
 t noyt geslooten, wyl sulx in myn
 niet stond, als provisioneel, tot ap-
 ie van de Souverain bekomen was,
 had ik het aen UEGA moeten zen-
 m hetselve t'erlangen. Ten tyde
 iego Tabarez, Gouverneur van Gua-
 as, welke een man van geboorte, en
 eleeft was, heeft denselve my ge-
 en, op de reclame welke van eenige
 hadde gedaen, dat de bevelen van
 tholique Majesteyt waeren, de weg-
 ne swarte slaeven te verkopen, en
 mingen naer aftrek der onkosten
 eygenaers terhand gestelt zoude
 n, en ingevolgen dit schryven, is
 aet het montant aen d'afgesondene
 ier voor eenige slaven terhand

Who in the world has made those peo-
 ple believe that a cartel existed between
 the Governor of Guayana and us? I have
 never concluded one, because this was
 not within my power, except provision-
 ally, until approbation of the Sovereign
 had been received, and in that case I
 should have sent it to you, in order to
 obtain yours. At the time when Don
 Diego Tabarez was Governor of Guayana,
 a man of birth and exceedingly polite,
 he wrote to me, upon the reclamation
 which I had made of some slaves, that
 the orders of His Catholie Majesty were
 to sell the runaway slaves, and that the
 proceeds after subtracting the expenses
 should be handed to the owners, and in
 pursuance of this letter the amount for
 some slaves was actually handed to the
 persons sent from here.

r naer dien Heer zyn vertrek, noyt
 Een negerin van Struys, met een
 rman in dienst van d'Ed. Comp.
 lopen, teneerste gereclameert, is
 'afgezondene gezien, en gesproken,
 huys van den Commandant Don
 Valdez, maer niets konnen obti-

But, after that gentleman's departure,
 never again. A negress of Struys who,
 had run away with a carpenter in the
 service of the Company, and was at once
 demanded back, was seen and spoken to
 by the envoy in the house of the Com-
 mandant Don Juan Valdez, but he could

No. 240. Original.

neeren. Zooals vervolgens altoos gegaen, en naer d'overrompeling van de post in Cajoeny, heb ik noyt een letter antwoord, op alle myne brieven ontfangen: selver zyn eenige ongeopend teruggesonden.

D'Hrn. Van der Heyde en Bakker zyn den veertiende naer boven de rivier gegaen niet alleen om het vooren verhaelde t'ondersoeken, maer ook dewyl een heymelyk bericht bekomen hebbe dat alle d'Ed. Comp. halfvrye criolen en criolinnen voornemens zoude wezen naer de Spaensche missien boven in Cajoeny te deserteeren om heel vry te wezen. . . .

Translation.

obtain nothing. Thereafter it has always gone thus, and since the surprising of the post in Cuyuni I have never received one word of answer to all my letters; some have even been sent back unopened.

Messrs. Van der Heyde and Backer went up the river on the fourteenth, not only to investigate what was reported before, but also because I have received a secret report that all the Company's half-free creole men and women intend to desert to the Spanish missions up in Cuyuni, so as to be entirely free. . . .

No. 241.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, January 18, 1766.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472, doc. 169.]

Als dat werk eenigermacte in ordre is sullen wy nader in den Raed wegens den aenleg van een kostplantagie overleggen opdat hetselve geschiede, sonder het aldergeringste nadeel van d'Edele Compagnie toetebrengen.

As soon as that work is in a measure complete, we shall consider more carefully in the Court the laying out of a bread plantation, so that it may be done without bringing the slightest disadvantage to the Company.

No. 242.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India Company, April 6, 1766.²

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472, doc. 212, p. 1, l. 14-p. 2, l. 5.]³

Wat de piramide aenbelangd, sal ik d'eer hebben U'EGA te melden dat reeds in d'eerste jaeren van myn inwoning in

As to the pyramid, I shall have the honor to inform you, that already in the first years of my stay in these lands I

¹This passage immediately follows (at the break indicated, p. 139) the first printed from this letter in the Blue Book (No. 181). The writer is speaking of the reestablishment of the Cuyuni post.

²The first of these passages precedes those printed from this letter in the Blue Book (p. 139, No. 182). The second is already translated there, but with what seems a serious error.

³By an oversight the page and line of the second passage were not noted.

No. 242. Original.

deeze landen veel hoorde vertellen door oude inwoonders dat sig boven in Ripununi een seer hooge piramide van steen gebouwd bevond, daer selver in de nabuurige gewesten van gesproken wierd; hebbende ik verscheyde brieven daerover ontfangen om information daerover t'erlangen sonder dat ik instaeft ben geweest, soo als nog niet ben om daer voldoende antwoord op te geven, niettegenstaende alle aengewende devoiren en belofte niemand hebbende konnen bekomen die deselve wilden gaen besigtigen, om het ingewortelde bygeloof d'Indiaenen alle eenparig van geloof zynde het de woonplaetse is van den Jawaho dus noemen zy den duyvel. In den jaere 1740 ondernam een mulat Pieter Tollenaer (denselfde welke de criolen van UEGA om de mishandelingen van den bergmeester Hildebrand weggelopen terug heeft gebragt) op myn versoek een reys daer naertoe te doen verselt met twee van die criolen, en by de terugkomst wierd ik van de wezendlykheid van die saek versekert, brengende hy een ruwe tekening daervan mede, gelyk ook van verscheyde beeltenisse welke daerby in de steen uytgehouwen had gesien.

Deze mulat kort naer syn terugkomst overlede, gaf meerder voedsel aen het bygeloof, en wat devoiren aengewend hebbe, naer die tyd geen bericht daervan konnen bekomen als alleen den onlangs overlede Raed E. Pypersberg zyn bericht dat de rivier Masseroeny afvaerende waer hy achter syn weggelope slaeven zoo verre was opgevaeren dat by natien was gekomen welke noyt blanke gesien hadde, mede aen zyn regterhand omtrend dezelfde strekkinge nog eene piramide seer hoog duydelek had gesien welke hy seer nieuwigierig was geweest van naby te besigtigen, maer niet als Indiaenen by sig hebbende nevens syne weggeelopene

Translation.

heard many stories told by old inhabitants, how up in Ripununi there was a very high pyramid built of stone, of which people talked even in neighboring districts; I have received several letters upon this subject, asking for information upon this, though I have never been able, and still am not able, to give a satisfactory answer thereto, for, notwithstanding all the pains I have taken and the promises I have made, I have not succeeded in finding anyone who would go to examine it, because of the inveterate superstition, the Indians all being unanimously of belief that it is the dwelling-place of the Jawaho, the name they give to the devil. In the year 1740 a half-breed, Pieter Tollenaer (the same one who brought back your creoles who had run away on account of the ill-treatment of the miner Hildebrand), at my request undertook to make a voyage thither in company with two of these creoles, and upon their return I was assured of the reality of that affair, for he brought with him a rough drawing thereof, and also of various images which he had seen near it cut in the stone.

The circumstance that this halfbreed died shortly after his return gave further support to the superstition, and, whatever trouble I have taken, I have not since that time been able to obtain information thereof, except only the report of the Councilor E. Pypersberg, who has recently died, that as he was coming down Mazaruni, up which he had gone in pursuit of his runaway slaves so far that he had come to nations who had never seen white people, he had distinctly seen, also on his right hand, in about the same direction, yet another pyramid, which he had been very curious to examine from near by, but, as he had only

No. 242. Original.

en agterhaelde slaeven, niet uyt zyn vaertuyg had durve treden.

Nu eyndelyk door den bylegger Bekker ondernomen zynde, welke mede een seer ruwe en onvolmaekteschets medegebragt hebbende van beyde deselve zynde in het gesigt van malkanderen, heb ik gedagt verplicht te weezen UEGA zoo goed mogelyk eenig bericht van te moeten geven. Met deselfde gelegentheyt heb ik een aftekening gesonden aen myn goede vriend den Professor Allamand te Leyden en desselfs sentiment daerover versogt te wooten, waerop nog geen antwoord hebbe.

Met dieselfde occasie sal ik aen den Gouverneur van Orinoco schryven over den staet der sacken in Barima welk een roversnest zonde worden een party *Jan rap en zyn maet* van onze ingestene [*sic*] sig daer ophoudende onder pretext van soute, Indiaenschen handel houtmaken etc. Leven daer als wilde menschen. Branden elkanders hutten af, setten malkander in de boeyen, en vreeze nog moord en doodslag van sal komen.

De Westzyde van Barima seker Spaensch territoir zynde (en daer honden sig op) kan ik daer geen geweld gebruyke om dat nest te verstooren, geen rede van klagten willende geven, waerom aen dien Gouverneur (welke hoe langer hoe meer om zyne vriendelykheyt voor alle vreemde beroemt word) denke te proponeeren om dit gesamenclerhand uyttevoeren of dat my permitteert sulx te doen, of zoo en op wat wyze hy best sal oordeelen.

Translation.

Indians with him besides his runaway and captured slaves, he had not dared to leave his boat.

The thing now having at last been undertaken by the bylier Bekker, who has also brought with him a very rude and imperfect sketch of both of them, the one being in sight from the other, I have considered it my duty to give you as well as possible some information about them. By the same opportunity I have sent a copy to my good friend Professor Allamand, at Leyden, requesting to have his opinion upon it, to which I have not yet received answer.

At the same time I shall write to the Governor of Orinoco concerning the state of affairs in Barima, which would become a den of thieves, a gang, rag-tag and bobtail, of our colonists staying there under pretense of salting, trading with the Indians, felling timber, etc. They live there like savages, burning each other's huts and putting each other in chains, and I fear that bloodshed and murder will yet come of it.

The west side of Barima being certainly Spanish territory (and there is where they are staying), I can use there no violent measures to break up that nest, not wishing to give any grounds for complaint; wherefore I think of proposing to this Governor (who is daily being more highly praised for his friendliness to all foreigners) to carry this out hand-in-hand, or to permit me to do so, or as and in what manner he shall consider best.

No. 243.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, May 30, 1766.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472.]

Original.

Verder heeft den Raed verboden niemand meer in Barima sig sal mogen ophouden en den Posthouder van Maroco gelast hiervan te sorgen, wyl dit metertyd een roversnest zoude worden en ons in gevaer brengen van met onze nabuuren de Spanjaerds overhoop te geraken.

Sende heden een bevel af naer den Posthouder van Maroco om optekomen om sig te verantwoorden over eenige tegens hem ingebragte beschuldigingen, hierin bestaende dat hy eenig Spanjaerden voor zyn oogen heeft zien en laete vortrekken nyt Maroco welke van hier een neger van de Heer Persik gestolen hadde op de plaets van de Weduwe Beysseuteuffel alles weggenomen ook al het goed van den geweeze posthouder F. Dost etc.

Wat eygentlyk d'omstandigheden van deeze geheele saek zyn weet ik niet, maer wegens den neger van d'Heer Persik is positief waersy hadden deselve in Maroco komende in haer vaertuyg waervan den Posthouder door Indianen gewaerschuwt wierd, en echter hoewel hy vier man doen by hem had heeft hy haer niet durven aantasten. Wacrop een Spaensche Mulat Francisco genaemt welke lang in deeze rivier heeft gewoont hem seyde: Sult gy die neger van Persik zoó laete wegvoeren, dan sal ik wel middel vinden om het te beletten en heeft ook de volgende nacht met eenige Indiaenen de ca-

Translation.

Furthermore, the Court forbade that any one hereafter stay in Barima and charged the Postholder of Moruca to see that this is carried out, because in time this would become a den of thieves, and expose us to the danger of getting mixed up in a quarrel with our neighbors the Spaniards.

I send off to-day an order to the Postholder of Moruca to come and give an account of himself as to certain accusations made against him, to the effect that he saw and let depart from Moruca before his eyes certain Spaniards who had stolen from here a negro of Mr. Persik's, and at the place of the widow Beysseuteuffel had carried off everything, also all the property of the late Postholder F. Dost, etc.

What are actually the circumstances of all this affair I do not know; but, as regards Mr. Persik's negro, it is certainly true that they had him in their boat when they came into Moruca. Of this the Postholder was notified by the Indians, and notwithstanding, although he had then with him four men, he did not dare to touch them. Whereupon a Spanish mulatto named Francisco, who had long lived in this river, said: "If you are going to let that negro of Persik's be carried off so, then I shall find a way to hinder it." And accordingly, the following night, with some Indians, he quietly

¹More from this letter is printed in the Blue Book (pp. 139, 140, No. 183). This passage, as will be seen, occurs at the point marked by the second line of asterisks (on p. 140). One important paragraph is here reprinted, to give the original Dutch.

No. 243. Original.

noa van die schurken daer de neger en haer ge-weeren in waeren still losgemaekt en met deselve naer hier gekomen en de neger aen d'Hr. Persik teruggebragt. Het is schandelyk dat een Mulat en nog wel een vreemdeling beter syn plicht doet als een Posthonder expres daertoe gesteld. D'Hr. Persik mag wel met waerheyl schryven: Het is God geklaegt dat men wat moeyte men doet geen goede getrouwe Posthouders kan krygen. Als die menschen maer kiltum konnen krygen stooren zy zig verder nergens aen.

Translation.

loosed the canoe of the rascals wherein were the negro and their weapons and came with it hither and brought the negro back to Mr. Persik. It is shameful that a mulatto, and a foreigner at that, does his duty better than a Postholder stationed expressly therefor. Mr. Persik may with perfect justice write: "It is a crying shame that, no matter what pains one takes, one can get no faithful Postholders. If only those fellows can get rum, they never trouble themselves about anything else."

No. 244.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, June 19, 1766.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 599, cover-title *Bayten Lands Brieff-Boek, 2 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768*, p. 36, ll. 1-13.—p. 40, ll. 16-28,—p. 44, l. 35-p. 46, l. 9.]

Wy approbeeren het door UEd. ver-
rigte ten opzichte der moord in Maroco;
men kan in zulke gevallen, om geen
grond tot ongenoegen aan de Indiaanen
te geven, niet te voorzigtig nog te cau-
teleus zyn.

Vermits wy met leedwesen hebben ver-
nomen UEd. vreeso van nimmer regt
bekwaame Posthouders te zullen vinden,
en wy dit egter een point van aanbelang
rekenen voor de colonie en haaren secu-
riteit zoo zullen wy guarne afwagten, wat
middelen UEd. zoude konnen aan de
hand geeven omme hierin een gewenschte
redres te maken, welke wy ten eersten
tot een voorwerp van onze serieuze de-
liberatiën stellen zullen.

Vervolgens ter beandwoording van
UEd. tweede opgem. missive in in dato
27 Dec: A° P° overgaande, konnen wy
niet anders, dan approbeeren de schik-
kingen en mesures door UEd. op bekome

We approve the course pursued by you
in regard to the murder in Moruca; in
such cases one cannot be too prudent or
cautious, in order to give no ground for
dissatisfaction to the Indians.

Having with sorrow learned of your
fear of never finding fully fitted Post-
holders, and nevertheless considering
this a matter of importance for the col-
ony and for its security, we shall anx-
iously await your suggestions as to the
means for making a desired improvement
herein, and shall at earliest opportunity
make them a subject of our serious de-
liberations.

Coming now to the answer to your
second aforesaid letter, dated December
27 of last year, we cannot but approve of
the arrangements made and the meas-
ures taken and at once put into effect by

No. 244. Original.

tyding, dat verscheyde Indiaanen der Spaansche missien de rivier Cajoeny waaren afgevaaren en die van Masseroeny op, genomen en dadelyk in het werk gesteld, vermits wy niet zien, dat UEd. iets meerder of efficacieuser zoude hebben kunnen verrigten, waarom wy daarin ook zullen berusten; en moeten afwagten wat de Spaansche Indiaanen verder zouden mogen goedvinden te onderneemen.

Dat de blanke, die met eenige Indiaanen de rivier van Cajoeny af en die van Masseroeny op was gevaren, en waarvan hiervoren bereids mentie is gemaakt, ontsnapt was, is ons leed, vermits men mogelyk uit hem meerder ligt nog van het eigentlyk oogmerk dier togt zoude hebben kunnen haalen, inmiddels is het eene consolatie, dat Comp^s creool Tampoko zig van zyne expeditie zoo wel gekweeten heeft, dat de voorsz. Indiaanen nog in handen gevallen zyn en hebben kunnen ondervraagd worden, en approbeeren, wy al, hetgeen door UEd. deesen aangaande is verrigt, volkoomen, vooral om de daarby door UEd. gegeve information, dat de Uil van Maseroeny, die de oorzaak van deesen optogt schynd geweest te zyn, een dergeene is welke, in de tyd der troubles in de Berbice, zig zoo wel hebben gedragen, en daarom door UEd. met meerder zagtheid is behandeld, dan wel anders zoude geschied zyn, vermits het zeker is, dat hy anderzints eene vry zwaardere correctie had gemeriteerd dat het eenvoudig dreygement door UEd. aan denzelven gedaan aanzeggen.

De handelingen van den ingezetene Bastiaan Christiaansen, welke UEd. ons meld, by het ondervragen der voorsz. Indiaanen, te hebben ontdekt disapprobeerer wy ten hoogsten niet alleen, maar wy hoopen en vertrouwen daarenboven, dat UEd. dionaangaande met de ver-

Translation.

you upon learning that several Indians of the Spanish missions had gone down the river Cuyuni and up the Mazaruni; for we do not see that you could have done anything further or aught more efficacious, wherefore we shall be content therewith, and must await what the Spanish Indians may further see fit to undertake.

We are sorry for the escape of the white man who with some Indians came down the river of Cuyuni and went up that of Mazaruni, as mentioned above; for from him possibly further and additional light as to the real aim of that expedition might have been obtained. In the meanwhile it is a consolation that the Company's creole Tampoko has acquitted himself so well of his expedition that the aforesaid Indians were captured and could be interrogated. And we fully approve everything which has been done by you in this affair, especially because of the information you gave us in this connection, that the Owl of Mazaruni, who seems to have been the cause of this expedition, is one of those who at the time of the disturbances in Berbice bore themselves so well and was for that reason treated by you with more leniency than otherwise would have happened; for it is certain that otherwise he would have deserved a much graver correction than the simple threat you caused to be made to him.

We not only most emphatically disapprove the actions of the colonist Bastiaan Christiaansen, which you inform us you have found out through interrogating the aforesaid Indians, but we moreover hope and trust that in this regard you have with proper sagacity and accuracy made

No. 244. Original.

eischte sagaciteit en nauwkeurigheid alle mogelyke perquisitien zult hebben gedaan, en naar bevind van zaaken gehandeld waarvan wy nader informatien by gelegendheid zullen inwagten.

Dat UEd. den anderen Indiaen door Tampoke afgehaald, en die bevonden is een spion der Spaansche missien te zyn, in bewaarder hand gesteld is wel goed, maar of hy verzekerd genoeg bewaard zal zyn, en geen middel vinden om te echappeeren daaraan twyffelen wy sterk; maar daar men uit zyne depositie en die der andere Indiaanen schynd te moeten afneemen, dat de Spaansche waarlyk voorneemen zoude hebben, omme in en over Cajoeny nieuwe missien aan te leggen, zoo gelooven wy dat men absolut niet langer mag draalen met het opregten der bewuste post, will men die inkruiptingen geen voet zien winnen, maar efficacius beletten, en om zig van dien post het gewenschte success te kunnen verzekeren gelooven wy met UEd. dat het commando van 6 man met een onderofficier dat UEd. aan den reeds aangenomen Posthouder zoudetoevoegen, uit Protestanten behoorden te bestaan, om de reedenen by UEd. geallegueerd, zooals wy den aanleg eener kost-plantagie daar mede noodzakelyk oordeelen, en wenschen, dat zulks zonder eenig nadeel van de Compagnie, na overleg met UEd. door den Raad zal zyn gearresteerd.

Translation.

all possible investigations and have acted according to the facts you have discovered. Of this we shall await further information at your convenience.

It is good, we admit, that the other Indian who was brought by Tampoko and found to be a spy of the Spanish missions, was placed in custody; but we strongly doubt whether he will be kept securely enough and not find means to escape. But, as from his deposition and that of the other Indians it seems we must deduce that the Spaniards really have the purpose to establish new missions in and beyond Cuyuni, we believe that further delay in erecting the said post is absolutely inadmissible, if we expect those insidious approaches to gain no more ground, but effectively to prevent them. And, in order to assure ourselves of the desired success from that post, we believe with you that the command of six men and a Sergeant, which you would add to the Postholder already engaged, should consist of Protestants, for the reasons alleged by you, and we likewise think necessary the laying-out of a bread-plantation there, and hope that without any prejudice to the Company the Council may thus have resolved after consultation with you.

No. 245.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, September 8, 1766.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 590, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieff-Boek, 2 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768*, p. 82, l. 26-p. 83, end.]

Met die dan van den 6^{en} April geschreeven in Demerary een begin maakende, zoo hebben wy uit dezelve met genoeg

Beginning, then, with the [letter] of April 6, written in Demerara, we have seen from it with pleasure the provi-

145. Original.

n de provisioneele door UEd. aangegeve informatie nopens de beoogene ongemeen hooge pyramides, welke ons opgaafe van diverse lieden, zig in Ripenuwini zouden bevinden te zien zouden zyn opgebouwd, en zelfs onderscheide in steen uitgehouwe beeltderzigt zyn.

Waarne haden wy, dat er iemand in de plaats te vinden was, die gelegenheid, en bekwaamheid had, om daarna nauwkeurig onderzoek te doen, niet dat wy eenig geloof slaan aan de verzen die UEd. ons meld, dat men volgens gewoon is te doen, te weten, naaby of daaronder goud- of zilvermijnen zouden te vinden zyn, schoon evenwel daarom niet onmogelyk is; voornamentlyk daaromme, dat menlyk daardoor gelegenheid zoude hebben tot het doen van ontdekkingen voor de gantsche geleerde weereld, niet petiaal voor alle liefhebbers der geschiedenissen en geographisten veel aangelegendheid zouden kunnen voorleeren daar het tot nu toe buiten alle schynelykheid is om niets sterker te zien, dat de oude Egyptenaaren eene planting in die gewesten zouden gevestigd hebben, terwyl het evenwel die oude vermenen met de Chineesen alleen zyn, als stigters van soodanige pyramidegevaartens bekend staan.

Indien UEd. derhalven iemand vinden, in de drie opgem. vereischten tesaamen, zal het ons byzonder aangegaan zyn, dat UEd. denzelven daartoe eerder zoo beter employere; gelyk ook wel mogen lyden dat UEd. een kundig, en eerlyk tolk voor de Indische taalen zoeken te bekomen zoo vermeenen, UEd. dit meermalen hebben gezegd.

Indien door UEd. gestelde ordres, om den Creole Tampoko by de eerste val in Cajoe-ortaan te doen wonen, teneinde op

Translation.

sional information given us by you concerning those uncommonly high pyramids which, according to the statement of various persons, are said to exist up in Rupununi, built of stone, and even ornamented with sundry figures carved in stone.

We should be glad if in the colony some one could be found with the leisure, inclination, and ability to make a careful investigation thereof, not because we attach any belief to the stories which, as you inform us, people are wont to relate about them, namely, that near them or under them gold or silver mines exist, though this is not therefore impossible, but particularly because thereby one might possibly get an opportunity for discoveries which might be of much importance to the whole learned world, and especially to all lovers of ancient history and to geographers, the more so since up to this time it is beyond all probability, not to use stronger expressions, that the ancient Egyptians should have had a colony in those parts, while nevertheless those ancient nations, along with the Chinese, are the only ones who are on record as builders of such colossal pyramids.

If, therefore, you can find some one in whom the three aforesaid requirements are united, it will afford us especial pleasure that you as early as possible employ him thereto. We likewise would not be averse to your trying to get a good, skilled, and honest interpreter for the Indian languages, as we think we have more than once told you.

The arrangements made by you to have the creole Tampoko live henceforth at the first fall in Cuyuni, in order the bet-

No. 245. Original.

alle bewegingen der Spaanjaarden des te beter een wakend-oog te kunnen houden, hebben ten vollen onse goedkeuring; en wanneer het erop aankomen mogt 'tgeen wy evenwel liefst niet zagen gebeuren, zou het zekerlyk (stemmen wy met l'Ed. in) een groot articul zyn op den bystand der Caraibanen te kunnen staat maken.

Translation.

ter to be able to keep a watchful eye upon all the movements of the Spaniards, has our fullest approval; and, if it should come to the worst, which, however, we would prefer not to see happen, we agree with you that it would be a great point to be able to rely upon the aid of the Caribs.

No. 246.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande
Director-General in Essequibo, September 25, 1766.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 590, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieven-Boek*, 2 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768, p. 100. l. 24-p. 110, l. 15.]

Wy vinden met UEd. de onmenschelyke behandeling van Ian Adolph van Roose, omtrent Thomas Adamse ten alderhoogsten strafbaar, en het vonnis van den Raad van Justitie, in die zaak gewesen, waarlyk te zagt in proportie der misdaad, Jaa zelv dunkt het ons dat men UEd: niet kan b[e]schuldigen van een al te crimineelen eisch tegens denzelfen te hebben genomen, maar in een van UEd. voorige melde UEd. ons dat de plaats omtrend de Barima, alwaar zig eenig schuim en uitschot van volk met den anderen ophield en een schandelyk leven leide, Spaansch territorio was, en dat UEd. voornemens was om d'Hr. Rousselet, in commissie naar Orinocque gaande, aan den Spaanschen Gouverneur eenige propositien tot verdelging dier sociiteit te doen voorstellen, en thans meld UEd. ons den Posthouder van Maroco met positive beveelen derwaards te hebben afgezonden, waarschynelyk *propria autoritate* zonder eenige agreatie van den voorz. Gouverneur, naardien d'H'Rousselet nog niet in commissie derwaards vertrokken was; en dit konnen wy niet wel met den anderen overeenbrengen, Is die

We agree with you in finding the inhuman treatment of Thomas Adams by Jan Adolph van Roose exceedingly criminal, and the judgment pronounced in this case by the Council of Justice really too lenient in proportion to the crime. It even seems to us that your own verdict against him cannot be accused of over-severity. But in one of your preceding letters you told us that the place about the Barima, where some scum and offscourings of folk were staying together and leading a scandalous life, was Spanish territory, and that you intended to have Mr. Rousselet, who was going on a mission to Orinoco, submit some propositions to the Spanish Governor for the extirpation of that gang. And now you inform us of your having sent thither the Postholder of Moruca with positive orders, probably *propria autoritate* without any concurrence of the aforesaid Governor, inasmuch as Mr. Rousselet had not yet departed thither on his mission; and we cannot quite make this tally with the other. If that place is really Spanish territory, then you have acted very imprudently and ir-

16. Original.

waarlyk Spaansch territoir dan UEd. zeer onvoorzigtig en irregulandeld, en daarentegen, hoord die onder de colonie, en had UEd. oorens ten opzigt van het territoir, dan heeft UEd. zeer wel gedaan, sten wy UEd. gehoudene directie en approbeeren; gelyk ook de tie van den Raad dat zig niemand an Barima zal mogen ophouden, heeft den Raad daar ter plaatse jurisdictie, voorzien wy van die tie weynig effect: *extra territorium us dicente emin* [sic] *impune non*

Translation.

regularly; and, on the other hand, if that place belongs to the colony, and if you had previously been in error as to the territory, in that case you have done very well, and we must fully approve of your course, as also of the Court's Resolution that henceforth no one shall be at liberty to stay on the Barima. But, if the Court has no jurisdiction in that place, we foresee little result from that Resolution: *extra territorium suum jus dicenti enim impune non paretur.*

No. 247.

Ilborn, Assistant in Essequibo, to the Director-General of Essequibo,¹
November 19, 1766.

London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 473, doc. 28, p. 1, l. 1, —ll. 7-22,—p. 2, ll. 5-7.]

Posthouder Hendrik van Arinda
men zynde, . . .

The postholder Hendrik having come
down from Arinda, . . .

Posthouder rapporteert dat boven t in de creeq van Maho een Pater n andere blanke Portugees gevonden, om neffens eenige Maganauwen, yyen, naties (daar wel van geseyd dat haar aangesigt op de borst en menschen eten) een etablissement formeeren, wat of 'er aan is, kan eten; altans de Posthouder segt, volgens het verhaal van een Carib broodtuynen door haer aldaar geen jaar oud moeten zyn, dat 'er in van Parima ses groote vaartuygen e Portugeesen) als berken leggen, daar zynde volk met jagten en vaartuygen tot aan de punt van ecq Aurora en Maho zoude gegaan

The postholder reports that above the post, in the creek of Maho, a friar and another white person, a Portuguese, have been found, in order together with several Magnouws, Supenays, and nations of whom it sometimes is said that they have their faces on their breast and are cannibals, to form an establishment; what truth there is in this I cannot know; the postholder says, however, "that, according to the account of a Carib, the bread-gardens planted there by them are at least one year old, that in the outlet of Parima there are six boats (of the Portuguese) as large as barks, and that the people there have gone with yachts and small boats as far as the point of the

¹ Absent at the time in Demerara.

No. 247. Original.

zyn, en van daar de Caribisen en andere natien reeds hebben verdreven. Teffens verhaelende, dat een Caribis genaamt Majarawayna een maatie van U Hoog Edele Geb. door hem Posthouder na daar gesonden zynde om naauw agt op alles te geven, en dat denselven Caribis binnen 14 a 16 dagen alhier aan 't Fort zal wesen."

Saturdag den 15. deser is Jan Witting van boven gekomen en rapporteert dat de Posthouder Martyn seer slegt was, waar voor hy medicynen is komen haelen. . . .

Translation.

creek Aurora and Maho, and have already driven away from there the Caribs and other nations. He relates moreover, that a Carib, called Majarawayna, a friend of Your Excellency has been sent thither by him, the postholder, in order closely to observe everything, and that the aforesaid Carib will be here at the fort within 14 or 16 days."

Saturday the 15th of this month Jan Witting came from above, reporting that the postholder Martin was very ill and that he had come to get medicine for him. . . .

No. 248.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, March 9, 1767.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 599, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieven-Boek, 2 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768*, p. 148, ll. 18-24, —p. 152, l. 8—p. 155, l. 13.]

Het verplaatsen¹ der post in Cajoeny gaat, dunkt ons zoowel als het werk aan het Fort vry langzaam voort, en zal het ons tot genoegen zyn te verneemen, dat deese beide werken, in gevolge de hoop, die UEd. ons daarvan geevd, eindelijk zullen zyn tot stand gebragt.²

Met veel meer leedweesen hebben wy vernomen de voor de colonie zoo weinige avantageuse reussite van de commissie, in welke de Secretaris Rousselet de la Jarie naar Orinocque geweest is, niet-tegenstaande de hoop op eenen gunstigen uitslag door Don Hieronimo Fernandez de la Penna, Secretaris van den Gouverneur van Guajana, zoo kort bevorens aan UEd. gegeven; en wy apprehende-

The transferring¹ of the post in Cuyuni, as also the work at the Fort, appears to us to advance rather slowly, and we shall be glad to learn that both these tasks, in accordance with the hope which you give us thereof, are at last finished.²

With much greater sorrow we have learned of the outcome of the mission on which the Secretary Rousselet de la Jarie was sent to Orinoco, so little advantageous to the colony, in spite of the hope of a favorable result which Don Hieronimo Fernandez de la Penna, Secretary to the Governor of Guayana, had so shortly before given you; and we with you fully appreciate the unpleasant re-

¹It is not impossible that this word is here a slip of the scribe for *herplaatsen*, "replacing."

²This passage is already printed in the Blue Book (p. 142, No. 188), but not without error.

No. 248. Original.

ren met UEd. volkomen de facheuse gevolgen, die men tot ruine misschien van de gansche colonie immers van menigvuldige planters in dezelve vroeg of laat daarvan te wagten heeft, zoo het deserteren der slaaven niet op deese of geen wyse kragtdadig kan worden belet en tegengegaan.

Uit de bylaagen van UEd. missive sub L^e E. F. G. en H (die wy in het Nederduitsch hebben doen overzetten) en de missive van den Secretaris Rousselet de la Jarie zelve hebben wy een volledig detail van dezelve commissie gekregen en aan ons zyn niet alleen geene redenen voorgekomen waarom het verrigte van dien Heer zooals ook dat van UEd. niet zoude behooren te worden geaprobeerd; maar wy hebben zelv gemeend, Zyn Ed. ten blyke onser goedkeuring met een kas besten rooden wyn te moeten beschenken; gelyk UEd. ten zelve eynde ook voor zigzelve bydeesen een kas dito wyn zult ontvangen, t'welk wy hoopen met smaak en in gezondheid zal worden genuttigd.

Er zal intusschen moeten worden afgewagt, wat gevolgen de plegtige en op het woord van eer gedaane beloven van den Gouverneur van Guajana hebben zullen, en of, dien conform, de overgeloopde slaaven als slaaven zullen worden verkogt en de daarvan geprovenieerde penningen aan UEd. *ad opus jus habentium* inhandigd; want alle verdere instantien om restitutie der ge-aufugeerde slaaven zelve gelooven wy, dat zoo in America als Europa vrugtelooz zyn zullen; en speciaal die, welk UEd. schynd te denken dat by den Spaanschen Ambassadeur, of Minister, in den Hage zoude kunnen worden geentameerd; naardien ingevolge het voordragen van de Præsidiale Kamer Amsterdam aan Hunne Hoog Moog. reeds te meermalen, en nu nog onlangs in het laatste van den voorledenen jaare, vanwege deesen Staat aan het Hov van Spanjen de krag-

Translation.

sults which sooner or later are to be expected therefrom, to the ruin perhaps of the whole colony, or at least of many planters in it, if the running away of the slaves cannot in some way be effectually stopped and prevented.

From the inclosures in your letter marked E. F. G. and H. (which we have had translated into Dutch), and the letter from the Secretary Rousselet de la Jarie himself, we have obtained complete details of his mission; and not only have we seen no reason why the course of that gentleman, as also your own, should not be approved, but we even have thought it proper to make him a present of a case of excellent claret, as a proof of our approval. Likewise, for the same purpose, you will receive by this ship a case of such wine for yourself, which we hope you may use with relish and in good health.

Meanwhile it will be necessary to await what are to be the consequences of the promises of the Governor of Guayana, given solemnly and on his word of honor, and whether, accordingly, the runaway slaves will be sold as slaves, and the money resulting therefrom be handed to you *ad opus jus habentium*; for we believe that all further representations for the restitution of the runaway slaves themselves will be fruitless, both in America and in Europe, especially those which you seem to think might be made to the Spanish Ambassador or Minister at The Hague. For repeatedly, and again quite recently in the latter part of last year, the most urgent representations in behalf of this State were made to the Court of Spain, with regard to the extradition and return of the slaves who at various times have run away and even

No. 248. Original.

tigste instantien zyn gedaan, omme de extraditie en overgifte van de slaaven, die van Curacao naar de kusten van Cora van tyd tot tyd zyn gedeserteerd en nog dagelyks genoegzaam deserteren alsmede om zoodanige overgifte te reguleeren en vast te stellen nopens alle de colonien van den Staat; maar met geen ander gevolg dan dat de verzogte extraditie onder praetext van de religie is gedeclineerd geworden, met alleguatie, dat de Hoven van Engeland en Denemarken nopens alle hunne colonien, en dat van Vrankryk met betrekking tot de Martiniques, zig in dezelyde omstandigheeden waaren bevindende.

Hunne Hoog Moog. op den 22 Decemb. laastleden over het voorsz. declinatoir antwoord delibererende hebben wel den minister van den Staat by Zyn Cathol. Majesteit aangeschreven omme deswegens nieuwe en nadrukkelyker repræsentation te doen; maar of dezelve van het gewenschte effect zyn zullen zal de tyd moeten openbaaren; intusschen egter hebben H. H. Moog. ten zelve dage welgem. Presidiale Kamer Amsterdam aangeschreven, omme aan H. H. Moog. te suppeditieren hunne consideratien nopens de mesures welke by onverhoopte weigering van het Hof van Spanjen zouden kunnen worden genomen teneinde de naderlige gevolgen, daaruit voor de colonien van den Staat te resulteeren, voortekomen, of de zaaken daaromtrent op een egalen voet te behandelen, en in de colonien van den Staat aan de slaaven uit de Spaansche colonien wegloopende een en dezelyde vryheid te vergunnen, als de wegloopers uit onse colonien in die der Spaansche genieten.

Het voetspoor van H. H. Moog. volgende, requireeren wy ook bydesen van UEd. deszels gedetailleerde consideratien nopens dit point by eerst bekwaame gelegendheid; en gelyk UEd. ons

Translation.

now are almost daily running away from Curaçao to the coasts of Cora, and also for the purpose of regulating and establishing such extradition in connection with all the colonies of the State; but the only result has been that the extradition asked for was declined under pretext of religion, it being alleged that the Courts of England and Denmark with regard to all their colonies, and that of France with regard to Martinique, were in the same position.

The States General, deliberating on the 22d of December last upon the aforesaid adverse answer, indeed instructed the State's Ambassador to His Catholic Majesty to make once more urgent representations in this regard, but time will have to show whether these will be of the desired effect; in the mean time, however, the States General instructed the aforesaid Presidial Chamber Amsterdam to submit their recommendations as to the measures which, if contrary to their hope the Court of Spain should refuse, might be taken in order [either] to obviate the harmful consequences which might result therefrom to the colonies of the State or to deal with these matters on a plane of equality and to give to the runaway slaves from the Spanish colonies exactly the same liberty in the colonies of the State which our runaways enjoy in those of the Spaniards.

Following the example of the States General, we hereby ask that you give us, at earliest opportunity, your detailed considerations in regard to this point—in the same way as you have already pro-

148. Original.

, als een efficacius middel tegens
 eaerteeren der slaaven, heeft voorge-
 en het bemannen van een uitlegger
 ven als in Suriname buiten zouden
 en blyven leggen, om hen van die
 de pas af te snyden zooals zulks
 de posthouders te lande geschied,
 willen wy wel advouereen, dat dit
 lient ons zeer gepast voorkoomd, en
 et in cas van noodzakelykheid maar
 t vinden der daartoe gerequireerde
 n aankoomen.

Translation.

posed to us, as an efficacious means
 against the desertion of the slaves, the
 manning of an outlier, which, as in Suri-
 nam, would have to remain lying outside
 to cut off their way on that side just as
 the postholders do on land. We confess
 that this expedient seems to us very apt,
 and in case of necessity it will be only a
 question of finding the amount required
 for its cost.

No. 249.

*m van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India
 Company, March 20, 1767.¹*

[London. Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 473.]

De saek Barima en het geval van
 aengaende, sal ik d'eer hebben
 A te melden dat wy zoowel als de
 jaerden de Rivier Barima als de
 techeydingen der beyde jurisdictien
 dereeren, dus d'Oostwal Comp. ter-
 de Westwal Spaensch.

t vreeze dog (wyl bequaeme en voor-
 ge menschen ontbreken) en wyl dit
 zoo gevaerlyk voor de Spanjaerden
 oor ons wierd, vreezende zeg ik dat
 afgesondene aan de Westwal mede
 komen heb ik in twee consecutive
 en den Gouverneur van Guajana
 andig kennis van deeze saek gegeven
 vraegt of eenige manschap geliefde
 nden om gezamenderhand dit nest
 roeyen.

1 Ed. heeft die brieven niet beant-
 d, maer my mondeling door Vicente
 co een der voornaemste ingesetene
 Guajana laeten seggen, dat het hem
 enlyke was daer volk te zende om

1. Concerning the matter of Barima
 and the case of Rose I have the honor to
 inform you that we and the Spaniards
 alike regard the river Barima as the
 boundary division of the two jurisdic-
 tions, the east bank being the Company's
 territory, and the west bank Spanish.

Fearing, however, (because there is a
 dearth of competent and discreet persons)
 and because this affair was getting to be
 as dangerous for the Spaniards as for us—
 fearing, I say, that my envoy would go
 also to the west bank, I gave the Gov-
 ernor of Guayana, in two consecutive let-
 ters, a circumstantial account of this
 matter, and asked him whether he cared
 to send some men, in order hand-in-hand
 to clear out this nest.

His Excellency did not answer those
 letters, but sent me a verbal message by
 Vicente Franco, one of the principal
 colonists of Guayana, that it was im-
 possible for him to send men thither on

¹ This passage, already printed in the Blue Book (pp. 141, 142, No. 187), is reprinted here for the
 f the Dutch and of variations in translation.

No. 249. Original.

de verre distantie manquement van vaertuygen etc. en dat die quaeddoenders maer by de kop moest laete vatten etc. Daerop heb ik den Posthouder van Maroco myn bevelen gegeven maer nyt voorsigtigheyt belast de Spaensche wal temyden, maer wat d'eylanden aengaende die in de rivier lagen, die niet te myden wyl deselve onzeker territoir waeren, en myn bevelen zyn ook exact naegekomen, zynde Rose aen onze wal geapprehendeert.

Translation.

account of the great distance and the lack of boats, etc., and that I had but to have these evil-doers collared, etc. Thereupon, I gave the postholder of Moroca my orders, but out of foresight I charged him to avoid the Spanish bank, but as to the islands lying in the river, not to avoid these, because these were uncertain territory. And my orders were also faithfully followed, Rose being apprehended on our shore.

No. 250.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India Company, March 27, 1767.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 473, doc. 51, p. 1, l. 37-p. 2, l. 8.]

Zoodat Ed. Gr. Achb. Heeren (gelieve UEGA niet qualyk te nemen dat my zoo vrymoedig nytdrukke het gewigt van de saek dringt my daertoe) indien men de ruine van de colonie wil pravenieeren de drie volgende pointen ernstig in overweging genomen diende te worden en zoo spoedig mogelyk in het werk gestelt.

1^o. By het Hof van Spanjen aentehouden om redres op de grieven en middelen aldaer te versoeken om d'opperhoofden tot gehoorsaemheyt aen de bevelen van Syn Catholique Majesteyt te brengen, want sy laechen daer waerlyk mede.

2^o. Twee goede gewapende en wel bemande uytleggers een in de mond en een bytte de rivier om een eynde van al de desertien te maeken.

3^o. De bevestiging van Demerary opdat niets die rivier nytgae sonder gesien te worden.

En indien geen redres by het Hof van Spanje verkregen kan worden, represailles te gebruyken tegens de missien op

Therefore (please do not take it amiss that I express myself so frankly—the importance of the matter forces me to it), if it is desired to prevent the ruin of the colony, the three following points should be taken into serious consideration and be put into effect as soon as possible:

1. To insist with the Court of Spain upon redress for the grievances, and to ask there for measures to make the chiefs obey the commands of His Catholic Majesty, for they really laugh at them.

2. Two good, armed, and well-manned coast-guards, one in the mouth and one outside the river, to put an end to all the desertions.

3. The fortifying of Demerara, in order that nothing go out of that river without being seen.

And, if no redress can be obtained at the Court of Spain, to use reprisals against the missions, situated on our

O. Original.

en se selv op ons territoir gelegen
er denke wel tot rede gebragt
worden.

sin het kort Edele Groot Achbaere
wat denke verplicht te wezen
voor te draegen.

Translation.

frontier, even on our territory; I think
they would then be brought to reason.

This is concisely what I think it my
duty to propound to you.

No. 251.

*Roque de Aliaga, to the Director-General in Essequibo, June 8, 1767;
ransmitted, in Dutch version, to the West India Company, December
1767.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474, doc. 38 (complete).]

atie van de Missive van Frater
de Aliaga.

—den daerin genoemde Jan Tin-
g dé vier Indiaenen syn niet hier
en den brief is my door Ant. Gradis
lina in de maend September over-
t.¹

R GOUVERNEUR: Door myn Prelaet
len zynde onder deeze volkeren van
om voor deselve te zorgen, heb ik
iaet naer myn aenkomst de klach-
fangen van d' Indiaenen onder myn
bevolen (te weeten die van Soro en
ra) als dat eenige menschen van
in inborst sommige Indiaenen van
sexen mishandelt en weggenomen
n, de mannen om tot slaeven te ver-
en de vrouwen tot eerlooze eyndens,
mede gedaen hebbende mede voor
en te verkopen. een zoo vuyl ge-
lat alle eerlyke lieden daer een
voor diende te hebben. Daerom
UE te willen belasten dat alle In-
n hetzy man of vrouw die weggeno-
men zyn zoowel van de plaets
zorg aenbevolen, als van Paria on-
rig aen het geestelyk gebied der
as, wedergegeven mogen worden.

Translation of the letter of Friar Roque
de Aliaga.

N. B.—Neither Jan Tingué, named
therein, nor the four Indians, have come
here; the letter was handed to me by
Ant. Gradis de Medina in the month of
September.¹

MR. GOVERNOR: Having been sent by
my Prelate among these nations of Paria
in order to care for them, I have imme-
diately after my arrival received the com-
plaints of the Indians commended to my
care (namely those of Soro and Amacura)
that several persons of evil nature had
maltreated and carried off some Indians
of either sex, the men in order to sell
them as slaves, and the women for dis-
honorable purposes, and, having done
with that, to sell them likewise as slaves:
a conduct so loathsome that all honest
people should have a horror of it. There-
fore I pray you to be pleased to order
that all Indians, whether men or women,
who may have been carried off, whether
from the place commended to my care or
from Paria, belonging to the spiritual ter-
ritory of the Missions, be returned. To
which end I send a man of trust, named

¹This is the caption affixed by Director-General Storm van 's Gravesande.

No. 251. Original.

Tot welk eynde sende ik een man van ver-
trouwe genaemt Jan Tingué met de Heer
Ant. Gradis de Medina en vier Indiaene
van myn plaets.

Deze gunst hoop ik UE my niet sal wey-
geren etc. etc. etc.

Soro den 8 Juny 1767.

BROEDER. ROQUE DE ALIAGA.

Translation.

Jan Tingué, with Mr. Ant. Gradis de Me-
dina and four Indians from my place.

This favor I hope you will not refuse to
me, etc., etc., etc.

Soro, June 8, 1767.

BROTHER ROQUE DE ALIAGA.

No. 252.

*Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India
Company, June 27, 1767.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 473, doc. 63, p. 4, ll. 34, 35.]

Uyt myne voorige zullen UEGA gezien
hebben de post in Cajoeny reets in ordre
is (uytgesondert eenige militairen) . . .

From my preceding letter you will have
seen that the post in Cuyuni is already in
order (except a few soldiers) . . .

No. 253.

*From the Statement of the Amsterdam Chamber of the West India Com-
pany to the States General, July 28, 1767,¹ in reply to the Memorial of
the Shareholders of the Zeeland Chamber.²*

[Hague, Rijkarchief, West India papers, vol. 2022, cover-title *W. I. C. Generaliteyt, MSS. en Gedr.*,
17^e en 18^e Eeuw, No. 2, p. 63. ll. 10-18.—p. 65, l. 25—p. 67, l. 32,—p. 75, ll. 1-35.]

Hiervan hebben vervolgens Hoofdpar-
ticipanten, door de Resolutie van hun
Hoog Mog. in dato 2 September 1751,
communicatie bekoomen, en by Missive
in dato 30 November desselven jaars, na
eenige onvoldoende rescontre van ons
Berigt, wel gedeclareert geresolveert te
zyn, omme Essequibo met alle haare
onderhoorige rivieren van Rio Berbice af
tot aan de Rivier Orinoco toe te bly-
ven behouden; teffens voorslaande eenige
Conditien en Voorwaarden, waarop de
overgave soude geschieden.

Through the States General's Resolu-
tion of September 2, 1751, this was then
communicated to the Shareholders, who,
by missive of 30 November of that year,
after certain inadequate arguments
against our Report, did declare their de-
termination to continue to keep Esse-
quibo with all its pertinent rivers, from
Rio Berbice as far as the river Orinoco,
at the same time submitting certain con-
ditions and stipulations on which the
transfer was to be made.

¹As entered in the minutes of the States General, June 9, 1769.

²For an extract from the memorial of the Zeeland Shareholders, see p. 407, above.

53. Original.

met relatie tot de eerste bewysree-
segt men, aangaande de natuur
vieren Demerary in substantie, dat
e even als Essequibo, welker dis-
maar op ses a seeven mylen word-
ent, ook behoord tot de sooge-
le wilde Kust aan de vaste wal van
ca geleegeen, en dat derhalven daar-
licabel souden weesen hetgeen in
drukke Memorie van de Magistraat
ad Middelburg en het betoog van
dhebbere der Kamer Zeeland, van
ticuliere betrekking der Zeeuwen
Kust is gesegt, namentlyk, dat
der de Zeeuwsche ingezeetenen by
dekking van die Kusten daarop het
gevaaren souden hebben, dat de
a Staaten van Zeeland Patroonen
gers van de Colonien aldaar ge-
worden, en by vervolg ook den
lom van deselve souden hebben
nreert, en men urgeert eindelyk
wysreedenen met eene particuliere
gevoegde aanmerking, dat dit
lere en sterke kragt souden heb-
om het privatif regt van de
sche Hoofdparticipanten, op Deme-
oowel als Essequibo te toonen,
t, namentlyk Demerary geleegeen
schen de beide verst uitgestrekte
plaatsen of Posten op Essequibo,
ten de eene noordwaards aan de
Maroco, en de andere aan die van
uny zuidwaards, en dat dus ontee-
gelyk soude blyken, dat Demerary
Essequibo onderhoorig zy, en beide
en een en deselve Colonie soude
aken.

r behalven dat by ons eerste Berigt
aar Hoog Mog. in dato 19 January
eeds hierteegen is geremarqueert,
et alleen uit publicque geschriften
consteert, dat op die kust ook uit-
id en van elders equipagien zyn
n, en dat mitsdien dit pretense
der Zeeuwsche ingezeetenen op

Translation.

And as for the first argument, the sub-
stance of what is said concerning the
nature of the river Demerara is this:
that this river, just like Essequibo,
whose distance is reckoned at only six or
seven miles, belongs to the so-called
Wild Coast, situate on the continent of
America; and that consequently there
applies to it what was said concerning
the particular interest of the Zeelanders
in that Coast in the printed memorial of
the Magistracy of the city of Middelburg
and in the plea of the Directors of the
Chamber Zeeland, namely, that the in-
habitants of Zeeland in particular were
the first to navigate upon those Coasts
when they were discovered, that the Es-
tates of Zeeland are named Patroons and
Founders of the colonies there, and that
therefore they also have acquired the
ownership of the same; to strengthen
which arguments a special passage is
appended, urging that this is of especial
and great force to demonstrate the Ze-
land Shareholders' exclusive right to
Demerara as well as to Essequibo, inas-
much as Demerara is situate between
the two extremest trading-places or posts
of Essequibo, namely, the one, to the
north, on the river Moruca, and the other,
to the south, on the river Mahaicony,
and that it therefore undeniably appears
that Demerara pertains to Essequibo and
both together constitute one and the
same colony.

But, in addition to our having already
refuted this by saying (in our first Report
to the States General, dated January 19
1751) that not only is it sufficiently cer-
tain from printed books that expeditions
to that Coast were also made from Hol-
land and elsewhere and that therefore
this alleged navigation by the inhabi-

No. 253. Original.

die Kust aan hun geen privatif regt van eigendom geeven kan, behalven dat al wyders ook deese toeïgening van Demerary, welke sig de Zeeuwsche Hoofdparticipanten tragten te doen, op fundament dat Demerary onderhoorig aan, en een en deselve Colonie met Essequibo soude weesen, steunt op de adsumptie en vaste veronderstelling, dat seeker en in confesso soude zyn hunne sustenue van privativen eigendom op Essequibo selve, waarvan nogtans de negative aan deese zyde met alle fiducie werd staande gehouden, en, soo wy ons verbeelden, op eene allesints voldoende wyse is geprobeert.

Behalven dat alles, seggen wy, kan de situatie van de rivier Demerary, en de nabyheid van deselve aan die van Essequibo, als gelegen zynde tusschen de hiervooren gemelde nutterste Handelsplaatsen van Essequibo, welkers uitgestrektheid alleen op de idées van Hoofdparticipanten beruht, en die nog selve daaromtrent varieeren, gelyk te sien is nit haare Missive van 30 November 1751 aan haar Hoog Mogende geschreeven, alwaar zy de Limiten deesser Colonie geheel anders extendeeren, geen regt van eigendom aan Hoofdparticipanten geeven, eerstelyk, omdat zy ten eenemaal deficiëren in de probatie, dat, en de soo genoemde wilde Kust aan de vaste wal van America in het geneaal, en die Handelsplaatsen in het bysonder, aan hun in eigendom souden toebehooren, van welken grond nogtans het gesustineerde regt op Demerary, in het systema van Hoofdparticipanten, eeniglykt afhangt, kunende dit daaromtrent waar zyn, dat onder de directie der Kamer Zeeland, die vanweegen de generaale Nederlandsche Westindische Compagnie de administratie voert over de Colonie Essequibo en de verdere Besittingen van de gesegde Compagnie aldaar, dewelke Demerary

Translation.

tants of Zeeland upon that Coast can give them no exclusive right of ownership; and in addition to the fact that furthermore also this absorption of Demerara which the Zeeland Shareholders are trying to accomplish for themselves, on the claim that Demerara pertains to, and is one and the same colony as, the colony Essequibo, rests upon their assuming and firmly believing that what they sustain is sure and admitted, namely, that they have exclusive ownership of Essequibo—the contrary of which, however, our side has stoutly sustained, and, we flatter ourselves, proven in a wholly satisfactory manner.

In addition, we say, to all this, the situation of the river Demerara, and its proximity to the river Essequibo, as lying between the aforesaid extreme trading-places of Essequibo (whose extent rests only on the ideas of the shareholders, who moreover are at variance among themselves on this point, as can be seen from their missive of November 30, 1751 to the States General, in which they lay down the boundaries of this colony in a very different manner), can give no right of ownership to the shareholders, firstly, because they absolutely fail to prove that both the so-called Wild Coast on the continent of America in general and those trading-places in particular belong to them as owners. Upon this ground, however, in the plea of the shareholders, their claim of a right to Demerara solely depends. This much may be true therein, that the two aforesaid Posts were, in the name of the Company, established there under the direction of the Chamber Zeeland, which in behalf of the General Dutch West India Company carries on the administration of the colony Essequibo and of the aforesaid Company's further possessions there, which, Demerara alone excepted, are as yet of very

53. Original.

uitgesondert, tot nog toe van seer aanbelang zyn, de beide gemeende Posten, als in 's Compagnies geëtablisceert zyn; maar dit heeft oo weinig particuliere relatie tot lonie Essequibo als de directie die mer Zeeland tot nog toe over de e Demerary voert, een bewys is, zelve natuurlyk, per se, en onafbaar aan Essequibo soude verzyn, en dat inteegeendeel voor het e de wilde Kust niet aan de Pro-Zeeland, nog aan de Kamer aldaar loord, daarvan kan geen sterker werden gegeeven, dan hetgeen liteert seeker Contract in dato 18 669, en dus even voor de soo veelgementioneerde Conventie van 11 1670, en staande het oude Octroy, en de Kamer Amsterdam voor en naamen van de Compagnie en den aaligen Grave van Hanau geslooa vervolgens ter Vergadering van ntienen en ook door hun Hoog Mog. selver Resolutie in dato 24 July van lve jaar 1669 geapprobeert, en uit r Registers mitsdien daarvan blyun, als waarby door de Westindische agnie, op approbatie van hun Hoog aan hooggemelde Grave, op de conin dat Contract vermeld, word toen, als een leen, seekere streeke door dien Grave op de wilde Kust, en Rio d' Orinoco en Rio de la ne, te kiesien, ter culture en opregan eene colonie, en van welk leen, is het tweede Articul van dat Conaan de generaale Compagnie in den van hun Hoog Mog. het homagium werden gepresteert, en vervolgens sterf verheft, blykende dus daaruit ertuigensten, dat niet de Heeren n van Zeeland, nog Bewindhebter Kamere aldaar, maar hun Hoog elve, en de generaale Nederlandsche ignie, onder hoogstderselver appro-

Translation.

slight importance; but this is as far from having particular relation to the colony Essequibo as the fact that the Chamber Zeeland as yet manages the direction of the colony Demerara is from being a proof that the latter is naturally, *per se*, and inseparably, bound to Essequibo. As to the remainder of their argument, on the other hand, no stronger proof can be given of the fact that the Wild Coast belongs neither to the Province of Zeeland nor to the Chamber there than that furnished by a certain Contract made under date of July 18, 1669 (and, consequently, a short time before the so often cited Convention of April 11, 1670, and while the old Charter was still in force) between the Chamber Amsterdam, for and in the name of the company, on the one hand, and the then Count of Hanau, on the other; which contract the Board of Nineteen, and also the States General (by their resolution of July 24 of the said year 1669), subsequently approved, so that in their Registers proof hereof will be found. By this contract, subject to the States General's approval, the West India Company granted to the aforesaid Count, as a fief, on the conditions set forth in that Contract, a certain stretch of land, by that Count to be chosen on the Wild Coast, between the river Orinoco and the river Amazon, for cultivation and for the establishing of a colony. For this fief, according to the second article of that Contract, homage was to be rendered to the General Company, as representative of the States General, and to be renewed at transfer through decease. From this, therefore, it most convincingly appears, that neither to the Estates of Zeeland, nor to the Directors of the Chamber there, but only to the States General themselves, and to the general Dutch Company under their approval, did the jurisdiction over that Coast be-

No. 253. Original.

batie alleen over die Kust de dispositie competeerde, en dat dit ook alsoo by de Kamer Zeeland, wier gemagtigdens het voorzyde Contract meede hebben geaprobeert, is begreepen. Van niet minder gewigt en applicatie ter rescontre der sustenue van Hoofdparticipanten, alsof de wilde Kust aan de Provincie Zeeland of de Kamer aldaar soude toebehooren, is het gebeurde omtrent de Colonie de Berbice in den jaare 1678, en dus maar weinige jaaren posterieur aan die selve Conventie van 1670, en in de beginne van het nieuwe Octroy, dat namentlyk alstoen Abraham van Peere, een ingezeeten van de bovengemelde Provincie, sig, ter bereiking van syne oogmerken, om deselve Rivier en Colonie, geleegeen aan de Westkust [sic] in America, te bevaaren en behandelen, niet aan de Provincie Zeeland of de Kamer aldaar, maar intee gedeel, aan Bewindhebberen van de Westindische Compagnie ter Vergadering van Tienen heeft geaddressseert, en van deselve, ook sonder eenige oppositie van de Kamer Zeeland, heeft geobtaineert, dat aan hem de voorzyde Colonie, als een onversterffelyk erfeen voor hem, syne erven en nakoomen lingen, aan de generaal Compagnie te verheergewaaden, is nitgegeeven, onder de authoriteit van hun Hoog Mogende, . . .

De tweede reden waarom het stilswygen van Representanten en Bewindhebberen op de geadhibeerde byvoeginge van de meergemelde woorden, en annexe of onderhoorige Rivieren en Plaatsen, buiten fundament, door de Zeeuwache Hoofdparticipanten word gesustineert te infereren een avet, dat daaronder ook soude moeten begreepen worden Demerary, en dat dus van deese zyde ook in de overgifte dier Colonie consent soude weesen gedraagen, bestaat hierin, dat de natuuryke beteeckenis van de benaa-

Translation.

long, and this was also thus understood by the Chamber Zeeland, whose deputies joined in approving the aforesaid Contract. Of not less weight and pertinence in refutation of what the Shareholders maintain (namely, that the Wild Coast belongs to the Province of Zeeland or to the Chamber there) is what took place with regard to the colony Berbice in the year 1678, and thus but few years posterior to that same Convention of 1670, and in the first years of the new Charter; for at that time Abraham van Peere, an inhabitant of the aforesaid Province, in order to attain his objects, of navigating and trading to that river and colony, situate on the Wild Coast in America, addressed himself neither to the Province of Zeeland nor to the Chamber there, but, on the contrary, to the Directors of the West India Company in the Board of Ten, from whom, and without any opposition on the part of the Chamber Zeeland, he obtained a grant, under the authority of the States General, of the aforesaid colony to himself, as a perpetual hereditary fief for himself, his heirs and descendants, subject to seigniorial dues to the general Company, . . .

The second reason why there is no foundation for the claim of the Zeeland Shareholders, that the silence of the Representative and the Directors as to the alleged addition of the oft-mentioned words "and adjoined or appurtenant rivers and places" implies an acknowledgment that under this term Demerara must also be included, and that therefore from our side consent has been given to the surrender of that Colony, consists herein, that the natural meaning of the expression "Essequibo and adjoined or appurtenant

153. Original.

Essequibo en annexe of onderge Rivieren niet is die, welke daaroor de Zeeuwsche Hoofdparticipan-word geattribueert, namelyk, dat le plaatsen welke aan de vaste wale soogenaamde Wilde Kust geleegeen nusschen de by Hoofdparticipanten willekeurig gemaakte en op geene n steunende extensie van derselver en, van Maroco tot Maykouny, of Rio Berbice tot de Oronocque toe,—, onderhoorig en onafschedelyk n weesen van de Colonie Essequibo, ar alleen deese, dat onder die beving werden gecomprenhendeert de se Monden en Rivieren, uit Rio Essequibo pronkelyk en in deselve inval-, welke men op de kaarte vind ge-neert, soocals zyn Cajouny, Masse-, Sepenouwye en Magnouwe.

nt annex, onderhoorig en onaf-lyk kan alleen dat gesegt worden, lk met de saak daaraan men het n wil eene directe en noodzakelyke unication heeft, hetzy door speciale sitionen en gemaakte verbonden, hetzy een natuurlyke en inseparable af-lykheid, in diervoegen, dat het als eringer gedeelte van een grooter l, geconsidereert moet werden een *orium quid rei principalis* te zyn.

nu heeft geen plaats omtrent Dememet relatie tot Essequibo, 'er zyn speciale Acquisitie of Verbonden, loor de eigenaars van Essequibo et dominium van Demerary soudon n verkregen.

Translation.

“rivers” is *not* that which the Zeeland Shareholders attribute to it (namely, that all the places which are situate on the mainland of the so-called Wild Coast, between the boundaries which the Shareholders themselves have arbitrarily and without giving any grounds therefor defined as extending from Moruca to Mahacony, or from Rio Berbice as far as the Orinoco,—that all such places are “adjoined, appurtenant to, and inseparable from” the Colony Essequibo), but, on the contrary, only this, that under that description are comprehended the various channels and rivers, originating from Rio Essequibo or emptying into it, which are marked on the map, such as, for instance, Cuyuni, Mazaruni, Sepenouwye,¹ and Magnouwe.

For the words “adjoined, appurtenant to, and inseparable from” can be applied only to that which has with the thing to which one seeks to attach it a direct and essential connection, either through express contracts and explicit compacts, or through a natural and inseparable dependence, in such manner that, as a lesser portion of a greater whole, it must be deemed to be an *accessorium quid rei principalis*.

Now, this is not the case with Demerary with relation to Essequibo; for there exist no special contracts or compacts through which the owners of Essequibo have also acquired the ownership of Demerara.

¹ hard guessing whether by this the Siparuni or the Rupununi is meant. As for “Magnouwe,” be feared that the worthy Directors have made a river out of an Indian tribe.

No. 254.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, August 24, 1767.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 500, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768*, p. 252, l. 11-p. 253, l. 3,—p. 262, l. 7-p. 263, l. 18,—p. 265, ll. 19-27,—p. 293, ll. 7-23.]

Original.

Translation.

De anstelling van Pierre Martin tot Posthouder in Cajoeny a f16 pr. maand laten wy ons welgevallen, zoowel als het toevoegen aan denzelven van 2 Byleggers, de Indiaansche taalen magtig a f8 pr. maand, en met zonderling genoegen hebben wy de herstelling van denzelven vernomen vermits UEd. ons. melde, dat veel aan denzelven zoude worden verlooren; meermalen hebben wy gezegd, dat wy goedeen bekwaame Posthouders van zonderlinge nuttigheid oordeelden, en daarom konden wy ons wel conformeeeren met de door UEd. daaromtrent gemaakte reflexie by deselve missive in d^e 8 Decem. A^o P^o, en, zyn er eenige middelen uittedenken, om ordentelyke borgers te animeeren dat zig tot die posten laten gebruiken, zoo willen wy die gaarne vernemen, teneynde deswegens onse gedagten naader te laaten gaan, dog by faute van dien zal UEd. zeer wel doen met bekwaame voorwerpen onder het guarnizoen te blyven zoeken.

Met UEd. wenschen wy, dat het sweren en spionneeren der Spanjaarden in Masseroeny en Cajoeny zal zyn gestuit door de nieuwe post in Cajoeny.

Wat belangd het neemen van efficacieuse maatregelen tegens het deserteren van slaaven naar Orinoco en elders, zoo zyn wy van de noodzakelykheid daarvan zoo zeer als iemand overtuigd, maar by onse missive van den 9 Maart A. C. zeyden wy UEd. alreeds, hoe weinig effect wy van eenige representation of instantien

The appointment of Pierre Martin as Postholder in Cuyuni at f. 16 per month has our approval, as also the giving him two byliers versed in the Indian languages, at f. 8 per month; and it has afforded us particular pleasure to learn of his recovery, inasmuch as you informed us that his would be a great loss. We have often said that we considered good and capable postholders as of especial moment, and therefore we can well indorse what is said by you in this connection in your letter dated December 8 of last year, and, if any means can be conceived to encourage orderly citizens to allow themselves to be employed for these positions, we should like to learn of them, in order to take them into further consideration; but, in the absence of such, you will do very well to continue searching among the garrison for fit persons.

We join you in hoping that the wandering and spying of the Spaniards in Mazaruni and Cuyuni may have been stopped through the new post in Cuyuni.

As to taking efficacious measures against the running away of slaves to Orinoco and elsewhere, we are as much as anybody convinced of the necessity thereof; but in our missive of March 9 of this year we have already told you how little result we were expecting from any representations or requests here in

No. 254. Original.

hier in Europa waaren verwagtede, in aanmerking van den uitslag, die de representatien ten versoeke van de Praesidiale Kamer Amst. ten opzigt der van Curacao naar de kusten van Cora, deserteerende slaaven by het Hof van Spanjen hadden gehad; om ons egter niets te kunnen reprocheeren hebben wy een commissie gestrekt aan den Heere Raad Pensionaris deeser Provincie, om aan denzelfden van den toestand van zaaken verslag te doen, teneinde daarvan ter vergadering der Heeren Staaten, by bekwame gelegendheid onvertuure te geeven en het daarheenen te dirigeeren, dat de Heeren Ordinairis Gedeputeerden ter Generaliteit zouden mogen worden gelast, ter vergadering van Hunne Hoog Moog. te insteeren, dat de Heer Doublet van Groeneveld zoude worden aangeschreeven, by Zyne Catholyke Majesteit alle meest kragtige representatien te doen, teneinde de van Essequibo cum annexis deserteerende slaaven naar de Spaansche colonien zouden mogen worden gerestitueerd zooals bevorens altoos tot eenige jaaren herwaards was geschied, etc., en dit is alles wat wy hier te lande vermogen.

En nopens de middelen van voorziening a costy te werk te stellen, namentlyk het equippeeren en bemannen van twee uitleggers, teweeten een in de mond en een buiten de rivier, zoo refereeren wy ons ten deessen reguarde tot hetgeen wy by onse voorsz. missive met relatie tot een uitlegger hebben gezegd, t' geen wy alhier voor gerepeteerd houden; . . .

De aan ons gecommuniceerde oordeelkundige reflexien ten reguarde der stigters van de bewuste pyramides zyn zooveele kenmerken van UED. ervarentheid in de aloude historien, en is er eenig middel om daaromtrent verdere ontdekkingen te doen of nauwkeurige afteek-

Translation.

Europe, in view of the reception given at the Court of Spain to the representations at the request of the Presidial Chamber Amsterdam, regarding the slaves absconding from Curaçao to the coasts of Cora. However, in order that we may have nothing wherewith to reproach ourselves, we have appointed a committee to the Pensionary of this province to report to him about the condition of affairs, that he may, when opportunity offers, lay it before the meeting of the provincial Estates and bring it about that the deputies to the States-General be instructed to urge in that body that Mr. Doublet van Groeneveld be sent word to make the most vigorous representations to His Catholic Majesty, to the end that the slaves escaping from Essequibo cum annexis to the Spanish colonies may be returned, as always hitherto has been done till within a few years, etc.; and this is all we can do here.

And as regards the means of prevention to be set on foot yonder, namely, the fitting out and manning of two outliers, to wit, one in the mouth of the river and one outside, we refer you in this connection to what in our aforesaid missive we said in relation to an outlier, which we consider as here repeated. . . .

The judicious reflections communicated to us regarding the founders of the pyramids in question are so many proofs of your familiarity with ancient history, and if there is any means of making further discoveries about them or of obtaining accurate drawings of their situation,

No. 254. Original.

ningen te erlangen van derzelver situatie, groote, structuur en verdere uitwendige gedaante, zoude ons zulks byzonder aangenaam zyn, en willen wy zulks van UEd. sagaciteit verhoopen.

Zeer voorsigtig heeft UEd. gedaan van te gelasten om nietwes teegens de Spaansche missie in Cajoeny te ondernemen, maar een wakend oog op alle verigtingen der Spanjaarden te houden, want een zoodanig kleyn beginzel zou dikwils aanleyding tot represailles van een veel erger natuur geven kunnen, en evenzoo heeft ook onse approbatie de insinuatie vanwegens UEd. aan den Caribes gedaandoen, dat namentlyk de aan de Compagnie onderhoorige Accuwayen niet moesten molesteren, welke waar-schuwing wy hoopen van effect zal geweest zyn; inmiddels wenschen wy van harten, dat de gerugten nopens die post, ons by UEd. missive van den 23 Maart gecommuniceerd, onwaar zullen zyn bevonden, vermits wy die post voor ons van zeer veel aanbelang rekenen, waarom wy UEd. de conservatie van dezelve ook op het serieuste zyn aanbeveelende.

Translation.

size, structure, and other outward features, this would be particularly agreeable to us, and we are disposed to hope this from your sagacity.

You have done very prudently in ordering that nothing be undertaken against the Spanish mission in Cuyuni, but that a watchful eye be kept upon all the actions of the Spaniards, for so small a beginning may often give cause for reprisals of a much more serious nature. We likewise approve of the hint which you caused to be given in your name to the Caribs, namely that they must not molest the Accoways subject to the Company, which warning we trust has been effective. In the mean time we heartily hope that the rumors in regard to that post, communicated to us by your letter of March 23, may have been found untrue, inasmuch as we consider that post as of very great concern to us, for which reason we also most seriously recommend to you its preservation.

No. 255.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Adriaan Spoors, late Councilor and Secretary in Essequibo, August 24, 1767.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 599, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768*, p. 204, l. 3-p. 206, l. 3.]

Konden wy slegts efficaciense middelen genoeg nitdenken om het deserteeren der slaaven naar de Spaansche colonien dadelijk te beletten, waarvan UEd. de gevolgen, en teregt, zoo zeer schynd te apprehendeeren.

Wy hebben wel een commissie aan den Heer Raad Pensionaris gestrekt, met ver-

We wish we could think of means sufficiently efficacious to put an effectual end to the running away of the slaves to the Spanish colonies, of which you are right in so greatly apprehending the consequences.

We have indeed appointed a Committee to request the Pensionary to set forth the

No. 255. Original.

zoek omme van den toestand der zaake by bekwaame gelegenheid ter vergadering der Heeren Staaten deeser Provincie de noodige ouvertuure te geeven, teneinde de Hoeren Ordinairis Gedeputeerden ter Generaliteit zouden mogen worden aangeschreven en gelast ter vergadering van Hunne Hoog Moog. eene propositie te doen, dat de Heer Doublet van Groenveld Hunne Hoog Moog. Envoye aan het Hov van Spanjen zoude mogen worden geordonneerd by Zyne Katholyke Majesteit, en waar verder van vrugt zoude oordeelen, te insteeren, dat naar de Spaansche colonien ten spoedigsten de noodige ordres zouden mogen worden gegeven tot de restitutie der uit de Nederlandsche colonien, en inzonderheid Essequebo en Demerary, gedeserteerde slaaven, op de eerste reclame door de Hoofden der Regeering ten faveure van de eygenaars derzelve zullende worden gedaan, zooals bevoorens altyd is geschied, en waarvan men slegts eenige jaaren herwaards is gebleven in gebreeke. Maar of deese instantien het gewenschte effect hebben zullen twyffelen wy heel zeer, in aanmerking, dat op de representatie van soortgelyke natuur vanwegens Hunne Hoog Moog. aan het Hov van Spanje, ten verzoek van de Præsidiële Kamer Amst. nopens de van Curacao naer de kusten van Cora thans ook meer dan ooit augeeuerende slaaven, gedaan, een een declinatoire of tenminsten gansch onvoldoend andwoord is gevolgd; terwyl dit evenwel absolut alles is, wat wy hier te lande vermogen. Dog nopens de middelen a costly werkstellig te maaken, zoo zyn wy niet alleen van den aan ons door den Dir. Gen. gedaane voorslag tot het bemannen en wapenen van 2 uitleggers, tot equipage en onderhoud van welke alle plantagien, en dus ook die van de Compagnie, elk pro rato zoude behooren te contribueeren en derhalven een cas voor de uitleggers in't kleyn gefor-

Translation.

state of affairs, when opportunity offers, to the Estates of this province, that they may instruct the deputies to the States General to propose in the session of that body that Mr. Doublet van Groenveld, their Envoy at the Court of Spain, be instructed to urge upon His Catholic Majesty, and in such other quarters as he may deem it expedient, that the necessary orders be at once sent to the Spanish colonies that the runaway slaves from the Dutch colonies, especially from Essequebo and Demerary, shall, upon the first claim made by the Government in behalf of the owners, be returned, as was always done heretofore save only in these last few years. But we very greatly doubt whether these steps will have the desired effect, considering that a refusal, or at least an answer wholly unsatisfactory, was given to a similar representation made to the Court of Spain in the name of the States General, at the request of the Præsidential Chamber Amsterdam, in regard to the slaves who (now, even more than ever) are fleeing from Curaçao to the coasts of Cora; and yet this is absolutely all we can do here. But, as regards the means to be put in effect yonder, we are not averse to the proposal made to us by the Director-General for the manning and arming of two outliers, to the fitting out and maintenance of which all plantations, and therefore also those of the Company, should contribute proportionally, and thus a fund for the outlier be formed on a small scale, just as in Surinam there exists for use against the runaways a special fund which already is of considerable importance. And, if better or further precautions can be thought of, we should like to learn of these, in order, if they are feasible, to put them at once into effect; for, since the mission of Secretary Rousselet to Orinoco has had no good effect, it plainly must have had a

No. 255. Original.

meerd, soosals er in Surinamen eene byzondere cas tegens de wegloopers al van vry veel importantie gevonden word. En zyn er beeter of meerdere praecautien nittedenken willen wy die gaarne verneemen, teneinde deselve dadelyk, zoo faaisabel zyn, werkstellig te maaken; want heeft de commissie van den Secretaris Rousselet naer Orinocque geen goed, zoo moet dezelve notoir een zeer kwaad effect ten gevolge hebben, zooals UEd. zeer wel heeft geremarqueerd, maar wy houden ons desniettemin ten vollen gepersua-deerd, dat de Dir. Genl in die commissie alleen met eene zeer goede intentie, en om aan de menigvuldige instantien der ingezetenen te voldoen heeft bewilligd, en de min avantagenseer nitslag diensvolgens aan Zyn Ed. niet behoord te worden ge-imputeerd.

Translation.

very bad one, as you have quite rightly remarked. Nevertheless we remain fully persuaded that the Director-General acceded to this mission with the best of intentions only and in order to satisfy the frequent requests of the inhabitants, and that therefore the unsuccessful outcome should not be imputed to him.

No. 256.

Storm van 's Graesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, September 6, 1767.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 473, doc. 90, p. 7, ll. 30-33.]

Doen die [slaven] van Juffrouw van der Kaay wegliepen was den Posthouder van Maroco aen het Fort, welke des morgens vroeg vertrokken en achteraan gegaen is. Die des anderen daegs gederseerteert zyn moeten hem noodwendig in de mond loopen maer wat sal hy doen met een Bylegger en 15 a 16 Indiaenen tegens vier geresolveerde kaerels van waepenen en ammunitie welvoorzien.

When those [slaves] of Mrs. van der Kaay ran away, the postholder of Moruca was at the fort, and set out in pursuit early in the morning. Those who deserted the next day must necessarily run into his hands, but what is he going to do, with one bylier and 15 or 16 Indians, against four determined fellows well provided with arms and ammunition.

No. 257.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Graesande, Director-General in Essequibo, September 21, 1767.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 599, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieven-Bock*, 2 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768, p. 325, ll. 14-26.]

Wy hoopen, dat UEd. middel zal gevonden hebben, om de kwaade mencees

We hope that you have found means of bringing to naught the evil designs of the

No. 257. Original.

der Spanjaarden tegens de post in Cajoeny te verydelen, en hoe zeer wy overreed zyn van de noodzakelykheid, om zoowel die post, als die in Maroco te versterken, zoo hebben wy p' deesen bodem geen meerder aantal van militairen konnen doen overgaan, nog moeite genoeg gehad hebbende, om bekwaame scheepsruimte voor deese weinige te vinden.

P' een volgend schip zullen wy wederom eenige goede soldaaten tragten te doen overgaan, en daarmede, ingevolge hetgeen wy UEd. by onse ampele missive zeggen, van tyt tot tyd continueeren, tot zoolang het guarnizoen op 50 koppen compleet en in behoorlyke ordre zyn zal.

Translation.

Spaniards against the post in Cuyuni; and, however persuaded of the necessity of strengthening both that post and the one in Moruca, we have nevertheless been unable to send by this ship a greater number of soldiers, having had trouble enough to find available shiproom for these few.

By a subsequent ship we shall again try to send some good soldiers, and, as we informed you in our ample missive, to continue doing so from time to time until the garrison shall reach its full quota of 50 men and shall be in proper order.

No. 258.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the Officers of the Militia in Essequibo, 1767.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474, doc. 3, p. 5, ll. 5-10.]

. . . Daarenboven weeten uwe wel of dienen te weeten dat considerabel veel wegen zyn voor de weglopers welke de barquen niet konnen sluyten en hoe lange is de weg door Cajoeny open geweest veroorzaakt door de attaque der Spanjaarden en het ruineeren van de post aldaar in welke rivier geen Indianen meer zyn en den nieuwen Posthouder qualyk kan bestaan, door Powaron over land en veele meer.

. . . Moreover, you well know, or should know, that there are a considerable number of roads for the runaways which the barks cannot close, and how long the road through Cuyuni has been open, as a result of the attack of the Spaniards and the destruction of the post there, in which river there are no longer any Indians and the postholder can hardly maintain himself, through Pomeroron, over land, and many more.

¹ This reply is undated; but the petition of the militia officers, to which it is an answer, bears date of October 8, 1767, and the reply itself was transmitted to Holland on December 9, 1767.

No. 259.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, December 9, 1767.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474.]

Original.

Translation.

Op het verslag van den herbergier daer gelogeert had, nader informeerende vernam ik dat hy s'avonds tevooren naer de plantagie van Mevrouw Rousselet was gegaen, daersig doe bevond eenen Hendrik Rodemeyer, bevoorens meesterknecht op UEGA plantagie Aechtekerke en om syn slegt gedrag gedimiteert en thans directeur op de plantagie van Mevrouw Rousselet in Maroco Dewelke vier canoas en acht corjaers voor Mevr. Rousselet had gebragt, en naderhand vernomen de Warouwen met geweld afgenomen waeren.

Met deezen Rodemeyer is Streep des morgens heel vroeg stil naer Maroco vertrokken.

On this report from the innkeeper where he had lodged, informing myself further, I learned that, on the evening before, he had gone to the plantation of Mrs. Rousselet, where there then was a certain Hendrik Rodemeyer, formerly foreman on your plantation Aegtekerke and discharged on account of his bad behavior and now director on the plantation of Mrs. Rousselet in Moruca, who had brought four canoes and eight corials for Mrs. Rousselet, which, as I afterward learned, had been taken away by force from the Warrows.

With this Rodemeyer, very early in the morning, Streep departed by stealth for Moruca.

No. 260.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, December 28, 1767.

[Hague, Rijksarchief. West India papers, vol. 599, cover-title *Buyten Lands Briere-Boek. 2 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768*, p. 383, ll. 14-26, —p. 396, l. 20—end.]

Maar wy stappen hier van af en zeggen, dat wy reeds by onse te meermalen geciteerde missive in dato 21 Sept. hebben betuigd, ten vollen overreed te zyn van de noodzakelykheid, om zoo wel de post in Cajoeny als die van Maroco te versterken, en dat wy hartelyk wenschten, dat UEd. middel zoude hebben gevonden, omme de onderneemingen der Spaanschen te verydelen.

But we drop this subject and say that in our oft-mentioned missive of 21 September we have already affirmed our full persuasion of the necessity of strengthening both the post in Cuyuni and that of Moruca, and that we could heartily wish that you might find means for bringing to naught the undertakings of the Spaniards.

¹Much from this letter is printed in the Blue Book (pp. 148, 149. No. 195). By some accident this passage, which corresponds to the second paragraph there printed, is summarized instead of translated, and thereby is omitted a mention of the Rousselet plantation on the Moruca.

No. 260. Original.

Wy herhaalen hetzelfde bydeessen nogmaals en hebben alle mogelyke zorg gedragen, dat onder de reeds gezondene manschappen zig zoo weinig Roomsgezinden en Franschen, als maar immer mogelyk, hebben bevonden.

Nopens de uitleggers en het vinden van de daartoe benoedigde kosten hebben wy onse meening hierboven gezegd, waarby nietwes anders hebben te voegen; gelyk wy ook te meermalen onse gedagten over de reis van d'Hr. Rousselet naar Orinocque en de gevolgen van dien hebben geuit.

De discriptie die UEd. ons geevd, van de Gouverneurs der Spaansche colonien en derzelver handelingen, fourneerd geen gunstig denkbeeld van den bloey en welvaard van dezelve colonien. De goede God bewaare tenminste de onse voor zulke en dergelyke, want dan zouden wy vermeenen, de totaale ruine van deselve voor de deur te staan; dan wat betrefd de middelen der voorziening tegens het deserteeren der slaaven naar Orinocque, weeten wy geen andere, dan de hier bovengem. aan de hand te geeven.

Wy bedanken UEd. voor het toezenden, ter onse speculatie, van de brieven gevonden onder de boeken en papieren van den gebannen J. A. van Roosen, benevens de translaten van dezelve, en considereeren dit wederom als een blyk van UEd. attentie, zeer goed is het, dat die pogingen zonder effect geweest zyn, en het nadeel, dat hy de colonie uit Orinocque, alwaar zig thans ophoud, zoude willen toebrengen, hoopen wy eeven weinig zal reussceeren.

Translation.

We herewith repeat this, and have taken all possible care that, among the men already sent, there be found as few Catholics and Frenchmen as possible.

As to the coast-guards and the finding of the expenses needed for that purpose, we have stated our opinion above, and to this we have nothing to add; as we have also repeatedly expressed our opinion concerning Mr. Rousselet's journey to Orinoco and its outcome.

The description which you give us of the Governor of the Spanish Colonies and his dealings affords us no favorable idea of the bloom and prosperity of those colonies. The good God preserve ours at least against such and the like, for in that case we should think their total ruin impending. However, as to the means of prevention against the running away of the slaves to Orinoco, we can suggest no others but those set forth above.

We thank you for sending for our examination the letters found among the books and papers of the banished J. A. van Roosen, together with the translations thereof, and we appreciate this as a further proof of your attention. It is very good that those attempts were without result, and we hope that the harm he would be glad to do the colony from Orinoco, where he is now staying, may be just as unsuccessful.

No. 261.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, June 1, 1768.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474.]

Original.

Om een Cartel van wederzyds overlevering der deserteurs het zy vrye of slaeven met de Spanjaerds te maeken is geen apparentie zy zoude met de propositie lachen hondert slaeven van ons lopen naer haer tegens eene van haer naer hier, in myn dartigjaerig verblyf alhier weete maer van vier, waervan eene aen zyn meester hebbe laeten terugggeven, in hoope van erkenenisse te sullen vinden en twee zyn door Tampoko verleyd die hier verkogt zyn, en niet lange hier geweest hebben weder willen weglopen en nog een party andere debaucheeren waerom Lamirault den koper van den eene denselve naer St. Eustatius heeft gesonden.

By de Heer Persik waeren continuuel Spanjaerden dit is waer maer vrye lieden welke om de negotie quaemen of in dienst op zyn vaertuygen waeren, en geen soldaeten of onderofficiers. Louis in myn hof is geen Spanjaerd maer een mulat welke met de Fransche slaeven van Cayenne hier was gekomen.

Maroco soude anders seker renfort gesonden hebben want onze schurken van deserteurs syn met enige Spanjaerds in Barima gekomen en hebbende de Weduwe La Riviere al haer slaeven en al haer goed afgenomen. Hier was weynig aen gelegen want hadde Jan La Riviere volstrekt verbode signeder te setten tusschen Essequibo en Orinoco en tot meerder sekerheyd sulx in syn pas laete setten, en

Translation.

Of the making of a Cartel with the Spaniards for reciprocal restitution of deserters, whether free or slave, there is no prospect. They would laugh at the proposition. A hundred slaves run away from us to them for one from them to us. In my thirty years' stay here I know only of four, one of whom I caused to be given back to his master in the hope of finding gratitude for this, and two were lured away by Tampoco and were here sold, and, when they had been no long time here, sought again to run away, and to corrupt a body of others besides; wherefore Lamirault, the purchaser of one of them, sent him to St. Eustatius.

At Mr. Persik's there were constantly Spaniards, it is true; but free people who came on business or were in service on his boats, and no soldiers or under-officers. Louis at my place is no Spaniard, but a mulatto who came hither from Cayenne with the French slaves.

I should otherwise certainly have sent reinforcements to Moruca, because our rascally deserters have come into Barima with some Spaniards and have robbed the widow La Riviere of all her slaves and property. This did not matter very much, because I had strictly forbidden Jan La Riviere to settle between Essequibo and Orinoco, and for greater security I had this inserted in his pass, and

¹Much more from this letter is printed in the Blue Book (pp. 154-156, No. 205). Of the passages here printed, two occur at the place marked by the first line of asterisks (p. 154); the third, closely following this, is reprinted for the sake of the original Dutch.

No. 261. Original.

is ook door den Raed verboden in Barima sig neder te setten maer sy hadden gedreygd de Post van Maroco ook te sullen komen aflopen.

Translation.

to settle in Barima is also forbidden by the Court; but they had threatened also to come and raid the Post of Moruca.

No. 262.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Graesande, Director-General in Essequibo, July 18, 1768.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 599, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieven-Boek, 2 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768*, p. 418, ll. 7-31,—p. 420, ll. 10-23,—p. 426, l. 22-p. 427, l. 31,—p. 431, ll. 17-24,—p. 451, ll. 11-19,—p. 454, ll. 16-27,—p. 461, l. 36-p. 462, l. 4.]

Wy gaan dan terzaake over, en, beginnende met eerstgem. teweeten die van UEd. in dato 9 December 1767, zeggen wy, dat het recit van de desertie van zeekeren Streep, onse geweese meesterknegt Rodemeyer, den Posthouder in Maroco Charles Maine en een Bylegger; met hun vieren naar Orinocque, en van de by die gelegendheid aan den zwerver Gerrit Jansse door de Warouwen tegens betaling gerestitueerde slaaven van Van der Eyke, gelyk ook van het apprehendeeren en opbrengen van die van de Wede van der Kaay, ten laasten aanduid de groote nuttigheid die er is, om, gelyk wy by eene voorige missive bereids hebben geremarqueerd, het opbrengen van gedeserteerde slaaven door de rigtige betaaling van genoegsame premien aan de Indiaanen, zooveel maar immer mogelyk te encourageeren, en houden wy ons verzekerd, dat dit an UEd. gewoone attentie ook niet zal zyn ge-echappeerd.

Maar zou er (de restitutie van gedeserteerde slaaven eens in medio gelaaten zynde) geen middel zyn, om deserteerende blanken, vooral militaire, gelyk een Posthouder en Byleggers gerekend worden, van de Spanjaarden met effect te reclameeren, onder belofte van gelyke resti-

We now pass to business, and, beginning with the thing first in order, namely, your letter of December 9, 1767, we say that the story of the desertion of one Streep, of our former foreman Rodemeyer, of the Postholder in Moruca, Charles Maine, and of a bylier, the four together, to Orinoco,—of the slaves of Van der Eyke returned upon that occasion to the rover Gerritt Jansse by the Warrows in return for pay,—and, finally, of the capture and bringing in of those of the widow Van der Kaay, shows the great utility which, as we have already remarked in a preceding missive, there is in encouraging as much as possible the bringing in of runaway slaves by honest payment of adequate rewards to the Indians, and we rest assured that this will not have escaped your customary attentiveness.

But, leaving aside for the moment the restitution of runaway slaves, would there be no means of effectually claiming from the Spaniards deserting whites, especially soldiers (among which a postholder and byliers are reckoned), under promise of like restitution at first demand, in order

No. 262. Original.

tutie op de eerste reclame, teneinde zodanigeschurken, ten afschrik van andere, exemplairlyk te straffen; en zoo de voorn. Posthouder door de mishandeling der wraak-oeffenende Indianen gestorven is, heeft hy niet meer al[s] zyn verdienden loon, ontfangen.

Met genoeg verston den wy, dat het op de post Arinda by examinatie zoo erg niet was bevonden als de Indiaanen hadden gerapporteerd, en vervolgens uit UEd. missive van den 9 April dat daar thans alles wel was; maar hoe het ook zy, zoo leeverd dit geval wederom een preuve op, dat goede Posthouders al zoude men die met lantaarnen als men zegd zoeken, absolut moeten gevonden worden. In vorige missives hebben wy ons nopens de noodzakelykheid en nuttigheid hiervan meede breeder uitgelaaten, waaraan ons gedragen, terwyl wy ons laten welgevallen, de door UEd. gedane voorziening van voorsz: Post Arinda en de provisioneele voorziening van die in Maroco, want, schoon de aangestelde perzoonen ons onbekend zyn, siëren wy ons ten vollen aan UEd. goed discernement, ook in desen opzigte.

Met veel aandoening en bekommering verstonden wy uit dese UEd. missive het ontdekken van een dorp met wegloopers, ruim 40 in getal sterk, volgens het rapport van 2 teruggekeerde neegers van de plantagie St. Jan, en, volgens het nader rapport van den creool Tampoko, ruim over de honderd koppen beloopende.

Zeër wel heeft UEd. gedaan van aanstonds een extra-ordinaire Raadsvergadering te beleggen en Borger Capiteinen daartoe te doen assisteeren; en is het ons tot een byzonder genoegene geweest, te verneemen uit UEd. missive van 9 April, dat de expeditie der Caraïbanen gelukkig was ten einde gebragt, approbeerende

Translation.

that such scoundrels, as a warning to others, may be exemplarily punished! And, if the aforesaid postholder has died through the ill-treatment of the avenging Indians, he has only received his due.

We learned with pleasure that upon examination matters at the Post Arinda were not found so bad as the Indians had reported, and later, from your letter of April 9, that at present all is well there. But, be this as it may, this case once more proves that it is absolutely necessary to find good postholders, even though we have, as the saying goes, to seek for them with lanterns. In previous missives we have more at length expressed ourselves regarding their necessity and utility, and we refer thereto; while we give our approval to the provision made by you for the aforesaid Post Arinda and the temporary provision for that in Moruca, for, though the persons appointed are unknown to us, we fully trust to your good discernment in this respect also.

With great concern and anxiety we have learnt from this letter of yours of the discovery of a village of runaways, fully 40 in number according to the report of two returning negroes of the plantation St. Jan, and according to the fuller report of the creole Tampoko amounting to fully one hundred persons.

You have done very well in at once calling an extraordinary meeting of the Court and having the militia Captains present thereat; and it has given us particular pleasure to learn, from your letter of April 9, that the expedition of the Caribe had been brought to a happy issue, while we in every respect approve

No. 262. Original.

wy in alles de ten deesen door UEd. en den Commandeur gehoude directie; dan niettemin moeten wy betuigen niet wel te kunnen compasseeren het getal der doodgeslage en ontvlugte van het uitgeroeyde dorp geen twintig konnende uitmaken (als zynde maar seven mans, een wyf en een meisje gemassacreerd en drie mans eenige wyven en kinderen liet met de vlugt ontkoomen) en de zooeven gem. begrootingen van 40 en 100. Zeeker is het, dat op de voorsz begrootingen, vooral die van den volgens UEd. gedagten zoo getrouwen Tampoko, zeer merkelyk zyn ge-exaggereerd, of dat het uitgeroeyde dorp nog een ander dorp van wegloupers geweest zy, of wel datmen verkeerde menschen heeft aangevallen, verstrooyd en om hals gebragt. Dit laatste willen wy niet hoopen, hetzy Tampoko zigzelve had bedroogen hetzy, zelv ter kwaader trouw handelende, deese gelegenheid gecapteerd hebbe, om aan zyn wraakzugt of aan die der Caraibaanen te voldoen, want in een zoodanig geval, zoude de gevolgen voor de colonie allernoodlottigst kunnen zyn, en de vriendschap der Caraibaanen, hoezeer anders door alle mogelyke en ge-oorloovde middelen aan te kweeken, in plaats van voordeelig zeer disavantageus voor de colonie worden kunnen.

Gaarne zullen wy UEd. elucidatien hierop inwagten, terwyl wy mede niet ongeremarqueerd kunnen laten passeeren de door UEd. zoo schielyke, schoon op zigzelve zeer goede gemaakte verandering in het plan van attacque, waardoor de Commandeur van Demerary, by zyne miss* in dato 18 Feb., zelve zegd, zig in geene geringe verlegendheid te hebben gevonden, den tyd te kort zynde, om de Accuwayen daarvan te waarschuwen, en te doen afkomen, en is het ge-aufugeerd restant der wegloupers uit het verwoeste

Translation.

the management of this matter by yourself and the Commandeur. Still we must acknowledge that we cannot quite make the number of the dead and of those escaping from the destroyed village, who cannot be twenty in all (there having been killed only seven men, one woman, and one girl, while three men and some women and children escaped this fate by flight), agree with the aforesaid estimates of 40 and 100. It is certain that the aforesaid estimates, especially that of Tampoko, who according to you is so faithful, are very considerably exaggerated, or else the destroyed village was a different village of runaways, or perhaps the wrong people were attacked, scattered, and killed. We hope this last was not the case, be it that Tampoko had been mistaken, be it that, acting in ill faith, he has taken this opportunity to satisfy his vengeance or that of the Caribs; for in such a case the consequences might be very disastrous to the colony, and the friendship of the Caribs, though otherwise to be fostered by all possible and permissible means, might, instead of being advantageous to the colony, become very disadvantageous.

We shall await your explanations on this point. We also cannot let pass without notice the change so suddenly, though in itself very good, made by you in the plan of attack, whereby the Commandeur of Demerara, as he himself says in his letter dated 18 February, found himself in no slight embarrassment, the time being too short to apprise the Accoways thereof and cause them to come down; and, if the remainder of the runaways from the destroyed village has succeeded in escaping, this must, accord-

No. 262. Original.

dorp den dans gelukkig ontsprongen, zoo moet zulks, naar onse gedachten, daaraan voor een groot gedeelte worden ge-attribueerd, *sed facta infecta fieri nequeunt.*

Wy willen hooopen, dat er niets ten nadeele van de colonie zal nitgevoerd zyn door het detachement van 16 welgewapende blanken, dat zig boven in Essequebo by de groote val had vertoond, en is het inderdaad een expeditie van Cayenne geweest, zooals UEd. vermoede, kunnen wy wederom niet anders doen, als UEd. ernstig recommedeeren, omme tegens alle onbehoorlyke inbreuken, ongepermitteerde handelingen, nadeelige inductionen, en kwaade menees, aanstonds en *a primis incunabulis* te waaken, *nam principis obsta*, etc.

Met onwillige honden kwaad haasen vangen zynde, moet UEd: wel onderschryven aan den wil der Indiaanen in Cajoeny en Maroco, en geen Franschen daar voor Posthouders zenden, en dus ook niet Pierre Martin, hoe goed en bekwaam die ook wesen mag; maar is hy waarlyk zoo, en willen de Indiaanen in Maykoeny al meede geen Franschman hebben, dan willen wy wel inwagten UEd. consideratien, hoe en in wat voegen hy tot een of andere post in dienst van de Compagnie zoude kunnen worden ge-employeerd, want eerlyke en bekwaame lieden heeft de Maatschappy noodig.

Zoo Des Touches, die met den landmeter Massol is overgegaan, dadelyk de reis na de pyramides en crystal-myn aanneemd, gelooven wy er moeylyk iemand beter toe zoude zyn te vinden geweest. Maar UEd. spreekt ons van het journaal van zeekeren la Chau (apparent tot de voorsz. pyramides relativ) hetgeen UEd. ons zouden hebben toegezonden, maar wy hebben tevergeefs

Translation.

ing to our view, mainly be ascribed thereto, *sed facta infecta fieri nequeunt.*

We hope that nothing to the disadvantage of the colony may have been done by the band of 16 well-armed whites which was seen up in Essequeibo by the great fall; and if it was really an expedition from Cayenne, as you suspected, we again can do nothing but earnestly recommend that you at once and *a primis incunabulis* guard against all unwarranted inroads, unlawful actions, harmful influences, and evil designs, *nam principis obsta*, etc.

It being [proverbially] hard to catch hares with unwilling hounds, you must not fail to accede to the wish of the Indians in Cuyuni and Moruca, and send no Frenchmen thither as Postholders, and therefore not even Pierre Martin, good and capable though he may be. But, if he really is so, and if the Indians in Mahaicony are also unwilling to have a Frenchman, in that case we should like to hear from you how and in what way he might be employed in some capacity in the Company's service, for the Company needs honest and capable men.

If Des Touches, who went over with the surveyor Massol, starts at once upon the journey to the pyramids and the crystal-mine, we believe that it would have been hard to find a better man for this purpose. But you tell us of the journal of one La Chau (apparently relating to the aforesaid pyramids) which you say you have sent us, but we have in vain instituted a search for it. You

No. 262. Original.

daarnaar gedaan zoeken, zoodat UEd. ons dienst doen zal, met by gelegendheid optegeven den brief nevens welke het voorz: journaal is gevoegd geweest; wy kunnen ons zelv niet te binnen brengen, dat UEd. ons immer of ooit over een zoodanig perzoon zoude hebben onderhouden.

En wat de onderschydene vacatures aangaat zoo in den Raad van Politie als Justitie, t' ampt van Deurwaarder en Exploiteur, een Sergeantsplaats, een Constapelsplaats, Gezaghebbersplaats op de Brand-wagt in Essequibo, en Posthoudersplaats in Cajoeny, zoo zal zonder twyffel ter zyner tyd voor de behoorlyke suppletie was [sic] dat alles worden gezorgd; . . .

Translation.

therefore would oblige us by stating, at your convenience, in what letter the aforesaid journal was enclosed; we cannot remember your having at any time mentioned such a person to us.

As to the various vacancies both in the Court of Policy and the Court of Justice, the office of usher and exploiteur, one sergeant's position, one gunner's, that of commander at the lookout-watch in Essequibo, and the position of Postholder in Cuyuni, the proper filling of all these will doubtless in due time be attended to. . . .

No. 263.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Graesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, November 28, 1768.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 18 July 1768-29 Nov. 1773*, p. 49, l. 22-p. 50, l. 25,—p. 52, ll. 8-14,—p. 54bis, l. 31-p. 55bis, l. 31.]

Zenden wy provisien genoeg, dan behooren er geene te worden aangekocht, en zenden wy er te weynig, laat met ons zulks aantoonen met juiste en duidelyke calculaties, zooals gemakkelyk te doen is, en wy begonnen hebben voorbeelden optegeven, wanneer wy het reël tekort gaarne sullen suppleeren.

Soude ook in plaats van den bakeljauw die by de gestremde vissery in Orinocque en de geringe vangst aan de zeekant men nu van de Engelsche heeft aangekocht, niet gevoegzaam vanhier naar de colonie kunnen worden versonden eene meerdere quantiteit stokvis als wy totnutoe hebben gezonden.

Wy sullen UEd. consideration hierop tegemoed zien.

If we send enough provisions, then none should be bought, and if we send too little, then let this be proven to us by exact and clear calculation, as can easily be done, and as we have partially shown you by examples; that being done, we shall gladly make up the real shortage.

Also, instead of the salt cod, which, because of the stopping of the fishery in Orinoco and of the scant catch on the seaside, has now been bought from the English, might there not be sent from here to the colony, a greater quantity of stockfish than we have sent heretofore?

We shall expect your opinion as to this.

No. 263. Original.

Intussen doet ons het gemis voor de colonie van de visserij in Orinocque geen gering leed, maar wy weten daarjens geen middelen van redres, tenware men in de colonie zelve eenige middelen van retorsie wiste aan de hand te geeven.

Tegens de desertie der slaaven uit de colonie naar Orinocque weeten wy ook geene andere middelen voor voorziening als de geprojecteerde uitleggers, waarover wy ons te meermalen hebben gelargeerd. Ten overvloede hebben wy onse Gedeputeerden ter vergad. van X^{ca} gelast aldaar te proponeeren nieuwe instantien by H: H: Moog: te doen teneynde aan het Hov van Spanje nadrukkelyke representatien zouden mogen worden gedaan tot restitutie der slaaven van Curacao naer de kusten van Cora en uit Essequebo naar Orinocque deserteerende, maar daarvan nog geen rapport zynde gedaan, konnen wy UED: uitslag nog niet melden; inmiddels zyn de genome mesures, om geen slaaven zonder briefjes van hunne meesters te laten passeeren, en de vrye Indiaanen aantemoedigen tot het opbrengen van deserteurs, op zig zelve, zoo geexecuteers, [*sic*] wel zeer goed, maar egter naar het ons voorkomd, geensints voldoende, omme de deserteurs efficasieuselyk te beletten en te stuiten, maar zal men, en wil men wel doen, hoe eerder zoo beeter tot het aanschaffen en in dienst houden der voorsz: uitleggers moeten besluiten.

Met UED: oordeelen wy het behoorlyk bezetten der onderscheide posten van de colonie van het hoogste aanbelang, maar wat het uitzenden van Gereformeerde of Luthersche soldaten aanbelangd, moeten wy ons aan vorig aanschryven almeede geliragen; tot nu toe hebben wy er geene Gereformeerde en zelv geene Duitschers konnen bekomen, hoezeer wy aan alle volkhouders genoegsame orders gegeven hebben.

Translation.

In the mean time the loss to the colony of the fishery in Orinoco causes us no slight regret, but we know no means of redress against this, unless the people in the colony itself should be able to suggest some means of retaliation.

Against the desertion of the slaves from the colony to Orinoco we also know no other means of provision than the projected coast-guards, concerning which we have more than once expressed ourselves at length. In addition thereto we have instructed our deputy in the Board of Ten to propose there that they once more urge the States General to have emphatic representations made to the Court of Spain for restitution of the slaves who run away from Curaçao to the coasts of Cora and from Essequeibo to Orinoco; but, no report having yet been made thereof, we can not as yet inform you of the result. In the meanwhile the measures which have been taken, of letting no slaves pass without permits from their masters, and of encouraging the free Indians to bring in the runaways, are, to be sure, very good, if carried out, but still it seems to us that they are in no way sufficient efficaciously to hinder and stop the runaways, and, if you mean to do well, it will be necessary to conclude, the sooner the better, to buy and keep in service the aforesaid coast-guards.

We agree with you in deeming an adequate garrisoning of the various posts of the colony to be of the highest importance, but, as for the sending of Reformed or Lutheran soldiers, we have again to refer to our preceding letter. Up to this time we have not been able to obtain any Reformed soldiers, not even any Germans, although we have given abundant orders to all lodging-house keepers.

No. 263. Original.

Dat het gerugt van de frauduleuse handelingen van Tampoko in het doodslaan van Indianen met zyn Caraibes, in plaats van negers, zooals hy had voorgegeeven, ook tot onse ooren gekomen was, zal UEd: uit onse vorige hebben kunnen opmaken, en daar die knaap, waarop UEd: zoo veel vertrouwen stelde; zigselv op de tyding van UEd: aankomst naar Essequebo, alwaar in hegtenis zat, heeft tekort gedaan, schynd de waarheid van dat gerugt niet dan te zeer confirmeeren. Zeer wel heeft UEd: inmiddels gedaan met het lyk van denzelven aan de galg te doen hangen met de beenen, als daardoor denoteerende, hoe zeer men in de colonie alieen is van zoodanige moordadige handelingen goed te keuren; maar wy vertrouwen niettemin, dat UEd: het ook hier niet zal hebben gelaten, en tenminsten eenige der meest schuldige Caraibes alsmeede complices van deese euveldaad, naar verdiensten zult hebben doen straffen, wa[n]t hoe zeer het ook van het intrest der colonie zoude mogen zyn, die natie te menageeren, zoo gaat dit egter te ver en zou misschien, zonder dat, de beleedigde natie zig bevoegd reekenen, om zelv vroeg of laat ten merkelyke nadeele van de colonie wraak neemen. God geeve maar dat de ontsaane oorlog tusschen de Accuwayen en Caraibes, hetzy dan daaruit of uit eenige andere oorzaak geresulteerd is, geene facheuse gevolgen voor de colonie en de goede ingezeetenen van dezelve naar zig sleepen.

Zoo wy moeten oordeelen van de geheele natie uit hetgeen UEd: ons meld, dat een corp van 200 Caraibes aan de post Andries zig heeft laten verluiden, dan is dezelve zeer gedetermineerd niet alleen, maar ook al vry wat stoutmoedig. menigvuldige consideratien dienaangaande doen zig wel aan onse oplettenheid op, maar daar de omstandigheden niet weinig de zaaken van natuur konnen doen veranderen,

Translation.

You may have seen from our preceding letter, that the rumor of Tampoko's fraudulent acts, in killing Indians with his Caribs, instead of negroes as he had pretended, had also reached our ears, and the fact that this fellow, in whom you placed so much confidence, has killed himself upon the news of your arrival in Essequebo, where he was in prison, seems to confirm only too well the truth of that rumor. Meanwhile, you have done very well in having his corpse hung by the feet to the gallows, since you thereby show how far the people in the colony are from approving of such murderous dealings; we nevertheless are confident that you have done more, and have also caused at least some of the most guilty Caribs to be punished as they deserved, as accomplices of this crime. For, however much it may be in the interest of the colony to treat that nation with consideration, this is going too far, and the offended nation might otherwise consider itself justified in avenging itself sooner or later, to the notable prejudice of the colony. God grant that the war which has arisen between the Accuways and the Caribs, whether from this or from any other cause, may have no evil consequences for the colony and its worthy inhabitants.

If we are to judge of the whole nation by what you tell us, that a body of 200 Caribs has shown itself at the post Andries, then that nation is not only very determined, but also already quite bold. manifold considerations about this do, it is true, suggest themselves to our attention, but since circumstances may greatly change the nature of things, we think it best to leave everything to Di-

No 263. Original.

oordeelen wy best te zyn, alles aan de
Goddelyke Voorsienigheid en UEd: goede
directie overtelaten, dan was zekerlyk
het bevreedigen van de twee natien naar
onse gedagten het beste.

Translation.

vine Providence and your good manage-
ment; still, to our mind the pacification
of the two nations would surely be best.

No. 264.

*Storm van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India
Company, February 9, 1769.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474, doc. 186, p. 1, ll. 1-5.]

Elucidation op de remarques van den
Boekhouder van het soldy comptoir
van UEdA.

Pierre Martin Corporal was wel uyt den
dienst outslagen ult^e Sept. 1765, maer
illico weder aengenomen om naer boven
Cajoeny te gaen preparatien te maeken
om de post aldaer te herstellen, en dus
1767 aengestelt als posthouder a f 16 per
maend. Door de Hr. Rousselet vergeten
te boek te brengen, is maer acht daegen
uyt den dienst geweest.

Elucidations as to the remarks of the
bookkeeper of the company's pay-
office.

Pierre Martin, corporal, had, it is true,
been released from service on the last day
of September, 1765, but he was at once re-
engaged to go to the upper Cuyuni to
make preparations for restoring the post
there, and so in 1767 he was appointed as
postholder at f. 16. per month. Mr. Rous-
selet forgot to enter it in the book; he
was out of service only eight days.

No. 265.

*Storm van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India
Company, February 21, 1769.¹*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474.]

EDELE GROOT ACHBAERE HEEREN

Zooeven ontfang ik bericht van de Heer
Van der Heyde, dat onze weglopers de
weg naer Cajoeny zyn ingeslaegen, dus
verlooren.

De Caribis hebben zyn Ed. verslag
gedaen dat de Spanjaerde niet verre boven

SIRS: I have just received a report from
Mr. Van der Heyde that our runaways
have taken the road to Cuyuni and are
therefore lost.

The Caribs have reported to that gen-
tleman that the Spaniards have estab-
lished a mission not far above the Post in

¹This passage, though printed in the Blue Book (p. 159, No. 213), is here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch, which, though ambiguous like the English in its description of the site of the missions, makes it more probable than does the translation that one should understand, not "above the Post in that river," but "have established a mission in that river," and not "in a creek a little higher up," but "a little higher up [than the other], in a creek."

No. 265. Original.

de Post in die Rivier een missie hebben aengelegt en een weynig hoger in een kreek in Cajoeny uytwaeterende nog een, welke beyde sterk met manschap beset syn.

Translation.

that river and yet another a little higher up in a creek flowing into the Cuyuni, both of which have been strongly manned.

No. 266.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, March 3, 1769.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474.]

In myn nabrief per de Vrouw Anna hebbe ik d'eer gehad UEGA, in haest verslag te doen van den gevaerlyken staet van de rivier Cajoeny. Sedert heb ik seer ernstig gelast dat eene der twee byleggers aldaer die Rivier opsoude vaeren zoo hoog doenlyk of zoo verre als sonder gevaer kan geschieden, seer nauwkeurig inspectie te neme van de situatie der Spaensche missien, door d'Indiaenen exact haere sterkte en verdere aengelegentheden opteneuen zoo weezen konde een of meer van de op die missien woonende Indianen aftebrengen, en dat zy op die Post wel op haer hoede zoude weezen, om niet gelicht te worden (twelk nyt alle omstandigheden binnekort verwagte ondernomen sal worden) en mij zoo spoedig mogelyk rapporte te komen doen.

Onder de vier weggelope slaeven van UEGA is de criool Elias welke alle de weege daer bekent is, wyl die halfvryen alle van oude tyden af beneden in Cajoeny woonen.

Op d'oude missie welke in een kreek in Cajoeny uytwaeterende tusschen de twee en drie uren van de boorde van Cajoeny

In my second letter, by the *Vrouw Anna*, I had the honor to give you a hasty account of the dangerous condition of the river Cuyuni; since then I have given express commands that one of the two assistants there should proceed up the river as far as possible, or as far as he could go without danger; that he should make a very careful inspection of the situation of the Spanish missions, and that he should get through the Indians an exact account of their strength and further particulars. If possible, he was to bring down one or more of the Indians living at those missions, and I also gave orders that they should be well on their guard at the post, so as not to be carried off (which, judging from all the circumstances, I expect will be undertaken before long), and that they were to come and report to me as speedily as possible.

Among the four runaway slaves of the Company is the creole Elias, who is acquainted with all the roads there, because those who are half-free have all lived in the lower Cuyuni for many years past.

At the old mission, which is situated between two and three hours from the banks of the Cuyuni, in a creek flowing

¹ This passage, though printed in the Blue Book (pp. 159, 160, No. 214), is here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch and of two or three variations in translation.

No. 266. Original.

afzynde, zyn nu zoo verre my bekend is
van d'Ed. Compagnie

Den Criool Ariaen gevankelyk wegge-
voert by het voorige aflopen van de Post,
een complete smit.

Den Criool Elias timmerman

Den Criool Jambi

De roode slaeven Pouw

Jantje

Coffy

En den neger kleyn Jan

nevens een slavyn van de Scharde

Wat slaeven van particulieren daer zyn
is my alsnog onbekend, en of de drie van
Vulskouw en twee van de Weduwe Lan-
genberg weynig daegen gelede weggelo-
pen, die weg ingeslaegen zyn, wete mede
niet. Maer dit seker dat nu de weg voor
de weglopers genoegsaem vry en open is
konnende de Post in Cajoeny sulx onmo-
gelyk beletten overal daer wegen over
land zynde, en ook geen waerschuwing
van Indiaenen konnende bekomen geene
meer in die Rivier synde, zy begonnen
met de wederoprechting van de Post sig
daer weder nedertesetten, maer de laeste
stroop in het voorlede jaer door de Span-
jaerde gedaen wanneer een goede party
Indiaenen gelicht en weggevoert hebben,
heeft de rest met schrik vervult, en sy
retireeren sig hand over hand.

Translation.

into that river, there are now, as far as I
am aware, the following slaves belonging
to the Company:

The creole Ariaen, carried off as a
prisoner at the former raid upon the post,
a competent smith.

The creole Elias, a carpenter.

The creole Jambi.

The red slaves Pouw

Jantje

Coffy

And the negro Kleyn Jan,

Together with a female slave belonging
to De Scharde.

What slaves belonging to colonists may
be there is still unknown to me, nor do I
know whether the three belonging to
Vulskouw and the two belonging to the
widow Langenberg, who ran away a few
days ago, have gone in that direction.

But this is certain, that the road for
the runaways is now quite open and free,
it being impossible for the post in Cuyuni
to stop them, there being everywhere
there inland paths; nor can we be warned
in any way by Indians, there being no
more of these in that river. They did
begin to settle there again, when the post
was re-established, but the raid made by
the Spaniards last year, when a large
part of the Indians were captured and
carried off, has filled the rest with terror,
and they are gradually drawing off.

No. 267.

*Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India
Company, April 4, 1769.¹*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474.]

... Jan La Riviere, (denselfde welke
tegens het volstrekt verbod van den Raed

... Jan La Riviere (the same who
against the absolute prohibition of the

¹Much more from this letter is printed in the Blue Book (pp. 163, 164, No. 217). The present passage
occurs further on in the letter.

No. 267. Original.

met zyn slaeven in Barima was guen
woonen, en daer overleden zynde, hebben
de Spanjaerden zyn weduwe van alles
beroofd, zynde nu wederom in deeze
colonie geretourneert). . . .

Translation.

Court had gone with his slaves to live in
Barima, and, he having died there, the
Spaniards have robbed his widow of
everything, she being now returned again
into this colony) . . .¹

No. 268.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, May 1, 1769.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 18 July
1768-29 Nov. 1773*, p. 98, ll. 2-3.)

Zoo weinig als UEd: kunnen wy pene-
treeren de redenen waaromme de Gou-
verneur van Orinocque in perzoon met
twee gewapende vaartuigen in de mond
van die rivier zoude blyven leggen. Ten-
minsten hoord men hier in Europa van
geen de minste ruptuure, en is niisschien
de inwendige gesteldheid der gemoederen
in Orinocque daarvan alleen oorzaak.

No more than you are we able to divine
the reason why the Governor of Orinoco
in person should remain stationed with
two armed boats in the mouth of that
river. Here in Europe, at least, we do
not hear of the least rupture, and perhaps
the state of feeling in Orinoco is the only
cause of it.

No. 269.

*M. Buisson, Councilor in Essequibo, to the Director-General in Essequibo
May 1, 1769.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474, doc. 232 (complete).]

ESSEQUEBO den 1 May 1769.

WELED. HOOG GEBOREEN GESTRENGEN
HEER

Alsoo nu Excellens thans a d'Immera-
rie zynde en gaerne, mogelyk van dit ons
west kust nieuws zoud willen weten, en
dese gelegentheit, dat myn vaartuyg na
boort van de Jean Daniel vaart dient, dat
er tot heden geen, tyding hore van de
Spanjaarden.

Is tusschen, heden gepasseerde nacht
veertthien daegen, geleden, myn vrouw na

ESSEQUIBO, May 1, 1769.

SIR: Your Excellency now being at
Demerara and glad perhaps to have news
about this our west coast, I use this op-
portunity of my boat's going out to the
Jean Daniel to inform you that as yet I
hear there no tidings of the Spaniards.

Meanwhile, a fortnight ago last night,
my wife being at church and I and Kaeks

¹It has seemed wise to retain, in the translation of this important passage, the confused syntax of the original.

No. 269. Original.

de kerk en ik en Kaeks op plantagie Vilvoorde zynde in Ituribies een grote consternatie geweest door, oyge vrees der Indianen, dat de Spanjaarden deur Bouroema gekomen waeren, en Jan Babbist genomen, syn huys verbrandt en de Indianen, opligteden alle die, in Ituribies woonden, vlugteden na beneden aff op dit gerucht Ik kan uw. Excellens, alle die omstandigheden zoo niet in dezen verhalen als alleen moet ik uEd^e seggen, doe ik thuyt quam dese dingen horende het my inwendig smertede denkende, soo er eens een geval op quam het zy dat er eens sulke rovers van Spanjaerden inquaemen, off eens een opstant, by voorbeelt als in ons naebuier Berbiesje, hoe, droevig sond, het met, ons hier gestelt zyn. Ja droevig zoud het zyn, met zulke bevreedsde inwoonders.

De Caraiiben, die verlaeten soo als het lykent hun lant Barima komende daegelyks op na Essequibo, is een grote party op, en heden varen der meer op, en sullen dan hun gewoonte moord toneel boven gaan op rechten.

Na uw Excellens, de Heer Commandeur van den Heuvelou, en Mevrouw beinde en waerde faemielie, van my en huysvrouw gegroot hebbende in eerbiet blyve

Wel Ed Gebore en Gestrengen Heer

U Edele Dienaer

MATTHYS BUISSON.

Translation.

on the plantation Vilvoorde, there was a great panic in Ituribisi, through the Indians' own fear that the Spaniards had come through Pomeroon and seized Jan Baptist and burned his house and were kidnapping the Indians; all those who lived in Ituribisi fled down-stream upon this rumor. I cannot well relate to Your Excellency all the circumstances of the affair in this letter; I can not help saying, however, that when I heard these things on my way home, it gave me inward pain to think how pitiful would be our situation if there were ever to happen either an incursion by these robbers of Spaniards or a [slave] revolt, like, for example, that in our neighbor Berbice. Yes, pitiful it would be, with such timorous inhabitants.

As for the Caribs, they are, it seems, abandoning their land Barima, coming every day up to Essequibo, a great number have gone up, and more are going up to-day, and they will then begin their customary murderous performances above.

With greetings to Your Excellency and to the Commandeur van den Heuvel, and his esteemed family from me and my wife, I remain respectfully, sir,

Your servant,

MATTHYS BUISSON.

No. 270.

Jan van Witting, acting Postholder in Cuyuni, to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, May 5, 1769;¹ with inclosures.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474, docs. 235, 236, 237, (complete).]

AAN DE WELED. GEB. EN ZEER GESTRENGE HEER EN MEESTER ZYN EXCELLENTIE

Deesen is dienende om U El Ed agtb. kinnesse te geven alsdat ik verstaen

YOUR EXCELLENCY: This is to inform Your Excellency that I have heard from a Carib that the Caribs of the Mazaruni were coming down with this flood to carry off the Caribs of Cuyuni to the

¹Printed in the Blue Book (p. 166, inclosure 2 in No. 220), but of an importance to warrant giving here the original Dutch. The inclosures have not been printed.

No. 270. Original.

heeft van een Kariebes als dat te Kariebes van de Masijoen sulde af coemen met deesen opper water om de Cariebes van Coejonie meede te neemen na de Masijoen en daen ook op de poest koemen om myn en Gert van Leeuw doet te slaen en zy sal metter feel af koeme soo als ik verstaen heeft van de Indiejane Zyn Exelensie ben van sens om de post te versetten op en eylandt Toenamoeto leggen tusge twee val en op dat eylant sal de post beeter weesen en gesonder ik hebbe al daar op laten kappen en begonnen Hieer neefens laat ik seer vrendelyk versoecken aan Zyn Exelentie om do goederen dien ik verschoeten heeft aan De Eedel Westinjese Conpanginie versoeck Zyn Exelensie om drie geweeren en om twee donderbos of een en cruyt en loot en wat vuer steennen.

Verders niet meer weeten uw Wel Ed agtb. atten waardigh soo sluyte nadat uw Wel Ed agtb. de almagtigen te sullen hebbe bevoolen met alle hooge agtingh en onder danigheyd:

U El Ed agtb. gestreng heer

Uw W Ed Dw. Dienaar

J. F. WITTINGH.

op de post van Coejonie den 5 mey 1769.

Translation.

Mazaruni and were also coming to the post to kill me and Gerrit van Leeuw; they will come down in large numbers according to what I heard from the Indians. It is my intention, Your Excellency, to remove the post to an island Toenamoeto, lying between two falls, and on that island the post will be better and healthier. I have already commenced to make a clearing there. Herewith I beg to request Your Excellency for the goods which I have laid out for the honorable West India Company. I beg to ask Your Excellency for 3 guns and 2 blunderbusses or 1 and powder and shot and some flints.

I know of nothing else worthy of Your Excellency's attention, and so close, after commanding Your Excellency to the Almighty, with all respect and deference,

Your Excellency,

Your Excellency's humble servant,

J. F. WITTINGH.

At the post of Cuyuni, May 5, 1769.

[Inclosure No. 1.]¹

Lyst van het goederen die ik op de post van Coejonie aen de Eedel. Westinjese Conpanginie verschoten heeft om de Indijanen te betalen voor haer arbeylsloeen

Gehueert vyff Indiejanen om een broet thuyneeder te kappen en branden en schoen maaken en planten aan ider Indijanen betaelt vyff eelle salupoers en twee boslemmers en twee spiegels en twee vyne scheermessen en twee scheeren en twee tronpen en twee vynne kammen

List of the goods which I have advanced on behalf of the West India Company at the post of Cuyuni, in payment of wages to the Indians.

Hired five Indians, to fell, burn, clean, and plant a bread-garden; paid to each Indian five yards salempouris, two woodsmen's knives, two mirrors, two fine razors, two shears, two trumpets, two fine combs, two coarse combs, some pins and needles, some steel hooks, three

¹ These two papers, inclosed in Witting's letter, are in the handwriting and the remarkable orthography of that worthy. They are of interest as throwing light on the exact character of the Cuyuni post.

No. 270. Original.

en twee groeff kammen en wat spelden en naalden en wat staelhoekken en drie mast cralen twee mast swart vyn cralen en een mast wette vyn cralen—dat is voor een thuyt betalingh.

Gehueert nog vyff Indiejanen voor de tweede broet thuyt aan ider Indiejanen betalt vyff eelle root geblomt cartoen en twee boslemmers en twee spiegels en twee vynne scheermessen en twee schaaren en twee tronpen en twee vynne kammen en twee groff kammen wat spelden en naalden en wat stael hoeken en twee mast swarte vyn cralen en een mast wette vynne cralen.

Dat is voor de tweede broetthuyt betalingh.

Translation.

strings of beads, two strings fine black beads and one string fine white beads—this is payment for one garden.

Hired five more Indians for the second bread-garden; paid to each Indian five yards red flowered calico, two woodman's knives, two mirrors, two fine razors, two shears, two trumpets, two fine combs, two coarse combs, some pins and needles, some steel hooks, two strings fine black beads and one string fine white beads.

This is payment for the second bread-garden.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

[Request for articles needed at the Cuyuni Post.]

Hieer neefens laet ik Zyn Exelensie vrendelyk versoekken om 6 werk beylen en 6 kapnessen en twee schoppen en 30 pont speykers en sorten en een sleep touw om de vallen op te trecken en wat traecu om in de lamp te branden en wat teer en peck en wat medekamenten en kloupie ganvert en wat trijaak porgasie vommitief en salf en ook wat balsielkom ten-tuer opiejom.

Herewith I politely ask Your Excellency for 6 working axes, 6 cutlasses, two spades, 30 pounds assorted nails, a tow-line for hauling up the falls, some train oil for burning in the lamps, some tar and pork, some medicines, a lump of goose-fat, some theriac, purgative, vomitive, and salve, and also some basilicon, tincture, opium.

No. 271.

From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1769.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vols. 540, 541, cover-titles: *Notulen van de Kamer van Zeeland, 12 Dec. 1768-10 July 1769. Notulen van de Kamer van Zeeland, 17 July-28 Dec. 1769.*]

[May 8, 1769.]

Den advocaat, in naam van den Heer van den Helm-Boddaert, ter vergadering hebbende ouverture gegeven dat de Heer Jan Jacob Hartsing, Rekenmeester deeser Maatschappy by de kamer Amsterdam Zyn Ed. by missive had kennis gegeven,

The advocate, in the name of Mr. van der Helm-Boddaert, notified the meeting, that Mr. Jan Jacob Hartsinck, comptroller of this Company in the Amsterdam Chamber, had written informing him that he was busy in preparing a very

71. Original.

ezig was met in gereedheid te brengen zeer nauwkeurige en nieuwe Beving van Guyana, dan dat daaraan amentlyk nog ontbrak eene behoortkaart van Essequibo en annexe rietmet bygevoegd verzoek derhalven, an hem copie van die by deese Kaorhanden zouden mogen worden pediteerd.

arop gedelibereerd zynde is goedgon en verstaan: aan voorn. Heer Jan

Hartsink te permitteeren, zooals ied by deese, omme ten zynen koste, zen doen maaken copie van de kaart ssequibo en annexe rivieren in deeze deringkamer hangende en door den teur Generaal der Colonie van Esse- M'Laurens Storm van 's Gravezande aare 17 . . gemaakt en herwaarts ezonden; mits dezelve copie binnen iuren deezer kamer worde getrok- n de origineele kaart geensints buizelve worde getransporteerd.

Translation.

careful and new *Description of Guiana*, but that it especially lacked a worthy map of Essequibo and adjacent rivers; wherefore he requested that he be given a copy of the map in the possession of this Chamber.

After discussion it was resolved that the said Mr. Jan Jacob Hartsinck be permitted, as is hereby done, to cause to be made, at his expense, a copy of the map of Essequibo and adjacent rivers which hangs in this meeting-room, and was made by the Director-General of the Colony of Essequibo, Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, in the year 17 . . , and sent over hither; on condition that the said copy be made within the walls of this room, and the original map in no case be transported outside thereof.¹

[June 26, 1769.]

het openen der brievezak, aange- t p' den scheepe de Jonge Jan, per Joost Hanssen, deeser dagen van uebo cum annexis te Ziericzee bin- vallen, en van daar herwaards over- den zyn daarin aan deze kamer ge- seerd gevonden de navolgende mis- teweeten.

van den Directeur Generaal in de- colonie Mr. Laurens Storm van 's zande in dato 4 April van deesen houdende advertentien, en onder- en: confirmatie van de ondernee- en der Spanjaarden uit Orinocoque ns twee van Compagnies posten in uebo. breeder vermeld by eene mis-

Upon opening the letterbag brought by the ship *de Jonge Jan*, skipper Joost Hanssen, recently arrived from Essequibo cum annexis at Ziericzee, and from there sent hither, there were found in it, addressed to this Chamber, the following letters, to wit:

One from the Director-General in that colony, Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, dated April 4 of this year, containing advices, and, among others, confirmation of the undertakings of the Spaniards from Orinoco against two of the Company's posts in Essequibo, described more fully in a letter from the Director-

¹ a reproduction of what is undoubtedly a careful copy of this map (Hartsinck's was, by his confession, but a modified one), see the Atlas of the Commission, map No. 60.

No. 271. Original.

sive van denzelven Directeur Generaal aan Hunne Ed. Agtb. de dato 15 Maart 1769. . . .

Waarop na preelectuure der voorsz. missives, zynde gedelibereerd, is goedgevonden en verstaan: dezelve neevens de bylaagen te stellen in handen der Heeren van de Koopmanschappen, ten fine van examinatie op rapport aan de vergadering.

En is dienonverminderd, by verdere deliberatie nog goedgevonden en verstaan: dat de missive van den Directeur Generaal Mr Laurens Storm van 's Gravezande aan Zyne Doorluchtige Hoogheid, den Heere Opper-Bewindhebbersub. Lit: B. nevens deszelvs voorsz. missive aan Hunne Ed. Agtb. gevoegd, aan Hoogstdenzelven zonder uitstel zal worden afgezonden; en Zyne Doorl. Hoogheid teffens verzogt, aan Hunne Ed. Agtb. te willen doen terhandkomen copien van de Bylaagen, neevens dezelve missive gevoegd, mitsgaders Hunne Ed. Agtb. te willen informeren, of Hoogstdezelve nuttig en de saison zoude oordeelen, deezenaangaande adressen aan Hunne Hoog Moog. te doen.

Wordende den advocaat verzogt, de daartoe noodige missive in gereedheid te brengen, mitsgaders geauthoriseerd, omme dezelve zonder verdere resumptie te doen expedieeren.

Is ingekomen en geleezen eene missive van Zyne Doorluchtige Hoogheid den Heere Gouverneur Generaal en Opper-Bewindhebber, geschreeven te Soestdyk den sevendende van deese loopende maand, houdende in antwoord op Hunne Ed. Agtb. missive van den 26 der voorleede maand dat Zyne Doorl. Hoogheid met veel leedwezen had vernomen het gevaar waaraan de colonie van Essequibo in haare zoo geringe staat van defensie door

Translation.

General to this Chamber dated March 15, 1769. . . .

Whereupon, after reading and discussing the letters aforesaid, it was resolved: to put them together with the Addenda, in the hands of the Committee on Commerce, that the Committee may examine them and report to the Chamber.

And, this notwithstanding, after further discussion it was moreover resolved: that the letter from the Director General Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande to his Serene Highness the Director-in-chief, joined as inclosure B. to his said letter to this Chamber, be without delay transmitted to His Highness; and that H. S. H. be at the same time requested to transmit to the Chamber copies of the Addenda accompanying said letter, and to inform the Chamber whether His Highness would think it expedient and seasonable to address the States General in this matter.

And the Advocate is requested to prepare the letter to that effect, and also authorized to cause it to be transmitted without further cognizance [by this Chamber].

Received and read a despatch from His Serene Highness [the Prince of Orange]. Governor-General and Director-in-Chief, written at Soestdyk the 7th of the current month in reply to Their Honors' letter of the 26th ultimo, stating that His Serene Highness learned with much regret the danger to which the colony of Essequibo was exposed, in its so slight state of defence, through the hostilities of the Spaniards; that, as His Highness

No. 271 Original.

de hostiliteiten der Spanjaarden was blootgesteld; dat gelyk Zyn Hoogheid de conservatie der Americaansche possessien in het generaal, en die van de voorsz. colonie in het byzonder voor de Republicq ten nuttersten interessant oordeelde, Zyn Hoogheid dan ook ten vollen was approbeerende, dat Hunne Ed Agtb. zig terzake van dezelve aan Hunne Hoog Moogende zouden adresseeren en aan Hoogstdezelve zoodanig verzoek en instantien doen, als by Hunne Ed. Agtb. voorsz. missive van den 26 voorsz. staat ge-exprimeerd, en zulks wel, hoe eerder zoo beeter; zendende Z. D. Hoogheid ten dien einde de verzogte copien den Bylaagen nevens de missive van den Dir. Generaal Storm van 's Gravezande aan Z. D. Hoogheid gevoegd geweest, met bygevoegde betuyging dat Zyne Doorl. Hoogheid niet zoude nalaaten Hunne Ed. Agtb. te doen verzoeken instantien door Hoogstdezelve favorabel appui by Hunne Hoog Moogende op het efficacieuste te secondeeren.

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde is gevonden en verstaan, den Advocaat te verzoeken, gelyk geschied by deese, zonder resumptie, omme hoe eerder zoo beeter een adres aan Hunne Hoog Moog. in naam van Hunne Ed. Agtb. te willen concipieeren en ter resumptie te brengen, houdende klagten over de onderscheyde vyandelykheden door de Spanjaarden tegens Compagnies posten in Essequibo ondernoomen, mitsgaders over de hindernissen door dezelve aan die van Essequibo toegebracht, zoowel in de vissery op het terroir van de Republicq, als in de mond van de rivier Orinocque; en eindelyk over het aanhouden, niettegenstaande reclame van de slaaven uit de colonie van Essequibo derwaarts deserterende ten merkelyken nadeele van dezelve colonie.

Translation.

judged that the conservation of the American possessions in general, and that of the colony aforesaid in particular, was of the most extreme moment for the Republic, it was with His Highness' fullest approbation that Their Honors would address themselves regarding this matter to their High Mightinesses and make to that high authority such request and urgent appeal as was indicated in Their Honors' letter aforesaid of the 26th aforesaid, and the earlier this were done the better; that for this object His Serene Highness was sending the desired copies of the Addenda which had been inclosed in the despatch of the Director-General to His Serene Highness; that His Serene Highness would not omit efficaciously to second with his favourable support Their Honors' request and urgent appeal before their High Mightinesses.

Whereupon deliberation being had, it was approved and decided to request the Advocate, as was hereby done without further action being required, to be good enough, the earlier the better, to draft and submit for approval an address to their High Mightinesses, in Their Honors' name, complaining of the various acts of hostility undertaken by the Spaniards against the Company's posts in Essequibo, and, in addition, of the hindrances by them caused to those of Essequibo, as well in the fishery on the territory of the Republic as in the mouth of the river Orinoco, and, finally, of the retention, notwithstanding the claims preferred for rendition, of slaves deserting thither from the colony of Essequibo, to the considerable loss of the said colony.

No. 271.

Original.

Translation.

[July 17, 1769.]

Den advocaat by Hunne Ed. Agtharen resolutie van den 10 dezer maand verzocht zynde, te concipieeren en ter resumptie te brengen, eene Remonstrantie, of adres aan Hunne Hoog Moogende de Heeren Staaten Generael der Vereenigde Nederlanden, houdende klagen over de onderscheyde vyandelyke onderneemingen door de Spanjaarden tegens diverse van Comp^e posten in de colonie van Essequibo, mitsgaders over de hindernissen, door dezelve aan die van Essequibo toegebracht, zoowel in de vissery op het territoir van den Staat als in de mond van de rivier Orinocque; en eindelyk over het aanhouden van de slaaven uit de colonie van Essequibo naar Orinocque desertterende, niettegenstaande de behoorlyke reclame van de eigenaars derzelve, ten merkelyken nadeele en onvermydelyke ruine der voorsz. colonie; heeft hy advocaat ter vergadering overgelegd en voorgeleesen eene zodanige Remonstrantie met de Bylaagen tot verificatie van de positiven derzelve Remonstrantie dienende sub. Literis A. [etc.].

Waarop gedelibereerd en den advocaat voor zyne moeite bedankt zynde is goedgevonden en verstaan de voorsz. Remonstrantie te approberen en arresteeren gelyk geschied by deesse zullende die conform aan Hunne Hoog Moog. worden geexpedieerd en afgezonden.

En is vervolgens by verdere delibereatie nog goedgevonden en verstaan: dat copien van de voorsz. Remonstrantie en Bylagen zullen worden gezonden aan Zyne Doorl. Hoogheid den Heere Opper-Bewindhebber, mitsgaders aan de Heeren Ordinaris Gedeputeerde van deese Provincie ter vergadering van Hunne Hoog Moog. op den voet van voorige exempelen door den Agent van Rielle aan

The advocate having, by the Chamber's Resolution of the 10th of this month, been requested to draw up and submit a Remonstrance or Address to the States General of the United Netherlands, containing complaints of the various hostile undertakings by the Spaniards against various of the Company's posts in the colony of Essequibo, and also of the hindrances inflicted by them upon those of Essequibo, in the fishery on the territory of the State as well as in the mouth of the river Orinoco, and, finally, of the detention, in spite of the claim duly preferred by the owners, of the slaves deserting from the colony of Essequibo to Orinoco, to the considerable prejudice and inevitable ruin of the colony aforesaid: he, the Advocate, submitted and read in the meeting, such a Remonstrance, with the Addenda in proof of the facts stated in that Remonstrance, *sub literis A.*, [etc.].

Whereupon, after discussion and after thanking the Advocate for his pains, it was resolved that the aforesaid Remonstrance be approved and accepted, as is hereby done, and it shall be transmitted without change to the States General.

And, furthermore, upon further discussion it was resolved: that copies of the aforesaid Remonstrance and Addenda be sent to His Serene Highness the Chief Director, and also to the Representatives of this Province in the States General, to be handed to them by the Agent van Rielle in the same way as preceding cases, with request that they support this Remonstrance in the most forcible

71. Original.

Ed. terhand te stellen met verzoek
zelve Remonstrantie ter welgem.
dering van Hunne Hoog Moog. en
verder van vrugt zoude mogen wor-
s-oordeeld op de kragtigste wyze te
appuyeen.

zyn de daartoe noodige missives aan
Doorl. Hoogheid, den Heere Opperr-
idhebber, aan de voorsz. Heeren
aris Gedeputeerde, en aan den Agent
ielle geresumeerd en na deliberatie
steerd, *ut latius in litteris*.

Translation.

manner in the States General and where-
ever else it may be deemed of use.

And the required letters to His Serene
Highness the Chief Director, to the afore-
said Representatives, and to the Agent
van Rielle were submitted, and upon dis-
cussion adopted, *ut latius in litteris*.

No. 272.

*Prince of Orange, Stadhouder, to the West India Company (Zeeland
Chamber), July 7, 1769.*

, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 603, cover-title *Missiven van . . . den . . . Prince
d'Orange en Nassau, beginnende den 28 Mey 1760, unpagé.*]

en Repräsentanten Bewinthebberen
Geootrooieerde Westindische Com-
nie ten Præsidiële Kamer Zeeland.

E, ERENTFESTE VOORZIENIGE DIS-
TE ONSE LIEVE BYZONDERE

is op zyn tyt wel geworden UE. mis-
an den 26^e der afgeloopen maent,
y UE. zich acquitteren van de bezor-
eener missive door den Directeur
ael in Essequebo M^r L. Storm van 's
sande aen Ons geadresseert, rae-
zekere onderneemingen der Span-
m uit Orinocque tegens twee van
agnies posten in de voors: Colonie,
welke Missive UE. Ons teffens ver-
n aen UE. te laeten verzorgen "Co-
an de Documenten nevens de voors:
re van den voorn: Directeur Gene-
gevoegt, mitsgaders UE. te willen
deeren of wy het noodigh, nuttigh
saison zouden oordeelen, dat UE.
er zaeke voors. aen Hunne Hoog:
: quaemen te adresseeren, met
ek en instantien dat deswegens,
ook over het aenhouden der uit de

To the Representative and Directors of
the Chartered West India Company, in
the Præsidiël Chamber Zeeland:

SIRS: We have duly received your mis-
sive of the 26th of last month, whereby
you transmitted a letter addressed to us
by the Director-General in Essequeibo,
Mr. L. Storm van 's Gravesande, concern-
ing certain undertakings of the Spaniards
from Orinoco against two of the Com-
pany's posts in the aforesaid colony, and
whereby you also request us that we fur-
nish you "copies of the documents joined
to the aforesaid letter of the Director-
General aforesaid, and also that we in-
form you whether we would judge it nec-
essary, expedient, and timely for you to
address the States-General upon the mat-
ter aforesaid, requesting and urging that
about this matter, and about the retain-
ing of the runaway slaves from the colony
and the hindering of the Orinoco fishery,
earnest representations be made to the

No. 272. Original.

colonie wegloopende slaeven, en het strekken der visscherye in Orinoque aen het Hof van Spagne nadrukkelyke representatien zouden moogen werden gedaen, en op de reparatie van het geschonden Territoir, en genogzaeme voorsiening voor het vervolg naer behooren geinsteert."

Wy hebben uit de Missive van den voorn: Directeur Generael niet veel leetwezen vernoomen het gevaer, waer aen de colonie van Issequibo in haere zoo geringe Staet van Defensie, door de hostilitieiten der Spanjaerden is bloot gestelt en gelyk Wy de conservatie der Americaensche Possessien in het generael, en die van de voors: colonie in 't byzonder, voor de Republicq ten uiterste interessant oordeelen, zoo approbeeren Wy ook ten vollen het loffelyk voornemen van UE. om zich ter zaeke voors: aen Hunne Hoog Moog: te adresseeren en aen Hoogstdezelve zodaenigh verzoek en instantien te doen, als by UE. missive staet geexprimeert, welk adres Wy vermeinen dat door UE. hoe eer zoo beter, en zonder tyt verzuim in het werk behoort te werden gestelt, ten dien einde aen UE. hiervens overzende de verzochte afschrift der bylage by de missive van de gemelde Directeur Generael gevoegt, terwyl Wy voorts niet zullen nalaeten het verzoek ende te doene instantien van UE. door Ons favorabel appui by Hunne Hoog Moog: op het efficacieuste te secondeeren.

Waarmede

Edele, Erentfeste, Voorzienige, Discrete Onze Lieve Byzondere Wy UE beveelen in Gods heilige protectie.

UE. Goetwillige Vrient,

W. PR. v. ORANGE.

Soestdyk, den 7 July 1769.

Translation.

Court of Spain, and that reparation for the violation of territory, with adequate security for the future, be properly insisted on."

From the letter of the aforesaid Director-General we have learned with much regret the danger to which the colony of Essequibo is exposed, in its so slight state of defence, through the hostilities of the Spaniards; and as we judge the conservation of the American possessions in general, and that of the colony aforesaid in particular, of the most extreme moment for the Republic, we therefore approve fully your praiseworthy intention of addressing yourselves regarding this matter to their High Mightinesses and of making to that high authority such request and urgent appeal as is indicated in your letter; and it is our opinion that this should be set about the earlier the better and without loss of time. To this end we transmit to you herewith the desired copy of the addenda to the letter of the said Director-General; and we will further not omit efficaciously to second with our favorable support your request and urgent appeal before their High Mightinesses.

Wherewith we commend you to God's holy keeping.

Your well-wishing friend,

W., PRINCE OF ORANGE.

SOESTDIJK, July 7, 1769.

Original.

Translation.

No. 273.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to J. C. van den Heuvel, Com-mandeur in Demerara, July 24, 1769.

[Hague., Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek*, 18 July 1768-29 Nov. 1773, p. 194, l. 7-p. 195, l. 2.]

Betreffende UED: andere missive of na-brief mede van den voorsz: 11 Maart, alleenelyk dienende ter geleyde van een billet van den Directeur Generaal aan UED: houdende informatie van de onderneeming der Spanjaarden, tegens Comp^e post in Maroco, zoo zullen wy daar omtrend alleen zeggen dat wy die en verdere onderneemingen der Spanjaarden, mitsgaders het strekken der visserij op onse eige kusten en het beletten der visserij in Orinocque, alsmede het, onaangezien behoorlyke reclame, aanhouden van de uit de colonie derwaards deserteerende slaaven, in eene remonstrantie met de verifikation, daartoe dienende hebben gebragt ter kennis van Hunne Hoog Moog: van welke remonstrantie wy aan den Directeur Gen^l by deese scheepsgelegendheid copie zyn toezendende, welke zyn Ed: UEd: by gelegendheid denkelyk wel eens zal communiseeren.

Wy hoopen dat de aan het Hof van Spanje te doene representatie het gewenschte effect hebben zullen voor het vervolg, want voor het jegenswoordige verbeelden wy ons, dat die onderneemingen der Spanjaarden daarby wel zullen blyven.

Intussen zullen wy p^r een der eerstvolgende scheepen uitzenden een renfort van 25 man voor het guarnisoen der beide rivieren, uit Duitschers, of zooveel mogelyk uit manschappen van de Gereformeerde of Luthersche Religie bestaande, en meer kunnen wy by provisie niet.

With respect to your other letter, or postscript, likewise of the aforesaid March 11, serving only to accompany a note from the Director-General to you, which contained information of the expedition of the Spaniards against the Company's post in Moruca, we shall say only that this and the other enterprises of the Spaniards, together with their hindering the fishery on our own coasts and their preventing the fishery in Orinoco, and also their detaining, in spite of formal demand for their return, the slaves who abscond thither from the colony, have been brought by us to the notice of the States General, in a petition with the evidence thereto pertaining; of which petition we send to the Director-General, by this ship, a copy which he probably will communicate to you upon occasion.

We hope that the representations to be made to the Court of Spain will have the desired effect for the future, for as to the present we imagine that those enterprises of the Spaniards will not be continued.

Meanwhile we shall send, by one of the first outgoing ships, a reinforcement of 25 men for the garrison of both the rivers, consisting of Germans, or as far as possible of men of the Reformed or Lutheran persuasion, and we can provisionally do no more.

Original.

Translation.

No. 274.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, July 26, 1769.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieven-Boek, 18 July 1769-29 Nov. 1773*, p. 139, l. 4-p. 141, l. 11,—p. 173, l. 22-p. 174, l. 2,—l. 18-p. 175, l. 9.]

Wy beginnen derhalven met die van UED: van den 15 Septem: A. P. en zeggen dat wy nit dezelve met geen geringe bevroemding hebben gezien de onderneemingen der Spanjaarden uit Orinocque tegens Comp^s zouter voor de rivier Wayne, zig niet contenteerende met aan die van de colonie dadelyk in de mond van Orinocque te beletten eene vissery, waarvan zeederd onheugelyke tyden zyn in het bezit geweest, maar die zelv op onse eigene kusten stremmende.

Wy hebben raadsaam gelagt hiervan aan Hunne Hoog Moogende by eene remonstrantie te moeten kennisgeeven, teffens wanneer wy over de recente bedreigingen en onderneemingen der Spanjaarden tegens Comp^s posten in Cajoeny, Maroco en Comp^s post Arinda etc: in volgende missives van Ued: vervat, ons klaaglyk aan Hunne Hoog Moog: hebben geadresseerd by welke gelegendheid wy ook aan Hoogstdezelve hebben gedoleerd over het aanhouden door de Spanjaarden van slaaven uit de colonie deserteerende tegens alle regt en reden en ten merkelyken nadeele van de colonie en onaangezien de volleedigste reclame door de eigenaars derselve, met verzoek, dat desweegens aan het Hove van Spanje de nadrukkelykste vertoogen zonden mogen worden gedaan, en op reparatie van alles mitsgaders op behooryke voorziening voor het vervolg aangedrongen; zoo als UEd: dit zal konnen zien uit Bylaage B, zynde een copie van onse voorsz: remonstrantie, en hiervan zal by provisie

We therefore begin with yours of September 15 of last year, and say that from it we have, with no little astonishment, noticed the enterprises of the Spaniards from Orinoco against the Company's salter off the river Waini, not contenting themselves with excluding those of the colony by force, in the mouth of Orinoco, from a fishery of which from time immemorial they have been in possession, but hindering it even on our own coasts.

We have thought it advisable to give knowledge hereof to the States General by a petition, at the same time addressing to them our complaints about the recent threats and expeditions of the Spaniards against the Company's posts in Cuyuni, Moruca and the Company's post Arinda, etc., related in your subsequent letters; upon which occasion we have complained to them also about the detention by the Spaniards of slaves deserting from the colony, contrary to all right and reason, to the notable prejudice of the colony, and in spite of the most formal demands of the owners; with request that on this subject they be pleased to make the most emphatic representations to the Court of Spain, and to insist upon reparation for everything and upon adequate provisions for the future; as you may see from Inclosure B, being a copy of our aforesaid petition. Of this the outcome and effect will provisionally have to be awaited, while we can only give full approval to the policy

174. Original.

uitslag en het effect moeten worden vast terwyl wy niet anders kunnen, Ed: daarontrend tot nu toe gehoudte en gestelde ordres volkomen beereen en ons verder daarop ver-

n. Dat dat wy willen, dat men in de alle ondernemingen der Spanen met goede oogen zal aanzien en naar laten begaan; in het tegendeel van oordeel, dat geweld met gehoord te worden te keer gegaan alle feitelykheeden zooveel mogelyk, gelyk wy dan ook de door UEd: le Caraibes van Barima gevee ons wel laten gevallen; maar om te represailles te doen gebruiken, ordeelen wy vooralsnog niet raad-, om meer dan eene reden, maar wel voornamentlyk om het zwak isoen, 't geen per deesen bodem te erken volstrekt ondoenlyk geweest maar in de maand van September en wy instaat te zullen zyn om van 25 man te verzenden, alle Duitschers, ooveel mogelyk Gereformeerd of ersch, hebbende wy reeds twee, zoo't beschynd, zeer geschikte voorwerpen sergeanten Corporaal aangesteld met de Peter George Philip Fromman en Kerchner, terwyl de ziel-verkoo hebben aangenomen, onder het genot eene extra-ordinaire premie van 4 per kop zoo veel militaire, de ver te qualiteiten, hebbende, tegens dien te zullen in gereedheid hebben ter nding, en meer of anders is niet in ermogen.

ar by lecturre van onse voors: re- rantie aan Hunne Hoog Moog: en ontatie van dezelve met UEd: van ot tyd aan ons geschreeven brieven, Ed: kunnen be-oogen, hoe wy in de siteit geweest zyn, om gebruik te en van stukken en brokken uit die ves tot verificatie van de positiven

Translation.

which you have hitherto observed therein and the measures you have taken, and rely thereon for the future.

Not that we desire that in the colony all the enterprises of the Spaniards be looked on without concern and suffered to go on unhindered; on the contrary, we are of opinion that force should be met with force, and all violent deeds be hindered as much as possible; wherefore we approve of the orders which you have given to the Caribs of Barima. But we do not as yet think it advisable to use direct retaliation, for more than one reason, but especially on account of the weakness of the garrison, which it has been absolutely impossible to strengthen by this ship. However, in the month of September we expect to be able to send from here 25 men, all Germans, and as far as possible Reformed or Lutheran, two persons, very capable, as it seems to us, having already been appointed as sergeant and corporal, their names being Peter George Philip Fromman and Carel Kerchner, while the crimps have contracted, against an extra premium of 4 dollars per head, to have that number of soldiers of the desired quality ready for shipment by that time, and to do more or otherwise is not in our power.

But, on reading our aforesaid petition to the States General and comparing it with the letters which you have at various times written to us, you will see how we have had to make use of bits and fragments of those letters to prove the facts alleged in our aforesaid petition. We make this remark in order that hence-

No. 274. Original.

onser voorz: remonstrantie; Wy merken dit aan, ten einde by vervolg in de colonie die cynosure zoude worden gehouden, dat van zaaken, waaromtrent men redres verlangd, en vooral zulke, waarover representatien moeten worden gedaan een byzondere Species Facti of Memorie worde geformeerd, en ons die met de justificatoire bescheiden, daartoe dienende, zoo volledig doenlyk te bekomen zyn, toegezonden; wanneer hier te lande de zaaken met meer nauwkenrigheid en acceleratie zouden kunnen worden behandeld en met meer promptitude het voorgestelde oogmerk bereikt.

Wy vangen dan aan met die van UEd: in dato 3 Maart van deesen jaare, waaromtrent wy meede zeer kort zullen kunnen zyn, alzoo de meeste punten, daarin voorkomende reeds hiervoren hunne rescriptie gevonden hebben, en nopens de enterprises der Spanjaarden, het beletten en belemmeren der visserij door dezelve, en het deserteeren der slaaven zenden wy UEd: copie van onse aan Hunne Hoog Moog: gedaane remonstrantie waarby en by het hiervorenstaande wy niets hebben te voegen.

Nu zouden wy onderhanden moeten nemen, die van UEd: in d' 15 Maart laatst 1: copieelyk gevoegd nevens die van UEd: de dato 1 April, zynde de origineele van dezelve over Barbados en het duplicaat daarvan over Suriname verzonden, maar tot nu toe geen van beide by ons ontfangen, maar alzoo dezelve geheel en al de onderneemingen der Spanjaarden is concerneerende, zullen wy die met stilswygen, om redenen zooveen met relatie tot UEd: nabriefv de dato 21 February gemeld, passeeren.

Dus komen wy eindelyk aan UEd: laatste de dato 1 April voorschreven.

Wy bedanken UEd: voor het detail der

Translation.

forth especial pains be taken in the colony to make a separate specification or memorial of matters concerning which redress is desired, particularly of those about which representations must be made, and to send it to us, together with the documentary evidence pertaining thereto, in the most complete form possible; in which case the affairs might be treated here with greater accuracy and despatch, and the object in view be more promptly attained.

We therefore make a beginning with your letter of March 3 of this year, about which we can also express ourselves very concisely, inasmuch as most of the points therein occurring have been answered above; and concerning the enterprises of the Spaniards, their preventing and obstructing of the fishery, and the deserting of the slaves, we send you a copy of our petition to the States General, to which, and to what we have already written, we have nothing to add.

We now ought to take up your letter of March 15 last, copy of which was joined to yours of April 4, the original having been sent *via* Barbados, and the duplicate thereof *via* Surinam, neither of which has as yet been received by us. But, since it bears entirely upon the enterprises of the Spaniards, we shall pass it by in silence, for the reasons just now set forth in connection with your supplementary letter of February 21.

So we come finally to your last letter, dated April 4 of the aforesaid year.

We thank you for the detailed account

No. 274. Original.

genome mesures om niet door de Spanjaarden te worden gesurpeneerd, en keuren het belooven van de nog overig zynde zilveren ring-kraag aan het opper-hoofd der Caraïbes volkomen goed, maar wy zouden ons ten hoogsten moeten bedriegen, of het zal wel by de gedaane strooperen der Spanjaarden blyven, intussen is zoo een valsch alarm, als den Raad Buisson gemaakt heeft, ofschoon ter goeder trouwe, een zeer goed middel om zyn lui eens te leeren kennen, en te zien op wien men in cas van nood zoude kunnen reekenen; . . .

Translation.

of the measures which have been taken in order not to be surprised by the Spaniards, and fully approve of your promising the remaining silver ring-collar to the chief of the Caribs; but, unless we are greatly mistaken, there probably will be an end of the raids of the Spaniards. Meanwhile, a false alarm like the one caused by the Councilor Buisson, though he was in good faith, is a very good means for knowing one's people and for seeing upon whom one might count in case of need; . . .

No. 275.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India Company, July 31, 1769.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474, doc. 242, p. 6, ll. 11-41.]

Van John Liot zyn drie beste slaeven timmervolk weggeloope naar Oronoque hy is agteraan geweest maer terug moete keeren hebbende Spanjaerden (soo hy segt) tot voorby Powaron gevolgt. Den man welke Vulskow agter syn slaeven had gesonden en welke de Spanjaerde hadden genoomen en in boeyen geset zooals ik d'eer hebbe gehad in myne voorige te melden is teruggekoomen.

Hy heeft my verhaald dat seer slegt getracteerd is soodrae in Oronoque quam de Gouverneur de slaaven verkogt hadde en 't geld zoo hy sustineerde in zyn zak gestookten, en hem op dat sulx¹ naer Martinique gesonden hadde van waer de Heer Bedu welke land in Demerary hadde hem meede naer hier genoomen heeft sonder eenige kosten hetwelk al vry beleefft is. Die Gouverneur heeft al vry wat rodontades aan die man gedaan en gesegt het land aan syn Catholique Majesteyt

Three excellent slaves of John Liot, carpenters, have run away to Orinoco; he has been in pursuit, but was compelled to return, the Spaniards (so he says) having followed to beyond Pomeroon. The man whom Vulskow had sent in pursuit of his slaves, and who, as I had the honor to inform you in my preceding letter, had been seized and put in chains by the Spaniards, has come back.

He told me that he had been treated very badly as soon as he arrived in Orinoco; that the Governor had sold the slaves and, as he sustained, had put the money in his pocket, and in order that this [might not become known¹] had sent him to Martinique, from where Mr. Bedu, who had land in Demerara, had brought him along to here, without any charge, which is really very courteous. That Governor bragged considerably to this man, and said that the land belonged to

¹Here is clearly an accidental omission, which the translation ventures conjecturally to supply.

No. 275.

Original.

toequam tot aan de bank van Oene en hy zoude koomen en die plantagien welke op Spaense teritoir laagen wegneemen. De bank van Oene legt aan de westwal deeser rivier en syn verscheide plantagien beneede deselve. Dus is het seer goed den Borger Capteyn Tierens soo prompt is geweest de Reglementen te executeeren synde de visitatie van die Compagnie gedaen en de lyst derselver al ingekoomen deselve bestaat in negentien man . . .

Translation.

His Catholic Majesty as far as to the bank of Oene, and that he would come and seize those plantations which lay on Spanish territory. The bank of Oene lies along the western coast of this river and there are several plantations below it. It therefore is very well that the militia-captain Tierens has been so prompt in executing the regulations, the inspection of that company having been completed and the roll thereof already handed in; it consists of nineteen men . . .

No. 276.

From the proceedings of the States-General, August, 1769.¹

Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 29, cover-title *Recueil van haar Hoog Mogende [Resolutien raakende de West Indische Compagnie], 8 Jan. 1767-6 Nov. 1769.*

MERCURIJ den 2 Aug. 1769.

WEDNESDAY, August 2, 1769.

Is ter vergaderinge gelezen de remonstrantie van de Repraesentant van syne Doorle Hoogh^d den Heere Prince van Orange en Nassau, en Bewindhebberen van de Geoctroyeerde West Indische Comp^{te} der thans Praesidiale kamer Zeeland, als voor reekening van de voorsz. Generaale Compagnie hebbende de byzondere directie over en de bezorging van de colonie van Essequibo, en desselfs onderhoorige rivieren; houdende, dat zy remonstranten in voorsz. qualiteit, van byna immemoriable tyden af, woren geweest in de possessie niet slegts van de voorsz. ri-

Read to the [States-General in] session the remonstrance of the Representative of His Serene Highness the Prince of Orange and Nassau and the Directors of the Chartered West India Company in the now presidential Chamber Zeeland, as having on behalf of the Company in general the particular direction and care of the colony of Essequibo and of the rivers which belong to it, declaring that they the remonstrants in this capacity had from time almost immemorial been in possession, not only of the aforesaid river Essequibo and of sundry rivers

¹This "great remonstrance" of August 2, 1769—the only document ever interchanged between Holland and Spain which attempts to define their boundary on the Guiana coast—has not only been translated in the Blue Book (pp. 169, 170, No. 224: cf. the earlier Blue Book, "Venezuela No. 1," pp. 109-113, where a French translation is also given), but its original Dutch text is accessible in the *Recueil van alle de Placaaten . . . en verdere Zee-Zaaken* (vol. xi, pp. 92-99), published at The Hague in 1773. Its cardinal importance, however, forbids its omission here. It is carefully reproduced from the manuscript. The Addenda, or Exhibits, referred to by it (though I have taken copies of them for the Commission) it is thought needless to reprint here. They are borrowed from the letters of Storm van 's Gravesande or from inclosures sent by him, and are all printed, in English translation, in the Blue Book. The Dutch text of such as are of most importance to the boundary question has been given in the extracts from these letters above.

No. 276. Original.

vier van Essequibo, en verscheide aan dezelve kust in zee loopende rivieren, kreeken, maar ook van alle takken en stroomen die in dezelve rivier van Essequibo uitwateren, en wel byzonder van den noordelyksten arm van dezelve rivier Cajoeny genaamt, gelyk dan ook aan dezelve rivier Cajoeny als een domein van den Staat geconsidereerd zynde, van alle oude tyden was gestigt geweest een zogenaande Post, bestaande in een houte logie, die gelyk verscheide andere in die colonie wegens de Compagnie door een Posthouder en Uitlooper of Bylegger, met eenige slaven en Indianen bezet is, en bewaard word.

Dat het dienvolgens haar remonstranten (vooral naar het gepasseerde ten jaare 1759) niet weinig hadde gesurpreneerd nit eene missive van den Directeur Generaal in Essequibo, M^r Laurens Storm van 's Gravezande, in dato 9 February laatleden, te verneemen, dat een detachement Spanjaarden (teweten uit Orinocque) boven die post waren gekomen, en verscheide Indianen vandaar hadden opgeligt en weggevoerd, met bedreyging van met den eerstvolgenden droogen tyd wederom te zullen keeren en naar Masseroeny (een ander tak van de rivier Essequibo, tusschen die en de rivier Cajoeny in, gelegen, en dus almeede buiten contestatie onder het territoire der Republicq gehoorende) te zullen trekken, om aldaar ook een party Caraibis (eene Indiaansche natie met de Hollanderen verbonden, en als onder dezelve gehoorende) wegteligen, en alsdan Masseroeny aftevaaren Cajoeny wederom op, mitsgaders Compagnies voors. Post in Cajoeny te zullen bezoeken, zooals zulks alles aan haar Ho: Mo: zonde blyken nit een extract van de voors. missive daarnevens gevoegd sub Litt^r A. houdende teffens verslag van de provisioneele mesures door den voorn. Directeur Generaal daartegen genomen.

Translation.

[and] creeks on that coast which flow into the sea, but also of all branches and streams which empty into this river Essequibo, and more particularly of the most northerly arm of this river, called the Cuyuni; wherefore also, on this river Cuyuni, it being considered as a domain of the State, there had from time immemorial been established a so-called Post, consisting of a wooden lodge, which, like sundry others in that colony, is occupied and kept, on behalf of the Company, by a Postholder and an Onrunner, or Bylier, together with some slaves and Indians.

That, accordingly, they the remonstrants (especially after what had happened in 1759) had been not a little surprised to learn by a letter from the Director-General in Essequibo, Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, written the 9th February last, that a detachment of Spaniards (that is, from Orinoco) had come above that post and had carried off from there several Indians, threatening to return at the next-following dry season and to go on to Mazaruni (another branch of the river Essequibo, lying between it and the river Cuyuni, and therefore likewise incontestably forming part of the territory of the Republic), in order there also to carry off a body of Caribs (an Indian tribe allied to the Dutch and virtually subject to them), and then to descend the Mazaruni, ascend the Cuyuni again, and visit the Company's aforesaid Post in Cuyuni, all which their High Mightinesses could see by an extract from the aforesaid letter, annexed as Addendum A, containing also a report of the provisional measures which the aforesaid Director-General had taken there-against.

No. 276. Original.

Dat sy remonstranten zich verbeeld hadden, dat dit een loutere bedreeyging was, die van niets stond to worden gevolgt, gelyk meermalen was geschied, en sulks, hoezeer welgem. Directeur Generaal by een missive de dato 21 February 1769 waarvan extract daarnevens sub Litt^a B was gevoegd, hen remonstranten ook nog had geïnformeerd van den aanleg van twee Spaansche missien, die sterk met manschap waren bezet, een niet ver boven 's Compagnies voors. post in Cajoeny (apparent egter op Spaansch territoir) en de andere een weynig hooger aan een creecq, in voors. rivier Cajoeny nytwaterende.

Dat, zoo men egter eenigen aanval van voors. Spaguaarden in een tyd van vrede had kunnen verwagten, of moeten tegemoetzien, het derhalven zekerlyk van die zyde zoude zyn geweest, vooral nyt aanmerking van hetgeen de Directeur Generaal nog had gemeld, by syne missive dato 3 Maart van deezen jaare, waarvan extract daarby gevoegd was sub Litt^a C. dan dat zy remonstranten tot derzelve nyterste bevreemding nyt een missive van den Directeur Generaal, in dato 10 Maart laastleden, aan zyn schoonzoon den Commandeur in Demerary geschreven, door denzelve, aen de remonstranten in originali toegesonden, en daarnevens sub Litt^a D copyelyk gevoegd, hadden verstaan, dat de Spaguaards hadden begonnen de Indianen wegteligen van Maroco en zig meester hadden gemaakt van 's Compagnies post aldaar, synde een kleyne rivier of creecq beznyden de rivier Weyne, en tusschen die en de rivier Powaron in gelegen, alwaar de Maatschappy zederd onhenglyke tyden ookeen handelsplaats en post gehad hadde, en die zonder tegespraak meede onder het Hollandse territoir was behoorende.

Dat deeze by de remonstranten ontfangen tyding nader was geconfermeerd geworden door den ontvangst van het

Translation.

That they the remonstrants had taken all this to be a mere threat, which was likely to be followed by nothing, as had more than once happened; and this although the said Director-General, by a letter dated February 21, 1769, an extract whereof was herewith subjoined as Addendum B, had also informed them of the planting of two Spanish missions, strongly manned, one not far above the Company's aforesaid post in Cuyuni (apparently, however, on Spanish territory) and the other a little higher up, on a creek emptying into the aforesaid river Cuyuni.

That if, however, any attack from the aforesaid Spaniards in a time of peace could be expected or must be anticipated, it would therefore certainly have been from that side, especially in view of what the Director-General had further stated in his letter of the 3d March of this year, whereof an extract was hereto annexed as Addendum C; that, however, from a letter of the Director-General written under date of March 10 last to his son-in-law the Commandeur in Demerara, and by the latter forwarded in original to the remonstrants, a copy whereof is hereto annexed as Addendum D, they the remonstrants had learned to their utmost astonishment that the Spaniards had begun to carry the Indians away from Moruca and had made themselves masters of the Company's post at that place, which is a small river, or creek, south of the river Waini and lying between it and the river Pomeroon, where from time immemorial the Company had likewise had a trading-place and post, and which beyond contradiction belonged also to the Dutch territory.

That these tidings received by the remonstrants had been further confirmed by the receipt of a triplicate of a letter

No. 276. Original.

triplicaat eener missive van meergem. Directeur Generaal, in dato 15 Maart van dezen jaare, waarvan de origineele over Barbados, en het duplicaat over Suriname was verzonden, dan tot heeden toe, niet waaren ingekomen, en waarvan de remonstranten de eere hadden al meede extract te annexeren sub Litt^e E. als nyt welk extract haar Ho: Mo: zonden kunnen zien, een summier detail van hetgeen door de voors. Spagnaarden was verrigt; hoedanig's Compagnies Posthouder zig hadde gedragen, en wat mesures door den voorn. Directeur Generaal daarjens provisioneel waeren genomen; al hetwelke nog meer wierd geconstateert en opgehelderd door de bylagen F. en G. zynde het eene copie van een rapport van 's Compagnies Posthouder in Maroco, aan den Directeur Generaal de dato 7 Maart 1769, en het ander copye van een handschrift, door de twee paters Capucynen, die de voors. expeditie verzeld hebben, aan voorn. Posthouder zelve gegeven in de Spaansche taal, en wegens gebrek aan gelegendheid nog niet getranslateerd, en van welke twee stukken de remonstranten, door de goedheid van Zyne doorl. Ho^d den Heere Prince van Orange en Nassau copyen hadden bekomen, als hebbende zy remonstranten zelve, vermits die waarschyntlyk nevens voors. origineele en duplicaat voor hen gevoegd geweest zyn, nog geen andere afschriften daarvan direct ontfangen.

Dat nyt hetzelfde triplicaat zy remonstranten al verder hadden vernomen, dat de Spagnaarden nyt Orinocque's Compagnies Posthouder van de post Arienda, boven in de rivier Essequibo, niet ver van de kleyne rivier of creecq Repenonny. almeede met alle zyne by zig hebbende Caraibis hadden doodgeslagen, of tenminsten door eene aan hen onderhoorige natie doen doodslaan, zoodat den Uil of het Hoofd der Caraibes was afgekomen,

Translation.

from the said Director-General dated March 15 of this year (the original of which was sent by way of Barbados and the duplicate by way of Surinam, but up to now had not arrived), whereof the remonstrants had the honor to subjoin herewith an extract as Addendum E, in which extract their High Mightinesses would find a detailed summary of what had been done by the aforesaid Spaniards, how the Company's postholder had borne himself, and what measures had provisionally been taken thereagainst by the aforesaid Director-General; all of which was yet further confirmed and cleared up by the Addenda F and G, the one being a copy of a report from the Company's Postholder in Moruca to the Director-General dated March 7, 1769, and the other a copy of a document in Spanish given by the two Capuchin fathers who accompanied the aforesaid expedition to the aforesaid Postholder himself, and for lack of opportunity not yet translated,—of which documents the Remonstrants had obtained copies through the kindness of His Serene Highness the Prince of Orange and Nassau, the remonstrants themselves having not yet received other copies thereof direct, these having probably been inclosed to them along with the aforesaid original and duplicates.

That from this triplicate they the remonstrants had further learned that the Spaniards from Orinoco had killed the Company's Postholder of the post Arinda, up in the river Essequibo, not far from the little river or creek Rupununi, together with all the Caribs he had with him, or at least had caused him to be killed by a tribe subject to them, so that the Owl, or Chief, of the Caribs had come down to ask of the aforesaid Director-

No. 276. Original.

om van den meergem. Directeur Generaal te verzoeken, gelyk hy ook hadde geobti-neerd de permissie om den dood zyner landgenoten, door het aantasten van der-zelfer moordenaars te wreeken, zooals dit alles haar Ho: Mo: zoude consteeren uyt de bylage II, zynde een tweede extract uyt dezelve missive van den voorn. Directeur Generaal de dato 15ⁿ Maart jongstleden.

Dat hoezeer teffens met de voors. tripli-caat missive van den 15ⁿ Maart, by hen remonstranten nog was ontvangen ene missive van denselven Directeur Gene-rael de dato 4 April van dezen jaare, van geen de minste verdere onderneeming der Spaguaarden gewaagende, en alleen houdende verslag, hoe men thans in alle zyden verdagt was, om zodanige onder-neemingen te stuyten, zy remonstranten egter gemeend hadden niet te mogen stilzitten, maar integendeel deeze zoo gedetailleerd doenlyk te mogen brengen ter kennis van haar Ho: Mo: niet twyffelende of haar Ho: Mo: zouden aan zodanige attentaten ten hoogsten gevoe-lik zyn, en het zoo handtastelyk violeeren van het gebied van den Staat niet onge-merkt laten voorbygaan, zonder tenmin-sten daartegens de nadrukkelykste ver-toogen te doen.

Dat sy remonstranten zig verplicht oordeelden, al verder ter kennis van haar Ho: Mo: by deeze gelegendheid te moeten brengen, dat die van Orinoeque niet slegts eenigen tyd aan die van Essequebo hadden beginnen te betwisten, en vervolgens dadelyk te beletten, de vischery in de mond van voors. rivier Ori-noeque, ofschoon die van Essequebo van dezelve visschery zedert veele jaaren waren geweest in een rustig en vreedig bezit, tot derzelver important gerief, door den overloed van visch aldaar gevonden wordende, maar dat ook die van Orinoeque

Translation.

General permission, and had obtained it, to avenge the death of his compatriots by attacking their murderers, as their High Mightinesses would see by Adden-dum II, which is a second extract from the same letter of the Director-General, dated the 15th of March last.

That, although together with the afore-said triplicate letter of the 15th of March, there was further received by them the remonstrants from the said Director-General a letter dated the 4th April of this year which made mention of no further enterprise whatever of the Span-iards, reporting only how at present thought is being taken in every quarter for the stopping of such enterprises; nevertheless they the remonstrants had thought it their duty not to sit still, but on the contrary to bring this matter in as full detail as possible to the knowl-edge of their High Mightinesses, not doubting that their High Mightinesses would be most keenly sensitive to such assaults and would not permit so palpa-ble a violation of the territory of the State to pass unnoticed without at least making the most emphatic protests there-against.

That they the remonstrants deemed themselves bound furthermore to bring it at this juncture to the knowledge of their High Mightinesses that they of Orinoco had not only for some time past begun to deny to them of Essequebo, and later actually to prevent, the fishery in the mouth of the aforesaid river Orinoco, notwithstanding that they of Essequebo had for many years been in quiet and peaceful possession of this fishery, to their material convenience through the abundance of fish found there, but that, moreover, they of Orinoco were beginning

No. 276. Original.

daarenboven de visschery begonnen te strekken en feytelyk te beletten op het territoir van den Staat zelve, strekkende van de rivier Marewyne tot voorby de rivier Wayne niet ver van de mond der rivier Orinocque, volgens de daarvan voorhanden zynde landkaarten, inzonderheid die van den Heer D'Anville, wegens desselfs naauwkeurigheid voor een der beste gehouden, van welke bejeegeningen de waarheid al wederom aan haar Ho: Mo: zoude consteeren uit bylage I 1, 2 en 3 locis, zynde extracten uit missives van den meergem. Directeur Generaal de dato 15 September 1768, 21 February en 4 April 1769.

Dat zy remonstranten ook nog eyndelyk ter kennis van haar Ho: Mo: gedacht hadden te moeten brengen, het niet alleen tegens alle Tractaten, maar zelf tegen het Regt der Volkeren aanlopend gedrag van die van Orinocque, in het aanhouden en wegvooeren van de uit de colonie derwaards deserteerende slaaven, onaangezien dezelve door de eygenaars behoorlyk en met alle nadruk wierden gereclameerd, ten merkelyke nadeele van zommige planters en van de gantsche colonie, en waartoe alle daar ter plaatse tot nu toe gedaane instantien en zelf bezendingen, zonder vrugt geweest waaren, terwyl niettemin zodanige desertie, indien niet wierden gestuit, met 'er tyd de gantsche ruine van Essequebo zoude kunnen na zig sleepen en dezelve thans door het plaatsen van de voors. twee Spaansche missien *zona aan* het Hollandsche territoir, mitagaders door het attacqueeren van Compagnies posten en doodslaan der Posthouders niet weynig gefavoreerd en gemakkelyk gemaakt, zooals aan haar Ho: Mo: meede blyken zoude uit de bylagen K 1 en 2 locis, en bylage B. zynde extracten uit meergem. missives

Translation.

to hinder and forcibly to prevent the fishery upon the territory of the State itself, extending from the river Marowyn to beyond the river Waini, not far from the mouth of the river Orinoco, according to the existing maps thereof, particularly that of M. d'Anville, reckoned for its accuracy as one of the best—grievances as to which their High Mightinesses could likewise learn the truth from Addenda I, items 1, 2, and 3, these being extracts from the letters of the above-mentioned Director-General dated the 15th September, 1768, and the 21st February and 4th April, 1769.

That, lastly, the remonstrants thought themselves also under obligation to bring to the knowledge of their High Mightinesses the behavior of them of Orinoco, contrary not only to all Treaties but even to the Law of Nations, in retaining and taking away, to the notable detriment of certain planters and of the whole colony, the slaves deserting from the colony thither, although these were duly and with all urgency demanded back by the owners, and that all representations which in this matter have up to the present been made there, and even the sending of envoys, have been fruitless; while nevertheless such desertion, unless checked, might in time bring with it the entire ruin of Essequeibo, and [while] now by the placing of the aforesaid two Spanish missions *so near to* the Dutch territory, and also by the attacking of the Company's posts and the killing of the Postholders, this [desertion] was in no small degree favored and made easy, as their High Mightinesses could see from Addenda K, 1 and 2 [and 3], and Addendum B, these being extracts from the above-mentioned letters of the Director-

¹These words are thus italicized both in the manuscript and in the official impression of this Remonstrance printed by the States-General for its own use.

No. 276. Original.

van den Directeur Generaal de dato 9 February, 21 February en 3 Maart laastleden: Versoekende zy remonstranten terzaako van alle de nadeelen uit zodanige handelingen en demarches noodwendig moettende resulteeren, dat op denzelfden voet, als op den 31 July van den jaare 1759 was geschied, copie van deeze remonstrantie en bylagen mogte worden gezonden aan den Heere Doublet van Groeneveld, haar Ho: Mo: Extraord^e Envoyé aan het Hof van Zyne Catholyke Ma^t den koning van Spagne, en denzelven aangeschreven dienswegens de nodige repraesentation aan het Hof van Spagne te doen.

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde, is goedgevonden en verstaan, dat copie van de voors. remonstrantie en bylagen gezonden zal worden aan den Heer Doublet van Groeneveld, haar Ho: Mo: Extraord^e Envoyé aan het Hof van Spagne, en denzelven daarmede aangeschreven, zulks en daar het van vrugt zal kunnen zyn, van de gemelde voorvallen en attentaten kennis te geeven, en te representeeren de onbehoorlykheid van dien, mitsgaders te insteeren, op eene prompte reparatie der gepleegde feytelykheeden, en herstelling van de remonstranten in de vreedige sessie van de bovengem. en andere posten, en visscheryen hiervoren omschreeven, alsmeede te insteeren, dat de nodige voorziening worde gedaan, tot voorkominge van diergelyke stoffe van klagten voor het toekomstende, en dienvolgens ook de behoorlyke ordre vanwegens het Hof van Spagne hoe eerder zoo beter afgevaardigd, omme alle uit de colonie gedeserteerde slaven, die nog voorhanden zyn, of in het vervolg zouden mogen desertereeren, op de eerste behoorlyke reclame, desnoods, onder betaling der daaraan geimpenderde kosten zonder dilay over te geven, en zonder daarvan te blyven in gebreeke, in welk geval haar Ho: Mo: gelyke ordres naar de colonie van den Staat zullen kunnen laten afgaan.

Translation.

General dated February 9, February 21, and March 3 last: They the remonstrants praying that, on account of all the damages which must necessarily result from such acts and proceedings, a copy of this remonstrance and these annexes may be sent, in the same way as was done on July 31 of the year 1759, to Mr. Doublet van Groeneveld, their High Mightinesses' Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of His Catholic Majesty the King of Spain, and that he be instructed to make the requisite representations on this subject to the court of Spain.

Whereupon, deliberation being had, it has been found good and decreed that a copy of the aforesaid remonstrance and annexes be sent to Mr. Doublet van Groeneveld, Envoy Extraordinary of their High Mightinesses to the Court of Spain, and that he be at the same time instructed to make known in such manner and place as can give it effect the aforesaid occurrences and outrages, to represent the unlawfulness thereof, and moreover to insist upon a prompt reparation of the acts of violence committed, and upon the reinstatement of the remonstrants in the peaceful possession of the above-mentioned and other posts and the fisheries hereinbefore described, as also to insist that the necessary provision be made for the prevention of such causes of complaint in the future, and that there be accordingly issued by the Court of Spain as soon as possible the proper orders for the restitution, without delay or fail, on the first requisition duly made (with payment, if necessary, of the costs involved) of all the runaway slaves from the colony who are now there or who may desert hereafter,—in which case their High Mightinesses will be able to issue like orders to the colonies of the State.

No. 276. Original.

En zal extract van deeze haar Ho: Mo: resolutie werden terhandgesteld aan den Heere Marquis de Puente Fuerte, Extr^e Envoyé van Syne Cathol^e Maj^t, met verzoek omme deeze haar Ho: Mo: instantien by zyn Hof zooveel mogelyk door zyne goede officien te willen secondeeren.

En zal voorts aan gem. Repraesentant en Bewindhebberen van de West Indische Comp^e ter Praesidiale kamer Zeeland werden aangeschreven dat haar Ho: Mo: met leedweezen uit de voors. Remonstrantie hebben vernoomen, de ondernemingen en attentaten der Spagnaarden op het territoir van den Staat, in de colonie van Essequibo en onderhorige rivieren gepleegt; dat conform aan het verzoek by haar gedaan de nodige ordres aan den Heere Doublet van Groenevelt, derzelver Extr^e: Envoyé aan het Hof van Spagne hebben laten afaan, om behoorlyke repraesentation dieswegens aan het Hof aldaar te doen, dan dat wel gewenscht hadden, tegelyk te verneemen, wat ordres door gem. Repraesentant en Bewindhebberen die zig de byzondere *directie* over, en *bezorging* van de colonie van Essequibo, en desselfs onderhorige rivieren toeschryven, gestelt zyn, om de voors. colonie tegen alle geweldendaryen te beveiligen; dat zy hoe eerder zoo beter haar Ho: Mo: zullen berigten, hoeveel manschap door haar tot bewaaring van de voors. colonie word onderhouden, wat forten en sterkten aldaar op de limiten en grenzen zyn opgerigt, in wat staat die zig bevinden, met wat artillrye en ammunitie die zyn voorzien, en in het generaal wat voorziening door haer tot securiteit van de voors. colonie word gedaan.

Ende nademaal het voorkomt uit hetgeen met de Spagnaarden aldaar is voorgevallen, dat in het vervolg meerder moeyelykheeden met de nabuuren aldaar zouden kunnen ontstaan, dat haar Ho:

Translation.

And an extract of this resolution of their High Mightinesses shall be communicated to the Marquis de Puente Fuerte, Envoy Extraordinary of His Catholic Majesty, with request to be so good as to support with his good offices as much as possible these representations of their High Mightinesses.

And furthermore the aforesaid Representative and Directors of the West India Company in the praesidial Chamber Zeeland shall be notified by letter, that their High Mightinesses have been grieved to learn from the aforesaid petition of the undertakings and outrages of the Spaniards committed upon the territory of the State in the colony of Essequibo and appurtenant rivers; that, in accordance with their request, they have sent out to Mr. Doublet van Groenevelt, their Envoy Extraordinary at the Court of Spain, the necessary orders to make proper representations on this subject at that Court; that, however, they would have liked to learn, at the same time, what measures the aforesaid Representative and Directors, who ascribe to themselves the especial direction and care of the colony of Essequibo and its appurtenant rivers, have taken to shelter the aforesaid colony against all deeds of violence; that they must, the sooner the better, inform the States General how much soldiery they keep for the maintenance of the aforesaid colony, what forts and strong places have been built there on the borders and frontiers, in what condition these are, with what ordnance and ammunition they are equipped, and, in general, what provision is made by them for the safety of the aforesaid colony.

And, inasmuch as it appears from what has happened there with the Spaniards that further difficulties might in future arise there with the neighbors, the States General do most earnestly recommend

No. 276. Original.

Mo: op het serieusste recommanderen, om zonder tydverzuim, zodanige ordres te stellen, en voorzieninge te doen, dat den Directeur van de voors. colonie instaatgesteld moge worden, om tenminsten eenige tegenstand tegen diergelyke insultes en aanvallen te kunnen doen, en die met effect tekeer te gaan, en van hetgeen zy daaromtrent zullen hebben geresolveert, aan haar Ho: Mo: ten spoedigsten kennis te geeven, om ingeval haar Ho: Mo: mogten bevinden, dat daaraan niet genoegzaam was voldaan, daarop verder gedisponeert te worden, zooals bevonden zal worden te behooren, tot voorkoming dat by gebrek van nodige voorzieninge de voors. colonie niet blyve geexponeert.

MERCURIJ, den 30 Augustus 1769.

Ontfangen een missive van den Repraesentant van Synne Doorl. Hoogh^e en Bewindhebberen van de Goetroyeerde West Indische Compagnie ter Praesidiale kamer Zeeland, geschr. te Middelburg den 21 dezer lopende maand, houdende antwoord op haar Ho: Mo: aanschryven en resolutie van den 2^{en} daartevoren genomen op haare remonstrantie van den 17 July laastleden, concerneerende zekere onderneemingen der Spagnaerden uit Orinoco tegen verscheide posten van de colonie van Essequebo, by welke resolutie haar Ho: Mo: haar gelast hadden hoe eerder zoo beter te berigten, hoeveel manschap door haar tot bewaaring van de voors. colonie word onderhouden, wat forten en sterkten aldaar op de limiten zyn opgerecht, in wat staat die zig bevinden, met wat artillerye en ammunitie die zyn voorzien, en in het generaal, wat voorzieninge door haar tot securiteit van de voors. colonie word gedaan: met bygevoegde recommandatie, om, vermits het toeschynt, uit hetgeen met de Span-

Translation.

them to take without delay such measures and make such provisions that the Director of the aforesaid colony be enabled to make at least some resistance against such offenses and attacks and effectively to oppose them; and to give knowledge to the States General, at earliest opportunity, of what they shall have resolved on this head, in order that, if the States General should find that this had not been sufficiently attended to, they may make further dispositions such as they shall think proper, for the purpose of preventing that for lack of necessary precautions the colony continue exposed.

WEDNESDAY, August 30, 1769.

Received a letter from the Representative of His Serene Highness and the Directors of the Chartered West India Company in the presidial Chamber Zeeland, written at Middelburg on the 21st of this month, containing answer to the States General's letter and resolution of the 2d preceding, taken upon their petition of July 17 last, concerning certain enterprises of the Spaniards from Orinoco against various posts of the colony of Essequebo, by which resolution the States General had ordered them to report, the sooner the better, how much soldiery is kept by them for the maintenance of the aforesaid colony, what forts and strong places have been built there on the borders, in what condition these are, with what ordnance and ammunition they are equipped, and in general, what provision is made by them for the safety of the aforesaid colony; with the added recommendation that, inasmuch as it appears from what has happened there with the Spaniards that further difficulties might

No. 276. Original.

jaarden aldaar is voorgevallen, dat in het vervolg meerder moeyelykheeden met de nabuuren aldaar zouden kunnen ontstaan, zonder tydverzuim zodanige ordres te stellen en voorzieninge te doen, dat den Directeur van de voors. colonie in staat gestelt moge worden, om tenminsten eenigen tegenstand tegens dergelyke insultes en aanvallen te kunnen doen, en die met effect tekeer te gaan.

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde, hebben de Heeren Gedeputeerden van de Provincien van Holland en Westfriesland en van Zeeland de voors. missive en bylagen copyelyk overgenomen, om in den haaren breeder gecommuniceert te worden, en is dien onverminderd goedgevonden en verstaan, dat copye van de voors. missive en bylagen gestelt zal worden in handen van de Heeren Pagniet en andere haar Ho: Mo: Gedeputeerden tot de zaaken van de West Indische Compagnie, om te visiteren, examineeren, en van alles alhier ter vergaderinge rapport te doen.

Translation.

in future arise there with the neighbors, they take without delay such measures and make such provisions that the Director of the aforesaid colony be enabled to make at least some resistance against such offenses and attacks, and effectively to oppose them.

Whereupon, after discussion, the Deputies of the Provinces of Holland and Westfriesland and of Zeeland have taken copy of the aforesaid letter and inclosures, to be more fully communicated in their sessions, and, this notwithstanding, it was resolved that a copy of the aforesaid letter and inclosures shall be transmitted to the Messrs. Pagniet and the other Deputies of the States General for the affairs of the West India Company, to investigate, examine, and fully report here in the meeting.

No. 277.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to the States-General, August 21, 1769, replying as to the means of defense of the Colony of Essequibo.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 29, cover-title *Recueil van haar Hoog Moogende Resolutien raakende de West-Indische Compagnie*, 8 Jan. 1767-6 Nov. 1769.]

Aan Hunne Hoog Moogende de Heeren
Staaten-Generaal der Vereenigde Ne-
derlanden.

HOOG MOOGENDE HEEREN,

Wy hebben de eer gehad op den 7 van deeze loopende Maand te ontvangen UW Hoog Moogende aanschryven en Resolutie van den 2ⁿ te voeren, genoomen op Onse Remonstrantie van den 17 July laastleeden, conserneerende zekere onderneemingen der Spanjaarden uit Orinocoque teegens verscheide Posten van de

To the States General of the United
Netherlands.

HIGH AND MIGHTY SIRs:

We had the honor to receive, on the 7th of this month, your letter and Resolution of the 2d preceding, a Resolution taken upon our Remonstrance of July 17 last, which concerned certain enterprises by the Spaniards from Orinoco against various posts of the colony of Essequibo; also the impeding and

No. 277. Original.

Colonie van Essequibo, als mede het strekken en beletten der vissery voor die van de voorsz. Colonie zoo op eigene Kusten, als in de mond van de Rivier Orinocque, en eindelyk het aanhouden van de uit de Colonie van Essequibo na Orinocque deserteerende slaaven, onaan-gezien de reclame van de Eygenars of Meesters derzelve.

Uit U We Hoog Moogende zoo ovenge-melde Resolutie hebben wy mogen zien, dat het U Hoog Moogende goedgegunstig-lyk hadde behaagd, conform het versoeck by Onse voorsz. Remonstrantie, gedaan, den Heere Extra-Ordinaris Envoyé van den Staat aan het Hof van Spanjen te gelasten, om wegens de drie voorsz. Poincten behoorlyke repraesentation te doen, en op eene prompte reparatie der gepleegde feitelijkeeden, mitsgaders op de noodige voorziening voor het vervolg met allen nadruk te insteeren; omme welke reparatie en Instantie te secon-deeren ook den Heer Extra-Ordinaris Envoyé van Zyne Catholique Majesteit by deesen Staat door U Hoog Moogende was verzogt geworden.

Uit dezelve U Hoog Moogende Resolu-tie is Ons al verder gebleeken, dat U Hoog Moogende met leedweesen de onder-neemingen en attentaten der Spanjaar-den op het Territoir van den Staat in de Colonie van Essequibo en onderhoorige Rivieren gepleegd, hadden vernomen.

Dan dat U Hoog Moogende wel ge-wenscht hadden te gelyk te vernemen, wat Ordres door Ons, die zig de byzon-dere directie over een bezorging van de Colo-nie van Essequibo en deszelfs onderhoor-ige Rivieren toeschryven, gesteld zyn, om de voorsz. Colonie tegen alle Gewel-denaryen te beveiligen.

Dat Wy hoe eerder zoo beter aan U Hoog Moogende zouden Berichten, hoe veel Manschap door Ons tot bewaring van de voorsz. Colonie word onderhouden?

Translation.

preventing of the fishery for the people of the aforesaid colony, upon their own coasts as well as in the mouth of the river Orinoco; and, lastly, the detention, in spite of the reclamation by their owners or masters, of the slaves deserting from the colony of Essequibo to Orinoco.

From your aforesaid Resolution we saw that you had been pleased, in conformity with the request made in our aforesaid Remonstrance, to instruct the Envoy Extraordinary of the Republic at the Court of Spain, that he make due representations with respect to the three aforesaid points, and insist with all emphasis upon a prompt reparation of the offenses committed and upon the necessary provision for the future; while you had also requested the Envoy Extraordinary of His Catholic Majesty to this Republic to second those representations and claims for reparation.

From your aforesaid Resolution we further saw that you had been grieved to learn of the enterprises and attacks of the Spaniards, committed upon the Republic's territory in the colony of Essequibo and appurtenant rivers.

That, however, you would have been glad to learn, at the same time, what measures we, who attribute to ourselves the especial direction and care of the colony of Essequibo and its appurtenant rivers, have taken in order to guard the aforesaid colony against all deeds of violence.

That we must inform you, and the earlier the better, how many soldiers are maintained by us for the protection of the aforesaid colony?

No. 277. Original.

Wat Forten en Sterktens aldaar op de Limiten zyn opgerecht?

In wat staat die zig bevinden?

Met wat Artillery en ammunitie die zyn voorzien?

En in het Generaal wat voorziening door Ons tot Securiteit van de voorsz. Colonie word gedaan?

Alles met bygevoegde Recommandatie van U Hoog Moogende, omme (vermits het toeschynd uit het geen met de Spanjaarden aldaar is voorgevallen, dat in het vervolg meerder moeyelykheeden met de Nabuuren aldaar zouden kunnen ontstaan) zonder tydverzuim zoodaanige Ordres te stellen en voorziening te doen, dat de Directeur van de voorsz. Colonie in staat gesteld moge worden, omme ten minsten eenige tegenstand tegens dergelyke Insultes en aanvallen te kunnen doen, en die met effect te keer te gaan; mitsgaders dat wy van het geen daar omtrend zouden hebben geresolveerd aan U Hoog Moogende ten spoedigsten kennis zouden geeven, omme ingeval U Hoog Moogende mogten bevinden, dat daar aan niet genoegsaam was voldaan, daar op verder gedisponeerd te worden, zoo als bevonden zal worden te behooren tot voorkoming, dat by gebrek van de noodlige voorziening de voorsz. Colonie niet blyve ge-exponeerd.

Gelyk wy de vryheid neemen Onse schuldige dank erkenenis by deeze aan U Hoog Moogende te betuigen voor de zoo prompte als gunstige Resolutie door U Hoog Moogende op voorz. Onze Remonstrantie genomen, zoo moeten wy ook tefens die gebruiken van er'by te voegen, dat wy niet dan met een blyde aandoening het regt vaderlyk leedweesen van U Hoog Moogende over de voorsz. onderneemingen en attentaten der Spanjaarden tegens opgemelde Colonie van Essequibo *cum annexis* hebben bespeurd, als Ons daar door vleyende met de zoete Hoop, dat in

Translation.

What forts and works have been erected on the frontiers there?

In what condition these are?

With what artillery and ammunition they are provided?

And, in general, what provisions we make for the security of the aforesaid colony?

To all of which was joined your recommendation that (inasmuch as, from what has occurred there with the Spaniards, it seems that further trouble with the neighbors there may hereafter arise) without delay we take such measures and precautions that the Director of the aforesaid colony may be enabled to offer at least some resistance against similar insults and attacks and to oppose them effectively; and, moreover, that we inform you at earliest opportunity of what we have resolved about this matter, so that, if you should find that this subject had not been sufficiently attended to, you might make such further dispositions as should be found necessary in order that for lack of necessary precaution the aforesaid colony may not remain exposed.

While taking the liberty hereby to express to you our dutiful gratitude for the prompt and favorable Resolution which you have taken upon our aforesaid Remonstrance, we must also take this occasion to add hereto that we were gladdened and touched on seeing your truly fatherly grief at the aforesaid enterprises and attacks of the Spaniards against the aforesaid colony of Essequibo *cum annexis*. For thereby we were flattered with the sweet hope that in case of urgent necessity (which may God avert, or rather forefend, for we can not yet foresee it)

No. 277. Original.

cas van hooge noodzaakelykheid (die de Goede God genadiglyk afwende, of liever verhoede, want wy die nog niet voorzien konnen) de Colonie van Essequibo en annexo Rivieren, op geen minder prompt en efficaciens Secours als die van de Berbice, by de jongste Opstand der Negers aldaar, genooten heeft, zoude mogen reekenen.

Eenvoornitzigt Hoog Moogende Heeren het geen U Hoog Moogende ligt zullen begrypen, dat voor de Ondergeschreeve des te aangenaamer zyn moet, vermits de Kamer Zeeland, zedert de bekende Resolentie van de Vergadering van X^{en} van den 11 Augusty 1750, waar by de bevoorens de voor Zeeuwsche Ingezeeten en privative vaart op de Colonie van Essequibo voor de Gezamentlyke Ingezeeten en van den Staat is opengesteld geworden, of liever zedert de Resolentie van dezelve Vergadering van X^{en}, de dato 17 September 1753, zig met de byzondere directie oer en bezorging van de meergedagte Colonie van Essequibo heeft gechargeerd gevonden, en wel zoo, dat niet alleen ten jaare 1756 en vervolgens door de Praesidiaale Kamer Amsterdam het gansche Poinet van Essequibo, onaangezien de Consecutive Protesten, van wegens deeze Kamer daar tegens gedaan, uit de Poineten van Beschryving is gelaaten geworden, maar dat zelv de Kamer Amsterdam van zig heeft konnen verkrygen, omme ten jaare 1767 een wisselbrief, door de Kamer Zeeland, na behoorlyk en tydig advys, getrokken, met protest te laaten keeren, om reedenen dat de Kamer Zeeland diffculteerde te voldoen aan eene bevoorens nooit gehoorde verging van welgemelde Kamer Amsterdam, daar op neerkomende, dat deselve Kamer Zeeland alvorens moeste declareren, dat het montant derzelve Wissels niet ten behoeve van de Colonie van Essequibo *cum annexis* zoude worden ge-impendeerd, hoe zeer dezelve Colonie

Translation.

the colony of Essequibo and adjacent rivers might count upon help no less prompt and efficacious than was enjoyed by the colony of Berbice at the latest revolt of the negroes there.

This prospect, you will readily understand, must please us the more, inasmuch as the Chamber Zeeland (ever since the well-known Resolution of the Board of Ten, of August 11, 1750, whereby the navigation to the Colony of Essequibo, formerly exclusively for inhabitants of Zeeland, was thrown open for all the inhabitants of the Republic; or rather, since that Board of Ten's Resolution of September 17, 1753) has found itself placed in charge of the especial direction and care of the aforesaid Colony of Essequibo; so that not only has the Presidial Chamber Amsterdam since the year 1756 left out the entire subject of Essequibo from the Agenda, in spite of the successive protests which were made against this in the name of this Chamber, but that the Chamber Amsterdam even had the hardihood to send back with protest, in 1767, a bill of exchange which the Chamber Zeeland had drawn after due and timely advice. This was done because the Chamber Zeeland hesitated to satisfy a demand, never heard of before, of the aforesaid Chamber Amsterdam, being in substance that the Chamber Zeeland must first declare that the amount of those bills was not to be expended in behalf of the Colony of Essequibo *cum annexis*, although that Colony always has been, and still is, a property of the General Company, which Company, as is well known, has the profits or losses falling to that Colony; and in spite of the circumstance that the Chamber Amsterdam had shortly before (in a certain

No. 277. Original.

altoos geweest is en nog is een Effect van de Generaale Compagnie, ten behoeve of schaafe van welke de voor of nadeelen, daar op vallende, notoirie zyn komende, en onaanzeien de Kamer Amsterdam, kort to voren, in zeeke van haaren t'weegen gedrukte Deductie nopens de bewuste Essequebosche en Demerarysche geschillen juist *Totidem verbis* hadde beweerd, dat de Cassa van Yder Kamer niet is de Cassa van Yder Kamer in t'particulier, maar enkel een gedeelte van de Cassa van de Compagnie, die uit alle de Cassen van de respectie Kameren te saamen geroegd bestaat, &c.

Zoo als dit alles aan U Hoog Moogende volledig consteeren zal uit de hier neevens gevoegde stukken sub Litteris A 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 en 11 locis.

En dit vleyen wy ons genoeg te zyn, om U Hoog Moogende te overtuigen dat Wy Ons niet ten onregte thans aanmatigen te hebben de opgemelde byzondere directie en bezorging, te minder daar Wy Ons die ten jaare 1759 nit denzelven hoofde reeds gemeend hebben te moeten toeschryven wanneer zulks ook buiten bysondere reflexie van U Hoog Mogende ter dien tyd gebleeven is, blykens U Hoog Mogende Notulen van den 31 July van dat jaar.

Hadden Wy nu, Hoog Moogende Heeren! Ons in het minst kunnen verbeelden dat de Wensch en Begeerte van U Hoog Moogende zoude geweest zyn, omme ook te gelyk van Ons, in onse voorsz. qualiteit, te verneemen wat Ordres door Ons reeds waaren gesteld ter beveiling van de voorsz. Colonie, tegens alle Gewelddenaryen, zoo zouden wy zeekerlyk niet in gebreeke zyn gebleeven, van U Hoog Moogende met alle Eerbied te informeeren, dat niet alleen de korte termyn van tyd, tussen het ontfangen der laatste en positive narichten van de onderneemingen der Spanjaarden, en het in gereed-

Translation.

Deduction, printed in its name, concerning the well-known controversies about Essequibo and Demerara) sustained precisely, *totidem verbis*, that the Treasury of each Chamber is not the Treasury of each Chamber in particular, but only a part of the Treasury of the Company, which consists of all the Treasuries of the respective Chambers together, etc.

All this will be fully proven to you by the documents here inclosed, *sub Litteris* A 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11 locis.

And this, we flatter ourselves, will be enough to convince you that we do not now unjustly arrogate to ourselves the aforesaid especial direction and care the less so because already in 1759 we thought ourselves obliged for the same reasons to ascribe it to ourselves, and at that time this passed without any especial comment on your part, as appears from your Minutes of July 31 of that year.

Now, if we could in the least have imagined that you would have wished and desired to learn at the same time from us, in our aforesaid quality, what measures we had already taken for guarding the aforesaid Colony against all acts of violence, we surely, would not have failed very respectfully to inform you that the shortness of the time between our receiving the last and positive reports of the enterprises of the Spaniards and the preparing our Remonstrance to you, had made absolutely impossible the framing of the necessary measures and issuance of the required orders for its

No. 277. Original.

heid brengen van Onse Remonstrantie aan U Hoog Moogende verlopen, het beraamen der noodige mesures en het stellen der gerequireende Ordres ter bevoeling volstrekt ondoenlyk hadde gemaakt, voor al daar geen Scheepen in dien tusssen tyd naar de Colonie waaren vertrokken; maar Wy zouden de vryheid moeten neemen van er' daar en boven by te voegen, dat, hoe zeer de onderneemingen der Spanjaarden ten hoogsten af te keuren zyn, en de repraesentation aan het Hov van Spanje zoo tot reparatie van het gepasseerde, al om voorziening tegeens het toekomstende, ten hoogsten nuttig en noodzaakelyk moesten gerekend worden, naar Onze geringe Begrippen egter eene zeer groote of extra-Ordinaire voorziening ter beveyliging van die Colonie tegeens de voorsz. Geweldenaryen nu niet meerder noodig zoude zyn, als ten jaare 1759, geweest is, wanneer zommige Spanjaarden gelyke attentaten hebben gedaan, die toen ook het Object eener Remonstrantie aan U Hoog Moogende voor Ons hebben opgeleeverd, waar over ter dien tyd ook Repraesentation aan het Hov van Spanje zyn gedaan, dan van welke wy, voor deeze jongste Insultes (om redenen misschien nu niet verkleind) geen vervolg hebben vernoomen; gelyk dan ook drie zederd ontfange Missives van den Directeur Generaal Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravezande, de datis 12 Mey 3 en 15 Juny jongstleden van geene verdere of andere onderneemingen der Spanjaarden meer gewagen, ja laastgemelde zelf daar van een diep stilswygen houd.

Maar daar wy thans Hoog Moogende Heeren, Ons vereerd vinden met UW Hoog Moog. expresse Beveelens, nopens welke Poincten ten reguarde van den Staat der Defensie van meer gedagte

Translation.

safety, especially because during that time no ships had set out for the Colony. We should moreover have to take the liberty to add that, although the enterprises of the Spaniards are exceedingly blameworthy, and although the representations to the Court of Spain, both for the reparation of the past and for provision against the future, must be reckoned extremely useful and necessary, still, in our humble opinion, a very great or extraordinary provision for guarding that Colony against the aforesaid acts of violence would now be not more needed than it was in the year 1759. At that time certain Spaniards committed similar outrages, which also became for us the subject of a Remonstrance to you, and representations about it were then also made at the Court of Spain; we have seen, however, down to these recent attacks (which perhaps, for reasons, are now not unexaggerated), no sequel thereof. Furthermore, three letters received since then from the Director General, Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravezande, dated May 12, June 3 and 15 last, no longer make mention of any further or other enterprises of the Spaniards, aye, the last mentioned even maintains a profound silence about them.

But, as we now find ourselves honored with your express orders as to the points about which we must inform you with regard to the state of defense of the aforesaid colony, we shall step by step

No. 277. Original.

Colonie, Wy U Hoog Moogende moeten informeer'en, zullen wy U Hoog Moogende Resolutie op het spoor volgende de eer hebben van U Hoog Moogende te Berichten.

Vooreerst, dat betreffende de Manschap, door Ons ter bewaring van voorsz. Colonie onderhouden wordende, het getal der in de Colonie aanwezig zynde, volgens de overgezonde zoogenaamde Monster-Rolle, sub ultimo Dec. 1768 opgemaakt, waar van Wy Ons de eer geeven hier neevens Copie Sub Littera B te voegen, thans ongemeen gering is, zynde het Guarnisoen door demissie van sommige hun tyd uitgedient hebbende, door stervte van andere, en desertie van veele, zoodanig verzwakt, dat niet meer dan 39 Gemeene Soldaaten daadelyk *en pied* zyn, waar by gevoegd den Capitein Lieutenant, Commandant, den Adjutant, Gezaghebber op de Brandwagt in Demerary, twee Sergeanten, 5 Corporaals, een Tamboer, vier Posthouders en drie Byleggers, in alles uitmaakt 56 Koppen; tot welk in de daad niet zeer aanzienelyk getal, niet weinig heeft gecontribueerd de ongelooelyke moeite, dien wy zeederd eenigen tyd tot het behoorlyk recruteeren, van het voorsz. Guarnisoen met Gereformeerde of Lutersche Soldaaten, Hollanders, Duitschers, Nooren of Engelsche van geboorte, hebben moeten aanwenden, vermits de Directeur Generaal alle andere, Spanjaarden, Fransche, Zwitsers en Vlamingen van de Roomsche Religie, voor de Colonie allergevaarlykst oordeelde, en liever geen Militaire als dezulke declareerde te willen hebben, zoo als wy met meenigvuldige Extracten uit zyne Brieven zouden kunnen probeeren, maar tot menagement van UWe Hoog Moog, pretieuse attentie Ons zullen vergenoegen met aan dit Ons bericht sub Littera C. te

Translation.

follow your Resolution, and have the honor to inform you, that

Firstly, as for the soldiery maintained by us for the protection of the colony, the number of those present in the colony (according to the so-called muster roll drawn up on the last of December, 1768, and sent to us, copy of which we have the honor to inclose herewith, *sub Littera B.*) is now unusually small, the garrison having been so greatly weakened, through discharge of several who had served their time, through the death of others and the desertion of many, that no more than 39 common soldiers are actually available. Adding to these the Captain Lieutenant, Commandant, the Adjutant, in command of the lookout-watch in Demerara, two sergeants, 5 corporals, one drummer, 4 postholders, and 3 byliers, it makes in all 56 men. This in truth not very considerable number is in great part due to the incredible trouble which we have for some time had to take, in order properly to recruit the aforesaid garrison with Reformed or Lutheran soldiers, Dutch, German, Norse, or English by birth, since all others, Spaniards, French, Swiss, and Flemish, of the Catholic faith, were deemed most dangerous to the colony by the Director-General, who declared that he would rather have no soldiers than such as these. We could prove this by manifold extracts from his letters; but to spare your precious attention we shall limit ourselves and join to this our Report one single extract from one of these, dated September 15, 1768, by which the truth of what we have said will be made fully apparent to you.

No. 277. Original.

Translation.

annexceeren een eenig Extract uit een van dezelve de dato 15 Sept. 1768, t'geen de waarheid van dit Ons gezegde aan U Hoog Moogende volloedig zal doen blyken.

Aan dit Inconvenient Hoog Moogende Heeren! hebben Wy eyndelyk egter middel gevonden te remediëren door het neemen eener Resolutie op den 1 Mey laastleeden, ten deesen Sub Litera D. 1 loco, ge-annexceerd, tot het uitreiken van iets meer als twee Ducaten praemie per Kop voor elk geschikt voorwerp, dat Ons zoude worden aan de hand gedaan, van welke Resolutie Wy aan den Directeur Generaal Storm van S' Gravezande beoorlyk kennis hebben gegeven uitwysens D. 2 loco, en welke Resolutie dan ook is gevolgd geworden van dat succes, dat Wy niet alleen hoop, maar genoegsame verzekering hebben, dat wy per een der eerste in de Maand van September of October naar Essequebo vertrekkende Scheepen 25 Goede recruten de vereischte qualiteiten hebbende, zullen kunnen doen overgaan, waar van Wy den voorsz. Directeur Generaal hebben ge-informeerd by Onse Missive de dato 25 July laastleeden, zoo als U Hoog Moogende uit Litera D. 3 loco zullen gelieven te beoogen. Gelyk wy op denzelyden voet dan ook reeds dadelyk Ordre hebben gesteld, om nog naar 25 dito om te zien, ten einde die zoo ras doenlyk te laten volgen.

Maar hoe gering het voorsz. Getal van 39 Gemeene Soldaaten aan U Hoog Moogende ook in den eersten opslag mag zyn voorgekomen, verbelden Wy Ons egter, dat U Hoog Moogende verwondering deswegens niet weinig zal verminderen, zoo dra U Hoog Moogende zullen gelieven te considereeren buiten de reeds hier voren ge-allegueerde reedenen van demissie stervte en desertie, dat, wanneer wy,

However, we have at last found a means to remedy this difficulty by taking a Resolution, on May 1 last, here inclosed *sub Litera D. 1 loco*, for paying a premium of a little over two ducats per head for every competent person furnished to us, of which Resolution we have given due notice to the Director-General Storm van 's Gravesande, as seen from D. 2 loco. And this Resolution has been attended with such success, that we have not only hope, but sufficient assurance, that by one of the first ships to set out for Essequebo, in September or October, we shall be able to send out 25 good recruits of the required qualities, whereof we have informed the aforesaid Director-General by our letter of July 25 last, as you will please to see from *Litera D. 3 loco*. We have likewise already given actual orders to look about for 25 more, on the same conditions, in order to send them also as soon as possible.

But, however small the aforesaid number of 39 common soldiers may at first glance have seemed to you, we still imagine that your astonishment thereat will greatly decrease as soon as you will be pleased to consider, in addition to the already alleged reasons—discharge, death, and desertions—the following circumstance. After the unfortunate revolt in Berbice we had sent several men in rein-

No. 277. Original.

na de ongelukkige Revolte in de Berbice, eenige Manschappen tot versterking van het bevorens zeer verzwakt Guarnisoen hadden gezonden, en de reedenen hadden ge-allegueerd, waaromme het zelve renfort niet grooter was gezonden, eyndelyk het Guarnisoen der Colonie op 40 Man hadden bepaald, op de bepaaling van dat getal in den Raad van Justitie by zommige wel reflexie is gemaakt, maar nooit of Ooit, door of van wegens denzelven Raad, aan Ons desweegens eenige repraesentatien zyn gedaan, maar stilswygende daar meede genoegen is genomen, en in de genoegsaamheid van het voorsz. aantal van 40 man Guarnisoen in vredens-tyd volkoomen berust, welk getal Wy proprio motu, naderhand tot 50 Man hebben vermeerderd, zoo als dit alles aan U Hoog Moogende blyken zal uit Bylaagen E. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 en 9 locis.

Waar by U. Hoog Moogende ook nog zullen gelieven te voegen, dat zoo lang de tien-jarige vrydommen, waar onder alle Plantagien worden uitgegeeven en welker aantal slegts zeederd eenige weinige jaaren is gaan toeneemen niet zyn ge-expireerd, mitsgaders meer belastingen, als thans in de Colonie in train zyn, op den voet van Suriname by voorbeeld, hebben kunnen ge-introduceerd worden derrevenue's, die de Compagnie van voorsz. Colonie tot nu toe, is trekkende het onderhoud van meerder Militie met geen mogelykheid op den duur dragen kunnen, onaan gezien het getal van haare Politicque Bediendens zeer klein en derzelver Gages en Tractementen waarlyk zeer gering zyn, maar die zoo wel als Militaire, even als in andere Colonien, ook van randsoenen, ten koste van de Compagnie moeten worden voorzien, dan zoo wanneer, by vervolg van tyd en vermeerdering der revenues, het Guarnisoen der Colonie eens op 100 koppen (dat is 50

Translation.

forcement of the garrison, which before had become much weakened; and when we had alleged the reasons why no greater reinforcement had been sent, and finally fixed the garrison of the Colony at 40 men, some members of the Court of Justice, it is true, remarked upon the fixing of that number, but at no time were any representations made to us on that subject by, or in the name of, that Court; it tacitly acquiesced and has always fully assented to the sufficiency of the aforesaid number of 40 men as garrison in time of peace. This number we have, *proprio motu*, afterwards increased to 50 men. All of this which will be made apparent to you by Inclosures E. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, and 9 locis.

To this you will please add that, so long as the ten-years' exemptions (under which all plantations are given out, the number whereof has begun to increase only in the last few years) have not expired, so that more taxes than are at present established in the colony can be introduced, as, for instance, in Surinam—so long will the revenues which the Company is as yet deriving from the aforesaid colony be absolutely inadequate to bear for any length of time the maintenance of more soldiery. This, although the number of its civil employees is very small and their wages and salaries really very slight; but they must, in the same way as in other colonies, be provided with rations at the Company's expense, just as are the soldiers. However, if in course of time, the revenues increasing, it were possible to fix and maintain the garrison at 100 men (namely 50 for Essequibo and 50 for Demerara), in that case we believe, if you will allow us so to say,

No. 277. Original.

voor Essequibo en 50 dito voor Demerary) konden worden gefixeerd en onderhouden, dan zoo gelooven Wy onder gunstig welduiden van U Hoog Moogende, dat zulke, vooral in vreedens-tyd, meer dan genoeg zoude zyn.

En by dit alles gelieven U Hoog Moogende ook nog eyndelyk te reflecteeren (en dit bidden Wy, dat Hoogstlezelve by alles wat verder eenigeints gebrekelyk zoude mogen zyn, altoos gelieven in het oog te houden,) dat door het refus der Kamer Amsterdam om Ons met penningen te subsidieeren hier voren breeder vermeld, gevoegd by de gebrekkige betaaling der Heeren Staaten van Zeeland op de Actens van Versoek van den Raad van Staaten, ten laste van Hun Ed. Moogende en ten behoeve der Compagnie jaarlyks desomma van f.4850. bedragende, dan van welke er' zoderd den jaare 1738 maar twee in alles zyn voldaan geworden, waardoor, de aan de Compagnie verschuldigde agterstallen thans zyn bedragende de importante somme van byna f.150.000, Onse Cas niet altoos luculent nog zwaar genoeg geweest is, om juist op alles eene zoo naauwkeurige en volledige voorziening te doen, als Wy gaarne hadden gewild, en misschien ook wel hadde behoorde, by aldien wy altoos genoegsaamen voorraad van penningen hadden in handen gehad.

Ten tweeden, Dat wat aangaat de Forten en Sterkten op de Limiten van Essequibo opgerecht, het daar meede in deezer voegen gelegen is: dat in de mond van de Rivier van Essequibo op het groot Vlaggen Eiland gelegen is het fort Zeelandia, het Hoofd-Casteel of Fortres der gansche Colonie; welke Rivier nog daar en boven in het inkomen aan de andere zyde met een Battery of Brandwagt gedekt is.

Dat in de mond van de Rivier Demerary is geplaatst, een Brandwagt of Bat-

Translation.

that this, especially in time of peace, would be more than enough.

And, in addition to all this, you will lastly consider (and we beg you always to remember this in case hereafter anything should appear somewhat deficient) that our Treasury has not always been affluent or strong enough to make for everything as exact and complete provision as we could have wished, and as perhaps we ought to have made in case we had always had sufficient money at hand. This is due to the refusal of the Chamber Amsterdam to give us subsidies of money, and also to the unsatisfactory way in which the Estates of Zeeland pay the Drafts of the Council of State, which are to the Estates' charge and for the benefit of the Company, amounting yearly to f.4850. Of these, only two in all have been paid since the year 1738, so that the arrears due to the Company at present amount to the important total of almost f.150,000.

Secondly, as to the forts and works erected on the frontiers of Essequibo, the matter stands in this wise: in the mouth of the river of Essequibo, on Great Flag Island, is situate the fort Zeelandia, the chief castle or fortress of the whole colony; the entrance of the river is moreover protected on the other side by a battery or lookout-watch.

In the mouth of the river Demerara is placed a battery or lookout-watch; at

No. 277. Original.

tery; dat er' bezuiden Demerary aan de Rivier Maykoeny is een Post, Maykoeny genaamd.

Dat boven in de Rivier van Essequibo, na de Portugeesche zyde, boven het Riviertje Ripenoeny is een Post Arinda geheeten.

Dat er' is een Post in de Rivier Cajoeny naar de Spaansche zyde.

En eindelyk nog een Post tusschen de Rivierties of Kreeken Maroco en Wacquepo gelegen meede naar de Spaansche zyde.

Andere Forten of Sterktens Hoog Moogende Heeren, zyn er' in de Colonie van Essequibo *cum annexis* niet; dan met opzigt tot de Brand-Wagt in Demerary moeten wy egter nog de eer hebben van U Hoog Moogende te berigten, dat zoo al geen Fortie of Ravelein, alsdan ten minsten dezelve Brand-Wagt tot meerder dekking van die Rivier reeds lange van de West-Wal na de Ost-Wal van dezelve had moeten geplaatst worden, maar dat zulks van het Departement, en voor Rekening der Colonisten en Planters in die Rivier, volgens de Conditien van openstelling van dezelve zynde, dezelve daar toe met geen mogelykheid hebben kunnen gebragt worden, onaan gezien meenigvuldige pogingen en iterative adhortatien van den Directeur Gen^l, zynde alle deszelfs gedaane tentamina tot nu toe geweest vrngteloos en te vergeeys.

Ten derden, Dat betrekkellyk tot den staat waar inne zig deselve Forten en Sterktens zig bevinden, wy niet anders aan U Hoog Moogende kunnen seggen, dan dat dezelve voor zoo veel wy weten, zyn in eenen zoodanigen staat als zulks behoord; immers dat zulks aan Onse bevelen en Ordres niet heeft ontbrooken, zullen U Hoog Moogende gelieven te zien

Translation.

the south of Demerara, on the river Mahaicony, is a post, called Mahaicony.

Above in the river of Essequibo, towards the Portuguese side, above the little river Rupununi, is a post, named Arinda.

There is a post in the river Cuyuni, towards the Spanish side.

And lastly, one more post, situate between the little rivers, or creeks, Moruca and Wacupo, also towards the Spanish side.

Other forts or works there are none in the colony of Essequibo *cum annexis*; however, as to the lookout-watch in Demerara, we must have the honor more-over to inform you, that for greater protection of that river, if not a small fort or ravelin,¹ at least that lookout-watch, ought long ago to have been transferred from its west side and placed on the east side. But, inasmuch as this is [a matter] of the province² and at the expense of the colonists and planters in that river, according to the conditions under which it was thrown open, it has always been impossible in any wise to induce them thereto, in spite of manifold efforts and reiterated exhortations of the Director-General, all whose exertions have hitherto remained fruitless and in vain.

Thirdly, as for the condition of those forts and works, we can tell you only this, that, so far as we know, they are in such condition as they should be; at least, our orders and commands have not been lacking in this respect, as you will please to see from the Inclosures F. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11 *locis*, being so many extracts from our orders written at various

¹ I. e., "if a small fort or ravelin be not placed on the east side of the river"—the construction is elliptical.

² Of Zealand.

No. 277. Original.

nit de Bylaagen F. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 en 11 locis zynde zoo veele Extracten uit Onse aanschryvingen van tyd tot tyd aan den Directeur Genl over Essequebo *cum annexis* gedaan die Ons verzeekerd heeft, dat alle Posten in Ordre, en wel bezorgd waaren, blykens Bylaage G. 1 and 2 locis, zynde twee Extracten uit twee Missives van denzelve de datis 1 Juny 1768 en 9 February 1769, en nu onlangs by Zyne Missive de dato 21 February laastleeden (men zie Bylaage H) heeft gedeclareerd, dat zoodra 100 vaten Tras, die vergeten had te petitioneeren blykens G. 2 loco en wy diensvolgens niet hebben kunnen zenden, zonde hebben ontfangen, alsdan ook het Hoofd-Casteel of Fort Zeelandia in behoorlyke en volledige Ordre zoude gebragt worden, en al ras zyn zoude, welke 100 vaten Tras per een der eerste scheeps gelegendheid staan over te gaan.

Ten vierden, Dat concerneerende de Artillery en ammunitie, waar meede die Forten en Sterktens zyn voorzien Wy de verzorging en verdeeling der in de Colonie voor handen zynde Artillery en ammunitie altoos hebben gelaaten aan het Toeversigt en Directie van den Dir Genl, die als het Terrein best kennende, om best in staat is om te oordeelen, hoe veel Geschut, van hoedanigen caliber, en diensvolgens wat ammunitie, er op elke plaats ter defensie &c. noodig is, en hier door zullen U Hoog Moogende ligt begrypen dat Wy geheel buiten staat zyn, hier omtrend U Hoog Moogende naar behooren specifique te Berichten.

Dit alleen konnen wy de eer hebben U Hoog Moogende in Genere te verzeekeren, dat alle Ammunitie, die gepetioneerd is, ook dadelyk is verzonden geworden, waar van dit het notoir gevolg is, dat by allden, er geen genoegsaame voorraad van Ammunitie tegens verwagtinge in de Colonie mogt voorhanden zyn, de schuld

Translation.

times to the Director-General of Essequebo *cum annexis*, who has assured us that all posts are in good condition and well attended to, as shown by Inclosure G. 1 and 2 locis, being two extracts from two letters from him, dated June 1 1768 and February 9 1769. Again recently, in his letter dated February 21 last (*see Inclosure H.*), he has declared that as soon as he should have received 100 barrels of trass (which he had forgotten to ask for, as is shown by G. 2 loco, and which we therefore could not send), the chief castle or Fort Zeelandia would then also be put into proper and complete condition, and that this would soon be accomplished. Those 100 barrels of trass are to be sent over by one of the first ships.

Fourthly, as for the artillery and ammunition with which those forts and works are provided, we have always left the providing for, and distribution of, the artillery and ammunition at hand in the colony to the attention and direction of the Director-General; for he, as best knowing the local circumstances, is best in a condition to judge how much ordnance, of what caliber, and consequently what ammunition, are needed at each place for defense, &c.; and from this you will readily understand that we are entirely unprepared to give you adequate and specific information.

This only we can assure you in this connection, that all ammunition which has been asked for has also been sent at once; from this it clearly follows that if, contrary to expectation, it so happened that sufficient store of ammunition were not at hand in the colony, the fault of this could not be imputed to us, but to the

No. 277. Original.

daar van niet aan Ons, maar aan den Directeur Generaal zelve als geen meerder Ammunitie gepetitioneerd hebbende, zyn zoude.

En wat in de Colonie gevonden wordende Artillery betreft, zoo zullen U Hoog Moogende uit Bylaage I. gelieven te beoogen, dat er' op het Fort Zelandia voorhanden zyn 40 stukken bruikbaar Canon van onderscheide caliber, 7 dito sonder Roopaarden, 10 draay-bassen, 45 goede Kamer-Stukken en 12 dito onbekwaam.

Op de Brand-Wagt in Essequibo 2 stukken van different caliber, maar zonder Roopaarden.

En in Demerary twee 6 ponders op rolpaarden en eenige draay-bassen alles aan de Compagnie toebehoorende; benevens nog 12 6 ponders aan de Colonie toebehoorende, maar meede zonder rolpaarden.

En hier uit vleyen Wy Ons, dat U Hoog Moogende zullen geconvinceerd zyn, dat er in de Colonie geen mangel is aan genoegsaame Artillery en het slegts op eene behoorlyke en genoegsaame verdeeling van deselve aankomd.

Ten vyfden, Dat voor zoo veel aangaat eene generaale Opguave van de voorziening door Ons tot securiteit van de meer-gedagte Colonie van Essequibo gedaan, Wy de noodige Ordres hebben gesteld, omme per een der eerst vertrekkende Scheeppen derwaards te verzenden 200 Snaphanen met hunne Banjonetten, 200 patroon-tassen en soo veel Houwers, omme daar meede de Borgers en Planters, die geen wapens hebben, te voorzien, en eenige Indiaanen zoo raadsaam mogt worden ge-oordeeld, te wapenen in cas van nood; 2000 lbs Kruid; 24 Donderbussen; en 500 lb. Kogel lood, om Kogels van te gieten; en 600 Vuur Steenen; item Leepels, Wissers en Stampers in soort,

Translation.

Director-General himself, because he has not asked for more ammunition.

As for the ordnance found in the colony, you will please see from Inclosure I that there are at hand at Fort Zeelandia, 40 available guns of various caliber, 7 *ditto* without carriages, 10 swivel-guns, 45 good chambers, and 12 disabled *ditto*.

At the lookout-watch in Essequibo, 2 pieces of different caliber, but without carriages.

And in Demerara, two 6-pounders on carriages, and several swivel-guns, all belonging to the Company; moreover twelve 6-pounders belonging to the colony, but likewise without carriages.

And with this, we flatter ourselves, you will be convinced that there is in the colony no lack of sufficient artillery, and that it is only a question of a proper and sufficient distribution of the same.

Fifthly, as for a general enumeration of the provisions made by us for the security of the aforesaid colony of Essequibo, we have made the necessary arrangements for sending thither, by one of the first ships, 200 muskets with their bayonets, 200 cartridge-boxes, and as many cutlasses, in order therewith to provide the citizens and planters who are without arms, and in case of emergency to arm certain Indians, if this should be judged advisable; 2,000 lbs. of powder; 24 blunderbusses; 500 lbs. bullet-lead for making bullets; 600 flints; moreover powder-measures, sponge-rods, and rammers in sizes, for 12 to 4 pound guns inclusive; inasmuch as we have seen from Inclosure

No. 277. Original.

voor 12 tot 4 ponders inclusive vermits Wy uit Bylage I. hebben bespeurd, dat het Gereedschap tot het Geschut gehoo- rende slegt was.

Voorts is de Borgery in beide Rivieren in behoorlyke Ordre gebragt, en de twee jongste Raaden, tot Majoors der Borgery aangesteld, te weeten in elke Rivier een; de Borgery in Essequebo is in twee vaandelen of Compagnien, het Witte Vaandel, en het Orange Vaandel verdeeld, en elke Compagnie onder het commando van een Capitein, Capitein Lieutenant, Lieutenant, en Vaandrig gesteld; en even zoo is in Demerary, te weeten in het Blaauwe en Groene Vaandel of Compagnie, beide elk ook van 4 officieren en aan de Borgery *provisioneer* zoodanige Instructien *syn en verder finaal zullen* worden afgegeeven, als met de Constitutie van de Colonie meest over eenkomstig is, om in cas van alarm, alle meest mogelyke defensie te kunnen doen.

Eindelyk ten seaden, Gaarne wenschte de Ondergeschreeve in staat te zyn, omme in gevolge de serieuze Recommendatie, by U. Hoog Moogende hoogst gedagte Resolutie aan Hen gedaan, zonder tyd versuim meer andere efficacieuser Ordres te laten afgaan, mitagaders prompte en volleedige voorziening te doen, omme den Directeur Generaal Mr. Laurens Storm van S^tGravezande beeter in staat te stellen, omme tegen dergelyke Insultes en aanvallen teegenstand te doen, en die met Effect te keer te gaan, maar daar er geen andere mere efficaciouse promptere en betere middelen, immers voor zoo veel wy weeten in Ons vermogen zyn, en om reedelen in de praemissen deeser beschreeven, Ons ook andere (onder eerbiedige correctie) min noodzaakelyk toeschynen, blyvd ons niet anders overig, dan ons schuldpligtig aan het Hoog-Wys beeter oordeel van U Hoog Moogende

Translation.

I. that the tools belonging to the ordnance were bad.

Moreover the militia in both rivers has been brought into proper condition and the two youngest Councilors have been appointed Majors of the Militia, namely one in each river. The Militia in Essequebo has been divided into two flags, or companies, the white flag and the orange flag, and each company has been placed under the command of a Captain, Captain-Lieutenant, Lieutenant, and Ensign; this division has been made likewise in Demerara, namely into the blue and the green flag, or company, each likewise provided with 4 officers; while both to the officers and to the militia such orders have provisionally been given, and will further be given finally, as are meet in accordance with the constitution of the colony, so as in case of alarm to offer the best possible defense.

Sixthly and last, we greatly wished that we were able, in pursuance of your urgent recommendation expressed in your aforesaid Resolution, to send out without delay further and more efficacious orders and make prompt and complete provisions for enabling the Director-General, Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, to resist and effectively repel such insults and attacks. But there being, at least so far as we know, no other more efficacious, more prompt, and better means within our power, and other measures, for reasons set forth in what we have said heretofore, also seeming to us scarcely necessary (we say this subject to your correction), there remains to us nothing more than to submit ourselves to your wise and better judgment and respectfully await your subsequent dispositions and further decisions in regard to all the foregoing; while it will always give us

No. 277. Original.

te submitteeren, en U Hoog Moogende verdere dispositie en nader goedvinden nopens al het voren staande met diepen eerbiedaf [te] wagten, zullende het steeds Ons tot eene byzondere Satisfactie zyn, met U Hoog Moogende Ordres en Beveelen te mogen worden vereerd, en altoos zoo zeer als iemand bereid gevonden worden, omme die naar vermogens, te volkomen en effect te doen hebben.

Waar meede wy de vryheid neemen U Hoog Moogende te beveelen in de Bescherming des Allerhoogsten, en Ons met den verschuldigden eerbied te onderschryven

Hoog Moogende Heeren!

UW Hoog Moogende Onderdanige en Gehoorsaame Dienaaren,

Den Repruesentant van Zyn Doorlgtigste Hoogheid en Bewindhebberen van de Geoctroyeerde West-Ind: Compagnie ter Praesidiale Kamer Zeeland.

D^r LUYCX MASSIS.

AB^m. DUVELAER.

MIDDELBURG den 21 Augustus 1769.

Translation.

especial satisfaction to be honored with your orders and commands, and we shall always be found as ready as any one to fulfill and carry them out, so far as lies in our power.

And herewith we take the liberty to commend your High Mightinesses to the protection of the Most High, and with all due respect to subscribe ourselves,

High and Mighty Sirs,

Your High Mightinesses' humble and obedient servants,

The Representative of His Serene Highness and the Directors of the Chartered West India Company in the Presidial Chamber Zeeland.

DL. LUYCX MASSIS.

ABM. DUVELAER.

MIDDELBURG, August 21, 1769.

No. 278.*Proclamation of the Court of Justice in Essequibo, October 3, 1769.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers vol. 478, doc. 11, p. 28, ll. 18-21, 31, 32.]

Publicatie No. 92.

Ingevolge Resolutie van den Ed. Agtb. Raad van Justitie genomen op Dingsdag den 3 October deses jaers werd een yder by executie te koop gepresenteerd

4. de plantage gelege aan de mond van Marocco met d geen daar op is gemeld plant[agie] behoorende.

Proclamation No. 92.

In pursuance of the resolution of the Court of Justice, adopted on Tuesday October 3 of this year, there is offered to the public at sheriff's sale:

4. The plantation situated at the mouth of Moruca, with everything on it which belongs to the aforesaid plantation.¹

¹Thus enumerated among other pieces of property belonging to the late N. Rousselet de la Jarie, colonist in Essequibo and sometime Secretary.

No. 279.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, October 9, 1769.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek*, 18 July 1768-29 Nov. 1773, p. 207, l. 29-p. 209, l. —, —p. 214, l. 20-p. 215, l. 2,—ll. 10-25.]

Original.

Translation.

Maar wy oordeelen ook teffens, dat die rivier daarvan door de jongste onderneemingen der Spanjaarden, (door particuliere brieven van eenige weinigo in de colonie aan lieden in de Provincie van Holland wyd en breed, en als van de dangerousste gevolgen uitgemeeten) geen het allerminst gevaar loopt, en de rivier van Essequibo even zoo weinig, gelyk dan ook l'Ed: missives van den 3 en 15 Juny van de Spanjaarden, even of nooit in de weerelt waaren geweest, ook geen enkel woord gewaagen.

Om echter in allen gevalle ons van deeze zyde buiten reproche te stellen zullen p^r den scheep de *Zwerter*, skipper D. Plutman overgaan de by onze miss^s van 24 July laastleeden beloovde 25 recruten, tenminsten zooveel als wy geschiktesubjectendaartoe zullen kunnen bekomen en teneinde te remedieeren aan de klagten, by UEd: voorsz: miss^s van 12 Mey gedaan, over gebrek van genoegsame geweeren in de colonie, zoo zal UEd: ontfangen 200 snaphaanen; 200 patroontassen, 200 houwers en verdere ammunitie etc: gespecificeerd by onse nevensgaande resolutie sub L^a C. waaraan wy ons gedragen, als contineerende dezelve het oogmerk, waaromme wy die wapenen en ammunitie zyn verzende, [*sic*] en teffens voorziening nopens de zorge, die wy daarvoor willen gedraagen hebben; waaraan wy niet willen twyffelen, of UEd: zal wel de hand gelieven te houden, als naar behooren.

Maar by deeze gelegendheid moeten wy ook eens inquireeren, waar blyven,

But we are at the same time of opinion that that river is not in the slightest danger, and the river of Essequibo as little, through the latest enterprises of the Spaniards, which, in private letters from a few individuals in the colony to persons in the Province of Holland, have been discussed at great length as of the most dangerous consequences; and your own letters of June 3 and 15 say not a single word about the Spaniards, just as if they had never existed.

In order nevertheless to place ourselves beyond reproach in this respect, there shall be sent by the ship *de Zwerter*, skipper D. Plutman, the 25 recruits promised in our letter of June 24 last, or in any case as many fit persons as we shall be able to get; and, to remedy the complaints made in your aforesaid letter of May 12 about the lack of sufficient muskets in the colony, you shall receive 200 muskets, 200 cartridge-boxes, 200 cutlasses, and further ammunition, etc., specified in resolution inclosed *sul lit. C.*, to which we refer, inasmuch as it states the purpose for which we send those arms and ammunition, and likewise instructions as to the care which we wish to be taken thereof; not doubting but you will have this duly regarded.

But at this opportunity we can not omit inquiring what becomes and has

9. Original.

leeven zyn de geweeren etc: van de soldaten, als er zederd eenige zyn gedeseerteerd, gedimiteerd of ten; item wat er geworden is van snapphaanen, en houwers die wy ten jare 1762 hebben toegezonden, waarvan UEd: zal mentie gemaakt by onse Miss^e de dato 29 Novem-
1 dat jaar.

enminsten weten niet, dat daaraan de Maatschappy verantwoord- eeschied is, en hetgeen egter jaar- hoord waaromme wy ook vertrou- at dezelve alsnog voorhanden syn.

het overige zullen wy by vervolg at gereformeerde of Luthersche n zien overtezendende, en andere iddelen weten wy niet, maar om te spreken, kunnen wy voor het voordige daartoe ook zoozeer geen ak vinden.

de Hoog Moogende hebben van ons ireerd opgaave van den staat van e van de colonie *cum annexis* etc. ben wy aan het gerequireerde by Moog: resolutie zoo nauwkeurig t voldaan, onse positiven genoeg- lde met extracten uit onse missives id: en die van UEd: aan ons, be- s de bylaagen derzelve verifiee- welk ons bericht ter Generaliteit is t commissorial.

eguarde eyndelyk nog van de mis- n den posthouder J. F. Wittingh Mey, neevens UEd: opgem: mis- voegd, merken wy *ten derden* aan, met aangenaamheid uit dezelve gezien, dat de nadeelige gerugten, de post Cajoeny hadden geloopt, waaren bevonden, hetgeen ons in okbeelden en hoop nopens de ver- lerneemingen der Spanjaarden te ft bevestigd.

onnen ook niet ontveinsen, uit de miss^e den gevaarlyken staat van

Translation.

become of the muskets, etc., of all those soldiers who during these last few years have deserted, been discharged, or died; also, what has become of the 50 muskets and cutlasses which we sent you in 1762, and of which you will find mention in our letter of November 29 of that year.

We at least are not aware that they have ever been accounted for to the Company, which however should be done every year; for which reason we also trust that they are still at hand.

For the rest, we shall try to send later a few more Reformed or Lutheran recruits; and other means of help we do not know, but, to speak frankly, we can for the present see no such great necessity therefor.

The States General have demanded of us an account of the state of defense of the colony *cum annexis*, etc., and we have as exactly as possible satisfied their demand, proving nearly all our assertions with extracts from our letters to you and from yours to us with their inclosures; this our report they have placed in the hands of a committee.

Finally, with respect to the letter from the postholder J. F. Wittingh of May 5, inclosed in your aforesaid letter, we remark in the third place, that we have with pleasure seen from it that the evil rumors which had spread concerning the post Cuyuni had been found untrue, which has still more confirmed us in our views and hope as to the further enterprises of the Spaniards.

We must admit that from the aforesaid letter we failed to perceive the dangerous

No. 279.

Original.

die post niet te hebben kunnen bespeuren, maar wel daaruit te hebben gezien, dat de posthouder een begin had gemaakt om dien post eigener autoriteit te verplaatsen, 't geen, of alzoo behoord, wy gaarne aan UEd: overweeging *willen* gedemandeerd hebben.

Wy gaan dan over tot die van UEd. in de 3 Juny laastleeden houdende in de eerste plaats een ampel verslag van de onderscheide ontdekkingen door den Posthouder van Arinda Gerrit Janssen gedaan in zyne reise naar de Christal-Myn, anders Calikko-Berg geheeten, mitsgaders van de verdere ordres en instructie door UEd: aan denzelven tot het onderneemen eener tweede reise derwaards gegeven.

Wy kunnen niet anders, dan de door UEd: gemaakte schikkingen en gehoude directie in deezen ten vollen approbeeren en laudeeren en wenschen met UEd: dat de voorsz: onderneemingen met een gewenscht succes zullen worden bekroond, en de te doene ontdekkingen de Maatschappij geen gering voordeel zullen aanbrengen, en geschied dit, dan is ook niets billyker, als dat hy, die de moeite tot de voorsz: ontdekkingen genomen heeft, in de daarvan provenieerende vrugten deele, ten loon zyner moeite en uitgestaan gevaar.

Translation.

state of that post; but we did see from it that the postholder had on his own authority proceeded to transfer that post, and we would ask you to consider whether this should be so.

So we come to your letter of June 3 last, containing in the first place an ample account of the various discoveries made by the postholder of Arinda, Gerrit Janssen, in his journey to the crystal mine, otherwise called Calikko Mountain, and also of the further orders and instructions which you have given him for undertaking a second voyage thither.

We cannot but approve and praise the arrangements you have made and the management you have displayed herein, and we join you in wishing that the aforesaid enterprises may be crowned with a desired success and that the discoveries to be made may bring no small profit to the Company; if this happens, then nothing is fairer than that he who has had the trouble of the aforesaid discoveries share in the profits arising therefrom, in reward for his trouble and the danger to which he has been exposed.

No. 280.

West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to the Director-General and Court of Policy in Essequibo, October 23, 1769.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieven-Bock*, 28 July 1768-29 Nov. 1773, p. 231, l. 16-p. 232, l. 5]

Nopens de onderneemingen der Spanjaarden, waarvan UEd: missive melding maakt, mitsgaders over het strennen der visseryen, en het aanhouden van de uit

Concerning the enterprises of the Spaniards, of which you speak in your letter, as also about the hindering of the fisheries and the detention of the slaves desert-

No. 280. Original.

de colonie deserteerende slaaven naar Orinocoque, onaan gezien de reclamen van derzelve eigenaars of meesters, hebben wy aan Hunne Hoog Moog: eene zeer ampele remonstrantie gedaan, die ten gevolge heeft gehad, dat desweegens aan het Hov van Spanje alle meest nadrukkelyke representatie door den Minister deeser Republycq zyn gedaan geworden, dan waarvan het effect tot nu toe alleen geweest is, dat dienaangaande vanwegens het Hov van Spanje van den Raad der Indiën bericht is gerequireerd geworden.

Intussen zullen wy eenige Onroomsche recruten p' het schip de Zwerver, Schipp' D. Plutman, overgaan, mitsgaders eenige ammunitie en wapenen; 't geen al is, wat wy provisioneel kunnen, en ook provisioneel noodig oordeelen, niet konnende gelooven, dat voorsz: onderneemingen der Spanjaarden van verder gevolg zyn zullen.

Translation.

ing from the colony to Orinoco, in spite of the reclamations of their owners or masters, we have made a very full remonstrance to the States General, which has had for a result that on this subject the most emphatic representations have been made to the Court of Spain by the Minister of this Republic; of which, however, up to this time the effect has been only this, that the Court of Spain has demanded of the Council of the Indies a report on this head.

Meanwhile we shall send with the ship *de Zwerver*, skipper D. Plutman, a few non-Romish recruits, together with some ammunition and arms; which is all we can provisionally do, and all we deem necessary for the present, as we can not believe that the aforesaid enterprises of the Spaniards will have a further sequel.

No. 281.

M. Buisson, Councilor in Essequibo, to the Director-General in Essequibo, December 3, 1769.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 475, doc. unnumbered (between Nos. 12 and 13), p. 1, ll. 14-28,—p. 2, ll. 19-23.]

Ik kan niet nalaeten uw Excellentie te communiceren, dat Pedro Sanchos, van Orinoco gekomen is, met die slegte tyding, dat, in een maent of ses weken, 2 vaartuygen kome sullen, met wel 50 a 60 man, om de Indianen opteligten tot in Bauroema en dan vrees ik zullen, wel plantaegien berooft werden, want dese Gouverneur stelt zyn liemiet, tot de bank van Oeno, alwaer James Fenning woont. Ik twyffle niet of daer sullen vele swaerte en rode slaaven tot hun overlopen, en wie zal se van hun af haelen. . . .

I can not neglect to communicate to Your Excellency that Pedro Sanchos has come from Orinoco with the bad news that in a month or six weeks 2 boats will come with as many as 50 or 60 men to kidnap the Indians as far as in Pomeroon, and then, I fear, plantations will surely be pillaged; for this Governor sets his boundaries as far as at the bank of Oeno, where James Fenning lives. I do not doubt but many black and red slaves will go over to them; and who will get them back from them? . . .

No. 281. Original.

Translation.

[*Postscript.*]

Ik heb uw Excellens eens gezegd, de Spaanjaarden, Bauroema, toe eygenen, het slot van dien sal in korte toonen.

Pedro Sanchos sal voor tzensien, desis reeds uw Excellens de communicatie gedaan hebben.

I once told Your Excellency that the Spaniards claim Pomeroon; the end of this will shortly be seen.

Pedro Sanchos will, before this reaches you, already have made the communication to Your Excellency.

No. 282.

Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, December 21, 1769.¹

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 475.]

Had den wy nu een garnisoen hier als in Berbices soude men ordre kunnen stellen om die rovers behoorlyk te verwelkomen, konde ik maar 24 man detacheren eenige Caribes daarby soude haer wel verleen sulke onderneeminge te doen maar zoo veel bequaame manschap heb ik in het geheel niet.

Ik heb my de soldyboeken laeten brengen en naar examinatie bevonden d'assignatie goed is en P. Martin wesentlyk konde trekken maer daerby dat den boekhouder van het soldy comptoir volkome gelyk heeft wyl P. Martin ult Maert 1766 ontslage als corporaal syn affrekening ontvangen heeft en den 1 April als Posthouder in Cajoeny a f.16 aangenoome wyle d'Hr. Rousselet de negen maanden van dat jaar wel in de legger waar niet in het door syn Ed. gesonde soldyboek genoteert staen dus die man de voors. 88 £. te goed had en ik sulx op de legger aan de Debet zyde maer niet in de Credit zyde genoteert vindende, hetselve in het boek van 1767 moest brengen.

If we had here now such a garrison as in Berbice, one could make arrangements to welcome these pirates fittingly. If I could only detach 24 men, together with some Caribs, I would teach them to undertake such exploits; but that many capable men I have not in all.

I have had the pay-rolls brought me and on examination have found that the draft is correct and that P. Martin could really draw, but also that the book-keeper of the pay-bureau was quite right, since P. Martin, discharged as corporal on the last day of March, 1766, was then paid up, and on the 1st of April was engaged as postholder in Cuyuni at 16 guilders, while the late Mr. Rousselet had noted the nine months of that year in the ledger, but not in the pay-roll sent you. Therefore this man had the aforesaid £88 to his credit; and, finding this noted on the ledger on the debit side, but not on the credit side, I was obliged to carry it over into the book of 1767.

¹ More from this letter is printed in the Blue Book (pp. 175, 176, No. 231). Of the present passages, the first refers to the acts of the Spaniards, the second gives the exact date of the engagement of a postholder for the restored post in the Cuyuni.

No. 283.

*India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, February 5, 1770.*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 18 July 1768-29 Nov. 1773*, p. 269, l. 27-p. 270. l. 29.]

Original.

Translation.

de by deeze UEd: missive ver-
Spaansche rodomontades aangaat,
rillen komen possessie neemen van
terrein zig nitstreckende tot aan
k van Oene leggende aan de West-
n Essequibo en beneden dewelke
side plantagien zyn, als quasi aan
atholyke Majesteit toebehoorende,
oven wy, dat alle die bedreigingen
anjaarden eeven als een rollende
bal, naarmaate van de verdere
ie dat herwaards overgeschreeven
is, in grootte toeneemen, en alle
prätense onderneemingen tegens
nie in rook verdwynen zullen, ten-
le Republycq van eene andere zyde
Kroon van Spanje in eenigen oorg-
gt worden ingewikkeld, dat daar-
tot heden weinig apparentie; en
l men waarlyk niet zeer diepziunig
en, om te penetreeren, waartoe de
igheeden van misschien eenige
Spanjaarden, als zeer gevaarlyke
eemingen voor eene in een soberen
an defensie zynde colonie, hebben
worden afgeschilderd en wyd en
gemeeten.

vermaalen hebben wy reeds UEd:
edagten daaromtrent gezegd, en
edagten, welke van den beginne af
dit geheele werk hebben gevormd,
wy meer en meer bevestigd.

emin blyvd waaragtig: *felix et*
s, qui tempore pacis de bello
; en daarom heeft UEd: zeer wel
van by dese gelegendheid het
Corps der Borgery van beide
VOL 2—32

As regards the Spanish rodomontades
of which you speak in this letter of yours,
that they intend to come and take pos-
session of all the territory extending to
the bank of Oene, which is situated on
the west coast of Essequibo and below
which there are several plantations, under
pretext that it belongs to His Catholic
Majesty, we believe that all those threats
of the Spaniards increase in size, just like
a rolling snowball, in proportion to the
distance of their transmission hither, and
that all their pretended enterprises
against the colony will disappear in
smoke unless the Republic should become
involved in a war with the Crown of Spain
on some other side, of which, however,
there is as yet little probability; and it
really is not necessary to be a very pro-
found thinker in order to divine for what
purpose the wanton acts of perhaps some
few Spaniards had to be depicted and
greatly exaggerated as enterprises very
dangerous to a colony in a feeble state of
defense.

We have repeatedly expressed to you
our ideas on this subject, and we are
more and more confirmed in those ideas
which from the beginning we formed
about this whole matter.

Nevertheless it remains true, *felix et*
prudens, qui tempore pacis de bello cogitet;
and therefore you have done very well in
taking this opportunity to bring the
whole corps of the militia of both rivers

No. 283.**Original.****Translation.**

rivieren op een beeter en rigtiger voet te brengen, en zal het er nu maar opaankomen, om dezelve op dien goeden voet te onderhouden, hetgeen wy aan UEd: goed toeverzigt zoo lang duuren zal, aanbevelen.

upon a better and more adequate footing; the task will now be to keep it upon that good footing, which we commend to your good care while that shall last.

No. 284.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, December 24, 1770.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 18 July 1768-29 Nov. 1773*, p. 318, l. 26-end — p. 321, l. 30-end — p. 328, ll. 5, 6.]

Over 't aanhouden der slaaven, of liever over de protectie welke de Spanjaarden aan de uit Essequibo, Curacao en St. Eustatius afgecuerende slaaven verleen, zyn reeds by H: H: Moog: te meermalen remonstrantien gedaan, en vanwegens H: H: Moog: ook aan het Hov van Spanje, dog totnutoe, zonder effect.

About the detention of the slaves, or, rather, about the protection which the Spaniards give to the absconding slaves from Essequibo, Curacao, and St. Eustatius, representations have already frequently been made to the States General, and likewise in their name to the Court of Spain, though as yet without effect.

UEd voorgenoome gedrag nopens de Spanjaarden is in allen opzigte louabel.

The course you intend to pursue with regard to the Spaniards is in every way praiseworthy.

T'verzorgen der respective posten recommandeeren wy aan UEd: byzonderen vigilantie en toeverzigt.

The care for the respective posts we recommend to your particular vigilance and attention.

No. 285.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande,
Director-General in Essequibo, March 11, 1771.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India Papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 18 July 1768-29 Nov. 1773*, p. 349, ll. 28-29.]

Wy willen meede hoopen dat hy de aankomst van een nieuwe Gouverneur in

We also hope that upon the arrival of a new Governor in Orinoco the fishery

No. 285. Original.

Orinocque de visserij zal opengesteld worden, en approbeeren ten hoogsten UEd: voorneemen met denzelven een goede vriendschap te onderhouden.

Translation.

will be opened, and we greatly approve of your purpose of maintaining a good friendship with him.

No. 286.

Don Manuel Centurion, Governor of Spanish Guayana, to the Director-General in Essequibo, February 24, 1772; as transmitted, in Dutch version, to the West India Company.

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 476, doc. 26 (complete).]

EXTRACT.

Translaet van de Brief van Dⁿ Man. Centurion aen den H^r Storm van s' Gravesande.

MYN HEER: Met UE. Brief van den 4^{en} Decemb. EE recommandeerd u E my het verzoek van den Cap^t E[d]ward Bishop, dewelke in qualiteyd van Parlementario in dese stad gekomen is, reclameerend zes negers, die van zyn plantagie onlangs te Demerary weg geloopen zyn, en verscheide anderen, toe behoorende aan diverse ingezeetene van UEd: colonie dewelke den gemelde Cap^t presumeerde hier te Oronocke gevugt waaren.

Geen eene van deese neegers zyn hier aangekomen waarvan de Heer Bishop wel bewust zynde, zig vervoegt heeft na de plaatse alwaar dezelve mogten bevinden, omso weder te mogen reclameeren.

De slaaven die van te vooren wegge-loopen waaren en hier kwaamen en verkogt geweest door mynen last op verzoek van d'heer Vincent Franco gemagtigden van den Heer Nicolaas de la Jarie tot voordeel van de geintresseerdens, maar hebbende ik toen orders bekomen van den Koning myn Meester, om Zyne Majesteyd van alles, deze zaak aangaande te informeren (nyt hoofde van de klagtens die den minister van Holland daarover gedaan heeft te Madrid, spruytende ynt de rep-

EXTRACT.

Translation of the letter of Don Man. Centurion to Mr. Storm van 's Gravesande.

SIR: By your letter of 4 December last you recommend to me the request of Captain Edward Bishop, who has come to this town in the quality of a flag-of-truce, demanding the return of six negroes who have recently run away from his plantation in Demerara, and various others belonging to divers inhabitants of your colony, whom the aforesaid captain presumed to have fled hither to Orinoco.

None of these negroes have arrived here, of which Mr. Bishop being well aware, he has gone to the place where they might be, in order again to demand their return.

The slaves who earlier ran away and came hither were sold for the benefit of the owners, upon my order, at the request of Mr. Vincent Franco, proxy of Mr. Nicolaas de la Jarie. But, as I then received orders from the King my master to inform His Majesty of everything pertaining to this matter (in view of the complaints which the Minister of Holland had made about this at Madrid, taking their rise in the representations made on this point by you to the Directors of the Company of

No. 286. Original.

representaties die UEd. aan de Directeuren van de Compagnie van Zeeland op den 9^{de} en 21 Feb. en 3^o Maart van 't jaar 1769 daarvan deed) zoo heb ik geen magt om thans iets in dese zaak te verzien ofte verrigten totdat de Koning myn Meester (op de information die ik gezonden heb) determineert 'tgeene Zyne Majesteyd best mag denken te behooren; dit is alles wat ik U.E. voor ditmaal daarvan zeggen kan. Soo beveele UE. in Godes protectie etc.

Guiana den 28 February 1772 (was geteekent

Dⁿ MAN. CENTURION.

Accordeert met zyn origineele door de Heer J. Bourda, letterlyk in 't duyts overgebragt, als in 't hoofd deeses staat vermeld, ter Secretary in Rio Essequibo, den 15 Mey 1772.

Quod attestor

PIETER BONT

Secret^{us} ad interim. WOUTERS

Translation.

Zeeland on February 9 and 21 and March 3 of the year 1769), I have no power to make now any provision or take any action in this matter until the King my master, upon the information which I have sent, takes such decision as His Majesty shall think best. This is all I can at present say to you about it.

And herewith I commend you to God's protection, etc.

Guayana, February 24, 1772.

DON MAN. CENTURION.

Agrees with its original, literally translated into Dutch by Mr. J. Bourda, as stated in the heading hereof, at the Secretary's office in Rio Essequibo, May 15, 1772.

Quod attestor

PIETER BONT WOUTERS,

Secretary pro tem.

No. 287.

Resolution of the West India Company (the Ten), March 26, 1773, as transmitted to the Director-General and Court of Policy in Essequibo, March 31, 1773.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 109, cover-title *Missiven van de Vergadering van Thienen*, 30 Maart 1773-14 Mey 1776, fol. 7a, l. 10 from beneath-fol. 7b, l. 17.—fol. 8a, ll. 1-18.]

Extract uyt het register der Resolutien van d'Ed. Agth. Heeren Representant van Zyn Doorl. Hoogh. en gerommiteerde Bewindhebberen uyt de respectie kameren van de Generale geocroyde West-Indische Compagnie ter vergadering van Thienen.

VENERIS, den 26 Maart 1773. F^o 493^o.

Den heer Representant van Zyne Doorl. Hoogheyd ter vergadering geproponceert hebbende off niet alvorens over de vacuerende ampten en bedieningen in Esse-

Extract from the register of the Resolutions of Messrs. the Representative of His Highness and the Directors delegated from the respective Chambers of the General Chartered West India Company to the Board of Ten.

FRIDAY, March 26, 1773. Fol. 493.

The Representative of His Highness having suggested in the meeting that, before a disposition were made concerning the vacant offices and positions in Esse-

¹The letter of inclosure, which is signed by the Ten, is dated March 17, 1773; but it must have been held back for these later inclosures, and the running title of the letter book gives as its date March 31, 1773. It is the document reorganizing the colony on its transfer from the control of the Zeeland Chamber to that of the whole Company.

No. 287. Original.

quebo en Demerary wierde gedisponeert het getal der beampten en bedienden aldaar alsmeede de gages, tafelgelden en randsoenen die de hoogen en laage bediende officieren militairen en trainspersoonen, in Essequebo en Demerary voorn: zullen genieten behoorden te werden bepaalt ende vast gesteld. Waarop gedelibereert zynde is goedgevonden en verstaan het getal der beampten en bedienden aldaar hunne gages tafelgelden en randsoenen te bepalen ende te terminereen in maniere als te sien is by de volgende:

Lyste van het getal der Beampten en Bedienden, mitagaders van de Gages en Tafelgelden en Randsoenen van de hoge en laage Bediende, Officieren Militairen en Trainspersoonen in Essequebo.

	Maandel- lykse Gages.	Randsoe- nen.
Een posthouder in Maroco...	14	1½
Een bylegger aldaar	8	1
Een posthouder op Arinda...	14	1½
Een bylegger aldaar	8	1
Een posthouder in Maycouny	14	1½
Een bylegger aldaar	8	1
Een posthouder in Cajoene...	16	1½
Een 1ste bylegger	10	1
Een 2de bylegger	8	1

Translation.

quibo and Demerara, it might perhaps be well to determine and establish the number of officials and employes there, and the wages, mess-money, and rations, which the high and the low employes, officers, soldiers, and persons of the train, in Essequebo and Demerara shall receive; after discussion it was resolved to determine and establish the number of officials and employes there and their wages, mess-money, and rations, in the manner shown by the following:

List of the number of the officials and employes, and also of the wages, mess-money, and rations, of the high and low employes, officers, soldiers, and persons of the train, in Essequebo.

	Monthly wages.	Rations.
One postholder in Moruca...	14	1½
One bylier there	8	1
One postholder at Arinda...	14	1½
One bylier there	8	1
One postholder in Mahalcony	14	1½
One bylier there	8	1
One postholder in Cuyuni...	16	1½
One 1st bylier	10	1
One 2d bylier	8	1

No. 288.

G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequebo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), February 1, 1774.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 368, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary aan de Kamer Amsterdam*, 13 February 1773-26 Maart 1774, p. 198, l. 20-p. 199, l. 7.]

De Gouverneur, voor een pas so van Engelsche capteyns die met syn barq of vaartuyg vertrekt, als van een particulier uyt de colonie, nu uyt Essequebo alleen

The Governor [receives] for a pass, as well from an English captain who sails with his bark or boat as from a private person leaving from the colony, now from

No. 288. Original.

vertrekkende f. 7. 10. voor een pas, om buyten de posten Indianen te ruylen of te negotieren, f 5.. 't welk eenigen tyd niet is geobserveerd, dog met 1774 wederom om de nootsaaklykheid heb geintroduceerd of gerenovelleerd. . . .

Deposthouders trekken hun gagie, en als sy aan 't fort komen voor hun reys wat vlees en andere provisien, verders wat Boksnegotie, in plaats van vast randsoen, en hebben de vrye negotie, daar sy wel oppassende nog all een ordentelyk bestaan door hebben. Hiertoe neemt de Gouverneur ook doorgaans een ordentelyke militair, die eerst als bylegger of onderposthouder fungeerd.

Translation.

Essequibo alone, f. 7. 10; for a pass to go outside the posts to buy Indians or to trade, f. 5.; which for some time was not observed, but in 1774 I have again introduced or renewed it because of the necessity.

The postholders draw their pay, and, when they come to the fort, some meat and other provisions for their journey, furthermore some wares for the Indian trade instead of regular rations, and they have freedom of trade, whereby, if they behave well, they make quite a fair living. For this [employ] the Governor usually takes a reputable soldier, who at first has the function of bylier or underpostholder.

No. 289.

Resolution of the West India Company (the Ten), October 10, 1774; as transmitted to the Director-General in Essequibo on the same day.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 100, cover-title *Missiven van de Vergadering van Thienem. 30 Maart 1773-14 Mey 1776*, fol. 108. ll. 13-19.]

EXTRACT, ETC.

LUNAE, 1st October 1774. f^o. 111^c.

Daat aan deze vergadering door Commandeur en Raden in Demerary in overweging is gegeven op welke wyze de slaverny van verscheyde Indianen beweezen kan werden, dat zulks aan deze vergadering ondoenlyk is voorgekomen, doordien de bezitters dezelve al meest van andere planters of wel van de Posthouders zullen hebben gekogt ofte tenminsten sulx zullen voorgeven. . . .

EXTRACT, ETC.

MONDAY, October 10, 1774. Fol. 111.

That this body has been requested by the Commandeur and Council in Demerara to consider in what way various Indians can be proven to be slaves; that this has appeared impossible to this meeting, because the owners will probably for the greater part have bought them from other planters or else from the postholders, or at least will pretend they have. . . .

No. 290.

India Company (Amsterdam Chamber) to G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, March 16, 1775.

e, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 346, cover-title *Brieven van de Kamer Amsterdam naar Essequibo en Demerary, beginnd 18 Mey 1775*; unpagod.]

Original.

STEFESTE ETC: Wy hebben den in-
van UEd: missive gedagteekend 30
mber 1774 conserneerende de verre-
le insultes der Spanjaarden, byzon-
k gepleegt aan de post van Marocco,
omstreeks zy alle de vrye Indiaanen
geweld hebben weggevoert off dood-
agen zoo spoedig doonlyk na den
ngst derzelver gebragt ter kennisse
laar Hoog Mogende, die het behaagt
daarop den 2 deezer lopende maand
men zoodanige serieuze resolutie als
zult verneemen uyt copien van dien
like wy UEd: toesenden, om te strek-
ot informatie, dan opdat deeze gelyk
alle andere aanschryving steeds by
zyn, ende ter voldoening aan het
erk waartoe de aanschryvingen ge-
den dienen kunnen vertrouwen my,
geobserveerd worden de ordres van
ergadering van Thienen vervat by
missive dato 1 July 1772, meede-
gende de wyze hoe, alle aanschry-
n, zoo aan het opperhoofd alleen,
an hem en raaden geaddressceerd,
ms alle prothocollen ter Secretary
lx in goede ordre daar voorgeschree-
noeten worden gecustodieerd.

inhareeren die ordres en zullen
volgens ook de daarby gerequireerde,
othiertoenog niet ontfangene lyste
len eerste tegemoetzien.
middels hoopen wy dat Zyne Majes-
ten Koning van Spanjen nu in 't
alg alle oorzaak van klagten dade-
zal doen ophouden en dus er een

Translation.

SIR: The contents of your letter dated
September 30, 1774, concerning the intol-
erable outrages of the Spaniards, partic-
ularly those committed at the post of
Mornca, in whose neighborhood they have
forcibly carried off or killed all the Indi-
ans, was brought by us, as soon as possi-
ble after it had been received, to the
knowledge of the States General, who
were pleased to take regarding it, on the
2d of this month, such an energetic reso-
lution as you shall see from copies thereof
which we send you for your information.
However, in order that this letter, as also
all others, may always be at hand and
may serve the purpose for which the let-
ters are issued, we trust that heed may
be paid to the orders of the Board of Ten,
contained in their letter of July 1, 1772,
setting forth how all letters, whether
addressed to the chief official alone or to
him and the Council, together with all
minutes, must be preserved at the Secre-
tary's office and in the good order there
prescribed.

We repeat those orders and shall in
consequence also expect by the first oc-
casion the list therein called for but as
yet not received.

Meanwhile we hope that His Majesty
the King of Spain will now put an effect-
ive stop to all cause for future com-
plaints, and that thus good harmony may

No. 290. Original.

goede harmonie tusschen weederzyds
ingezeetenen weezens [*sic*] moogen en
gecultiveerd worden. Waarmede
Erntfeste, etc.

Amsterdam den 16 Maart 1775.

P. C. TESTART.

H. H. VAN WEEDK.

Aan H^r G. H. TROTZ

Directeur Generaal in Essequibo

Translation.

again exist and be cultivated between
the respective citizens.

Wherewith, sir, etc.

Amsterdam, March 16, 1775.

P. C. TESTART.

H. H. VAN WEEDK.

To Mr. G. H. TROTZ,

Director-General in Essequibo.

No. 291.

*J. C. Sererijn, Military Commandant in Essequibo, to the West India
Company (Amsterdam Chamber), February 21, 1775.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 309, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Rio Essequibo
en Demerary aan de Kamer Amsterdam*, 26 July 1774-2 Feb. 1776, p. 279, ll. 13-36.]

Niettoegenstaande den Heer Dierecteur Generaal hierin zooveelen zwaarigheden maakte, zoo heeft hy egter geordeneert vier paspoorten met 1^o Jan deeses jaars optemaaken en aftegeeven. Als een den Posthouder een anderen aan den Bylegger op de Post Arinda; en twee anderen aan twee Compagnies meesterknechts, die allen vier soldaaten waaren en zoo op de monsterrollen geplaatst stonde: Intusschen is tyding ingekoomen, den Bylegger van Arinda gedeseerteert is.

De reeden van dit geeven van demissie zyn, dat Z H AGestr goedgevonde hadde, die hyden van het militaire Compagnies soldyboek, op dat der politique bedienens te doen ooverbrengen, waaroover aan hem myne remonstrantie deed, met te zeggen zoolang de hyden soldaaten waaren, op het militaire soldyboek behoorde te blyven, zoowel als dat dezelve direct onder myne orderes als militaire bleeven. Hetwelk ZWE Gestr deed zeggen, dan zal IK hun de paspoort geeven. Zoodat wy tans op de posten geen mili-

Notwithstanding the Director-General raised so many objections hereto, he nevertheless gave orders to make out and issue *four* passports¹ on the 1st of January. Namely, one to the postholder and one to the bylier at the post Arinda, and two more to two foremen of the Company; all four of whom were soldiers and were inscribed as such on the muster-rolls. In the mean time information has been received that the bylier of Arinda has deserted.

The reasons for this giving of dismissal are, that the Director-General had seen fit to transfer those men from the pay-roll of the Company's soldiers to that of the civil employees; about this I made representations to him, saying that as long as those men were soldiers they ought to remain on the pay-roll for soldiers, and also that, being soldiers, they remained under my immediate orders. This caused the Director-General to say: "Then I will give them their passports." Thus we have at present no soldiers at the posts, and in

¹ I. e., dismissals from military service.

No. 291. Original.

taire hebbe en bygevolg IK daarvan nu
geen de minste rapportten nog narigt
krygen.

Translation.

consequence I now receive therefrom no
report or information whatever.

No. 292.

*Resolution of the States General, March 2, 1775, as transmitted to the West
India Company.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 37, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van 's Gravenhage*,
6 Jan. 1773-30 Dec. 1775, fol. 418a-420b (complete).]

JOVIS den 2^o Maart 1775.

Ontfangen een missive van den Repræ-
sentant van Syn Doorlugtigste Hoogheid
en Bewindhebberen van de West Indische
Compagnie ter Præsidiële Kamer Amster-
dam, ges: aldaar den 27 der voorleeden
maand, houdende, dat zig temeermaalen
aan haar Ho: Mo: hadden moeten adres-
seeren over de nadeelen, welke de inge-
zeetenen op Curacao en St. Eustatius,
zeedert lange geleeden hadden, ter zaake,
dat de Spagnaarden de slaven, welke van
gem: ingezeetenen na de kust van Cora
en Porto Rico kwamen te aufugeeren, by
continuatie waaren aanhoudende, en wy-
gerden terugtegeeven, gelyk gem: Repre-
sentant en Bewindhebberen ook by hunne
missive van 12 October 1773 in het by-
sonder, onder het oog van haar Hoog:
Mog: hadden gebragt de nadeelen, welke
de ingezeetenen van Rio Essequibo en
Demerary, door het aanhouden hunner,
na de Orinocque overgeloopene slaaven,
kwamen te lyden en ten bewyse van dien
by gemelde hunne missive gevoegt, twee
extractmissiven van den Directeur Gene-
raal in Rio Essequibo in dato 16 April en
14 Mey deszelven jaars.

Dat sy verwacht hadden, dat Syne
Majesteit den koning van Spagne, op de
herhaalde instantien, welke t' haar Hoog
Mog: behaagt haddt, op hun versoek
aan hoogstged: Syne Majesteit door

THURSDAY, March 2, 1775.

There was received a letter from the
Representative of His Serene Highness
and the Directors of the West India Com-
pany in the Presidial Chamber Amster-
dam, written there the 27th of last month,
stating that more than once they had been
obliged to address themselves to the States
General with regard to the damage which
the inhabitants of Curaçao and Saint
Eustatius had been suffering for a long
time from the circumstance that the Span-
iards continued to detain and refused to
give back the slaves of the aforesaid in-
habitants which absconded to the coast
of Cora and Porto Rico; in the same way
as the aforesaid Representative and Di-
rectors, by their letter of October 12, 1773,
had particularly drawn the States Gen-
eral's attention to the damages which re-
sulted to the inhabitants of Rio Essequibo
and Demerara from the stopping of their
slaves who had deserted to the Orinoco,
in proof whereof they had inclosed in
their aforesaid letter two extracts from
letters from the Director-General in Rio
Essequibo, dated April 16 and May 14 of
the same year.

That they had expected that, after the
repeated representations which at their
request the States General had been
pleased to make to the King of Spain
through their Minister at the Spanish

No. 292. Original.

derzelver Minister aan het Hof van Spagne te laten doen, eindelyk zodanige ordres zoude hebben gesteld, dat de billyko klagten zouden zyn uit den weg geruimt; dog dat zy tot hun leedweesen hadden moeten verneemen, dat alle de door haar Hoog Mog: gedaane vertoogen, tot nu toe, vrugteloos waren geweest; dat ofschoon zulks geen aangenaam vooruitsigt aan hun was opleeverende, dat nadere vertogen een gewenschter succes souden hebben, sy hun egter hadden verplicht gevonden opnieuws ter kennisse van haar Ho: Mo: te brengen de nieuwe klagten welke zy onlangs, gekreegen hadden van den Directeur General in Essequibo, niet alleen met relatie tot de geaufugeerde slaven, maar zelfs dat de Spagnards tot onder en aan de posten van gem: West Indische Compagnie kwamen, en aldaar alle de vrye Indiinen met geweld wegvoerden, of dood sloegen; Alsmee de onheilen, welke daarnit te verwagten waren, indien doorgeene spoedige efficacieuse middelen, daarteegens wierd voorsien, gelyk sulks aan haar Hoog Mogende zoude consteeren uit de missive van gem. Directeur Generaal waarvan extract, neevens de voors: missive van voorn: Representant en Bewindhebbers was gevoegt, en tot het welke sy hun waren refereerende verzokende gem: Representant en Bewindhebbers, om reedenen in de voors: missive geallegeerd, dat het haar Ho: Mo: behagen moge, alle zodanige maatregelen te neemen, als tot voorkominge van verdere schade, en onherstelbaare ruine der ingezetenen van de bovengem: colonie van den staat, in het generaal, en van Essequibo en Demerary in het byzonder, zullen verneemen te behooren.

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde, hebben de Heeren Gedeputeerden van de Provincien van Holland en Westfriesland en van Zeeland, de voors: missive en bylage copieelyk

Translation.

Court, His Majesty the King would at last have given such orders that those well-founded complaints might have been removed; but that to their sorrow they had learned that all the representations made by the States General had hitherto remained fruitless; that, although this offered to them no pleasing prospect of achieving better success by further representations, they had nevertheless found themselves obliged to bring once more to the knowledge of the States General the new complaints which they had recently received from the Director-General in Essequibo, not only in relation to the runaway slaves, but that the Spaniards were even coming into the very neighborhood of the posts of the aforesaid West India Company and to the posts themselves and there kidnapping or killing all the free Indians; as also the disasters which were to be expected therefrom if provision were not speedily made against this by efficacious measures,—as would be proven to the States General by the letter from the aforesaid Director-General extract of which was inclosed in the aforesaid letter from the aforesaid Representative and Directors, to which they referred, with request that, for the reasons set forth in the aforesaid letter, the States General be pleased to take all such measures as they shall think necessary for the prevention of further damage and the irreparable ruin of the inhabitants of the Republic's aforesaid colonies in general, and of Essequibo and Demerara in particular.

Wherenpon, after discussion, the Deputies of the Provinces of Holland and Westfriesland and of Zeeland have taken copy of the aforesaid letter and inclosure.

No. 292. Original.

overgenomen, om in den haaren breeder gecommuniceerd te werden, hebbende in het bysonder geinsteert dat op het voors: subject ernstige instantien aan het Hof van Spagne mogten worden gedaan, en is vervolgens goedgevonden en verstaan, dat copie van de voors: missive gesonden zal worden aan den heere Grave van Rechteren, haar Ho: Mogende Extraordinaris Envoye aan het Hof van zyne Majesteit den Koning van Spagne, en denselven daarneevens aangeschreeven zulks en daar het van de meeste vrugt kan zyn, hetzy by een memorie direct aan hoogstgedagte zyne Majesteit, of wel aan deszelfs Ministerie geadresseert, te representeeren dat haar Ho: Mog: gehoopt en verwacht hadden, dat men eenige attentie soude hebben gegeven op de meenigvuldige klagten van tyd tot tyd gedaan, over het aanhouden der geaufugeerde slaven, en de wygering van die terugtegeeven, teuminsten, dat men in eenige onderhandeling soude zyn gekomen om een contract diesweegens met haaraantegaan, gelyk met andere Mogentheeden is geschied: Dat hoeveel moeite het aan haar Ko: Mo: [sic] gedaan heeft te zien de weinige égards, die men tothiertoe gehad heeft, op all haare representatien op dit subject, sy hoogstged. Syne Majesteit daarover niet opnieuw geinquieteert zoude hebben, en zig bepaald zouden hebben gehad, om middelen in den haren te beramen tot het dadelyk beletten van de vlugt der slaven, maar dat zy sig genoodsaakt zien, door de advien, die zy uit haare colonien, bysonder uit die van Essequebo ontfangen, opnieuw instantien te moeten doen by hoogstgedagte syne Majesteit, teneinde het denselven belagen moge eenmaal ordre te stellen, tegens sodanige attentaten als strydig zyn met de goede nabuurschap, en harmonie tusschen weedersydysche onderdanen subsistee-

Translation.

to be more fully communicated in their meeting, they having severally insisted that upon the aforesaid subject urgent representations be made to the Court of Spain; after which it was resolved, that a copy of the aforesaid letter shall be sent to the Count van Rechteren, Envoy Extraordinary of the States General to the Court of His Majesty the King of Spain, with orders to represent, in manner and place such that it may be of the most effect, by a memorial addressed either directly to His Majesty, or else to his Ministry, that the States General had hoped and expected that some attention would have been given to the frequent complaints made at various times about the stopping of the runaway slaves and the refusing to give them back [or] at least that some negotiations would have been begun for making a treaty upon this subject with them, as had been done with other Powers; that, much though the States General had been grieved to see the little heed which has hitherto been paid to all their representations on this subject, they nevertheless would not have troubled His Majesty afresh on this behalf, and would have confined themselves to deciding for themselves upon means for putting a forcible stop to the escaping of the slaves, but that by the advices which they receive from their colonies, especially from Essequebo, they see themselves compelled to make renewed representations to His Majesty, in order that it may please him to issue once for all orders against such outrages, which are contrary to the good neighborhood and harmony existing between the subjects of the respective countries, and cannot be reconciled with the highly renowned equity and well-known good intentions of His Majesty. That His Majesty's subjects in the West Indies, not contenting themselves with giving

No. 292. Original.

rende, en niet overeengebragt kunnen worden met de hoogstberoemde billykheid en welbekende goede intentie van hoogstgedagte syne Majesteit: Dat de onderdanen van hoogstgedagte syne Majesteit in de Westindien, zig niet vergenoegende met de weggelooopen slaaven een schuilplaats te geeven, sooverre zyn gegaan, dat sy zelfs tot onder en aan de posten van de colonie van Essequebo, met meenigte zyn gekomen, om daaromstreeks alle vrye Indiaanen met geweld wegtevoeren of doodteslaan; Dat haar Ho: zeer gepernadeert zyn, dat zyne Majesteit soodanige handelwyse niet zal kunnen goedkeuren nog toelaten, en, wanneer hoogstdeselve daarvan onderrigt zal zyn, de vereischte ordres zal geeven, om de gevolgen, die daaruit ontstaan zouden kunnen, voortekomen. Dat diergelyke onderneemingen soo nadeelig en ruineus zyn voor de colonien van den Staat dat men genoodzaakt zoude zyn mesures te neemen, en die geweldadigheeden tekeertegaan. Dat het haar Hoog Mog: seer leed zoude weesen ietwes te doen hetgeen aan syne Majesteit onaangenaam soude kunnen zyn, maar dat men sig niet zal kunnen beletten de middelen die men heeft by de hand te neemen om sig daartegen in defensie te stellen en det haar Hoog Mog: derhalven, tot voorkoming van alle verwydering tusschen weedydsche onderdanen op het allervrondelykste en nadrukkelykste versoeken dat de nodige voorsieninge gedaan moge worden teneinde niet alleen sorggedragen worde dat geen vrye Indiaanen uit de colonien van den Staat geweldig weggevoert of mishandelt werden, maar ook het aanhouden der weggelooopen slaaven efficienselyk werde belet.

En zal extract van deeze haar Ho: Mo: resolutie door den Agent Quarles werden terhandgesteld aan den Vicomte de la Herreria, Extraordinaris Envoye van Syne Majesteit den Koning van Spagne,

Translation.

shelter to the runaway slaves, have gone so far as even to come in great numbers into the neighborhood of the posts of the colony of Essequebo, and even to the posts themselves, in order to carry off by force or kill all the free Indians thereabout. That the States General are fully persuaded that His Majesty can never approve or allow such procedure, and, when he is informed thereof, will give the orders required for obviating the consequences which might result from it; that such enterprises are so harmful and detrimental to the Republic's colonies, that it might become necessary to take measures for putting an end to these acts of violence. That the States General would be much grieved to do anything which might be displeasing to His Majesty, but that it will not be possible to refrain from using the available means for self-defense, and that therefore the States General, to prevent all estrangement between the respective subjects, do most amicably and urgently request that the necessary provision be made, in order not only that care be taken that no free Indians from the Republic's colonies be carried off by force or maltreated, but also that the stopping of the runaway slaves be efficaciously prevented.

And an extract from this resolution of the States General shall be handed by the Agent Quarles to the Viscount de la Herreria, Envoy Extraordinary of His Majesty the King of Spain, with request

No. 292. Original.

met versoek van deeze haar Hoog Mog: instantien door zyn veelvermogen appuy en credit by syn Hof ten beste te secondeeren.

Translation.

that to the best of his ability he second these representations of the States General with his very influential support and credit at his Court.

No. 293.

G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), March 27, 1776.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 370, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary aan de Kamer Amsterdam*, 4 Jan. 1776-9 Feb. 1778, p. 36, l. 7-p. 37, l. 14.]

Omtrent de halfvrye slaven heb my iterative reysen geïnformeerd, maar kan nergens geen bewysen bekomen, dat die halve vrydom soude haereditaal zyn;

Dog ik heb gesien, den Heer J. J. Hartsinck in syne beschryving over Essequibo 1 deel pag: 272 hiervan gewag maakt.

Syn Wel Ed: Gest: sal misschien de bewysen ondersig hebben, waaruit en op wat wyse sulks door Commandeur en Raaden is vergunt.

Indien die mogten gevonden worden, soude het my een singulier plaisier zyn een copia van diergelyke acta alhier voor onse Secretary te mogen ontvangen.

Insgelyks moet er in d'oude tyden een conventie tusschen de Europeanen en de vrye Indiaansche natien zyn gemaakt waarvan zyn Wel: Ed: Gestr: meede gewag maakt, dog waarvan hierinsgelyks niets te vinden is.

About the half-free slaves I have repeatedly inquired, but I can nowhere find proofs that this half-freedom is hereditary.

However, I have seen that Mr. J. J. Hartsinck makes mention hereof in his *Beschrijving over Essequibo*, Vol. I., page 272.¹

He perhaps has in his possession the proofs of the reason for which and the form in which this was granted by the Commandeur and Councilors.

If these were found, it would give me extraordinary pleasure to receive a copy of such documents for our archives here.

Likewise there must have been made in the old times a convention between the Europeans and the free Indian natives, of which he also makes mention,² but of which likewise nothing can be found here.

¹ He means Hartsinck's well-known *Beschrijving van Guiana* (Amsterdam, 1770). On the page named, Hartsinck, in speaking of the running away to an island in Cuyuni of forty creole slaves in 1738, relates that they were induced to come back by a half-broed named Pieter Tollenaar, who "made with them a Treaty, whereby they and their posterity should be declared free people, with the condition, however, that they should work month for month—that is. one month for the Company and the next for themselves."

² The passage of Hartsinck which is perhaps in the writer's thought is that (Vol. I, p. 270) which may be translated:

"These possessions are inhabited by the tribes of the Arawaks and the Warrows, with whom we live in peace and good friendship. They come daily to the homes of our people, and we carry on with

No. 294.

*G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company
(Amsterdam Chamber), March 27, 1776.¹*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 370, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary aan de Kamer Amsterdam*, 4 Jan. 1776-9 Feb. 1778, p. 55, l. 18-p. 56, l. 7.]

Original.

Omtrent het publieke is er sedert myn laatste geen verandering voorgevallen als dat de Posthouder van Morocco Paulus Vermeero syn dimissie versogt en geobtaineerd heeft, in welkers plaats den Bylegger van Dyk heb aangesteld en tot Bylegger een Constapel Jacobi, wiens diensttyd in Mey verschoenen was.

Translation.

Concerning public affairs no change has taken place since my last, except that the postholder in Moruca, Paulus Vermeere, has asked for and obtained his discharge, in whose place I have appointed the bylier Van Dyk, and for a bylier a gunner, one Jacobi, whose time of service had expired in May.

No. 295.

From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1776.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 549, cover-title *Notulen van de Kamer Zeeland . . .* 28 Aug. 1775-1 Juli 1776.]

MAANDAG den 5 February 1776.

MONDAY, February 5, 1776.

Gehoord de gegeeve ouvertuure in naam der Heeren van de Koopmanschappen, dat by examinatie der bylaagen gehoorende tot de missive van den Directeur Generaal Trotz, in dato 22 October des gepasseerden jaars, den 15 January laastleeden ingekoomen, bevonden hadden copie van een brief van den Posthouder van Morocco, waarin klaagt over de verregaande insultes der Spanjaarden, over het geweld door hun teegens de vrye Indiaanen gepleegd, en over de pre-

Heard the report in the name of the Committee on Commerce, that upon examination of the inclosures belonging to the letter of Director-General Trotz, dated October 22 of last year and received on January 15 last, they had found a copy of a letter from the Postholder of Moruca, wherein he complains of the outrageous excesses of the Spaniards, of the acts of violence committed by them against the free Indians, and of the claims which the aforesaid Spaniards

them a great trade in canoes and hammocks, and receive from them many services in return for trifling presents. But the Caribs, as likewise the Accoways, who dwell yet higher up in Essequibo and Demerara, are disinclined to work for the whites, since they maintain themselves by war alone: these tribes are free peoples, and may not be sold for slaves" (*mogen tot geen slaaven verkocht worden*).

But this is hardly an assertion of the existence of a treaty. The Company seems to have made no answer to this request of the Director-General.

¹This letter, though bearing the same date, is wholly distinct from that from which the preceding extract is taken.

No. 295. Original.

tenties die gemelde Spanjaarden op de onderhoorige districten van de rivier Essequibo kwaamen te formeeren; Is na deliberatie goedgevonden en verstaan: aan de Praesidiale Kamer Amsterdam by missive te proponeeren, of niet noodig zouden oordeelen het vermeldte by voorsz. brief van den Posthouder van Marocco onder het oog van Hun Hoog Mogende te brengen met aanduiding van alle de nadeelige gevolgen, die daarnit zouden kunnen resulteren, wordende de missive van den Advocaat volgens de gedagten der Heeren van de Koopmanschappen geconcipteert, ten fine voorsz. tenderende, na resumptie geapprobeerd, en gehouden voor gearresteerd.

MAANDAG den 19 February 1776.

Is geleezen eene missive van de Praesidiale Kamer Amsterdam, geschreeven aldaar, zonder expressie van datum, houdende, dat uit Hun Ed. Agtb. missive van den 5 deezer, met leetwezen hadden vernoomen de insultes der Spanjaarden teegens de vrye Indiaanen in Essequibo gepleegd blykens de missive van den Posthouder van Marocco, aan den Directeur Generaal Trotz geschreeven, gevoegd geweest by eene missive van gem. Directeur in d^e 22 October 1775 waarvan copie verzogten, dewyl dezelve by haar nog niet was ingekoomen.

Dat eenigzints huiverig waaren zig desweegen aan H. H. Mog. te adresseeren, dewyl H. H. Mog. temeermaalen aan 't Spaansche Hof daarover vertoogen hadden laten doen, dog vrugteloos; dan dat oordeelden best te zyn onderdehand 't Ministerie in S' Hage daarover te onderhouden en derzelver gedagten inteneemen koomende by welgemelde Praesidiale Kamer meede in consideratie, of aan den Directeur Generaal ook ordres

Translation.

advance to the district subject to the river Essequibo; after discussion it was resolved to write to the Presidial Chamber Amsterdam asking whether they did not think it necessary to bring the contents of the aforesaid letter from the Postholder of Moruca under the eyes of the States General, pointing out all the harmful consequences which might result therefrom; and the letter drawn up to this effect by the Advocate in accordance with the conclusions of the Committee on Commerce having been submitted for approval, it was approved and adopted.

MONDAY, February 19, 1776.

There was read a letter from the Presidial Chamber Amsterdam, written there without statement of date, containing, that from [our] letter of the 5th of this month they had been grieved to learn the excesses committed by the Spaniards against the free Indians in Essequibo, as seen from the letter written by the Postholder of Moruca to Director-General Trotz, and inclosed in a letter from the aforesaid Director dated October 22, 1775, whereof they requested a copy because it had not yet been received by them.

That they were somewhat reluctant to address themselves in this connection to the States General, because the States General had more than once caused representations to be made upon this subject, but without result; that, however, they thought it best to bring the matter unofficially before the Ministry at The Hague and get an expression of its opinion; another point of consideration with the aforesaid Presidial Chamber being,

No. 295. Original.

zouden moeten gegeven worden, om geweld met geweld te keeren, en de post van Marocco beeter te bezetten.

MAANDAG den 25 Maart 1776.

Gehoord het gerapporteerte in naam der Heeren van de Koopmanschappen hebbende ter voldoening aan Hun. Ed. Agtb^e resolutie van den 19 February laastleeden geexamineerd, eene ten voorn. dage ingekoomene missive van de Praesidiale Kamer Amsterdam zonder expressie van dag of datum houdende antwoord op twee van Hun Ed. Agtb. missives, als een van den 5^{te} daartevoren, betreffende de insultes der Spanjaarden teegens de vrye Indiaanen in Essequibo, en de andere meede van den 5^{te} derzelve maand nopens 't soutien van Compagnies credit, alles breeder gementioneerd onder de notulen deezer kamer van den 19 February voorsz.

Is na deliberatie goedgevonden en verstaan: aan welgem. Praesidiale Kamer te rescribereen, dat Hun Ed. Agtbare volkoomen gouteerende de consideratie van dezelve kamer, om den Directeur Generaal in Essequibo aanteschryven de post van Marocco beeter te bezetten, dog van oordeel zonden zyn, dat het vermeldte by de brief van den Posthouder van Marocco ter kennisse van Hunne Hoog Mog. behoorde te werden gebragt, om het goetvinden van H. H. Mog. te verneemen, of gemelden Directeur Generaal ook behoorde te worden gelast geweld met geweld te keeren en voorts op den voet der conceptmissive, welke na resumptie is geapprobeerd, en gehouden voor gearresteerd.

Translation.

whether it might be advisable to give orders to the Director-General to oppose violence by violence, and to man the post of Moruca better.

MONDAY, March 25, 1776.

There having been heard the report in the name of the Committee on Commerce, who in pursuance of our resolution of February 19 last have examined a letter received on the preceding day from the Presidial Chamber Amsterdam, lacking mention of day or date, containing an answer to two of our letters, to wit, one of the 5th preceding, about the excesses of the Spaniards against the free Indians in Essequibo, and the other, likewise of the 5th of the same month, about sustaining the Company's credit, all more fully set forth in this Chamber's minutes of February 19 aforesaid.

After discussion it was resolved to write in answer to the aforesaid Presidial Chamber that, while we fully approve of that Chamber's suggestion to send orders to the Director-General in Essequibo to man better the post of Moruca, we nevertheless would be of opinion that the contents of the letter of the Postholder of Moruca should be brought to the knowledge of the States General, in order to obtain the opinion of the States General whether orders should be given to the aforesaid Director-General to oppose violence by violence; and so on, as in the draft of the letter, which, having been submitted for approval, was approved and adopted.

No. 296.

From the proceedings of the West India Company (the Ten), May 15, 1776.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 93, cover-title *Notulen van de Vergadering der Thienen, 1774 en 1776*, fol. 290b, l. 21-fol. 291, l. 6-fol. 292b, l. 25-fol. 294b, l. 1.]

[May 15, 1776.]

Original.

De Heer Bicker, met en beneevens verdere Heeren Gecommitteerde, ter voldoening dan de resolutie commissoriaal van 24 April laastleeden, nader geexamineert hebbende, de missive van den Directeur Generaal Trotz en Raaden in Essequibo, geschreven aldaar den 5^{en} January 1775, dienende ten geleyde van zekere requeste, door de gezamentlyke Burger Officieren in Essequibo, aan hun gepraesenteert, 'tzelve favorabel aan doez vergadering voordragende, heeft van haar EE: bevinding en consideratien circumstantieel rapport gedaan.

Waarop gedelibereert, en welgemelde Heeren voor de genomene moeyte, en den Heere Bicker voor het gedaan rapport weezende bedankt, Is goed gevonden en verstaan, aan den Directeur Generaal en Raden in Essequibo zal worden aangeschreven:

Dat wat betreft de klagten der suppli-
anten over de desertie der slaven, Rep-
raesentant en Bewindhebberen, zoowel
als de Burger Officieren, de nadelige ge-
volgen daarvan, zoowel als van de han-
delwyze der Spanjaarden, ten hoogsten
geponderaert hebben en om die reeden
ook al overlang het nadeel daar nyt voor
de colonisten resulteerende, en de ver-
dere akelige vooruytzigten onder het oog
van Haar Hoog Mogende hebben ge-
bragt, en sulx nog hebben herhaalt, op
den 27^{en} Feb: 1775 zooals zy nyt copie van
het zelve hierneevens gaande zullen zien.

Translation.

Mr. Bicker, together with the further members of the Committee appointed in pursuance of the resolution of April 24 last, having more fully examined the letter from the Director-General Trotz and the Councilors in Essequibo, written there on January 5, 1775, accompanying and favorably reporting to this body a certain request presented to them jointly by the officers of the militia in Essequibo, did offer a circumstantial report of the Committee's finding and recommenda-
tions.

Whereupon, after discussion, the afore-
said gentlemen having been thanked for the pains they had taken, and Mr. Bicker for the report made, it was resolved to write to the Director-General and the Councilors in Essequibo:

That, as regards the petitioners' com-
plaints about the desertion of the slaves, the Representatives and Directors, as well as the officers of the militia, have most seriously weighed the harmful consequences thereof and also of the procedure of the Spaniards, and for that reason they long ago called the attention of the States General to the damage which results therefrom to the colonists and to the further annoying prospects, and repeated this on February 27, 1775, as will be seen from the inclosed copy thereof.

No. 296. Original.

Dat Repraesentant en Bewindhebber, ook het genoegen gehad hebben, dat Haar Hoog Mogende een gunstig gehoor hebben gelieven te verleen, aan deeze iteratiefelyk gedane remonstrantie, en van tyd tot tyd van Hoogsterzelver Minister aan het Hoff van Spanjen, de nodige beveelen hebben gegeeven, om Zyn Majesteyt den Koning van Spanjen te permoveeren, om de gedane klagten teegens de Spanjaarden te doen geseeren.

Dat de gedaane remonstranties vrugteloos zynde geweest, Haar Hoog Mogende op voormeld versoeck, door Repraesentant en Bewindhebber, op den 27^e Febr: 1775 aan Hoogstdezenzelven gedaan, hebbende genomen, een allersterkste resolutie dan dat Repraesentant en Bewindhebber, egter met leedwezen hebben vernoomen, dat alles vrugteloos is geweest, en de Spanjaarden aan de Oronocque hoe langer hoe onredelyker, en stout, tewerk gaan, en dus Repraesentant en Bewindhebber, zig uythoofte van de vrugteloose remonstrantien door Haar Hoog Mogende, aan het Hoff van Spanjen gedaan, zig niet durven flateeren, om eenige alliantie of conventie met het Hoff van Spanjen vooralsnog te zullen kunnen bewerken.

Dat wat betreft de verdere klagten der supplianten, van de slechte staat van de militie ende fortificatie aan de eene kant, en de swaare belastingen aan de andere kant, de vergadering op het eerste point wel gewenscht had, dat Directeur Generaal en Raaden, aan Repraesentant en Bewindhebber hadden voorgedragen, een plan van de fortificatie, of bezettingen, en de daartoe nodige militie, om de desertie der slaven te beletten, en de colonie en deszelfs ingezetenen teegens de insultes der Spanjaarden, te beveyligen, terwyl Repraesentant en Bewindhebber, omtrent het gepasseerde, wegens het geringe guarnisoen, remar-

Translation.

That the Representative and the Directors have also had the satisfaction of seeing these oft-repeated appeals find favor with the States General, who at various times have given the necessary orders to their Minister at the Spanish Court to induce His Majesty the King of Spain to put an end to the complaints made against the Spaniards

That, the representations made having been fruitless, the States General, upon the aforesaid request made to them on February 27, 1775, by the Representative and the Directors, adopted a very urgent resolution; but that the Representative and the Directors have nevertheless been grieved to learn that all has been fruitless and that the Spaniards on the Orinoco are acting more and more unreasonably and boldly, and consequently the Representative and the Directors, in view of the ill success of the representations made by the States General to the Spanish Court, dare not flatter themselves that they will at present be able to bring about any treaty or compact with the Court of Spain.

That, as concerns the further complaints of the petitioners, about the bad condition of the militia and the fortifications on the one hand, and the heavy taxes on the other, this body could have wished, as regards the first point, that the Director-General and the Councilors had submitted to the Representative and the Directors a plan of the fortifications or posts and the troops needed therefore in order to prevent the desertion of the slaves and protect the colony and its inhabitants against the attacks of the Spaniards; while the Representative and the Directors, as to what has occurred on account of the smallness of the garrison,

No. 296. Original.

queeren moeten, dat thans meer als eens zooveel militie in Essequibo alleen is gesonden, als voorheen in beyde de rivieren geweest is, en door Directeur Generaal en Raaden, nooyt een plan van defentie, ter beveyliging van Essequibo, teegens het wegloupen der slaven, en de insults der Spanjaarden is voorgesteld;

Dat wat aangaat de swaare belastingen, aan Directeur Generaal en Raaden niet onbekent is, hoe weynig zeedert eenige jaaren desweegens aan Repräsentant en Bewindhebberen is overgemaakt, en zelfs zeedert een geruyme tyd, byna niets;

Dat ook wanneer de ingevoerde belastingen behoorlyk waaren betaalt, en aan Repräsentant en Bewindhebberen overgemaakt, dezelve met de in patria ontfangene recognitien, opverreña niet toorykende zoude zyn geweest om de Compagnie schadeloos te stellen, van hetgunt dezelve tot het onderhoud van de twee rivieren heeft uytgegeeven, en dat derhalven ten deezzen opzigte de klagten der supplianten niet zeer gefundeert zyn.

Dat in het voorgaande, aan Directeur Generaal en Raaden, en aan de supplianten zullende blyken, dat van een alliantie met het Hoff van Spanjen, vooralsnog, niets te wagten is, en dus andere middelen ter beveyliging zullen moeten in het werk gestelt worden, hetzy door het wel bezette der posten, hetzy door kleynе sterktens, hetzy door uytleggers, of het een en het ander gesterkt met de behulp der vrye Indiaanen, van welke het aan de vergadering voorkomt, wel het meeste nut te verwagten is, en wiens vriendschap derhalven door alle bequame middelen moet gecultiveerd worden, en alle reedenen van offentie vermyd, zooals Repräsentant en Bewindhebberen temeermaalen, aan Directeur Generaal en Raaden, en ook by een byzonder articul, in derselver Instructie hebben aanbevoelen.

Translation.

must remark that now more than twice as many troops have been sent to Essequibo alone as were formerly in both the rivers, and that the Director-General and the Councilors have never submitted a plan of defense for making Essequibo safe against the desertion of the slaves and the attacks from the Spaniards.

That, as regards the heavy taxes, the Director-General and the Councilors are well aware how little has for several years past been transmitted on this score to the Representative and the Directors, and even, for a considerable time now, almost nothing.

That, even if the established taxes had been properly paid and transmitted to the Representative and the Directors, the proceeds, together with the dues received at home, would have been far from sufficient to indemnify the Company for what they have paid out for the maintenance of the two rivers, and that therefore in this respect the complaints of the petitioners are not well founded.

That from what precedes the Director-General and the Councilors and also the petitioners will see that of a treaty with the Court of Spain there is as yet no ground for hope, and therefore other means of protection will have to be resorted to, either by well manning the posts, or by little forts, or by outliers, or all of these, together with the aid of the free Indians, from whom it seems to this body that probably the most advantage is to be expected, and whose friendship therefore must be cultivated by all available means, and all causes for offense avoided, as the Representative and the Directors have repeatedly recommended to the Director-General and the Councilors, and even by a special article in their Instructions.

No. 296.

Original.

Dat door particulieren planters aan de vergadering is terhandgesteld, een plan, volgens welke de desertie van slaven zoude kunnen werden gepevenieert, waarvan hierneevens copie gevoegt werd.

Dat Directeur Generaal en Raaden, derhalven deeze middelen in serieuze overweging moesten neemen, en aan Repräsentant en Bewindhebberen kennisgeeven, van hetgeene zy als het bequaamste, om aan het oogmerk te voldoen, oordeelen te zyn, en inmiddels de nodige precautie tot weering der desertie te neemen.

Translation.

That private planters have submitted to this body a plan according to which the desertion of slaves might be prevented, a copy of which is here inclosed.

That therefore the Director General and the Councilors must take these means into serious consideration and inform the Representative and the Directors of what they deem most suitable for the purpose, and in the meantime must take the necessary precautions for preventing the desertions.

No. 297.

*From the Report of the Engineer J. C. v. Heneman, to the West India Company, on his Expedition for the Survey and Mapping of the Colonies of Essequibo and Demerara, November 1773–March 1775.*¹

[Hague, Rijksofarchief, West India papers, vol. 175, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary aan de Vergadering van Thiennen*, 1 Jan. 1776–28 July 1777, p. 1220, ll. 1–4. — p. 1224, ll. 6–11 p. 1248, l. 41 p. 1249, end. — p. 1255, ll. 3–15, — fol. 1267 (table). — fol. 1269 (table).

Rapport van de Expeditie van Opneeming gedaan in de Colonien van Essequibo en Demerary van de maand November 1773 tot de maand Maart 1775 op Ordre van de Edele Generaale Geotrojeerde West Indische Compagnie ter Kaamer van Thiennen, &c. &c. &c. Amsterdam.

Report of the Surveying Expedition made in the Colonies of Essequibo and Demerara from November, 1773, to March, 1775, by order of the General Chartered West India Company in the Board of Ten, etc., etc., etc.. Amsterdam.

Dog eyndelyk door de Goedertierentheyd Goeds [sic] deeze zwaarigheeden van ziekten overwonnen en het werk weer hervat hebbende, zoo heeft den ondergeteekende van alle plaatsen, situatien &c. &c. en van de noodige zaaken die behoorige kaarten, plans en teekeningengeformeert, en die noodige terreins opgenoomen, om te kunnen eene generaale kaart daarvan formeeren.

But, having at last, by God's grace, overcome these hindrances of illness and resumed work, the undersigned has completed the proper maps, plans, and drawings of all places, situations, etc., etc., and of the things which are needed, and has surveyed the necessary grounds, so as to be able to make therefrom a general map.²

¹ It appears from the minutes of the Ten (April 24, 1778 — see p. 551, below) that this report, which is dated at Paramaribo, September 18, 1776, was received and acted on by the West India Company (the Ten) on March 29, 1777.

² See atlas of the Commission, map 64, and the report (in vol. iii) on Maps from Official Sources.

No. 297. Original.

In opzichte der colonie van Essequibo, zal het insglyks noodig zyn aan Haare Edele Groot Achtbaare door een mondelijken rapport, denwelke den ondergeschreevene zal kunnen geeven en verdere beschryvingen nadere explicaties van de nytgestrektheyd deezer benoemden colonie en derzelver rivieren, en hoe de bezettingen en verdeelingen der militie en artillery aldaar konde geschieden, in betragt van de defensie en securiteyt derzelven, als ook tot weeringe van alle sluykeryen.

En terwyl de colonie en rivier van Essequibo van zoo eene nytgestrektheyd is, dat de mond deeser rivier 6 en wel by de 7 uren in zyn breete kan gerekent worden, alwaar in desselfs mond groote eylande leggen, welke gecultiveert zyn, door een groot getal aanzienlyke plantagien, zoo is het noodig, dat die canaale of vaarwaters tuschen deese eylande, eenige defensie moeten hebben door eestablisseeing eeniger batteryen, zoowel voor de securiteyt als ook tot weeringe van alle sluykeryen.

De ondergeteekende begreipt, dat het alzo noodig zal weesen, om eenen plan daarvan te formeeren en optemaaken, op wat wyse zulx zoude kunnen gedaan worden, en hoe ook verders de aanlegging en bezetting der militaire posten zal kunnen geschieden tot securiteyt en assistentie der plantagien, welke zeedert eenige jaaren op de Westwall aan de zee-kust deeser colonie zyn aangelegd worden nae de kant van het rivier of teegenswoordig verlaaten zynde colonie van Pomeroon als op het Plan XIII te zien.

Dan geeft den ondergeschreevene ootmoedigst te kennen, dat hy geene zoo accurate en exacte kaart daarvan heeft kunnen formeeren of zulx geometrice kunnen opneemen, terwyl Zyne Wel Edele Geestrenge de Heer Directeur Generaal der Colonie van Essequibo het, by zyn arrivement aldaar verzogte vaartnig met

Translation.

As regards the colony of Essequibo, it will likewise be necessary [to inform] you by a verbal report, which the undersigned will be able to give, with further description and more detailed explanations of the extent of this aforesaid colony and its rivers, and how the garrisons and detachments of the soldiery and artillery could be stationed there, with a view to its defense and security, and also for the prevention of all smuggling.

And, the colony and river of Essequibo being of such extent that the mouth of this river can be reckoned at 6 and even nearly 7 hours wide, where in its mouth lie large islands cultivated by means of a great number of important plantations, for this reason it is necessary that the channels between these islands be somewhat defended through the establishment of certain batteries, both for safety and for preventing all smuggling.

The undersigned is aware that to this end it will be necessary to form and draft a plan showing how this might be done, and also how the constructing and garrisoning of the military posts can take place for the safety and aid of the plantations which in these last few years have been established on the western shore on the sea-coast of this colony, toward the river or at present abandoned colony of Pomeroon, as may be seen from Plan XIII.

Furthermore, the undersigned respectfully points out, that he has not been able to make thereof so accurate and exact a map nor to have it geometrically surveyed, because the Director-General of Essequibo did not please to help him by giving him the boat and the necessary skilled men for which he asked

No. 297. Original.

het daartoe behoorige en het bequaame volk niet heeft gelieven te geeven en hem daarmede te assisteeren, en alzoo de situatiën deeser colonie, zoo als het dog wel behoorde te weezen niet en heeft kunnen opnemen, verders ook geene assistentie of hulp van eenige landmeesters hoegenaamd niet en heeft genooten, by al het werken en opneemen in deese colonien en alles zelfs met 4 nieuwe neger slaaven en welke de Neederduitsche taal niet verstonden heeft moeten verrijten. Dog egter heeft den ondergeteekende niet naagelaaten en alle moeyte gedaan en teffens ook alle occasies waargenoomen om zoo goed als het hem maar mooglyk eene figurative kaart te formeeren van een gedeelte der colonie in het rivier Essequibo zooals hier in het Plan XIII is opgegeeven, om daardoor in staat te zyn, by eenen mondelyken rapport met behulp van eene zoodanige opgemaakte figurative kaart of plan meer onistandlykere rapporte en volkoommere explicaties aan Haar Edele Groot Achtbaare te kunnen geeven en welke toereykend kunnen weezen en daartoe kunnen verstrekken, dat Haar Edele Groot Achtbaare hunne wyze maatregelen kunnen neemen en haare wyze ordres kunnen geeven, welke tot het behouwd en het welzyn der lande en colonie van Essequibo kunnen verstrekken, zoowel in opzigte der securiteyt en defensie, als ook tot het beletten en weering der sluikeryen en teffens der [*sic*] assistentie der in deese colonie aan de zeekust aangelegde plantagien &c. &c. waar alsdan in het vervolg, en als het Haare Edele Groot Achtbaare ter behoorige plaatse gelieven zouden te ordonneeren en te belasten, eene accurate kaart en exactere plan kan gemaakt en de laande en rivieren van de colonie van Essequibo kunnen opgenoomen worden, zoo als 't behoord.

Translation.

upon arriving there; on this account he has not been able to survey the localities of this colony as it ought to be done, neither has he enjoyed any aid or help from any surveyors whatsoever in all the work and survey in these colonies, all of which he had to do himself with 4 new negro slaves who did not understand the Dutch language. Nevertheless the undersigned has neglected nothing, and has taken all possible pains and availed himself of all opportunities, to make, in the best manner possible to him, a graphic map of a part of the colony in the river Essequibo, as given here in Plan XIII, in order thus to be able, with the aid of a thus drafted graphic map or plan of this sort to give you by word of mouth a more detailed report and more full explanations, which may be adequate and may make it possible for you to take the measures and give the orders which may conduce to the safety and the welfare of the district and colony of Essequibo, both as regards its security and defense, and as regards the prevention of smuggling, together with the aid of the plantations established in this colony on the seacoast, etc., etc. And in future, whenever you may be pleased to give orders therefor, a more accurate map and more exact plan can be made and the territory and rivers of the colony of Essequibo can be surveyed as it ought to be done.

No. 297. Original.

Ondertuschen is hier voorloopig bygevoegd en opgegeeven wat omtrend tot de defensie en bezetting der rivier en colonie van Essequebo &c. nae het Plan XIII zoude kunnen noodig weesen.

Zoo de troupes en artillery der Edele Compagnie in Haare lande en colonien mogten koomen tot een verderdeering ter defensie van deselve, zoo zoude moeten naader opgegeeven worden in een plan, hoe en op wat voor een beste en voordeeligste manier de gedetacheerde posten der militie konden aangelegt worden, omdat dierglyke militaire buytenposten niet te wytloopig moeten gemaakt, zonder veel meer beknoopt en alle hetgeene daartoe behoorende zoo veel als maar immers mooglyk, by malkander, terwyl zelve op zulke wys veel beeter en met meer en sterker effect kunnen defendeert worden, en de wytloopig aangelegte buytenposten te veel manschappen vereysehen om dezelve te kunnen behoorlyk defendeeren, en men hier in deeze gewesten de militaire troupes in zoo groote aantal niet en kan hebben om alle posten ryklyk of overvloedig te bezetten, gelyk als wel in Europa konde geschieden, terwyl de troupes in dese lande veel meer onkosten veroorsaaken als in't Vaderland.

Translation.

In the meanwhile, I provisionally join hereto an enumeration of what might be needed for the defending and garrisoning of the river and colony of Essequebo, etc., according to Plan XIII.

If the Company's troops and artillery in its territory and colonies are to contribute to their better defense, it must be more carefully pointed out, in a plan, what would be the best and most advantageous manner of arranging the detached military posts. For such military outposts must not be made on too large a scale, but on the contrary compactly, and everything belonging thereto as close together as possible; for in this manner they can be defended much better and more effectively. And outposts on a large scale demand too many men for their proper defense, and in these parts it is impossible to have troops in sufficient numbers to man all posts generously or profusely as can be done in Europe, because in this country troops cause much greater expense than at home.

[This report is accompanied by thirteen folded tables. Tables 8 and 10, the only ones mentioning the western posts of the colony, are here reproduced.]

¹ The letters used in these tables to indicate the sites of fortifications refer to plans submitted at the same time by Heneman. These plans, still preserved at the Hague, do not show the westernmost posts. That these tables and plans represent, not the actual state of things, but the ideal equipment urged by Heneman, is of course apparent. It is made doubly so by a glance at the contemporary muster and pay rolls.

[illegible]

No. 297: Inclosure 1.

[Table S.]

Original.

Detaille van het Detachement of Divisie van het Corps Infanterie in Dienst van de Edele Keizerlijke Grootroijende West Indische Compagnie in de Colonie van Essequibo, in hoe de Menschappjen verdeelt en op wat Posten, Schanzen of Batterijen deserte geplaatst zyn.

In Gari- nison	Van de Grenadiers Van de Mousquetiers	Naamen der Posten	Charges
		Colonnell en Chef	
		Major	
		Capitain	
		Capt. Commandant	
		Lieutenant	
		Sous Lieutenant	
		Vaendrig	
		Gadet	
		Sergent	
		Capit. Partisan	
		Corporal	
		Tambour	
		Pier	
		Timmer Liede	
		Gemeene	
		Gewestiger	
		Plaats Militaire	
		Clerck van Inkom	
		Chirurgyn Major	
		Chirurgyn	
		Prellikant	
		Zieke tromtler	
		Koeler	
		Lt. Col. & Command	
		Op het Fort Eyland in het Fort Zeelandia	
		Op het Fort Eyland in het Fort Zeelandia	
		Redout en Battery aan Boehoerastierie	
		Creech op de Oost Wall f	
		Eyland Lequanna Redout en Battery B	
		Eyland Lequanna Schanz en Battery A	
		Eyland Lequanna Redout en Battery C	
		Eyland Wakkannana Redout en Battery D	
		Eyland Wakkannana Schanz en Battery E	
		Eyland Arrowaliche Schanz en Battery F	
		Redout en Battery op de West Wall G	
		Capuja. Brandwagt op de west Wall H	
		Palehary Creech I	
		In de Creech	
		In de Mond van het Rivier	
		An de Zee Kust op de West Wall	

[illegible]

No. 297: Inclosure 1.

Translation.

*List of the detachment, or division, of the infantry corps in the service of the general chartered West India Company in the Colony of
 Ensenquito; how the men are distributed; and at what posts, women, or batteries they are stationed.*

Stationed	In garrison.	Names of the posts.	Rank.
In the mouth of the river.	OF the grounders.	On Fort Island, at Fort Zealandia.	1
	OF the musketeers.	On Fort Island, at Fort Zealandia.	1
		Redout and battery on Bourmaïri Creek on the east shore.	1
		Léguna and Redout and Battery A.	1
		Léguna Island, Sconce and Battery A.	1
		Island Wackemna, Redout and Battery D.	1
		Island Wackemna, Redout and Battery E.	1
		Island Arrowwalai, Sconce and Battery F.	1
		Redout and battery on the west shore G.	1
		Capita, Lookout-watch on the west shore H.	1
At the creek--		Pachary Creek I.	1
	At the senecon on the west shore.		1

Stationed	Below rivers of—	Indian posts.	Above, in the rivers of—	Indian posts.	Toward the old colony of—	Indian posts.	At the creeks near Rio Barima and Rio Orinoco—	Indian posts.
	Esequeibo							
	Mazaruni, island and Fort Kykoveral							
	Cuyuni							
	Esequeibo, Arinda							
	Mazaruni							
	Cuyuni							
	Pomeroon							
	Moracca							
	Wacupo							

[illegible]

No. 297: Inclosure 2.

Translation.

List of the detachment of the artillery corps in the service of the general chartered West India Company in the Colony of Essequibo; how it is distributed; and at what posts, sconces, and batteries it is stationed.

Names of the posts.	Rank.	Artillery.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																															
		Guns.					Mortars.					Hand mortars.		Howitzers.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																			
		Caliber in lbs. iron.					Caliber in lbs. stone.					Caliber in lbs. iron.		Caliber in lbs. stone.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																			
Major.	(Captain.	Lieutenant.	Sub-lieutenant.	Cadet.	Fire worker.	Bombardier.	Gunner.	Surgeon.	Drummer.	1st Lieut.	2nd Lieut.	3rd Lieut.	4th Lieut.	5th Lieut.	6th Lieut.	7th Lieut.	8th Lieut.	9th Lieut.	10th Lieut.	11th Lieut.	12th Lieut.	13th Lieut.	14th Lieut.	15th Lieut.	16th Lieut.	17th Lieut.	18th Lieut.	19th Lieut.	20th Lieut.	21st Lieut.	22nd Lieut.	23rd Lieut.	24th Lieut.	25th Lieut.	26th Lieut.	27th Lieut.	28th Lieut.	29th Lieut.	30th Lieut.	31st Lieut.	32nd Lieut.	33rd Lieut.	34th Lieut.	35th Lieut.	36th Lieut.	37th Lieut.	38th Lieut.	39th Lieut.	40th Lieut.	41st Lieut.	42nd Lieut.	43rd Lieut.	44th Lieut.	45th Lieut.	46th Lieut.	47th Lieut.	48th Lieut.	49th Lieut.	50th Lieut.	51st Lieut.	52nd Lieut.	53rd Lieut.	54th Lieut.	55th Lieut.	56th Lieut.	57th Lieut.	58th Lieut.	59th Lieut.	60th Lieut.	61st Lieut.	62nd Lieut.	63rd Lieut.	64th Lieut.	65th Lieut.	66th Lieut.	67th Lieut.	68th Lieut.	69th Lieut.	70th Lieut.	71st Lieut.	72nd Lieut.	73rd Lieut.	74th Lieut.	75th Lieut.	76th Lieut.	77th Lieut.	78th Lieut.	79th Lieut.	80th Lieut.	81st Lieut.	82nd Lieut.	83rd Lieut.	84th Lieut.	85th Lieut.	86th Lieut.	87th Lieut.	88th Lieut.	89th Lieut.	90th Lieut.	91st Lieut.	92nd Lieut.	93rd Lieut.	94th Lieut.	95th Lieut.	96th Lieut.	97th Lieut.	98th Lieut.	99th Lieut.	100th Lieut.	101st Lieut.	102nd Lieut.	103rd Lieut.	104th Lieut.	105th Lieut.	106th Lieut.	107th Lieut.	108th Lieut.	109th Lieut.	110th Lieut.	111th Lieut.	112th Lieut.	113th Lieut.	114th Lieut.	115th Lieut.	116th Lieut.	117th Lieut.	118th Lieut.	119th Lieut.	120th Lieut.	121st Lieut.	122nd Lieut.	123rd Lieut.	124th Lieut.	125th Lieut.	126th Lieut.	127th Lieut.	128th Lieut.	129th Lieut.	130th Lieut.	131st Lieut.	132nd Lieut.	133rd Lieut.	134th Lieut.	135th Lieut.	136th Lieut.	137th Lieut.	138th Lieut.	139th Lieut.	140th Lieut.	141st Lieut.	142nd Lieut.	143rd Lieut.	144th Lieut.	145th Lieut.	146th Lieut.	147th Lieut.	148th Lieut.	149th Lieut.	150th Lieut.	151st Lieut.	152nd Lieut.	153rd Lieut.	154th Lieut.	155th Lieut.	156th Lieut.	157th Lieut.	158th Lieut.	159th Lieut.	160th Lieut.	161st Lieut.	162nd Lieut.	163rd Lieut.	164th Lieut.	165th Lieut.	166th Lieut.	167th Lieut.	168th Lieut.	169th Lieut.	170th Lieut.	171st Lieut.	172nd Lieut.	173rd Lieut.	174th Lieut.	175th Lieut.	176th Lieut.	177th Lieut.	178th Lieut.	179th Lieut.	180th Lieut.	181st Lieut.	182nd Lieut.	183rd Lieut.	184th Lieut.	185th Lieut.	186th Lieut.	187th Lieut.	188th Lieut.	189th Lieut.	190th Lieut.	191st Lieut.	192nd Lieut.	193rd Lieut.	194th Lieut.	195th Lieut.	196th Lieut.	197th Lieut.	198th Lieut.	199th Lieut.	200th Lieut.	201st Lieut.	202nd Lieut.	203rd Lieut.	204th Lieut.	205th Lieut.	206th Lieut.	207th Lieut.	208th Lieut.	209th Lieut.	210th Lieut.	211st Lieut.	212nd Lieut.	213th Lieut.	214th Lieut.	215th Lieut.	216th Lieut.	217th Lieut.	218th Lieut.	219th Lieut.	220th Lieut.	221st Lieut.	222nd Lieut.	223rd Lieut.	224th Lieut.	225th Lieut.	226th Lieut.	227th Lieut.	228th Lieut.	229th Lieut.	230th Lieut.	231st Lieut.	232nd Lieut.	233rd Lieut.	234th Lieut.	235th Lieut.	236th Lieut.	237th Lieut.	238th Lieut.	239th Lieut.	240th Lieut.	241st Lieut.	242nd Lieut.	243rd Lieut.	244th Lieut.	245th Lieut.	246th Lieut.	247th Lieut.	248th Lieut.	249th Lieut.	250th Lieut.	251st Lieut.	252nd Lieut.	253rd Lieut.	254th Lieut.	255th Lieut.	256th Lieut.	257th Lieut.	258th Lieut.	259th Lieut.	260th Lieut.	261st Lieut.	262nd Lieut.	263rd Lieut.	264th Lieut.	265th Lieut.	266th Lieut.	267th Lieut.	268th Lieut.	269th Lieut.	270th Lieut.	271st Lieut.	272nd Lieut.	273rd Lieut.	274th Lieut.	275th Lieut.	276th Lieut.	277th Lieut.	278th Lieut.	279th Lieut.	280th Lieut.	281st Lieut.	282nd Lieut.	283rd Lieut.	284th Lieut.	285th Lieut.	286th Lieut.	287th Lieut.	288th Lieut.	289th Lieut.	290th Lieut.	291st Lieut.	292nd Lieut.	293rd Lieut.	294th Lieut.	295th Lieut.	296th Lieut.	297th Lieut.	298th Lieut.	299th Lieut.	300th Lieut.	301st Lieut.	302nd Lieut.	303rd Lieut.	304th Lieut.	305th Lieut.	306th Lieut.	307th Lieut.	308th Lieut.	309th Lieut.	310th Lieut.	311st Lieut.	312nd Lieut.	313th Lieut.	314th Lieut.	315th Lieut.	316th Lieut.	317th Lieut.	318th Lieut.	319th Lieut.	320th Lieut.	321st Lieut.	322nd Lieut.	323rd Lieut.	324th Lieut.	325th Lieut.	326th Lieut.	327th Lieut.	328th Lieut.	329th Lieut.	330th Lieut.	331st Lieut.	332nd Lieut.	333rd Lieut.	334th Lieut.	335th Lieut.	336th Lieut.	337th Lieut.	338th Lieut.	339th Lieut.	340th Lieut.	341st Lieut.	342nd Lieut.	343rd Lieut.	344th Lieut.	345th Lieut.	346th Lieut.	347th Lieut.	348th Lieut.	349th Lieut.	350th Lieut.	351st Lieut.	352nd Lieut.	353rd Lieut.	354th Lieut.	355th Lieut.	356th Lieut.	357th Lieut.	358th Lieut.	359th Lieut.	360th Lieut.	361st Lieut.	362nd Lieut.	363rd Lieut.	364th Lieut.	365th Lieut.	366th Lieut.	367th Lieut.	368th Lieut.	369th Lieut.	370th Lieut.	371st Lieut.	372nd Lieut.	373rd Lieut.	374th Lieut.	375th Lieut.	376th Lieut.	377th Lieut.	378th Lieut.	379th Lieut.	380th Lieut.	381st Lieut.	382nd Lieut.	383rd Lieut.	384th Lieut.	385th Lieut.	386th Lieut.	387th Lieut.	388th Lieut.	389th Lieut.	390th Lieut.	391st Lieut.	392nd Lieut.	393rd Lieut.	394th Lieut.	395th Lieut.	396th Lieut.	397th Lieut.	398th Lieut.	399th Lieut.	400th Lieut.	401st Lieut.	402nd Lieut.	403rd Lieut.	404th Lieut.	405th Lieut.	406th Lieut.	407th Lieut.	408th Lieut.	409th Lieut.	410th Lieut.	411st Lieut.	412nd Lieut.	413th Lieut.	414th Lieut.	415th Lieut.	416th Lieut.	417th Lieut.	418th Lieut.	419th Lieut.	420th Lieut.	421st Lieut.	422nd Lieut.	423rd Lieut.	424th Lieut.	425th Lieut.	426th Lieut.	427th Lieut.	428th Lieut.	429th Lieut.	430th Lieut.	431st Lieut.	432nd Lieut.	433rd Lieut.	434th Lieut.	435th Lieut.	436th Lieut.	437th Lieut.	438th Lieut.	439th Lieut.	440th Lieut.	441st Lieut.	442nd Lieut.	443rd Lieut.	444th Lieut.	445th Lieut.	446th Lieut.	447th Lieut.	448th Lieut.	449th Lieut.	450th Lieut.	451st Lieut.	452nd Lieut.	453rd Lieut.	454th Lieut.	455th Lieut.	456th Lieut.	457th Lieut.	458th Lieut.	459th Lieut.	460th Lieut.	461st Lieut.	462nd Lieut.	463rd Lieut.	464th Lieut.	465th Lieut.	466th Lieut.	467th Lieut.	468th Lieut.	469th Lieut.	470th Lieut.	471st Lieut.	472nd Lieut.	473rd Lieut.	474th Lieut.	475th Lieut.	476th Lieut.	477th Lieut.	478th Lieut.	479th Lieut.	480th Lieut.	481st Lieut.	482nd Lieut.	483rd Lieut.	484th Lieut.	485th Lieut.	486th Lieut.	487th Lieut.	488th Lieut.	489th Lieut.	490th Lieut.	491st Lieut.	492nd Lieut.	493rd Lieut.	494th Lieut.	495th Lieut.	496th Lieut.	497th Lieut.	498th Lieut.	499th Lieut.	500th Lieut.	501st Lieut.	502nd Lieut.	503rd Lieut.	504th Lieut.	505th Lieut.	506th Lieut.	507th Lieut.	508th Lieut.	509th Lieut.	510th Lieut.	511st Lieut.	512nd Lieut.	513th Lieut.	514th Lieut.	515th Lieut.	516th Lieut.	517th Lieut.	518th Lieut.	519th Lieut.	520th Lieut.	521st Lieut.	522nd Lieut.	523rd Lieut.	524th Lieut.	525th Lieut.	526th Lieut.	527th Lieut.	528th Lieut.	529th Lieut.	530th Lieut.	531st Lieut.	532nd Lieut.	533rd Lieut.	534th Lieut.	535th Lieut.	536th Lieut.	537th Lieut.	538th Lieut.	539th Lieut.	540th Lieut.	541st Lieut.	542nd Lieut.	543rd Lieut.	544th Lieut.	545th Lieut.	546th Lieut.	547th Lieut.	548th Lieut.	549th Lieut.	550th Lieut.	551st Lieut.	552nd Lieut.	553rd Lieut.	554th Lieut.	555th Lieut.	556th Lieut.	557th Lieut.	558th Lieut.	559th Lieut.	560th Lieut.	561st Lieut.	562nd Lieut.	563rd Lieut.	564th Lieut.	565th Lieut.	566th Lieut.	567th Lieut.	568th Lieut.	569th Lieut.	570th Lieut.	571st Lieut.	572nd Lieut.	573rd Lieut.	574th Lieut.	575th Lieut.	576th Lieut.	577th Lieut.	578th Lieut.	579th Lieut.	580th Lieut.	581st Lieut.	582nd Lieut.	583rd Lieut.	584th Lieut.	585th Lieut.	586th Lieut.	587th Lieut.	588th Lieut.	589th Lieut.	590th Lieut.	591st Lieut.	592nd Lieut.	593rd Lieut.	594th Lieut.	595th Lieut.	596th Lieut.	597th Lieut.	598th Lieut.	599th Lieut.	600th Lieut.	601st Lieut.	602nd Lieut.	603rd Lieut.	604th Lieut.	605th Lieut.	606th Lieut.	607th Lieut.	608th Lieut.	609th Lieut.	610th Lieut.	611st Lieut.	612nd Lieut.	613th Lieut.	614th Lieut.	615th Lieut.	616th Lieut.	617th Lieut.	618th Lieut.	619th Lieut.	620th Lieut.	621st Lieut.	622nd Lieut.	623rd Lieut.	624th Lieut.	625th Lieut.	626th Lieut.	627th Lieut.	628th Lieut.	629th Lieut.	630th Lieut.	631st Lieut.	632nd Lieut.	633rd Lieut.	634th Lieut.	635th Lieut.	636th Lieut.	637th Lieut.	638th Lieut.	639th Lieut.	640th Lieut.	641st Lieut.	642nd Lieut.	643rd Lieut.	644th Lieut.	645th Lieut.	646th Lieut.	647th Lieut.	648th Lieut.	649th Lieut.	650th Lieut.	651st Lieut.	652nd Lieut.	653rd Lieut.	654th Lieut.	655th Lieut.	656th Lieut.	657th Lieut.	658th Lieut.	659th Lieut.	660th Lieut.	661st Lieut.	662nd Lieut.	663rd Lieut.	664th Lieut.	665th Lieut.	666th Lieut.	667th Lieut.	668th Lieut.	669th Lieut.	670th Lieut.	671st Lieut.	672nd Lieut.	673rd Lieut.	674th Lieut.	675th Lieut.	676th Lieut.	677th Lieut.	678th Lieut.	679th Lieut.	680th Lieut.	681st Lieut.	682nd Lieut.	683rd Lieut.	684th Lieut.	685th Lieut.	686th Lieut.	687th Lieut.	688th Lieut.	689th Lieut.	690th Lieut.	691st Lieut.	692nd Lieut.	693rd Lieut.	694th Lieut.	695th Lieut.	696th Lieut.	697th Lieut.	698th Lieut.	699th Lieut.	700th Lieut.	701st Lieut.	702nd Lieut.	703rd Lieut.	704th Lieut.	705th Lieut.	706th Lieut.	707th Lieut.	708th Lieut.	709th Lieut.	710th Lieut.	711st Lieut.	712nd Lieut.	713th Lieut.	714th Lieut.	715th Lieut.	716th Lieut.	717th Lieut.	718th Lieut.	719th Lieut.	720th Lieut.	721st Lieut.	722nd Lieut.	723rd Lieut.	724th Lieut.	725th Lieut.	726th Lieut.	727th Lieut.	728th Lieut.	729th Lieut.	730th Lieut.	731st Lieut.	732nd Lieut.	733rd Lieut.	734th Lieut.	735th Lieut.	736th Lieut.	737th Lieut.	738th Lieut.	739th Lieut.	740th Lieut.	741st Lieut.	742nd Lieut.	743rd Lieut.	744th Lieut.	745th Lieut.	746th Lieut.	747th Lieut.	748th Lieut.	749th Lieut.	750th Lieut.	751st Lieut.	752nd Lieut.	753rd Lieut.	754th Lieut.	755th Lieut.	756th Lieut.	757th Lieut.	758th Lieut.	759th Lieut.	760th Lieut.	761st Lieut.	762nd Lieut.	763rd Lieut.	764th Lieut.	765th Lieut.	766th Lieut.	767th Lieut.	768th Lieut.	769th Lieut.	770th Lieut.	771st Lieut.	772nd Lieut.	773rd Lieut.	774th Lieut.	775th Lieut.	776th Lieut.	777th Lieut.	778th Lieut.	779th Lieut.	780th Lieut.	781st Lieut.	782nd Lieut.	783rd Lieut.	784th Lieut.	785th Lieut.	786th Lieut.	787th Lieut.	788th Lieut.	789th Lieut.	790th Lieut.	791st Lieut.	792nd Lieut.	793rd Lieut.	794th Lieut.	795th Lieut.	796th Lieut.	797th Lieut.	798th Lieut.	799th Lieut.	800th Lieut.	801st Lieut.	802nd Lieut.	803rd Lieut.	804th Lieut.	805th Lieut.	806th Lieut.	807th Lieut.	808th Lieut.	809th Lieut.	810th Lieut.	811st Lieut.	812nd Lieut.	813th Lieut.	814th Lieut.	815th Lieut.	816th Lieut.	817th Lieut.	818th Lieut.	819th Lieut.	820th Lieut.	821st Lieut.	822nd Lieut.	823rd Lieut.	824th Lieut.	825th Lieut.	826th Lieut.	827th Lieut.	828th Lieut.	829th Lieut.	830th Lieut.	831st Lieut.	832nd Lieut.	833rd Lieut.	834th Lieut.	835th Lieut.	836th Lieut.	837th Lieut.	838th Lieut.	839th Lieut.	840th Lieut.	841st Lieut.	842nd Lieut.	843rd Lieut.	844th Lieut.	845th Lieut.	846th Lieut.	847th Lieut.	848th Lieut.	849th Lieut.	850th Lieut.	851st Lieut.	852nd Lieut.	853rd Lieut.	854th Lieut.	855th Lieut.	856th Lieut.	857th Lieut.	858th Lieut.	859th Lieut.	860th Lieut.	861st Lieut.	862nd Lieut.	863rd Lieut.	864th Lieut.	865th Lieut.	866th Lieut.	867th Lieut.	868th Lieut.	869th Lieut.	870th Lieut.	871st Lieut.	872nd Lieut.	873rd Lieut.	874th Lieut.	875th Lieut.	876th Lieut.	877th Lieut.	878th Lieut.	879th Lieut.	880th Lieut.	881st Lieut.	882nd Lieut.	883rd Lieut.	884th Lieut.	885th Lieut.	886th Lieut.	887th Lieut.	888th Lieut.	889th Lieut.	890th Lieut.	891st Lieut.	892nd Lieut.	893rd Lieut.	894th Lieut.	895th Lieut.	896th Lieut.	897th Lieut.	898th Lieut.	899th Lieut.	900th Lieut.	901st Lieut.	902nd Lieut.	903rd Lieut.	904th Lieut.	905th Lieut.	906th Lieut.	907th Lieut.	908th Lieut.	909th Lieut.	910th Lieut.	911st Lieut.	912nd Lieut.	913th Lieut.	914th Lieut.	915th Lieut.	916th Lieut.	917th Lieut.	918th Lieut.	919th Lieut.	920th Lieut.	921st Lieut.	922nd Lieut.	923rd Lieut.	924th Lieut.	925th Lieut.	926th Lieut.	927th Lieut.	928th Lieut.	929th Lieut.	930th Lieut.	931st Lieut.	932nd Lieut.	933rd Lieut.	934th Lieut.	935th Lieut.	936th Lieut.	937th Lieut.	938th Lieut.	939th Lieut.	940th Lieut.	941st Lieut.	942nd Lieut.	943rd Lieut.	944th Lieut.	945th Lieut.	946th Lieut.	947th Lieut.	948th Lieut.	949th Lieut.	950th Lieut.	951st Lieut.	952nd Lieut.	953rd Lieut.	954th Lieut.	955th Lieut.	956th Lieut.	957th Lieut.	958th Lieut.	959th Lieut.	960th Lieut.	961st Lieut.	962nd Lieut.	963rd Lieut.	964th Lieut.	965th Lieut.	966th Lieut.	967th Lieut.	968th Lieut.	969th Lieut.	970th Lieut.	971st Lieut.	972nd Lieut.	973rd Lieut.	974th Lieut.	975th Lieut.	976th Lieut.	977th Lieut.	978th Lieut.	979th Lieut.	980th Lieut.	981st Lieut.	982nd Lieut.	983rd Lieut.	984th Lieut.	985th Lieut.	986th Lieut.	987th Lieut.	988th Lieut.	989th Lieut.	990th Lieut.	991st Lieut.	992nd Lieut.	993rd Lieut.	994th Lieut.	995th Lieut.	996th Lieut.	997th Lieut.	998th Lieut.	999th Lieut.	1000th Lieut.

Stationed

[illegible]

No. 298.

From the Journal of Charles Teuffer, Envoy from the Colony of Essequibo to the Orinoco, 1776.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 370, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary aan de Kamer Amsterdam, 4 Jan. 1776-9 Feb. 1778, p. 329.*]¹

Original.

Extracten uyt het Journaal van de Heer Charles Teuffer, gehouden van desselfs reyso na Rio Orinoco, en van zyne onderhandelingen aldaar, ingevolgen Resolutie en Commissie van den Edelen Hove van Politie, de dato 17 Augustus 1776. Luidende in de Fransche Taal.

"Après que plusieurs Esclaves de la Colonie d'Essequibo sont allés Marrons en s'échappant à Rio Orinoco Province Espagnole, Le Conseil de la Riviere Essequibo a trouvé bon et a résolu d'expédier un Envoyé au Gouverneur d'Orinoco pour réclamer et se faire rendre les esclaves marons.

"Le conseil à bien voulu m'honorer de cette commission et m'en confier l'expédition. Pour cet effet la Cour m'a remis une lettre à S^r D^e Emanuel Centurion, Gouverneur General de Rio Orinoco et j'ai été muni d'un acte d'Envoyé et avec les Instructions nécessaires, comme aussi de f 400. argent Comptant et encore la cour m'a donné la permission de tirer au cas de besoin sur le Representant et les Directeurs de la Compagnie des Indes Occidentales. J'ai reçu ces depeches ce Mercredi 21 d'Aoust 1776.

"Comme il est de mon devoir de rendre un Compte exact de mon voyage et du succès de ma commission, je n'ai pas cru mieux pouvoir m'acquiescer de ce devoir qu'en présentant à la cour mon Journal, dans lequel j'ai rapporté tant qu'il m'a

Translation.

Extracts from the Journal of Mr. Charles Teuffer, kept during his journey to Rio Orinoco, and during his negotiations there, in pursuance of the Resolution and Commission of the Court of Policy, under date of August 17, 1776. Written in the French tongue.²

After many slaves of the colony of Essequibo had run away to Rio Orinoco, a Spanish province, the Council of the river Essequibo resolved to send an envoy to the Governor of Orinoco, in order to claim the runaway slaves and have them delivered up to him.

The Council was pleased to honor me with that commission and to entrust to me its execution. To this end the Court gave me a letter to Señor Don Manuel Centurion, Governor-General of Rio Orinoco, and I was provided with a commission as envoy and with the necessary instructions, and also with 400 florins in cash, and in addition the Court gave me permission to draw in case of need upon the Representative and the Directors of the West India Company. I received these documents to-day, Wednesday, August 21, 1776.

As I am to give an exact account of my journey and of the success of my mission, I thought I could not acquit myself better of this duty than by presenting to the Court my journal, in which I have put down, as far as it has been possible

¹All the pages of this document are marked "329."

²Inclosed to the West India Company by the Director-General and the Courts of Policy and Justice on November 15, 1776. The document, as thus inclosed, is here printed in full. Its multitudinous errors are scrupulously copied. The omissions marked are so marked in the manuscript.

No. 298. Original.

été possible, le plus essentiel de mon voyage et les entretiens que j'ai eu avec Dⁿ Emanuel Centurion au sujet de ma Commission"

"Je me croirai largement recompensé si je puis obtenir la satisfaction et approbation du Président et des Conseillers de cette illustre assemblée, d'ailleurs je supplie que comme ce Journal est écrit en français, n'étant pas assez maître de la langue hollandaise, Elle veuille bien, honorer ce Journal d'un accueil favorable."

Samedi 24 Aoust.—Étant parti de Suppename à deux heures du matin, nous arrivâmes à 5 heures à l'Embouchure de la rivière, nous étions à Bord, 13 Personnes, savoir,

8 hommes Indiens

2 Femmes

1 Garçon nègre mon domestique

Jean Antoine Kliver, qui ayant déjà fait plusieurs fois ce voyage, doit servir pour pilote et interprète et

Moi même."

"Le vent étant très favorable nous mîmes à la voile pour aller en Mer."

Vendredi 6 7bre.—"A quatre heures l'après dîné nous arrivions à Guayana, cette forteresse est située sur un rocher et sur le sommet d'un autre rocher il y a une autre Forteresse qui defend celle ci; En arrivant à l'embarcation, un soldat vint à bord pour faire la garde et un autre me conduisit chez Le Commandant Dⁿ Francesco Orozco. Il me reçut très poliment et me fit beaucoup de politesses, mais quand je lui demandais pour partir, il me dit que je ne pouvais pas monter avec ma voiture mais que je serais obligé de m'embarquer dans celle du Corsaire que le Gouverneur avait defendu qu'aucune voiture ou bâtiment étranges osât passer au delà de Guayana. Je protestai beaucoup mais sans effet; Le Gouverneur

Translation.

to me, the most essential facts of my voyage and the talks which I have had with Don Manuel Centurion upon the subject of my mission.

I shall consider myself generously rewarded if I can obtain the satisfaction and approbation of the President and Councilors of this illustrious assembly, and I moreover beseech them to condescend to receive this journal with favor, it being written in French, as I am not sufficiently a master of the Dutch language.

Saturday, August 24.—Having set out from Supinaam at 2 o'clock in the morning, we came at 5 o'clock to the mouth of the river. There were 13 of us on board, to wit:

8 Indian men;

2 women;

1 negro boy, my servant;

Jean Antoine Kliver, who is to serve as pilot and interpreter, he having already made this voyage several times, and

Myself.

The wind being very favorable, we set sail to go to sea.

Friday, September 6.—At 4 o'clock in the afternoon we arrived at Guayana; this fort is situated on a cliff and on the top of another cliff there is another fort which defends the first. Upon coming to the landing, a soldier came on board to keep guard, and another conducted me to the Commandant, D. Francisco Orozco. He received me very politely and showed me much kindness, but, when I asked him permission to go, he told me that I could not go up with my boat, but that I would have to go on board that of the pirate, for the Governor had forbidden that any strange boat or vessel should pass beyond Guayana. I protested greatly, but without effect. The Governor has given this order because several French Flags-of-

No. 298. Original.

a donne cet ordre puisque plusieurs Vlagge Truce français ont abusé de la prerogative de ne pas être visité, ils ont fait sous ce pretexte negoce en contrebande. Cependant ma voiture n'a point été visité comme le sont depuis les Bati-ments français, et quand je retournais à bord le Commandant fit retirer le soldat qui était à bord."

Samedi 7 7bre.—Ayant passé la journée avec Dⁿ Francesco je partai avec le Corsaire vers les 5 heures du soir."

Lundi 9 7bre.—"A onze heures du soir nous arrivâmes à Angostura après avoir marché jour et nuit sans discontinuer Dⁿ Matteo ayant annoncé notre arrivée à l'Officier de Garde, celui ci me fit dire qu'il n'osait faire entrer dans la ville que les habitants et qu'il me fallait passer la nuit dans la voiture, la voiture étant fort incommode sans tente je m'y opposai beaucoup, mais j'étais obligé de céder."

Mardi 10 7bre.—"De grand matin l'officier me fit dire par un Sergeant que je devais me rendre à 7 heures chez le Gouverneur, je lui fis répondre, que j'avais bien voulu m'acomoder, en passant la nuit dans une mauvaise voiture, mais qu'à présent j'insistai à être traité dûment à la qualité dans laquelle je venais ici, et que je ne pouvais pas m'imaginer que ce fut du consentement de M Le Gouverneur que je m'habillasse à la vue de tout le monde dans une voiture decouverte. Il se passa une demie heure avant que je reçus réponse, enfin l'officier me fit faire des excuses, et mes malles furent transporté dans le Yagt du Gouverneur qui était à Côté de la mienne on me fit ouvrir les portes de la Tente pour m'y habiller. A 7 heures je fis dire au dit officier que j'étais prêt à aller faire mes compliments au General, et il m'y fit conduire."

Translation.

Truce have misused the prerogative of not being visited, and have under this pretext engaged in contraband trade. However, my boat was not visited, as since that time the French vessels are, and, when I got back on board, the Commandant withdrew the soldier who was on board.

Saturday, September 7.—Having passed the day with Don Francisco, I set out with the pirate towards 5 o'clock in the evening.

Monday, September 9.—At 11 o'clock at night we arrived at Angostura after having traveled day and night without stopping. Don Mateo having announced our arrival to the officer on duty, he sent me word that he dared admit into the town no one but the inhabitants, and that I would have to pass the night in the boat. The boat being very inconvenient and without a tent, I objected strongly, but had to yield.

Tuesday, September 10.—At a very early hour the officer sent word to me through a sergeant that I was to go at 7 o'clock to the Governor. I sent word back to him that I had been good enough to put up with passing the night in a wretched boat, but that now I insisted upon being treated in accordance with the capacity in which I came here, and that I could not imagine that it was with the consent of the Governor that I should dress in everybody's view in an open boat. Half an hour passed before I received an answer; at last the officer sent his excuses, and my baggage was transferred to the Governor's yacht, which was alongside mine; they opened for me the doors of the tent so that I could dress there.

At 7 o'clock I sent word to the aforesaid officer that I was ready to go and pay my respects to the Governor, and he had me conducted thither.

No. 298. Original.

"Ayant fait au Gouverneur les Compliments de notre Cour, je lui présentai mes lettres; il me reçut très gracieusement et après avoir lu mes lettres il me fit présenter le Chocolat, et il entra en matière au sujet de ma commission. Il me disait que c'était avec beaucoup de regret qu'il ne pouvais satisfaire aux demandes de notre Cour pour nous rendre les Esclaves qui sont arrivés ici de nos Colonies. Que le Gouverneur M. s' Gravesande avait porté ses plaintes sur ce sujet a Messieurs Les Représentants de la Compagnie, que cette lettre avait été envoyée à la Cour de Madrid que la Cour lui en avait envoyé une copie avec ordre, de se justifier sur les points dont M. s' Gravesande se plaignait de lui, qu'il avait été fort étonné que M. s' Gravesande avait osé avancer des choses qui n'étaient point conforme à la vérité que d'ailleurs toute la lettre n'avait été qu'un amas de ridicule, mais que par rapport à la vieillesse et les Infirmités de M. S' Gravesande il s'était justifié avec beaucoup de modération sans pousser l'affaire à l'extrémité, Que depuis le Roi son maître avait donné différents ordres au sujet des Esclaves qui viendraient se réfugier dans ses Etats; un de ces ordres disait: que ces fugitifs devaient être vendus publiquement en tenant un Compte exact du montant. un autre ordre contenait que ces esclaves devaient être employé pour le service du Roi, mais que par les derniers ordres S. M. déclarait libre tout esclave qui viendraient se jeter sous la protection de ses Etats. Que cependant tous les ordres contenaient, qu'on devait tenir des listes exactes de tout les negres qui viendraient."

"Je lui dis que LL. HH. PP. avaient reçues une reponce de Madrid que sa Majesté donnerait ordres aux Gouverneurs des différentes Provinces des Indes occi-

Translation.

Having offered to the Governor the greetings of our Court, I handed my letters to him; he received me very graciously, and, after having read my letters, he offered me the chocolate and proceeded to business on the subject of my mission. He told me that he was much grieved at his inability to satisfy the demands of our Court to give back to us the slaves who have come here from our colonies; that the Governor, Mr. 's Gravesande, had carried his complaints about this matter to the representatives of the Company; that this letter had been sent to the Madrid Court; that the Court had sent him a copy thereof, with orders that he justify himself upon the points of Mr. 's Gravesande's complaints against him; that he had been greatly astonished at Mr. 's Gravesande's daring to advance against him things which were not in accordance with truth; that, besides, the entire letter had been nothing but a mass of absurdities, but that in view of the age and the infirmities of Mr. 's Gravesande he had used great moderation in justifying himself without carrying the matter to extremes; that, since then, the King his master had given various orders regarding the slaves who should seek refuge in his dominions, one of these orders saying that such fugitives were to be sold at public auction, an exact account being kept of the proceeds, and another order stating that such slaves were to be employed for the King's service, but that by the latest orders His Majesty declared free any slave who should come to place himself under the protection of his domains; that, nevertheless, all the orders enjoined that exact lists be kept of all the negroes who should come.

I told him that the States General had received an answer from Madrid that His Majesty would give orders to the Governors of the various provinces of the West

No. 298.

Original.

dentales pour nous rendre nos Esclaves. Dⁿ Emanuel me disait que pareils ordres n'étaient pas encore arrivées, et qu'il désirait beaucoup qu'il reçut encore avant son départ des ordres à ce sujet, que ce serait une grande satisfaction pour lui, à nous en donner les premières nouvelles en nous faisant tenir ou les Nègres ou l'argent de ceux qui ont été vendus. Après ce que je viens de rapporter il me fit des excuses de ne pouvoir pour le présent m'entretenir plus longtemps puisque des affaires l'appelaient mais que je viendrais dîner chez lui et qu'il s'entretiendrait plus au large."

"Je lui demandais en partant la permission pour faire monter ma voiture, pour cet effet il me fit aussi tôt expédier un ordre au Commandant de Guayana, en revenant du General, je pris mon logis chez Dⁿ Mattheo, ensuite j'allai faire mes compliments au Commandant et quelques officiers parmi les quels il y avait un Gentilhomme Allemand natif de Prague, nous fîmes bientôt connaissance et comme étant compatriotes nous étions réciproquement charmé de notre rencontre dans un Pays si éloigné de notre patrie."

"A midi je retournai chez le Gouverneur il avait en attendant fait traduire la lettre de notre Cour. Pendant le dîner la conversation roulait sur différents sujets mais des qu'on avait desservi la Compagnie se retira et je repris le fil de notre entretien du matin; mais toutes les propositions que je fis au General pour l'engager à accomplir ma Commission furent sans effet. Il me protesta que quoiqu'il était très persuadé du tort que nos Colonies souffraient par les fréquentes desertions de nos Esclaves il n'était pas en son pouvoir d'y remédier, ne pouvant pas agir contre les ordres du Roi sans risquer de s'en attirer la disgrâce. Mais il me disait que je devais assurer de sa part notre Gouverneur et le

Translation.

Indies to return to us our slaves. Don Manuel told me that such orders had not yet arrived, and that he greatly wished he might yet receive orders upon this subject before his departure, for it would be a great satisfaction to him to give us the first news thereof by sending to us either the negroes or the money for those who had been sold. After what I have here set forth he made excuses for not being able at that time to entertain me longer, because some business called him away, but that I should take dinner with him and he would then express himself more at length.

"In taking leave I asked his permission to bring up my boat; to this effect he at once had an order issued for me to the Commandant of Guayana. I took my lodgings with Don Mateo, and then went to pay my respects to the Commandant and some officers, among whom there was a German nobleman, a native of Prague. We soon became acquainted, and, being countrymen, we were mutually delighted at our meeting in a country so distant from our fatherland."

"At noon I went again to the Governor's house, who in the mean time had had the letter of our Court translated. During dinner the conversation turned upon various subjects, but, as soon as dinner was over, the company withdrew and I again took up our conversation of the morning. But all the propositions I made to the General in order to induce him to give effect to my commission were in vain. He protested to me that, though he was well aware of the prejudice which our colonies suffered through the frequent absconding of our slaves, it was not in his power to remedy it, as he was not at liberty to act against the orders of the King without risking the incurring of his displeasure. But he

No. 298. Original.

Conseil que lorsqu'il arriverait en Europe, il ne manquerais pas de faire lui-même à ce sujet des représentations à S. M. et que si la Compagnie voulait s'adresser à sa cour il ne doutait pas d'un bon succès. Il me conseilla en même temps que nous ne devions jamais faire mention des Esclaves Indiens; qu'il était très persuadé que S. M. ne consentira jamais à les faire vendre puisque tout Indiens de quelle nation qu'ils puissent être, était regardé comme Sujets Espagnols et par conséquent libre et nullement sujet à l'Esclavage."

"Voyant que je ne pouvais rien gagner sur lui je rompis cette conversation, bien résolu de le reprendre une autre fois et je lui proposais s'il n'y eut pas moyen de lier quelque commerce entre les deux Colonies. Il me disait que ceci était si bien défendu que le reste et qu'il n'en pouvoit point accorder la permission après une longue conversation il me dit: qu'il n'avait tenu qu'à nous pour entretenir une meilleure liaison; et quoiqu'il ne pouvait pas donner une permission ouvertement, touchant le Commerce, les Affaires auraient bien pu s'arranger à une satisfaction mutuelle. Mais comme à présent il était sur son départ, il n'était plus en son pouvoir de nous rendre quelque service, que cependant pour nous prouver qu'il serait charmé de faire quelque chose à notre satisfaction, il me donnerait la permission d'amener avec moi une cinquantaine de bestiaux, si ma voiture pouvoit les charger, lui ayant témoigné mes remerciements et que j'étais fâché de ne pouvoir profiter de sa permission puisque ma voiture n'étant pas en état de rien charger je pris congé et je retournai chés moi.

Translation.

told me that I should in his name assure our Governor and the Council that when he arrived in Europe he would not fail personally to make representations on this subject to His Majesty, and that if the Company would address itself to his Court he was not doubtful of good success. He advised me at the same time that we should never make mention of the Indian slaves; that he was fully persuaded His Majesty will never consent to having them sold, because every Indian, of whatever nation he be, was regarded as a Spanish subject and consequently as free and in no way subject to slavery.

Seeing that I could gain nothing from him, I broke off this conversation, fully determined to take it up again at some other time, and asked him whether there was not a way of establishing some trade between the two colonies. He told me that this was as strongly prohibited as the rest, and that he could not give permission thereto. After a long conversation he said to me that it had stood with us alone to keep up a better understanding, and that although he had been unable openly to give permission as regarded commerce, matters might have been arranged to the satisfaction of both sides. But, inasmuch as his departure was now near at hand, it was no longer in his power to be of service to us; however, to prove to us that he would be delighted to do something to satisfy us, he would give me permission to take with me some fifty head of cattle, if my boat could hold them. Having expressed my thanks to him and my sorrow at not being able to avail myself of his permission, because my boat was in no condition to take any cargo, I took leave and went back to my lodgings.

No. 298. Original.

Vendredi 137bre.—En dinant aujourd'hui chés le Gouverneur je repris les sollicitations de ma Commission, mais le General m'interrompit tout court en me disant que si j'avais envie de revenir le voir, je lui ferai plaisir de ne plus toucher une matière laquelle il lui était absolument impossible d'accomplir, que touchant le commerce, n'ayant que peu de semaines à rester, il ne pouvait pas non plus nous rendre quelque service, mais que si nous avions envie d'entretenir dorenavant une liaison entre les deux Colonies, il conseillait d'envoyer quelqu'un au nouveau Gouverneur son successeur. Je le remerciai en lui disant que je ne manquerais pas d'en informer notre Cour, quoique je croyais que cette démarche trouverais des difficultés."

Dimanche 15 7bre.—"Après cela un de nos Deserteurs le soldat françois Blondin me demanda à parler. Il me pria que je ne devais pas prendre pour une audace qu'il venait me voir, que ce n'était que pour s'informer comment se portait les supérieurs d'Essequibo, que d'ailleurs il se reconnaissait pour indigne et très coupable du faux pas qu'il avait fait, mais qu'il avait été entraîné dans ce complot plutôt par force que d'y avoir consenti de bonne volonté, et quoiqu'il n'avais pas lieu de se plaindre de son sort d'aujourd'hui il se reprochait sans cesse d'avoir trahi si indignement le meilleur des Capitaines lequel il me supplia de vouloir assurer de ses plus profonds respects, et que pendant toute sa vie il conserverai pour lui la plus parfaite estime."

Vendredi, 20 7bre.—"Je partai enfin, mais pas trop content de ce que je n'avais pas eu un meilleur succès. Nous arrivâmes encore ce soir à la Mission de S^{te} Anne, où il faut que nous fassions provision de pain de Cassave."

Translation.

Friday, September 13.—Taking dinner to-day with the Governor, I again took up the requests which were the purpose of my mission, but the General stopped me short, saying that, if I cared to visit him again, I would give him pleasure by touching no more upon a matter which it was absolutely impossible for him to accomplish; that, as for commerce, he, having only a few more weeks to stay, could no longer render us any service, but that, if we desired to keep up henceforth relations between the two colonies, he advised the sending of some one to the new Governor, his successor. I thanked him, saying that I should not fail to apprise our Court, although I believed that such a step would meet with difficulties.

Sunday, September 15.—After this, one of our deserters, the French soldier Blondin, requested to speak to me. He begged me not to consider it as audacity that he came to see me; that it was only to inquire how his superiors in Essequibo were; that, moreover, he knew himself to be unworthy and very culpable by reason of his offense, but that he had been dragged into this plot by force rather than consented to it of his free will, and, although he had no cause for complaining of his present lot, he never ceased to reproach himself for having so shamefully betrayed the best of commanders, whom he besought me to assure of his most profound respect, and that he would all his life hold him in the highest esteem.

Friday, September 20.—I departed at last, but none too well satisfied at not having met with better success. We got this evening as far as the mission of Santa Ana, where we shall have to take in a supply of cassava bread.

No. 298. Original.

Jeudi 16 8bre.—"Ayant hier un gros vent je ne pensai pas que nous arriverions encore aujourd'hui à Essequibo, mais je fus agreablement surpris qu'en m'éveillant ce matin je trouvai ammare la voiture a l'embarcatere de Jean Antoine."

Accordeert met zyn origineel voor zoveel het geëxtraheerde aangaat.

A^e DE RAEFF,
Secret^r.

Translation.

Thursday, October 16.—We had yesterday heavy weather, and I did not think that we should arrive to-day at Essequibo, but I was agreeably surprised when this morning at waking up I found the boat moored at Jan Anthony's landing.

Agrees with its original, so far as extracted.

A^e DE RAEFF,
Secretary.

No. 299.

G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), December 9, 1776.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 370, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary aan de Kamer Amsterdam*, 4 Jan. 1776–9 Feb. 1778, p. 522, l. 15–p. 523, l. 8.]

Voor enige weeken syn van boven vier Portugeesen aan de post Arinda gearriveerd, die vervolgens door de Posthouder zyn opgebracht en in't fort alhier bewaard.

Uit hun gedeposeerde, zullen U Ed Groot Achtb: blykens de missive van ons Hof, aan welke ik de vryheid neeme my te gedragen, gelieven te zien, dat de Portugeesen boven in de rivier handelen, gelyk de Spanjaarden hier beneden.

Wy hebben geresolveerd, deselve per eerste Amsterdamer bodem na Europa te senden.

Some weeks ago four Portuguese came from above to the post Arinda, who later were brought hither by the Postholder as prisoners and held in the fort here.

From their deposition, as appears from the letter of our Court, to which I refer, you will see that the Portuguese act in the upper river as the Spaniards do here below.

We have resolved to send them to Europe by the first Amsterdam ship.

No. 300.

J. C. Severyn, Commandant at Fort Zeelandia in Essequibo, to the West India Company (the Ten), February 13, 1777.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 175, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary, aan de Verpadering van Thienen*, 1 Jan. 1776–28 July 1777, p. 933, l. 43–p. 934, l. 22.]

Den Heer Charles Teuffer die volgens het door den Raad van Essequibo aan U E G A berigte, voor eenigen tyd, onder

Mr. Charles Teuffer, who, as reported to you by the Council of Essequibo, went some time ago under flag of truce to Rio

No. 300. Original.

Vlagge Trous of Parlementaire, na Rio Orinoco is geweest, teneynden allen, en speciaal de laaste geaffueerde [*sic*] slaaven te reclameeren en terug te brengen, gerapporteert hebbende dat den Gouverneur Generaal van die Spaansche bezitting Don Manuel de Centurion gedeclareert hadden, aan dit verzoek volstrekt niet (als teegens de ordres van zyne Meester strydende) konde voldoen, maar dat hy aannam wanneer hy in Spagne terug kwam, warwaerds hy binnen weynig maanden stond te vertrekken syne goede officien aan te wenden, teneynde in dezen order verandering wierd gebragt tot genoegen van deezen Regeeringe, colonie, en colonisten, temeer dewyl hyzelve volkoomen van de reedelyk en billikheid overtuigd was. En dat denzelve niet onduidelijk te kennen gegeven hadden, dat het hem zeer aangenaam zoude weezen wanneer men voor syn aanstaande reys na Europa nog konde bezorgen, eenigen raaren of zeldzaamen gediertens: en gevoogeltens, van dezen gewesten, waarom het Hoff geresolveert heeft, alles by malkanderen te doen zoeken, dat aan dezen gewesten, waarom het Hoff geresolveert heeft, alles by malkanderen te doen zoeken, dat aan dezen intentie zoude voldoen, en den Heer Teuffer andermaal gechargeert om die reys te doen, en die gevoelgettens [*sic*] en gediertens overtebrengen, in hoopen zulkx van een goede uitslag sal weezen, en waartoe den meergenoemde Heer Charles Teuffer sig vrywillig aangeboden heeft: om die reysen andermaal te onderneemen, zonder daarvoor eenig present of douceur te verlangen.

Translation.

Orinoco, to claim and bring back all the slaves and especially those who last ran away, having reported that the Governor-General of the Spanish possessions, Don Manuel de Centurion had declared that he absolutely could not grant this request (as contrary to the orders of his Master), but that he undertook when he should be back in Spain, whither within a few months he was to set out, to employ his good offices that a change might be brought about in this regulation satisfactory to this government, colony, and colonists, especially because he himself was fully convinced of reasonableness and justice [of this], and that he had given it clearly to be understood that it would be very agreeable to him if before his approaching journey to Europe there could be provided him certain rare or peculiar beasts and birds of these regions, therefore the Court resolved to seek all the objects respectively which could gratify this wish and charged Mr. Teuffer again to make that journey and to carry over those birds and beasts, in the hope that this will have a good outcome. And thereupon the above-named Mr. Charles Teuffer voluntarily offered himself to undertake that journey, without asking therefor any present or gratuity.

No. 301.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, 1777.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1916, cover-title *Notulen van Essequibo*, 7 Jan. 1777-1786], p. 178, l. 19-p. 179, l. 20,—p. 373, l. 8-p. 377, l. 14.]

Original.

Translation.

[Tuesday, May 13, 1777.]

Is geresolveert aan Zyn Excellentie den Heer Gouverneur van Rio Oronocque Don Manuel de Centurion (thans gerepatriëerd) by missive vanweegen deesen Hove te berigten dat hun Edele Achtbaare per de Heer Charles Tenffer aan Zyn Excellentie na Rio Oronocque hebben gezonden, eenig pluymgedierte blykens lyste, dog dat deesen Hoove leedweesend heeft moeten verneemen, dat voorschr: pluymgedierte eenige dagen in Rio Oronocque was gearriveerd, nadat Zyn Wel Edele van aldaar was vertrokken na Spanjen.

Dat egter deesen Hoven geensints twyffeld, off Zyn Excellentie zal door desselfs sollicitation by den Koning van Spanjen zyn meester zoveel doenlyk contribueeren, dat deeze colonie eens eyndelyk ontheft zal worden van de vrees dat alle haare slaven na de naburige colonie Oronocque zullen desertceeren, met bygevoegde verzeekering dat deeze colonie geensints ondankbaar zyn zal voor alle weldaden door zyn Wel Ed ontfangen, en belofte van zulks ten allen tyden en by alle occagien te verschuldigen.

It was resolved to inform His Excellency the Governor of Rio Orinoco, Don Manuel de Centurion (now gone home), by letter from this Court, that this Court, through Mr. Charles Tenffer, had sent to His Excellency to Rio Orinoco certain birds, as by list, but that this Court has learned to its sorrow that the aforesaid birds had arrived in Rio Orinoco a few days after His Excellency had sailed from there for Spain.

That, nevertheless, this Court in no way doubts but His Excellency will, by his representations to the King of Spain his master, contribute as much as possible thereto, that this colony be at length relieved from the fear that all its slaves will abscond to the neighboring colony Orinoco, assuring him moreover that this colony will in no way be ungrateful for all favors received from His Excellency, and promising to count itself his debtor therefor at all times and on all occasions.

[Tuesday, November 11, 1777.]

Is geopend ter tafel gebragt en geleesen Haar Ed: Groot Achtb: missive van den 9 July aan deesen raade, over een middel tegens afgangien en sluykeryen, en daartoe een gewapende bareq in de embouchures van de rivieren te houden, met

There was opened, brought to the table, and read, the letter of July 9 from the West India Company¹ to this Council, about a means against abscondings and smuggling, and the maintenance for that purpose of an armed bark in the mouths

¹The Ten. The minutes of that body for 1777 are lost.

No. 301. Original.

toezending van concept instructie voor den gezaghebber off Commandant van bemelde vaartuyg.

Waarop gedelibereerd en beoordeelt zynde dat den inhoud van gedagte missive is behorende tot de deliberatie van de gecombineerde vergadering, is goedgevonden en verstaan daarvan een nader point van beschryving voor die vergadering te formeeren. Inmiddels den Heer Capt. Comm^t van sustenne was, dat een vaartuyg voor beyde riviere niet zoude genoeg zyn.

Item alsvoren van de 20 Juny 1777. houdende ordre om te publicceeren en te gelasten dat, om aufugien van de slaven te weeren, eenygeelyk zyn vaartuygen moet bewaren en hoedanig.

Over het leggen van een post landwaarts in, om zulkx van die zyde te belletten.

Het cultiveeren der vriendschap met de Indianen ten zelven eynde etc.

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde is goedgevonden en verstaan, Haar Ed: Groot Achtb: op dezelve missive eerbiedig toresscribereen

dat die ordre nopens het bewaren en vastleggen der booten off vaartuygen, niet wel kan worden geexecuteerd, vermits geen geleegeend voor ieder voorhanden is, omme zig van kettingen en slooten te voorzien, ook dat dezelve niet overeenkomstig met de constitutie van de colonie is, nadien de planters hunne slaven dag en nacht wanneer het nodig is met de vaartuygen moeten uytzenden, en ten derde van geen vrugt zoude zyn, doordien de neegers die te aufugeeren voorhadden, wel middelen zouden vinden, om die palen van die kettingen losnemaken, doortezagen, off uyttehalen, wesweegens den raade verhoopt dat H. E. G. A: het dezelve niet zal ten quaden dnyden, dat

Translation.

of the rivers, with inclosure of a draft of instructions for the commandant of the aforesaid boat.

Whereupon, after discussion, it being decided that the contents of the aforesaid letter belong to the consideration of the united assembly,¹ it was resolved to make this a further topic for deliberation at that session. In the meantime the Captain-Commandant was of opinion that one boat for both rivers would not be sufficient.

Another as before, dated June 20, 1777, containing orders to issue a proclamation commanding that, in order to prevent abscondings of slaves, everyone must guard his boats, and stating how.

About the establishing of a post toward the interior, in order to prevent this [absconding] on that side.

The cultivating of the friendship with the Indians for the same purpose, etc.

Whereupon, after discussion, it was resolved respectfully to write to the Company in answer to their letter:

That this order about guarding and making fast the boats or vessels cannot readily be executed, because there is no opportunity at hand for every one to provide himself with chains and locks, and also that this order is not in keeping with the circumstances of the colony, inasmuch as the planters must send out their slaves by day and night whenever it is necessary, and thirdly, that it would be of no effect, because the negroes who intended to run away would surely find means to loosen the poles from the chains, to saw them through, or pull them up; for which reasons the Council hopes that the Directors may not take it amiss that for the time being the Court

¹I. e. the combined Councils of Essequibo and Demerara.

No. 301. Original.

vooreerst niet hebben voortgegaan met dit middel te employeeren, en niet aff kunnen zyn alvorens het bovenstaande aan hoogstdezelve te remonstreeren.

Dat al verders om het weglopen landtwaards in, te praevenieeren, daartegens geen middel applicabel is, nadien de uytgangen van de plantagien zyn, voor blanken ontoegankelyke bosschen.

Dat egter op de grensen, en na de kant van Orinocque een post legt, in de kreek van Marrocco en Wacuepo, dewelke deesen Raad van oordeel is, dat van oneyndig meer nuttigheyd zoude zyn, indien aan de zee op den uythoek van gemelde kreek verlegd wierd, en daarop gesteld een bequame posthonder bylegger en goed aantal Indianen.

Dat de raad van begrip is, dat op die post van veel dienst zoude zyn, als gezaghebber zekere mlat alhier genaamt Jan Anthony die zig bereyds met op weglopers te figileeren heeft bekend, en by dezelve bevreesd gemaakt.

Dissentieerende de verdere Heeren Leeden hieromtrent inzoverre met den Heer Capt: Comm^e van begrip, dat zyn Wel Ed: Gestr: oordeelde, dat die post nog verder behoorde versterkt te worden, met een sergeant, corporaal [*sic*] en agt man militaire, omme in cas van resistentie van weglopers vooral zo 'er blanken onder mogten zyn offencieff te kunnen ageeren, zig verder voorbehoudende, omme desnoods in't particulier in zyn Ed: post als Commandant, Haar Ed: Groot Acth: daarover te berigten.

Dat omtrent het tenzelve eynde cultiveeren de vriendschap van de Indianen, den raad 't zelve zoveel mogelyk betragt, en verder zal observeeren.

Dat zodra doenlyk de hoofden der Indianen aan't fort zullen ontbooden, en de rottingen en verdere presenten verstrekt worden en daartoe gehouden om twee-

Translation.

has not proceeded to employ this means, and cannot omit first to represent the above facts to them.

That furthermore, as to preventing the absconding toward the interior, no means is applicable against this, because the ways of exit from the plantations are forests inaccessible to white men.

That, however, on the frontiers, and to the side of Orinoco, there lies a post in the creek of Moruca and Wacupo, which in the opinion of this Council would be of infinitely more utility if it were transferred to the seacoast at the angle of the mouth of the aforesaid creek, and if in it were stationed an able postholder, a bylier, and a good number of Indians.

That the Council is of the opinion that at that post would be of much service as commander a certain half-breed here, named Jan Anthony, who by being on the alert for runaways has already achieved distinction and made himself feared by them.

The other members dissenting from the Captain-Commandant in opinion about this matter, in so far as he deemed that this post should be still further strengthened with a sergeant, a corporal, and eight soldiers, so as to be able to take the offensive in case of resistance on the part of absconders, especially if there were white people among them,—he reserving it to himself to report to the Directors in detail upon this subject, if necessary, in his quality as Commandant.

That, as for cultivating the friendship of the Indians for the same purpose, the Council is giving this the utmost attention and will continue to do so.

That as early as feasible the Indians shall be summoned to the fort and the canes and further presents shall be distributed, and they shall be required to

No. 301.

Original.

maal jaarlyks alhier aftekomen omme te joelen, en eenige mynysteryen te ontfangen, waaromtrent de mulat Jacobus boven in Essequebo, sal worden aangeschreeven.

Translation.

come here twice a year for a merry-making and to receive some trifles; as to this, orders will be written to the half-breed Jacobus up in Essequebo.

No. 302.

A. A. Broen, Secretary in Essequebo, to the West India Company, June 6, 1777.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 175, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary aan de Vergadering van Thienen, 1 Jan. 1776-28 July 1777*, p. 1101, L 16.]

Dan zy liet my gepermitteerd Edel Groot Achtbare Heeren te informeeren of gronden die iemand heroorens of roor lange tyden geconcedeerd zyn of door koop of erffenis magtig geworden synde (van dewelke welker eenige gecultiveert en andere nog niet) en thans in't geheel niet gecultiveert worden aan de Compagnie kunnen en moeten verrallen.

Zo ja, dan competeerd de Compagnie nog wel drie vierde van dese uytgestrekte rivier, alsoo er diverse planters syn, die duysende akkers land bezitten, en dewelke niet gecultiveerd worden. Want de meeste oude planters hebben, zoodra de benedengronden bewerkt wierden, hunne plantagien die boven dit Fort of Vlaggen Eyland gelegen waren, verlegt, alle hunne slaaven, moolens, vee etc. afgebragt, en om zoo te zeggen de oude plantagien geabandonneerd; dog om egter hun regt op die bovenlanden (zoo zy meenen) te behouden, zenden zy aldaar, alle hunne oude en afgeleeve slaaven, die op de nieuwe plantagien van geen nut kunnen zyn.

Dus vind men boven dit eiland (twelk maar een ty van de mond aflegd) niet een suiker coffy of catoen plantagie, dan alleen die van den Edelen Heer Oud Raad S. G. van der Heyden (die een groot

Next, I beg leave to inquire of you whether lands which have been granted to some one formerly or long ago, or which have been acquired by purchase or inheritance (some of them once cultivated and others not yet), and are at present not at all under cultivation, can and must revert to the Company.

If so, then the Company has a right to at least three quarters of this extensive colony since there are several planters who hold thousands of acres of land which are not under cultivation. For most of the old planters, as soon as the lower lands were brought under cultivation, transferred their plantations which lay above this fort or Flag Island, brought off all their slaves, mills, cattle, etc., and practically abandoned the old plantations; but, in order nevertheless to retain their right, as they fancy, to those upper lands, they sent thither all their old and decrepit slaves, who can be of no use on the new plantations.

Thus one finds above this island (which is distant only one tide from the month) not one sugar, coffee or cotton plantation except only that of the ex-Councillor S. G. van der Heyden, situated a great

No. 302. Original.

ty boven dit eyland legt) dewelke aan de monden van de twee rivieren Masaroni en Cayoune geleegen is.

Gelyk mede niet eene plantagie in de gemelde rivieren, alsoominals in de eygentlyke genaamde rivier van Essequebo te vinden is, die eenige producten leveren, except een weynig casavebrood, dog van zoo geringe importantie dat het niet noemenswaardig is, en zoo is het ook gelegen met de vaarbare creecquen van Bonnasieke, Arriwary Suppename, en Itteribisie dewelke alleen maar aan de monden derselver ieder een suiker plantagie hebben en al die andere landen in gem: creecquen, zoowel als die in de rivieren syn en blyven ongecultiveerd wordende dezelve alleen maar ontbloomt van het beste timmerhout, waarvan er veele gewins-halven tot gebruyk van de suiker en andere windmolens op d'Engelsche eylanden, werd uitgevoerd, waarvan de Compagnie geen de minste voordeel heeft, en waardoor notoir in tyden wylen onse eygene planters daaraan gebreksullen lyden, tenminsten zulk hout veel duurder als thans moeten betaalen, en de landen zoolange deese negotie duurd onbebouwd blyven leggen.

Het is wel waar Ed. Gr. Achth. Heeren dat zoolang er beneden gronden te bekomen sullen syn er weynige na de bovenlanden sullen taalen, dog zoo U.E. Gr. Achth. de rivier Bouweron niet openzetten, zal er binnen korten tyd weynig of geen benedenlanden meer open syn en dan twyffe ik niet, zoo het crediet in den Vaderlande voor deese colonie weder mogt herleeven of de bovenlanden soud in waarde augmenteeren thans is het onderscheid magtig groot wordende de laagstem: tot f4. en de beneden gronden tot f40 a f50. p^r akker verkogt.

Translation.

tide above this island, at the mouths of the two rivers Mazaruni and Cuyuni.

In these rivers, likewise, just as in the river of Essequibo, properly so-called, there can be found not one plantation which furnishes any products except a little cassava bread, and this of so slight importance as not to deserve mention. And this is also the case with the navigable creeks of Bonnasieke, Arriwary, Supinaam, and Itteribisie, each of which has only one sugar plantation at its mouth, and all the other lands in those creeks and rivers are and remain uncultivated; they are only stripped of the best timber, much of which is for the sake of gain exported for the use of the sugar mills and other windmills on the English islands, which gives not the least profit to the Company, and in course of time our own plantations will lack such wood or at least will have to pay for it much more than at present; while, as long as this trade lasts, the lands remain lying uncultivated.

It is true that, so long as the lower lands are to be had, few will care for the upper lands; but, if you do not throw open the river Pomeroon, there will within a short while be few, if any, lower lands open to occupation; besides, I do not doubt that, if at home the interest in this colony should revive, the upper lands will increase in value. At present the difference is very great, for the latter are sold for f. 4 and the lower lands for f. 40 to f. 50 per acre.

No. 303.

J. C. Sereryn, Commandant at Fort Zeelandia in Essequibo, to the West India Company (the Ten), December 22, 1777.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 176, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary aan de Vergadering van Thienem*, 26 Sept. 1777-28 Maart 1778, p. 97, ll. 2-42.]

Original.

By de deliberationen over dit point in den Raad van Essequibo en wel speciaal over het affugeren van blanken met hunne slaven, slaven alleen en het deserteren van blanken zo was dat Hoff unaniem van begrip dat de post in Marocco te hoog in de kreek geplaatst was, en dierhalven verlegd en lager aan de seekust geplaatst dient te werde Terwyl den ondergetekende alleen van begrip was, en dus in zoverre met alle de leeden dissenteerende, dat hy vermeende dat wanneer die post verlegd wierd dezelve behoorde versterkt te worden, met een sergeant een corporaal en agt man militairen omredenen dat wanneer blanken deserteren of met hunnen slaven affugeren: en zig zoals zeer natuurlyk is, niet ligt door een party Indianen goedwillig zoude laten nemen en opbrengen neenmaar te weerstellen en defenderen.

Dat in zoo een geval de Indianen zonder assistentie van militairen en daardoor voorgegaan en aangevoerd te worde (al was het ook dat sy courage genoeg hadde) zig niet ligt (onder hunnen Posthouder die meeden een mulat is) zoude laten animeeren om zulke blanken te attackeeren en zig daarvan meester zoeken te maken (dat ogter zoude moeten geschiede) temeer dewyl de Indianen doorgaans zo een ontzag voor de blanken in 't algemeen hebbe, dat zy er niet ligt tot te krygen zoude weezen om officieel tegens hun te agueeren. In cas van desertie van militairen zoude meeden ten

Translation.

In the discussion in the Council of Essequibo upon this point, and more particularly upon the absconding of white people with their slaves, and of slaves alone, and upon the desertion of white people, that Court was unanimously of opinion that the post in Moruca was placed too high in the creek, and that it ought therefore to be transferred and placed lower on the seacoast; while the undersigned alone was of opinion, and consequently in so far in disagreement with all the members, that, if this post were transferred, it ought to be reinforced with a sergeant, a corporal, and eight soldiers. His reasons were that, when white people desert or abscond with their slaves, it is quite natural that they should not readily allow a body of Indians to seize them and bring them back, nay, but rather that they should resist and defend themselves.

In such case the Indians (even if they were courageous enough) could not easily be induced, without the aid of soldiers and without their example and guidance, to attack these white people under the leadership of their Postholder, who also is a half-breed) and try to overpower them (which, however, should be done); the less so because the Indians commonly have such a dread of the white people in general that it would not be easy to make them take the offensive. In cases of desertion of soldiers it would also be exceedingly necessary to have soldiers stationed at that post, in order, as has

No. 303. Original.

uytterste noodzakelyk weezen dat zig militairen op dien post bevonde om hier zoals reeds omtrend blanken met negers auffugeer[en]de gezegd is te attacqueren overmeesteren en arresteeren.

Men zoude hier mogelyk voor een swarigheyl kunnen opperen wanneer een post van militairen zo naby die Spaansche grenzen legd ze is meer bloedgesteld, aan desertie van die militaire, en dit is in een zeeker zin waar, maar zulkx risqueert men van allen buytenposten, en egter worden die nytgeziet, en zyn onmisbaar; en dierhalven zoude men dit meden moeten risqueeren en ondergaan. Dog de situatie der Spaansche militie en hun bestaan nyt Rio Orinoco na dezen rivier, als nyt den mond der voorheen gedeserteerde militaire overgewaayd zynde; zo schynd de lust van desertie derwaarts vry wat vermindert [te] zyn terwyl die lieden hier zeer tevreden zyn.

Translation.

already been pointed out in respect to white people absconding with negroes, to attack, overpower, and arrest them there.

The objection might be raised here that, when a post of soldiers is stationed so near to those Spanish frontiers, it is more exposed to desertion of those soldiers; to a certain extent this is true, but this risk is attached to all outposts, and nevertheless we station them, and cannot do without them, and we therefore ought also to take this risk. But, [tidings of] the condition and life of the Spanish troops having been wafted over from Rio Orinoco to this river, e. g., by the testimony of those who have heretofore deserted, the desire to desert thither seems to have greatly diminished, while the men are very contented here.

No. 304.

G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company (the Ten), January 8, 1778.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 176, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary aan de Vergadering van Thienen, 26 Sept. 1777-28 Maart 1778*, p. 145, l. 16-p. 147, l. 11.]

Uit onse laatse sessie, sullen Uw Ed: Groot Achtb: een missive over 't verleggen der post op Marocco ontfangen, waarby de Capt: Comm: wilde hebben, om aldaar soldaten te leggen.

Het voornaamste werk van een Posthouder bestaat hierin, dat hy door vrindeyken en gemeensamen ommegang d'Indianen meer en meer zoekt te winnen en aan ons te gewennen, vervolgens een wakend oog hond op de bedryven der naburige vreemden, so Christenen als Indianen, op de weglopers past, en die door d' Indianen laat opbrengen, etc.

From our last session you will receive a letter concerning the transferring of the post on Moruca, in which [session] the Captain-Commandant insisted upon stationing soldiers there.

The chief task of a Postholder consists in trying by friendly and familiar intercourse to gain the Indians more and more and accustom them to us; besides keeping a wakeful eye upon the acts of the neighboring strangers, both Christians and Indians, looking out for runaways and having them brought in by Indians, etc.

No. 304. Original.

Dit nu syn saaken, die een of twee menschen so goed kunnen doen als 12 of meer, want wy kunnen er dog sodanige magt niet leggen, die iets uitvoeren kan tegens een buitenlandsen vyand, daarenboven, so kan men de militaire tans nauwelyks hier aan 't fort onder discipline en van desertie afhonden, hoe souden sy 't dan op sulken post maken, alwaar sy vry heeren syn, en veele moedwilligheeden souden kunnen bedryven, met d' Indianen, in plaats van se aan ons te gewennen, soutyds te debauchereren, en daarmede na de Spanjaards te lopen? want wynige Posthouders en Byleggers, die militaire geweest syn, krygen met eeren hun ontslag, hetwelk ook d' oorsaak is, dat ik tans liefst inboorlingen daartoe verkiesse, als kunnende deselven vry beter met d' Indianen overweg.

Translation.

Now, these are things which one or two men can do as well as 12 or more, for we never can station there a sufficient force to accomplish anything against a foreign enemy; moreover, since the soldiers here at the fort can now barely be kept under discipline and from desertion, how would they behave at such a post, where they are lords and masters and might perpetrate many excesses, perhaps debauching the Indians and deserting with them to the Spaniards, instead of accustoming them to us? For few Postholders and Byliers who have once been soldiers obtain an honourable discharge, which is also the reason why at present I prefer to take natives of the colony for that work, as they can get along much better with the Indians.

No. 305.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, March 10, 1778.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1917 x, cover-title *Notulen van Politie gehouden in Rio Essequibo, 1 Jan. 1777-14 Nov. 1778*.]

EXTRAORDINAIRE VERGADERING
Dinsdag den 10^{ten} Maart 1778.

Present de Heeren Severyn en de Winter

Ingevolge en ter voldoening aan de resolutie van 9 deezer zyn de presenten aan de laatst aangekomene hoofden der Indianen met name Warawri, Jarimare off Tanpoco, Maraywinany, Massuckury, Mawaru, Massieuw en hun gevolg in maniere zoals de vorige uytgedeelt.

De tolken binnengeroepen zynde, is dezelfde door den voorzittende Heer Capt. Comm^t aangezegt, aan de Indianen te verklaaren dat het uythoofde der oude vriendschap is, dat zylieden aan het

EXTRAORDINARY SESSION,
Tuesday, March 10, 1778.

Present: Messrs. Severyn and de Winter.

Pursuant to and in satisfaction of, the resolution of the 9th instant, the presents have been distributed to the latest-arrived Indian chiefs and their suites in the same manner as before. The names of the chiefs are Warawri, Jarimare or Tanpoco, Maraywinany Massuckury, Mawaru, Massieuw.

The interpreters having been called in, they are directed by the presiding Captain Commandant, to explain to the Indians that it was on account of the old friendship that they were invited to

No. 305.

Original.

gouvernement zyn ontboden om zig te vermaken, en om die vriendschap te cultiveeren, dat daartoe aan hun ten bewyzen de presenten zyn gegeven, dat men van haare zyde verwacht dat zy altoos de regeering en ingezeetenen deezer volkplanting getrouw sullen aankleeven, en des gerequireerd alle hulp en bystand bewysen, dat indien zy eenige beswaaren onder hun hebben, die altoos te komen voordragen, dat zy aan deeze plaats willende komen altyd aangenaam zullen zyn, en ontfangen worden, dat de hoeden en rottingen aan de Uylen zyn gegeven ten blyk dat zy als zodanig door de regeering zyn erkend.

En dat nieuwe willende aanstellen daartoe de regeering kunnen aanbieden, zodanige personen onder hun, die zy daartoe zullen verkiessen.

Waarmede dezelve zyn gecongedieert.

Aldus gedaan als voren (was geteekend)
J. C. Severyn, B. J. H. de Winter.

Translation.

the Government to amuse themselves, and in order to cultivate that friendship; that, as a proof of this, the presents are given; that it was expected from their side, that they should always faithfully adhere to the Government and to the inhabitants of this colony, and when called upon give all help and support; that, when they have any grievances, they must always come to present them; that, whenever they wish to come to this place, they shall always be welcome and be received; that the hats and canes are given to the Owls as a token that they are recognized as such by the Government.

And that, when wishing to appoint new chiefs, they may to that end offer to the Government such persons among them as they shall choose thereto.

Wherewith they were dismissed.

Done as above (was signed) J. C. Severyn, B. J. H. de Winter.

No. 306.

C. Boter, Administrator of the Company's Plantations, to the West India Company (the Ten), March 16, 1778.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 176, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary aan de Vergadering van Thienen*, 26 Sept. 1777-28 Maart 1778, p. 791 l. 9-p. 793 l. 10.]

By de evengenoemde sessie van de Regeering dezer landen, had men aen de posthouders en tolken, mitsgaders degeene, die in connectie zyn met de differentie [*sic*] Indiaanse natien, ordre gegeven, om die natie met huune Uylen of bevelhebberen aan de Fortresse Zeelandia doen opkomen om hun eene joeling (of zoogenaemd festyn) te geven, en hun presenten uanwegens U Wel Edele Groot Achtbaare uittedeelen. Sommige van hun zyn gekoomen, en hebben onder protestatie van de grootste vriendschap, hunne joe-

In the aforesaid sessions of the Government of these lands orders had been given to the postholders and interpreters and also to those who have relations with the various Indian nations, to have those nations come with their Owls, or chiefs, to Fort Zeelandia for the purpose of giving them a merrymaking, or so-called feast, and distributing presents to them in your name. Some of them came and with protestations of the greatest friendship they received their merrymaking and presents, with which they were greatly pleased,

No. 306.

Original.

ling en presenten ontfangen, zynde zeer wel tevreeide geweest en zyn op de plantagie Duynenburg van het noodige op hunne wyze voorsien; men had my hiervan verwittigd; en aangezien het groot nut, dat den lande en het intrest van U Wel Edele (Groot Achtbaare (zoo ik hoop) daaruit staat te resulteeren, heb ik niet durve haesiteeren. Versoekende dat U Wel Edele Groot Achtbaare, myn gehouden gedrag goedgunstiglyk zullen gelieven te approbeeren; en my teffens te doen geworden, hoogst derselven beveelen, hoe ik de voor deze festiviteit gebrykte keltum, en verdere onkosten van brood en kost zal verantwoorden, dan of datgeene, wat daertoe verstrekt is geworden, uit de colonie cassa moet worden gevonden.

By die gelegenheid heb ikzelfs met de meeste opperhoofden dier natien gesproken; zynde zeer content geweest; en hebben zy dit evenement opgenomen, als een hernieuwing van de vriendschap met de blanke. Een opperhoofd heeft, zooals my aangeduid is, om de protectie van de Regeering verzogt, om zig hier te moogen etablisseeren, zynde uit de Orinoco expresselyk gekoomen; dat U Wel Edele Groot Achtbare my ten goeden gelieft te duiden, myn gering oordeel over die zaak te hebben medegedeelt, en er nog byvoege, dat het somtyds niet ondienslig kon zyn, indien het by voorkomende groote gelegentheiten eens gereitereerd wierd, dat die lieden meer naar onze bewooningen zoude lokken, de tezaemertotting der slaven betengelen, de desertien verminderen, en de colonie redoutable doen zyn.

Translation.

and at the plantation Duynenburg they were provided with necessaries after their fashion. I had been informed of this, and, in view of the great advantage which, as I hope, will result herefrom to the country and to your interests, I did not dare to hesitate. I beseech you to be pleased to approve my action, and at the same time to give me your orders how to place on account the rum which was used for this festivity and the further expenses for bread and provisions, or whether the things that were furnished therefor must be paid for from the colonial treasury.

On that occasion I myself had a talk with most of the chiefs of those nations; they were well pleased and considered this event as a renewal of the friendship with the whites. It was hinted to me that one chief had requested the protection of the Government so that he might establish himself here, he having come expressly from the Orinoco. I hope you will not take it amiss if I have imparted my humble opinion concerning this matter and if I add that it might perhaps not be wrong to repeat this upon certain great occasions, whereby those people would be more attracted to our habitations, the conspiring of the slaves would be held in check, the desertions would decrease, and the colony be made redoubtable.

No. 307.

From the Journal of G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, 1778.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 372, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerari*. Jan.-June, 1779, p. 610, ll. 16-21, 29, 30, —p. 611, ll. 7-12, —p. 614, ll. 23-28, —p. 615, ll. 6-21, —p. 617, ll. 3-8, —p. 620, l. 16—p. 621, l. 8, —p. 623, ll. 3-14, —p. 628, l. 6—p. 629, l. 22, —p. 642, ll. 8-27.]

Original.

Translation.

[April 26, 1778.]

Enige Indianen komen klagen, segende sy van Oronocque komende van hun een Warouw is afgenomen door Louis la Tour, waarop la Tour in seer serieuze termen heb aangeschreven, gemelden Indiaan aan hen terugtegeven.

Several Indians come and complain, saying that as they were coming from Orinoco a Warrow was taken from them by Louis La Tour; whereupon I have written to La Tour in very emphatic terms, commanding him to give them back that Indian.

[May 8, 1778.]

den Caribischen nil Awamerie met syn volk een pas voor Barima gegeven.

I have given to the Carib Owl Awamerie with his folk a pass for Barima.

[May 13, 1778.]

de Posthouder Arn. van Dyk van de post Marocco 5 curiaren aan't fort gebragt, voor d'Ed: Compagnie, waarvan eenen van 30 voeten voor my genomen en eenen aan den Capt: Command^t gegeven, blyvende dus nog drie in d'Ed: Comp: timmerloge.

The postholder Arn. van Dyk of the post Moruca has brought to the fort 5 corials for the Company, of which I have taken one of 30 feet for myself and given one to the Captain-Commandant, three therefore still remaining in the Company's timber-shed.

[July 13, 1778.]

Seekeren Veldman met een pas van Surinamen voor eene rys gemunieerd, om Indianen in de boven rivieren te kopen heb op syn versoek een permissiebriefje gegeven, om de post van Arinda te pas- en repasseren.

To one Veldman, who was provided with a pass from Surinam for one voyage to buy Indians up in the rivers, I have at his request given a permit to pass and repass the post of Arinda.

No. 307.

Original.

Translation.

[July 15, 1778.]

Komt eenen I: H: C: Kleyn een pas vertoonen van Surinamen als de vorige, versoeckende insgelyks een permissie-briefje waarop geresolveerd heb, dat permissiebriefje wat te veranderen en te vergroten, luidende:

Werd gepermitteerd aan I. H. C. Klein, om met syn byhebbende bagage, vrye Indianen en goederen te mogen passeren en repasseren de post van Arinda, teneinde in de boven rivieren onder de Natien slaven te ruilen, mits sig nauwkeurig inagtnemende, geen mishandelingen hoegenaamt aan de Indianen te plegen, en by syn retour wederom alhier te melden met overgifte van deese pas.

Esseq: 15 July 1778.

G. H. TROTZ.

One I. H. C. Kleyn comes to show a pass from Surinam like the preceding, requesting likewise a permit; whereupon I have resolved to change and enlarge that permit somewhat, as follows:

Permission is given to I. H. C. Klein, that with the baggage, free Indians, and wares which he has with him he pass and re-pass the post of Arinda, for the purpose of trading in slaves in the upper rivers among the tribes; on condition that he be very careful to be guilty of no misdealings whatever against the Indians, and on his return report again here, handing in his pass.

Essequibo, July 15, 1778.

G. H. TROTZ.

[July 18, 1778.]

De Uil Awamerie brengt my syn pas van den 8 Mey ll: terug, en klaagt, dat de Posthouder Arn: Dyk hem in't weggaan twee vlessen kiltum heeft afgenomen en in't retourneren een couriaer, sonder enige betaling te geven.

The Owl Awamerie brings back to me his pass of 8 May last, and complains that the postholder Arn. Dyk took from him, on the voyage out, two bottles of rum, and on the return one corial, without giving any payment.

[July 25, 1778.]

De Posthouder van Marocco Arn: Dyk brengt twee couriaere voor d'Ed: Comp: en twee dito voor my, synde die van d'Ed: Comp: by my opgehaald, om redenen in de loge aan't fort door alle tras vaten en planken geen plaats was, en rondswervende ligt konden seekraaken.

The postholder of Moruca. Arn. Dijk, brings two corials for the Company and two for me; those of the Company have been placed on my wharf, because in the shed at the fort there was no room on account of all the trass, barrels, and boards, and they might easily get lost when lying around.

[July 28, 1778.]

Gelesen het antwoord van den Heer van der Heyden Senior op't aanschryven van 't Hof om een boscommando van Indianen te laten doen, waarop geresolveerd is, present de Heeren Severyn en Brown

There was read the answer of Mr. van der Heyden, Sr., to the order from the Court to have a forest-gang of Indians set at work; whereupon it was resolved, Messrs. Severyn and Brown being pres-

No. 307. Original.

om hem andermaal per missive te versoe-
ken sulks te effectueeren, waartoe den
canonier Albens des middags is ver-
trokken.

Translation.

ent, to send him once more a letter re-
questing that he have this done, to which
end the gunner Albens set out in the
afternoon.

[*July 30, 1778.*]

Antwoord van den Heer van der Hey-
den ontfangen, dat het commando zal
laten doen.

Received answer from Mr. van der Hey-
den, that he will have the work done.

[*September 7, 1778.*]

Komt den ouden Heer van der Heiden
by my op de plantage my meldende, dat
met 60 Caribischen aan't fort is, om agter
't volk van Christiaansen te gaan, die hy
segd omtrent boven in Bouwerom onder
een soort van Akawaïsche natie genaamt
Arenacotten te syn, vragende my of de
Indianen dat volk niet meede sullen van-
gen, waarop hem na't Hof op morgen heb
gereuveyeerd, dewyl daartoe geen ordres
kan geven.

'S avonds myn brieven van Capt: Jan
Jonkers ontfangen van't fort.

Old Mr. Van der Heiden comes to me on
the plantation, informing me that he is
at the fort with 60 Caribs in order to start
in pursuit of the people of Christiaansen,
who, he says, are somewhere up in Pom-
eroon among a sort of Accoway nation
named Arenacottes; he asks me whether
the Indians shall not capture that folk
also, whereupon I have referred him to
to-morrow's session of the Court, because
I can give no orders therefor.

In the evening I received my letters
from Captain Jan Jonkers from the fort.

[*September 19, 1778.*]

Heden komt den Posthouder Schults met
synen Bylegger Pietersen af, om sig vol-
gens myn opontbod te verantwoorden
wegens de klagten der Indian, die in de
maand July 11: geklaagd heeft, dat gem.
Posthouder hem had mishandelt, over-
gevend my by desen een verhaal van't
gepasseerde, waaruit syn onschuld¹
schynt te blyken; waarop hem sevre heh
gereprimendeert en intusschen gelast, by
eerste occasie met de Indianen aftekomen.

Verders vertoond hy my een Attourai-
schen Uil genaamt Taumaii, die den 22^e
Aug. op de post is gekomen, seggend by
my wilde komen, om een briefje, dat hy

To-day the postholder Schults comes to
the fort with his bylier Pietersen, in
obedience to my summons, in order to
answer to the charges of the Indian, who
in the month of July last complained that
the aforesaid postholder had maltreated
him; on this occasion he hands me an ac-
count of what had happened, from which
his innocence¹ seems to appear; where-
upon I have severely reprimanded him, at
the same time ordering him to come to
the fort with the Indians at the first
opportunity.

He furthermore introduces to me an
Attouray Owl named Taumaii, who on

¹ *Onschuld*, "innocence," would seem here to be accidentally written for its opposite, *schuld*.

No. 307. Original.

maats met ons is, dewyl de Portugeesen hem andersints niet willen met rust laten.

Gemelde Uil heeft, van de post na hier komende het ongelyk [*sic*] gehad, met syn vaarttuig in d'eerste val om te slaan, waarby al syn goed heeft verloren, en een mulat Willem Boudewyn Backer als vriend op de post synde en met hem afgekomen, is verdronken.

Vervolgens heb aan gem: Uil een briefje gegeven luidende:

Wy Mr. G. H. Trotz, Directeur Gen: over de colonie Essequibo, Demerary etc: doen te weeten, dat seekeren Attouraischen Uil genaamt Taumaisig by ons geaddresserd heeft, versoekende by deesen certificaat, 't welk is deese, dat gemelde natie als onze vrienden en naburen word erkent, en vryheid hebben in onse colonie te negotieeren. Actum Essequibo den 19 Septbr: 1778.

G. H. TROTZ.

Verder had ik den Posthouder gesegd, my een journaal van tyd tot tyd te besorgen. N. B. dit kan nu geschieden, dewyl de Posthouder en Bylegger beiden kunnen schryven.

Verder vertoond my de Posthouder drie slavekinder als een jongen van de Maconsie [*sic*] natie en twee kleine meisjes, zynde Arenacotte natie, welke laatsten sig boven in Caroeni een spruit van Oronoque, ophouden, synde nog andere Arenacotten die in Ciperoeni beneden de post wonen en onder de blanken negotieeren.

Een Caribisch komt met enig volk van hem my een pas van den Gouverneur Nepveu van Surinamen vertonen, om vry alhier te mogen komen;

Translation.

August 22 came to the post saying that he intended to come to me for a certificate that he is of our friends, because otherwise the Portuguese will not let him be.

On his way hither from the post, the aforesaid Owl had the mishap of capsizing with his boat in the first fall, whereby he lost all his belongings, and a half-breed, Willem Boudewyn Backer, who was at the post as a friend and was coming hither with him, was drowned.

Thereupon I gave to the aforesaid Owl a note, as follows:

We G. H. Trotz, Director-General of the colony of Essequibo, Demerara, etc., do make known, that a certain Attouray Owl, named Taumai, has come to us requesting a certificate, which we hereby give, that the aforesaid nation is recognized as our friends and neighbors, and has liberty to trade in our colony. Done at Essequibo, September 19, 1778.

G. H. TROTZ.

Furthermore I have told the postholder to transmit to me a journal at certain times. N. B. This can now be done, as both the postholder and bylier can write.

Furthermore, the postholder shows to me three slave children, namely, one boy of the Macusi nation and two little girls of the Arenacotte nation, which latter dwell up in Caroni, a branch of Orinoco, there being also other Arenacottes, who dwell in Siparuni below the post and trade among the whites.

[October 17, 1778.]

A Carib comes with some of his people to show me a pass from Governor Nepveu of Surinam granting permission to come here.

No. 307. Original.

Deese Bok scheen een Uil, en had een stok met een silveren knop, waarop 't ordinaire wapen van Surinamen gegraveerd was, met het devis, *Justitia, Pietas, Fides*, en vervolgens den Indiaan syn naam, Capitein Macarrana.

N B. Dit behoorde niet gepermitteerd te syn, dewyl ik gelove, deese Surinaamsche Indianen en blanke swervers onse Indianen na daar truggelen, nadien verneeme, seer veel Indianen boven uit Essequibo na de Corantyn gaan wonen.

De Posthouder Schults laat my per missive weten, dat hy in't opvaren na de post seer ziek is geworden, en syn Bylegger vooraf heeft moeten senden.

Translation.

This Indian seemed an Owl, and had a cane with a silver head, on which was engraven the usual escutcheon of Surinam, with the legend: *Justitia, Pietas, Fides*, and thereafter the Indian's name, Captain Macarrana.

N. B. This should not be permitted, for I believe that these Surinam Indians and white wanderers coax our Indians thither, since I learn that very many Indians from up in Essequibo go to the Corantyn to live.

The postholder Schults writes to me, saying that in going up to the post he has fallen very ill and has been obliged to send his bylier ahead.

No. 308.

From the proceedings of the West India Company (the Ten), April 21, 1778.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 94, cover-title *Notulen der Vergadering van Thienem 1778 en 1779*, fol. 15a, l. 28-fol. 15b, l. 11.]

Den Repraesentant en Bewindhebbers hebben om deeze hunne voorzorgen te faciliteren, conform hunne resolutien van 8 en 15e April 1773, Directeuren van de Societeyt van Surinamen versogt, hunnen Gouverneur aldaar, te gelasten, een kundig ingenieur met behoorlyke instructie voorzien, van daar na Essequibo en Demerary aftezenden, teneynde de situatie der beyde rivieren te exami-neeren, optemeeten, en een ontwerp van fort en batteryen ter verdediging dier rivieren optemaaken, en aan Repraesentant en Bewindhebbers toetezenden.

Den Eerste Lientenant van de Artillery en Ingenieur Johan Christiaan von Henneman, dienvolgens in de maand November 1773 nyt Surinamen in Rio Essequibo gearriveert zynde, en in de beyde ri-

The Representative and the Directors, in order to facilitate these their precautions, have, in accordance with their resolutions of April 8 and 15, 1773, requested the Directors of the Society of Surinam to give orders to their Governor there that he send out from there to Essequibo and Demerara an able engineer, furnished with proper instructions, for the purpose of surveying the situation of both the rivers, and drawing up and sending to the Representative and the Directors a plan of forts and batteries for the defense of those rivers.

The first lieutenant of artillery and engineer, Johan Christiaan von Henneman,¹ having in pursuance thereof arrived in the month of November, 1773, from Surinam in Rio Essequibo, and having re-

¹ He wrote his own name "von Henemann," and later, "van Heneman." He was clearly of German origin.

No. 308. Original.

vieren tot Maart 1775 vertoeft hebbende, heeft vervolgens zyn kaarten, plans en rapport opgemaakt, hebbende dezelve herwaards geexpedieert, den 18^{en} September 1776, welk plan en rapport, den 20^{en} Maart 1777 in onze vergadering is ingekomen, ende gelezen.

Translation.

mained in the two rivers until March 1775, has subsequently drawn up his maps, plans, and report, and sent it hither on September 18, 1776, which plan and report was received and read in our meeting on March 20, 1777.

No. 309.

Resolution of the West India Company (the Ten), June 21, 1778: as inclosed to the Director-General and Court of Policy in Essequibo.

[Hague. Rijksarchief. West India papers, vol. 110, cover-title *Missiven van de Vergadering van Thienem naa America, 17 May 1776-28 Juny 1778*. fol. 93a, l. 31-fol. 93b, l. 26.]

MERCURIJ den 24^{en} Juny 1778, f^o 445.

De heer de Kempnaer, heeft ter Vergadering gerapporteerd, dat Zyn Ed: met en benevens de Heeren Gecomm. ingevolge en ter voldoening van dezes vergaderings resolutie commissoriael in dato 20 Mey deses jaars, ten opzichte der versterkingen in de beyde rivieren hadde g'examineert, en overwogen de Missives van Direct^r Generael en raden van Essequibo in dato 11 Novemb: 1777 van de Direct^r Gener: Trotz, 8 Jan: 1778 en van den Cap^t Command^t Severyn 22 December 1777 omtrend 't verplaatsen van de Post aan Marocco. Van advys zoude zyn, dat vermids die Post lager geplaatst werdende, aan versch water zoude gebrek lyden, deselve daar zy thans geplaatst is behoort te werden aangehouden, en door een Postholder en bylegger blyven bezet, dan dat om het passeeren van klyne vaartuygen met blanken en slaven, westwaarts op te beletten, eene tweede post aan de Westpunt van de creecq Marocco, behoorden te werden aangelegt, en van 4 of 5 agtponders, ende nodige ammunitie voorzien, bezet door een vertrouwt corporaal, canonier en drie soldaten, door den Cap^t Command^t op order van den Direct^r Gener: van het fort Eiland te detachceeren, teneynde deselven zodanige

WEDNESDAY, June 24, 1778, folio 445.

Mr. de Kempnaer reported in the meeting that he, together with the Committee appointed, in pursuance of the resolution of this body dated May 20 of this year, with respect to the fortifications in the two rivers, had examined and considered the letters from the Director-General and the Councilors of Essequibo dated November 11, 1777, from the Director-General Trotz, January 8, 1778, and from the Captain-Commandant Severyn, December 22, 1777, concerning the transferring of the post on the Moruca. The Committee's opinion would be, inasmuch as that post, if placed lower, would suffer from lack of fresh water, that it ought rather be kept where it is now situated, and remain manned with a Postholder and bylier; that, however, in order to prevent small boats with whites and slaves from passing westward, a second post ought to be built at the western point of the creek Moruca and to be provided with 4 or 5 eight-pounders and the necessary ammunition, and manned with a trusty corporal, a gunner, and three soldiers, to be detailed from Fort Island by the Captain-Commandant upon order of the Director-General, for the purpose of compelling such boats as pass

No. 309. Original.

vaartuigen aldaer passeerende zullen noodzaeken hunne passen te vertonen ofte deselve op de best mogelyke wyze de doortogt te beletten, en te overmeesteren;

dat dese post, maandeliks van vivres zal werde voorzien, door den Commissaris van den Train en Vivres en het water dagelyks van de bovenpost werde toegevoert.

Translation.

there to show their passports, or else, in the best way possible, of preventing their passage and of overpowering them;

that this post shall be provided monthly with rations by the Commissary of Equipment and Supply, and the water be daily brought from the upper post.

No. 310.

C. Boter, Administrator of the Company's Plantations, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), August 31, 1778.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol 372, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary, Jan.-Juny 1779*, p. 341, l. 5-p. 344, l. 10.]

Het is vanouds hier op de Compagnies plantagies een zeer bedervelyke gebruyk geweest, om de slaven te zenden tot het zouten van vis, tot in de rivier van Orinoco, en verschyde jongers meede gezonden, om het zouten van vis, de wegen en taalen der verschyde natien van Indiaanen te leeren; nu zyn de jongers groot geworden, en weten overal de weg en spraak, dat ik my daerover heb moeten verwonderen.

Deze redenen en om de slaven niet meerder den weg naar Orinoco te doen frequentieren, hebben my meede bewogen, om Uw Edelste Groot Achtbaarheids gunstige permissie te solliciteeren, dat de drie Edle Comp^e plantagies moogte gepermitteerd werden, om in de creecq Boerasierie te moogen vis vangen.

Naar het wegloopen der Edle Comp^e slaven, heb ik aanstonds enige vaartuygen met Indiaanen en eenige blanke wel bemant uitgezonden, gelyk ik nog twee diergelyke bemante vaartuygen laat kruisen, om ware het moogelyk, de Edle Comp^e wegloopers optevangen. Maar tot nu toe hebbe ik niet konnen reussicieren, en het zyn alleenig drie neegers van den

From olden times it has been a very injurious custom here on the Company's plantations, to send the slaves to salt fish even into the river of Orinoco, and many boys were sent along in order to learn salting and the roads and the languages of the various nations of Indians. Now the boys have grown up, and know everywhere the road and the language so well that I could not help wondering.

For these reasons, and in order that the slaves may frequent no more the road to Orinoco, I have been led to solicit your kind permission that the three plantations of the Company be allowed to catch fish in the creek Boerasiri.

After the absconding of the Company's slaves I at once sent out several boats well manned with Indians and a few whites, and besides have two such manned boats cruising, in order, if possible, to intercept the Company's runaways. Hitherto, however, I have not met with success, and only three negroes of the aforesaid Englishman were caught, none too

No. 310. Original.

Engelsman vooren gemeld zynde, niet al te verre van Orinoco, gevangen en opgebracht worden, zullende de vierde wegge-loopene neegers van dien Engelsman, gestorven zyn. Deze drie neegers, den weg naer Orinoco niet weetende, en de verschyde taalen der Indianen onkundig zynde, hebben Orinoco niet kunnen vinden, waren zeer uitgehongert en gefat-tigeerd, en blyde, dat zy maer gevan-gen wierden; Zy werden thans bewaart, totdat hun meester van St. Eustatius hier geretourneerd is, en hebben verklaart, dat zy de Edl. Comp. wegloopers hadden gezien passeeren.

Wanneer nu U WelEdele Groot Acht-baarheeden zoudn aggradeeren om de gemelde wegloopers, door een bequaam deputeerde, van den Spaanse Gouverneur in Orinoco te doen reclameeren; zoude ik vast gelooven, dat de wegloopers aan-stoonds uitgeleverd wierden; gelyk de Engelse eylanden dit voorrecht zullen genieten, zoo als men my verseekerd heeft. Dit zoude secker de desertie der slaven verhinderen, de slaven voor ons blanken vreesbaar maaken, en een on-betaalbare schat voor de colonie, tot haare veiligheid verstrekken.

Translation.

far from Orinoco, and brought in, the fourth runaway of that Englishman prob-ably having died. These three negroes, not knowing the road to Orinoco, and be-ing unacquainted with the various lan-guages of the Indians, were unable to find Orinoco; they were greatly famished and exhausted, and glad that they were captured. They are now held until their master has come back here from St. Eu-statius, and they have declared that they had seen the Company's runaways go by.

If now you were pleased to have the aforesaid runaways demanded back from the Spanish Governor in Orinoco by an able deputy, I should firmly believe that the runaways would at once be given up, just as the English islands are to enjoy this privilege, as I have been assured. This surely would prevent the desertion of the slaves, would make the slaves afraid of us whites, and would be an in-valuable contribution to the safety of the colony.

No. 311.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, September 8, 1778.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1917x, cover-title *Notulen van Politie gehouden in Rio Essequibo, 1 Jan. 1777-[-14 Nov. 1778].*]

DINGSdag den 8^{en} September 1778.

Present den Heer Directeur Generaal
M^r G. H. Trotz.

En Raden

Severyn Cap^t Comm^t
Doedens
Brown
v. Doorn
Stötzer
de Winter

TUESDAY, September 8, 1778.

Present: The Director-General Mr. G.
H. Trotz,

and the Councilors

Severyn, Captain Commandant.
Doedens,
Brown,
v. Doorn,
Stötzer,
de Winter.

No. 311. Original.

absent den Raad Milborn

Na gebed,

Heeft den Heer Directeur Generaal de vergadering geïnformeerd dat den Oud Raad van der Heyden ingevolge en ter voldoening aan de resolutie en versoek, by missive aan Zyn Ed: gedaan de dato 14 July 1:1: thans met eenige Indianen ten getallen van 60 stuks was afgekomen om de expeditie op de van d'Edele Comp: en andere geauffugeerde slaaven te onderneemen en proponeerde Zyn Hoog Ed: Gestr: omme alvorens ter gewoone resumptie te treden met meedeoverleg, en advys welgem^e Heer Oud Raad van der Heyden, de middelen te beramen die tot de meeste operatie en succes van gedagte onderneeming dienstig souden werden geoordeelt.

't Welk gehoord en de gedaane propositie door de verdere Heeren Leeden gegreërd synde, is den Heer van der Heyden dienvolgens binnen de vergadering versogt, dewelke Haar Ed: Achtb: informeerde, dat ingevolge deeses Raads requisitie had doen recognosceeren de Westwaldeezer rivier en bevonden eenige wegloopers zig boven in Supename hadden opgehouden, dog voor circa ses maanden hoogerop waren geretireerd, dewelke syn Ed: presumeerde nog van de Wed^e Christiaanse te zyn,

dat een gedeelte de voorsch: slaven was aangehouden door, en zig nog onthielden by een soort van bastard natie der Ackouwaische Indianen Arenacottes genoemd, zig onthoudende landwaarts in boven de creeq van Supename, en was vervolgens van advys dat het oirbaarst zoude zyn dezelve natie by verrassing door de Cariben te laten omcingelen, insluyten en atackueeren, om de voorn: slaaven 't zy leevendig of dood wederom magtig te worden betuygende geen middel te weten, om zulkx met meerder menagement of sagtheyd te kunnen effectueeren.

Translation.

Absent: the Councilor Milborn.

After the prayer,

The Director-General informed the meeting that the ex-Councilor van der Heyden, in pursuance of and in compliance with the resolution and the request made to him by letter dated July 14 last, had now come down with some Indians, to the number of 60, in order to undertake the expedition against the slaves who have run away from the Company and others; wherefore His Excellency made the proposition that, before the usual business be taken up, there should be arranged, with the cooperation and advice of the aforesaid ex-Councilor Mr. van der Heyden, the measures which should be deemed conducive to the best effect and success of the aforesaid enterprise.

Which having been heard, and the other members having agreed to the proposition made, Mr. van der Heyden was accordingly requested to come into the meeting, and informed the Court that in pursuance of this Council's order he had caused the western shore of this river to be reconnoitred, and had found that some runaways had stayed for some time up in Supinaam, but about six months ago had retired higher up, whom he presumed to be still those of the widow Christiaanse;

that a part of the aforesaid slaves had been stopped by, and were still staying with, a sort of bastard nation of the Accoway Indians called Arenacottes, who live inland above the creek of Supinaam; and further he was of opinion that it would be best to have that nation unexpectedly surrounded, shut in, and attacked by the Caribs, in order to get those slaves again whether dead or alive, declaring that he knew no way for effecting this in a more considerate or gentle manner.

No. 311. Original.

Waarmeede zig dan deeze vergadering volkomen heeft geconformeerd, alleen met byvoeging, dat hoezeer zig de gedagte Indiaansche natie door 't aanhouden van die weglopers aan kwaade trouwe, en een zaak van dangereuse gevolge heeft vergreepen, H: E: G: A: welgevallen, en de politie deezer landen als naturellen moeten werden geconsidereerd en gemenaageerd, dat dierhalven aan de Indianen tot deeze expeditie gebruykt wordende op 't sterkste zal worden gerecommandeerd, het doodslaan van dezelve zoveel mogelyk te vermeyden, en de slaven op de sagste wyze doenlyk weederom te sien in handen te krygen, alsmeede eenige van die natie der Indianen alhier opte brengen, om zig over hun in deesen gehouden gedrag te verantwoorden, en te tragten voor 't toekomende in betere dispositie voor de regeering te brengen.

Met welke aanbeveeling ziz den Heer van der Heyden heeft gechargeerd, en is aan de Carabischen op Zyn Ed: versoeck eenige ammunitie uyt de fortresse verstrekt.

Waarmeede de Heer Oud Raad van der Heyden zyn afscheyd uyt de vergadering heeft genomen om de Indianen illico te expedieeren.

Translation.

To which this meeting then fully acceded, adding only that, although the aforesaid Indian nation had, by stopping those runaways, made itself guilty of ill-faith and of an act of dangerous consequences, the Company's wish and the policy of the Netherlands [required] that as natives they must be treated with consideration and tact; that therefore it shall be most strongly recommended to the Indians who are employed for this expedition, to refrain as much as possible from killing them and to attempt to recapture the slaves in the gentlest manner feasible; moreover, to bring hither as prisoners a few of that nation of Indians, so as to make them account for their conduct in this matter and to attempt to make them for the future better disposed towards the government.

Which recommendation Mr. van der Heyden has undertaken to make, and upon his request a certain quantity of ammunition was furnished from the fort to the Caribs.

Wherewith the ex-Councilor van der Heyden took leave of the meeting, in order to dispatch the Indians at once.

No. 312.

G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, October 12, 1778.

[Hague, Rijksarchief. West India papers, vol. 372, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren, van Essequibo en Demerary, Jan. Juny 1779*, p. 456, l. 4-p. 490, l. 6.]

MERCURI den 21 Juni a. c.

WEDNESDAY, June 24, a. c.

Omtrent de Post van Morocco.

About the post of Moruca.

Ik twyffel geensints of de Capt. Comm. heeft Uw Ed. Groot Achtb. geïnformeerd, dat er een militaire post op Morocco moest aangelegd worden.

I have no doubt that the Captain-Commandant has informed you that there must be established on the Moruca a military post.

No. 312. Original.

Maar waarom heeft Syn Ed. niet liever versogt, dat wederom eerst tenminsten een brandwagt aan de mond van Essequebo wierd gelegd, waarvan d'Engelsche vaartuigen f. 2-10 moeten betalen en Z Ed. geniet.

2^{to}. Is ZEd: so sterk van de trouwe syner militaire verseekert, om een commande op so een verre distantie en glissante passage na Oronocque te leggen, die syn Ed. nu door seer wynige getrouwe militaire het grootste gedeelte 's nagts aan't fort moet laten bewaren, dat se niet deserteeren.

3^{to}. Is daar op Morocco of verder na de zee niet wel een militaire post op die wyse te leggen, dewyl geen militair, maar wel de Indianen in staat syn, om de te aufugerene slaven te agterhalen, die met hunnekleyne vaartuigen beter op zee kunnen varen als blanke, want, slaan hunne vaartuigen vol met water, springen ze buiten boord en tappen ze weer leedig.

4^{to}. Wil dat commando eens gaan deserteeren, sullen sy onse slaven daartoe selfs aansoeken.

5^{to}. Souden se aldaar onder de Indianen in plaats van deselven door vriendelykheid aan te halen, hun militair gesag willen toonen, en van die menschen ontsien en gevreesd syn, 't welk de tot heeden toe nog gebleven synde Indianen ten eenemale van ons eloigneren soude.

En eindelyk, men konde nog eens met enige vrugt daar een nieuwe post leggen, so kan deselve nooit door de verre distantie in behoorlyke discipline gehouden worden.

Uw Ed. Groot Achthb. sullen seggen hoe hond gy de Posthouder en Bylegger dan in ordre?

Ik moet daarop antwoorden maar redelyk, dog deese syn meer om een oog te geven, en de Indianen aldaar in ordre te

Translation.

But why has he not rather urged that there should first be established again at least a lookout at the mouth of Essequebo, [to enter which river] the English ships must pay f. 2-10, whereby he profits.

2d. Is the Commandant so firmly assured of the loyalty of his soldiers as to plant a command at so great a distance and on so slippery a route to Orinoco—[soldiers] whom for the most part he is now forced to guard at night at the fort by his few trusty soldiers in order that they may not desert?

3d. It is unwise to plant there on the Moruca, or further down toward the sea, a military post of that sort because no soldier, but Indians rather, are in condition to overhail the escaping slaves; since with their little boats they can travel on the sea better than can whites, for, if their boats get filled with water, they jump overboard and bail them out again.

4th. Should that command take a notion to desert, they will themselves tempt our slaves to do so.

5th. There among the Indians, in place of winning these over by friendliness, they would wish to show their military authority and would fill people with awe and fear, which would alienate from us once for all the Indians who up to now still remain.

And, finally, even if one could plant there again with some profit a new post, yet on account of the great distance it can never be kept under proper discipline.

You will ask how, then, do you keep the Postholder and Bylier in order?

To that I must answer: "Only tolerably." But their office is rather to keep an eye on things and hold the Indians in

No. 312. Original.

houden etc. en syn onder geen militaire discipline.

Ik soude dierhalven s. m. van gedagten syn, dat het om deesse en diverse andere redenen seer gevaarlyk, ten eenemale ondienstig, en verder seer kostbaar voor d' Ed. Comp. soude syn als wy die post daaromtrent leggen.

Geloof my Ed: Groot Achth: Heeren, dat ik als een getrouw dienaar en als een dervoornameste planters, wiens welvaard alhier in de colonie resideerd, moet beknigen, dat alle posten, uitleggers, wagtten, of wat middel wy hier mogen bedenken en souden kunnen werkstellig maaken, niet efficacious syn, om de desertie onser slaven na Orinocoque te beletten, ter contrarie, onse slaven bespotten diergelyke precautien, neen Ed: Groot Achth: Heeren, het Hof van Spanje moet strikte ordres geven aan hun Gouverneurs, om onse slaven op d'eerste reclame terugtegeven, dat is't enigste middel.

Alle die plans en projecte, waarneede Uw Ed: Groot Achth: practieus attentie geveexerd word, komen uit den boesem van onkundige of bisondere oogmerken betragtende lieden, die de welvaart van onse colonie niet kennen nog betragten.

Translation.

order there, etc.; and they are under no military discipline.

I should on this account, *salvo meliore*, be of opinion that it would be for these and sundry other reasons very dangerous, absolutely useless, and moreover very costly for the Company if we should plant that post in that quarter.

Believe me that, as a faithful servant and one of the foremost planters, whose fortune centers here in the colony, I must declare that all posts, coastguards, watches, or whatever means we may think of and carry out, are not efficacious to prevent the desertion of our slaves to Orinoco; to the contrary, our slaves ridicule such precautions. No, the Court of Spain must give strict orders to its Governors to return our slaves upon the first demand; that is the only means.

All those plans and projects with which your precious attention is vexed come from the bosom of ignorant or interested persons, who do not know or have at heart the welfare of our colony.

No. 313.

Resolution of the West India Company (the Ten), May 7, 1779; as inclosed to the Director-General and Court of Policy in Essequibo.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 111, cover-title *Brieven na America van de Vergadering van Thienen, 11 Apr. 1779-18 Mey 1779*, fol. 42a, l. 31-42b, l. 15.]

VENERIS den 7 May 1779. f^o 191.

Geconsidereert, dat Représentant en Bewindhebberen by hunne resolutie ten laestgehoudene vergadering van Thienen den 24 Juny 1778 genomen na overweging van de missives van de Directeur Gener^l Trotz en Raden van 11 November

FRIDAY, May 7, 1779. Folio 191.

Inasmuch as by their resolution in the last meeting of the Board of Ten on June 24, 1778, taken after consideration of the letters from Director-General Trotz and the Council of November 11, 1777, from Director-General Trotz alone of

No. 313. Original.

1777, van Direct. Generl Trotz afsonderlyk van 8 Jan: 1778 en van den Captein commandant Severyn van 22 Dec: 1777 geresolveerd en aangeschreven hebben, dat aan de Westpunt van de creecq of rivier Marocque, een Post moest worden aangelegt, voorzien van 4 a 5 canonnen agtponders ende nodige amunitie, bezet met een vertrouwt corporaal, caanonier en 3 soldaten, op ordre van den Directeur Generaal door den Captein Commandant te detachieren en maandelyks van de benodigde vivres uyt 's Compagnies magazyn op 't Vlagge Eiland, en dagelyks vant benodigde water van de oude post of handelplaats Maronocque,¹ te voorzien,

Translation.

January 8, 1778, and from the Captain Commandant Severyn of December 22, 1777, the Representative and Directors resolved and sent orders that at the western point of the creek or river Moruca a post was to be built, provided with 4 or 5 eight-pounders and the necessary ammunition, manned with a trusty corporal, a gunner, and 3 soldiers, to be detailed by the Captain Commandant upon order of the Director-General, and to be furnished monthly with the necessary victuals from the Company's store on Flag Island, and daily with the necessary water from the old post or trading-place Moruca, . . .

No. 314.

A. Siraut-Destouches, Colonist and Land-Surveyor in Essequibo, to the Director-General and Court of Policy, September 1779.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 374, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary, 1780*, p. 1113, l. 1-p. 1115, l. 3.]

Aan zyn Excellentie den Hoog Ed: Gestr: Heer Mr G. H. Trotz. Directeur Generaal deeser Colonie en onderhoorige Districten etc. etc. en Aan de Ed: Achtb: Heeren Raaden van Politie deser Rivier en onderhorige Districten van Essequibo etc. etc. Ordinair vergadert aan de Fortresse Zeelandia den September 1779.

Geeft reverentelyk te kennen A : S: des Touches planter en ingezetene deeser rivier.

Dat hy suppliant zeedert eenige tyd herwaards in aanschouw genomen hebbende, aan de eene zyde de teegenswoordige tydsconstellatie en zaake van ruptur, tusschen eenige der respective mogendheeden in Europa, en of en inhoeverre zulks indertyd op deese colonie mogte kunnen reflecteeren; en aan de

To His Excellency Mr. G. H. Trotz, Director-General of this Colony and adjacent districts, etc., etc., and to the Court of Policy of this River and subject districts of Essequibo, etc., etc., in ordinary session at Fort Zeelandia on September 1779.

Respectfully makes known A. S. des Touches, planter and inhabitant of this river.

That he, the petitioner, having for some time past been considering, on the one hand, the prospect at present of a rupture between certain of the Powers in Europe, and whether and in how far this might in time involve this colony, and, on the other hand, the scant protection which this colony has, especially that part in

¹Of course a slip for Marocque; but even this spelling suggests an odd confusion with Orinocque (Orinoco).

No. 314. Original.

andere zyde de weynige defontie, die dezelve en vooral dat gedeelte waarin den suppliant is geetablisseed is hebbende, die gedagten onlangs zeer zyn verleeven-digt op het gerngt dat zig een aanzienelyk getal Spanjaarden in de naburig rivier Bauron zyn onthoudende zonder dat men totnogtoe eenig zeeker berigt hunner oogmerken heeft ontvangen en hy supplt. overweegende het gevaar dat de colonie in't gemeen en de zeekust int byzonder en daarop geformeerde plantagien onmiddelyk zoude loopen, in cas van eenige onbekende desseinen van hostiliteten van vyanden, is gevallen op de gedagten, of niet by forme eener redoute afsnyding of verschanjing op de kust te leggen, een middel van verseekerdheid zoude te vinden zyn, om zoo niet een invasie in de colonie geheel te weeren deselve immers een geruymen tyd teegens-tehouden, tot efficasienser middelen terhand soude konnen genomen worden.

Dat hy supplt. zig vlyende daartoe een bekwaam middel te zyn voorgekomen de vryheid is neemende zig te keeren tot U Hoog Ed: Gestr: en Ed: Achtb: teneinde in dit opzigt eerbiedigst het volgende voorteslaan.

1^o Dat nadien uyt de rivier Bauron een weg is uytlopende op dat gedeelte der zeekust tusschen de gronden van F. H. Van Nuys en hem supplt. alwaar nog 16 roeden façade ter dispositie van d' Ed: Compr openleggen, dat het de goede geliefte van U Hoog Ed: Gestr: en Ed: Achtb: zyn mooge die openleggende grond te annexeren en vergunnen aan zyn supplt plantage L'Union.

2^o bied zig daarteegens den suppliant aan om ten zynen koste op de voorzeyde van dat land, te erigeeren een verschan-jingter groote van zestien roeden vierkant met de stryk en borstweeringen ter hoogte van 6 voeten en met een gragt van 18 voeten.

Translation.

which the petitioner is established, these thoughts have recently been greatly quickened by the rumor that a considerable number of Spaniards are sojourning in the neighboring river Pomeroon, without as yet any reliable information having been received as to their intentions; and, weighing the danger which immediately threatens the colony in general and the sea-coast in particular, with the plantations there made, in case of any secret plans for aggression by our foes, he the petitioner has hit upon the thought that by building on the coast a redout, intrenchment, or bulwark, a means of security might be found, if not to ward off entirely an invasion into the colony, at least to check it for a considerable time, until more efficacious means could be employed.

That he the petitioner, flattering himself that he has found an adequate means to that end, takes the liberty of addressing himself to you, in order to make the following proposal in this connection:

1. That, inasmuch as from the river Pomeroon a road runs to that part of the seacoast between the grounds of F. H. Van Nuys and his own, the petitioner's, where a front of 16 rods is still open at the Company's disposal, it be your pleasure to annex and grant that unoccupied ground to his, the petitioner's, plantation "L'Union."

2. In return for this, the petitioner offers to erect, at his expense, upon the front side of that land, a fortification of the size of sixteen rods square, with out-works and breastworks 6 feet in height, and with a ditch of 18 feet.

No. 315.

*G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company
(Amsterdam Chamber), September 23, 1779.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 374, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary, 1780*, p. 1106, l. 4-1109, l. 7.]

Original.

Hiermeede gerescribeerd hebbende op UEd: Gr: Achtb: zeer gevenereerde resolution my betreffende, neme ik de vryheid UWEd Groot Achtb: te melden, dat er voor drie weeken circa een getal van 80 soo Spanjaards als mulatten in de rivier Bouweron voor eenige daagen zyn geweest, sonder egter eenig molest te doen, dog de Indiaanen rapporteeren dat zy gesezt hebben over drie maanden wederom te sullen koomen en alsdan aldaar een fortres te zullen aanleggen.

Hoe onseker diergelyke gerugten zyn ben ik daar bedugt voor, ik heb den Posthouder illico order gegeven, het een en ander te ondersoeken, dog heb nog geen rapport bekomen.

Ik heb voor de post van Marocco wederom op de oude situatie aan de hoek en embouchure van Bouweron, een stuk bosch door de Indiaanen laten neder-slaan, om de post daar wederom te transporteeren, dewyl de thans zynde post van weynig of geen nuttigheid is, dog dewyl daartoe noodig zyn 25 a 30 mans, om het in de polder te leggen, waardoor het drooge saisoen thans te verre verloopt, zoo ben ik geresolveert Deo Volente in Maart en April aanstaande zelfs met het volk van den train, en sommige van de plantagien, als ik d'heer Administrateur

Translation.

Having thus replied to your greatly esteemed resolutions on my behalf, I take the liberty to inform you that three weeks ago a party of about 80 Spaniards and half-breeds were for some days in the river Pomeroon, without, however, doing any damage; but the Indians report them as having said that they were coming back in three months and would then establish a fort there.¹

Unreliable though such rumors are, I am anxious about it. I have given orders to the Postholder there to investigate it all, but have not yet received a report.

For the post of Moruca I have had a piece of forest cleared by the Indians on the old site again at the angle and mouth of Pomeroon, in order once more to transfer the post thither, because the now existing post is of little, if any, utility; but as to that end 25 or 30 men are needed to dike and drain it, for which task the dry season is now too far gone. I have resolved, *Deo volente*, to go there in person in next March and April with the train's-people,² and a few from the plantations if I can persuade the administrator, so as to put that work quickly in order, and

¹ This clearly refers to the Spanish reconnoissance of the district from the Orinoco to the Pomeroon, in August of 1779, by the official José Felipe de Inciarte, whose detailed and valuable journal of the expedition is printed in Seijas, *El Derecho Internacional Venezolano: límites Británicos de Guayana* (pp. 91-96; pp. 84-89 of the English translation of this work), but has for some reason not appeared in the official publications on this question.

² *I. e.*, the Company's regular workmen at the seat of government. This staff was known as the "train."

No. 315. Original.

kan persuadeeren, na daar te gaan, om schiepelyk onder eygen opzigt dat werk in order te brengen, zullende ik liever alsdan nog eenige slaaven sien te huuren, of een 30 p^t van myn eygen volk meedeneemen, nadien ik nog trainslaaven nog myn eygen volk, zoo verre niet alleen of onder vreemde opzigt durf vertrouwen.

In onse laatste sessie van't Hov heeft den landmeester A: S: des Touches een zeer avantageus request voor de colonie gepresenteerd, waarvan ik de vryheid neem UwEd. Groot Achtb: een copia te zenden, en het op het allersterkste in Uw Ed: Gr: Agtb: gunst aan te recommendeeren; als UEd: Groot Achtb: dit verzoek gelieven te appuyceeren, en de saak word hier wel getracteerd, maak ik my sterk de burgers zoo aan die zeekust, als op andere noodige plaatsen te persuadeeren meer diergelyke redoutes op hun kosten aantelleggen en te onderhouden, waardoor wy vooralthoos voor inlandsche vyanden gedekt zouden zyn, die wy dog het meest te vresen hebben; dog WelEd: Gr: Achtb: Heeren laat ik UWEd: moogen bidden dat ingevolge zyn verzoek er geen militairen op mogen gelegd worden, want dan sien ik geen middel de burgers ertoe te persuadeeren, en ben ook moreel overtuygd het geen gewonscht success kan hebben.

Translation.

I prefer to try then to hire some more slaves or to take along some thirty of my own, for neither train-slaves nor my own people dare I trust so far away, alone or under strange supervision.

In our last session of the Court the surveyor A. S. des Touches submitted a request very advantageous to the colony, of which I take the liberty to send you a copy and to recommend it most urgently to your favor; if you are pleased to support this request and the matter be well handled here, I am confident of persuading the citizens, both on that seacoast and in other places where necessary, to build and maintain such redoubts at their expense, whereby we would forever be protected against internal enemies, who surely are most to be feared. But allow me to beseech you that, in pursuance of his request, no soldiers be stationed there; for then I see no way of persuading the citizens thereto, and I also have the moral conviction that it cannot have the desired success.

No. 316.

G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), October 26, 1779.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 374, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary, 1780*, p. 1151, ll. 1-12.]

WELEDEL GROOT ACHTBARE HEEREN: Ik heb de eer UEd: Groot Achtb: te berigten, dat ik seedert myne laaste dd. 23 passato, waarin dEer had UEd: Gr: Achtb: te melden dat zig eenige soo Spannjaards als mulatten in de rivier

SIRS: I have the honor to report to you that since my last, dated the 23d of last month, whereby I had the honor to inform you that a number of Spaniards and half-breeds had been in the river Pomeroon, I have received notice from the Post-

No. 316. Original.

Bourou bevonden hadden, kennis van den Posthouder in Marocco bekomen heb, dat deselve alle vertrokken zyn, zonder eenig molest aan hem nog de Indiaanen gedaan te hebben.

Translation.

holder in Moruca that they are all gone, without having done any harm to him or to the Indians.

No. 317.

G. H. Trotz, Director-General, and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), January 5, 1780.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 374, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary, 1780*, pp. 1259, 1260.]

Edele Groot Achtbaare Heeren, Myne Heeren den Representant van Zyn Doorlugtige Hoogheid en Bewindhebberen der Edele Nederlandsche West-Ind^e Comp^e ter Praesidi[ale] Kamer Amsterdam:

EDELE, GROOT ACHTBAARE HEEREN: Wy hebben ter behoorlyke tyd, ontfaangen UWEd: Groot Achtb: missives in datis 27 July en 24 September A: P: d'eerste geleydende een kasje gedrukte papieren en een teekening voor de post van Marocco op de Westkust onser rivier, de tweede houdende prolongatie der geconcedeerde gronden aan Ch^e Teuffer op diezelve kust, den inhoud van welke gerespecteerde aanschryvinge, by ons behoorlyk zullen worden geobserveert.

Waarmede Godes Heylige hoede over UWEd: Groot Achtbaareheidens afbiden en zyn met alle respect, Edele Groot Achtbaare Heeren, Uw Edele Groot Achtbaare onderdaanige en gehoorzaame den Directeur Generaal en Raaden van Essequibo,

G. H. TROTZ.

HIERONIMUS DIONISIUS DOELENIS.

Dⁿ ANTH^{me} BROWN.

HEND^e MILBORN.

A. V. DOORN MOSES SOON.

ENOCH DE RAPPER.

B. V. H. DE WINTER.

To the Representative of His Serene Highness and the Directors of the Dutch West India Company in the Presidial Chamber Amsterdam:

SIRS: We received in due time your letters dated July 27 and September 24 of last year, the first accompanying a small box of printed papers and a drawing for the post of Moruca on the west coast of our river; the second containing a prolongation of the concession of grounds to Charles Teuffer on that coast: the contents of which letters shall be duly observed by us.

Wherewith we commend you, Sirs, to God's holy keeping, and are with all respect, Sirs, your humble and obedient Director-General and Councilors of Essequibo,

G. H. TROTZ.

HIERONIMUS DIONISIUS DOELENIS.

Dⁿ ANTH^{me} BROWN.

HENDRIK MILBORN.

A. V. DOORN, MOSES' SON.

ENOCH DE RAPPER.

B. V. H. DE WINTER.

No. 318.

From the Journal of J. C. Severyn, Military Commandant in Essequibo, 1781.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1919, cover-title *Notulen van Essequibo en Demerary, 25 Feb. 1781-26 May 1781*, p. 21, ll. 1-20,—p. 31, l. 26-p. 32, l. 7,—p. 73, l. 27-p. 74, l. 21,—p. 78, l. 33-p. 79, l. 12,—p. 83, ll. 1-13, 29-33,—p. 105, l. 28-p. 106, l. 8,—p. 109, l. 1-p. 110, l. 2,—p. 138, ll. 1-15.]

Original.

Translation.

[Thursday, March 1, 1781.]

Verscheide rapporten zo gisteren, als heden ingekomen, zeggen, dat die Spaansche kaper reeds eenige negers van planters in deese colonie, van de Engelsche natie, die met vaartuygen over de rivier voeren, opgenomen en in zyn vaartuig gevangenhoud; terwyl hy veele andere aangeropen en by hem aan heeft doen leggen, dog wanneer hy hoorde, die aan planters van de Hollandsche natie behoorden, die ongestoord heeft laten vertrekken, zynde hy zoverre gekomen van te dreigen met het geweer in de hand, op hun te zullen vuurgeeven, wanneer zy niet wilden aanleggen, deese Spanjaard is genaamt Mateo, en het is speculatiff off hy wel een commissie heeft.

Several reports which came in yesterday and to-day state that the Spanish privateer has already seized some negroes of English planters in this colony who were on the river in boats, and holds them prisoners in his vessel; while he has hailed many others and made them leave to, but, on learning that they belonged to Dutch planters, he allowed them to depart unmolested, he having gone so far as to threaten with musket in hand that he would fire upon them if they were unwilling to come to. This Spaniard's name is Mateo, and it is a matter of speculation whether he has a commission.

[Sunday, March 4.]

Den Adjudant Handel brengt my uit naam van den Directeur Generaal een brief van des Konings Lientenant Williams en Cap: Maclure, aan hem geschreeven, waarin deselve een commando van 12 off 20 soldaten versoecken, om op de Spaansche caper Mateo (die zig zedert eenige dagen in deese rivier opgehouden en volgens rapporten, eenige negers weggenomen heeft, zoals reeds gesegt is) aftegaan, en die tragten te neemen, met een boodschap van den Directeur Generaal daarby, off ik die commando *accepteerde* (dat ik denke *accordeerde* zal moeten

Adjutant Handel, in the name of the Director General, brings me a letter written to him by the King's Lieutenant Williams and Captain Maclure, in which they ask for a detail of from 12 to 20 soldiers, in order to attack and try to capture the Spanish privateer Mateo, who for some days has been staying in this river and according to reports has kidnapped some negroes, as stated before; together with a message from the Director-General, [asking] whether I *accepted* that detail (which I think must mean *accorded*), [and saying] that we were not, indeed, at war

No. 318. Original.

wesen) dat wy wel in geen oorlog met Spagne waren, maar wel met een zeerover, zoals deesen.

(was ondergeschreeven) desse bodschapt is dor myn gedaan

PH. HANDEL *Adjutant.*

Translation.

with the Spaniards, but with such a pirate as this we surely were.

(subscribed:) This message has been delivered by me

PH. HANDEL, *Adjutant.*

[*Saturday, March 31.*]

Den Directeur Generaal arriveerd ten 8 uren aan 't eiland, dewelke my communiceerd, voorneemens te weesen den Ad-sist: Luyken met een vlagge troes na Orinocoque aan de Spaansche Gouverneur te zenden, tot reclame van de, door den Spanjaard Matheo, geroofde en genoomen vaartuigen en slaaven, in deese rivier, en op de kust derselve. Waarop repliceere, dat ik alsnog van begrip was, zoals voor eenige dagen aan Zyn WelEd: Gestr: reeds te kennen gegeven hadde, dat het schryven aan den Gouverneur van Orinocoque, tot het reclameeren van het geroofde, en het zenden van iemand met een vlagge trons, door het Hoff behoorde te geschieden en niet door den Directeur Generaal alleen, en zo de convenientie van de andere leden van den Raad niet was, om daartoe oplekomen en de vergaderinge bytewoonen, dan tenminste zeeker de presente leden moesten worden geconvooceerd, om daarover te oordeelen.

Den Oud Burgerschap: Steeneken aan het eiland zynde, wierd, benevens my versogt een raadsvergadering uittemaken, waarin den Direct: Gen: het boven verhaalde voorbragt, alsmede, een brief in de Fransche taal aan den Spaanschen Gouverneur, door den Direct: Gen: reeds gereedgemaakt, waarin op myn propositie onderscheidene veranderingen en eenige vergeetene roveryen en byvoegsels wierden gemaakt, en geplaatst; onder welke, speciaal, het wegneemen en rooven van

The Director-General arrives at the island at 8 o'clock, and communicates to me that he intends sending the assistant Luyken with a flag of truce to Orinoco to the Spanish governor, in order to claim back the boats and slaves captured and stolen by the Spaniard Mateo in this river and on its coast.

To which I answered that I as yet was of opinion, as I some days ago had already given His Excellency to understand, that the writing to the Governor of Orinoco in order to demand back what was stolen, and the sending somebody with a flag of truce, should be done by the Court and not by the Director-General alone, and that, if it did not suit the other members of the Council to come hither and be present at the session, certainly at least the members here present should be convened in order to decide upon this.

The ex-militia captain Steeneken, being at the island, was requested along with me to constitute a session of the Council, in which the Director-General presented what was said above, together with a letter in the French language to the Spanish governor, already prepared by the Director-General, in which at my suggestion various changes and additions were made and certain piratical acts which had been forgotten were written in; among these especially the seizing and stealing of two

No. 318. Original.

twee vaartuigen en agt negers van de planters Milleken en Vernon, voor de 28 Febr: en dus op een tyd, dat er nog geen articulen, nog verdrag door ons met de Engelsche magt gemaakt en de rivier nog geheel onder de souverainiteit van H: H: M: M: was; dat sulx niet anders, dan een rovery, door Matheo gepleegd, genoemd konde worden; waarmede Luyken vertrekt.

Translation.

boats and eight negroes of the planters Milleken and Vernon, before February 28 and therefore at a time when no articles or compact had yet been made by us with the English force and the river still was entirely under the sovereignty of the States General; that this could not be called otherwise than a piratical act committed by Mateo.

With this Luyken departs.

[Tuesday, April 3.]

Den Adsisistent Luyken, die met een vlagge troes en brieven voor den Gouverneur van Orinoco vertrokken was, retourneerd, zeggende, dat hem in de rivier ontmoet was een vaartuig met Indianen, die hem gesegd hadden, dat Matheo met zyn vaartuig in de rivier van Barima lag en alles wegnam zonder onderscheid,

dog den mulat la Tombe, die met hem was geweest, om de Indianen die het vaartuig moeste roeyen, te commandeerren, zegt gaarne te willen gaan, indien er maar iemand medeging en dat de Indianen die hun ontmoet waren, wel gesegd hadden dat Matheo in Bar[i]ma lag, maar dat zy niet wisten off hy eenig kwaad nitrigte, zynde zy by de nagt gepasseerd.

N: B: deese la Tombe hadde hetgeen de Indianen gezegt hadden, aan den Adsisistent Luyken moeten vertaalen, dewyl hy en niet Luyken de Indiaansche taal spreekt en verstaat.

Waaromne geresolveerd is den soldaat Joh. Neuman op morgen als expresse met die brief en dat vaartuig met la Tombe afteenden, zynde den Direct: Gen: des namiddags tendieneinde aan't fort Eiland gekomen en voor den avond weder vertrokken.

The assistant Luyken, who had set out with a flag of truce and letters for the Governor of Orinoco, returns and says that in the river he had met a boat with Indians, who had told him that Mateo was lying with his craft in the river of Barima, and was carrying off everything without distinction,

But the half-breed La Tombe, who had gone along with him to take charge of the Indians who were to row the boat, says that he would be ready to go if only some one would go with him, and that the Indians whom they had met had, indeed, said that Mateo was lying in Barima, but that they did not know whether he was doing any mischief, they having passed at night.

N. B.—This La Tombe had been obliged to translate to the assistant Luyken what the Indians had said, because he speaks and understands the Indian language, and Luyken does not.

Wherefore it has been resolved that tomorrow the soldier Joh. Neuman shall be sent as a messenger with that letter and that boat, together with La Tombe, the Director-General having come for this purpose to Fort Island in the afternoon, leaving again before dark.

No. 318.

Original.

Translation.

[Wednesday, April 11.]

Vier Indianen brengen arrest de neger Domingo (zynde een wegloper neger, die aan de Comp: vervallen is geweest, overmids deselve door geen meester gereclameerd is geworden, en van de Comp: voor eenige tyd weder weggelopen) die zylieden in de Oronocque gevangen hebben genomen.

Four Indians bring as a prisoner the negro Domingo, whom they have captured in the Orinoco; he is a runaway negro who had become the property of the Company because no master claimed him, and had again run away some time ago.

[Thursday, April 12.]

Aan den Fiscaal kennis doen geeven van het in arrest komen op gisteren van den neger Domingo, en aan de Indianen uit 's Comp^e magasin het ordinaire vangloon als buiten den Post gevangen zynde, doen betaalen, dewyl hy een Comp^e negerslaaf is.

I have given notice to the Public Attorney that the negro Domingo was yesterday brought in as a prisoner, and I have caused to be paid to the Indians, from the Company's warehouse (because he was a negro slave of the Company), the customary capture-reward, as he was captured outside the Post.

[Sunday, May 6.]

Insgelyks wierd door my eene missive aan den Cap: Edward Thompson, Commandant van 's Konings schepen in deese colonie afgevaardigd, luidende deselve:

WELEDELE GESTRENGE HEER: Door de rapporten van den Cap: Ingram, zal UWelEd: Gestr: geïnformeerd zyn geworden, zig wederom eergisteren een Spanjaard (denkelyk Matheo) op de West zeekust van deese rivier, niet alleen heeft laten zien, neen! maar dat deselve een der plantagen op die kust (van L. M. Tobie namentlyk) heeft geplunderd en als een zeeroover, denselve Tobie met zyn broeders en alle zyne slaaven weggevoerd en geroofd.

Dat er een Spanjaard gevangen genomen is en op de Engelsche schoenert, ter dekking op die kust leggende, in de

I also sent a letter to Captain Edward Thompson, Commander of the King's ships in this colony, which letter was as follows:

SIR: Through the reports from Captain Ingram you probably have been informed that again yesterday a Spaniard (presumably Mateo) not only showed himself on the western seacoast of this river, but even pillaged one of the plantations on that coast (namely, that of L. M. Tobie), carrying off and kidnapping, like a pirate, the aforesaid Tobie with his brothers and all his slaves.

That there was a Spaniard captured and brought as a prisoner to the English schooner which is lying on that coast for

No. 318. Original.

boeyens is gebragt, denwelke onder-
andere verhaald heeft dat zy voornee-
mens waaren, van verderop na de rivier
te zullen komen.

Translation.

its protection, who among other things
has told that they intended to come
further up—to the river.

[Monday, May 7.]

Den Secretaris de Raeff, die na zyne
plantagie, mede op de West zeekust, en
verder van de mond van deese rivier, dan
die van M: L: Tobie gelegen, geweest
is, berigt.

Dat hy beneden komende in geselchap
van de planter A. Backer en de Heer
Gardner Purser, van het Engelsch oor-
logs brigantin de *Star*, die voort dit eiland
geankerd is, 's morgens ten 8 uren aan
boord van de Engelsche schoener the
Fairy Queen, was gekomen, en door de
equipagie geïnformeerd was geworden,
dat die nacht (de Commandant van dat
vaartuig zig van boord en op een plantagie
in de rivier bevindende) de plantagie
van L. M. Tobie aan de Oene punt leg-
gende, circa 11 uren door de Spanjaards
was geattaqueerd, geplunderd en eenige
der slaaven (wel als de blanken van de-
selve door hun medegevoerd, dat zy
eenige van hun volk hadden agterge-
laaten, en een derzelven gevangen en
binnen boord gebragt was, en dat een
weinig beneden, een vaartuig in't ge-
sigt lag, 'tgeen men presumeerde de
Spanjaard te weesen, by zig hebbende
den berugte Nicolaas Mullert.

dat die gevangen, een Franschman
zynde, gesegt hadde, dat Mateo met zyn
goletta in Barima leggende, een *lancha*
(zynde een soort van vaartuigen op een
cano of schulp gebouwd, snel zeilende
en roeyende) had geequippeerd en daar-
mede herwaards gekomen was, by zig
hebbende den gedagte Mullert.

Dat zy 's nagts tevooren, ten 11 uren
(zynde doen een uur voor hoogwater, op

The Secretary de Raeff, who has been
down at his plantation, which is situated
also on the western seacoast and farther
from the mouth of this river than that of
M. L. Tobie, reports:

That on his way down in company
with the planter A. Backer and Mr.
Gardner, purser of the English brigantine
of war *the Star*, which is at anchor
off this island, he had come at 8 o'clock
in the morning on board the English
schooner *the Fairy Queen*, and had been
informed by the crew that about 11
o'clock that night (the Commander of
that ship being away and at a plantation
in the river) the Spaniards had attacked
and pillaged the plantation of L. M.
Tobie, situated at the point Oene, and had
carried off several of the slaves, as well as
the white people of that plantation; that
they had left behind some of their peo-
ple and one of these had been captured
and brought on board, and that a little
farther down a boat was lying in sight
which was presumed to be the Spaniard,
having with him the notorious Nicolaas
Mullert.

That that prisoner, who was a French-
man, had said that Mateo, lying with
his schooner in Barima, had equipped a
lancha (a kind of boat built on a canoe
or shell, fast sailers and rowers) and had
come hither with it, having with him
the aforesaid Mullert.

That the previous night at 11 o'clock
it then being one hour before high tide

No. 318. Original.

de kust) by de Tobies geland waren en daar 6 slaaven en verdere goederen geroofd hadden; dat de buuren toegeschoten zynde, zy met overhaasting gevlugt waren, en hy gevangene gaarne van Matheo (by wien hy zig gedwongen bevond en slegt behandeld wierd) willende afweesen zig aan een der toegeschoten burgers had overgegeeven.

Translation.

on the coast) they had landed at the Tobies' and had stolen there 6 slaves and other property; that, the neighbors having rushed up, they had hurriedly fled, and that he, the prisoner, greatly wishing to be free from Mateo, by whom he was held against his wish and badly treated, had surrendered himself to one of the citizens who had rushed up.

[Tuesday, May 22.]

Den planter Cramer rapporteerd aan Cap: Ingram, dat er weder in de rivier Bouwerone Spanjaarden met vaartuigen gezien zyn,

Denwelke last geef zulx nader te recognosseeren, en dan zeekeren raporten te doen; waaromme hy resolveerd met de brigantin de Star, morgen niet naar Demerary te vertrekken, maar die raporten aftewagten.

The planter Cramer reports to Captain Ingram that in the river Pomeroon Spaniards with boats have again been seen,

To whom I give orders to reconnoitre this more fully and then make reliable reports; wherefore he has resolved not to depart to-morrow to Demerara with the brigantine *the Star*, but to await these reports.

No. 319.*From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, April 13, 1781.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1919, cover-title *Notulen van Essequibo en Demerary*, 25 Feb. 1781-26 May 1781, p. 8, l. 12-p. 9, l. 20.]

Extraordinaris Raads Vergadering van den Hove van Politie aan het Fort Zeelandia in Essequibo. Vrydag den 13 April 1781.

Extraordinary session of the Court of Policy at Fort Zeelandia in Essequibo, Friday, April 13, 1781.

Dog waarop den Heer Commodore Thompson heeft verklaard, in dat respect, zulke positive ordres te hebben, om daarinne greene alteratie te kunnen maaken, maar alle deselve te moeten overneemen ten behoeve van Zyne Groot Brittanschen Majesteit, in aanmerking dat deesen oorlog meerendeels is teweeggebragt door het gedrag van de Stad Amsterdam, al

In answer to this, however, Commodore Thompson declared that in this respect his orders were so positive that he could make no change therein, but must assume possession of it all for His Majesty of Great Britain, because this war had mainly been occasioned by the behavior of the city of Amsterdam, where the greatest part of the Company has its

No. 319. Original.

waar het grootste gedeelte van de Maatschappij 'thuisbehoord, dienvolgens requireerende een praecise opgaafe van denselver bezittingen en derselver prisatie, zomede van alle plantagien aan eigenaaren in die stad 'thuisbehoorende en teffens van alle de geldbeleeningen op plantagien in deese rivier, onder directie aldaar genegotieerd.

En eindelyk copy van zodanige kaart, als van deese rivier mogte voorhanden zyn, om Zyne Majesteit een bekwaam denkbeeld te kunnen geeven, van de pertinentheid deeser volksplanting.

Tegens welke requisiten door den Hove alle mooglyke, hoewel vrugteloose representatien en remonstrantien zynde gedaan, en dus in aanmerking van degehoudenheid en verplichting waarin den Hove in deese gesteldheid van zaaken komt te verzeeren,

Is goedgevonden en verstaan, aan de voorsz. requisiten te obtemporeeren, en is dienvolgens den Secretaris gelast de voorsz. opgaaven te doen opmaken, en de in het Secretary berustende schetskaart der rivier door den landmeeter des Touches ontworpen, des gerequireerd, vanwegens den Heere Commadore te laten copieeren; terselvertyd door den Heere Commadore Thompson gesproken zynde, over de roveryen en insultes der Spanjaarden tegens de ingeseetenen deeser rivier en de slechte staat van de ammunitie die daartegens voorhanden is in deese rivier.

Is goedgevonden en verstaan den Commissaris van de train te gelasten deselve te doen vervaardigen.

Translation.

home; he consequently demanded a precise statement of its possessions and their estimated value, and of all plantations belonging to owners in that city, and also of all the mortgages upon plantations in this river which had been there negotiated.

And, lastly, a copy of such map of this river as might exist here, so as to give His Majesty a fair idea of the importance of this colony.

All possible representations and remonstrances which were made by the Court against these demands having remained fruitless, and in view therefore of the compulsion and obligation under which the Court finds itself in this condition of affairs,

It was resolved to yield to the aforesaid demands, and the Secretary was consequently ordered to have the aforesaid lists made out, and to allow, on demand, a copy to be made for the Commadore, of the sketch-map of this river drawn by the land-surveyor Des Touches and kept in the Secretary's archives.

The Commadore having at the same time spoken of the depredations and attacks of the Spaniards upon the inhabitants of this river, and the bad condition of the military resources for defense which exist in this river,

It was resolved to order the Staff-Commissary to cause to be prepared a statement thereof.

No. 320.

Antonio de Pereda, Governor of Spanish Guayana, to G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, May 6, 1781; as transmitted, in Dutch translation, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), June 27, 1783.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 376, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary, 1781-1784*, pp. 991-994.]

Original.

AAN SYNE EXCELLENTIE.

MYNEN SEER GEEERDEN HEER: den 26^e des voorledenen (maands) tusschen 2 en 3 uren's agtermiddags, arriveerde hieraan de fortesse, van Antigua Guajana de Heer Johan Neuman, met syn gevolg, aan welkers Capitain Commandant hy de pas presenteerde, die door Uw Excellentie gegeven was, opdat hy met syn gemelde gevolg en syn schip (Carot) de vlagatruce konde passeren om een pacquet brieven van Uw Excellentie te besorgen, welke gemelde Capitain Commandant my dadelyk met een expresse, die ik tensdieneinde haar hond, toesond en waarop ik, soodra deselve ontvong, ordres afvaardigde opdat gemelde Heer Johan Neuman na deese stadt opkwame, om hem, in eigen handen overtegeven, myne wederbetuiging nopens gemelde brief van Uw Excellentie de dato 31 Maart deses jaars laastleden, waarby ik de eer heb van my, door Uw Excellentie, hoeseer met veel smert gecommuniceert te worden, dat op den 8^e desselven maands desselfs colonie sig had genoodsaakt gesien, om sig in de magt van Syne Brittannische Majesteit overtegeeven door de *beveegreden*, dat deselve magt sig, na het seggen van de vyanden self, in oneenigheid bevond met de Staten Generaal der Vereenigde Provinciën; en dat de guarnisoen van de fortesse, met alle krygseer ware uitgetrokken en in dienst van de colonie tegens alle beroertens, en onlusten voortdiende, synde het gouvernement, en de magistra-

Translation.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY. MUCH HONORED SIR:

On the 26th of last month, between 2 and 3 o'clock in the afternoon, there arrived here at the fort of Antigua Guayana Mr. Johan Neuman and retinue, who presented to the Captain Commandant of that fort the pass which had been given by Your Excellency in order that he with his retinue and his ship *Carot* might pass as a flag-of-truce for the purpose of delivering a packet of letters from Your Excellency. These the aforesaid Captain Commandant immediately forwarded to me by a messenger whom I keep there for that purpose; and thereupon, as soon as I received them, I issued orders that the aforesaid Mr. Johan Neuman should come to this town, so that I could put into his hands my response to the aforesaid letter of Your Excellency dated March 31 of this year, whereby I had the honor of being informed, to my great sorrow, by Your Excellency, that on the 8th of that month your colony had found itself under the necessity of surrendering to His Britannic Majesty, who, according to the statement of these enemies, was at war with the States General of the United Provinces, and that the garrison of the fort had marched out with all the honors of war and continued to serve the colony against all disturbances and commotions, the government and the magistrates having remained on the old footing; while in the same letter you complained of Mr.

No. 320. Original.

ture op denselven voet gebleven; beclagende sig, in denselven brief over de Heer Mateo die eenige dagen voor die gebeurtenis, sig in de mond van deselve rivier Essequibo bevindende, sig hadde bemagtigt van een klein vaartuig met vyf eigene negerslaven van eenen inwoonder derselver colonie genaamt J. Milleke [*sic*]: van een ander met drie negerslaven van een ander inwoonder genaamt William Vernon, welk vaartuig deselve geleent had by een inwoonder van Demerary, genaamt E. M. Bermingham, hebbende sig al het gemelde oopen, en deselve tyd toegedragen; en dit, niettegenstaande de rivier Essequibo, sig gantschelyk bevond onder de heerschappy van de Staten Generaal, uit welke deselve niet geraakt is, dan heden den 8^{en} van de gemelde maand Maart; dat wyders den 10 desselven maands, eenige Spanjaards, sonder twyffel door dwang van gemelde Mateo, sig van een kleine schooner meester hadden gemaakt, en van al hetgeen, wat deselve aan boord had, welke toebehorende was, aan een derselver inwoonders, genaamt Nicolaas Glad, onderdaan van Haar Hoogmogende, insgelyks, dat sy een ander vaartuig hebben bemceestert van een inwoonder genaamt F. H. Auys [*sic*]: welke daden U^w Excellentie my bekend maakte, opdat ik aan gemelde Mateo bevele, dat hy sig onmiddelyk van deselve kust terugbegeeve, en aan den weder-eysscher de Heer Johan Neuman, die tot-dien-einde gesonden was, ter dispositie van U^w Excellentie wederom overgeeven mogte, al hetgeen hy de voornoemde Mateo, of de Spanjaarden, die daar geweest syn, souden hebben geroofd, en genomen, en die overgaav te doen doen volgens de lysten, die door U. E. aan den gecommitteerden waren overgegeven. Deselve gaf hy insgelyks aan den Captain Commandant van de fortresse van Guajana over, die se my met de andere

Translation.

Mateo, who a few days before that event, being in the mouth of the river Essequibo, had taken possession of a little boat with five negro slaves, owned by an inhabitant of the colony, J. Milleken by name, and of another with three negro slaves belonging to another inhabitant, named William Vernon, which boat he had borrowed from an inhabitant of Demerara named E. M. Bermingham, all this having occurred at one and the same time—and this notwithstanding that the river Essequibo was entirely under the rule of the States General, from which it did not pass until the 8th of the aforesaid month of March; that, furthermore, on the 10th of the same month, some Spaniards, doubtless by compulsion of the aforesaid Mateo, had taken possession of a small schooner and of all it had on board, which schooner belonged to an inhabitant of the colony named Nicolaas Glad, a subject of the States General; moreover, that they have seized another boat, belonging to an inhabitant named F. H. van Nuys; which acts Your Excellency brought to my notice, in order that I should command the aforesaid Mateo to depart at once from the aforesaid coast, and should place at Your Excellency's disposal, by delivering it to Mr. Johan Neuman, who was sent for the purpose of demanding it back, everything which Mateo, or the Spaniards who were there, may have stolen and carried off, and should have this restitution made in accordance with the lists which you had given to the commissioner. These he likewise handed to the Captain Commandant of the fort of Guayana, who transmitted them to me together with Your Excellency's other letters, from which I learned of the appeal made by the aforesaid Glad to Your Excellency and your Council, with a written statement or list of the effects and goods on board of his

No. 320. Original.

missiven van Uw Excellentie deed geworden, by welke bleek, van de toevlugt, die door gemelde Glad, by Uw Excellentie, en desselfs raad genomen met een schryftelyk relaas (of lyst) van de effecten en goederen, die hy aan boord van syn schooner had, wanneer sy deselve met geweld wegnamen; en van alle hetselve volkomen onderrigt, betuig ik Uw Excellentie het gevoel, welke my de ontrusting en tegenspoeden, waarin deselve sig bevinden, doordat de onderdanen van de Brittanischen Koning, sig van de besittingen van Haar Hoogmogende de Staten Generaal op den 8^e Maart bemagtigt hebben, gelyk Uw Excellentie my te kennen geeft; soo dat oock evengemelde Heer Johan Neuman syne commissie, overeenkomstig ten vollen heeft uitgevoerd, als hebbende my de briefpacquette, door het gelyde van den Capitain Commandant der voorschreven fortesse overhandigt, waarby insgelyks aan Uw Excellentie te kennen geeve, dat het opsigneemen van te sententieren, of decideren over de pryzen, welke de rovers van dese provincie maken, in't bysondere behoord aan den Heer Intendant Generaal van deselve Dⁿ Josef Deabalos, residerende in Caracques, na welkers hoge regtbank, alle diegene, welke sig, gelyk de Heer N. Glad beswaart vinden haar regres moeten nemen, en alwaar men insgelyks ondersoeken sal, of de kapers gehandelt hebben na de voorschrift van de ordonnantie op de kaperyen, dewyl in my, omtrent niets anders de magt is, als alleen verantwoording te doen van de pryzen, die gemaakt worden, en een opregt verlangen, om de gelegenheid te mogen hebben, van Uw Excellentie plaisir te konne doen, hebbende de eer my gehoorsaamst tot desselfs dispositie met univerte affectie aan te bieden, bevelende Uw Excellentie in de bescherming etc.

Guajana den 6. Mey 1781.

ANTONIO DE PEREDA.

Translation.

schooner when they took it away by force. Fully informed of all this, I assure Your Excellency of my sorrow at the disturbance and reverses which you have experienced through the capture of the States General's possessions by the subjects of the British King on the 8th March, as Your Excellency informs me; and also that the aforesaid Mr. Johan Neuman has fully executed his commission, having transmitted to me the packet of letters through the Captain Commandant of the aforesaid fort. At the same time I make known to Your Excellency that the authority to pass judgment or decide as to the prizes made by the privateers of this province belongs exclusively to the Intendant General thereof, Don Josef de Abalos, residing in Caracas, to whose high court all must address themselves who, like Mr. N. Glad, have complaints to make, and there it will also be investigated whether the privateers have acted in accordance with the regulations for privateering; for it is in my power only to make report of the prizes which are made, and [to express] a sincere desire to have an opportunity of obliging Your Excellency. I have the honor to place myself most obediently and sincerely at Your Excellency's disposal, commending you to the protection, etc.

Guayana, May 6, 1781.

ANTONIO DE PEREDA.

No. 321.

From the secret resolutions of the provincial Estates of Holland, September 29, 1784.

[As in the official published edition of these resolutions.]

Original.

Translation.

STAAT DER STERKTENS OP ESSEQUEBO.

STATE OF THE FORTIFICATIONS AT ESSEQUIBO.

Op het Vlagge Eiland is het fort zeer vervallen, moet een groote reparatie aan gedaan worden.

On Flag Island the fort is in a very ruinous condition; it demands a great deal of repairing.

Op het Leguana Eiland, diend een werk aangelegd te worden op de Oostkant van het zelve, bestaande uit twee faces, die alleen het inkomen der rivier kunnen beletten;

On Leguana island there ought to be made a fortification on the east side, to consist of two faces, the only thing that can prevent entrance to the river.

Welke faces, op zyde en van agteren, door een ligter parapet afgesloten worden.

These faces to be closed at the side and back by a lighter parapet.

Op hetzelfde Eiland, moeten nog twee redouten gelegd worden, een aan de Zuydpunt en een aan de Westkant.

On the same island there ought moreover to be made two redouts, one on the south point and one on the west side.

'Er diend een redout gelegd te worden by Hamacq en een dito redout by Marocco.

A redout ought to be made near Hamacq, and a like redout near Moruca.

No. 322.

From the proceedings of the West India Company (the Ten), September 30, 1784; as transmitted on that date to the Commandeur and Court of Policy in Demerara.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 113, cover-title *Missiven na America van de Thienen*. 15 Oct. 1784–24 Dec. 1784, p. 35, l. 1 p. 38, l. 6,—p. 40, l. 6 p. 42, l. 13,—p. 49, ll. 16–32,—p. 51, ll. 15–26.]

Jovis den 30 September 1784.

THURSDAY, September 30, 1784.

Nog heeft den Heer Repräsentant kennis gegeven dat in het Groot Besoigne wyders geoordeelt is, zig te moeten bedienen van de aanwezigheid van den Directeur Generaal en gewezen Secretaris van Baerle, ten eynde van deselve te verneemen, of ook het een of ander ten nutte der colonie hadde voortedraagen.

Furthermore, the Representative announced that in the general session it was thought advisable to take advantage of the presence of the Director-General and of the late Secretary Van Baerle, in order to learn from them whether they might have anything to propose for the benefit of the colony.

No. 322. Original.

Waroop door deselve in het Besoigne is overgeleverd, de hier navolgende Memorie en Ampliatie.

“Aan de Edele Groot Achtbare Heeren den Repräsentant van Zyne Doorlugtige Hoogheid en Bewindhebberen ter Vergadering van Thienen etc., etc.

“Nadien het UEd: Groot Achtbaaren behaagd heeft, aan de ondergeschreevene te permitteeren eenige poincten en considerationen tot algemeen welsyn der riviere Demerary aan hoogstdeselve voortedraagen, zo neeme deselve bydeese eerbiedig de vryheid de volgende zaken aan UEd: Groot Achtbaaren voortestellen

“ART. 1. De groote meenigte slaaven, welke zeedert eenige jaaren nyt de colonie zyn weggeloopt na de Spanjaarden in de rivier Orinoco, en de onmogelykheid om deselve vandaar met consent van den Gouverneur weder terugtekrygen hebben de ondergetekenden doen denken of er geen middelen zouden zyn, om dit aufugeeren te beletten waaromfrend hun is voorgekomen dat de principaalen beweegredenen van de slaaven, tot dit aufugeeren zyn, dat zy zig verbeelden; zodra zy daar komen, van hunne slaverny te zullen zyn ontslagen en inderdaad, worden zy ook al direct by hunarrivement, dooreen priester, gedoopt, en vry erkend, dog dan sterven zy van honger, om hetwelk te praevenieeren, hun van's Konings wegen de kost en drank, of 5. st. daags, word gegeven.

“Waarvoor zy wederom aan de fortification of mynen moeten arbeiden ruym zo zwaar als zy ooit geduurende hunne slaverny hebben moeten doen, en zo zy de minste inclinatie toonen om weder te willen teruggaan, worden hun kettingen aan de beenen gedaan, teneynde hun daar te houden.

“Dit is het berigt dat een neger van de Heer Ramaker die door de Heer Per-

Translation.

Whereupon there was submitted by them the Memorial and Reflections here following:

To the Representative of His Serene Highness and the Directors in session of the Board of Ten, etc., etc.

Whereas you have been pleased to permit the undersigned to bring before you some suggestions and considerations for the general welfare of the river Demerara, we hereby take the liberty to lay before you the following matters.

ART. 1. The great multitude of the slaves who for some years past have run away from the colony to the Spaniards in the river Orinoco, and the impossibility of getting them back from there with the consent of the Governor, has made the undersigned think whether there might not be means of preventing this running away; in which connection it has appeared to us, that the chief reason which induces the slaves to run away is their idea that as soon as they arrive there they will be exempted from their slavery; and it is a fact that, directly upon their arrival, they are baptized by a priest and declared free, but then they are starving, to prevent which they are given on behalf of the King their food and drink, or 5 stivers per day.

“In return for which they must work at the fortifications or in the mines fully as hard as they ever had to do during their slavery, and, if they show the least inclination to go back again, chains are put on their legs in order to keep them there.

“This is the report which a negro of Mr. Ramaker, whom Mr. Perpignan found

No. 322. Original.

pignan te Orinocque, in de ketting gevonden wierd, aan Zyn Edele gav van hunne staat.

“Zo men nu de neegers in onse colonien dit konde doen begrypen en hun doen zien dat hunne zo zeer gesogte vryheid, niet anders is dan eene schaduwe en hun van geen het minste nut kan zyn, ja eerder, tot last, zo zoude onses bedunkens dat aufugeeren vanzelve ceaseren.

“Ende teneynde dit oogmerk te bereyken komt het de ondergeschreevene voor dat men moest tragten eenige van die negers die het in de Orinocque het slegtste gehad hebben, en er reeds eenige tyd geweest zyn, magtig te worden, opdat die hunne makkers van die omstandigheden zouden kunnen onderrigten, en hun daardoor afteschrikken.

“Hiertoe zoude nodig zyn, een cas te formeeren (voorondersteld van f 10,000) teneyende doormiddel van geld, eenige van het gemeene soort van Spanjaarden te beweegen, ons eenige van die neegers, zoals hiervoren beschreeven, te besorgen.

“Deese neegers die aldus teruggekreegen worden zouden gestraft, en vervolgens aan hunne vorige meesters tegens betaling der prys van f 100.. gerestitueerd kunnen worden, mids hun in de ketting houdende, of zo de meesters er geen geld voor wilde geeven, voor de Compagnie kunnen worden overgenomen tegens de f 400... Welke provenu van zodanige neegers, zoude moeten dienen tot instanthouding van die Cassa.

“Dit welteverstaan, van neegers die geen ander kwaad gedaan hebben, als wegloopen dog diegene die eenige andere misdaden hebben begaan, en wel voornamentlyk, van moord zoude dienen te worden ter dood verweesen, of om gedurende hun leeven, in een ketting, aan de batterijen etc etc: te arbeiden.

Translation.

in chains in Orinoco, gave him of their condition.

“If now the negroes in our colonies could be made to understand this, and to see that their so much desired liberty is nothing but a shadow and of not the least advantage to them, yea rather a burden, in that case, we think, this absconding would cease of its own accord.

And, in order to attain this object, it would seem to us that attempts should be made to get hold of a few of those negroes who have had the worst experience in the Orinoco and have been there for some time, in order that these might inform their comrades of these circumstances and thereby scare them off.

To this end it would be necessary to form a fund (for instance of f. 10,000) so as to induce some of the common sort of Spaniards by money to furnish us some of those negroes as hereinbefore described.

The negroes who were thus got back could be punished, and thereupon be restored to their former masters on payment of the price of f. 100, and on the condition that they be kept in chains: or, if the masters did not wish to give money for them, they might be bought for the Company for the f. 400; which proceeds of such negroes should be employed to maintain that fund.

With the understanding that this is to be for negroes who have done no other wrong than to run away, but those who have committed any other crimes, especially murder, should be sentenced to death, or to hard labor for life in chains at the batteries, etc., etc.

No. 322. Original.

“En teneynde, hierdoor, geen occasie aan de Spaanjaarden te geeven, om veel communicatie met onse neegers in de colonie te houden zo zoude het dienstig zyn te bepaalen, dat zodanige Spanjaarden eenige negers (als voormeld) hebbende, die zullen moeten brengen aan de post by Marocco, en deselve aldaar aan een daartoe te benoemene persoon, overteleveren tegens de betaling der vastgestelde prys.

Translation.

And, in order that hereby no occasion be given to the Spaniards to have much communication with our negroes in the colony, it would be well to make the rule that when such Spaniards have any negroes as aforesaid, they must bring them to the post at Moruca and there hand them over, in return for payment of the established price, to a person to be appointed therefor.

ARTICUL 5.—dog deese militie zoude egter, ingevalle van eenige inlandsche onlusten of revoltes der negers, dat Godt verhoede niet sufficient zyn om deselve te stuyten, derhalven zoude men de Indiaanen dienen tehulpe te neemen, dog om zulks met eenige zekerheid te kunnen doen zoude het (onnes bedunkens) noodzakelyk zyn dat den Heer Directeur Generael by zyn arrivement in die colonie, aan den heer van der Heiden eene missive zond, met versoeck aan gemelde Heer, om aangesien het groote vermoogen, dat zyn Edele over de Caribische Indiaanen heeft etc. met alle de Capiteinen of Uylen van die natie, en alle andere, te willen komen aan het Gouvernement, en dat den Directeur (Generaal alsdan tragte, die lieden te doen begrypen, dat de Hollanders nu weder in de besitting van de colonie zynde, geneegen waren, in eene grootere en meerder vertrouwde vriendschap met hun te leeven, dat wy hadden opgemerkt dat zy lieden zig meer en meer retireerden en dat wy dat toeschreeven aan de onzekerheid waarin zy ten opsigte hunner besittingen totnogtoe geweest waaren dat ons [*sic*] dienaangaande alle twyfeling voor het vervolguyt den weg te ruymen UEd: Groot Achtbaare hem Heer Directeur Generaal hadden geauthoriseerd, aan hun seekere stukken land in volle vrye eygendom te

ARTICLE 5.—However, in case of any internal disturbances or revolts of the negroes, which God forefend, these troops would not be sufficient to stop them; it would therefore be necessary to make use of the Indians. But, in order to make somewhat sure of this, it would, in our opinion, be necessary that the Director-General, upon his arrival in that colony send a letter to Mr. Van der Heiden, requesting him, in view of the great influence he has over the Carib Indians, etc., to come to the seat of government with all the chiefs or Owls of that nation and all others; and that the Director-General then try to make those people understand that the Dutch, now being again in the possession of the colony, would desire to live with them in a greater and more familiar friendship; that we had observed that they were withdrawing more and more, which we ascribed to the uncertainty in which they hitherto had been with respect to their possessions; that, in order to remove for the future all doubt on this point, you had authorized him, the Director-General, to give them certain pieces of land in full and free ownership, there to dwell and do whatever they might choose, without being by anyone driven from this their possession; that, in order to make them understand this the more vividly, he, the Governor,

No. 322. Original.

geeven, om aldaar te woonen, en al te doen wat hun behaagd, zonder door ymand nyt die hunne besitting zullen kunnen worden verdreeven, dat om hun dit zoveel te levendiger te doen begrypen hy Heer Gouverneur aan hun eene acte van concessie zoude dienen te geeven, van zodanig stuk land, als in zodanige creecq, als hy zoude verkiesen, dan dat zy aan de andere kant zig zoude moeten engageeren om alle jaaren eenmaal aan het fort te koomen, om aan den Herr Gouverneur overtegeeven een lyst of getal hunner manschap op yder dorp en dat zy ingevalle van revolte op het eerste ontbod, ons zoude moeten adsteeren al hetwelke, met eenige presenten aan de Capiteinen of Uylen, en wel metnaame hetzy een stok, met een zilveren knop, met het wapen of cyffer der Compagnie, of iets dergelyks en een dousyn ringkragen van zilver met het Wapen of cyffer der Compagnie, en rhum diend gepaard te weesen zo men eenige goed hiervan wil verwagten. En dat zy, zoals voormeld, alle jaaren dit contract en hun acte van concessie zoude moeten komen vernieuwen, voor welke moeten hun dan ook alle jaaren eenige presenten gedaan kunnen worden.

"Wy zouden dit breeder kunnen detailleren, dog dit hopen wy dat genoeg zal zyn, om te doen zien, het groote nut van dit middel, en dat de uytvoering daarvan niet onmogelyk is."

Welke Memorie en Ampliatie, met alle nauwkeurigheid geexamineerd hebbende vermeene Commissarissen met opsigt tot deselve, te moeten adviseeren, dat met relatie tot het eerste point betrekkelijk het anfigeeren van de slaaven, deese vergadering de Advocaaten der Compagnie moesten qualificeeren omme nogmaals onder de hand tentamina

Translation.

ought to give them a deed of grant of such piece of land in such creek as he should select, but that they on the other hand should be obliged to pledge themselves to come to the fort once every year, in order to hand to the Governor a list or enumeration of their men in each village, and that in case of revolt they should be under obligation to aid us at the first summons; all of which, if any good is to be expected therefrom, should be accompanied by some presents to the chiefs, or Owls, and particularly a cane with a silver knob bearing the arms or the monogram of the Company or something of that sort, and a dozen ring-collars of silver with the Company's arms or monogram, and by rum; and, as said before, they should be obliged to come every year to renew this compact and their deed of grant, for which trouble, some presents could also be made to them every year.

We could set this forth more in detail, but we hope that this will be enough to make clear the great utility of this means and that it is not impossible of execution.

Which Memorial and Reflections having been very carefully examined by the committee, their opinion is that in respect to the first point, relating to the absconding of the slaves, this body should instruct the Company's Advocates to make once more unofficial inquiry whether there would be no means of inducing the Court of Spain to conclude

No. 322. Original.

te doen, of er geen middel zoude zyn het hof van Spanje tot het sluyten van een cartel, of tenminste, tot de overgave van eenige dier gevlugte slaaven te permoveeren.

Dat in de onzekerheid en zelfs improbabiliteit van de reussite van dusdanige demarches, de Compagnie niet anders kan dan approbeeren het formeeren van eene cassa in de colonie.

Dog wat aanbelangt Articleul 5 zynde het point van de Indianen en de propositie ten dien opzichte gedaan om derselver vriendschap aantekweeken zoude deese vergadering den Directeur-Generaal kunnen qualificeeren om gesamentlyk met den Raad, daaromtrent alle mogelyke middelen in't werk te stellen en zo zulks van dienst kan zyn, zodanige stukken laud onder approbatie deser vergadering aan deselve te concedeeren, als zonder præjuditie van imand, kunnen gemist worden.

Translation.

a cartel, or at least to surrender some of those runaway slaves.

That in the uncertainty, and even improbability, of the success of such steps, the Company can not but approve the forming of a fund in the colony.

But, as for Article 5, being the point as to the Indians and the proposal made as regards the cultivating of their friendship, this body should instruct the Director-General that jointly with the Council he employ all possible means to that effect, and, if this can be of service, to grant to them, subject to the approval of this body, such pieces of land as can be spared without prejudice to anyone.

No. 323.*From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, March 3, 1785.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1916, cover-title *Notulen van Essequibo*, 7 Jan. 1777-1786], p. 474, l. 1-p. 486, l. 10.]

[*March 3, 1785.*]

Verder geeft den Hooft aan Zyn Hoog Edelen Gestrengen kennis dat by hun in aanmerking is genoomen, de sterke en zwaare desertien, der slaaven die van tyd tot tyd zodanigh zyn toegenomen, dat sommige der ingezeetenen op het point van hunne ruine zyn gebragt, en dat alle middelen eertyds daartoe beraamd, telkens dan door't een dan door't ander voorwerp zyn verhindert geworden, en het niet zekerder is dan dat hierin, ten sterk-

Furthermore the Court makes known to His Excellency, that, in consideration of the grave and numerous desertions of the slaves, which have gradually assumed such proportions that several of the inhabitants have been brought to the verge of ruin, and all measures hitherto planned against this having always remained without effect for various reasons, and nothing being more certain than that the strongest measures must be taken herein,

No. 323. Original.

sten moet worden voorzien, deezen Hoove hadden goedgevonden eene resolutie te neemen in dato den [sic] November 1784 inhoudende ingevolge de resolutie de dato 8ber 1.1. by deezen Hoove genoomen continueerende het ontwerp tot het maaken van een plan tot het aanleggen van een post in de beneden rivier is daarop ten Raade verscheenen den persoon van J. Bartholy en aan den Hoove overgelegd en aangewezen de plaats en middelen hoe zulx best tot stand zoude kunnen werden gebragt, welk by het hof ingezien weezende is goedgevonden en verstaan de plaats tot dezelve te fixeeren op de beneede punt van Marokko ter plaatse waar de oude post eertyds is geweest, zynde de zoogenaamde gronden voortyds bezeeten by Fredrik Beystenteufel.

Dat tot den aanlegh dier post en als Commandant derzelve met de rang als vaendrig word aangesteld de persoon van J. Bartholi op een tractement van f800:--'s jaars benevens vendrigs randsoen en een praemie van f100:--: voor ieder slaaf of weglooper die dertyd door zyn onderhebbende manschappen mogte worden gevangen en alhier in de fortesse opgebragt eger met deeze bepaling dat uit deeze f100:--: alleenig f50:--: ten favoure van hem Commandant of die indertyd deeze plaats mogt bekleeden zal weezen en de overige f50:--: te verdeelen onder de manschappen of Indianen die ten dienste der post worden geemployeerd—dat tot het aanleggen dezer post, zoo tot de bedelving, leggen van een kooker als maaken van een huys en logien zullen worden geemployeerd de kettingslaven en daarby geleverd 12 bylen 12 schoppen 12 capmessen, 12 houweelen 1 slypsteen.

Tot de verdere bezetting der post zal aan hem werden toegevoegd 6 mulatten op een tractement van f25:--: per maand en een soldate randsoen ieder, zonder iets te mogen pretendeeren, uit de voormelde

Translation.

this Court thought it wise to make a resolution in November 1784, which, in pursuance of the resolution of this Court of October last, contains the draft of a plan for establishing a post in the lower river. Thereupon J. Bartholy appeared in person in the Council, and submitted and pointed out to the Court the place where, and the manner in which, this might best be effected. Which having been examined by the Court, it was resolved to fix the place therefor on the lower point of Moruca, at the place where the old post formerly was, being the so-called grounds formerly owned by Fredrik Beystenteufel.

That for the building of that post and as commandant thereof, with the rank of ensign, is appointed J. Bartholi, at a salary of f. 800 per year, together with ensign's rations and a premium of f. 100 for every slave or runaway whom in course of time the men under his orders shall capture and bring hither to the fort; with this condition, however, that from this f. 100 only f. 50 shall be for the benefit of himself the Commandant or whoever shall hereafter hold that office, and the remaining f. 50 be divided among the men or Indians who are employed in the service of the post; that for the making of this post, both for the digging and the making of a drain, and for the building of a house and lodges, the convict slaves shall be employed, and in addition there shall be furnished 12 axes, 12 spades, 12 cutlasses, 12 picks, 1 grindstone.

As a further garrison of the post he shall be given 6 half-breeds at a monthly salary of f. 25 and one soldier's ration each, without any claim to the aforesaid f. 50, which shall be used only for the

No. 323. Original.

f50 welke alleen zullen strekken tot betaling en encouragement der Indianen.

Verder zal hy Bartholi vast in dienst voor de post engageeren 25 a 30 Indianen welkers onderhoud tot laste der colonie of Edele C^o zal weezen dat op deeze post zal worden verzorgd, een vlag twee zandloperstwee stuk canon, tweedraaybassen, 6 donderbussen, 6 geweeren 6 sabels 1oppel pistoolen alle voorzien van de nodige patroontassen kruid en lood en wat verder daarby behoord alsmeede een ligtzeylend vaartuig gemonteerd met 4 draaybassen benevens een vlag en wimpel en ongeboeyde bokscano en twee corjaaren en zal aan hem J. Bartholi worden toegevoegd een monteering en zeldgeweere na zyn rang by deezen. En zal aan hem J. Bartholy worden gegeven een werfbrief om die 6 mulatten te engageeren alsmeede een Instructie waarna hy zig stiptelyk zal hebben te reguleeren en daarvan Instructie aan voorsz. Commandant J. Bartholi hadde verleend luydende

Provisioneele Instructie voor den Commandant J. Bartholy op de post Marocco.

ART. 1.

Den gem: J. Bartholi zal zig zoodra mogelyk vervoeegen na Marocke en aldaar de nodige Indianen employeeren tot het cappen van een pad om de vereyschte bedelving aldaar te kunnen verrigten, vervolgens kennis aan het opperhoofd deezer rivier geeven, van den dag van zyn vertrek na derwaards, van welke dag deszelfs gagie zal ingaan en voorts zorgedraagen dat de post aldaar ingevolge resolutie van deeze Hoove de dato 5 9ber 1784 desweegens genoomen (aan hem by deseen terhandgesteld) in ordre werde gebragt.

Translation.

payment and encouragement of the Indians.

Furthermore he Bartholi shall regularly engage for the service of the post from 25 to 30 Indians, whose sustenance shall be at the cost of the colony or of the Company, and there shall be furnished at this post one flag, two hour-glasses, two cannons, two swivel-guns, 6 blunderbusses, 6 muskets, 6 swords, 1 pair of pistols, all provided with the necessary cartridge-boxes, powder, and ball, and what further belongs thereto; also a fast-sailing boat mounted with 4 swivel-guns, together with a flag and pennant, an unbuoyed Indian canoe, and two corials; and to J. Bartholi himself shall be granted a uniform and side-arms in accordance with his rank, as is hereby done. And to the said J. Bartholi shall be given a letter of enrollment to engage the said 6 half-breeds; moreover, an Instruction by which he shall strictly govern himself. And this Instruction the Court had given to the aforesaid Commandant J. Bartholi, in purport as follows:

Provisional Instructions for the Commandant J. Bartholy at the post Moruca.

ART. 1.

The aforesaid J. Bartholi shall as soon as possible betake himself to Moruca, and there employ the necessary Indians to cut a path so that the necessary digging can be made there; moreover he shall notify the chief official of this river of the day of his departure thither, from which day his pay shall begin; and furthermore shall see to it that the post there be put in order, in accordance with the resolution taken on this subject by this Court on November 5, 1784, and herewith handed to him.

No. 323.

Original.

Translation.

ART. 2.

ART. 2.

Hy zal zorge om by eerst voorkomende gelegenheid voor reekening en ten behoeve van de post aantekoopt twee goede boeckscannoos en twee ongeboeyde corjaars en voor de voldoeningh van dien afgeeven recipis met behoorlyk daarin gespecificeerd de somma van ieder der ingekogte vaartuigen, waarvan de betaling door den provisioneele ontfangter P. J. Cromber of die in desselfs plaats als ontfangter mogte fungeeren zal worden gedaan.

He shall take care to buy at the first opportunity, at the expense and for the service of the post, two good Indian canoes and two unbuoyed corials, in payment for which he shall give receipts, duly specifying therein the cost of each of the purchased boats, payment of which shall be made by the temporary treasurer P. J. Cromber, or whoever shall in his place officiate as treasurer.

ART. 3.

ART. 3.

Hy zal een goed dagjournaal houden van'tgeen door hem ten behoeven van de post word verrigt, en wel speciaal noteeën de dag en datum wanneer hy de 6 gestelde mulatten in dienst van de post zal komen te engageeren.

He shall keep a good journal of what is done by him in behalf of the post, and very particularly note the day and date when he engages the specified 6 half-breeds in the service of the post.

ART. 4.

ART. 4.

Hy zal sorgedraagen dat ten minste alle twee maanden copie van zyn journaal werde behandigt in handen van't opperhoofd deezer rivier, en daarby telkens kennisgeeven van de staat van de post.

He shall take care that at least every two months a copy of his journal be placed in the hands of the chief official of this river, and at the same time report as to the condition of the post.

ART. 5.

ART. 5.

Hy zal goede zorge draagen dat de post in behoorlyke ordre werde gehouden alle Indianen tot nut en welweezen de [*sic*] post behoorlyk behandelen, zooveel van dezelve aanwerven en onder de post in bescherming neemen als zyn vermogen zullen toelaaten en toeffens niet gedoogen dat aan eenige dier natien (van wie het ook zoude mogen weezen) eenig ongelyk geschiede.

He shall take good care that the post be kept in proper order; shall, for the benefit and welfare of the post, treat all Indians properly; shall enroll, and take into protection about the post, as many of them as his means shall allow; and, besides, shall not suffer any wrong to be done (by any person, no matter who) to any belonging to these tribes.

ART. 6.

ART. 6.

Hy zal tenminsten alle vier maanden zelfs in persoon moeten opkomen alhier aan't fort Eyland om zig aan het opperhoofd en Regeering deezer rivier te ver-

He shall be required, at least every four months, to come in person to Fort Island, in order to show himself to the chief official and the Government and

No. 323. Original.

toon en teneinde zodanige orders te ontfangen als mogten beraamd zyn hem te geeven, by welke gelegendheid hy telkens zoveel Indianen zal moeten meebrengen als mogelyk is of als by de post zullen kunnen worden gemist om die reys te doen.

ART. 7.

Hy zal zorge dat van tyd tot tyd zoowel op zee als op't land stipte en exacte wacht werd gehouden, dat ook geen vaartuygen de post zonder zyn voorkennisse passeeren.

ART. 8.

Ingevalle eenig vaartuig onder het gezigt of bereyk van de post mogten worden ontdekt, zal hy direct een seynschot doen, en de vlag laten waayen teneinde dezelve vaartuygen aan de post zig kunnen aangeeven.

ART. 9.

Alle vaartuygen op de hoogte der post komende zullen verplicht wezen by hem aantelleggen en vertoonen hun pas afgegeeven by het opperhoofd zonder welke pas niemand de post zal mogen passeeren, maar direct by hem zullen worden geaprehendeert, en by het opperhoofd dezer rivier worden opgebracht.

ART. 10.

Ingevalle eenig planter zelf (of bedienende van zynentweegen met een pas dier planter) of eenig burger-officier mogte wezen uitgezonden om gedeserteerde slaven te agterhalen, zal hy zodanige pas respecteren, alsof die wezendlyk by het opperhoofd was gegeeven, dog zullen geen zodanige passen respectabel zyn als in cas voorschreeve.

ART. 11.

Hy zal goede zorge draagen dat alle zyn onderhebbende vaartuygen en ammunitien en wat verder ten [sic] dienst

Translation.

receive such orders as it may have been decided to give him, on which occasion he must always bring with him as many Indians as is possible or as can be spared at the post for making this voyage.

ART. 7.

He shall take care that both at sea and on land strict and exact watch be regularly kept, and also that no boats pass the post without his knowledge.

ART. 8.

In case any boat should be discovered in sight or within reach of the post, he shall at once fire a signal-shot and hoist the flag, to the end that such boats may report at the post.

ART. 9.

All boats coming within the neighborhood of the post shall be required to come to his landing and show a pass issued by the chief official, and no one shall be allowed to pass the post without such pass, but shall at once be apprehended by him and be taken to the chief official of this river.

ART. 10.

In case any planter may have been sent out to overtake runaway slaves, or any employé on his behalf, with a pass from such planter, or any militia officer, he shall respect such pass as if it had really been issued by the chief official; but no such passes shall be respected except in the case aforesaid.

ART. 11.

He shall take good care that all his boats and ammunition, and whatever further concerns the service of the post,

No. 323. Original.

van de post betreft in goede en behoorlyke staat van gebruik werde gehouden, en dat ook ten allen tyden tenminste een vaartuyg goede wagt hond om alle desertien te voorkoomen.

ARTL. 12.

Hy zal niet vermogen zig van de post te begeeven, en eenige negotie of handel onder de Indianen te dryven maar alle devoir aanwenden dat de handel ten voordeele deezer colonie met de Indianen meer en meer worden geestablissoerd.

ART. 13.

Voorts zal hy gehouden weezen alle de ordres bereids gegeven of nog te geeven, zooveel als in zyn vermogen is, en de situatie der post toelaat na behooren waarteneemen en te observeeren, en zig te gedragen als een goed nugter en bequaam Commandant op zoodanige post gehouden en verpligt is te doen.

Dat deezen Hoove vermeend dit het beste middel te weezen tot behoud der slaven en weeringh der desertien van dezelve, dat de noodige preparatien daartoe bereids genoegzaam alle voorhanden zyn en alleenigh de klyne vaartuygen van een paar canoes en een corjaar nog maar moeten worden aangekogt.

Dat nu onlangs alhier was gearriveerd eene Arnoldus Dyk voorgeevende dat hy als posthouder der post Marokko door Heeren Representant en bewindhebberen was aangesteld dat deeze Hoove aan

Translation.

be kept in good and proper condition for use, and that moreover at all times at least one boat keep good watch to prevent all desertions.

ART. 12.

He shall not be at liberty to go from the post for the purpose of carrying on any trade or commerce among the Indians, but shall do his utmost that the trade with the Indians for the profit of this colony be more and more established.

ART. 13.

He shall further be required duly to heed and observe, so far as lies in his power and as the condition of the post allows, all the orders already given or yet to be given, and to bear himself as is the bounden duty of a good, sober, and efficient Commandant at such a post.

That in the opinion of this Court this is the best means for retaining the slaves and preventing them from running away; that nearly all the preparations needed therefor are already made, and that there only remains to purchase the small boats, namely, a couple of canoes and one corial.

That not long since there arrived here one Arnoldus Dyk, who claimed that he had been appointed as postholder of the post Moruca by the Representative and the Directors; that the appointment of

¹ In the general restoration of officials after the French and English occupations Dyk had, perhaps through carelessness, been reappointed by the Company to the Moruca Post. This resolution of the Ten (October 8, 1784) runs: "*Is goed geronden en verstaan, tot Posthouder aan Marocco, wederom aantetellen, den geveesen Posthouder aldaar Arnoldus Dyk*" ("It was found good and resolved to appoint again as Postholder in Moruca the former Postholder there, Arnoldus Dyk"). Dyk seems to have gone to Holland to press his claim, for in the pay-roll of 1785 there is entered on his account: "*Uitgeraucken den 7 November 1784*" ("Sailed away . . . November 7, 1784"). The protest of the colonial authorities was collective, however, and on the pay-roll of 1786 he appears only as "*geveesene Posthouder*" ("former Postholder"). It would seem that Dyk's appointment had been pressed as a means toward collecting from him what he owed the Company; and on March 27, 1786, the Zealand

No. 323. Original.

Zyn HEG in aanmerking gaf, dat de aanstelling van deeze Arnoldus Dyk contrarieerende was teegens de genomene resolutie van deezen Hoove in opzichte van J. Bartholy dat ook deezen Bertholi voor 21 jaaren met het schip t Hof Ramsburgh in dienst van HE(GA: in deeze colonie al was gearriveerd en dus als een oud bediendegeconsidereerd zynde den Hoove niet en twyfelde of H:E:G:A zoude de aanstelling van ged^e Bertholie agreëeren temeer dewyl de bequaamheid van die persoon verre is te præfereeren boven het gedrag van voorsz. Arnoldus Dyk.

Dat om deeze A. Dyk niet geheel buyten functie te laten den Hoove Zyn HEG in consideratie gaf of het niet best was deeze Arn: Dyk te plaatsen op de oude post in Cajoene welke thans sonder posthouder zig nog bevindt,¹ dat deezen Hoove ook niet konde manqueeren, Zyn H: E: G: te notificereeren dat by Hun Ed: Achth: volgens resolutie van dato 6 November 1784 als posthouder op de post van Arinda was aangesteld de persoon van Jan Wendel Smit, zoodat door de bezettingh dier twee boven posten meede

Translation.

this Arnoldus Dyk was contrary to the resolution already taken by this Court with respect to J. Bartholy; that, moreover, this Bartholy came to this colony in the service of the Company by the ship 't Hof Ramsburgh 21 years ago, and therefore, being reckoned an old servant, this Court did not doubt but the Company would approve the appointment of the aforesaid Bartholy, the more so since his personal fitness is beyond comparison with the behavior of the aforesaid Arnoldus Dyk.

That, in order not to leave this A. Dyk entirely without employ, the Court would suggest to His Excellency's consideration whether it would not be best to place this Arnoldus Dyk at the old post in Cuyuni, which is at present still without a postholder;¹ that, moreover, this Court must not omit to notify His Excellency that this Court, by resolution dated November 6, 1784, appointed, as postholder at the post of Arinda, Jan Wendel Smit, so that, through the manning of these two upper posts, all avenues for the desertions

Chamber replied to Director-General Lespinasse (the letter is to be found in their book of missives, and another copy lies loose in vol. 2439xx): . . . "wat anbelangt de som van f. 244:—welke A: van Dyk volgens het soldy boek van Essequibo aan de Comp: schuldig is, wy verwagten dat U Edele de meeste convenable middelen zal in het werk stellen, om het aan hem geavanceerde op de gevoegelykste wyze te recoureeeren, en by eerste occasie aan ons zulkx te doen blyken, dan vermits gem: Van Dyk door de Vergadering van Thienen is aangesteld tot Posthouder van Marocco, zullen wy het vermeldte wegens het deportement van denzelven, en het toevertrouwen van de gewigtige Post aan eenen Bartholy met het geen verder door U Edele en geweze Raad is gestaan en verrigt, . . . reserveeren om gebragt te werden ter kennis en delibèratie eener aanstaande Vergadering van Thienen." (. . . "As regards the sum of f. 244, which A. van Dyk according to the pay-roll of Essequibo owes the Company, we expect that you will make use of the most fitting means to collect in the way most effective what was advanced to him, and will let us know about this at the first opportunity; and, inasmuch as the said Van Dyk was appointed Postholder of Moruca by the Board of Ten, we shall reserve what is stated as to his conduct and as to the entrusting of the important Post to one Bartholy, with what was further resolved and done by you and the former Council, to be brought to the knowledge and consideration of an approaching meeting of the Ten.")

¹That Dyk never received this position is clear from the fact that neither his name nor that of a Cuyuni Post ever appears either in the pay-rolls or the muster-rolls of the colony from this date on. In fact, we soon find Dyk filling the interesting office of "sexton, chorister, school-teacher, and comforter of the sick" to the colony—a post in which presumably his proven rascality did not matter.

No. 323. Original.

alle toegangen tot de desertien in de booven rivieren, zooveel mogelyk worden voorgekoomen, al hetwelke door Zyn Hoog Ed G: gehoord weezende en daarby de nuttigheid deezer zo heilzaame middelen in overweeging genomen zynde heeft Zyn HEG zyn volkoomen genocgen betoond en het verrigte indeezen door den Hoove meede geagteerd, waarvan door Zyn H: E: G: per oerste scheepsgelegendheid aan Heeren Representant en Bewindhebberen notificatie zal werden gegeven teneynde de approbatie dier hooge vergadering daarop te erlangen.

Translation.

are thereby so far as possible closed in the upper rivers. All of which having been heard by His Excellency, and the usefulness of these so salutary measures having at the same time been taken into consideration, His Excellency has expressed his complete satisfaction and also approved what the Court had done in this matter; whereof His Excellency will by the first opportunity for transmission give notice to the Representative and the Directors, in order to obtain that high Body's approval thereto.

No. 324.

From the Memorial of the Planters and Inhabitants of Essequibo and Demerara to the States General, June 10, 1785.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2336, cover-title *Vrye Vaart op Essequibo en Demerary*, p. 5, ll. 1-8.—p. 24, ll. 28-36,—p. 26, l. 51—p. 27, l. 10,—p. 37, l. 49—p. 38, l. 7.]

Memorie welke de Planters en Ingeseeten van de Colonie Essequibo en Demerary respectuenselyk aan haar Hoog Mog. de heeren Staaten Generaal der Vereenigde Nederlanden, presenteeren over de belangen derzelve Colonie.

Men kan de uitgestrektheid van de creecq of rivier Mahaica beoosten Demerary, tot voorhy de creecq Capoeje bewesten Essequibo langs de kusten en eylanden, op omtrent vyftien Duitsche mylen bepalen, welke groote kom of baay meereendeels met plantagien, voorsien is, waarbydan te voegen zyn die, leggende binnen de monden der twee rivieren, en aan de creequen en canaalen, hetgeen bysonder in Demerary een groot getal maakt.

De onderneemers soo in America als in Europa ondertusschen vermeerderen on-eindig, door hunne bewerking, de waarde

Memorial, respectfully presented to the States General of the United Netherlands, by the Planters and Inhabitants of the Colony Essequibo and Demerara, about the interests of the aforesaid Colony.

The extent, from the creek or river Mahaica, east of Demerara, to beyond the creek Capoei, west of Essequibo, along the coasts and islands, can be put at about fifteen Dutch miles, which great basin or bay is mostly provided with plantations, to which are then to be added those situated within the mouths of the two rivers and on the creeks and canals, which, particularly in Demerara, makes a great number.

In the mean time, persons of enterprise, both in America and in Europe, are immensely increasing by their cultivation

No. 324. Original.

deesser landen; siet omtrent deese colonie, de onschatbaare vermeerdering van interieure waarde der rivier Demerary en haar districten, t'seedert de eerste openstelling in 1746 tot op den dag van huyden; welk een schat van welvaart, in allerley betrekkingen brengt deese bewerking niet in den boesem van den gantschen Staat! waarvan men het frapantste sal werden overtuigt, als men in tegenoverstelling nagaat, wat nog ten huidige dage het Vaderland en haare inwoners trekken, van de besitting der totnutoe onbebouwde rivier Bouweron?

En wat nu Essequibo aangaat, haare West zeekant is susceptibel voor culture, van beneeden de creecq Capoeje af, (waar nog maar ser weinige plantagien leggen) tot de rivier Boweron, ja tot die van Marocco toe, en soo men reusseeerde in het maken van een cartel ten aansien der na Oronoque aufugeerende neegers, soo siet men niet waarom en de rivier van Boweron en die van Marocco, by een aanwasch van colonisten al meede niet tot vrugtdragende besittingen sonde kunnen gemaakt worden, en van gedaante verandert, even sooals sulks omtrent Demerary sedert het jaar 1746 heeft plaats gegreepen.

Translation.

the value of these lands; witness, as regards this colony the incalculable augmentation of the intrinsic value of the river Demerara and its districts from the first opening in 1746 to the present day; what a treasure of welfare, in every regard, does not this cultivation bring into the bosom of the whole Republic! Of this, one will become most strikingly convinced when in contrast one considers what even at the present day the Fatherland and its inhabitants derive from the possession of the as yet uncultivated river Pomeroun.

And as for Essequibo, its western seashore is capable of cultivation from below the creek Capoei (where as yet only very few plantations lie) to the river Pomeroun, aye up to that of Moruca, and, if we should succeed in making a cartel with respect to the negroes absconding to Orinoco, no reason appears why both the river of Pomeroun and that of Moruca might not with an increase of colonists be turned also into productive possessions and changed in character in the same way as since the year 1746 has happened with Demerara.

No. 325.

Jan Lespinasse, Director-General in Demerara and Essequibo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), July 30, 1785.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 377, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary. 1785*, p. 735, l. 20-p. 736, l. 26.]

. . . het spyt my uyt gemelde soldyboek te zien dat Arnoldus Dyk die door het hoff incapabel geoordeelt geworden, en ook rieel is, omme met de importante

. . . I am sorry to see from the aforesaid pay-roll that Arnoldus Dyk,¹ whom the Court judged to be unfit, as he really is, to be trusted with the important post

¹ As to Dyk, see pp. 584, 585, above.

No. 325. Original.

post van Morocco vertrouwd te werden daer het gantsche welzyn van de colony van afhangt, aan de Compagnie [*sic*] schuldig is f. 244.—

UED: G. A: zullen mede op het soldy-boek vinden den Posthouder Barthody. Ik neeme de vryhyd U. Ed. G. A. omtrent deze geheele zaak te refereere aen de overgezondene notulen van politie van de vergadering door my en de gefungeerd hebbende oudraad gehouden, waerby blykt dat in hun plan, van de post van Marocco sterk te maken, met een gewapend vaartuig te voorzien en daar een man van vertrouwen en wel deze Barthodi op te zetten, hebben geapproveert, dit is alles op UEd. G: A: aprobatie geschied, en om de collonie van de ruine door't weglopen na Oronoque veroorzaakt zoveel mogelyk is te sanveeren: disapproveeren het U. Ed. G. A: zall alles emediaet werden verandert Barthody affgezet en van Dyk aengesteld, zyne slegthyd is aen ons bevestigd met een door hem geteekent handschrift waervan de geauthentiseerde copy hiernevens gaat en waerop van onnozele lieden heeft weten gelt te krygen, uyt al hetwelke begreepen is zo eenen den dienst van de Compagnie niet waardig is, en geen vertrouwen hoegenaemt meriteert, waeromme het aan hem geavanceerde op eene andere wyze zullen zien magtig te werden.

Translation.

of Moruca, on which depends the entire welfare of the colony, owes to the Company f. 244.

You will also find on the pay-roll the Postholder Bartholy.¹ I take the liberty, as regards this entire affair, to refer you to the transmitted minutes of the Court of Policy, for the session held by me and the old Council then holding over,² from which it will be seen that they approved your plan for the strengthening of the post of Moruca³ by providing it with an armed boat and appointing to it a trusty man—namely, this Bartholy. All this was done with your approval and in order to save the colony as much as possible from the great loss caused by the running away to Orinoco; if you disapprove of it, all shall immediately be changed, Bartholy dismissed, and Van Dyk appointed. His rascality has been demonstrated to us by a signed writing in his hand, certified copy of which is here inclosed, upon which he has succeeded in obtaining money from simple people. From all this it has become clear that such a man is unworthy of the Company's service and deserves no confidence whatever, wherefore we shall try to obtain by other means what was advanced to him.

¹ This name, as will be noticed, is spelled, in the manuscripts, in a confusing variety of ways—Barthody, Bartholy, Bertholy, and with an *i* in place of the *y*. For uniformity it is translated always Bartholy. The man was a Frenchman, born at Lyons.

² I. e., pending the reorganization which followed the English and French occupations of 1781-84. For the minutes in question, see pp. 579-586, above.

No. 326.

*From the Journal of Johan Cornelis Bert, Commandeur in Essequibo,
July–December, 1785.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 378, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary, Jan.–July 1786*, p. 57, ll. 6–8,—p. 58, ll. 8–14,—p. 60, l. 13–p. 61, l. 15.—p. 63, ll. 2–7,—p. 64, ll. 3–20.]

Original.

Translation.

[August 11, 1785.]

Des avonds missive vervaardigt aan den Directeur Generaal, inhoudende hoofdsakelyk.

In the evening I composed a letter to the Director-General, containing chiefly:

Over een versoek door den Posthouder Bertholy aan my gedaan, om indien voorhanden, een stok met een zilvere knop te mogen erlangen; om aan een Kapitein van een groot gedeelte Indianen tot encouragement derzelve present te doen.

About a request made to me by the Postholder Bartholy, that he receive a cane with a silver handle, if at hand, to make a present thereof to a chief of a great party of Indians for their encouragement.

[August 15, 1785.]

Des morgens my door den Posthouder van Marrokko J: Bertholy te kennen gegeven dat hy zig wel verwittigt hield dat een zekere Spanjool en Spanjolin voorgeevende man en vrouw te zyn boven in deese rivier by eenen Indiaan genaamd Carrowe zich ophielden, dat deselve wel beyde opgeeven van Caraque te koomen, dog dat de Spanjool komt van een stadje genaamd Calbos en het by hem hebbend vrouwspersoon van Ornoque aldaar getrouwt zynde met een sergeant, dat hy Spanjool dit laatstgenoemde wyf heeft verlyd en met haar gevlugd was, en eynelyk dat de Indianen gaarne zoude zien, dat die lieden zich van, hunnen woonplaatsen verwyderde.

Waarop ik direct met advis van den Fiscaal Berlage een commando hebbe op-

In the morning I was notified by the Postholder of Moruca, J. Bertholy, that he thought himself reliably informed that a Spanish man and woman, pretending to be husband and wife, werestaying up in this river with an Indian named Carrowe; that these two claim, indeed, to come from Caracas, but that the Spaniard comes from a small town named Calbos, and the woman who is with him from Orinoco, where she has a husband who is a sergeant; that the Spaniard has seduced this woman and fled with her, and lastly, that the Indians would gladly see these people removed from their dwelling-places.

Upon this I, with the advice of the Public Attorney Berlage, at once sent up

No. 326. Original.

gezonden, om dezelve ingeval van niet
behoorlyk van een pas voorsien zynde aan
de fortresse ter ondersoek optebrengen.

Translation.

a command to bring them to the fort for
examination, in case they are not duly
provided with a pass.

[August 17, 1785.]

Niets zakelyks als des avonds raport
bekomen dat de Spanjool en zyn ge-
waande vrouw met het commando aan
de fortresse gearriveerd waren.

Des morgens de Spanjolin voor my
doen koomen . . .

Voorts de Spanjool afsonderlyk gehoord
die meede in allen deele avoueerde de
schaking deezer vrouw te hebben begaan
en zonder pas hier gekomen te zyn. De-
zelve kwam my voor een gemeen subject
te zyn, en veronderstellende dat iemand
die tot dit een en ander zich in staat be-
vind, ook geen zwaarigheid zoude maaken,
de slaven indien mogelyk, in het deser-
teeren behulpzaam te zyn.

Waromme goedgedagt hebbe de man in
de fortresse te laten blyven en de vrouw
by een zeker burger te verzorgen, tottyd-
enwylen antwoord hebbe bekomen op
myne gezondene missive wegens dit geval
aan den Gouverneur van Orinoco.

Nothing of importance, except that in
the evening I received a report that the
Spaniard and his alleged wife had arrived
at the fort with the command.

In the morning I had the Spanish
woman appear before me. . . .

Then I heard the Spaniard separately,
who likewise fully admitted that he had
perpetrated the abduction of this woman
and had come hither without a pass. He
appeared to me to be a low rascal, and I
imagined that one who is capable of such
things would also have no compunction
about aiding the slaves in deserting, if
possible.

Therefore I thought advisable to let
the man remain in the fort and to provide
for the woman at the house of a certain
citizen, until I have received an answer
to the letter I have sent about this case
to the Governor of Orinoco.

No. 327.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy, in Essequibo, 1786.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1916, cover-title *Notulen van Essequibo*, 7 Jan. 1787-
[1786], p. 803, l. 6-p. 804, l. 3.—p. 69,¹ l. 10-p. 72, l. 4.]

[April 7, 1786.]

Waarna is doen binnenkoomen den
Posthouder J. Bartholy en denselve ge-
vraagt waarommeingevolgesyn instructie

After which the Postholder J. Bartholy
was called in, and asked why he did not
engage the six half-breeds and twenty-

¹The volume has two distinct paginations, the first ending at p. 838; the second extract belongs to the second pagination.

No. 327. Original.

niet de ses mulatte en vyffentwintig Indiananen engageerde.

Waarop deuselve geantwoord heeft geene bokken meerder te kunnen engageeren, aangesien geene provisie voor deselve had.

Wat betreft de mulatte reeds daartoe syn best hadde gedaan en op werving was geweest, egter door den Heer van der Mieden op order van den Heer Directeur Generaal geordonneerd was om sig direct na de post te begeeven, en aldaar een opening te kappen, waaraan hy voldaan hadde soverre in syn vermoegen was geweest.

Translation.

five Indians, in pursuance of his instructions.

To which he answered that he could not engage more Indians because he had no provisions for them.

That, as for the half-breeds, he had already done his best to do so, and had been out recruiting, but had been commanded by Mr. Van der Mieden upon order from the Director-General to betake himself at once to the post and there make a clearing, to which he had rendered obedience as far as had been in his power.

[August 10, 1786.]

Den Heer Commandeur maakt deesen Hoove bekend dat Z E gestreenge heeft ontfangen een missive van den Heer Directeur Generaal met een ingeslootene brief van Wm. van Langenberg aan J. R. Gardner, deselve ter tafel overbrengende, waaruyt en wel in het byzondere uyt de brief van Langenberg na lecture quam te blyken, dat gem. Langenberg van Indianen die uyt Orinoque waaren gekoomen, haare vrienden te waarschouwen, gehoord hadde, dat Matheo klaar was na Bouwerom te koomen, de Bokke te rooven, ook dat de Spanjaaren reeds eenige Indianen aldaar hadden gevangen en weggevoert en eyndelyk dat hy Langenberg door een der gevangne gewezen, en uyt de touwen losgeraakte Indianen, was gewaarschouwd, dat zy, (de Spanjaarden) de post souden komen plunderen, en ook zin hadden in de schoener van gem. Gardner, zyn H: Ed: Gestr: toeschynende deese zaak sericus te worden, versoeckende Langenberg op interrogatorien te hooren, dunkende Z Hoog Ed: Gestr: verders allernoodsaekelykst te zyn, een goed vertrouwd onderofficier met tien man, amunitie en provisien na behooren,

The Commandeur makes known to this Court that he has received a letter from the Director-General, inclosing a letter from Wm. van Langenberg to J. R. Gardner, which he lays before the meeting. Upon reading it, it appears, particularly from Langenberg's letter, that the aforesaid Langenberg had heard from Indians, who had come from Orinoco to warn their friends, that Mateo was ready to come to Pomeroy to carry off the Indians, also that the Spaniards had already seized and carried off some Indians there, and lastly, that he Langenberg had been warned by one of the Indians who had been seized and had escaped from his bonds, that they (the Spaniards) would come to plunder the post and also had their eyes on the schooner of the aforesaid Gardner. His Excellency, feeling that this matter is becoming serious, wished Langenberg to be heard and interrogated, and furthermore thought it extremely necessary to send to that post as a reinforcement a good trusty subaltern officer with ten men, and ammunition and provisions correspondingly, with orders that, if

No. 327. Original.

na die post tot versterkking te zenden, met order om dezelve, ingeval zy geattaqueerd wierden, deese post so goed mogelijk te defendeeren, dog dewyl het Hoff zo naby was, den Heer Commandeur desselfs advys omtrent deese versterkinge kunnen vragen, ofte het geen nog beeter oordeelde, eene extraordinaire vergaeding ertoor te beleggen.

Hetwelk gehoord en ingesien, waaren alle de Heeren Leden, na deliberatie, unanim, van advys, dat ingevolge het advys van den Heer Directeur Generaal ter eenige gerustheyd, ten aller minste een goed vertrouwd onderofficier met 10 man militairen, sonder uytstel, na voorschreevene post dienden te werden gesonden, en sodra meerdere militairen alhier, off in Demerary kunnen werden gemist, met nog eenige behoorde te werden versterkt. Waarmede zig den Heer Commandeur geliefde te conformeren, en zulkx op zig te neemen, en de vereyachte behoorlyke ordres uyttevaardigen en all het nodige tendieneynde daarby te besorgen.

Translation.

they should be attacked, they defend this post as well as possible; but, since the session of the Court was so near at hand, the Commandeur might ask its advice concerning this reinforcement, or, what he thought to be even better, might call an extraordinary session for this purpose.

This having been heard and considered, all the members, after discussion, were unanimously of opinion that, in pursuance of the Director-General's advice, at the very least a good trusty sergeant with 10 soldiers ought to be sent without delay to the aforesaid post and be reinforced with a few more as soon as more soldiers can be spared here or in Demerara. With which the Commandeur was pleased to agree and to take it upon himself to issue the required and proper orders, and at the same time to attend to everything necessary to this end.

No. 328.

From the proceedings of the West India Company (the Ten), May 14, 1787; as transmitted to the Director-General and Court of Policy in Demerara and Essequibo.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 113, cover-title *Missien na America van de Thienen*, 15 Oct. 1781-24 Dec. 1789, p. 316, l. 47-p. 317, l. 15.]

By het voorkoomen der missive van meergemelden Directeur Generaal in dato Demerary 20 October 1786 gesien zynde dat een lading tabak, door de Spanjaarden in Essequibo gebragt, geconfisqueerd zynde hy egter hadde geresolveerd het provenue van deselve aan den eigenaar in Orinoco te restitueeren, in die ver-

When the letter of the aforesaid Director-General, dated Demerara, October 20, 1786, came up, it was seen that, a cargo of tobacco, brought into Essequibo by the Spaniards, having been confiscated, he had, however, resolved to return the proceeds thereof to the owner in Orinoco, in the expectation that this would con-

No. 328. Original.

wagting dat zulks de Spanjaarden van de vriendelyke behandeling van onse natie overtuigende, engageeren zal, facielder te zyn in het sluyten van een cartel; dat hy egter de post aan Marocco, hadde doen versterken, om daardoor, aan de Spanjaarden te doen zien, dat hy hen niet vreesde, om de Indiaanen meer en meer te engageeren zig onder de protectie van denselven te begeeven, en om destemee de evasie van neegers te beletten.

Is goedgevonden en verstaan, deese zyne verrigtingen te approbeeren.

Translation.

vince the Spaniards of the kind dealing of our nation and would induce them to be more accommodating in the making of a cartel; that he had, however, caused the post at Moruca to be strengthened, thereby to show the Spaniards that he did not fear them, to induce the Indians more and more to put themselves under its protection, and the better to prevent the escaping of negroes.

It was resolved to approve these acts of his.

No. 329.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, August 11, 1787.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1917, cover-title *Notulen van Essequibo*, 7 Feb. 1787—8 April 1789, p. 231, l. 9—p. 232, l. 15.]

ZATURDAG, 11e Augustus 1787.

Geexamineerd synde de ingegevene reekening van den Commandant van de post van Marocco Joseph Bartholy ter somma van f 300. voor het opbrengen van twee deserteurs en een cabogre meyd, genaamd Merie van Cajenne.

Heeft den Heer Directeur Generaal op zig genoomen voors. somma van f 300. te zullen voldoen in een ordonnantie op den Heer ontfanger te Rio Demerary mits dat by extractresolutie aan de reekening annex blyke, dat volgens eene genoome resolutie f 100 per koop [*sic*] gesteld is, voor't opbrengen van eenig persoon benede de post.

Hetwelk gehoord is hetzelfde by de verdere Heeren Leeden geagreert en den Secretaris gelast het gerequireerde extract te vervaardigen.

Alsmee de ingesien zynde een door gemelde J. Bertholy ingegevene reekg^e

SATURDAY, August 11, 1787.

There having been examined the account sent in by the Commandant of the post of Moruca, Joseph Bartholy, to the amount of f. 300. for bringing in two deserters and one *cabogre*¹ girl named Marie of Cayenne.

The Director-General has taken upon himself to pay the aforesaid amount of f. 300. by an order upon the Treasurer at Rio Demerara, on condition that it appear from extract of resolution, to be joined to the account, that a resolution has been made whereby f. 100. per head was set for the bringing in of any person from below the post.

Which having been heard, it was agreed to by the other members, and the Secretary was ordered to make out the required extract.

There having been likewise examined an account sent in by the aforesaid J.

¹The meaning of this word is unknown to the translators.

No. 329. Original.

groot f 580 voor een aan de post gelee-
verde cano f 130. te weynig op voorrige in-
geleeverde reekening brekende [sic] f 150.
voor gevangene en opgebragte slaven
alsmeede f 300. voor drie gevangene en op-
gebragte matroosen van Captⁿ Dankers,

Werd deselve gesteld in hande van den
Heer Commandeur ad Interim ten fine
van examinatie en des accoord bevin-
dende, geauthoriseerd deselve te betale
met een ordonmantie op den Heer Ont-
fanger.

Translation.

Bartholy, to the amount of f. 580., namely,
f. 130. for a canoe furnished to the post,—
f. 150. for slaves captured and brought
in, omitted in the account previously
rendered,—and f. 300. for capturing and
bringing in three sailors of Captain
Dankers,

This account was placed in the hands
of the Commandeur *pro tem.*, to be ex-
amined by him and, if correct, to be paid
by an order upon the Treasurer.

No. 330.

*West India Company (the Ten) to Jan Lespinasse, Director-General in
Demerara and Essequibo, December 28, 1787.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 113, cover-title *Missiven na America van de Thienen*.
15 Oct. 1784-24 Dec. 1789, p. 308, ll. 12, 13.

Het verrigte door UEE: omtrend eene
lading Spaansche tabak en de versterking
van Marocco geapprobeerd.

Your action with respect to a cargo of
Spanish tobacco and the strengthening
of Moruca was approved.

No. 331.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, October 8, 1788.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1917, cover-title *Notulen van Essequibo*, 7 Feb. 1787-
8 Apr. 1789, p. 732, l. 20-p. 733, l. 3,—p. 981, l. 1-p. 984, l. 6.]

WOENSDAG den 8 October 1788.

WEDNESDAY, October 8, 1788.

Door deen Heer Commandeur over-
gelegd eene verklaring afgegeeven by
Joseph Bartholy Commandant van de
post Marocco, ten opsigte van het ge-
beurde in het agteraangaan der geaifu-
geerde slaven van J. Noordhoek, en
voorts by gemelde Heer Commandeur
kennis gegeeven, hem Bartholy daarover
serieuselyk te hebben onderhouden.

The Commandeur lays before the meet-
ing a declaration made by Joseph Bar-
tholy, Commandant of the post Moruca,
in respect to what happened in the pur-
suit of the runaway slaves of J. Noord-
hoek; and the aforesaid Commandeur
further makes known that he has talked
severely to him, Bartholy, upon this
matter.

No. 331.

Original.

Translation.

[Affidavit of J. Noordhoek.]

Ik ondergeteekende bekenne alsdat op den 23^e April 1788 met de boot van de heer H: Winthuys met desselfs neeff, agter myn en Zyn Edelens slaaven ben gegaan, die des morgens vroeg met myn schoender waaren weggehoopen, en nadat wy deselve ruym halfweege Bonron agterhaald hadden, zoo riepen teegens haar om zeil te stryken, dog wilde niet waarop de voornoemde neef een schoot deed, en het geweer sprong, de andere geweeren waren nat geworden door hetslegte weer, dat wy dat wy *[sic]* dien dag hadden, waarop wy resolveerden om na de post Marokke te gaan, alsoo wy verders niets tegens haar konde doen, tegens den avond kwamen wy aan de voornoemde post, en aldaar den Posthouder J. Bertholy liet geval verhaald te hebben, soo resolveerde hy met de boot waarmede wy gekoomen waaren agterna te gaan, 't welk ook een uur na dato geschiede, en toen ging de Posthouder met de neef van de heer H. Winthuys, en drie soldaten, een bylegger, en twee Indiaanen in de boot de voornoemde posthouder beloofde aan my om de neegers te agtervolgen tot in de mond van Orinocque of de revier Barima, en dat ik vast daarop konde staatmaaken en dat het wel konde gebeuren alsdat hy in geen thien a twaalf daagen weder terugkwam daarop belaste hy aan zyn vrouw om aan hem twee daagen daarna te zenden, twee pakken brood, twintig bossen bannanners met de canoo en de bylegger hetwelke op den 26 dato geschiede, dienzelfden dag quam ook de posthouder terug van zyn reys, ik vroeg aan hem hoever hy agterna geweest was, hy zeide teegen my tot Weyne en dat hy dien heele nagt hadde doorgeseild, tot des morgens, omtrent negen uren en toen voor dreg was gaan leggen, tot des

I the undersigned declare that on April 23, 1788, I went, with Mr. H. Winthuys's boat, together with that gentleman's nephew, in pursuit of my slaves and his, who early in the morning had absconded with my schooner, and, having overtaken them fully halfway [to] Pomeroun, we called out to them to strike sail, but they would not; whereupon the aforesaid nephew fired a shot and the musket burst; the other muskets had become wet by the bad weather which we had that day, whereupon we decided to go to the post Moruca because we could do nothing further against them. Towards the evening we came to the aforesaid post, and, having related the circumstances to the Postholder there, J. Bartholy, he resolved to go in pursuit with the boat with which we had come, as was accordingly done an hour thereafter, when the Postholder went in the boat together with the nephew of Mr. H. Winthuys, and three soldiers, one bylier, and two Indians. The aforesaid Postholder promised me to pursue the negroes as far as into the mouth of Orinoco or the river Barima, and that I could surely rely upon that, and that it was quite possible that he would not come back in ten or twelve days. He thereupon instructed his wife to send to him two days thereafter, two packets of bread, twenty bunches of bananas, with the canoe and the bylier, which was done on the 26th. That same day also the Postholder came back from his voyage; I asked him how far he had been in pursuit; he told me as far as Waini, and that he had sailed through all that night until about nine o'clock in the morning, when he had lain at anchor until the afternoon, and that he then had sailed back towards the post. Towards

No. 331. Original.

namiddags, en toen was komen opzeilen na de post, tegens de avond, kwaamen by deschoenert en deelden tagentig schooten op haar maar konden haar niet krygen waarop wederom na de post was gekomen, aan de post was aldaar eene David Grage, die teegens myn seyde alsdat hy wel agter de neegers wilde gaan indien ik aan hem de boot wilde geeven, en dat de posthouder provisie woude medegeven, ook twee soldaten, en een belegger [*sic*], de neef van de heer H. Winthuys wilde ook medegaan daarop ging ik by den Posthouder Bartholy, en seyde zulx tegens en vroeg hem om desoldaten en provisie daarop seyde hy teegens my dat het voor niemendal was, dat de neegers weg waaren, hetwelke bitter hard voor my was om te hooren, temeer dewyl ik wist alsdat de boot veelsnelder zeilden dan de schoenderd en dus het wel mogelyk zonde konnen geweest syn deselve nog gekreegen waaren.

Dit bovenstaande verklaare de suyvere waarheyd te zyn.

JAN NOORDHOEK

Essequibo den 21 Juny 1788

P. S. toen ik op de post van Marokko quam was aldaar geen enkel vaartuyg om meede agter de neegers te kunnen gaan, vale!

Translation.

evening they came up with the schooner and fired eighty shots at her but they could not capture her, whereupon he had come again to the post. At the post there was one David Grage, who told me that he would be willing to go after the negroes if I would give him the boat, and that the Postholder would supply the provisions and also two soldiers and a bylier. Mr. H. Winthuys's nephew also wanted to go along; thereupon I went to the Postholder Bartholy and told him this, and asked him for the soldiers and provisions; whereupon he said to me that it was of no use, that the negroes were lost, which it was very painful for me to hear, the more so as I knew that the boat sailed much faster than the schooner, and that it therefore might well be that they could yet be caught.

I declare the above to be the exact truth.

JAN NOORDHOEK.

Essequibo, June 21, 1788.

P. S.—When I came to the post of Moruca there was there not a single boat with which one could go after the negroes. *Vale!*

No. 332.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy of Essequibo and Demerara, June 9, 1789, as transmitted to the West India Company, July 22, 1789.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 383, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary, 1789*, pp. 331-334.]

Extract uit de Notule der Vergadering van den Hove van Policie gehouden by de Edele Agtbare Heeren Direct' Generaal en Raaden der Rivieren Essequibo en Demerary Vergaadt binne de Hoofdplaetse Stabroek.

Present: Zyn Hoog Edel Gest' den Heer Jan L'Espinasse Direct' Genl' En

Extract from the Minutes of the Session of the Court of Policy, held by the Director General and the Council of the Rivers Essequibo and Demerara, meeting at the Capital Stabroek.

Present: His Excellency Mr. Jan L'Espinasse, Director General; And the

No. 332. Original.

de Edele Agtb. Heeren Raaden, T. Andriessen Jr., Mr. P. G. Duker, G. E. Baron von Meyerhelm, T. C. Changuion, F. T. Boode.

DINGSdag den 9^{en} Juny 1789.

Na het gebed, etc.

Voorts omtrend het vierde point raakende de middelen om het affugeeren der negers na de Orinocque en elders te belletten gedelibereerd zynde heeft den Secretaris versogt den Hove by deese gelegenheid te mogen communicereen, dat hy zig in de maand December des voorleede jaars bevonden hadde op het Spaanse eyland Trinidad, en aldaar in eene conferentie met de Heer Gouverneur Chacon, door Zyn Edele onderrigt waare geworden, dat by deszelfs arrivement, in dat eyland, de gewoonte aldaar even als thans in Orinocque geweest waare, om alle de neegers die van vreemde colonien deserterde, en aldaar aankwaamen, immediat te doopen vryteverklare en nooit aan derselver meesters te restitueeren, dat hy heer Gouverneur, direct de injustice van deese handelwyse en het nadeel hetwelke daarvan voor het eyland zelve te wagte waare gesien en aan het Hoff van Spanje gerepresenteerd hadde, met dat gevolg dat hem gepermitteerd was geworden, alle de negers welke in 't vervolg op eene dusdanige wyze, op het eyland aankwamen, terugtegeeven, op reclame der eygenaeren t' welk ook onderscheidene ryzen door hem reeds in 't werk gesteld waare geworden met negers die van Tabago en andere plaatsen gedeserteerd waaren dat hy heer gouverneur hem Secretaris konde versekeren dat alle de moeytens van de Heeren Haar Hoog Mog. Ambassadeurs aan't Hof van Spanje op dit snjet, niets zoude nitwerken om onderscheidene reedene die den Heer Gouverneur melde, dog speciaal dewyle het eene maxime was aan dat Hoff in geene pointen de colonie rakende eenige

Translation.

Councillors, T. Andriessen, Jr., P. G. Duker, G. E. Baron von Meyerhelm, T. C. Changuion, F. T. Boode.

TUESDAY, June 9, 1789.

After the prayer, etc.

Furthermore, the fourth point concerning the means for preventing the running away of the negroes to the Orinoco and elsewhere having been discussed, the Secretary has asked leave to communicate to the Court at this opportunity, that in the month of December of last year he had been on the Spanish island of Trinidad and in a conference there with Governor Chacon had been told by His Excellency that on his arrival at that island it had been the custom there, as now in Orinoco, to baptize at once all the negroes who deserted from foreign colonies and arrived there, to declare them free, and never to restore them to their masters; that he, the Governor, had at once seen, and represented to the Court of Spain, the injustice of this procedure and the harm which was to be expected therefrom for the island itself, with the result that he had obtained permission to return, upon the owners' complaint, all the negroes who thereafter came to the island in such a way, as he had actually done already several times with negroes who had run away from Tobago and other places; that the Governor could assure him, the Secretary, that all the efforts of the States General's Ambassadors at the Spanish Court on this subject would effect nothing, for various reasons which the Governor set forth, but especially because it was a maxim at that Court not to make any change in points concerning the colonies except upon representations by their own governors; that therefore His Excellency was certain that a letter from Mr. Marmion, Governor of the Orinoco, would have more effect than all the

No. 332. Original.

veranderinge te maaken als op representatien van hunne eygene gouverneurs, dat derhalven Zyn Ed: zeeker was dat een brief van de Heer Marmion Gouverneur van de Oronocques, meer uitwerking zoude doen, als alle de representatien der Heeren Ambassadeurs en zeer denkelyk deselve resolutie met opzigte tot de rivier Oronoque tewegebrengen, als ten zyne opzigte hadde plaatsgehad etc.

Hetwelke gehoord en den Secretaris voor de gedane communicatie bedankt zynde is alsnu verder over de voorgestelde vraage gedelibereerd en door desen Hove begreepen dat ingevolge het gecommuniceerde van den Secretaris geventeerd zoude kunne worden of doormiddel van brieven van den d'Heer Gouverneur Marmion aan het hof van Spanje, zodanige favorabele resolutie geobtaineerd konde werden, als ten aanzien van het eyland Trinidad reeds plaats hadde dan, dat ingevalle dit niet reussceerde of dat Haar Ed. Mog. dit niet mogte gonteeeren, er geene betere middele waare om dit affugeeren te beletten als het onderhouden en continueel doen kruysen van klyne gewapende vaartuygen gebouwd als de Spaanse lancen, teweeten heel lang small en ondiep aan dewelke men diende te belooften, van colonie wege alle deslaaven welke gedescerteerd zynde en door hun teruggebragt wordende van hun voor derselver volle waarde te zullen koopen hetwelke deeze lieden zeer zoude animeeren en vigilant doen zyn, en welke vaartuygen meede zeer veel zoude contribueeren tot bescherminge der post van Morocco en aldaar woonende Indiane tegens de overlast der Spanjaarden uit de Oronocque.

Translation.

representations of the Ambassadors, and would very probably bring about the same resolution with respect to the river Orinoco as had taken place with respect to him, etc.

Which having been heard and the Secretary having been thanked for his communication, the proposed question was further discussed, and the conclusion reached by this Court was that in view of the Secretary's communication, it should be tried whether through letters from the Governor Marmion to the Court of Spain a like favorable resolution might not be obtained as already existed with respect to the island of Trinidad; that in case this should not succeed or were not to the taste of the States General, there were no better means for preventing this running away than to maintain and keep cruising, small armed boats, built like the Spanish lanchas, namely very long, narrow, and shallow, to which the promise should be given that all the runaway slaves they bring back will be bought of them for the colony at their full value; this would greatly stimulate these people and make them vigilant. These boats would also greatly contribute towards protecting the post of Moruca and the Indians living there against molestation by the Spaniards from the Orinoco.¹

¹In the following session of June 17 much time was devoted by the Court of Policy to the instructions of a colonist named Martin, who was to be sent to the Orinoco as an envoy to win the intercession of the local authorities with the Spanish Court in behalf of the return to the Dutch colonies of their runaway slaves. But there is in the record nothing of pertinence to the present problem.

No. 332. Original.

Accordeert met voorsz. Notule voorzoo-
veere t'geextraheerde aangaat Rio Dem-
erary den 22ste July 1789.

Quod Attestor

I. L. V. BAERLE
secretaris.

Translation.

Agrees with the aforesaid minutes as
far as extracted. Rio Demerara, July 22,
1789.

Quod attestor,

I. L. V. BAERLE,
Secretary.

No. 333.

*G. E. van Meyerhelm, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the Court of Policy
of Essequibo and Demerara, July 8, 1790.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 385, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en
Demerary, 1791*, p. 1378, l. 1-p. 1379, l. 9.]

Aen den Edelen Achtbaren Hove van
Politie der Colonie van Essequibo en
Demerary etc. etc. etc. Vergadert bin-
nen Stabroek den 8^e July 1790.

EDELE ACHTBAARE HEEREN: Den on-
dergeteekende als Commandeur ad Int^m
heeft thans de eer deesen Edelen Acht-
baare Hoove voortedraagen, dat aan de
West zeekust van Rio Essequibo en wel
op de plantagie van de Weeduwe Noord-
hoek en die van H: Wenthuys al weeder
eene desertie van slaaven is voorgevallen
dewelke ten getalle van eenendertig
stuks (als 25 van de eerste, en ses van de
laastgemelde) op den 25 April 11: met
een schoender van genoemde Weeduwe
Noordhoek, sig vandaarna Rio Orinocque
hebben begeeven; van drie booten de-
welke direct hun agterna gesonden wier-
den, heeft die van E: Bishop Jr; waar-
in zig eenige blanken bevonden, de
gemelde neegers kort by Orinocque inge-
haald, en ge-attaqueert; dog dewyl
deese wegloopers sterk waarengearmeert,
en van amunitie welvoorsien, hebben
de blanken moeten afhouden; zynde by
dit geval een timmerman door een kogel
in't gesigt geblesseerd, en zoo men zegt
daaraan naderhand overleden.

Dat den Posthouder Bertholy ook op
eene gedaane seyn den 26 s'morgens, met
tien gewaspende mans van de post Ma-

To the Court of Policy of the colony of
Essequibo and Demerara, etc., etc., etc.,
meeting at Stabroek on July 8, 1790.

SIRS: The undersigned, as Commandeur
pro tem., has the honor hereby to make
known to this Court, that on the western
seacoast of Rio Essequibo, namely on the
plantations of the widow Noordhoek and
of H. Wenthuys, has again occurred, a
desertion of slaves who to the number
of thirty-one (namely 25 of the first-
named and six of the last-named) on the
25th April last betook themselves from
there towards Rio Orinoco with a
schooner of the aforesaid widow Noord-
hoek. Of three boats which were at
once sent after them, the one of E.
Bishop, Jr., in which there were several
whites, overtook and attacked these
negroes close by Orinoco; but, because
these runaways were strongly armed and
well provided with ammunition, the
whites were forced to withdraw; on this
occasion a carpenter was wounded in the
face by a bullet, and is said to have died
of the consequences.

That, at a given signal, the postholder
Bartholy also, having been notified, had
in the morning of the 26th set out from

No. 333. Original.

rocco was uytgelopen en de gemelde boot van Bischoep heeft gepraayd, dog in plaats van direct agter de wegloopers meedete-gaan, onder pretext van proviant te haalen weeder na de post was terugge-keerd, zynde des avonds andermaal met zeventien man van de post in zee ge-gaan; en den 27^{de} de boodt van E. Bischoep (die toen s'nagts tevooren de attacque op de neegers had gedaan) weederom ont-moet; zynde vervolgens tezaamen de rivier Oronocque ingevaaren dog niets verders verneemende, onverrigter zaake terug moeten keeren.

Translation.

the post Moruca with ten armed men and spoke the aforesaid boat of Bishop; but, instead of at once joining in the pursuit of the runaways, he went back to the post under pretext of getting provisions; in the evening he once more went to sea with seventeen men from the post, and on the 27th he again came up with the boat of E. Bishop (who the night before had made the attack upon the negroes); thereupon they sailed together into the river Orinoco, but, learning nothing further, they were obliged to come back with nothing accomplished.

No. 334.

From the Journal of G. E. van Meyerhelm, Commandeur in Essequibo, July–December, 1790.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 385, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary, 1791*, p. 1394, ll. 1-8.]

[*July 8, 1790.*]

door Daniel Van der Heyden, overge-legt secker relaas inhoudende, dat nyt de rivier Maseroenie berigt gekreegen had, alsdat aldaar vier Indiaansche Uylen met haar volk van de Spaause misioen zoude gekoomen weesen, in voorgeeven van den Spaujaarden gevlugt te zyn en gaarne in Maseroenie soude willen blyven wonen.

A report was submitted by Daniel van der Heyden stating that from the river Mazaruni he had received information that four Indian Owls with their people had come from the Spanish missions, who pretended that they had fled from the Spaniards and would like to remain and dwell in Mazaruni.

No. 335.

From the Report of the Commissioners W. A. Sirtema van Grovestins and W. C. Boey, to the Prince of Orange, Stadhouder, on the condition of the Colony of Essequibo and Demerara, July 27, 1790.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2324, cover-title *Rapport aan syne Doorluchtige Hoogheid door Hoogstdeszelfs Commissarissen na de Colonie van Essequibo en Demerary*, p. 52, l. 11—p. 53, l. 17.—p. 129, l. 13—p. 130, l. 5,—p. 134, ll. 1—9,—p. 137, l. 14—p. 144.]

Original.

De rivier van Essequibo is aan de oost zyde van Bourassiri af tot aan Bonnasigue toe en aan de Westzyde van de Toeloekaboeka tot aan de Supiname Kreek gecultiveerd, zynde eene distantie van negen duizend zeshonderd roeden, dan alhier zouden noch veele gronden kunnen worden beteeld, indien de nabuurschap van de rivier de Oronocque hetzelfde niet verhinderde, want de Spanjaarden aldaar komen somtyds met gewapende vaartuigen Lansen genaamd, tot aan Morocco en nemen met geweld weg de Indiaanen die daar wonen, dezelve tot slaaven maakende, daar in tegendeel onze neger-slaaven wegllopende zich naar Oronocque begeeven, alwaar zy vry verklaard worden.

De colonien van Demerary en Essequibo maaken dus eene lengte van vier en twintig mylen langs de kust van Guiana, en indien men middelen konde vinden om door bekwaame canaalen, welke hunnen uitloop in de rivieren hadden, de binnenlandsche communicatie te bevorderen, zo voor het transport van

Translation.

The river of Essequibo is cultivated on the eastern side from Bourassiri² to Bonnasigue,³ and on the western side from the Toeloekaboeka⁴ to the Supinaam Creek, being a distance of nine thousand six hundred rods. However, many more lands here could be brought under cultivation if the vicinity of the river Orinoco did not prevent it, for the Spaniards there sometimes come with armed boats, called lances [lanchas], as far as Moruca and by force carry away the Indians who dwell there, enslaving them, while on the other hand our negro slaves, when they run away, betake themselves to Orinoco, where they are proclaimed free.

The colonies of Demerara and Essequibo therefore form a stretch of twenty-four [Dutch] miles along the coast of Guiana; and, if means could be found to facilitate the inland communication by appropriate canals issuing into the rivers, both for the transportation of products and for the drainage of the lands, this would

¹These were the Commissioners sent by the Dutch Government for thorough inquiry into the administration of the colonies by the West India Company; and the sequel was the assumption of the colonies by the State at the expiration of the Company's charter in 1792. Sirtema van Grovestins became the first Governor under the new régime. This transcript is made from the official original of the report, signed in autograph. There is also in the Archives another manuscript of it, a copy, marked 2013.

²I. e., Bourassiri Creek.

³Bonassica Creek.

⁴Doubtless for Toeloekaboera (Tulu-cabura) Creek.

No. 335. Original.

producten, als waterloozing der landen, zoude zulks eene veermeerdering van bebouwbaare grond opleveren, welke niet te bepalen is.

Translation.

increase incalculably the land fit for cultivation.

[The Commissioners suggest the following garrisons:]

In de hoofdplaats Stabroek de staf en tweehonderd man.....	200
Op de hoogte van de Sandberg in de rivier van wederzyde vyfentwintig man.....	50
Het fort Willem Fredrik.....	25
Op Coerabane vyftig man.....	50
Op Mahaica vyftig man.....	50
Abary.....	25
In Essequibo op het Vlagge Eiland.....	50
Op Bona Sica.....	25
Op het Leguane Eiland.....	25
Op Bourassiri.....	50
Op de punt van de West zee kust.....	25
Op de Arabische kust.....	25
600 men.	

In the capital, Stabroek, the staff and two hundred men.....	200
At the place up the river where the Sandberg is, on each side twenty-five men.....	50
The fort Willem Fredrik.....	25
On Coerabane [creek] fifty men.....	50
On Mahaica [creek] fifty men.....	50
[On] Abary [creek].....	25
In [the] Essequibo, on Flag Island.....	50
On Bonasica [creek].....	25
On Leguane Island.....	25
On Bourassiri [creek].....	50
On the point of the west seacoast.....	25
On the Arabist coast ¹	25
600 men.	

Het zal niet ondienstig zyn, als betrekking hebbende tot de veiligheid van de colonie, alhier eenige aanmerkingen te laten volgen, hoedanig te handelen tegen wegglopende negers, die zich niet naar de Spaansche kust maar in de bosschen retireeren, en welk nut ten dien opzichte te trekken is van de Indianen, doorgaans Bokken genaamd.

In de colonien van Essequibo en Demerary gelyk ook in de Berbice, zyn de weggloopers in de bosschen noch weinig in getal en noch niet te vreezen, om dat zy geen lighaam kunnen uitmaaken, maar als vagabonderende menschen moeten omzwerven, en hun onderhoud door het besteelen van eenige bannanen en andere kostgronden moeten zoeken, 'tgeen gevaarlyk voor hun is, en waardoor van tyd tot tyd een wordt terug gekregen; indien men derhalven nu zorge, dat zy niet vermeerderen, zullen deeze colonien

It will not be out of place, as pertinent to the safety of the colony, to offer here some remarks as to how to deal with runaway negroes who escape not to the Spanish coast but into the bush, and as to the use which can for this purpose be made of the Indians, usually called "Bucks."

In the colonies of Essequibo and Demerara, as also in Berbice, the runaways in the bush are as yet few in number and not yet to be dreaded, because they can not constitute one body, but must wander about as vagabonds and must seek their sustenance by robbing banana grounds and other food plantations, which is dangerous for them, and whereby from time to time one is captured again. Therefore, if care be now taken that they do not increase, these colonists will not suffer the fate of Surinam. Experi-

¹ The so-called "Arabian coast," just west of the mouth of the Essequibo.

No. 335.

Original.

het noodlot van Surinamen niet ondergaan. De ondervinding heeft geleerd, dat het weinig succeder blanken tegen de bosch negers moet toegeschreven worden aan het terrein, en dat men dus geene andere menschen tegen hun gebruiken kan, dan die even als zy door de bosschen en swampen kunnen loopen; men zoude zich derhalven eenig voordeels kunnen belooven van een corps vrynegers, indien men zich genoegzaam op dezelve konde vertrouwen; dan van dezelfde natiezynde kan men van hun niet verwagten dien yver, welke in dit soort van oorlog noodig is, waar men niet in slagorde kan vechten, en ieder byzonder man een vyandschap moet hebben tegen zyn weerpary, alzo niet door geweld maar alles door verrassing en overvalling moet geschieden; doch in de colonien van Essequebo en Demerary heeft men Indiaanen of Bokken welke daartoe de geschikste zo niet de eenigste persoonen zyn die men met eene zekere hoop van goeden uitalag ten dien einde kan gebruiken; deezen zyn in de bosschen en swampen even zo vlug, zo niet vlugger dan de negers, en ieder Bok bezit een onverzoenlyken haat en afkeer tegen die natie, welke daarentegen met een onoverwinnelyke vreeze voor de Indiaanen is beziel; maar gelyk dezelve vry gebooren menschen, en onder geene subordination te brengen zyn, ja zelfs niet altyd door geld of presenten gewonnen kunnen worden, volgt daaruit, dat men met omzichtigheid ten dien opzichte dient te handelen; de dienst die men van dezelve kan verwagten moet enkel voortspuiten uit goeden wil, en geneigdheid voor hunne nabuuren, ja zelfs uit de beginselen van hoogmoed, te weten, dat zy zich vereerd vinden om de blanken dienst te kunnen doen, waarom zulks dan ook niet moet worden aangemerkt als een daad, die men hun betaald, maar als eene gunst van hun ontvangen; waartegen

Translation.

ence has taught that the small success of the whites against the bush negroes must be ascribed to the character of the ground, and that therefore no other people can be employed against them except such as can go through the bush and swamps just as they do. One might, therefore, see some promise of advantage in a corps of free negroes, if one could sufficiently rely upon them; but, as they are of the same race, they cannot be expected to show that zeal which is necessary in this kind of war, where one cannot fight in battle order, and where every individual man must have an enmity against his opponent, inasmuch as everything must be accomplished, not by force, but by surprise and by taking at unawares. In the colonies of Essequebo and Demerara, however, there are Indians, or "Bokken," who are the fittest if not the only persons who can be used for this purpose with a sure hope of good success. They are just as nimble, if not more so, in the bush and swamps as the negroes; and each "Bok" has an irreconcilable hatred and repugnance toward that race, which in turn is filled with an invincible dread of the Indians. But, since these are free-born people and not to be brought under subordination, and not always to be won by money or presents, it follows that one must in this matter act with circumspection. The service which can be expected of them must take its origin only in good will and inclination toward their neighbors, or even in the rudiments of pride; that is to say, in their considering themselves honored by being able to render service to the whites. For this reason it should not be looked upon as an act for which we pay them, but as a favor received from them, in return for which we make them a present, as a remembrance and to foster friendship for the future. And especially must care

No. 335. Original.

men een geschenk doet tot een gedachtenis, en om voor het vervolg de vriendschap aan te kweken; en moet voor al zorg dragen dat nooit een Indiaan door een blanken bedroogen of mishandeld wordt, want dit verwyderd hun hoe langs hoe meerder, en boezemd niets in dan afkeerigheid.

Men zal by deze gelegenheid een woord moeten spreken van de zogenaamde Posthouders; deze zyn bedienden van de Compagnie, die op de verschillende grenzen woonen om de goede verstandhouding met de Indiaanen aan te kweken.

Voldeeden die Posthouders aan dit voorgestelde heilzaam oogmerk, zouden dezelve van het allergrootste nut zyn, doch wanneer men daartoe van alle volkeren en natien uit het vaderland zend, lieden die geen kennis, noch van het land, noch van de geaardheid van den Indiaanen hebben, en zich alleen toeleggen om hun in het koopen van hunne slaaven, coriaalen, hamakken en diergelyken te bedriegen, of door mishandeling diensten aftedwingen, als hout kappen, aanleggen van gronden en zo voorts, dan ziet men klaar dat zodanige Posthouders veel meer nadeels dan goeds teweegbrengen.

De ondergetekendens kunnen daarvan ten voorbeeld opleveren een geval koort voor hunne aankomst in de colonien gebeurd, namelyk van den Posthouder Daniel Sternberg, die door de Indiaanen is vermoord geworden, eene straffe welke hy ruim verdiend hadde voor zyne schelmische en wreede behandeling; blykens eene missive door Picosar Pearson aan den toenmalige Directeur-Generaal geschreven ten deezen sub. L^e O overgelegd.

Het zonde mitadien beter zyn wanneer de Posthouders geene Compagnie- maar Colonie-bediendens waaren, door de colonie betaald wordende, en aantestellen door den Raad van Politie; alsdan zoude

Translation.

be taken that no Indian be ever cheated or ill-treated by a white, for this estranges them more and more, and only inspires repugnance.

It behooves here to say a word of the so-called Postholders. These are employees of the Company who dwell on the various frontiers in order to foster the good understanding with the Indians.

If these Postholders satisfied this salutary purpose for which they are meant, they would be of the very greatest usefulness. But when for this end are sent from the Fatherland persons out of all peoples and nations, men who have no knowledge of the land or of the character of the Indians, and who are intent only upon cheating them in the purchase of their slaves, canoes, hammocks, and the like, or by ill treatment to extort service from them, such as cutting wood, clearing grounds, and so forth; then it is clearly to be seen that such Postholders bring about much more evil than good.

The undersigned can give, as an example thereof, a case which happened shortly before their arrival in the colonies, namely that of the Postholder Daniel Sternberg, who was murdered by the Indians, a punishment which he had fully deserved for his rascally and cruel treatment, as appears from a letter written by Picosar Pearson to the then Director-General, submitted herewith under letter O.

It would therefore be better if the Postholders were employees not of the Company but of the colony, paid by the colony and appointed by the Court of Policy; in that case one could take

No. 335. Original.

men daartoe kunnen nemen oude Plantaadie-bediendens [*sic*] of andere geschikte personen, die lange in de colonie zyn geweest, of in dezelve zyn gebooren, en dus het land kennen en weeten op welk eene wyze met de Indiaanen moet worden omgegaan; sterk zoude men moeten waaken dat deeze nimmer die natie in eenige handeling mogten verschalken of bedriegen, en veel minder mishandelen, maar in tegendeel derzelver vriendschap moesten aankweken, en hun altyd de blanken doen voorkomen als nabuuren, van welke zy nimmer dan vriendschap, goede behandeling en daadelyke hulp in geval van nood te verwagten hadden; en het is dan ook op dien voet, dat de ondergetekendens zyn te werk gegaan, wanneer zy de presenten, van wegen de Kamer Zeeland aan hun toegezonden, aan de verschillende natien der Indiaanen hebben uitgedeeld.

Verder zoude het nodig zyn te verbieden eenig Indiaan, het zy man of vrouw als slaaf of slaavin te mogen kopen, al zyn dezelve ook door de Indiaanen tot slaaven aangebragt, als waeruit zeer veele zwarigheden ontstaan; want gelyk men geene schriftelyke contracten met een Indiaan kan maaken, gebeurd het veeltyds, dat maanden, ja zelfs jaaren daarna, de famielje van zodanigen verkogten slaaf, denzelven komt terug eischen, onder voorgeven, dat hy of met geweld vervoerd, of bedrogen is geworden, en nimmer in slaverny hadt kunnen worden gebragt, in welk geval men verplicht is aan dien eisch te voldoen, zo men zodanige famielje met geen goeden woorden kan tevreden stellen; en dit heeft reeds meer dan eenmaal plaats gehad.

Translation.

therefor old plantation-employees or other fit persons who have been long in the colony or were born there, and who therefore know the ground and how to get along with the Indians. Strict care ought to be taken that they never swindle or cheat that race in any transaction, much less maltreat them; on the contrary, they must cultivate their friendship and always make them consider the whites as neighbors, from whom they can never expect anything but friendship, good treatment, and prompt help in case of necessity. It was on this footing that the undersigned proceeded in distributing to the various nations of the Indians the presents sent them in the name of the Zeeland Chamber.

Furthermore, it would be necessary to prohibit the buying of any Indian, man or woman, for a slave, even when these are offered by the Indians for slaves, this being a thing from which difficulties arise. For, as one can make no written contract with an Indian, it frequently happens that months or even years later the kinsmen of such a purchased slave come to demand him back, on the ground that he was carried off by violence or was betrayed, and ought never to have been enslaved,—in which case one is obliged to accede to this demand, if one can not satisfy such kinsmen with good words; and this has happened already more than once.

No. 336.

West India Company (the Ten) to the Director-General in Demerara and Essequibo, inclosing a resolution adopted December 13, 1790.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 114, cover-title *Missiven van de Thienen na America*, 10 Dec. 1790-28 Jan. 1791, p. 21, ll. 13-35.]

Original.

Dat Heeren Commissarissen in de notulen van den Raad, alsmeede in de missive van den Directeur Generaal Lespinasse, en in die van den Directeur Generaal ad interim zo in hun particulier als met en beneevens de Raaden by herhaaling vinden aangedrongen op de noodzakelykheid van het sluyten van een cartel met het Hoff van Spangne ten einde de slaaven, die na de Spaansche besittingen wegloopen, waartoe de nabyheid van de rivier Oronocque aan die van Essequibo en Demerary zeer veel faciliteit geeft, terug te bekoomen.

Dat Heeren Commissarissen met leedweesen deese Vergadering moeten herinneren, dat alle de stappen tot het sluyten van zodanig cartel gedaan vruchteloos zyn afgehoopen, dat zelv uyt de brieven en notulen uyt de colonien ingekoomen blykt, dat het aldaar als onwaarschynelyk word geconsidereerd, dat in dat voorneemen immer in Europa zal worden geslaagt, tenwaare hetzelfde van de zyde der opperhoofden en regeeringen der Spaansche colonien aan den Koning en het Ministerie van Spanje favorabel werde voorgedraagen.

Dat uyt dien hoofde op voordragt van Heeren Commissarissen van Zyne Doorlugtige Hoogheid zekere François Martin, door den Raad by resolutie van 18 Juny 1789 is gedespicieerd geworden en met een instructie voorsien onnme zig na den Gouverneur van Oronocque te begeeven, en denselven tot het sluyten van sodanig cartel te permovereeren waartoe zy hem reeds in avance f. 4000:—:— hadde gefourneerd, teweeten f. 3000:—:— tot het

Translation.

That the Committee, in the minutes of the Council, and also in the letters written by the Director-General Lespinasse and the Director-General *ad interim*, either singly or jointly with the Councilors, finds repeatedly urged the necessity of making a cartel with the Court of Spain, for the purpose of getting back the slaves who run away to the Spanish possessions, which is made very easy to those of Essequibo and Demerary by the nearness of the river Orinoco.

That it grieves the Committee to have to remind this meeting, that all the steps taken towards the making of such a cartel have led to nothing; that it even appears from the letters and minutes sent in from the colonies that it is there thought improbable that any success will ever attend this purpose in Europe unless the matter be favorably reported to the King and the Ministry of Spain by the chiefs and governments of the Spanish colonies.

That, in view thereof, at the suggestion of the Commissioners of His Highness, one François Martin was designated by the Council, by resolution of June 18, 1789, and provided with instructions to go to the Governor of Orinoco and induce him to the making of such a cartel, to which end they had already advanced to him 4,000 florins, namely f. 3,000 to buy back negroes, and f. 1,000 to prepare for his voyage.

No. 336. Original.

Translation.

terugkooopen van neegers en f.1000:—:—
tot preparatie voor syne reyse.

Dat gemelde François Martin tediertyd
ziek geworden zynde desselvs reyse is
vertraagt.

En dat seedert van het gevolg dier
pogingen niets naders aan Commissaris-
sen is gebleeken.

Dat Commissarissen het waarschyntlyk
houden, dat Heeren Commissarissen van
Zyne Doorlugtige Hoogheid daarvan in
derselver rapport etc.

Terwyl Haar Edelens egter zouden ad-
viseeren dat door deese Vergadering aan
Directeur General ad interim en Raaden
zoude kunnen worden aangeschreeven,
dat zy by aanhoudentheid alles wat hun
mogelyk is in het werk moeten stellen,
om dat werk tot een goed einde te bren-
gen en aan deese Vergadering moeten
berigten of deselve François Martin is
vertrokken, wat het gevolg dier besen-
ding geweest zy, en dat byaldien hy niet
mogt vertrokken zyn, Bewindhebberen
vertrouwen dat zy behoorlyk zullen heb-
ben zorggedraagen, dat de aan deselve
gefourneerde f 4000:—:— niet verlooren
zullen zyn maar dat zy weeder eenander
met die Commissie zullen hebben belast.

That, the aforesaid François Martin
falling ill at that time, his voyage was
delayed.

And that since that time the Committee
has learned nothing further of the result
of those attempts.

That the Committee thinks it probable
that the Commissioners of His Highness
thereof in their report, etc.

That, however, the Committee would
suggest that this meeting might instruct
the Director-General *ad interim* and Coun-
cil to continue to do everything within
their power to bring this matter to a
happy conclusion and to inform this meet-
ing whether the aforesaid François Mar-
tin has set out, what has been the
outcome of that mission, and, in case he
has not set out, that they have proper
care taken that the 4,000 florins advanced
to him be not lost, but that they entrust
this mission anew to somebody else.

No. 337.

*L. Chollet, Colonist and Land Surveyor in Essequibo, to the West India
Company (Amsterdam Chamber), 1791.*¹

[Hague. Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2012d, cover-title *Stukken betreffelyk het uitgeven van
gronden, Essequibo en Demerary, 1785-179-, unpagged.*]

Aan de Edele Achtbaare Heeren Bewind-
hebberen van de Geoctroyeerde West-
Indische Compagnie ter Praesidiaale
kamer Amsterdam.

Geevt reverentelyk te kennen Louis
Chollet, dat hy suppliant veele jaaren in

To the Directors of the West India Com-
pany in the Presidial Chamber Am-
sterdam:

Louis Chollet respectfully represents
that he, the petitioner, for many years a

¹ This petition bears no date except the entry on the margin: "Exh. 4 Oct. 1791. p. 347. Ess. &
Dem. Sep. 12." The first-named date is clearly that of its submission to the Chamber; the other is
possibly that of its receipt from the colony.

No. 337. Original.

de colonie van Essequibo en Demerary zynde geweest, zig aldaar onderanderen hadde toegelegd op de kennisso van de gronden en landen, welke onder het ressort van die colonien geleegeen zyn en nog zouden kunnen worden gecultiveerd. Dat hy hem suppliant vooral in aanmerking was genomen de geheele West-zee-kust van Essequibo af tot aan de rivier van Poumarron en voorts deselve rivier van Poumarron, als zynde van dien aart, dat deselve by het formeeren van etablissementen en plantagien aldaar waar-schynlyk de verwagting zullen te boven gaan.

Dat hy suppliant alhetzelve in het breede hadde vervat in eene Memorie, die hy de vryheid nam hier by te voegen met eene kaart door hem suppliant zelve geformeerd beginnende aan de creecq van Mahaiconny en eyndigende met de linietscheiding tusschen de Spanjaarden en de colonien van den Staat, waarin de rivier van Poumarron met de aangrensende landen mede is afgebeeld.

En aangezien hy suppliant gaarne wenschte zig in de voormelde rivier van Poumarron te etablisseeren en aldaar eene plantage aan te leggen; weshalven hy by deezen de vryheid nam zig te wenden tot Hun Edele Achtbaare ootmoedig versoekeude, hem suppliant in die rivier te willen verleenen eene concessie van 500 akkers land, op zoodanige voet en wyse, als Hun Edele Achtbaare zullen gelieven goed te vinden, oftewel indien over de landen in die rivier door Hun Edele Achtbaare reeds onverhoopt mogt wezen gedisponeerd, alsdan eene concessie van 500 akkers aan de West-zee-kust van die rivier.

Twelk doende etc.,

LOUIS CHOLLET.

Translation.

resident of the colony of Essequibo and Demerara, has among other things applied himself there to the knowledge of the grounds and lands which are situated under the jurisdiction of those colonies and might yet be brought under cultivation. That he has especially studied the whole west seacoast, from Essequibo to the river of Pomeroon, and furthermore the river of Pomeroon itself, as being of a nature probably to surpass expectation when settlements and plantations are formed there.

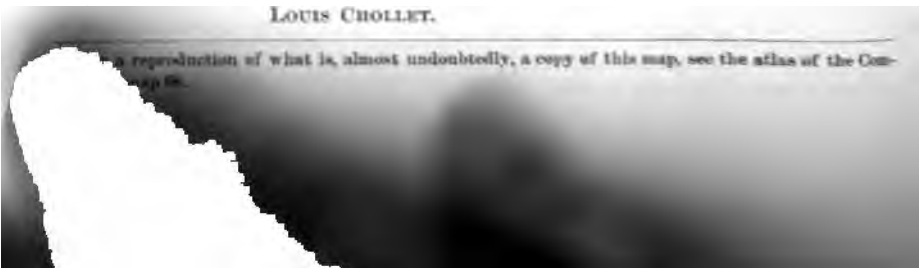
That he has circumstantially embodied all this in a Memorial which he, the petitioner, takes the liberty to inclose herewith, together with a map drawn up by himself, beginning at the creek of Mahaiconny and ending with the boundary between the Spaniards and the colonies of the State, on which map the river of Pomeroon with the adjoining lands is also represented.¹

And, inasmuch as he would greatly like to establish himself in the aforesaid river of Pomeroon and to lay out a plantation there, therefore he hereby takes the liberty to apply to the Company, requesting that he be granted in that river 500 acres of land, on such basis and in such way as Your Honors shall see fit; or, in case Your Honors have already, contrary to his belief, made dispositions concerning the lands in that river, in such case a grant of 500 acres on the seacoast west of that river.

Wherewith, etc.

LOUIS CHOLLET.

a reproduction of what is, almost undoubtedly, a copy of this map, see the atlas of the Com-



No. 338.

From the Journal of G. E. van Meyerhelm, Commandeur in Essequibo, January-June, 1791.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 385, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequibo en Demerary, 1791*, p. 1549, l. 16-p. 1550, l. 1.]

Origin: 1

Translation.

[May 24, 1791.]

Op dato deeses een pas aan J. P. Geerdse gegeeuen omme voor den tyd van 3 maanden met vyff vryen Indiaanen en onderhebbende berk genaamt de Zeemeermin te moogen gaan souten, mits de post Marocco, nog de colonie uytlegger the Pally niet te passeeren, sonder sonder [sic] alvoreens zyn pas aldaar te hebben vertoond.

On this date I gave a pass to J. P. Geerdse, containing permission for 3 months to go salting with five free Indians and the bark in his charge, named *de Zeemeermin*; on condition that he do not pass the post Moruca nor the colony's coast-guard the *Polly* without first having shown his pass there.

No. 339.

From the secret proceedings of the Council of the Colonies of the State in the West Indies,¹ January 4, 1793.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 768, cover-title *Secreete Notulen van den Raad der Colonien van den Staat in de West Indien, 1792-1795*, unpagcd, p. 7 (of document), l. 13-p. 8, l. 14.]

Particuliere Memorie roor J. W. A. Sirtema thoe Grovestins, Gouverneur Generaal orer Essequibo, Demerary en onderkorige Ririeren en Districten.

Private Instructions for J. W. A. Sirtema van Grovestins, Governor-General of Essequibo, Demerara, and appurtenant rivers and districts.

24. Hy zal zo draa mogelyk een circumstantieel berigt, aan den Raad inzenden, van alle de nitgegeevene gronden met byvoeging van eene accurate lyst, van onbegeevene gronden, en hoedanig party kan worden getrokken van de rivier Bowmerona? alsmeede van binnenlanden? of derwaards canaalen kunnen worden gegraaven en hoe particulieren

24. He shall as soon as possible send in to the Council a circumstantial report of all the lands granted, adding to it an accurate list of lands not granted, and how the river Pomeroon can be turned to account? and how the interior lands? whether canals can be made thither, and how private individuals can be stimulated thereto; and, in general, everything

¹With the close of the year 1791 the West India Company came to an end. Its colonies passed into the hands of the State, which, until November, 1795, administered them through a body called the "Council of the Colonies of the State in the West Indies."

No. 339. Original.

daartoe geanimeerd; En generaalyk alles wat eenigzints dienen kan, om een systeem van nitgift, voort' toekomende op-temaaken.

25. En nademaal het graaven van canaalen ook zeer dienstig is ter bevordering van de communicatie en nuttiger word naarmate de colonie zig meerder in breedte extendeert, zo zal hy, zyne consideratien opgeeven hoedaanig en waar ter plaatse dezelve met eenige verzekering van succes, en buiten bezwaar van den lande zouden kunnen gegraven worden.

26. Hy zal ook onderzoek doen, of niet, hetzy geheel of gedeeltelyk eenige party kan getrokken worden ten behoeve van den lande, van de houtgronden, of men die niet zoude kunnen kappen, en daarvan zowel in Essequibo, of Demerary zeive, als op Curaçao en St. Eustatius gebruik maaken?

Aldus gedaan, en gearresteert by den Raad der Colonien van den Staat in de West Indien, den 4 January 1793.

Ter ordonantie van dezelve.

Translation.

that can in any way serve in making a system for future grants.

25. And, inasmuch as the making of canals is also very conducive towards improving communication, and grows more useful in proportion as the colony increases in extent, he shall give his considerations as to how and where they might be made with some assurance of success and without expense to the Republic.

26. He shall also investigate whether the timber grounds may not, as a whole or in part, be turned to account to the profit of the Republic; whether the timber might not be cut and whether it might not be made use of both in Essequibo and Demerara themselves and in Curaçao and St. Eustatius.

Thus done by the Council of the Colonies of the State in the West Indies, January 4, 1793.

By order of the Council.

No. 340.

From the Journal of A. van Ryck de Groot, Secretary in Essequibo, July-December, 1793.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 806, cover-title *Demerary en Essequibo, Brieven, etc., van 1793.*]

[December 30, 1793.]

Maandag Ingek: Rapp^{tn}.

Pas aan de vrye indiaan Frederik verleent teneynde in Bouwerom of voor by de Post Marokko corjaalen voor den He-
raut, voor andere negotiegoederen inte-
ruylen.

Monday. Reports received.

Pass granted to the free Indian Frederik in order to get, in Pomeroon or beyond the post Moruca, corials for *den Hout*, in exchange for other wares.

¹ The administration's journal, though just at this time

No. 341.

From an Inventory of the Secretary's Archives in Essequibo, April 5, 1794.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 796, cover-title *Missives en Bylagen van Essequibo, 1792, 1793 en begin 1794*, doc. 78, p. 7, l. 20-24,—p. 9, ll 1-4]

Original.

Translation.

Inventaris van alle sodaanige boeken, charters en papieren als andersints welke betrekking hebben tot het Commandement deeser revier, op heeden den 5 April 1794 zoals hetzelfde door den Commandeur ad interim J. G. Plettner is overgenoomen van den Raad fiscaal A. van der Mieden op dezelve inventaris zoals welgemelde heer Raad fiscaal hetzelfde van den heere Commandeur A. Backer op den 29 Maart H: A: hadde provisioneel aanvaart en overgenoomen en door my Johannis Henricus Stumphius adsist' ter secretary en Secretaris van het Commandement deeser revier in geschrifte gebragt in maniere navolgende

Inventory of all the books, charters, papers, and other things, which have relation to the Administration of this river, this day, April 5, 1794, such as it was received by the Commandeur *pro tem.* J. G. Plettner from the Fiscal A. van der Mieden, upon the same inventory on which the aforesaid Fiscal had provisionally received and accepted it from the Commandeur A. Backer on March 29 of this year, which was put in writing by me Johannis Henricus Stumphius, assistant at the Secretary's office and Secretary of the Administration of this river, in the manner here following:

4. Een locquet geintituleert Papieren raakende de Post van Marocco, waarin alle papieren, missives, lysten, rapporten en journalen, alleen de post Marocco concernerende zeedert Maart 1785 tot heeden.

4. A case marked: Papers bearing upon the post of Moruca; in which are all papers, letters, lists, reports, and journals, exclusively concerning the post Moruca, from March 1785 to this present day.

10. Een locquet geintituleerd Papieren om in het Hoff van Politie integeeven, waarin conceptplan van de post aan de Westzyde van de kreek Marocco, . . .

10. A case marked: Papers to be handed in in the Court of Policy, in which is a projected plan of the post on the west side of the creek Moruca, . . .

Accordeert met zyn origineel

J. H. STUMPHIUS,
Sec' van't Comm'.

Agrees with its original.

J. H. STUMPHIUS,
Secretary of the Administration.

No. 342.

W. A. Sirtema van Grovestins, Governor-General in Essequibo and Demerara, to the Council of the Colonies of the State in the West Indies, August 19, 1794.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 800, cover-title *Missiven en Bylagen van Essequibo en Demerary, vervoly van 1794*, p. 426, l. 1-p. 434, l. 18, with inclosures.]

Original.

EDELE MOGENDE HEEREN: Ik heb de eer Uw Edele Mogende hier bygaande te doen geworden het verbaal gehouden van myne reise naar de rivier van Pomeron. daarnceevens bygevoegd eenige consideratien omtrent de aard der gronden, en hetgeene benoodigd zal zyn tot de bewerking derzelven, mitsgaders de voordeelen die daarvan voor het Moederland kunnen proffueeren.

Tevens heb ik gemeend niet ondienstig te zyn om een calculatie te maaken met een prisatie daarnceevens, hoe hoog de onkosten zullen belooopen tot het aanleg van een coffyplantagie beginnende met een geringe magt van tien neegers.

Almeede welke swaare uitgaven men moet aanwenden tot het aanleggen van een suikerplantagie.

En ten laatsten een calculatie hoe hoog de onkosten belooopen tot het aanleg van een catoenplantagie in de gronden die daartoe vatbaar zyn, en hoe spoedig de planters van de zelve producten kunnen trekken.

En daarmede landmeester Louis Chollet my op den 1^{sten} July deeses jaars een memorie heeft ter hand gesteld omtrent de gemelde rivier en kust van Pomeron welke door my ten uitersten interessant is bevonden, heb ik niet kunnen afzyn de zelve insgelyks hiernceevens te voegen, en ter deliberatie van U'Ed. Mog. te brengen: gemelde memorie, gevoegd by myn verbaal hiervooren gementioneerd, en de memorie van consideratie, door my aan U' Edele Mogende gesuppediteerd, omtrent

Translation.

SIRS: I have the honor to send you, accompanying this letter, the journal kept of my voyage to the river of Pomeroon, to which are added a few considerations concerning the nature of the grounds, what will be needed for working them, and the advantages which may result therefrom to the mother-land.

At the same time I have thought it might be useful to make a calculation, together with an estimate, of the sum to which will amount the cost of making a coffee plantation, beginning with a small force of ten negroes.

Moreover, what heavy expenses must be incurred for making a sugar plantation.

And, lastly, a calculation of what the expenses will be for making a cotton plantation, in the grounds that are fit for this, and how soon the planters can have a yield therefrom.

And, the surveyor Louis Chollet having handed to me on the 1st July of this year a memorial concerning the aforesaid river and coast of Pomeroon, which was found by me to be exceedingly interesting, I could not but join it hereto likewise, and bring it before you for deliberation. This memorial, joined to my aforesaid journal, and the memorial of considerations which I have furnished to you with respect to the grounds along the eastern seacoast of Demerary, and moreover

No. 342. Original.

de gronden langs de oost zeekust van Demerary, alsmeede myne onderscheidene depeches over het reglement op de uitgifte der gronden, en in het generaal over deeze materie handelende, zal, zo ik vertrouw, genoegzaame opheldering van zaaken geeven, teneinde een reglement te formeeren, applicabel op de gronden in de rivier en kust van Pomeron; Dan, zo het UEdele Mogende nogthans behaagde, my provisioneel te qualificeeren zodanig reglement te vervaardigen, naar de locale omstandigheeden gerekend, zal ik niet alle bereidwilligheid daaraan trachten te voldoen, te meer vermits 'er zeer waarschynlyk zig by continuatie zodanige circumstantien zullen voordoen, als die aan eenige verandering onderworpen moeten zyn, hetgeene dan ook het locaal zal koomen aantewyzen.

Voorts overgaande tot de kaart van genoemde rivier en zeekust van Pomeron, hierneevens gesuppeditceerd, zo zy het my gepermitteerd UEdele Mogende te doen reflecteeren dat op dezelve is geplaatst een canaal, hetwelk met detyd zal moeten gemaakt worden van de zeekust af tot de rivier van Pomeron, zynde gemerkt met de letters D D. tusschen de No. 57 en 58.

Ik heb aan den landmeeter Chollet in consideratie gegeeven, of het niet beeter zou zyn om een canaal te maaken tusschen No. 75 en 76, doch hy heeft hierop gere-marqueerd, dat als het canaal gemaakt wierd tusschen No. 57 en 58, hetzelfde dan veel nader en gelegener zou zyn voor de ingezeetenen aan de vaste wal van Essequebo, zo ook voor die aan de eilanden daar gesitueerd; wyders dat verderop, als de creecq Coriaalepad, de zeën aldaar hoog en zeer gevaarlyk zyn, tot aan de mond van de rivier van Pomeron.

Translation.

my various dispatches dealing with the regulations as to the granting of the grounds and with this matter generally, will, I trust, give sufficient information for formulating regulations to apply to the grounds in the river and coast of Pomeron. However, if you should be pleased nevertheless to authorize me provisionally to frame such regulations, taking account of the local circumstances, I shall very gladly try to do so, the rather since very probably in course of time certain circumstances will show themselves which must give rise to some change, such as the local conditions will not fail to suggest.

Proceeding now to the map of the aforesaid river and seacoast of Pomeron, furnished herewith,¹ I beg leave to draw your attention to the fact that on it has been placed a canal which in course of time will have to be made from the seacoast to the river of Pomeron, it being marked with the letters D D. between numbers 57 and 58.

I have asked the surveyor Chollet to consider whether it would not be better to make a canal between numbers 75 and 76, but he answered saying that, if the canal were made between numbers 57 and 58, it would be much nearer and more conveniently situated for the inhabitants on the shore of Essequebo, and also for those on the islands situated there; furthermore, that farther on than the creek Corial-path, the waves there are high and very dangerous as far as the mouth of the river of Pomeron.

¹ For this map see the atlas of the Commission, map 69.

No. 342. Original.

UEdele Mogende gelieven al verder nategaan dat men op de kaart telkens om de vier plantagien langs de zeekust gereserveerd heeft een compagniespad, hetwelk de breedte van tien roeden zal uitmaaken, groot genoeg om aldaar een post te kunnen plaatsen, terwyl verscheidene van die compagniespaden zullen kunnen strécken tot loozing van het boschwater.

De batterijen langs de mond van de rivier gemerkt met de letter a. a. koomen my voor zeer wel geplaatst, en wat de executie van dit werk betreft, zo zal men die moeten toevertrouwen aan een kundige ingenieur.

Het gereserveerde land van de punt Caap Nassau tot No. 98 langs de zeekust, zoals ook voor in de rivier, is ten uitersten noodzakelyk om voortekoomen het afspoelen der gronden aldaar.

De stad gemerkt op de kaart met de letter A. is zeer wel geplaatst, doch het is wel nategaan, dat dezelve slechts zal kunnen bewoond worden door de bedienens van het land, zolang die colonie geene producten opbrengt, maar zo ras zulks gebeurd, zullen zig ongetwyfeld aldaar verscheidene huizen van negotie etablisseeren, en ieder concessie tot een hooge prys kunnen verkogt worden.

Gemelde stad zal volgens de kaart beslaan 400 roeden façade dus aanzienlyk genoeg groot zyn, terwyl voor 't overige ik my omtrend dezelve eerbiedig aan myn verbaal ben refererende.

Alvoorens overtegaan tot de onderscheidene verzoeken om gronden, neem ik de vryheid aan UEd. Mog. als myne consideratie voortestellen, dat het van zeer veel nut zoude zyn, zo UEdele Mog. aan zig reserveerde de linden, beginnende van de rivier Morocco, tot aan de geprojecteerde stad toe, dus van No. 1 tot No. 19 inclusive.

Translation.

You will please notice, furthermore, that on the map after every four plantations along the seacoast has been reserved a Company's path, which will have a width of ten rods, large enough for placing a post there, while several of these Company's paths can serve for draining off the forest-water.

The batteries along the mouth of the river, marked with the letter aa, appear to me to be very well placed, and, as for the execution of this work, it will have to be entrusted to a skillful engineer.

The reserved land from the point Cape Nassau to No. 98 along the seacoast, as also in front in the river, is exceedingly necessary to prevent the washing away of the grounds there.

The town, marked on the map with the letter A. is very well placed, but it is easy to understand that it can only be inhabited by the officials of the country so long as that colony brings forth no products; but, as soon as this happens, doubtless sundry commercial houses will establish themselves there, and it will be possible to sell every concession at a high price.

The aforesaid town will, according to the map, occupy 400 rods of front, and thus be amply large enough; for other matters concerning it I respectfully refer to my journal.

Before proceeding to the various applications for grounds, I take the liberty to submit to you, as my opinion, that it would be of very great advantage if you reserved to yourselves the lands from the river Moruca up to the projected town, that is, from No. 1 to No. 19 inclusive.

No. 342. Original.

Overigens moet ik remarqueeren, dat de rivier van Pomeron eens aan de gang zynde, er zig verscheidene liefhebbers zullen opdoen tot het obtinceren van die concessien, en ik ben in gemoede overtuigt, dat binnen de tyd van vyff jaaren planters aan UEdele Mogende voor een concessie aldaar meer dan f. 10.000 zullen aanbieden, te meer aangezien het groot voordeel van die landen, dat dezelve aan de vaste wal zynde, evenwel profiteeren van de zeewinden en geen gevaar hoegen. naamd loopen van eenige afspoeling; . . .

W. A. S. VAN GROVESTINS.

Translation.

For the rest I must remark that, the river of Pomeroon once having been set going, there will appear various applicants desirous to obtain these concessions, and I am honestly convinced that within the space of five years planters will offer you for a concession there more than f. 10,000, the more so because of the great advantage of these lands, namely that, though on the mainland, they nevertheless get the benefit of the sea winds, and run no risk whatever of any washing away; . . .

W. A. S. VAN GROVESTINS.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

Verbaal van myne Gedaane Reize na de Rivier van Pomeron daarnceevens bygevoegd eenige Consideratien.

Op den 15 May heb ik my begeeven 's morgens tusschen 8 en 9 uren in de kotter van den Heer Blair en vervolgens onder zeil gegaan: de Heer Captⁿ ter zee Smeer, is op myn verzoek medegegaan, om by die gelegendheid, de kust, en't inkoomen van de rivier Pomeron te pylon.

En om met meerdere vrugt myne consideratien op't papier te stellen, heb ik gelast de twee landmeesters, de Heeren Cholet, en van den Burght, om meede te gaan.

Na een zeer voorspoedige reys van 24 uren, zyn wy op de hoogte gekoomen van de rivier Pomeron, en niet al te wel bekend zynde op die kust, zyn wy verplicht geweest 's nagts ten anker te leggen; des 's morgens met 't aanbreeken van den dag hebben wy onse cours voortgezet tot aan de creecq van Morocca, 't welk men heeft tot heeden toe gesustineerd te zullen zyn de grenzen van ons territoir met dat van Spanje, op wat voor fundament, is my onbekend. 't zal ten uitterste noodzakelyk zyn om die lemiet-scheyding [*sic*] eens voor al te bepalen.

Journal of my visit to the river of Pomeroon; to which are joined sundry recommendations.

On May 15, between 8 and 9 o'clock in the morning, I went on board the cutter of Mr. Blair, whereupon we set sail, Mr. Smeer, Captain in the Navy, going along at my request to make measurements at this opportunity of the coast and of the entrance of the river Pomeroon.

And, in order more fruitfully to put my conclusions on paper, I gave orders to the two surveyors, Messrs. Chollet and van den Burght, to go with me.

After a very speedy voyage of 24 hours we arrived off the river Pomeroon, and being not too well at home on that coast we were obliged to stay at anchor overnight. In the morning at daybreak we went on as far as the creek of Moruca, which up to now has been maintained to be the boundary of our territory with that of Spain, upon what basis I do not know. It will be exceedingly necessary to define that division-line once for all.

No. 342. Original.

's lands Posthouder Bartholy is ons tegemoet gekoomen met zyn cano, waarin zig bevonden veertien Indianen van de Warronse natie; op de aanrading van bovengem. Posthouder zyn wy gezeild met 6 voet water in de creecq van Morroca en vervolgens aldaar aan land gaan by denzelve.

Iets zeer merkwaardig, is, dat in't reegensaisoen de Spaanse lanssen, uit Orinoco komen tot Morroca, biunenslands door, vallende van de eene creecq in den andere, en brengen also, haar hoornvee en muilzels over, en vinden onderweg 't noodige voedsel zo van gras als water voor't vee.

Die binnenlandsche reysen worden gedaan door de volgende creecquen en rivieren: van Morroca komt men in de creecq *Habon* [Itaboef] en Baramarie, aldaan in de rivier van *Wayna* dewelke zo groot en diep is, als de rivier van Demerary, van waar men aankomt¹ twee getey van de mond af der rivier *Wayna*, teweeten aan de Zuidwesthoek viind men een creecq genaamd *Moera*, dewelke men een paar uren opvaart als wanneer men valt in Rio *Barima* omtrend drie getey van de mond der zee, die rivier is veel grooter als Rio Demerary en wordt gerekend de distantie van twintig uren van de post van Morroca, van de mond van Rio *Barima* tot aan Rio *Orinocoque*, rekend men 3 mylen afstand: tusschen beyde deese rivieren is nog een creecq genaamd *Makeroe*.

Dit rapport is ons gedaan door de Posthouder Bartholy, die verscheide reysen heeft gedaan ontdyds na Orinocoque.

Translation.

The government's postholder Bartholy came to meet us with his canoe, in which were fourteen Indians of the Warrow nation; upon the advice of the aforesaid postholder we sailed with 6 feet of water into the creek of Moruca and thereupon went on shore at his place.

A very noteworthy thing is that in the rainy season the Spanish lanchas come from Orinoco as far as Moruca by an inland way, passing from one creek into another, and they transport in this fashion their horned cattle and mules, and find on the way the necessary sustenance for the cattle, both grass and water.

Those inland voyages are made through the following creeks and rivers: from Moruca one comes into the creek *Habon*¹ [Itaboef] and Barimani, then into the river of Waini, which, from the point where one reaches it, is as large and deep as the river of Demerara. Two tides away from the mouth of the river Waini, to wit, on the southwestern side, one finds a creek named *Moera*,² which one goes up a couple of hours, when one passes into Rio Barima, about three tides from the mouth of the sea. That river is much larger than Rio Demerara and is reckoned twenty hours distant from the post of Moruca. From the mouth of Rio Barima to Rio Orinoco one counts 3 [Dutch] miles distance; between these two rivers there is again a creek named *Amacura*.

This report was made to us by the postholder Bartholy, who in former times has made various voyages to Orinoco. The

¹ The Governor-General probably first jotted down some form of the word *Itabo*, or else himself misread that written word. How easily an *It* is mistaken for an *H* in the handwriting of this period could be abundantly illustrated by examples.

² There is here no pause in the manuscript, though both "*twee*" and "*getey*" begin with capitals. The sense plainly demands a period.

³ The *Mora* passage.

No. 342. Original.

De vaart der Spaance lansen afgehandeld zynde, zal ik al weederom voortgaan met myn journaal te vervolgen.

Den WelEd. Gestr. Heer Smeer rekend de distantie van Demerary tot Pomeron ruim zo ver als de Maas is van Texel; op de post van Morroca bevindt zig in's lands dienst aldaar één Posthouder, twee byleggers, één onderofficier en ses gemeene en 14 Indiaanen, dewelke aldaar blyven tot assistentie van den Posthouder. Die Indiaanen worden alle 4 maanden afgelost door anderen, dog van dezelve natie; zo bygeval de Posthouder meerder Indiaanen noodig heeft, laat hy 't weeten aan de zogenaamde capitainen der Indiaanen in de respective districten of dorpen.

De correspondentie tusschen de Posthouder en opperhoofden, wordt gehouden door't zenden van een stuk touw; aan't eene end, maakt hy zooveel knoopen als men manschappen requireerd en aan de oposite zyde zoveel knoopen als sy weeken moeten blyven.

De betaaling, die de Indiaanen ontfangen vor haar verblyff van de 4 bepaalde maanden, bestaat in bocksnegotie; men kan de waarde daarvan berekenen voor ieder man circa f. 7. daarenboven moet de Posthouder haar voorzien van de nodige kost en drank.

De nuttigheid die men bekamt van dat volk, bestaat in 't doen vallen van zwaar houdt, aanleggen van provisienuynen, jaagen, visschen, en in cas van nood om de neegers die vlugten willen na de Spaansche kust, te agterhaalen.

In cas van alarm laat de Posthouder drie cannonschooten doen tot een blyk dat de geheele magt zig by hem moet begeeven, bestaande in eenige honderd manschappen: de post aldaar heeft lange jaaren plaats gehad; door deese voorzorg, heeft men belet 't aufgeeren van de nee-

Translation.

navigation of the Spanish lanchas being disposed of, I shall again go on with my journal.

Captain Smeer calculates the distance from Demerara to Pomeroon to be fully as far as is the Maas from Texel. At the post of Moruca there are in the government's service there one postholder, two byliers, one sergeant and six privates, and 14 Indians, who remain there for the assistance of the postholder. These Indians are relieved every 4 months by others; but of the same nation; if perchance the postholder needs more Indians, he sends word to the so-called captains of the Indians in the respective districts or villages.

The correspondence between the postholder and the chiefs is carried on by sending a piece of string; at the one end he makes as many knots as men are wanted, and at the opposite end as many knots as they must stay weeks.

The payment which the Indians receive for their stay of the 4 stipulated months consists of Indian wares; the value of these can be estimated at about f. 7. for every man; in addition to this the postholder must provide them with the necessary food and drink.

The benefit which is gained from those people consists in their felling heavy trees, making provision-gardens, hunting, fishing, and, in case of need, overhauling the negroes who are seeking to escape to the Spanish coast.

In case of alarm the postholder has three signal-shots fired, as a sign that the entire force, consisting of several hundred men, must come to him. The post there has existed many years. By this precaution the absconding of the negroes has been prevented, because they

No. 342. Original.

gers, aangezien dezelve agterhaald zyn op die hoogte, en vervolgens worden gestraft.

De grond te *Morroca* is zeer vrugtbaar; ik ben ten uitterste verwondert geweest aldaar te zien de mooye bannannen en verdere aardvrugten.

Niemand zal in staat zyn om zoveel partthey te trekken van de Indiaanen als de Posthouder Bertholy, zynde dezelve zeer bemind, en die zig nooit overgeeft aan de sterke drank; hy heeft d'eer gehad 't land te dienen alhier 32 jaaren, en uithoofde van zyne trouwe diensten, beweesen in de revolte van den jaare 1772, heeft hy ontfangen van wegens de West-Indische Compagnie, een zilvere deegen, wordende zeedert die tyd geconsidereerd als officier.

De opperhoofden in die tyd, hadden hem beloofd om hem een acte van officier te besorgen, 't geen ik de vryheid neeme om haar Edele Mogende nu in consideratie te brengen, om aan Zyn Doorluchtigste Hoogheid voortedragen, de noodzaakelykheid van dien.

Ik solliciteere teffens om Zyn Edele by aanhoudendheid te continueeren als Commandant van dien post, want 't zonde zeer nadeelige gevolgen kunnen hebben om die post te vertrouwen aan jongere officieren.

Men moet nooit alhier uit 't oog verliezen om de Indiaanen meer en meer in onse belangen te houden, en in 't bezonder voor 't teegenwoordige, als men wil overgaan tot de culture van de rivier en kust van Pomeron; men zal groote voordeel van dezelve kunnen haalen, met teneeder kappen van 't zwaare hout, behalven dat zwaare werk, zouden zy een ondersteuning voor de blanken aldaar zyn ingeval de slaaven zouden beginnen te mompelen: de neegers zyn natuurlyk bevreesd voor de Indiaanen.

De landstreek aldaar is zeer gezond;

Translation.

are overtaken at that point, and then are punished.

The ground at *Morroca* is very fertile; I was extremely astonished to see there the fine bananas and other products of the soil.

No one will be able to turn the Indians to as good account as the postholder Bertholy, he being greatly beloved and never indulging in strong drink. He has had the honor to serve the country here for 32 years, and because of his faithful services rendered in the revolt of the year 1772 he has received from the West India Company a silver sword, being since that time considered an officer.

The chief officials at that time promised him to procure him an officer's brevet, a matter which I take the liberty to bring now to your consideration, so as to lay before His Serene Highness the need of this.

At the same time, I urge that you still continue him as Commandant of that post, for it might have very harmful consequences to entrust that post to younger officers.

We should never lose sight here of gaining the Indians more and more to our interests, especially at present, if we wish to enter upon the cultivation of the river and coast of Pomeron. Great advantage may be had from them in felling the heavy timber; beside that heavy work they would be a support for the whites there in case the slaves should grow discontented: the negroes are naturally afraid of the Indians.

The region there is very healthy. Some

No. 342. Original.

eenige tyd geleeden opt het favorable rapport aan my gedaan van het climaat aldaar, heb ik meedegegeeven aan de Posthonder Bertholy een sergeant en een soldaat van't garnisoen van deese hoofdplaatse, de welke lam waaren, en met de uiterste vergenoeging gezien, by myne aankomst aldaar, dat de twee gemelde militairen byna volkomen hersteld waaren, door 't goed overleg van de Heer Bertholy; zynde de soldaaten en verdere 's lands bediendens zeer wel gelogeerd. Zyn Edele heeft dit alles laten maaken door zyne neegers en Indiaanen zonder eenige onkosten ten lasten van den lande in reekening te brengen, en heeft ook gemaakt een schoender, waarmede hy oversteekt van zyn post tot Demerary, om de noodige provisies te komen haalen, zynde de zee tusschen die kust en deese rivier, zeer gevaarlyk, 't geen ik heb ondervonden by myn terugkomst, want op de hoogte van Hangmatte Punt, hebben wy drie zeën in de kotter gekreegen: tot ons geluk was de kotter voorzien van een dek, want anders hadden wy gevaar geloopt om te vergaan.

Alles op de post van Morroca hebbende nagegaan, zyn wy den 17 May onder zeil gegaan na de rivier van Pomeron, welke na de gissing van de landmeeters zal zyn, van Morroca elf à twaalf honderd roeden, 't geen nader bepaald zal worden op de kaart; met pyllaag water zyn wy gekoomen in de mond van de rivier Pomeron, aldaar ten anker gegaan, en bevonden 6 a 7 voet water, dus in de spring; met hoogwater zal men bevinden 14 a 15 voet, en als de gronden in die rivier bewerkt zullen zyn, zal de mond merkelyk verdiepen, zoals ook de twee modderbanken die in zee leggen aan weerzyds van 't vaarwater, dewelken ook zullen

Translation.

time ago, upon the favorable report made to me of the climate there, I sent along with the postholder Bartholy a sergeant and a private of the garrison of this capital, who were paralytic, and upon my arrival there I saw with exceeding satisfaction that the two aforesaid soldiers had almost entirely recovered, through the good management of Mr. Bartholy, for the soldiers and other persons in the government's employ are very well lodged. He has had all this made by his negroes and Indians, without charging any expenses to the account of the government, and he has also made a schooner, with which he goes over from his post as far as Demerara to fetch the necessary provisions, although the sea between that coast and this river is very dangerous, as I experienced on my return, for off Hammock¹ Point we got three seas into the cutter; fortunately for us, the cutter was provided with a deck, for otherwise we should have been in danger of being wrecked.

Having investigated everything at the post of Moruca, we set sail on May 17 to the river of Pomeron, which by the guess of the surveyors is distant from Moruca eleven to twelve hundred rods—it will be more exactly determined on the map. At the time when the water is at its lowest point we came into the mouth of the river Pomeron, anchored there, and found 6 or 7 feet of water; therefore, at spring tide, with high water, one will find 14 or 15 feet, and, when the grounds in that river are under cultivation, the mouth will become considerably deeper, as also the two mud-banks which lie in the sea on either side of the channel—

¹ Usually spelt Hamaca; but the Dutch word used here is a translation of the Indian "Hamaca" and requires a similar translation in the English.

No. 342. Original.

wegspoelen: de breedte van de rivier Pomeron, oudtyds een creecq geheeten, zal zyn aan de mond 90 a 100 roede; met 't begin van de vloed zyn wy de rivier opgezeild tot voor de creecq *Wak-kaypooy* zynde een half uur van de mond, en aldaar woederom ten anker gegaan; vervolgens zyn de Heeren Landmeesters met de compas in een corjaar haare observatien gaan maaken van de loop der creecq.

'tgeen nog zeer merkwaardig is, bestaat hierin, dat hoezeer die creecq, zo na hy zee is, het water aldaar in't droogste seizoen ten allen tyde zeer goed is om te drinken. Daaruit is te concludereen dat die creecq zyn oorsprong neemt uit 't gebergte, 't geene ons is bevestigd door de Indiaanen. Kort na 't vertrek van de landmeesters zyn wy dezelve gevolgd in een hockskanno en hebben eenige mylen de creecq opgevaaren om te kunnen na-gaan de aart der gronden, en wat voor soort van hout aldaar staat. Uit 't hout kan men met zekerheid oordeelen tot wat voor culture die gronden vatbaar zyn; Volgens myne geringe kundigheid en oplettendheid van vroegere tyden (hetgeene ook is bevestigd door de landmeesters en de Heer P. van Schuylenburg, een oud planter der rivier van Demerary, dewelke my versogt heeft om meede te gaan) zyn die landen uitmuntend goed en vrugtbbaar tot de culture van provi-sies, en van coffy. Dit laatst product vereyscht de allerbeste en duurzaamste gronden, en volgens rapport van de landmeesters zyn de gronden van dien aart tot zeeven a 8 uren hoog in de rivier; dit zo zynde, is 't een groot onderscheid met de rivier van Demerary, en dus blykt dat de rivier van Pomeron veel meer rykdommen bezit als Rio Demerary, want, in deese rivier koomende hooger als 3 a 4 uren, zyn de gronden nergens vatbaar voor, als tot de culture van zuiker.

Translation.

these will moreover wash away. The width of the river Pomeron, formerly called a creek, must be at the mouth 90 or 100 rods. At the beginning of flood-tide we sailed up the river to before the creek *Wacupo*, being half an hour from the mouth, and again anchored there; after this the surveyors went in a corial with the compass to make their observations of the course of the creek.

Another noteworthy thing is that, although that creek is so near to the sea, the water there at any time, in the driest season, is very good to drink. From this is to be concluded that that creek takes its rise in the mountains, which was confirmed to us by the Indians. Shortly after the departure of the surveyors we followed them in an Indian canoe and went up the creek for a few miles, in order to be able to examine the nature of the grounds and what kind of trees are growing there. From the trees one can judge with certainty what cultivation those grounds are fit for. According to my slight knowledge and observation of former times (it has also been confirmed by the surveyors and by Mr. P. van Schuylenburg, an old planter of the river of Demerara who had asked my permission to come along) those lands are extremely good and fertile for the cultivation of food-crops and of coffee. This latter product demands the very best and most enduring grounds, and according to the report of the surveyors the grounds are of that nature as far as seven or 8 hours up in the river. This being so, it is very different from the river of Demerara, and thus it appears that the river of Pomeron possesses much more wealth than Rio Demerara. for in this river, when one goes higher up than 3 or 4 hours, the grounds are fit for nothing but the cultivation of sugar.

No. 342. Original.

De experientie heeft 't oudtyds maar al te veel geleert, dat door onkunde van de aart der gronden de ruïne van verscheide familien veroorzaakt is, ja ik durf zeggen van alle de planters in die tyd; nithoofde van deeze onkunde hebben zy zig in de boven rivier needergezet, aldaar coffyplantagies aangelegd, en dezelve, na verscheide jaaren gearbeid en daartoe zwaare kosten geimpendeerd te hebben, wederom moeten verlaaten, aangezien de boom, hoewel ryk in blad, geen vruchten voortbragte: die ongelukkige planters alles moettende verlaaten, zyn totaal geruïneerd, doch zonder haar toedoen, en waardoor 't credit voor deese colonie eenige tyd heeft stilgestaan. Ik durf zeggen, dat wylen myn vader meer als drie tonne gouds heeft verloor en met het aanleggen van een coffyplantagie in die boovengronden, en na zyn overlyden heb ik direct een zuikerplantagie aangelegt om voortekoomen een totaale ruïne van myne famielje en geldschietters; deese plantage is een van de oudste van deese colonie: myn vader is een van de eerste geweest, die gecontribueert heeft tot het welzyn van de thans bloeyende colonie.

Het reeds gezegde heeft my doen resolveeren om een modique calculatie te maaken hoe hoog de onkosten zullen belooopen voor't aanleggen van een coffyplantagie binnen de eerste 12 jaaren, om ter tafel van Haar Edele Moogende, te brengen, soos ook die van een cattoenplantagie, en eenige observatie van de swaare onkosten tot het aanleg van een zuikerplantagie.

Nu ik thans myn gedachte neederstelle omtrent de rivier Pomeroon, kan ik niet nalaaten myn reflectie te maaken, omtrent degeenen dewelke reeds hebben geobtaineerd gronden, en die dezelve nog vraagen langs de west seacoast van Essequibo, anders genaamd de arabiesche

Translation.

Experience has in old times taught only too often, that through ignorance of the nature of the grounds was caused the ruin of many families—aye, I venture to say, of all the planters at that time. Because of this ignorance they established themselves in the upper river, made coffee plantations there, and were compelled, after having worked for many years, and after having made heavy outlays, to abandon them again, as the tree, although rich in leaves, produced no fruit. Those unfortunate planters, being compelled to abandon everything, were totally ruined, though through no fault of their own; and as a result the credit of this colony stood still for some time. I dare say that my deceased father lost more than three hundred thousand florins through making a coffee plantation in those upper grounds, and after his death I at once made a sugar plantation in order to ward off the total ruin of my family and of those who had advanced money. This plantation is one of the oldest of this colony; my father was one of the first to contribute to the welfare of the now flourishing colony.

The facts already set forth have caused me to resolve to make a moderate calculation as to how much the expenses for making a coffee plantation will amount to in the first twelve years, for the purpose of bringing it before you for consideration; as also those of a cotton plantation, and a few remarks concerning the heavy expenses for the making of a sugar plantation.

Now that I am putting on paper my thoughts about the river Pomeroon, I cannot omit to make my comments concerning those persons who already have obtained grounds, and those who still ask for such, along the western seacoast of Essequibo, otherwise called the Arabisi¹ coast; this

¹Or "Arabian": the word is a misunderstanding of Arabisi.

No. 342. Original.

kust: deeze landstreek is leggende tussen de rivier Pomerou en de zee; de meeste ingezeetenen vleien zich dat die gronden zeer goed zullen zyn tot de culture van catoen, maar de Heeren landmeesters hebben my verzeekerd, dat naar 200 roeden in de diepte van de zeekust af gerekend, de gronden alsdan zyn van dezelve aard als die in de rivier Pomerou, dus zullen die planters wederom gaan werken tot haare eigen nadeel zonder nategaan dat de gronden langs de zeekust merkelyk rysen, dus geene uitwaatering langs de zeekant kunnen bekoomen.

Om voortekoomen der ruïne van zommige planters, zoude het zeer noodzaakelyk zyn, dat Haar Edele Mogende by 't reglement omtrend de gronden der rivier van Pomerou zoals langs de west zeekust, bepaalen, dat van No. 58 langs dien kust tot Caap Nassau toe, de verkrygers verpligt zullen zyn de façade van haare plantagien aanteleggen in de rivier van Pomerou: daardoor wordt men meer verzeekerd, dat de 100 roeden bosch zulle blyven staan, langs de zeekust, aldaar, en door deese voorzorge zal men ook voorkoomen 't afspoelen van die kust, hetgeene ten uitterste noodzakelyk is tot behoud van 't gedeelte, 't geene op sommige plaatsen zo een gering diepte heeft tot in de rivier—hetwelk haar Edele Mogende zullen kunnen nagaan op de kaart, dewelke binnen kort gereed zal zyn, en observeren, hoe ondiep de gronden zyn van No. 70 tot 86 toe, mitsgaders het gevaar dat daaruit zoude kunnen resulteeren als het grootste gedeelte van die kust overstroomd wierd van de zee.

Het is een voordeel voor de planters om de aanleg van haare plantagien te maaken in de rivier, en van de waterkant af, haare aanleg te beginnen: 5 a 6 roeden behooren maar gereserveerd te worden

Translation.

region is situated between the river Pomerou and the sea. The greater part of the inhabitants flatter themselves that those grounds will be very good for the cultivation of cotton, but the surveyors have assured me that beyond 200 rods in depth counted from the seacoast the grounds there are of the same nature as those in the river Pomerou; so those planters are again about to work to their own disadvantage, not reflecting that the grounds are notably higher towards the sea, and that they cannot be drained therefore on the sea side.

In order to provide against the ruin of several planters, it would be very necessary that the Directors stipulate in the regulations concerning the grounds of the river of Pomerou and also along the western seacoast, that from No. 58 along that coast as far as Cape Nassau the grantees shall be required to make the front of their plantations in the river of Pomerou. Thereby we get more certainty that the 100 rods of forest will remain standing along the seacoast there, and by this precaution we also provide against the washing away of that coast, which is exceedingly necessary for the preservation of that part which in some places has so slight a depth before reaching the river.¹ All this you will be able to study on the map, which will be ready within a short time, and also to observe the lack of depth of the grounds from No. 70 to 86, and the danger which might result therefrom if the greatest part of that coast were inundated by the sea.

It is an advantage to the planters to make their plantations in the river and to begin making them from the waterside; 5 or 6 rods should, however, be reserved along the river for a public road.

¹ I.e., where the neck of land between sea and river is so narrow. A glance at the map will make this clear.

No. 342. Original.

langs de rivier tot eene publicque weg; men moet verwagten dat door toegeevendheid en alle faciliteyt vanweegens den lande, deese rivier, en zeekant binnen korte jaaren tot culture gebragt zullen zyn, waardoor de commercie en navigatie van ons moederland moeten floreeren; Essequebo kan een goudmyn worden voor onze Republicq.

Dit but bereikt zynde, twyffele ik niet, of in 't vervolg zullen zig weederom nieuwe candidaten opdoen, tot 't opti-neeren van landen in de twee creequen, dewelke doormiddel van canaalen zullen kunnen loozen, waarvan teffens men een plan zal formeeren op de kaart die ter tafel van UEd. Mogende zal gesupedit-eerd worden; men ziet thans op de Oost zeekust van Demerary alle de creequen bewerkt, en ondekt nieuwe requestanten voor de verdere gronden, die nog niet begeeven zyn; doch die gronden zyn van een andere aart, geen houtgewas maar savanes.

De creecq van *Wakapoey* door zyne loop zynde min of meer regt, is zeer wel geschikt tot 't aanleg van coffyplantagien uitgezondert by de mond, daarenteegen door deszelfs circumferentie, die dezelve aldaar neemt, is de ingang van die creecq zeer favorable, tot 't aanleg van een hoofdplaats: de noodzaakelykerequisiten zyn by der hand, 't brandhout en 't zoetwater; daarenboven ieder negotiant die zich daar zoude willen neederzetten, kan ontfangen met sloepen, de koopmansgoederen, die voor de pakhuyzen nodig zyn.

Op de kaart zullen Haar Ed. Moogende kunnen zien de afteekening van 't land, dat gereserveerd moet worden voor de stad.

Na nagegaan te hebben de nuttigheid van die creecq, zyn wy 's avonds weederom aan boord van de kotter gekoomen, en vervolgens opgezeild met de vloed tot voor de creecq *Ikiony*, dewelke ligt 2

Translation.

We must expect that, if the government is not stubborn and gives all facilities, this river and seacoast will be brought under cultivation within a few years, whereby the commerce and navigation of our mother-land must flourish. Esse- quibo can become a gold mine for our Republic.

This aim having been attained, I have no doubt but thereafter new applicants will again appear for the lands in the two creeks, which can be drained by means of canals, a plan of which will also be laid down on the map which will be furnished for your consideration. We see at present that on the eastern seacoast of Demerara all the creeks are cultivated, and new applicants appear for the other grounds, which have not yet been granted; but those grounds are of another nature, not forest, but savanna.

The creek of *Wacupo*, on account of its course, which is more or less straight, is very well adapted for making coffee plantations, except near the mouth; on the other hand, because of the breadth which it attains there, the entrance of that creek is very favorable for the establishment of a capital. The necessary requisites are at hand, firewood and fresh water; besides, every merchant who might wish to establish himself there, can receive by sloops the merchandise which is necessary for the warehouses.

On the map you can see the demarcation of the land which must be reserved for the town.

After having examined the availability of that creek, we came in the evening again on board the cutter, and thereupon sailed up with the flood-tide to before the creek *Ikiony*, which lies 2 hours from

No. 342. Original.

nuren van de mond van de rivier; deesse creecq is eens zo breed als die van Wak-kapoey.

Den 18 May met 't aanbreeken van den dag zyn de landmeeters met de vloed opgevaaren in de bovengemelde creecq om met de compas de loop van dezelve nategaan, en om ses uren zyn wy dezelve gevolgd.

In de creecq met de vloed opgevaaren vier a 5 uren hoog; de gronden in dezelve, en 't houtgewasch aldaar, zyn van deselve aart, als die in de rivier Pomeron, en hoe hooger men de creecq opvaardt verminderd 't zwaare geboomte, en vervolgens vindt men een soort van kreupelbosch, en daarna komt men in de savana.

Inwagtede de ebb, om wederom aftezakken, hebben wy ons maaltijd gedaan in 't bosch met de Indiaanen, bestaande in wat casavybrood, gekookte en gebrade crabben, zeer aptytelyk klaargemaakt; vervolgens hebben wy de reys aangeuomen na de rivier van Pomeron, en in de namiddag aan boord gekoomen: korte tyd daarna zyn de landmeeters ook gekoomen en ons gerapporteerd, dat de gronden in de savanes van dezelve aart zyn, en veel overeenkomst hebben met die in de creecquen van de oost zeekust van de colonie van Demerary, zynde een veenagtig land.

Deesse creecq volgt de loop van de rivier eenige honderde roeden ver, zoals te zien is op de generaale kaart; en door't middel van een kanaal zullen die landen zeer wel tot culture kunnen gebragt worden; 't voordeel van de loop dier creecq bestaat hierin, dat de planters dewelke gronden tot culture op die hoogte in de rivier zullen bekoomen, nadat die gronden door een langejaarige culture van coffy uitgeput zullen zyn, alsdan zullen kunnen overgaan tot 't aanleggen van een zuikerplantagie, waartoe door behulp van de creecq watermoolens kunnen aan-

Translation.

the mouth of the river; this creek is twice as broad as that of Wacupo.

On the 18th May at daybreak the surveyors went with the flood up the aforesaid creek, in order to examine its course with the compass, and at six o'clock we followed them.

We went up the creek with the flood, four or 5 hours up; the grounds in it and the trees there are of the same nature as those in the river Pomeron, and the farther one goes up the creek, the more the heavy trees decrease, and thereafter one finds a sort of undergrowth, and after that one comes into the savanna.

While awaiting the ebb, in order to drift down again, we took our meal in the forest with the Indians; it consisted of some cassava bread and boiled and roasted crabs, very appetizingly prepared. After that we started upon the voyage to the river of Pomeron, and in the afternoon went on board; shortly after this the surveyors came also, and reported to us that the grounds in the savannas are of the same nature and very like those in the creeks of the eastern seacoast of the colony of Demerara, being a land of a fen-like soil.

This creek follows the course of the river for a distance of a few hundred rods, as can be seen on the general map, and by means of a canal those lands can very well be brought under cultivation. The advantage of the course of that creek consists herein, that the planters who obtain grounds for cultivation at that height in the river will be able, when those grounds have been exhausted by many years of cultivation of coffee, to proceed to make a sugar plantation, to which end water-mills can be built with the aid of the creek, because by a small

No. 342. Original.

gelegd worden, aangezien door 't middel van een kleyn sluys, men zoude kunnen inneemen 't water van de creecq en 't zelve leyden, op de moolentrens.

Dit voordeel is wederom gepaard met zorg en met meer arbeid, terwyl plantagien liggende by een creecq, zig moeten voorzien van zwaardere dammen om zig te bevryden teegens den aandrang van't water, en om voortekoomen dambreuken: 't water eens koomende in de bewerkte gronden, verliest den planter alle zyne gedaane arbeid, 't boomgewasch gaat dood, 't riet dat te veld staat bederft, de provisien voor de slaaven verrotten: diergelyke rampen strekken tot ondergang van een planter.

De gronden in deese gewesten eens tot culturo gebragt zynde, vereyschen begooten te worden door Gods zeegen; daarenteegen moet den planter zorgen, dat 't water niet blyft staan, maar een goede afleyding heeft: hoe kleyn een polder is, moet de planter dadelyk zorgen om een kooker of sluis te plaatsen, naarmate van de groote der plantagien.

De landmeeter Chollet heeft een memoire van consideratien gemaakt die waarlyk de attentie van Ed. Moog. meriteerd: die man is zeer kundig omtrend't landmeeten: 't was te wenschen, dat de Heer van den Burght dezelve activiteit bezat.

De twee creecquen zyn zeer diep, nietemin hebben wy nagegaan dat de landen niet gesubmargeerd waaren van de hooge spring, maar volgens rapport van de Indiaanen, staan in reegentyd deselven onder water.

Dezelve avond den 18^{en} zyn wy wederom de rivier afgezakt, en de volgende morgen den 19^{en} wederom aan land gegaan om de Indiaanen eenige presenten te geeven voor haare genoomene moeite en assistentie, bestaande in boeksnegotie, kruit, lood, rum, salempouris, 't welk ik

Translation.

sluice water could be drawn from the creek and be led into the mill-race.

This advantage is attended, however, by care and increased labor, because plantations situated by a creek must provide themselves with heavier dams in order to protect themselves against the force of the water and to prevent breaking of the dams: the water once getting into the cultivated grounds, the planter loses all the labor he has expended, the trees die, the cane in the fields is spoiled, the provisions for the slaves go to rot: such disasters bring a planter to ruin.

The grounds in these regions once having been brought under cultivation require to be watered through God's blessing; the planter, on his part, must see to it that the water does not remain standing there but that it finds a good let-off; however small a polder be, the planter must at once take care to build a conduit or sluice in proportion to the size of the plantations.

The surveyor Chollet has drawn up a memorial of considerations, which really deserves your attention. This man is very skilled in surveying; it were to be wished that Mr. van den Burght possessed the same activity.

The two creeks are very deep; nevertheless we have made out that the lands were not submerged by the high spring tide, but, according to the report of the Indians, they are under water in the rainy season.

That same evening, the 18th, we again drifted down the river, and the next morning, the 19th, we again went on land, in order to give to the Indians, for their trouble and aid, some presents, consisting of Indian wares, powder, ball, rum, salempouris, which I had with me for that

No. 342. Original.

meedegenoomen heb gehad tot dien eynde, uyt 's lands magasyn alhier; waarmede die goede menschen zeer tevreden waren; In overweeginge, van de nuttigheid en voordeel die men kan hebben door 't aanleggen van nieuwe provisietyunen, heb ik de Posthouder te Morroca gelast om meer bosch te laten vallen en Indiaanen te huuren tot aanleg van provisietyunen: deese voorzorg zal een ieder annimeeren om spoedig tot de culture der gronden voorttegaan.

Een provisietyun van 100 ackers land kan 's jaarlyks voor den lande opbrengen f.20 m. aan bannanuen, zonder de andere aardvrugten te reekenen, en met 12 a 14 neegers werden onderhouden.

Denzelfen avond zyn wy wederom onder zeyl gegaan van de creecq van Morroca, en de volgende namiddag wederom gekoomen in de rivier van Demerary: daar is geen exempel van zoo een voorspoedige reys, want men reekend ordinair voor de retour van Pomeron naar Demerary 2 a 3 maal 24 uren.

Hoe aanlokkelyk de gronden in de rivier van Pomeron en op de kust zyn voor de speculanten der nieuwe gronden, syndiergelyke onderneemingen niettemin gepaard met groot gevaar: men komt aldaar in een woest land, zonder eenige hulpen adistentie; al de benoodigheeden tot 't aanleg van een plantagie, alle levensmiddelen moet men gaan haalen over een gevaarlyke zee, de onkosten loopen exhorbitant hoog, te zien door de neevensgaande calculatie, tot 't aanleggen eener collyplantagie.

Geen planter kan voor 't teegenwoordige met eenige succes zyn arbeid voortzetten zonder een zwaar credit, en alsdan is hy nog niet verzekert van een goed succes zynr onderneeming; de rampen, die men ondergaat, zyn zeer groot en menigvuldig: een quaaide pluck, 't verlies van slaaven, 't daalen van de pryzen der pro-

Translation.

purpose from the government's warehouse here; with which those simple people were very content. In consideration of the utility and advantage which may be had from making new provision-gardens, I ordered the postholder at Moruca to have more forest cleared and to hire Indians for making provision-gardens: this precaution will stimulate everyone to enter speedily upon the cultivation of the grounds.

A provision-garden of 100 acres of land can yearly produce for the government f. 20,000 worth of bananas, without counting the other products, and can be kept in order with 12 or 14 negroes.

That same evening we again sailed from the creek of Moruca, and the following afternoon were again in the river of Demerara: there is no example of so favored a voyage, for ordinarily they count for the return from Pomeron to Demerara 2 or 3 times 24 hours.

Attractive though the grounds in the river of Pomeron and on the coast are for the speculators in new grounds, such enterprises nevertheless are accompanied by great danger. One comes there into a wild land, without any aid or assistance; all the things needed for making a plantation, all necessaries of life, must be fetched over a dangerous sea, the expenses are enormously high, as can be seen from the subjoined calculation for making a coffee plantation.

No planter can for the present continue his work with any success without heavy loans, and even then he is not assured of a good issue of his enterprise; the disasters which one is exposed to are great and manifold: a bad crop, the loss of slaves, the falling of the prices of the products, ill manage-

No. 342. Original.

ducten, een qualyke directie; yder deezer articulen brengt hem tot eene totaale ruïne, en waar vind men geldschieters die zo lange jaaren haar capitaal willen uytchieten zonder intresten te ontfangen; men heeft van oude tyden nagegaan dat de eerste onderneemers zig in de grond werken en haar opvolgers zig verriyken; nogthans de meeste versoeckers van gronden bieden Haar Edele Mog. aan, f. 10 per acker, te betaalen by termynen; die termynen behoorde men zeer faciel te maaken, om de planter in staat te stellen om te kunnen voldoen aan zyne belofte. Ik heb gezegt in dit journaal, dat de gronden in de rivier en op de kust van Pomeron goed zyn tot culture van coffy, dus heeft den planter noodig 2 jaaren voorlat hy een gedeelte van zyn bosch heeft needergekapte, vervolgens 5 jaaren voordat de coffyboomen draagen, dus kan men reekenen, dat in de eerste 10 jaaren de planter niets geniet, daarentegen een catoenplanter geen swaar werk heeft met het bosch te doen vallen, en direct binnen 12 maanden vruchten trekt van zyn arbeid. De memorie van den landmeester Chollet, demonstreert dit ten klaarsten, zoals ook de calculatie van 't aanleggen van een catoenplantagie.

De landmeester Chollet is van advys dat de gronden in Pomeron en langs die zee-kust behoorden gratis nitgegeeven te worden; voordeessen, was ik van een ander advis, maar na de locale examinatie en alle swarigheeden van de bewerking nagegaan te hebben, zoude ik my durven confirmeeren [*sic*] met de gedagte van den landmeester Chollet; maar 't aanbod van akkergeld is gedaan door de planters in Demerary in die tyd, zoals gebleeken is uit de diverse requesten. Dit versoeck en aanbod word wederom gedaan door diverse requestanten voor landen aan de west zeekust en rivier van

Translation.

ment; any one of these bring him to a total ruin, and where does one find money-lenders who are willing to advance their capital for so many years without receiving interest? It has been observed from olden times that those who first undertake such an enterprise ruin themselves and those who come after them get rich; still, most applicants for grounds offer you f. 10. per acre, to be paid in installments. Those installments should be made very easy, so as to enable the planter to fulfill his promise. I have said in this journal that the grounds in the river and on the coast of Pomeron are good for the cultivation of coffee; therefore the planter needs 2 years before he has a part of his forest cleared; after that 5 years before the coffee-trees bear fruit; consequently it can be calculated that in the first 10 years the planter has no profit; while a cotton planter has no hard work in clearing the forest, and at once within 12 months derives profit from his labor. The memorial of the surveyor Chollet demonstrates this most clearly, as also the calculation for making a cotton plantation.

The surveyor Chollet is of opinion that the grounds in Pomeron and along that seacoast should be given out gratis; formerly I was of another opinion, but after the examination *in loco* and after studying all the difficulties of the work, I think I could accede to the opinion of the surveyor Chollet; but the offer of paying per acre was made by the planters in Demerara at that time, as has appeared from the various petitions. This request and offer is again being made by various applicants for lands on the western seacoast and river of Pomeron. It seems to me that you might have a little more

No. 342. Original.

Pomeron; 't komt my voor dat H. E. M. wat meer consideratie kunnen hebben (aangezien 't aanbod) voor de ingeseeten van Essequibo, als die van Demerary; niettemin soude haar Ed. Mog. in aanmerking kunnen neemen de swaare onderneeming van de planters op de kust en riviervan Pomeron, en uit dien hoofde bepaalen een draagelyk akkergeld van f. 10. p^r akker in 10 jaren te betalen, welke aflossing een aanvang soude neemen 10 jaaren na de vergunning der gronden — voor die tyd is geen planter in staat in dat gewest eenige betaaling te doen zonder hem te onderdrukken ja zelfs te ruineeren.

De exorbitante pryzen voor 't tegenwoordige der neegers, zullen wederom een hinderpaal zyn, tot voortzetting der culture; men behoord alhier in dit geval wederom de planters tegemoet te koomen en H. E. M. te versoeken om voor de tyd van 5 jaaren de planters te bevryden aldaar van de betaaling vant 't hoofdgeld.

(Wil men maaien men moet eerst zaaien) de aanleg van 200 plantagies zullen ten eersten vergen duizende van neegers; 't was te wenschen dat H. E. M. door haare influentie by de leeden van de regeering van de Provincie van Zeeland, tragtten dezelve overtehaalen, om ter Generaliteit haar consent te geeven tot de vrye invoer van slaaven voor de tyd van 5 a 6 jaaren, om ieder in staat te stellen om haarespeculation tot aanvoer van slaaven bekend te maaken.

Dit is 't eenigste middel om de planters te voorzien van slaaven tegeens een draagelyke prys van f 5 a 600, daar men voor 't tegenwoordig voor een goede slaaf moet betalen f.800. Het zoude onnoodig zyn om wederom aantehaalen 't voordeel dat 't moederland trekt door de toevoer van producten komende uit deese gewesten, welke zonder slaven niet verzaamelt kunnen worden.

Translation.

consideration (as to the offer) for the inhabitants of Essequibo than for those of Demerara; nevertheless you might take into consideration the difficult undertaking of the planters on the coast and river of Pomeroon, and in view thereof stipulate a moderate payment of f. 10. per acre, to be paid in 10 years, this redemption to begin 10 years after the concession of the grounds — before that time no planter in that region is in a condition to make any payment without oppressing and even ruining him.

The present exorbitant prices of the negroes will again be an obstacle to the progress of cultivation; under these circumstances aid should again be given here to the planters and you be requested to free the planters there for 5 years from the payment of the poll-tax.

"Who wishes to mow, he first must sow": the making of 200 plantations will at once require thousands of negroes; it were to be wished that by your influence with the members of the government of the Province of Zeeland you would try to induce them to give their consent in their general meeting to the free importation of slaves for the time of 5 or 6 years, so as to put everyone in condition to make known his schemes for bringing in slaves.

This is the only means for providing the planters with slaves at the moderate price of f. 500 to f. 600., while at present one has to pay for a good slave f. 800. It were superfluous again to recite the advantage which the mother-land derives from the influx of the products of these regions, which can not be gathered without slaves.

No. 342. Original.

Een plantagie sonder slaaven is een lichaam zonder ziel; het is maar al te wel bekend, dat onze negotie op de kust van Guinea zeer vervallen is; nogthans moeten de landbouwende colonien daarom niet kwynende blijven. Planters moeten hun toevlugt neemen by degeenen die instaat zullen syn om hen slaaven aante-brenghen, nogthans tot tyd en wylen, dat deese tak van negotie wederom zal herleeven in onze Republiek, zal door een gepermitteerde invoer van slaaven nu, gelyk alsdan, zo wy hoopen deese colonie daaglyks aangroeien en bloeien; ik durf niet reeden zeggen dat de commercie en navigatie op deese colonien de grootste ondersteuning is voor de ingeseetenen van de Provincie van Zeeland.

Nu dat de smokkelhandel teengegegaan wordt, zal de Provincie van Zeeland in haare haavens zien aankoomen jaarlyks 15 a 16 ryk geladene schepen. De rivier van Pomeron en de kust aldaar eens door de vaderlyke zorg en toegeevendheid van H. E. M. tot culture gebragt zynde, zal wederom opleeveren een nieuwe source van voorspoed, voor de Provincie van Zeeland.

De Heer Chollet in zyn memorie, slaat ook voor, om aan een ieder planter toetelaaten de vryheid om haare verkreegene gronden, 't zy geheel of ten deele te mogen verkopen.

Ik ben volkomen met Syn Ed. eens; nogthans zoude men in deese landbouwende colonie kunnen navolgen 't geene plaats heeft in de Provincie van Holland, zoals ook in de Generaliteitslanden: de betaaling van de 40 of 50 penning van alle vaste goederen, die verkogt zoude worden onder de hand, want van hetgeene dat op publicque venduen wordt verkogt, werd betaalt 1 p. c. kerk en armgeld en verdere onkosten van de publicque venduen: dit soude een aanmerkelyke somma

Translation.

A plantation without slaves is a body without soul; it is only too well known that our trade on the coast of Guinea is in great decay; still, the agricultural colonies must not for that reason be made to languish. Planters must have recourse to those who are able to furnish them with slaves; yet, until such time as this branch of trade shall again revive in our Republic, this colony will now we hope, even as then, daily grow and flourish, if permitted freely to import slaves. I dare say, and with reason, that the commerce and trade to these colonies is the greatest support for the inhabitants of the Province of Zeeland.

Now that the illicit trade is impeded, the Province of Zeeland will see arriving in its ports every year 15 or 16 richly laden ships. The river of Pomeron and the coast there, once having been brought to cultivation through your fatherly care and indulgence, will again provide a new source of affluence for the Province of Zeeland.

Mr. Chollet in his memorial also proposes to allow every planter the liberty to sell, in full or in part, the grounds he has obtained.

I fully agree with him; still, there might be imitated in this agricultural colony what is done in the Province of Holland and also in the Generalty's lands:¹ a tax of 2½ or 2 per cent of all real estate that is sold otherwise than at public sale, for of what is sold at public auction 1 per cent church and poor tax is paid, besides the expenses of public sales; this would yearly yield a considerable sum for the benefit of the government. That law should contain stipula-

¹ I. e., the territory won from Spain on the southern border of the United Provinces, and governed by the Provinces in common.

No. 342. Original.

ten voordeele van den lande 's jaarlyks opbrengen. Men zoude by die wet, bepaalingen moeten maaken om voortekoomen dat dezelve niet illusoir wierde gemaakt; dus zo men onderstelde, dat de kooper of koopers, niet eerlyk aan 't ontfangerscomptoir zoude aangeeven teegens wat voor prys 't land was verkogt, moest 'er gestatneerd worden, om alsdan hetzelfde te laaten priseeren, volgens welke prisatie het lust zal moeten worden betaald, op poene van parate executie.

Het zou ook van de uitterste noodzaakelyheid zyn, om de ingezeetenen te verplichten, om diergelyke onderhandsche contracten van verkoop en koop, binnen den tyd van 14 daagen aangegeven aan de Secretarjen van de respective rivieren, en een notarieele acte te passeeren van haare transactionen voor de respective secretarissen, want men weet voor 't tegeenwoordige nooit, wie bezitter is van zodanige landen.

Deese memorie zal ik met de navolgende reflectie besluiten, dat, hoe kostbaar het planten en cultiveeren van znyker en coffy ook mogte wezen, zodanige plantagien echter op den duur het meeste voordeel aanbrengen, dewyl de zuiker en coffy planters beginnen te leeven als de catoenplanter reeds te gronde is gegaan: dit blykt uit de sollicitatien van de planters op de oost zee-kust om de derde dieptens achter hunne plantagien te obtineeren; des, in allen gevallen het goud in deese collonie, niet is opteraapen, als het stoff van de grond, gelyk men zig mogelyk zou kunnen verbeelden, maar dat diergelyke verbeelding integendeel ver mis is. Vooral in deese critique tyd waarin alhier alomme bekend is geworden de gedeclareerde vyfheid voor de slaaven te Cayenne als 't welke de waarde der plantagien merke-lyk heeft doen dalen, waaren een notable en nog versch voorbeeld voorhanden is in de verkoopning van zekere plantagie

Translation.

tions for the prevention of its becoming illusory; for instance, if it were supposed that the buyer or buyers did not honestly declare at the treasurer's office at what price the land was sold, it should be the law that in that case the land should be appraised, and that according to this appraisal the tax should be paid, on penalty of sheriff's sale.

It also would be exceedingly necessary to make it obligatory for the inhabitants to report such underhand contracts of sale and purchase at the office of the Secretaries of the respective rivers within 14 days, and to have a deed of their transactions drawn up in the presence of the respective Secretaries, for at present one never knows who is the owner of such lands.

I shall conclude this memorial with the following reflection: that, costly though the planting and cultivating of sugar and coffee may be, such plantations nevertheless in the long run produce the most profit, because the sugar and coffee planters begin to live when the cotton planter has already gone to ruin, as appears from the petitions of the planters on the eastern seacoast to obtain the third depths behind their plantations; and, therefore, that in any case the gold is not to be picked up in this colony as the dust from the ground, as some people might perhaps imagine, but that on the contrary such a supposition is absolutely false—especially in this critical time, at which there has become everywhere known here the declaration of freedom for the slaves in Cayenne, a thing which has caused the value of the plantations to fall considerably. A notable and recent example of this is at hand in the sale of a certain plantation

No. 342.

Original.

te Essequebo met al 't geene daaraan ap en dependent is, door de Heer Meertens als agendarius onlangs in publicque vendue gebragt, en waarvoor men Zyn Ed. niet lang geleeden 180 duizend guldens had geboden dog 't geen gerefuseerd is geworden, vermits dezelve plantagie tusschen twee broeders, zoals men zegt, tweemaal honderd duizend guldens waardig is dan van welke verkooping der genoemde plantagie genaamt Vertrouwen waarop zig bevinden 179 goede slaaven en zynde groot 700 ackers land draagende 70.000 slegte coffyboomen 50.000 mooye jonge dito. en voorts een nieuwe steene sluys, en twee nieuwe coffyloges, niets meer gekomen is dan een somma van 136 duizend guldens, en dezulks onder deze favorabele koopconditien dat binnen den tyd van een jaar, een vierde gedeelte van die koopprys zal worden betaald en voor het resteerende twintig jaaren gecrediteerd, welk een vierde door den kooper uit de voorhanden zynde pluk zyner nu gekogte plantagie zeer gemakkelyk zal kunnen worden voldaan. Deese omstandigheid geeft my des te eerder aanleiding UEd. Mog. te proponeeren, om de gronden waarover deze memorie rouleerd, aan de versoekers, zonder eenige betaling van akkergeld te concederen, niet, omdat ik, onder die verzoekers begreepen zynde, myn eigen belang daarmede zou beoogen, dit zy verre: veel liever wil ik onder renunciatie van myn gedaan verzoek, aanbieden het verzogte stuk land te kopen en in behoorlyke paayen te betalen, dan dat ik door de voorsz. propositie gesonpconneerd zou worden de velvaart van het aanzienelyk Collegie van UEd. Mog. onmiddelyk geacchocheerd aan de groey en bloey dezer florisante colonie, te willen stremmen, als waarvan ik met een gerust gemoed kan declareeren een innige afkeer te hebben.

Actum Stabroek den 19 Augustus 1794.

W. A. S. VAN GROVESTINS.

Translation.

in Essequibo, with everything pertaining thereto, which was recently offered at public sale by Mr. Meertens as trustee, and for which he had not long ago been offered 180,000 florins, but had refused it because that plantation is worth 200,000 florins if a penny. However, the aforesaid plantation, named *Vertrouwen*, on which there are 179 good slaves and whose extent is 700 acres of land, bearing 70,000 poor coffee-trees, 50,000 fine young trees, and [having] moreover a new stone sluice and two new coffee-barns, has brought at sale nothing more than the amount of 136,000 florins, and this under these favorable conditions of sale, that one fourth part of the selling price shall be paid within one year, and for the remainder credit is given for twenty years; which one fourth part the buyer will have no difficulty to pay from the crop on hand on his just acquired plantation. This circumstance gives me the more warrant for proposing to you to grant to the applicants the grounds of which this memorial treats without any payment of a sum per acre. Not that I, being included among these applicants, thereby aim at my own interest: that be far from me, for I would greatly prefer to renounce the application I have made, and offer to buy the land I have asked for, and pay for it in suitable installments, rather than be suspected, because of the aforesaid proposition, of seeking to impair the welfare of your worshipful Board, so intimately knit up with the growth and bloom of this flourishing colony; to that, I can declare with a quiet conscience, I have a sincere repugnance.

Done at Stabroek, August 19, 1794.

W. A. S. VAN GROVESTINS.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

[From the Memorial of the surveyor Louis Chollet on the opening up of the Pomeroon district.]

No. 342. Original.

Translation.

Quant aux chemins de l'autre côté de la rivière, ils seront pris chacuns sur les diverses façades des plantages qu'y seront concédés, mais si on le juge à propos l'on pourra établir un canal tirant droit de l'embouchure de la crique de Wakapoe à celle de Moroco, pour servir aux plantages, qui se trouveront entre Pommaron, et Morocco, mais cela ne paroît pas, du moins jusqu'à présent bien nécessaire; l'on n'en parle que pour ne rien oublier; et dans ceci mieux vaut trop, que trop peu.

Demerary ce 1^r Juillet 1794.L^s CHOLLET.

As for the roads on the other side of the river, they will be taken respectively from the fronts of the plantations which shall be granted there; but, if it is thought expedient, a canal may be made, running straight from the mouth of the creek of Wacupo to that of Moruca, to serve for the plantations which shall be between Pomeroon and Moruca, but that does not appear very necessary, at least up to the present: it is spoken of only that nothing may be forgotten, and herein too much is better than too little.

Demerara, July 1, 1794.

L^s CHOLLET.

No. 343.

From the proceedings of the Court of Policy of Essequibo and Demerara, September 22, 1794.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1947, cover-title *Notulen van Demerary*, 22 Sept. 1794-15 Aug. 1795, p. 38, l. 10-p. 45, l. 19.]

Door den Heer Gouverneur Generaal overgelet zynde rapport van den Posthouder Bartholy in Pomeron, is met en beneevens hetzelve ook geleezen relaas van Jan van Hersbeek door den Heer Commandeur ad interim overgelegd, beyde een en hetzelfde voorval concernerende, blykens den inhoud dier documenten, waarvan het eerste luidt, als volgd.

Declaration d'une affaire, qui ce passé entre les Carabiches de la mission de tou poucain de L'Orenocque est de ceux de la Riviere de Barouma. Appartenant à la Hollande.

2 September 1794. le fils du Capitaine periper Carabiche de la Nation est venu au

The Governor-General having brought up a report from the postholder Bartholy in Pomeroon, there was also read with and beside the same, an account from Jan van Hersbeek, brought up by the Commandeur *pro tem.*, both relating to one and the same occurrence, as seen from the contents of those documents, of which the first is as follows:¹

Declaration about an affair which has taken place between the Caribs of the mission of Tupuquen of the Orinoco and those of the river Pomeroon belonging to the Netherlands.

September 2, 1794.—The son of the chief Periper, a Carib by nation, came to the

¹The blundering spelling of these narratives is carefully copied. The translation follows as closely as possible their style.

No. 343. Original.

Poste vers les six Heures du soir me demandée Assistance pour reprendre son Pere que les Carabiches de L'Orenoque avet pris est Liez toute sa familles est quy Luy seul se estoit echaper les Carabiches qui Les avent pris estoient de la mission de tou poncoin est le religieux qui est a cette Mission est un Capucin le fils du Cap' peripez me dit qu'il y avoit de un Negres hollandoit, qui comendoit les Caribiches de L'Orenocque, Je dit au fils du Capitain periper que je ne pouvoit pas lui Donneroit trois fusiles est cinquante cartouches Aballes il me dit qu'il estoit satisfet de cela est Je Lui dit de faire son possible de reprendre son pere et sa familles et de tacher de prendre les deux Negres vivant est que cil ne pouvoit pas le prendre vivant qu'il apportase leurs mains est il me dit qu'il y avoit cinq Carabiches de ces amis dans la riviere de Bauruma qu'il les prendroit pour L'aider est huit qu'el etorent que cela feroit treyze qu' ils serent pour cette expedition, que cela estoit Assez, et il party du porte sur les trois heures du matin.

8 Septembre, le fils du Cap'. peripez est venu me rendre les trois fusiles que Je lui avoit pretées et il me dit qu' il avoit repres son pere est toute sa familles est qu'ils avoient tuée trois Carabiches Espagnoles est en navoient blecees trois autres est il me dit qu' ils avoient aussi tuee un Negres qui estoit le Capitaine des Carabiches Espagnoles est un Mulatre qu'ils avoient blecée dun coups de fleche a l'espaule estoient de ceux qui avent tuee madame Christiaan de L'habitation qui estoit autre foi a la Crique Daravary et il me fit rapport qu' ils avoit coupé un main au negre pour me s'apportée mais qu' il L'avoient Lisser Tomber dans la Riviere De Barouma, Madame Christiaan de L'Habitation du Crique de Aravary a Etée assa-

Translation.

post towards 6 o'clock in the evening, to ask me for assistance in order to retake his father, whom the Caribs from the Orinoco had taken and bound all his family and that he alone had made his escape. The Caribs who had taken them were of the mission of Tupuquen, and the friar who is at that mission is a Capuchin. The son of the chief Peripez told me that there were two Dutch negroes who commanded the Caribs from the Orinoco. I told the son of the chief Periper that I could not give him soldiers, but that I would give him three muskets and fifty ball cartridges. He told me that he was satisfied with that and I told him to do his utmost to retake his father and his family and to try to take the two negroes alive, and that if he could not take them alive he should bring their hands, and he told me that there were five Caribs of his friends in the river of Pomeroon, that he would take them to aid him, and that with their eight this would make their number to be thirteen for this expedition, that this was enough, and he departed from the post towards three o'clock in the morning.

September 8.—The son of the chief Peripez came to return to me the three muskets which I had lent him, and he told me that he had retaken his father and all his family, and that they had killed three Spanish Caribs and had wounded three others, and he told me that they had also killed a negro who was the chief of the Spanish Caribs, and a half-breed whom they had wounded in the shoulder with an arrow was one of those who had killed Mrs. Christiaan, of the house which existed formerly at the creek of Aravary, and he made report to me that they had cut off one of the negro's hands to bring it to me, but that they had let it fall in the river of Pomeroon. Mrs. Christiaan, of the house of the creek of Aravary, was

No. 343. Original.

sinée par les negres, en L'annee 1773, dont une partie des negres de L'habitation senfuirent chez les Espagnoles le 13 September 1794 (w. g.) J. BERTHOLY.

Het tweede zynde van deeze teneur.

Relaas van het voorgevallene op den 5^e September 1794 in de rivier Bouveron, op een Indiaansch dorp, behoorende, of bewoond door den Capityn van de Carabisen, met naame Paripa, zynde gemelde dorp, na boven in de rivier van de creesq Aripaba een distantie van circa 8 uren, en waar den ondergeschr. was leggende met zyn bark, om troeljes te laaden, bovengemelde Capityn Paripa, met zyn byhebbende volk word op den 2^de September op het onverwagte overvallen, (van een troep Spaansche Indiaanen zynde Carabisen) waaronder twee negermans was bevindende) dus daarvan niet bewust zynde, geen teegenwoer konde doen, egter een van het volk van Capityn Paripa, zyn snaphaan gelaaden zynde, direct vuur gaff, en een plesseerde, en wederom willende laaden, om ten tweede maal vuur te geeven, maar in die tyd overvallen wordende, kan geen deffentie meer doen, dus in handen van den vyand vervallen zynde, hebben dezelve hem zwaar gekapt, zoo in de beenen, als in het hoofd, voorts den Capityn, en eenige van zyn volk, gevangen, en gebonden, de resteerende hebben het op de vlugt gezet, waar best konden, en zyn door 't bosch op de andere dorpen gegaan, om kennis van het gebeurde te geeven, waarop direct een canoo met Indiaanen hebben gesonden, na den Posthouder van Marocco, om assistentie hetzy eenigemilitaire, of andere hulp te zenden, geen assistentie van militairo kennende krygen, heeft gemelde Posthouder drie snaphaanen, en eenige gemaakte patroonen meedegegeven, en zyn direct weeder na boven in de rivier gekoomen, en zeggende den Posthouder geïnformeerd had,

Translation.

murdered by the negroes in the year 1773, when a part of the negroes of the house fled to the Spaniards. September 13, 1794. (Signed) J. BERTHOLY.

The second being of the following tenor:

Relation of the happenings on September 5, 1794, in the river Pomeroon, at an Indian village owned or inhabited, by the chief of the Caribs, named Paripa, the aforesaid village being up in the river from the creek Aripaba a distance of about 8 hours, and where the undersigned was lying with his bark in order to get a load of troolies. The aforesaid chief Paripa, with the folk he had with him, was on September 2 unexpectedly set upon (by a band of Spanish Indians, being Caribs, among whom he saw two negroes), so that, not being aware of this, he could make no resistance; however, one of chief Paripa's folk, having his musket loaded, at once fired, wounding one, and, ready to reload in order to fire a second time, he was at that moment set upon and could make no further defense; thus having fallen into the hands of the enemy, they severely slashed him, both in the legs and about the head, and furthermore captured and bound the chief and several of his folk: the others took to flight where best they could, and went through the bush into the other villages in order to give notice of what had happened; whereupon a canoe with Indians was at once sent to the postholder of Mornca, to send assistance, either some soldiers or other aid. Not being able to get assistance of soldiers, the aforesaid postholder gave them three muskets and a quantity of ready-made cartridges, and they at once came again to up in the river, saying that the postholder had inquired whether there were no barks or schooners in the river with whites or Europeans, and had said to go there in order to ask for assist-

No. 343. Original.

of geen barken, of schoenders, in de rivier waaren, met blanke of Europeaanen, en gezegd, daar te gaan, om assistentie te vraagen, waarop deeze Indiaanen by myn zyn gekoomen, en gevraagd, om met haar meede te gaan, en die Indiaanen met de neegers (die men nader geïnformeerd was, ¹ ooven uit de rivier gekoomen waaren, uit de croecq Serarony) te vangen, of verjaagen, waarop geresolveerd was, met een magt van Indiaanen zynde in 't getal van 30 man, hebbende met haar twaalf snaphaanen, houwers, en pylen met boog tot defentie, en ben met gemelde Indiaanen des avonds circa 7 uren zynde den 4. September na gemelde bakkedorp (zynde die, waar Capityn Paripa met zyn volk gevangen waaren) vertrokken, arriveerde daar des morgens 4 uren, hebbende toen alle de Indiaanen zoveel, mogelyk, in een goede order met myn laten opmarcheeren, tot dicht by het dorp, en met zeer veel voorzigtigheid zoeken te ontdekken, of den vyand sterk van volk was, maar dezelve waaren zoo veel, dat men in de onmogelykheid was, een gissing van het getal te kennen maaken, (zynde ook naader geïnformeerd 150 man sterk waaren) volgens gezegde van Capl. Paripa, waarop ik heb geresolveerd, te avanceeren, en vuur te geeven, na alvorens twee à drie Indiaanen, vooruit te laten gaan, zynde direct op 't zien van dezelve, door een van die neegers aan zyn volk geroepen, om die te vangen, en ben toen geavanceerd, en direct vuur heb laten geeven, hebbende vier Caribiesen, en een neeger gedoot, en eenige sterk geblesseerd, en de overige alle geretireerd, en in 't bosch gevlucht, en wy hebben den Capityn Paripa, en zyn volk alle uyt de gevangenissen verlost, alsmeede een groot gedeelte van de Spaansche Carabisen haar goederen, met een geweer meedegenoomen, alsmeede, alle haare corjaalen, die

Translation.

ance, whereupon these Indians came to me and asked me to go along with them, and to catch or drive away those Indians with the negroes (who, as we further learned, had come from up in the river, from the creek Serarony), whereupon it was resolved, with a force of Indians, 30 in number, having with them twelve muskets, cutlasses, and bows and arrows for defense, and I with the aforesaid Indians set out in the evening about 7 o'clock, this being the 4th September, to the aforesaid Indian village (being the one where chief Paripa with his folk were prisoners); I arrived there in the morning at 4 o'clock, having then made all the Indians march up with me in as good order as possible to close by the village, and sought with very much caution to discover whether the enemy was strong in numbers, but they were so many that it was impossible to make a guess of the number (being also better informed that they were 150 strong, according to the word of Paripa); whereupon I decided to advance and give fire, after having first let two or three Indians go forward, directly upon seeing whom one of the said negroes shouted to his folk to catch those [men], and then I advanced and at once ordered to fire, killing four Caribs and one negro, and severely wounding several, and the rest all retired and fled into the bush, and we delivered the chief Paripa and all his folk from the prison, besides taking along a great part of the Spanish Caribs their goods, with one musket, moreover sank all their corials, which were made of bark of trees, and thus arrived safely with all the folk at my boat, having also brought along one Indian, and the right arm of that negro, and shown to Mr. Van der Burgt and the servant with him, who at that time were also lying with a schooner at the creek Ari-

No. 343. Original.

van bast van boomen gemaakt waaren. laten zinken. en zyn zoo behouden, met alle het volk aan myn vaartuyt gearriveerd, hebbende meede een Indiaan. en de regten arm van die neeger meedegebragt. en vertoond aan de Heer van der Burgt. en zyn byhebbende bediende: die op die tyd met een schoender meede by de creerij Aripiaaba waaren leggende. Rio Bouveron den 6^{ten} September 1794. (was get.) JAN VAN EERSBEEK.

Waarna by welgemelden Heer Gouverneur Generaal ter vergaadering wierd geproponeerd. of het niet goed zoude zyn. daar uit de overgelegde documenten gebleeken was. dat de Indiaanen van ons district. geadsisteerd door Hersbeek. ook geageerd hadden. tegens een party wegeloopen negers. om voortaan tot encouragement in zulke gevallen. wanneer men der Indiaanen hulpe mogte benooidt weezen. te kunnen verstrekken. ten behoeve van dezulken. van hen. die in de rencontre zig hebben bevonden. en waarvan een aantal nu in deeze hoofdplaatz present zyn. een douceur uittgeeven. gelyk ook aan de gemelde Van Hersbeek.

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde. is goedgevonden en verstaan. den Heer provisioneel Boekhouder Generaal te verzoeken en te autoriseeren. om voor reekening van de Colonie cassa zes stukken salem-pouris aantekopen. en te bekostigen. teneynde door de Posthouder onder gemelde Indiaanen. als een belooning en verdere encouragement. in aanmerking dat een derzelve geblesseerd is. en de arm van een neeger. die zy overwonnen hebben. blykens 't declaratoir van Van Hersbeek aangebragt. en vertoond was geworden. op de beste wyze moogelyk te worden gedistribueerd.

Terwyl wyders den ontfanger in Essequebo mitsdeezzen word gequalificeerd.

Translation.

piaba. Rio Pomeroon, September 6, 1794.
(Signed) JAN VAN EERSBEEK.

Whereupon the aforesaid Governor-General raised the question in the meeting, whether. it having appeared from the documents produced that the Indians of our district, assisted by Hersbeek, had also operated against a party of runaway negroes, it might not be well to proclaim a reward for such of them as had been in the encounter, of whom a number are now present at this capital, in order that hereafter this may serve for encouragement in such cases when the aid of the Indians might be needed; as also for the aforesaid Van Hersbeek.

Whereupon, after discussion, it was resolved to request and authorize the temporary Bookkeeper-General, that at the charge of the colony's treasury he buy and pay for six pieces of salem-pouris, for the purpose of being in the best manner possible distributed by the postholder among the aforesaid Indians, as a reward and encouragement for the future, in consideration that one of them was wounded, and that the arm of a negro whom they overpowered had been brought in and shown, as appears from Van Hersbeek's declaration.

While furthermore the Treasurer in Essequebo is hereby authorized to pay

No. 343. Original.

aan J. van Hersbeek meede als een gratificatie voor de gedaane dienst eene somma van een hondert en tien guldens uit Coloniecassa te voldoen.

Accordeert met zyn origineel.

ANTHONY BEAUJON,

Secret^r.

Translation.

from the colony's treasury to J. van Hersbeek, likewise as a reward for the service rendered, a sum of one hundred and ten florins.

Agrees with its original.

ANTHONY BEAUJON,

Secretary.

No. 344.

From the proceedings of the Council of the Colonies of the State in the West Indies, December, 1794.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 764, cover-title *Notulen van den Raad der Colonien over het laatste halfjaar, 1794*, p. 843, l. 14-p. 844, end,—p. 848, l. 31-p. 849, l. 6,—p. 891, l. 10-p. 892, l. 2.]

LUNAE den 1 December 1794.

Zyn geresumeerd de notulen van Vrydag en geapprobeerd.

Is gelezen eene missive van den Gouverneur Generaal van Grovestins sub No. 93 in dato 19 Augustus laatstleeden dienende

1^o tot inzending van het verbaal zyner reize naar Pomeron.

2^o Alsmede van calculatien der onkosten van de aanleg van coffy, suiker en catoenplantagien,

3^o En van eene memorie van den Landmeter Chollet over de gemelde rivier,

Uyt welk een en ander hy vermeend dat ligtelyk een reglement op de uytgift dier gronden zal kunnen gemaakt werden, waartoe hy zig aanbied.

4^o Zyn by deze missive gevoegd kaarten¹ van Pomeron, waarop de zeekust tusschen Essequebo en die rivier is aangewezen, alsmede de plaats alwaar metdelyd een kanaal naar zee en tusschen de rivier en de creecq Ikionie zoude moeten gemaakt worden.

MONDAY, December 1, 1794.

The minutes of Friday were submitted for approval, and approved.

There was read a letter from Governor-General van Grovestins, No. 93, dated August 19 last, serving:

1. To transmit the report of his voyage to Pomeron,

2. Together with calculations as to the cost of establishing coffee, sugar, and cotton plantations

3. And a memorial of the Surveyor Chollet about the aforesaid river;

Out of all these, he thinks a regulation for the concession of those lands can easily be made, for which task he offers himself.

4. There are accompanying this letter maps¹ of Pomeron, on which the seacoast between Essequebo and that river is shown, and also the place where in course of time there should be made a canal to the sea and between the river and the creek Ikionie.

¹See the atlas of the Commission, map 69. The plural here doubtless refers to the receipt of two copies of this map. Both are still to be found at the Hague.

No. 344. Original.

Waarop ook na elke 4^e concessie een pad is gereserveerd tot den aanleg van posten en losing van boschwater.

Item de batterijen aan de mond der rivier benodigd.

Terwyl het land van de caap Nassau tot No. 98 noodzaaklyk gereserveerd moet worden.

Zynde daarop ook de plaats eener stad aangewezen en voorts opgemerkt,

Dat differente concessien aldaar gevraagd zynde, hy nodig oordeeld, dat van No. 1 tot 19 voor den lande gereserveerd worden etc.

Welke missive is gesteld in handen van Heeren Gecommitteerdens tot de Politie en voor zoverre de geprojecteerde posten aangaat in die der Heeren van de Militaire Zaaken, met verzoek die te examineeren en den Raad te dienen van Hun Edelens consideration en advys.

MERCURI den 10 December 1794.

Heeren Gecommitteerdens tot de Militaire Zaaken hebben gerapporteerd, dat Hun Edelens ingevolge dezes Raad's resolutie van den eersten deezer examineerende het door den Gouverneur Generaal van Grovestins in zyne missive van 19 Augustus Sub No. 93 vermelde, wegens het aanleggen van militaire posten in de rivier Pomeroon.

Dat Hun Edelens vermeenen, alvorens deswegens eenige deliberation te kunnen entameeren te moeten afwagten, of en in hoeverre met relatie tot de opening dier rivier en de uytgifte van gronden in dezelve door Heeren Gecommitteerdens tot de Politie zal worden geadvyseerd en door dezen Raad zal worden geresolveerd.

Translation.

On which also after every fourth concession a path is reserved for establishing posts and draining off the forest water.

Also the batteries needed at the mouth of the river.

While the land from Cape Nassau to No. 98 must necessarily be reserved.

There being also indicated thereon the place for a town, and it is further remarked

That, various concessions there having been asked for, he thinks it necessary that from No. 1 to 19 be reserved for the State, etc.

This letter was placed in the hands of the Committee on Policy, and, so far as concerns the projected posts, in those of the Committee on Military Affairs, with request that they examine it and give to the Council their conclusions and advice.

WEDNESDAY, December 10, 1794.

The Committee on Military Affairs reported that, in pursuance of this Council's resolution of the first of this month, it had examined what was said by Governor-General van Grovestins in his letter of August 19, No. 93, concerning the establishing of military posts in the river Pomeroon:

That, in the Committee's opinion, before it can enter into any deliberations on this subject, it must await the advice of the Committee on Policy and the decision of this Council in relation to opening that river and granting lands in the same.

No. 344. Original.

En dat Hun Edelens daarvan onder-
rigt zynde, nader hunne gedagten met
opzigt tot de defensie derzelve ter tafel
zullen brengen.

Translation.

And that, when the Committee has
been informed on this point, it will more
fully offer its conclusions with respect to
the defense of that river.¹

No. 345.

*From the secret proceedings of the Council of the American Colonies and
Possessions of the Batavian Republic, December, 1801.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2287, cover-title *Secreete Notulen van den Raad der
Americaansche Colonien en Bezittingen*, [1801, 1802], unpagcd.

Secreet. den 8 Dec. 1801.

Secret. December 8, 1801.

De Raad etc. aan het Staatsbewind der
Bataafsche Republiek.

The Council, etc., to the Government of
the Batavian Republic.

BURGERS BEWINDSLIEDEN,

CITIZENS MEMBERS OF THE GOVERN-
MENT:

De voor dit Gemeenebest zo belangryke
teruggave van deszelfs colonien in de
West-Indien by de geratificeerde prae-
liminaircn, met het Ryk van Groot Brit-
tannien vastgesteld, heeft niet kunnen
nalaaten, den geest van naaryver van een
zeer aanmerkelijk aantal Britsche in-
gezetenen, zowel als van derzelve vrienden
en aanhangers in de gemelde
colonien, optewekken en gaande te
maaken, en dezelve alle mooglyke mid-
delen en maatregelen te doen bedenken
om zig in het bezit der onberekenbaare
voordeelen, welke de aanzienlyke handel
met deeze ryke volkplantingen oplevert,
zoveel mooglyk te bevestigen en te hand-
haavenen. Terwyl zommigen hunner
een treurig oog vestigen op het aan-
staande gemis der ruime voordeelen,
welke zy, in het voorschieten van aan-
zienlyke sommen aan onderneemende
planters, zig beloofden, zyn anderen
reeds bedagt, om zekere takken van dien
handel, ouder de bescherming van hun

The restitution, so important for this
Republic, of its colonies in the West
Indies, agreed upon with the Kingdom
of Great Britain in the ratified prelimi-
naries could not fail to awaken and excite
the spirit of envy of a very considerable
number of the inhabitants of Great
Britain, as well as of their friends and
adherents in the aforesaid colonies, and
to make them think upon all possible
means and measures for affirming and
maintaining themselves as much as pos-
sible in the possession of the incalculable
advantages which the important trade
with these rich colonies produces.
While some of them look sadly upon the
approaching loss of the abundant profits
which they promised to themselves from
advancing important sums to enterpris-
ing planters, others are already planning
to have secured to them, under the pro-
tection of their Government, certain
branches of that commerce; while some

¹So far as the minutes show, the matter did not again come up in the Council, which a few months later (November, 1795) gave place, under the new Batavian Republic, to a "Committee on the Affairs of the Colonies." In April, 1790, the colony passed into the hands of the British, and remained in their possession until 1802. Meanwhile, with the beginning of 1801, the "Committee on the Affairs of the Colonies" had been replaced by a new body, of but five members, called the "Council of the American Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic."

No. 345. Original.

Gouvernement, aan zig te doen verzekeren, terwyl zommigen der meest yverigen onder dezelveu zig zelf niet ontzien om, in gevalle van eene geheele teleurstelling hunner poogingen, de voornaamsten onzer volkplantingen met eene aanmerkelyke ontvolking naar de nieuw verkreegene bezitting van Trinidad te bedreigen.

Wy draagen volledige kennis van onderscheidene heimelyke voorstellen aan het Britsch Gouvernement gedaan teneinde by den definitieven vrede te bewerken, dat den handel en zeevaart der Britsche ingezetenen op de Bataafsche colonien niet ten eenemaale aan dezelveu moge worden ontnomen, of deeze Republiek in deszelfs voorgigen uitsluitenden handel en scheepvaart op haare eigene bezittingen hersteld; welk alles wordt aangedrongen nietslegts door zodanige klemmende redenen van zelfbehoud, maar daarenboven door drogredeuen van dien fyngesponnen en begoochelhenden aart, dat dezelve ongetwyffeld den meesten aandagt en ernstigste overweeging van het Britsch Gouvernement verdienen. terwyl dezelve ondersteund worden door berekeningen en begrootingen, welke geheel verkeerdelyk toegepast, egter eene groote ervaringheid vorderen, om de valscheheid en onbestaanbaarheid naar waarheid te betoogen.

Deeze en meer andere omstandigheden, onder welke zommigen vooral mede betrekking hebben tot de aanstaande ontzuiming en overneeming der colonien uit handen van het Britsch Gouvernement, hebben het ons als eene zeer wenschelyke zaak doen beschouwen, den afgevaardigden Minister van deeze Republiek op het vredecongres te Amiens volkomenlyk in staat te doen stellen, om de belangen van dit Gemeenebest in alle de bovengemelde opzigten grondiglyk te kunnen beoordeelen en ter harte te neemen; waaromtrent

Translation.

of the most zealous among them do not even hesitate to threaten the most important of our settlements with a great exodus to the newly acquired possession of Trinidad, in case of an entire disappointment of their efforts.

We have complete knowledge of various secret propositions, made to the British Government to the end of bringing it about at the definitive peace that the commerce and navigation of the inhabitants of Great Britain to the Batavian colonies be not all at once taken from them, or this Republic re-established in its former exclusive commerce and navigation to its own possessions; all of which is urged not only with such cogent arguments of self-preservation, but moreover with sophisms of a nature so finely spun and so fascinating that they undoubtedly earn the fullest attention and most serious consideration of the British Government, while they are supported by calculations and estimates which, though applied in a wholly distorted way, nevertheless demand a great experience in order to demonstrate truthfully their falsity and inconsistency.

These circumstances and more beside, among which especially are some relating to the approaching evacuation and transfer of the colonies from the hands of the British Government, have made us consider it as a very desirable thing that the Minister of this Republic delegated to the peace-congress at Amiens be fully enabled thoroughly to understand and appreciate the interests of this Commonwealth in all the aforesaid respects. However, it has seemed to us that the cumbrous method of correspondence by

No. 345. Original.

het egter aan ons is voorgekomen, den omslagtigen weg eener schriftelyke correspondentie ten eenemaale ongeschikt en ontoereikende te zyn, om niet slegts aan den gemelden Minister alle die informatie te doen suppliediteeren, welke wy gaarne zouden verlangen, maar daarenboven, om aan denzelven zodanige onderrichtingen te doen geworden, als hyzelve by voorkoomende gelegenheden van ons gaarne zoude vorderen.

Wy hebben het uit dien hoofde ten meesten dienste van den lande raadzaam geoordeeld, eenen kundigen persoon in alle de coloniale belangen, zo met betrekking tot den handel als landbouw volkomenlyk ervaren, als onzen byzonderen Gecommitteerden, zonder eenige verdere ostensieble qualiteit, aan den Batavischen Minister, op het congres te Amiens aftevaardigen, en den laatstgem. te verzoeken, met deezen onzen Gecommitteerden onzentwegen te willen conferereen wegens alle zaaken het belang van den handel en navigatie van deeze Republiek en deszelfs colonien in de West Indien concerneerende, alsmede omtrent alle zodanige onderwerpen, omtrent welke gem. Minister eenige informatie van deezen Raad noodig zoude mogen oordeelen te requireeren.

Tot het waarneemen deezer commissie ter onzer vergadering voorgedraagen synde de burger George Adriaan Willem Ruysch, lid van het voormalig Bestuur der colonien, wiens kunde ervaarenheid en yver voor de wederkeerige belangen van het Moederland en deszelfs colonien hem ons vertrouwen in dit opzigt volkomenlyk waardig maaken, hebben wy goedgevonden denzelven daadlyk tot het voorschr. einde te committeeren en te verzoeken, om deeze allezints belangryke commissie wel op zig te willen neemen, alvorens de commissie voor gem. burger te doen opmaaken, vermeend hiervan aan

Translation.

writing about this subject is absolutely inapt and inadequate not only for furnishing to the aforesaid Minister all the information which we could wish him to have, but also for giving him such elucidations as he himself would gladly ask of us as occasions arise.

This is the reason why we have thought it best for the interests of the Republic that a capable person thoroughly versed in all that concerns the colonies, as regards both commerce and agriculture, be delegated as our special Commissioner, without other nominal dignity, to the Batavian Minister at the Congress at Amiens, and that we request the latter to confer with this our Commissioner in our behalf upon all affairs concerning the interests of the commerce and navigation of this Republic and its colonies in the West Indies, and moreover upon all subjects of this sort about which the aforesaid Minister might think it necessary to ask information from this Council.

There having been named, in our meeting, for the charge of this mission, the citizen George Adriaan Willem Ruysch, member of the former Government of the colonies, whose knowledge, experience, and zeal for the reciprocal interests of the mother country and its colonies make him fully worthy of our confidence in this respect, we have resolved at once to commission him for the aforesaid purpose, and to request him that he be pleased to take upon himself this most important mission; but before drawing up the commission for the aforesaid citizen we have thought it our duty to give notice hereof

No. 345. Original.

het Staatsbewind kennis te moeten geven, en deesselfs approbatie deswegens te verzoeken, met verdere auctorisatie om vanweegen deezen Raad aan den gem. burger, buiten de kosten van deszelfs heen- en weder reizen, welke egter niet zullen mogen excedeeren de somma van f 1500.. voor het waarneemen deezer commissie toe te mogen leggen een daggeld van f 25.. daags.

Het zoude ons aangenaam zyn, van Ul. besluit in deezen ten spoedigsten te worden geïnformeerd.

Heil en Eerbied.

Secreete Vergadering.

Dingsdag, den 15 December 1801

Present de Burgers Mulders President Costerus en Werner.

Is gelezen een secreet besluit van het Staatsbewind in dato 11 dezer L^a W. daarby approbeerende de resolutie van dezen Raad van den 8 daar tevooren, waarby dezelve den burger G. A. W. Ruysch heeft benoemd tot deszelfs byzonderen afgevaardigden aan den Bataafschen Minister op het Congres te Amiens teneinde met den laatstgenoemden te confereren wegens alle zaaken het belang van den handel en navigatie van deze Republiek en deszelfs colonien in de West Indien concernerende alsmede omtrent alle zodanige onderwerpen, waarop gemelde Minister eenige informatien van dezen Raad nodig zoude moogen oordeelen te requireeren, wordende wy door deze Raad geauthoriseerd om aan den gemelden Gecommitteerden toe te leggen een daggeld van vyfentwintig gulden buiten en behalven de kosten van desselvs heen en wederreize mids nogthands de gemelde reiskosten niet zullen mogen excedeeren de somme van vyftienhonderd gulden.

Met verdere authorisatie om wanneer zulks noodig mogt worden geoordeeld en daaruit eenig nut voor de belangen van

Translation.

to the Government of the Republic, asking for its approbation in this behalf, with its further authorization that to the aforesaid citizen may be assigned by this Council, for taking charge of this commission, a salary of f. 25.. per day, besides the expenses of his journeying to and fro, which however shall not exceed the amount of f. 1,500..

We should be glad to be informed as soon as possible of your decision in this matter.

Greeting and esteem.

Secret Session.

Tuesday, December 15, 1801.

Present: the citizens Mulders, president, Costerus, and Werner.

Was read a secret resolution of the Government of the Republic, dated the 11th of this month, lettered W., approving the resolution of this Council of the 8th preceding, whereby the Council has appointed the citizen G. A. W. Ruysch as its special delegate to the Batavian Minister at the Congress at Amiens, for the purpose of conferring with the latter upon all affairs concerning the interests of the commerce and navigation of this Republic and its colonies in the West Indies, and also upon all subjects about which the aforesaid Minister may think it necessary to ask information from this Council, we being authorized by this Council to allow to the aforesaid Commissioner a salary of twenty-five florins per day, over and above the expenses of his journey to and fro, on condition, however, that the aforesaid traveling expenses shall not exceed the amount of fifteen hundred florins.

With further authorization in case this should be deemed necessary and if it should be possible to derive therefrom any

No. 345. Original.

meergemelde colonien getrokken konde worden, met overleg van den Ambassadeur Schimmelpenninck denzelven G. A. W. Ruysch van Amiens naar Engeland te doen vertrekken zullende in zodanig een geval de nadere voordragt omtrent den finantieelen voet worden afgewacht.

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde is goedgevonden en beslooten Eerstelyk alsnu aan den burger G. A. W. Ruysch te depecheeren het extract uit de secrete resolutien van dezen Raad van den 8 dezer, waarby dezelve door dezen Raad ten bovengemelden einde is benoemd en aangesteld mitsgaders copie van bovengemeld besluit van het Staatsbewind, met verzoek om deze belangryke commissie wel op zig te willen neemen, en zig zo spoedig mooglyk te vervoegen aan Commissarissen van dezen Raad, om met dezelve deswegens nader te confereeren.

Ten tweeden. Commissarissen van Politie en Commerce te verzoeken om met den burger Ruysch wegens de objecten van de aan denzelven gedeferende commissie de noodige conferentien te willen houden, alsmede om dienvolgens de benooodigde instructie voor denzelven te willen concipieeren en ten spoedigsten aan deze vergadering voordraagen.

22 December 1801. Secret.

Instructie voor den Burger G. A. W. Ruysch door den Raad der Americaansche Colonien en Bezittingen afgevaardigd aan den Bataafschen Minister op het Vredecongres te Amiens, om met denzelven te confereeren wegens de belangen van den handel en de Colonien dezer Republiek in de West Indien.

ART. 1.

De burger Ruysch zal zig zo spoedig mooglyk begeeven naar Amiens, en zig

Translation.

benefit for the interests of the aforesaid colonies, that, after consultation with the Ambassador Schimmelpenninck, the aforesaid G. A. W. Ruysch be sent from Amiens to England, in which case a further proposition about the financial footing will be expected.

Whereupon, after discussion, it was resolved,

First, to transmit now to the citizen G. A. W. Ruysch the extract from the secret resolutions of this Council of the 8th of this month whereby he was nominated and appointed by this Council to the aforesaid function, besides a copy of the aforesaid resolution of the Government of the Republic, with request that he be pleased to take this important mission upon himself and present himself as soon as possible to the Committee of this Council, in order more fully to confer with them upon this subject.

Secondly, to request the Committee on Policy and Commerce that they be pleased to hold the necessary conferences with the citizen Ruysch upon the subjects of the mission entrusted to him, and, moreover, that they in consequence thereof draw up the necessary instructions for him and submit them to this meeting at their earliest convenience.

December 22, 1801. Secret.

Instructions for the citizen G. A. W. Ruysch, delegated by the Council of the American Colonies and Possessions to [join] the Batavian Minister at the Peace Congress at Amiens, for the purpose of conferring with him upon the interests of the commerce and the colonies of this Republic in the West Indies.

ART. 1.

The citizen Ruysch shall as soon as possible repair to Amiens, and in the

No. 345. Original.

aldaar naamens deezen Raad vervoegen aan den Minister deezer Republiek by het congres aldaar om met denzelven te confereeren wegens alle zaaken de belangen der West-Indische Colonien deeser Republiek eenigzints concerneerende, welke by het sluiten van het definitief Vredetractaat, of ten gevolge van dien een object van onderhandelingen zouden kunnen of behooren opleveren.

ART. 10.

Ingevalle de negotiatien op het bovengem. congres zig ook tot het regelen der belangen van deeze Republiek met andere Mogenheden mogten uitstrekken, en zulks aanleiding zoude kunnen geeven tot het praecieselyk bepaalen der grenscheiden van deeze of geene van derzelver wederzydsche bezittingen, zal de burger Ruysch de limieten tusschen de Bataafsche en Spaansche bezittingen in Zuid-America onherroeplyk tragten te doen bepaalen, hetzy door den oostelyken oever der *Oronoque*, hetzy door de rivier *Barima* ten oosten van de eerstgem. gelegen.

ART. 11.

By dezelve gelegenheid zal de burger Ruysch met zyne Catholieke Majesteit een nieuw cartel tragten te doen sluiten wegens de teruggave der aufugeerende negers, en voorts zodaanig wederzydsch verdrag van vryen handel tusschen de Spaansche ingezetenen aan de boorden der *Oronoque* en de Bataafsche volkplantingen, als voor beiden eene ryke bron van bloey en welvaart zoude kunnen opleveren.

Aldus gearresteerd in 's Hage den 22 December 1801.

Translation.

name of this Council present himself there to the Minister of this Republic at the Congress there, in order to confer with him upon all affairs in any way concerning the interests of the West Indian colonies of this Republic which may be or ought to be a subject of negotiation at the making of the definitive treaty of peace or in consequence thereof.

ART. 10.

In case the negotiations at the aforesaid Congress should also extend themselves to the regulation of the interests of this Republic with other Powers, and this should lead to a precise definition of the boundaries of one or another of their respective possessions, the citizen Ruysch shall try to have the limits between the Batavian and Spanish possessions in South America irrevocably defined, whether by the eastern bank of the *Orinoco*, or by the river *Barima*, lying to the east of the first-named.

ART. 11.

On the same occasion the citizen Ruysch shall try to have a new cartel made with His Catholic Majesty for the restitution of the absconding negroes, and furthermore such a reciprocal treaty of free trade between the Spanish inhabitants on the banks of the *Orinoco* and the Batavian colonies, as shall be suited to prove a rich source of prosperity and welfare for both.

Thus done at The Hague, December 22, 1801.

No. 346.

*G. A. W. Ruysch, Deputy to the Congress of Amiens, to the Council of the American Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic, December 31, 1801.*¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 954, cover-title *Secrete Minuut Notulen en Missiren over 1802*, unpagged.]

Original.

Aan den Raad der Americaansche Colonien en Bezittingen der Bataafsche Republiek.

AMIENS den 31 December 1801.

MEDEBURGERS: Gister zyn my ter hand gekomen Ul. Resol: in dato 22 Decemb. d: J. beneevens d'instructie, en eene introductoire missive aan den Minister Schimmelpenninck; naa d'instructie zal ik my gedragen in zooverre de omstandigheden zullen toelaten, de missive heb ik overhandigt.

Voorlopig aan den ontvang dier papieren heb ik my op rys begeeven en ben hier den 28. deezes des avonds aangekomen, den 29sten heb ik my vervoegd by den Bataafschen Minister, die door den Secretaris van Staat tot de Buytenlandsche Zaaken van myne komst reeds verwittigd was, welke my zeer minzaam heeft ontvangen; ik heb hem onderhouden over de absurde petitie der kooplieden en in London zynde planters aan het Ministerie, zulks was hem geheel onbekend, en verzeekerde my dat nog te Parys nog hier daarover eenige *pour parler* hoe ook genaamd had plaatsgehad, en twyfelde of daarvan wel ooit eenige questie zyn zoude, zoonin als van d'overige punten van het adres.

Gister ben ik by den Minister ter maaltijd onthaalt, en heb met hem over onze coloniale belangen wydlopig gesproken; ik heb zyne idee gevonden volkomen te coincideeren met die welke de Raad zich daarvan vormd.

Translation.

To the Council of the American Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic.

AMIENS, December 31, 1801.

FELLOW-CITIZENS: Yesterday there came to my hands your resolution dated December 22 of this year, together with the instructions, and an introductory letter to the Minister Schimmelpenninck. The instructions I shall follow as far as circumstances shall permit; the letter I have handed over.

Previous to receiving those papers I set out on my journey, and arrived here on the 28th of this month in the evening. On the 29th I reported to the Batavian Minister, whom the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs had already informed of my coming, and who received me very affably. I spoke to him about the absurd petition of the merchants and of the planters who are at London to the Ministry; this was entirely unknown to him, and he assured me that neither in Paris nor here has any conference whatsoever taken place upon that subject, and he doubted whether there would ever be any question about it, or about any of the other points mentioned in the address.

Yesterday I was entertained at dinner by the Minister, and spoke with him at length concerning our colonial interests; I found his ideas to coincide entirely with those which the Council itself cherishes thereupon.

¹ This important letter is here given entire, from Ruysch's autograph.

No. 346. Original.

Het articul van grensschying tusschen de Bataafsche en Spaansche bezittingen hier op het Congres aanteroeren, dunkt my, allergevaarlykst, dit kan niet geheimlyk worden behandelt; het is teegen de belangen der Engelschen dat wy onze colonien westwaards uitbreiden, om de nabyheid van hunne nieuwe bezitting Trinidad, welke by het uitbarsten van eenen nieuwen oorlog, als onder de wind liggende, gemaklyk door onze bezetting van Demerary en Essequibo kan worden bestookt en genomen. dat wy daarenboven, de vryheid bekomende om beesten, paarden, mylezels, tasso of gedroogd vleesch, huiden en smeer, uit Oronoque te trekken, een voorrecht zouden genieten boven d'Engelschen, in het de-bitteren van onze grove fabriekgoederen, welke d'Engelschen van Trinidad hen zouden leveren, uit hunne fabrieken, die door de Spanjaarden uit noodzaaklyheid en niet by voorkeur, gekogt of ingeruild worden. prefereerende zy altoos onze grove linnens, platilles, brittanjes en haarlemmer bouten en boekjes. t'is voorzigtig de franschen nog d'Engelschen hiervan eenige lucht te geeven. de zaak die zeer eenvoudig anderszins is, hier entameerende, zoude men veel gewigts geeven, daarover zoude de Spaansche Minister, die ernog niet is, naar zyn Hof moeten schryven, en instructien vragen, vervolgens eer dat men het eens wierd, veel heen en wederschryven vorderen, en de ondervinding heeft geleert dat de Spanjaarden niet van de gauwsten zyn, in het stuk van onderhandelingen.

My opinie dus is. dat deeze negotiatië geschiede direct met het Spaansche hof, doormiddel van onzen ambassadeur aldaar. dat hy (zonder ruggespraak) in mandatis kreeg 1 de linietschying te bepaalen 15 a 20 mylen beneeden Bahima

Translation.

To touch on the subject of boundary between the Batavian and Spanish possessions here at the Congress seems to me most dangerous. This can not be treated secretly. It is against the interests of the English that we extend our colonies westward, because of the nearness of their new possession, Trinidad, which at the breaking out of a new war, as being situated to leeward, can easily be attacked and seized by our garrison of Demerara and Essequibo; as also that we, obtaining permission to draw cattle, horses, mules, tasso or dried meat, skins and tallow, from Orinoco, should enjoy an advantage over the English in the marketing of our coarse manufactures, which the English from Trinidad would furnish them from their factories. These [English goods] are bought or exchanged for by the Spaniards through necessity and not out of preference, they always preferring our coarse linens, quiltings, drill, and Harlem calicoes and checks. It is prudent not to give any inkling of this to the French or the English. If the matter, which otherwise is very simple, were broached here, great weight would be given to it; the Spanish Minister, who is not yet here, would have to write of it to his Court and ask instructions, and consequently, before an agreement was reached, it would demand much writing to and fro, and experience has shown that the Spaniards are not of the quickest in the matter of negotiations.

My opinion therefore is, that this negotiation should take place direct with the Spanish Court, through our ambassador there; that he should be empowered, with full authority, (1) to fix the boundary 15 or 20 [Dutch] miles below Bahima,¹ or

¹This odd spelling is explained by the fact that in the Council's instructions to Ruysch (see p. 644, above) the *r* of Barima looks quite as much like an *h* (a peculiarity, as appears on closer study, of the secretary's hand). Ruysch naturally hesitated to correct his principals.

No. 346. Original.

of Barima, zynde Barima by ons gehouden voor grens scheiding. Indien dit niet opnam, dan tot Barima; en vlotte dit niet, om in vervolg alle cavillatien voortekomen, daarvoor zeekeere somma te betalen. vervolgens een nieuw cartel te sluyten, en een particuliere conventie tusschen Spanje en de Republiek weegens den handel der Oronoque met onze guïanische colonien aan te gaan.—te Madrid kan die zaak veel gehymer en met meer hoop van succes behandelt, en spoediger ten ynde worden gebracht dan op het Congres alhier. Ook ben ik van oordeel dat deeze onderhandeling hoe eerder zoo beeter worde geëntameert, vermits de Spanjaarden die bezitting nog niet kennde toegeeflyk zullen zyn. daarenteegen, indien men lang wagt, zullen zy dezelve leeren kennen, door de caarten welke thans te London worden gegraveerd en in May aanstaande zullen gereed zyn; de rivier Wina word door hun beschouwd als een creek, en is een rivier zoo groot als Demerary, en eeven zoo geschikt tot de culture van coffy, suyker en andere coloniale voortbrengselen, Barima is eene andere groote rivier van veel vruchtbaarheid.

De onderhandelingen hier zyn in eene onbegrypelyke stagnatie, men hoort volstrekt van niets, de onderhandelaars bezoeken elkander, geeven over en weer maaltijden, en daarby blyft het. Schimmelpennink zal nuy by L^d Cornwallis introduceeren, mooglyk verneem ik iets omtrend den vrede.

Ik blyve met gevoelens van achting

Ul. Gehoorz. D^r. en Medelid

RUYSCH.

Translation.

Barima, Barima being held among us as the frontier-line. In case this should not find favor, then at¹ Barima; and, if this should not go, then, in order to obviate all cavil in future, to pay therefor a certain sum; thereafter to conclude a new cartel, and to enter into a private convention between Spain and the Republic about the trade of the Orinoco with our Guiana colonies. At Madrid this affair can be dealt with much more secretly and with more hope of success, and brought to an end more speedily, than at the Congress here. I am also of opinion that this negotiation should be taken up the sooner the better, inasmuch as the Spaniards, not yet acquainted with that possession, will be tractable; while, on the contrary, if we wait long, they will learn to know it, through the maps which are now being engraved at London and which will be ready in the coming May. The river Waini is by them regarded as a creek, and it is a river as large as Demerara, and just as well adapted for the cultivation of coffee, sugar, and other colonial products. Barima is another large river of much fertility.

The negotiations here are in an inconceivable stagnation. We hear of absolutely nothing. The negotiators visit one another, give and receive dinners, and that is all. Schimmelpenninck is going to introduce me to Lord Cornwallis; possibly I shall learn *something* about the peace.

I remain, with esteem,

Your obedient servant and colleague,²

RUYSCH.³

¹Literally "to;" i. e. "as far as."

²Ruysch had at this date become a member of the Council.

³Neither in his later correspondence with the Council nor in his final report of his mission, rendered to the Council on February 26, 1802 (the original manuscript may be found among its minutes for that date in vol. 2287 of the West India papers), does Ruysch again mention the Guiana boundary. His suggestion as to negotiations through the Dutch Ambassador at Madrid was not carried out.

No. 347.

*From the Report of G. A. W. Ruysch, Deputy of the Council of the Colonies at the Congress of Amiens, to R. J. Schimmelpenninck, Dutch Plenipotentiary there, January 10, 1802.*¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2287, cover-title *Secrete Notulen van den Raad der Americaansche Colonien en Bezittingen* [1801, 1802], unpagéd.]

Original.

Bylage A. behoorende tot het rapport van den Burger G. A. W. Ruysch, geïnserceerd in de Secrete Notulen van 26 February 1802.

Aan den Burger R. J. Schimmelpenninck, Minister Plenipotentiaris der Bataafsche Republiek op 't Congres't Amiens.

De uitgiften van ongecultiveerde landen of gronden zyn in ieder der colonien op eene verschillende wyse geschied. B.V. in Surinamen de Gouverneur van weegens de Societeit als eigenaars geauthoriseerd die landen aldaar provisioneel uittegeeven, welke provisionneele concessien, ter confirmatie en homologatie aan dezelve moesten worden gezonden, als wanneer de Societeit de macht en het recht had die uitgiften te confirmeeren of wel te weigeren, zonder verplicht te zyn daarvan eenige reeden te geeven, als bezittende daaromtrent plenitudinem potestatis.

In Essequebo en Demerary iemand geneegen zynde de culture te onderneemen, adresseerde zich aan den Raad van politie by request, tot obtien van een lot of stuk lands, deeze verleende aan den requestant brieven van voorschryving aan het colloniaal bestuur in Holland, hetzelfde accordeerde of weigerde het verzoek.

Translation.

Inclosure A., belonging to the report of the citizen G. A. W. Ruysch, inserted in the Secret Minutes of February 26, 1802.

To the citizen R. J. Schimmelpenninck, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Batavian Republic at the Congress of Amiens.

The concessions of uncultivated lands or grounds have taken place in each of the colonies in a different manner. For instance, in Surinam the Governor was authorized by the Society, as owners, to grant those lands there provisionally, which provisional concessions had to be sent to it for confirmation and approval, when the Society had the power and the right to confirm or to refuse those concessions, without being obliged to give therefor any reason, it having *plenitudinem potestatis* about this.

In Essequibo and Demerara any person who was inclined to undertake cultivation addressed himself to the Court of Policy by petition, for the obtaining of a lot or piece of land; the Court granted to the petitioner letters of prescription² to the colonial administration in Holland, which granted or refused the request.

¹This is an elaborate report on the West Indian Colonies, drawn up by Ruysch at Amiens at the request and for the use of the Dutch plenipotentiary there. Only a small part of it is here printed (to wit, p. 34, l. 29-p. 35, l. 12, —l. 27-p. 36, l. 9,—ll. 15-24,—p. 42, ll. 15-32).

²I. e., letters defining the ground asked for.

No. 347. Original.

Uit het hierbooven aangehaalde constateert dat geen een Gouverneur de macht of faculteit bezeeten hebbe om *propria auctoritate* zonder tusschenkomst van het bestuur in het Moederland ongecultiveerde landen uittegeeven, en dat alle nitgiften door hen gedaan zyn, nul, onwettig en van geen verbindende kracht.

Het principe van den Raad is egter, de culture in die landbouwende colonien, op alle moogelyke wyze te begunstigen aantemoedigen en uittebreiden, en verzeekerd alle colonisten van welke natie zy ook zyn moogen, dat geene maatregelen zullen worden genomen welke strydig mogten zyn, met die welke de Britsche Regeering tenzelven einde, gedurende den oorlog in gemelde colonien reeds mogten hebben bewerkstelligt.

Onze landbouwende colonien zyn allen aan den vasten wal gelegen, niets dan de boorden der zee en een klein gedeelte der rivieren zyn onder culture gebragt, 100 mylen opvaarens vind men aan geene zyden der gebergten de schoonste de vruchtbaarste landen van de waereld, geschikt tot voordbrengzelen der 4 werelddeelen, mynen van allerly metaal, een gemaatigd en gezond klimaat; Ingeval van revolte kunnen de zwarten zich derwaards begeeven, colonien aanleggen, door tyd en rust magtig geworden, de beneden colonien der blanken ontrusten of vernielen, hiervan strekt de Col. v Suriname tot een treffend voorbeeld. . . .

Amiens den 10 January 1802.

G. A. W. RUYSCHE.

Translation.

From what is set forth here-above, it is apparent that no Governor has possessed the power or faculty of granting uncultivated lands *propria auctoritate* without intervention of the administration in the Mother-Country, and that all concessions made by them are null, illegal, and of no binding power.

The principle of the Council is, however, to favor, encourage, and extend, in all possible manner the cultivation in those agricultural colonies, and it assures all colonists, of whatever nation they may be, that no measures shall be taken which may be at variance with those which during the war the British Government may for the same purpose have already put in operation in the colonies aforesaid.

Our agricultural colonies are all situated on the mainland; nothing but the shores of the sea and a small part of the rivers have been brought under cultivation. Pushing by boat 100 [Dutch] miles up one finds on the other side of the mountains the finest and most fertile lands of the world, fit for products of the four quarters of the globe, mines of all kinds of metal, a temperate and healthy climate. In case of revolt, the blacks can betake themselves thither, establish colonies, and, having become powerful through time and quiet, disturb or annihilate the white people's colonies below; of this the colony of Surinam furnishes a striking example. . . .

Amiens, January 10, 1802.

G. A. W. RUYSCHE.

No. 348.

From the secret proceedings of the Council of the American Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic, 1802.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 954, cover-title *Secrete Minuut Notulen en Missieven over 1802*, unpagged.]

Original.

Secreete Vergadering.

Dingsdag den 12 January 1802.

Present de Burgers: Werner president.
Costerns en Mulders.

Is gelezen eene missive van den Extraordinaris Ambassadeur dezer Republiek en derzelver gevolmagtigde op het congres te Amiens R. J. Schimmelpenninck geschreeven te Amiens den 8 dezer, houdende kennisgeving dat de burger Ruysch van wiens afreize hy door den Secretaris van Staat was geïnformeerd, hem de missive van dezen Raad van den 22 December ll. terhand heeft gesteld, en verdere informatie dat er in de conferentien aldaar tusschen de respectie plenipotentiarissen van de Britsche zyde nog niets is geavanceerd of aangeroerd, dat men eenige zoortgelyke stipulatiën als waarvoor deze Raad schynt beducht te zyn in het vredestractaat zoude trachten te brengen, en dat hy reden heeft om te gelooven, dat er geen questie van zyn zal.

Dat hy zich herinnerde voor omstreeks vyf weeken te Parys die snaar van de Engelsche zyde van verre te hebben zien aanroeren, dat hy dit toen beandwoord had met te zeggen, dat de gaave restitutie van de niet geëxcipieerde bezittingen van den Staat by de praeliminairèn tot basis der pacificatie gelegd zynde en by het tractaat te Amiens geen quaestie kon noch moest zyn van eenige de minste stipulatie welke die colonie in eene andere positie met betrekking tot het Moederland zoude brengen, dan die welke voor den oorlog had plaats gehad.

Translation.

Secret Session.

Tuesday, January 12, 1802.

Present the citizens: Werner, president, Costerns, and Mulders.

Was read a letter from the Ambassador Extraordinary of this Republic and its plenipotentiary at the congress at Amiens, R. J. Schimmelpenninck, written at Amiens the 8th of this month, containing notification that the citizen Ruysch, of whose departure he had been informed by the Secretary of State, has handed to him the letter of this Council of December 22 last, and the further information that in the conferences there between the respective plenipotentiaries, nothing has yet been advanced or touched on from the British side [to suggest] that attempts would be made to bring into the treaty of peace any such stipulations as those of which this Council seems to be in fear, and that he has reason to believe that there will be no question thereof.

That he remembered having seen this subject remotely broached from the English side about five weeks ago in Paris; that at that time he had answered this by saying, that, the full restitution of the non-excepted possessions of the Republic having been laid down in the preliminaries as basis of the pacification, there could not and must not be any question in the treaty of Amiens of any the slightest stipulation which would bring that colony into another position with relation to the mother country than the one which existed before the war.

No. 348. Original.

Dat hy den burger Ruysch hiervan had geïnformeerd, en hem doen gevoelen dat alles moest vermyd worden, hetwelk somtyds eenige publiciteit aan des Raads becommerring zoude kunnen geeven, en even daardoor den Britschen onderhandelaar weder zoude kunnen bedacht maaken, op een object hetwelk wy [van] onze zyde moeten doen voorkomen als een point waarvan geene quaestie by het tractaat moet zyn, en waarvoor wy dus alle bedugtheid zorgvuldig moeten vermyden.

Welke missive is aangenomen voor notificatie.

Is gelezen eene missive van G. A. W. Ruysch, Lid van dezen Raad geschreeven te Amiens den 31 December ll. kennis geveende van zyn arrivement aldaar en het ontvangen der missive van dezen Raad van den 22 tevooren alsmede van de door hem gehoudene conferentien met den Minister Schimmelpenninck.

Voords deszelvs bedenkingen opgeevende nopens het gevaarlyke om het artikel der grenscheiding tusschen de Bataafsche en Spaansche bezittingen op het congres aanteroeren.

Welke missive is aangenomen voor notificatie.

Secrete Vergadering.

Vrydag den 27 February 1802.

Present de Burgers: Costerus president, Mulders, Werner, en Ruysch.

De Burger G. A. W. Ruysch vanwegen dezen Raad gecommitteerd op het congres te Amiens en van daar geretourneerd heeft ter vergadering overgelegd het navolgende rapport.¹

Na lecture van welk rapport en bylagen, de President, na gedaane omvragende den Burger Ruysch namens de Vergadering den welmeenendsten dank heeft

Translation.

That he had informed the citizen Ruysch hereof, and had made him feel that everything must be avoided which could possibly give any publicity to the Council's fear, and which by this very fact might again call the attention of the British negotiator to a subject which we from our side must make appear as a point of which there must be no question in the treaty, and all anxiety about which we must therefore carefully avoid.

This letter was accepted and tabled.

Was read a letter from G. A. W. Ruysch, member of this Council, written at Amiens on 31 December last, giving notice of his arrival there and of his receiving the letter of this Council of the 22d preceding, and also of the conferences held by him with the Minister Schimmelpenninck.

Giving furthermore, his views as to the danger of touching in the congress upon the matter of the boundary between the Batavian and Spanish possessions.

This letter was accepted and tabled.

Secret Session.

Friday, February 26, 1802.

Present the citizens: Costerus, president, Mulders, Werner, and Ruysch.

The citizen G. A. W. Ruysch, commissioned to represent this Council at the congress at Amiens, and now returned thence, has submitted in the session the following report.¹

This report and its addenda having been read, the President, after taking the sense of the meeting, expressed to the citizen Ruysch, in the name of the Council,

¹As already stated, this report contains not a word about the Guiana boundary.

No. 348. Original.

betuigd, voor de door hem met zoveel yver en zele aangewende poogingen ten nutte van den Staat en deszelfs buitenlandsche bezittingen, en wyders verklaart dat de Raad al het door hem verrigte volkomen loueerende en approbeerende niets vuuriger wenscht dan dat hy zich met den Raad weldra zal mogen verheugen over het gelukkig gevolg hetwelk zyne zo wel uitgevoerde commissie met grond doet hoopen.

Translation.

most sincere thanks for his devoted and zealous exertions on behalf of the Republic and its possessions abroad, and furthermore declared that the Council, fully applauding and approving all he had done, has no more fervent wish than that he with the Council may soon rejoice at the happy result which his so well executed commission gives reason to expect.

No. 349.

From an anonymous Memorial regarding the Colonies of Essequibo and Demerara [1802?].¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2010, cover-title *Essequibo, 1777-1779*, p. 18. l. 27-p. 21 l. 15.—p. 24, l. 28-p. 27, l. 4.]

Wanneer men het oog op de kaart slaat, en de uitgestrektheid der zee-kust nagaat, zal men bevinden dat van de kreek Abary (zynde de grensscheiding tusschen de colonie Berbice en Demerary) tot aan de rivier Bowerona, die tot de colonie van Essequibo behoort, die uitgestrektheid ruim 25 uren gaans beslaat, en een aaneengeschakelde ry van plantages nitmaakt, die enkel door de tusschenliggende rievieren en kreeken doorsneden wordt; wanneer men daarby in 't oog houdt, dat die gantsche reeks van gecultiveerde gronden vlak aan zee ligt, waar een vyand by hoogwater altyd met gewapende booten landen kan;—eindelyk wanneer men in aanmerking neemt, dat wind en stroom meest altyd up de kust staan, en daardoor eene landing nog gemakkelijker maaken;—dan zal men weldra de onmogelykheid beseffen om die colonien tegen een buitenlandschen ryand

When one casts the eye upon the map, and examines the extent of the seacoast, one will find that from the creek Abary (being the boundary between the colony Berbice and Demerara) to the river Pomeroun, which belongs to the colony of Essequibo, its extent amounts to fully 25 hours' march, and constitutes a continuous row of plantations, which is only intersected by the intervening rivers and creeks; when at the same time one bears in mind that that entire series of cultivated grounds lies close to the sea, where an enemy can at high tide always land with armed boats; and lastly, when one takes into consideration that wind and current are almost always toward the coast, and thereby make a landing still easier: then one will readily become aware of the impossibility of defending these colonies against a foreign enemy. For, assuming that entering the rivers

¹This document, which is undated, now lies loose in a volume of miscellaneous papers relating to the colony of Essequibo from 1777 to 1779. Its contents, however, seem to show it to belong to the year 1802, or possibly to 1803. It may be either of two or three such memorials mentioned at this period by the minutes of the Council of the American Colonies. It is clearly the work of a colonist.

No. 349. Original.

te verdedigen. Want voorondersteld dat het binnenloopen der rievieren eenen vyand moeyelyk mag kuken [*sic*] gemaakt worden door sterke fortresses binnen derzelve monden geplaatst, en door een paar fregatten voor en by derzelver gestationeerd; zou zulks eene rede te meer voor den vyand zyn, om langs de kust, overal waar 't hem het meest geschikt scheen, eene landing te bewerkstelligen, en in het hart der colonien te dringen, *zonder zich met de fortresses ophouden.*

Maar zulke fortresses, die een gedugten wederstand zouden kunnen bieden, ontbreken 'er zelfs: In de rivier van Essequibo, op het Vlaggen-Eiland (den zetel van het Commandement en van de Amptenaars dier colonie; voor het overige een klyn, onvrugtbare plekje gronds, waar geen enkele plantage op is) bevindt zich een oud, bouwvallig fort, Zelandia genaamd, waaraan de hand niet gehouden is, om geen geld noodeloos te verspillen: het dient enkel om er de vlag uittesteeken wanneer schepen in 't gezigt koomen die de rivier op willen, en om er misdadige negers in op te sluiten. Op de punt van dat eiland is een klyne battery geplaatst van een twintigtal yzere roestige stukken canon, die, zonder affuiten of rolpaarden, op blokken en steenen liggen, en op zyn best geschikt zyn om de vlag te doen respecteren, en om salut-schoten te doen. Een formidable fortress zou aldaar in deeze tyden ook inderdaad zonder enig merkelyk object zyn; want de aanzienlykste cultuur van de colonie Essequibo moet niet meer in de rivier van dien naam gezocht worden, maar op haare kusten, en op de Leguaan, — Wakkenama, — en Aronabiessie-Eilanden, die er in haaren wyden mond liggen, en door het fort van het Vlaggen-Eiland niet bestreken, veelmin verdedigd worden.

Translation.

may be made difficult to an enemy by strong fortresses placed within their mouths, and by a couple of frigates stationed before and near them, this would be a reason the more for the enemy to effect a landing along the coast, anywhere where it seemed to him most convenient, and to penetrate into the heart of the colonies, *without troubling himself with the fortresses.*

But even such fortresses as might be able to offer a formidable resistance are lacking there. In the river of Essequibo, on Flag Island (the seat of the administration and of the officials of that colony; for the rest, a small, barren patch of ground, on which there is not a single plantation), there exists an old, rickety fort, named Zelandia, which has not been kept in repair in order not to waste money unnecessarily: it serves only to hoist the flag there when ships are sighted which wish to go up the river, and to lock up criminal negroes in. On the point of that island is placed a small battery of about twenty rusty iron guns, which, without carriages or rollers, are lying on logs and stones and at most are fit to make the flag respected and to fire salutes. A formidable fortress there would at these times, it is true, be without any notable purpose, for the most important cultivation of the colony of Essequibo must no longer be sought in the river of that name, but on its coast and on the Leguaan, Wakkenam, and Arabisi islands, which lie in its wide mouth and can not be covered, much less defended, by the fort of Flag Island.

No. 349. Original.

Er is nog een ander middel van binnenslandsche defensie 't geen te stade kan komen, en niet uit het oog verloren behoort te worden.

Dit middel bestaat in het aankweken der vriendschap met de Indiaanen (de Aborigines van het land) die een erfelyken haat tegen de negers hebben, en tegen welken de negers in strydbaarheid en list in geen en deele bestand zyn. Deeze wilde nation, als de Caraïben, Aronakken, Warouwen etc^{re}., hebben altyd in vriendschap geleefd met het Hollandsche Gouvernement, van 't welk zy jaarlyks eenige presenten kregen, als hoeden met point d'Espagne geboord, lange wandelstokken met groote zilvere knoppen, en snaphaanen, voor de Chefs; met bylen, eenige ellen salampoeris, messen schaaren, kraalen, spiegeltjes en andere klynigheden, voor de gemeenen. Daarenboven wierden zy door het Gouvernement van Demerary, en het Commandement van Essequibo, telkens als zy by troupen van 12 tot 50 met vrouwen en kinderen naar beneeden kwamen, van banannen rum, tabak en neger-pypen voorzien, en maatig onderhouden zoolang zy beneeden bleven.

Daarentegen zyn zy, wanneer het nood was, nimmer in gebrek gebleeven aan de blanken hunne diensten tegen revoltterende of weglooper-negers, met cordaathed te praesteeren: en hierin komt hunne assistentie aanmerkelyk te stade, vermits de bosschen, in welken de weglooper-negers zich verscholen houden, voor de militairen, en alle blanke personen, meest ontoegankelyk zyn: terwyl de Indiaanen er met gemak doorheen komen, despooren der negers weeten nitevinden, en hen aanvallen, gevangeneemen, of, by resistentie, doodslaan.

Sedert dat de Engelschen in 't bezit der colonien zyn gekomen, zyn de Indiaansche nationen meer landwaards ingetrokken, omdat zy van de Engelschen geen toespraak

Translation.

There is still another means of internal defense which may become of use and should not be lost sight of.

This means consists in fostering the friendship with the Indians (the aborigines of the land) who have an inveterate hatred against the negroes, and against whom the negroes can in no wise hold their own in warlikeness and cunning. These savage nations, such as the Caribs, Arawaks, Warrows, etc., have always lived in friendship with the Dutch government, from which they yearly received some presents, such as hats laced with point d'Espagne, long walking-sticks with silver knobs, and muskets, for the chiefs, together with axes, a few yards of salempouris, knives, scissors, beads, mirrors, and other trifles, for the common people. In addition to this, whenever they came down in troops of from 12 to 50 with women and children, the Government of Demerara and the administration of Essequibo provided them with bananas, rum, tobacco, and negro pipes, and moderately supported them as long as they remained below.

They on the other hand, when there was need, have never failed to render their services manfully against revolting or runaway negroes, and herein their assistance is of notable use, since the forests in which the runaway negroes keep in hiding, are mostly inaccessible to the soldiers and all white persons, while the Indians get through easily, know how to find the trail of the negroes, and attack and capture them, or, in case of resistance, kill them.

Since the English have come into the possession of the colonies, the Indian nations have retired farther inland, because they got no encouragement from the Eng-

No. 349. Original.

kregen, geene presenten ontfingen, en geene blyken van die achting en vriendschap verwierven, in welke zy zich verhoovaardigden by de Hollanders te staan.

Maar daar het niet onmogelyk zal zyn hen wederom naar beneeden te lokken, behoort het als een point van aanbelang te worden geconsidereerd de oude vriendschap met dezelve wederom aantebinden en voortteekweeken.

Translation.

lish, received no presents, and obtained no signs of that esteem and friendship on which they prided themselves upon being held by the Dutch.

But, as it will not be impossible to induce them to come down again, it should be considered as a point of importance to renew and foster the old ties of friendship with them.

No. 350.

From the Journal of A. Meertens, Governor-General in Essequibo and Demerara, December, 1802.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, Papers of the Council of the American Colonies, vol. 1864, cover-title *Journalen van Demerary*, 24 Nov. 1802–19 Sept. 1803, unpagged.]

DINGSdag den 7^{de} December 1802.

TUESDAY, December 7, 1802.

Met den Lientenant Collonel de Milly ofschoon zyn Ed. zwaar ziek en zwak is bepaald de plaatsing der troupes volgens de arrangementen die ik met de eigenaren en administrateurs van de plantagien alwaar deselve moeten worden geplaatst hebbe gemaakt teweeten Eene compagnie op Bourasiere op de plantage De Kinderen van de Erve Boode, om daar provisioneel post te vatten, tot dat wy gelegenheid zullen hebben die nader langst de Westzeekust te verdeelen.

Eene compagnie in Mahaica op de Plantagien Lancaster van de Erven Phillips en Calaloo van de Erve Nihiel [?] by den anderen gelegen om die nader te verdeelen in Mahayconie en Abarie.

Eene Compagnie op de Arabische kust en Essequibo welk wy in drie posten hebben verdeeld teweeten Een detach-

The distribution of the troops has been determined on with Lieutenant-Colonel de Milly, weak and sick though he is, according to the arrangements which I made with the proprietors and overseers of the plantations where these are to be stationed; to wit, one company at Bourasiere on the plantation "De Kinderen," belonging to the Boode estate, to be provisionally posted there, until we have an opportunity further to distribute them along the west seacoast.

One company in Mahaica on the plantations "Lancaster" of the Phillips estate and "Calaloo" of the Estate Nihiel [?], situated near together, in order further to distribute them in Mahacony and Abarie.

One company on the Arabisi coast and Essequibo, which we have distributed among threestations, to wit: One detach-

¹The Peace of Amiens, which restored the Guiana colonies to the Dutch, was signed on March 25th, 1802; but it was several months before the Dutch assumed possession. Governor Meertens arrived in Demerara on November 24th; and the Court of Policy resumed its sessions on the same day. The colony was again surrendered to the British, this time finally, on September 19th, 1803.

No. 350.

Original.

ment aan de post op de plantage Zorg en Vlyt van F. Broodhagen. Een post aan [sic] de compagnie op de plantage Adventure van Sandfort en de derde post van de compagnie op de plantage Ehrenbreidstein van D. I. Sandbach voorts een detachement van 24 man jagers, een corporaal en 6 artilleristen na het Vlagge eiland in Essequebo.

En eindelyk een detachement aan de post van Orinocoque.

Translation.

ment at the station on the plantation "Zorg en Vlijt" of F. Broodhagen, one section of the company at the Plantation "Adventure" of Sandfort, and the third section of the company at the Plantation "Ehrenbreitstein" of D. I. Sandbach; moreover, one detachment of twenty-four infantry, one corporal, and six artillery, to Flag Island in Essequibo.

And, finally, one detachment to the post of Orinoco.¹

Donderdag, den 8 December 1802.

THURSDAY, December 9, 1802.

Dienvolgens zyn Ed. verzoekende om het juiste getal der manschappen voor ieder post bestemd op te geeven aan den Commis Generaal Verhagen, opdat hy zoude kunnen zorgen dat voor iedere compagnie en detachement de rantsoenen aanstaande Maandagmorgen met den dag afgewoogen staan om dezelve in de vaartuigen te kunnen inneemen tweeten voor de compagnie gedestineert na Mahayca, voor de compagnie gedestineert na Bourasierie, voor de compagnie gedestineert na de Arabische kust welke in drie divisien derwaards moeten vertrekken, om zig op drie differente posten langs de kust te plaatsen tweeten de middelpost op de plantage Zorg en Vlyt van F. Broodhagen. De post ter rechterzyde van de middelpost op plantage Adventure van Sandfort en de post ter linkerzyde van de middelpost op Plantage Ehrenbreidstein van I. Sandbach en voor het detachement gedestineert na de post van Orinocoque en eindelyk voor het detachement voor 's Groot Vlagge Eyland in Essequebo.

Therefore requesting him to give notice of the exact number of troops detached for each station, to be given to the Commissary-General Verhagen, so that he may be enabled to see to it that by next Monday morning at daybreak the rations for each company and detachment are weighed out, ready to be taken on board, to wit: for the company ordered to Mahica; for the company ordered to Bourasierie; for the company ordered to the Arabisi coast, which is to set out in three divisions, in order to post themselves at three different stations along the coast, to wit, the middle post on the plantation "Zorg en Vlijt" of F. Broodhagen, the section on the right of the middle post on the plantation "Adventure" of Sandfort, and the section to the left of the middle post on the plantation "Ehrenbreitstein" of I. Sandbach; also for the detachment ordered to the post of Orinoco;¹ and, finally, for the detachment for Great Flag Island in Essequibo.

¹That this means the Moruca post may be seen from the following extract (p. 657), which reports the arrival of this detachment there. This name for that post appears also in the "Register of Responses and Orders given me by or through the Governor" of the Commandant. De Milly, wherein, under date of March 4, 1803, is mention of "a ration-list for the post of Orinoco" (*een randsoen lyst voor de post van Orinocoque*).

No. 351.

A. Meertens, Governor-General in Essequibo and Demerara, to the Council of the American Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic, December 17, 1802.

[Hague, Rijksarchief, Papers of the Council of the American Colonies, vol. 1955, cover-title *Missives van Demerary 1802-1805*, p. 131.]

Original.

Voor dat ik deze eindige komt de Posthouder van de post van Morokko zeggen dat het detachement voor die post aldaar drie dagen geleden is aangekomen dog dat alles gedestruert is en dat de batterijen geen zes weeken kan behouden worden dat men aldaar eenig geheele nieuwe voordam moet leggen alle de gebouwen agteruit plaatsen, dat de weinige canonnen die daar zyn plat op den grond leggen dat de affuyten verrot zyn, en dat alles door de Engelsche kort en kleyn is gekapt met een woord dat het er despeeraat uitziet. Ik heb nog geen rapport van den officier die derwaarts is gedetacheert, hetwelk wy moeten inwagten, dog uit deeze details is er niet veel goeds te hoopen.

Translation.

While I am finishing this letter, the Postholder of the post of Moruca comes to report that the detachment for that post arrived there three days ago, but that everything is in ruins and that the battery can not stand for six weeks more; that an entirely new dike of some sort must be made there and all the buildings set back; that the few cannons found there are lying flat on the ground; that the gun-carriages are rotten, and that the English have cut and slashed everything to pieces; in a word, that things are in a hopeless state. I have not yet received a report from the officer who was ordered thither, and we shall have to await it; but according to these details there is not much of good to be expected.

No. 352.

From a Proposed Charter for the Colonies of Essequibo and Demerara, submitted to the Council of the American Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic, June 22, 1803, by G. A. W. Ruysch, late member of that Council.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, Papers of the Council of the American Colonies, vol. 1023a cover-title *Project-charter voor Essequibo en Demerary*, p. 47, l. 19-p. 50, end.]

Vermits er in de boven rivieren dezer colonie een groot aantal verlatene plan-

Inasmuch as there are to be found in the upper rivers of this colony, and like-

¹Under date of June 21, 1803, one reads in the minutes of the Council of the American Colonies: "The President stated to the meeting that he had received from a former member of this Council, G. A. W. Ruysch, a charter drafted by him for the agricultural colonies of the State, with the request that if he saw fit he would present it to the Council, that the Council might make at its convenience such use of it as it should deem proper." The charter was referred to the Committee on Policy, and is never heard of again. The document itself bears a marginal memorandum, stating that it was submitted to the Council of the Colonies on June 22, 1803. Ruysch, who on July 8, 1802, had been granted leave of absence because of ill health, had resigned from the Council on April 1, 1803.

No. 352.

Original.

tagien en ongecultiveerde landen worden gevonden, alzoo ook in de differente creeken, vergund de Republiek aan alle degeenen welke zig op een of meerder dier gronden zouden willen neederzetten en aldaar cultiveeren ryst, tabak, cacao, indigo of eenige andere nuttig product niet alleen een aanzienlyk [stuk] aan tabakkers land, gratis, maar daarenboven eene vrydom van alle lasten gedurende tien agtereenvolgende jaaren; gelyk voorrecht word vergunt aan dengeenen welke op die verlatene ofte ingecultiveerde landen zouden willen aanleggen paardenstoeterijen, slattes [hattes¹] of kweekeryen van hoornbeesten, ofte kooren [sic], schaapen cabrieten varkens.

Gelyk voorrecht is vergund, aan diegeenen welke op deeze gronden willen teelen bunannes, tayers, cassave en andere mondbehoefens.

Aangezien sedert meer dan een eeuw een allerschadelykst misbruik in de colonie heeft plaats gehad, dat de Regeering geene genoegzaame voorzien[in]ge gebruikte tegen het kappen en vervoeren van allerlye soort van timmerhout, zoo door de colonisten zelve als door vreemde natien, waardoor is komen te gebeuren dat in Essequebo en Demerary de bosschen tot eenige vloeden opvaarens van het thans benodigd timmerhout zoodanig zyn uitgeput en geplundert, dat de prys van hetzelfde meer dan dubbeld is komen te verhoogen ten merkelyke prejudicie der colonisten en planters.

Waarom aan alle planters en ingezetenen ten strengsten verboden word in bosschen van de Republiek in de colonie eenig timmerhout te kappen, dan voorzien met een behoorlyk permit van den Gouverneur Generaal voor eene bepaalde quantiteit by requeste aan denzelven te verzoeken.

Translation.

wise in the various creeks, a great number of abandoned plantations and uncultivated lands, the Republic grants to all who may wish to establish themselves on one or more of those estates and to cultivate there rice, tobacco, cocoa, indigo, or any other useful product, not only a considerable [piece] of tobacco land, gratis, but moreover freedom from all charges during ten consecutive years; the like privilege is granted to those who on such abandoned or uncultivated lands may be willing to establish studs, cattle-ranches, or stock-farms for horned cattle—cows, sheep, and goats—or for hogs.

The like privilege is granted to those who are willing to raise on those grounds bananas, eddoes, cassava, and other food-products.

Whereas, for more than a century, a most hurtful abuse has prevailed in the colony, namely, that the Government did not use sufficient precautions against the felling and carrying away of all kinds of timber, both by the colonists themselves and by foreign nations, whereby it has come about that in Essequebo and Demerara the forests, for a distance of several tides up the rivers, are so much exhausted and stripped of the timber now needed that its price has gone up to more than the double, to the notable prejudice of the colonists and planters.

Therefore, all planters and inhabitants are most strictly forbidden to cut any timber in the Republic's forests in the colony, unless provided with a proper permit from the Governor-General for a specified quantity, this permit to be obtained by addressing a request to him.

¹Spanish *hato*, a cattle-ranch. Cf. p. 319. above, in an unfamiliar word.

Ruyssch's copyist has read *al* for *H*—an error easy

No. 352. Original.

Wordende den uitvoer van alle inlandsche timmerhout ten strengsten verboden sub poene van confiscatie van het gemaakte houten f. 600. improfyte der cassa van de Republiek.

Daar er in Bowerona Weyne en Barima nog wel-voorzien boschen gevonden worden, zal het aan ingezeetenen welke zig op de houtmakerye willen toelaggen, worden vergunt, om [een?] zeeker district bosch, alwaar zy zullen mogen kappen, onder betaling van zekere rechten aan den Lande, doch nergens dan op de plaats welke hen zal zyn geconcedeert, zullende zy zig tendieneynde moeten adresseeren by requeste aan den Gouverneur die hen daarvan verleene zal acte voor zekere bepaalde jaaren, blyvende der eigendom van het land aan de Republiek gereserveerd, tenwaare de verzoekers naderhand aldaar plantagien wilden aanleggen als wanneer de Gouverneur en Raad van politie ingevolge Art . . . verleen zal brieven van voorschryving en recommandatie.

Translation.

The exportation of all native timber being most strictly prohibited, on penalty of confiscation of the lumber and a fine of f. 600. to the treasury of the Republic.

As in Pomeroun, Waini, and Barima, there still are found well-stocked forests, the inhabitants who wish to devote themselves to lumbering will be granted a certain extent of forest, wherein they shall be at liberty to fell timber, under payment of certain dues to the Republic, but nowhere except on the spot which shall have been conceded to them, to which end they must address a petition to the Governor, who shall grant them authorization for a certain stipulated number of years, the ownership of the land remaining reserved to the Republic, unless the petitioners should subsequently desire to establish plantations there, in which case the Governor and the Court of Policy, in pursuance of Article —, shall grant letters of preemption and recommendation.

No. 353.

From the proceedings of the Council of the American Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic, 1803.¹

[Hague, Rijksarchief, Papers of the Council of the American Colonies, vol. 1036, cover-title *Requesten om Gronden 1802-1804*, M., unpagéd, p. 1 (of document), ll. 1-9,—p. 2, l. 34—p. 3, l. 17,—pp. 4-7.]

Is gehoord het rapport van Commissarissen tot de zaaken van Politie; hebbende geexamineerd diverse requesten, relatief concessien van gronden, in de colonie van Essequibo en Demerary gedaan; en hiertoe gehouden in advies.

Was heard the report of the Committee on Policy; having examined divers petitions, relative to grants of lands made in the colony of Essequibo and Demerara, and until now held under consideration.

¹This document bears no date, being apparently only a rough draft. Its place in the volume (in which, however, the papers lie loose) and the nature of its contents make 1803 the only plausible date. Governor-General Meertens did not reach the colony until November 24, 1802; and in September, 1803, it passed again and finally into the hands of the British. As the report asked from the Governor is not to be found, it is probable that this request reached him (if transmitted at all) not long before the loss of the colony.

No. 353. Original.

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde, is goed-
gevonden en besloten

4^o. En zal extrait van deze resolutie worden gezonden aan den Gouverneur Generaal Meertens, tot informatie, wordende voorts hem Gouverneur Generaal aangeschreeven, dat de Raad verlangt, zo spoedig mogelyk, zyn berigt te erlangen, omtrent den staat der culture op de Westzeekust in Essequebo en de rivier de Pommaron, en in het byzonder:

a. Praecise opgave van het getal en groote, der plantagien, van den mond van Essequebo tot aan de Pommaron toe, met byvoeging zoo mogelyk van eene behoorlyke en exacte kaart van dat gedeelte der colonie, de rivier de Pommaron daarin begreepen.

d. Dezelve opgave omtrent de rivier de Pommaron als omtrent de Westzeekust van Essequebo wordt gerequireerd, verlangende de Raad in het byzonder te weten, hoeverre de culture van landen, in die rivier by provisie zouden behoren te worden opengezet, alsmede op welke conditie die uitgifte in die rivier ten aanzien van akkergelden, jaarlyksche recognitionen etc^a zouden behoren te geschieden

e. Zyne consideration of het wel raadzaam zoude zyn, alvorens de Westzeekust van Essequebo en de Pommaron behoorlyk in culture zyn; de culture al verder tusschen Moroco en Wayna² uit te breiden, teneinde door eene al te groote extentie der colonie het houden der politie over dezelve en in het byzonder onder de slaaven, niet al te moeylyk werde en de

Translation.

Whereupon, after deliberation, it was resolved:

4th. And an extract from this resolution shall be sent to Governor-General Meertens, for his information, he, the Governor-General, being moreover notified that the Council desires, as speedily as possible, to receive his report about the state of cultivation on the west coast in Essequebo and the river Pomeroon, and particularly:

a. Precise statement of the number and size of the plantations from the mouth of the Essequebo as far as the Pomeroon, with the addition, if possible, of an adequate and exact map of that part of the colony, including therein the river Pomeroon.

d. A report about the river of Pomeroon similar to that about the west seacoast of Essequebo is required, the Council wishing especially to know how far the cultivation of lands in that river should provisionally be thrown open, as well as on what conditions such grants in that river should be made, as regards price per acre, yearly dues, etc.

e. His views as to whether it would be advisable, before the west seacoast of Essequebo and the Pomeroon are well under cultivation, to broaden out the cultivation further still, between Moruca and Waini³—that through too great an extension of the colony the maintenance of control over it, and especially among the slaves, be made not too difficult and that

¹The first three heads of the resolution pertain to parts of the colony not of interest to the present research.

²Here followed, in the manuscript, which is clearly an original, the words "*tot de Barima toe te extend*" ("to extend as far as the Barima"); but these were struck out by the writer, who then wrote, in place of the unfinished word "*extendeeren*" (and following it on the line), the words "*uite breiden*" ("to broaden out")

No. 353. Original.

binnen en de buitenlandsche defentie onmogelyk gemaakt

f. Welke posten, zo tot de buiten als binnenlandsche defentie zullen behoren te worden aangelegd; en welke gronden daartoe naar zyne gedagten zullen behoren te worden gereserveerd

g. Welken invloed de acquisitie van het eiland Trinidad door de Engelschen praesumptivelyk, op de vaart van de colonie op de Oronoque hebben zal; en in het byzonder of er geene vreeze sy, dat die daarby lyden zal: in welk geval de Raad verlangt, dat door hem Gouverneur Generaal werde opgegeven, welke geschikte middelen naa zyne gedagten zullen behoren te worden by de hand genomen dat die nadeelen werden geprevenueerd.

h. En eindelyk zullende voorts in zyne handen worden gesteld de diverse requesten om gronden aan de voorschr. Westzeekust of de Pommaron of tusschen Morocco en Waina aan den Raad gepre-senteerd, als door

A. Brie te Breda.

G. A. W. Ruysch te Ginneken by Breda

J. L. E. Ruysch te Demerary

G. A. W. Ruysch voor en ten behoeve van Ant. W. Somersall te Demerary.

A. B. Grenier

L. F. Grenier

Dirk en Laurens Storm van 's Grave-sande te Demerary

A. Meertens in qualiteit als voogd van Anth. en Dⁱ Casp. Barkey oud 18 en 16 jaaren

E. N. Wichers

T. Feisser adsisent der venduen te Demerary

Tho. Mewburn te Demerary

J. A. Finne voor en ten behoeve Ph. Fr. Finne Abrz. uit: Secr: te Demerary.

F. D. Changuion te Demerary

Ch. de Beausobre

Translation.

its defense against domestic and foreign foes be not rendered impossible.

f. What posts, both for foreign and domestic defence, ought to be established; and what grounds should, in his opinion, be reserved therefor.

g. What influence the acquisition of the island of Trinidad by the English will probably have upon the colony's trade on the Orinoco; and especially whether there is no danger that this will suffer thereby: in which case the Council desires to be informed by him, the Governor-General, what measures, in his opinion could properly be employed for preventing those disadvantages.

h. And, finally, there shall moreover be placed in his hands the various petitions for grounds on the aforesaid west coast or the Pomeroon or between Moruca and Waini presented to the Council, as by

A. Brie at Breda

G. A. W. Ruysch at Ginneken, near Breda

J. L. E. Ruysch at Demerara

G. A. W. Ruysch, for and in behalf of W. Somersall of Demerara

A. B. Grenier

L. F. Grenier

Dirk and Laurens Storm van 's Grave-sande at Demerara

A. Meertens, in the quality of guardian to Anth. and Dⁱ Casp. Barkey, aged eighteen and sixteen years

E. N. Wichers

T. Feisser, assistant of the auctioneer at Demerara

Thomas Mewburn at Demerara

J. A. Finne, for and in behalf of Ph. Fr. Finne, Abrz., late Secr. at Demerara

F. D. Changuion at Demerara

Ch. de Beausobre

No. 353. Original.

Louis de Gumoiñas
 W. H. Addison te Demerary
 W. H. Addison ten behoeve van E. Addison
 Idem ten behoeve van Brumella Addison
 Item voor John Brummel
 Idem ten behoeve van G. Brummel.
 Louis de Mellet te Demerary
 M. G. van Kervel ten behoeve van Leon. Hoopstad te Demerary
 S. Martini en Grandpré Molière
 Diederik Remy te Amsterdam
 J. Ant. Remy ten behoeve van zynen zoon Chr Remy
 J. A. Stedman
 Victor A. Heyliger te Oosterhout.
 J. P. Ermerins te Middelburg.
 Willem Gideon van Deinse ibidem
 E. F. Binquebanc te Amsterdam
 Advt Carre ten behoeve van Franc Steph. Swancke
 H^l S^b Knolman te Amsterdam
 Anty Hardy te Breda
 J. E. van Raders
 Louis Chollet

Terwyl in de berigten op dezelve, gelyk in het generaal omtrent alle andere verzoeken, de Raad verlangt, dat in het oog gehouden werde, dat (alles voor het overige gelyk zynde) ingezetenen van deze Republiek of Bataafsche ingezetenen der Colonie werden gepraefereerd boven vreemdelingen hetzy zich binnen weinige jaaren eerst in dezelve hebben neergezet hetzy zich nieuwelings daarin zouden etablisseeren

Translation.

Louis de Gumoiñas
 W. H. Addison at Demerara
 W. H. Addison, in behalf of E. Addison
 Idem, in behalf of Brumella Addison
 Idem, for John Brummel
 Idem, in behalf of G. Brummel
 Louis de Mellet at Demerara
 M. G. van Kervel, in behalf of Leon Hoopstad of Demerara
 S. Martini and Grandpré Molière
 Diederik Remy at Amsterdam
 J. Ant. Remy, in behalf of his son Chr Remy
 J. A. Stedman
 Victor A. Heyliger at Oosterhout
 J. P. Ermerins at Middelburg.
 Willem Gideon van Deinse *ibidem*
 E. F. Binquebanc at Amsterdam
 Advocate Carre, in behalf of Franc Steph. Swancke
 H^l. S^b. Knolman at Amsterdam
 Ant. V. Hardy at Breda
 J. E. van Raders
 Louis Chollet

Meanwhile, in the reports upon the above, as in general, relative to all other petitions, the Council desires that it be kept in view (everything else being equal), that inhabitants of this Republic or Batavian inhabitants of the Colony shall be preferred above foreigners who either have settled there within a few years or may yet establish themselves therein.

**MISCELLANEOUS MANUSCRIPT DOCUMENTS FILED
WITH THE COMMISSION BY THE GOVERNMENT
OF VENEZUELA.**

CONTENTS.

	Page.
Documents from Spanish sources relative to the movements of Indian tribes, 1792-1795; of the Spanish garrison in 1809; of the Capuchin missions in 1809, and of the Capuchin missions in 1816	665
Documents relative to the light-ship at Barima point.....	674
Miscellaneous documents from British sources, containing regulations, reports, and information relative to the British colonies in Guiana	677
British colonial documents relative to settlements within the disputed territory	690
Extracts from and references to geographical and historical published works.	694
Documents relative to the population of the British colonies in Guiana	701
Copy of a paper published in 1879 by Mr. Everard F. Im Thurn.....	709

MISCELLANEOUS MANUSCRIPT DOCUMENTS FILED WITH THE COMMISSION BY THE GOVERNMENT OF VENE- ZUELA.

**DOCUMENTS FROM SPANISH SOURCES RELATIVE TO THE MOVE-
MENTS OF INDIAN TRIBES IN 1792-1795; OF THE SPANISH GAR-
RISON IN 1809; AND OF THE CAPUCHIN MISSIONS IN 1816.**

*Copia de los datos encontrados en el Archivo de la Capitanía General y de
la Yntendencia de Venezuela, sobre los movimientos agresivos de los
Yndios y retirada de ellos á Esequibo, 1792-1795.*

Mi más venerado Jefe:

En atención en que en este viaje se ha de concluir la casa fuerte y
que han de quedar milicianos como actualmente se hallan cuatro, paso
á que VS. me diga, si los bastimentos se han de bajar por cuenta de la
Real Hacienda ó de los milicianos, en atención á que para bajar dichos
víveres se han de tomar peones de estas misiones por no haberlos en el
Cuyuni, aunque me parece sería mui conveniente que á lo menos hubie-
sen algunas familias no tan sólo para los víveres sino para otra urjen-
cia que se pueda ofrecer; pues los milicianos que están en dicho destino
están mui espuestos á muchas contingencias, así de víveres como de
otro, por estar mui distantes de cualquier auxilio, y más no teniendo
á quien poder mandar de correo: aunque por ahora no hay novedad, se
ha tenido noticia que en una isla que está más abajo de la boca del Mase-
roni están diferentes naciones de indios armados con armas de fuego y una
estacada pero pienso que se habrán armado para en caso que los vayan
á coger.

Dios guarde á VS. muchos años.

Upata—29 de enero de 1792.

Señ. Gr. DON LUIS ANTONIO GIL.

PEDRO TOMÁS BOMMON.

Reservada.—Ordenes y auxilios que se le han remitido al Sarg. Comte. del Río Cuyuni por el Gobierno.

Conviene que con la mayor brevedad, eficacia y certidumbre en lo posible se asegure Ud. de la noticia que me ha comunicado en carta de 29 de enero último; *de que en una isla que está más abajo de la boca del Masaruni están diferentes naciones de indios armados con armas de fuego y una estacada*; pues en iguales circunstancias aunque falte razón positiva del caso no deben despreciarse, sino, mientras pueda realizarse la verdad del suceso, tomar todas aquellas providencias precautelativas de alguna sorpresa que intenten los indios, sea en esas misiones ó en otra parte de la provincia, como de ordinario lo acostumbran; y es más de recelar cuando como Ud. me previene se hallan provistos de armas de fuego en contravención de las ordenanzas generales que nos rigen, y mucho más si se atiende con madura reflexión á la cualidad y circunstancias de unas naciones vagantes, que sin abrigo de otras más civilizadas no podrían ser habilitadas de semejante armamento, en las fronteras de nuestras posesiones, ó por mejor decir, dentro de las nuestras mismas: consideraciones que en calidad de buena providencia y á fin de evitar cualesquiera sorpresa ó tumulto que pueda maquinarse contra nosotros me obligan á tomar la de remitir á V. m. por ahora 250 cartuchos de fusil con el Cabo veterano de milicias José Montañez para municionar su gente y encargarle estrictamente que Ud. en persona pase á la casa fuerte del Cuyuni, donde subsistirá hasta segunda orden. Que tomando la gente que más á propósito le pareciese de los milicianos que se hallan de escolta en esas misiones hasta el número de veinte plazas incluso los ocho que Ud. tiene y el expresado Cabo Montañez, reunidos en aquel puesto continúen el servicio: las que mantendrá Ud. en observancia sin hacer de su parte hostilidad ni movimiento alguno sino en caso que lo ataquen sostener el puesto sobre la defensiva dando aviso de cualesquiera novedad que ocurra. Que absolutamente cierre Ud. el paso hacia la parte de Esequibo sea á indios ú otras castas de gentes, pero los que de aquella colonia suban á las misiones procurará asegurarlos en la casa fuerte: los examinará con la mayor precaución y sutileza para venir en conocimiento del motivo, asunto ó negocios con que transitan; aprehenderá y embargará, cualesquiera generos, efectos ó frutos que conduzcan y con particular esmero los papeles, cartas ó libros que se les hallen, haciendo Ud. el más prolijo escrutinio en el compartimiento de los buques, cajas, ropas, maletas y cualesquiera otra parte donde Ud. considere los puedan ocultar; de modo que por falta de diligencia no llegue el caso de pasarlos; de que le hago á Ud. responsable, sin que en ningún concepto en esta parte le admita excusa, disculpa ni pretexto

alguno por fundado que sea. Que esté Ud., tanto de día como de noche, con la mayor vigilancia y anteladas prevenciones como si de una hora á otra esperase algún golpe de manos del enemigo, para que por omisión ó descuido no suceda una desgracia mediante á que así lo dicta la razón y la prudencia en semejantes casos, mayormente conociendo Ud. por prácticas experiencias, las astutas traidoras asechanzas de los indios salvajes, y mucho más si son inducidos ó dirigidos por alguna oculta mano de distinta penetración que la suya; á este intento pues formará Ud. una estacada de palo á pique á modo de línea de circunbalación, en aquella distancia regular que le parezca, quedando en el centro la garita ó casa fuerte, dejando troneras, ó los claros suficientes para en un caso de ataque defenderse Ud. con la fusilería y rechazar al enemigo, que considero nunca será de fuerzas tan aventajadas que Ud. con honor de nuestras armas no pueda obligarle á desistir de su empeño; y también para que con la oscuridad de una noche no puedan incendiar la garita ó casa fuerte expresada. Todos los días mañana y tarde hará Ud. la descubierta por agua y tierra en distancia que le permita la fuerza de gente y las circunstancias, pero nunca alejándose más que un tiro de cañon, y si alguna vez se retirasen con novedad que merezca atención tomará sus providencias á proporción según los accidentes y ocurrencias que aquí no se han podido preveer, atendiendo á su situación, caso y principal objeto de esta comisión. Hasta aquí es pensado lo más crítico que pueda suceder según la noticia de Ud. y la propensión natural de los indios á novedades y su conocida inconstancia, pero si llega á desvanecerse ó salir incierta la noticia, siempre se mantendrá Ud. en la garita ó casa fuerte sea con el todo de la gente que se le ha señalado ó la que le parezca basta para el resguardo ó defensa de aquella avenida, manteniéndose siempre con aquella vigilancia y buena disposición que si por el enemigo estuviese amenazado, dándome aviso de cuanto ocurra. Por separado prevendré á Ud. lo necesario por lo que respecta á los víveres y demás puntos concernientes á la subsistencia de la tropa de su mando y conclusión de la garita ó casa fuerte, por ser esta orden reservada y que no debe Ud. descubrir ni manifestar á persona alguna en ninguna parte ni en el todo de ella.

Dios guarde á Ud. muchos años.

Guayana 17 de Febrero de 1792.

LUIS ANTONIO GIL.

Señor Sargento Comte. PEDRO TOMÁS BOMMÓN.

T. M. T. Mi Oo y R. P. Luis P. S.:

Carta de aviso del Misionero del pueblo de Tupuquen al P.^o Pref.^o del levantamiento ó fuga que han hecho los indios del pueblo de Cura, situado á las márgenes del río Yuruarío, que se le reúne al Cuyuni.

Le hago este expreso para que de aviso luego al P. Manuel de Castell-Tesot de que el viernes á la noche se fué toda la gente del pueblo de Cura y el sábado al anochecer vino el mismo miliciano de Cura á darme el aviso, después dice el soldado que volvieron algunos, que puede ser que no lleguen á veinte los que han quedado, estos que volvieron decían que se iban porque los del monte los querían matar al pueblo; estos son los motivos que dan por ahora. V. C. R. haga otro expreso en donde se hallare el P. Manuel y le pueda mandar esa misma carta, hago este expreso hasta Upata para que no se entretenga la carta, como acostumbra más que uno los mande por expreso, y lo más este mío que vaya hasta Altagracia para que se den luego las providencias que se pudiesen. En esta misma data hago expreso á Bommon al Cuyuni para que pase á Cura con unos soldados.—*Vale.*

Tupuquen y Febrero 12 de 92.

S. FR. LEOPOLDO DE BARRA.

Carta de aviso del P.^o Pref.^o al Gobierno, y remisión del antecedente.

Con la que va adjunta Ud. verá la novedad que ocurre en esta misión y como se ha levantado el pueblo de mayor número de almas que teníamos, como Ud. podrá ver en el censo general; y á punto fijo no se sabe el por qué, aunque se expresa en la carta es creíble habrá ⁽¹⁾ he tomado las providencias que me han sido posibles para poder recoger los indios, aunque dudo de lograr el fin por la poca fuerza y resguardo en que se encuentran nuestros pueblos.

Dios guarde á Ud. muchos años.

Caroní—Febrero 16 de 92.

FRAI HERMENEGILDO DE WICH.

Señor Gobernador Comandante G.² é Intendente DON LUIS ANTONIO GIL.

Carta escrita por el Gobierno al Pref.^o avisándole las providencias que ha tomado para la defensa y resguardo del río Cuyuni, sin expresión. ⁽²⁾

El cabo José Montañez con dos milicianos y un cajón de municiones para el Sarg.^{to} Pedro Tomás Bommón, lo despacho en esta ocasión á quien se servirá Y. P. R. mandar se le franquee el carruaje necesario para el pronto tránsito hasta su destino. Al Sarg.^{to} Com.^{te} Simón Denia le prevengo, que si el del Cuyuni Pedro Tomás Bommón le pidiese el auxilio de 12 á 16 hombres

¹ Está comido el papel.

² No se entiende.

de los milicianos de la escolta de su mando se los franquee sin retardo que atrase el real servicio y al mismo tiempo le advierto á Denia que en case mui urgente y de reconocida necesidad pida al Teniente de Upata el auxilio de gente que baste á remediar lo que ocurra, pues que el corto número de plazas de tropa veterana y milicias que escasamente hay para la diaria fatiga no me permite despachar desde esta capital más resfuerzo que el expresado cabo y los dos soldados. Para proveer de víveres al Sarg^{to} Bommon y la gente de su mando en Cuyuni es preciso se tome algún medio más seguro y menos falible, sobre cuyo particular puede V. P. R. prevenirle al Sarg^{to} Bommon para que se pongan de acuerdo, de qué modo, y por qué tiempos se hayan de hacer las remesas, con consideración á que un miliciano no tiene más prest que dos reales diarios, de que se ha de mantener y vestirse, de recargarles las conducciones que precisamente han de ser costosas de modo, que además de no alcanzarles dos reales solos para su alimento quedarán empenados y vestidos como Adanes; por esto pues Mi R. P. y porque el servicio de estas gentes resulta en utilidad y procomún de las misiones de los naturales y de los misioneros que los doctrinan, parece que no sería de extrañar que estos mismos en cuyo beneficio resulta el servicio, correspondiesen de algún modo por vía de justa equidad y por una especie de remuneración á lo menos en la moderación de los precios de víveres, sus trasportes y los carruajes en las marchas de los soldados, pues que lo permiten sin perjuicio de tercero los fondos del común: punto en que no dudo que parará V. P. R. la atención y deliberará lo conveniente sirviéndose darme aviso de la resulta.

Dios guarde á V. P. M. R. muchos años.

Guayana, 22 de Febrero de 1792.

LUIS ANTONIO GIL.

M. R. P. Prefecto FRAI HERMENEGILDO DE WICH.

Con carta de V. P. R. de 16 del corriente recibí la en
 Contestación del Gobi-
 erno á la carta del P.
 Pref^{to} sobre avisos
 del levantamiento, ó
 fuga de los indios del
 pueblo de Cura.
 que en 12 del mismo le da á V. R. el P. Fr. Leopoldo
 de Barcelona la noticia de la fuga de los indios del
 pueblo de Cura y las prontas providencias que ha to-
 mado me persuado serán mui adaptadas á las circun-
 stancias del caso, T. V. R. puede estarlo que de mi parte estoy tomando
 con toda actividad y eficacia las que considero convenientes sobre que
 comunicaré á V. R. sin pérdida de tiempo; mientras tanto espero se
 servirá despachar expresos á la ligera á fin de inquirir y asegurarse
 tanto del paradero de los fugitivos cuanto el motivo y causas que han

tenido para semejante resolución; pedira V. R. informes á los misioneros de las fronteras y á cualesquiera otro sugeto que tuviere por conveniente para instruirse circunstanciadamente de lo que sucede y descubrir si acaso hay algún resorte oculto que los induce cómo y de dónde nace el principio de esta causa y qué agente la mueve; encargando V. P. M. R. á quienes pida sus informes, lo ejecuten con la mayor eficacia, prudencia, disimulo y prontitud de modo que pueda descubrirse la verdad si fuese posible; y de todo V. P. R. me pasará puntuales avisos sin pérdida de instantes para yo en su vista y según las circunstancias más ó menos gravantes exijan dar las providencias más conformes al mejor servicio del Rey.

Dios guarde á V. P. M. R. muchos años.

Guayana, 22 de Febrero de 1792.

LUIS ANTONIO GIL.

M. R. P. Prefecto FR. HERMENEGILDO DE WICH.

Es copia literal de las cartas originales y de su contenido.

GIL.

El Doctor Antonio Ramella, Registrador Principal del Distrito Federal, certifica: que la anterior copia es exacta y fué sacada del original que reposa en el archivo de la Capitanía General y de la Yntendencia de Venezuela en los años de 1792 y 1795.

Caracas: Setiembre veinte i seis de mil ochocientos noventa y seis.

[SEAL.]

A. RAMELL.

Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo, Ministro de Relaciones Interiores de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela, certifica la autenticidad de la firma que precede del ciudadano Doctor Antonio Ramella, quien es, como se titula, Registrador Principal del Distrito Federal.

Caracas: veinte y ocho de Setiembre de mil ochocientos noventa y seis.

[SEAL.]

J. FRANCISCO CASTILLO.

Pedro Ezequiel Rojas, Ministro de Relaciones Exteriores de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela, certifica la autenticidad de la firma que precede del Ciudadano Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo, quien es, como se titula, Ministro de Relaciones Ynteriores de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela.

Caracas: veinte y ocho de Setiembre de mil ochocientos noventa y seis.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

DATOS ENCONTRADOS EN EL ARCHIVO DE LA INTENDENCIA DE CARACAS.

Estado que manifiesta la tropa que queda de guarnición en esta Provincia de Guayana en esta fecha con expresión de los destinos en que se halla

Destinos en que se halla.	Fuerza que tiene cada cuerpo.	Capi- tanes.	Tenien- tes.	Subte- nientes.	Sar- gentos.	Tam- bores.	Cabos.	Solda- dos.
	Del cuerpo veterano...	3	3	3	8	6	23	123
	De la compañía vete- rana de Barinas....	1	1	1	3	2	5	38
	De la de Milicias de Pardos.....	1	1	1	3	1	10	63
	De la de Artillería vet- eterana.....	1		1	3	2	5	42
	Total	6	5	6	17	11	43	266
Río Negro	De infantería				1		3	14
	De artillería							1
Guirior	De infantería						1	8
Caura	De id						1	6
Cuyuni	De id				1		1	6
Fortaleza de An ^a	De id	2	1	1	4	6	16	72
Guayana.	De artillería				1	1	2	23
Tacanpana	De infantería				1			13
En la Capital	De id	3	4	4	7	3	16	110
	De artillería	1		1	2	1	3	19
	Total	6	5	6	17	11	43	266

NOTA.—Que la distribución de la fuerza que existe de guarnición en las fortalezas de Antigua Guayana y en esta capital se demuestra en los dos Estados que acompaña á este para mayor claridad, siendo advertencia que la diferencia que se nota en el número de individuos comprendidos en estos Estados puestos en la capital, al que consta en la guarnición de ella, consiste en algunos individuos del cuerpo veterano que se hallan aquí por inútiles, enfermos y destinados.

Guayana, 1^o de Marzo de 1809.

JOSÉ FELIPE DE YNCIARTE.

El Doctor Antonio Ramella, registrador principal del Distrito Federal, certifica: que la anterior copia es exacta y fué sacada del original que reposa en el archivo de la Intendencia de Caracas del año de mil ochocientos nueve.

Caracas, setiembre veinte y seis de mil ochocientos noventa y seis.

[SEAL.]

A. RAMELLA.

Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo, ministro de relaciones interiores de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela, certifica la autenticidad de la firma que precede del ciudadano Doctor Antonio Ramella, quien es, como se titula, registrador principal del Distrito Federal.

Caracas, veinte y ocho de setiembre de mil ochocientos noventa y seis.

[SEAL.]

J. FRANCISCO CASTILLO.

Pedro Ezequiel Rojas, ministro de relaciones exteriores de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela, certifica la autenticidad de la firma que precede del ciudadano Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo, quien es, como se titula, ministro de relaciones interiores de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela.

Caracas, veinte y ocho de setiembre de mil ochocientos noventa y seis.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

Noticia del estado actual de las Misiones de RR. PP. Capuchinos Catalanes de la provincia de Guayana, que en virtud de su Ordenanza décima de América presenta el Prefecto de ellas al Rmo. Padre F. Damian de Olot, Comisario general.

Misiones.	Fundadas en.	Revs. Padres Presidentes.	Nación de indios.	Bautismos.	Matrimonios.	Defunciones.	Existentes.
Misión de la Purísima Concepción de Caroni.	1724	Fr. Serafín de Areña, Procurador con el M. R. P. Fr. Fulgencio de Barcelona. Prefecto, Padre Nicolás de Vich compañero y Fr. Cayetano de Gratallops, enfermero.	Guayanos ó Pariagotos.	1,596	728	1,865	946
Mn. de Sta. Mariade Yacuario.	1730	Fr. Joaquín de Barcelona...	Guayanos y Panacayos.	1,926	722	1,251	661
Mn. de Sn. José de Capatá.	1733	Fr. Fepr de Verdú con Fr. Juan de Vich enfermero.	Guayanos...	1,826	872	1,790	1,168
Mn. de N. P. S. Francisco de Altigracia.	1734	Fr. Fausto de Barcelona...	Guayanos...	3,637	868	1,969	754
Mn. de Sn. Miguel del Palmar.	1734	Fr. Luis de Cardaden, con el P. Hillarion de Mataró, compañero.	Guayanos y caribes.	2,681	485	1,776	1,015
Mn. de la Div. Pastora del Yuruario.	1737	Fr. Valentin de Tortosa, Presidente int., con F. Anto. de Villanueva de San, enfermero.	Guayanos...	1,858	304	856	833
Mn. de N. S. de Monserrate del Miamo.	1748	Fr. Diego de Palantordera	Caribes	2,580	361	1,470	1,041
Mn. de S. Fidel del Carapo.	1752	Fr. Antonio de Martorell, con el P. Miguel de la Geltrú, compañero, y Fr. Mariano de Tiana, enfermero.	Caribes	2,461	404	651	1,000
Mn. de Sta. Eulalia de Mueruri.	1754	Fr. Esteban de Ebadell, Presidente interino.	Guaraninos y Caribes.	1,757	210	835	730
Mn. de Sn. José de Leonisa de Ayma.	1755	Fr. Matias de Tivisa.....	Guacicas.....	2,547	277	1,467	710
Mn. de N. S. del Rosario de Guacipati.	1757	Fr. Francisco de Organa, Confedice, con el P. Fidel de Hospitalet, compañero.	Caribes	2,508	240	1,084	984
Mn. de Sta. Ana, de Puga..	1760	Fr. Sebastián de Igualada.	Arancaas, Caribes y Guaraúños.	1,981	226	1,862	578
Mn. de Sta. Cruz del Calvario.	1761	Fr. Mannel de Vich, Presidente interino.	Guaraninos y Salibas.	2,041	159	1,129	517
Mn. de Sn. Ramon de Carnachi.	1763	Fr. Mariano de Perafita....	Caribes	1,033	163	431	634
Mn. de S. Anto. de Huesatono.	1765	Fr. Miguel de Olot, confedice, con el P. Leandro de Barcelona, compañero.	Guayanos...	1,691	458	863	955
Mn. de la Conversión de S. Pablo del Cumamo.	1767	Fr. José de Valls	Caribes	1,529	20	866	364
Mn. de N. S. de los Dolores de Puedpa.	1769	Fr. Pedro Mártir de las Presas.	Guayanos y Guacicas.	1,038	108	541	412

Noticia del estado actual de las Misiones de RR. PP. Capuchinos Catalanes de la provincia de Guayana, [etc.]—Continued.

Misiones.	Fundadas en.	Revs. Padres Presidentes.	Nación de indios.	Bautismos.	Matrimonios.	Defuntos.	Existentes.
Mn. de S. Felix de Cupuquen.	1770	Fr. Leopoldo de Barcelona.	Caribes	1,682	46	892	736
Mn. de S. Pedro de las Bocas.	1770	Fr. Celso de Reus, con Fr. José de Sabadell, enferme ^r .	Guaicas	1,807	168	1,114	628
Mn. de S. Buenaventura de Guri.	1771	Fr. Gerónimo de Badalona.	Guaicas y Caribes.	1,744	74	771	758
Mn. de Sn. Miguel de Unata.	1779	Dr. Pablo de Llesuy, ex-Conjudice.	Araucas y Guayanos.	1,260	230	749	751
Mn. de Sta. Clara de Yavara-gana.	1779	Fr. Domingo de S. Hipólito.	Guaicas	420	36	392	362
Mn. de S. Serafín de Arabatama.	1779	Fr. Buenaventura de Igualada, Presidente int ^r .	Guaicas	788	87	522	347
Mn. de Sta. Rosa de Lima de Cura.	1782	Fr. Honorio de Barcelona, id. id.	Guaicas	969	32	839	551
Mn. de Sta. Magdalena de Carrucay.	1783	Fr. Ramon de Villanueva.	Arinogotos . .	451	56	200	355
Mn. de S. Juan Bta. de Avichica.	1783	Fr. Joaquin de S. Vicente, Presidente interino.	Guaicas y Arinogotos.	1,498	39	476	732
Mn. de N. S. Belen de Tumeremo.	1788	Fr. Ildefonso de Mataró.	Guayanos . . .	205	160	406	632
Villa de S. Antonio de Upata.	1762	Fr. José Ant ^a de Barcelona.	Espanoles . .	2,110	390	705	1,598
Villa de S. Ysidro de la Barceloneta.	1770	Fr. Angel de Barcelona.	Espanoles . .	1,034	236	521	494
Suma total (29 misiones).				42,208	8,258	28,293	21,246

En fé de lo cual doy las presentes firmadas de nuestra mano, selladas con el sello mayor de nuestro Oficio, y refrendadas de nuestro infrascrito Secretario de esta nuestra Provincia de la Purísima Concepción de Caroní en 13 de octubre de 1816. *Fulgencio de Barcelona*, Prefecto. Lugar del + sello. Por mandato de N. M. R. Padre Prefecto. *Fr. Sebastian de Igualada*, Secretario de la Misión.

(Del Mensajero Seráfico. Folleto publicado en Valladolid, en 1885, en la imprenta y librería de la Viuda de Cuesta é Hijos; aprobado por Fr. Joaquin de Llevaneras, Comisario general Apostólico de los Capuchinos de España.)

El Agente Especial de Venezuela cerca de la Santa Sede. Amador Urdaneta.

Roma: 8 de abril de 1896.

The foregoing is a true copy of the certified copy sent by the Venezuelan Especial Agent at the Vatican.

Caracas: the 15th May, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

DOCUMENTS RELATIVE TO THE LIGHT-SHIP AT BARIMA POINT.

Número 760.] MINISTERIO DE RELACIONES EXTERIORES
 DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS DE VENEZUELA,
Caracas, 27 de mayo de 1896.

SEÑOR: En comunicación del 16 de los corrientes, número 692, anuncié á usted que acababa de pedir al Departamento de Guerra y Marina un informe acerca de la fecha en que hubiera comenzado á prestar sus servicios en Barima el Potón-faro decretado el 18 de noviembre de 1873, y hoy puedo ya trasmitir á usted el resultado de dicha gestión en su parte principal, á fin de que se sirva comunicarlo al Señor José Andrade, Enviado Extraordinario y Ministro Plenipotenciario de Venezuela en los Estados Unidos, Washington, D. C., al Señor Scruggs, á quien también hablé por el correo anterior del medio escogido para averiguar plenamente el asunto.

Los documentos relativos á la fecha en que se estableció el Potón-faro decretado el 18 de noviembre de 1873, reposan en el antiguo archivo del Ministerio de Fomento, al cual se acudirá inmediatamente en su busca; mas, como en 1884, época en que se fijó el nuevo servicio, corría ya el ramo por el Departamento de Guerra y Marina, consta en él que el 8 de marzo de aquel año (1884) quedó restablecido el Pontón-faro entre la Punta de Sabaneta y la de Barima, á los 8° 42' de latitud N. y 60° 20' de longitud O. de Greenwich. Dicho Potón (informa el Ministerio de Guerra y Marina) se estableció en virtud de contrato celebrado el 6 de Julio 1883 con el ciudadano Abraham H. Morón; contrato que fué aprobado por el Congreso Nacional el citado año, y publicado en la Gaceta Oficial de 21 de setiembre del mismo.

Desde su reinstalación hasta hoy ha estado siempre en actividad dicho Pontón-Faro, como se comprueba por las Memorias de Guerra y Marina presentadas al Congreso Nacional en los años subsiguientes.

Oportuno parece recordar aquí que uno de los hechos, que motivaron la protesta levantada por Venezuela el 29 de octubre de 1888, fué el de haber impedido al Pontón los agentes ó inspectores establecido en Barima después de la ocupación de aquel territorio por Inglaterra en 1886, fondear libremente en los puntos señalados para su servicio. La diferencia de años entre el de 1884 y el de la protesta, indica claramente que hasta la ocupación de Barima permaneció el Pontón en el lugar de su destino sin inconveniente alguno.

Soy de Ud. muy atento servidor,

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

LEGACIÓN DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS DE VENEZUELA
EN LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS DE AMÉRICA.

Es copia fiel.

[SEAL.]

M. M. PONTE HIJO, *Secretario*.

Memorandum.—The annexed papers I and II, in certified copy and translation, are submitted to show that the ponton light-house at Barima Point was being kept up under Venezuelan jurisdiction, and at the expense of the Republic, in the year 1876, in accordance with the formal request made by the British minister at Caracas, May 26, 1836 (pp. 2-5. Venez. "Offl. Hist. Discus.," etc.).

Respectfully submitted to the Commission by—

WILLIAM L. SCRUGGS,
Special Counsel for Venezuela.

AUGUST, 1896.

[Translation.]

I.

MINISTRY OF THE INTERIOR.

Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo, minister of the interior of the United States of Venezuela, certifies: That in the archives of this ministry, wherein is at present the department of navigation, the following document is found, *Official Gazette*, No. 603, August 6th, 1875:

[United States of Venezuela—Command of the garrison and port—No. 7—Ciudad Bolívar: July 10th, 1875—12 and 17.]

Citizen General, Minister of the Army and Navy:

In compliance with orders, No. 113, contained in your note of April 26th of the present year, department of navy, brought to me in the steamer "Nutrias" by the citizen chief of the marine custom-house of this port, which steamer was, by the orders of the Citizen General Simon Sordi, to tow in the light ship to its anchoring place near the Point Barima, as you ordered the said presiding chief on the 5th day of the current month, at 8 a. m. Anchor was cast at the place most suitable for the light-ship, in 13 feet of water at low tide, being situated, with regard to the Point Barima, to the S. S. W., seven miles distant, and about three miles from the nearest coast, latitude N. 8° 47' 30", and 53° 42' longitude W. of meridian of Cadiz, the light being at a height of 56 feet above the level of the sea, visible at a distance of nine miles.

The which I have the honor to bring to your knowledge—God and Federation.

BENJAMEN ARIENO.

The foregoing is an exact copy of the document found in the *Official Gazette*, No. 603, dated April 6th, 1875.

Caracas, July 15th, 1896, 86° and 35°.

J. FRANCISCO CASTILLO.

The undersigned, minister of foreign affairs of the United States of Venezuela, certifies: That the Honorable Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo is, as he signs himself, minister of the interior, and that his preceding signature is authentic.

Caracas, July 18th, 1896.

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

[Translation.]

II.

MINISTRY OF THE INTERIOR.

Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo, minister of the interior of the United States of Venezuela, certifies: That in the archives of this ministry, wherein at present is the department of navigation, is found on record page LII, the following memorandum of the ministry of the army and navy, sent to the National Congress of 1876:

In July of last year the expediency of keeping up a floating light-house in the mouth of the Orinoco was realized in Guayana. General Arieno, in order to show that he had fulfilled the commands of the ministry, says: On the 5th day at 8 a. m. he cast anchor at a point most suitable for the said light-ship, in 13 feet of water, being situated seven miles from the Point Barima, S. S. W., and about three miles from the nearest coast, in latitude N. $8^{\circ} 47' 30''$ and $53^{\circ} 42'$ longitude W. of the meridian of Cadiz, the light being 56 feet above the sea level.

The foregoing is an exact copy of the document found, Page LII, in the memorandum sent by the ministry of war and navy to the National Congress of 1876.

Caracas, July 15th, 1896, 86° and 35° .

J. FRANCISCO CASTILLO.

The undersigned, minister of foreign affairs of the United States of Venezuela, certifies: That the Honorable Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo is, as he signs himself, minister of the interior, and that his preceding signature is authentic.

Caracas, July 18th, 1896.

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS FROM BRITISH SOURCES, CONTAINING REGULATIONS, REPORTS, AND INFORMATION RELATIVE TO THE BRITISH COLONIES IN GUIANA.

By act published the 21st September, 1813, the following regulations were ordered respecting the rewards for taking up slaves and the jail fees to be paid thereon:

For every negro taken up and lodged in the colonial barracks in Georgetown, the person apprehending such slave shall receive, and no more, if in Georgetown and environs, from Plantation Thomas on one side to Plantation La Penitence on the other, the sum of two dollars—f. 5.10.

East Coast District .....	.....
River, East Side .....	.....
West Side .....	.....
West Coast .....	.....

Essequibo: From Fort Island, Froolie Island, and Hog Island, six dollars—f. 16.10; from Leguan, Wakenaam, and Tiger Island, four dollars—f. 11. Arabian Coast: From Supinaam to No. 1, West Coast, Essequibo, six dollars—f. 16.10; ditto up Essequibo, eight dollars—f. 22; No. 1 to Pomaroon, eight dollars—f. 22; Pomaroon, f. 50.

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
Georgetown, 3 de marzo de 1896.

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.]

E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the certified copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Demerara.

Caracas, the 13th March, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

[From the Annual Miscellany, or Local Guide, 1815.]

THE MARSHAL'S OFFICE.

For the service of process, whether citation, arrest of person or goods, intimations, and all other services of process, of whatsoever nature the

same may be, that require simply the reading to and delivery of the process, and no further detention, without making any extra charge for journey or attendance, as follows:

In Georgetown, etc

From Georgetown on the other side of the river, etc.....

From Georgetown to the sawmill of Huss, including all creeks, f. 150; to Fort Island, f. 100; to Leguan Island, f. 34; to Wakenaam Island, f. 34; to Hog Island, f. 34; to Froolie Island, f. 34; to Tiger Island, f. 34; to Supenam and upwards of the river, f. 34; from below Supenam down as far as Capoey, f. 34; from Capoey to No. 1, new settlements, f. 51; from No. 1 to Pomaroon River, f. 101.

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
Georgetown, 3 de marzo de 1896.

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.]

E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the certified copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Demerara.

Caracas, the 13th March, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

[From the Annual Miscellany, or Local Guide, for 1815.]

JOURNIES AND ATTENDANCES.

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE.

All charges for journies and attendances, for negroes and boat or horse hire, are to be understood and regulated as going from and returning to Georgetown, and to be charged for at the rate of f. 24 per day, the number of days to be reckoned as follows, exclusive of a day's tariff, for performance of the business for which the said journey or attendance is required. And [if] the business necessarily requires more than one day's tariff, then for every such day shall be charged f. 24; in Georgetown, f. 12.

From Georgetown to Plc Kitty, 1 day

Vacations to Essequibo, f. 18 per day; for boat hire and negroes, f. 22 per day—f. 40. The number of days to be reckoned as follows: To the

fort, 5 days. Up the river and creeks above Fort Island, 6 days. Passing the River Mazaroeni and upwards to the falls, 10 days. To the windward side of Leguan Island, 3 days. To the leeward side of Leguan Island, 4 days. To the windward side of Wakenaam Island, 3 days. To the leeward side, 4 days. To Iteribisi Creek, 5 days. To Oene Creek, 5 days. To Cape Orange, 6 days. To No. 10, on the west sea-coast, 7 days. To the post and up the Creek Pomaroon, 10 days. To Tiger Island, 5 days. To Hog Island, 5 days.

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
Georgetown, 30 de marzo de 1896.

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.]

E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Georgetown.

Caracas, the 16th of April, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,

The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

West Sea Coast Plantations.—Maria's Lodge, No. 32 (West Half), No. 32 (Half), Nineve, Noorden, Onderneeing, Perth and Dunkeld, Paradise, Perseverance, Richmond, Reliance, La Resource, Sparta, Spring Garden, Somerset and Berks, Three Friends, Tarfis, Taymouth Manor, Union, Velvoorden, Westfield, Welte Vreeden, Walton Hall, Westbury, Zorg en Vlyt, Kory.

Pomeroon Plantations.—Aberdeen, Caledonian, Dunbarten Castle, Enterprize, Friendship, Good Intent, Hope and Success, Headfield, Hackney, Kitty, Land and Promise, Nile and New Prov., No. 45, Phoenix Park, Tener Firme, Tweedside.

The whole of the foregoing estates possessed in the year 1812-13, 219 slaves; and produced 28,669,323 lbs. of sugar, 1,658,166 gallons of rum, 6,854,423 lbs. of coffee, and 4,722,164 lbs. of cotton.

The foregoing is a true copy of the certified copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Demerara.

Caracas, the 13th March, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,

The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

[From the Annual Miscellany, or Local Guide, 1815.]

West Sea Coast Plantations:—Affiance, Abraham Zuijl, Avond, Aurora, Aberdeen, Adventure, Anna Regina, Alliance, Annandale, Andrews, Barkingiburgh, Berlyn's Welvaaren, Bathfieba's Hust, Coffee Grove, Catherine Elizabeth, Cape Batave, Columbia, Devonshire Castle, Darmouth, Dageraad and Mocca, Evergreen, East Half No. 32, Exmouth, Eliza, Fearnot, Fortitud, Fairfield, Good Intent, Good Hope, Good Hope, Good Hope, Hoff van Aurick, Henrietta, Hope, Hibernia, Huis te Dieren, Hampton Court, Johanna Wilhermina, Johanna, Kew, Kleinziyt, Klein Paris, Kinel, Land of Plenty, Middlesex, Mainstay, Makeshift.

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Demerara.

Caracas, the 13th March, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,

The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

Militia regulations as enacted by the Honourable Court of Policy on the 5th of June, 1817.

ARTICLE I.

The militia of the united colony shall consist of two regiments, viz. one of three battalions in Demerary, and one of two battalions in Essequibo, composed as follows: In Demerary, the first battalion shall consist of all the inhabitants able and liable to carry arms, residing in Georgetown and its environs, from Plantation Thomas to Plantation La Penitence; the second battalion shall consist of the inhabitants of the east coast, from Plantation Thomas, inclusive, to Abary Creek, including the creeks of Mahaica and Mahaicony; the third battalion shall consist of the inhabitants on both sides of the river and the west seacoast as far as Borasira Creek, including the creeks and settlements on both sides; and there shall be added unto these three battalions two companies of artillery, viz. one in Georgetown and one at Mahaica: also a troop of cavalry and a rifle company to consist of such numbers and to be under such particular arrangements as the governor may, from time to time, think proper, but in every respect subject to the general militia laws. In Essequibo, the first battalion shall consist of all the inhabitants from Borasira Creek upwards, as far as inhabited on the east side of the river, including the islands of Wake-naam, Leguan, Varken or Hog Island, Froolie Island, and all other

islands in the river, except Figer Island, and commencing on the west side of Schonhoven Creek, and upwards, as far as inhabited; the second battalion to consist of all the inhabitants from Schonhoven, including Tiger Island, with all the west seacoast, including Pomeroon River.

ARTICLE II.

* * * * *

The first Essequibo battalion to be subdivided into five companies, including one coloured company.

The first company, first Essequibo battalion, from Borasira Creek to Plantation Parika, inclusive.

The second company, first Essequibo battalion, to include all the white inhabitants on Fort Island and the upper river on both sides, beginning on the east side at Plantation Parika and on the west side at Schonhoven Creek; also, the free coloured men on Fort Island and on the east bank of the river, from Plantation Parika to Bonasica Creek, inclusive.

The third company, first Essequibo battalion, to comprehend Leguan and Hog Island.

The fourth company, first Essequibo battalion, to comprehend Wakenaam and Froolie and other islands near them.

The fifth company, first Essequibo battalion, to consist of all the free coloured men in the upper river, from Bonasica Creek on the east and Schonhoven Creek on the west side of the river.

The second Essequibo battalion, to be subdivided into four companies.

The first company, second Essequibo battalion, to extend from Schonhoven to Yleroubice Creek, both inclusive, and including Tiger Island.

The second company, second Essequibo battalion, to extend from Yleroubice to Capouy Creek.

The third company, second Essequibo battalion, to extend from Capouy Creek to Plantation No. 1.

The fourth company, second Essequibo battalion, to extend from Plantation No. 1 to the River Pomeroon, inclusive.

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS

DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,

Georgetown, 3 de marzo de 1896.

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.]

E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the certified copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Demerara.

Caracas, the 13th March, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

Questions put by His Majesty's Commissioners of Legal Enquiry to the several Public Functionaries connected with the administration of Justice in the United Colony of Demerara and Essequibo and the Colony of Berbice, with the answers thereto.

Criminal and Civil Justice in the West Indies and South America.
Second Series.

Second Report of the Commissioners of Inquiry into the Administration of Criminal and Civil Justice in the West Indies and South America Colonies.

United Colony of Demerara and Essequibo and Colony of Berbice.
Dated April 14, 1828.

Ordered by the House of Commons to be printed July 25, 1828.

Questions (pages 92-93):

QUESTIONS FOR THE SECOND FISCAL OF DEMERARA.

1st. By whom are you appointed?

By His Majesty.

2nd. What are the nature and duties of your office?

Chief civil magistrate and head of police in the district of Essequibo and a member *ex officio* of the court of policy.

Of the duties of this office the principal are, to take cognizance of all crimes and misdemeanors or breaches of the peace or of the municipal laws and regulations committed in the district of Essequibo; to hear all complaints of slaves against their masters or others and of masters against their slaves, and to do justice between them in a summary way; to take care that the slaves on the plantations are furnished with a sufficient supply of provisions, clothing, and other necessaries; that they are comfortably lodged and properly attended to in sickness.

3rd. What is the amount of your salary and emoluments?

The amount of salary is 17,200 f., of which 15,000 f. is paid from the Colony's chest and 2,000 f. from the King's chest; no other emoluments whatever.

4th. Do you hold any other office or appointment in the colony? If so, state the same, with the duties and emoluments, if any, arising therefrom.

Yes; the office of protector of Indians in the Essequibo River.

The duties of this office are, to protect the Indians from encroachments on or interference in their settlements; to hear any complaint they may have to make against the postholders or any other inhabitants, and to obtain redress from them; to settle any disputes they may have amongst themselves; to attend at the distribution of the triennial presents to the Indians; to furnish provisions and other necessities for the Indians' post, and generally to superintend the conduct of the postholders and to be the medium of communication between the governor and court of policy and the Indians.

There is no emolument attached to this office.

5th. Is your jurisdiction confined to Essequibo or does it extend to Demerara?

Confined to Essequibo.

6th. Do you attend the ordinary sessions of the great court in your character of fiscal?

No.

7th. Do you practice as a barrister or counsel therein?

No.

* . * * * *

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS
UNIDOS DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
Georgetown, 1 de mayo de 1896.

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.]

ED. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the certified copy sent by the Venezuelan consul in Demerara.

Caracas: the 15th of May, 1896.

[L. S.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

LEGACIÓN DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS DE VENEZUELA
EN LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS DE AMÉRICA.

Es copia fiel.

JOSÉ ANDRADE.

Report, Tables, etc., of British Guiana.

REPORT.

To his excellency Henry Barkly, esquire, governor and commander in chief in and over the Colony of British Guiana, etc. :

The report of the commissioners appointed to inquire into and report upon the condition and prospects of the Colony of British Guiana, respectfully sheweth, that your commissioners have proceeded to inquire into the condition and prospects of the colony, and have agreed to the following report :

If the present state of the county of Demerary affords cause for deep apprehension, your commissioners find that Essequibo has retrograded to a still more alarming extent. In fact, unless a large and speedy supply of labour be obtained to cultivate the deserted fields of this once flourishing district, there is great reason to fear that it will relapse into total abandonment. As your commissioners consider that this division of the colony has suffered the most severely, they have added to the tables of crops the estimated value of each plantation within the county during the time of slavery and up to the year of emancipation. The amounts were arrived at by doubling the values of the respective gangs of slaves, as appraised, for compensation upon each estate, for it was formerly considered that the buildings and cultivation of a plantation were worth fully the slave gang located upon it; and your commissioners have no doubt they are quite within the mark in their estimation of the value of property up to 1832. With these figures before them, it is fearful to contemplate the enormous depreciation which has since taken place in West India property.

To commence with the Island of Leguan, at the mouth of the River Essequibo: This fertile and beautiful island was for many years termed the garden of the colony, and formerly contained twenty-three sugar and three coffee and plantain estates, all of which continued in cultivation until within the last few years. At the present moment there are only eight plantations which are even nominally carried on, and of these not more than three can be considered in full cultivation, while a large proportion of the remainder are on the verge of abandonment. The appended table of the returns of produce from the sugar estates on this island will show how it has progressively declined, while the values of the respective plantations, with their gangs of workmen in

the days of slavery, afford a melancholy instance of the disastrous change in our colonial circumstances.

From the termination of apprenticeship in 1838 this island has severely felt the want of labour. As soon as the people were at liberty to move where they pleased, great numbers left Leguan and became free settlers on the east coast and the banks of the Demerary River, in order to enjoy the greater facilities thus afforded them for communication with town. Then commenced the establishment of villages on the island itself, which quickly absorbed a number of the working people, for whom hunting and fishing have greater attractions than steady labour in the field. The general appearance of the island is thus summed up by Mr. John Mackenzie, of Plantation Amsterdam, who has been a resident planter for upwards of thirty years: "It is no overdrawn description when I assert that its cultivation is now limited to one-third of its former number of estates, and these but struggling desperately to avoid that doom which seems inevitable; forest trees rapidly taking the place of once smiling cane fields, and the few of the latter that are left scarcely discernible amid a savage bush." The island of Wakenaam does not appear in quite the same deplorable condition as Leguan; but although none of the estates in it were completely given up, as on the 31st of December last still a very large proportion are only in nominal cultivation. Your commissioners beg to call attention to a similar table to that prepared for Leguan, and here again the same symptoms of progressive decline are to be observed.

From these figures it will be perceived that while the return of produce last year amounted to only 3,583,942 pounds of sugar, this is a diminution of 5,779,992 pounds from the crop of 1829. When your commissioners state that the system of freehold villages prevails in this island also, it cannot be wondered at that the want of labour is felt to a ruinous extent. Between Leguan and Wakenaam there are upwards of 2,000 people living in villages, for whom the abandoned cane pieces afford excellent hunting grounds and the surrounding waters abounding in fish an easy means of subsistence. Of the smaller islands in the mouth of the Essequibo, the appended table will give but a disheartening account. With regard to Hog Island, the cultivation formerly amounted to 858 acres; it has now dwindled down to 308, and in a similar manner the crop has sunk from 900 to 200 hogsheads of sugar. This island appears at present to be kept almost entirely by the coolies;

and as their term of service expires in March, 1851, unless a fresh supply of labour be very soon obtained there is every reason to fear that it will become completely abandoned.

The cultivation of Tiger Island has in like manner declined from 856 to 328 acres, and instead of a working population of 561, there remain but 125 creoles and 189 immigrants. As the estates here are carried on principally by the latter class, it is evident that speedy immigration can alone save this island from total ruin.

Crossing over to the mainland, your commissioners find the district between the Supenaam Creek and the Heribissi Creek in the most deplorable condition. Here were formerly situated seven fine sugar estates, of which four nominally survive, but with a greatly diminished cultivation. Although the prostrate condition of this once beautiful part of the coast is to be attributed to the great scarcity of labour, the three villages of Dryshore, Warrosie, and Supenaam contain a population of nearly 700 creoles. The mode of life, however, pursued by these people is thus described by Mr. Seward, who has resided in the district for twenty-seven years: "About one-fourth work at a time on the neighbouring estates, while the other three-fourths sit down, fish, hunt, and steal, both from the estate and one another." Favoured by a genial climate and a boundless fertility of soil, the peasantry of this country seems to care very little beyond satisfying their appetites, and sit down in silent apathy, while plantation after plantation is growing up in bush all round them. Unable to obtain a supply of labour, the proprietors on this coast seem to be keeping up a hopeless struggle against approaching ruin, and unless immigration very soon commences, their estates must be abandoned. In the district between the Heribissi Creek and Capoev Creek three coffee and ten sugar plantations formerly existed, and now the whole of the former and two of the latter have ceased to be in cultivation at all, while of the altered condition of the remainder the following summary will afford a most convincing proof:

While these estates were making the above crops in 1829, the population of the district amounted to about 2,654 slaves and 110 whites, making a total of 2,764; but on the 31st of December last the population on estates, including managers, overseers, etc., was only 954. The number of villagers, however, amounted to more than 4,000 people; but so little work is performed by them, that they can hardly be said to make any impression upon the labour market of the district.

The once famous arabian coast, so long the coast of the colony, presents now but a mournful picture of departed prosperity. Here were formerly situated some of the finest estates in the country, and a large resident body of proprietors lived in the district and freely expended their incomes on the spot whence they derived them. From Capoey Creek to Plantation Better Success are situated twenty-one sugar plantations, three of which (Aberdeen, Three Friends, and Better Success) may be considered as virtually abandoned, while almost all the remainder are in a very languishing condition. From the return of the produce and value of the estates in the mainland of Essequibo, it will be seen that the sugar crop alone has gradually dwindled away from 22,518,656 lbs. to 9,227,412 lbs.

The cause of the distress so severely felt here seems to arise principally from the want of labour, which prevails to such an extent that the estates, in the words of Mr. Hughes, of Anna Regina, "are going fast to ruin for want of a proper supply." The district swarms with villages; but no dependence whatever can be placed upon the people inhabiting them, and the estates have hitherto been worked principally by coolies. They are, however, now flocking up to town in great numbers, as the end of their engagements approaches, in order to claim their back passage to India; and your commissioners learn with regret that the Creoles are also leaving the coast, in order to enjoy the advantages of a nearer proximity to town, so that unless a fresh supply of labour be soon obtained, Essequibo threatens to become abandoned for want of people. The lower part of the coast after passing Devonshire Castle to the River Pomaroon presents a scene of almost total ruin. There were formerly situated seven estates in coffee, cotton, and plantains, representing in the days of slavery a capital of more than 176,000 £, all of which are now abandoned and almost valueless. Of the few people living in villages here, numbering about 250 souls, some cultivate their own provision grounds, and thereby, in the words of Mr. William Henery, "obtain partial support, which they eke out by fishing and thieving;" others go occasionally to the Essequibo coast, work for a month or two, then return and sit down in almost total idleness. Their working upon plantations on the coast is only however when sheer necessity impels. The young people are growing up in a state most dangerous to social order and the well-being of society.

Having thus completed the melancholy retrospect of the condition of Essequibo, your commissioners beg to refer to the return of produce

for the last three years from that county, as showing the gradual diminution of the crops since the sugar act of 1846.

PETER ROSE, *Chairman*.
 JAMES STUART.
 RICHARD HAYNES.
 SAMUEL BEAN.
 GEORG BOOKER.
 WILLIAM BRAND.
 ROBERT R. CRAIG.
 A. D. V. GON NETSCHER.
 THOMAS NIMMO.
 FREDERICK VUBEKE.
 COLIN SIMPON.
 WILLIAM DAIRSON.
 J. LUCIE SMITH, *Secretary*.

GUIANA PUBLIC BUILDINGS,
Georgetown, Demerara, December 28, 1850.

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
 DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
Georgetown, 29 de abril de 1896.

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.]

E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul*.

The foregoing is a true copy of the certified copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Georgetown.

Caracas, the 13th May, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

Ecclesiastical Establishment and Church of England.

ST. PETER'S PARISH.

Rector.—Rev. J. Tucker (abs.).

Officiating minister.—W. J. T. Dodgson, M. A.

Asst. curate.—Rev. W. Hamilton.

Reader.—F. P. Hodge.

Vestry.—John Noble, John McKenzie, John Jones, John Marshall, G. G. Wilson, E. G. Boughton, M. D., Thomas Clarke.

Clerk or catechist.—W. Tucker.

Chapels.—St. Alban's, Hog Island; St. Michael's, Waterloo; St. Stephen's, Clairmont Canefield.

Fort Island.—Officiating minister, Rev. W. J. T. Dodgson, M. A.
(This parish comprehends the Island of Leguan and Hog Island.)

ST. JOHN'S PARISH.

Rector.—Rev. W. Austin.

Asst. curate.—Rev. H. Hunter.

Vestry.—Hon. Edward Bishop, His Honour M. L. Fowler, W. Perry, A. W. Perry, G. Chapman, J. S. T. van Aanzorg, M. D.

Clerk or catechist.—J. Seymour.

(This parish is from Schoonhoven Creek to Capouie Creek, including the settlements on the intervening creeks and Tiger Island.)

PARISH OF TRINITY.

Officiating minister.—Rev. C. Hasking, M. A.

Asst. curate.—Rev. J. F. Bourne.

Vestry.—Dr. Bridges, J. Pearson, D. McIntosh, J. Lane, J. Brummell, and R. Ridley.

Clerk and catechist.—J. E. Buterworth.

Catechist, Pomeroon.—W. Brett.

Catechist and schoolmaster, Plt. Anna Regina.—D. D. Cave.

Reader and catechist, Pomeroon.—W. J. Smithett.

(This parish is from Capouie Creek to Pomeroon, and as far as the British settlements extend.)

Church of Scotland.

DEMERARY AND ESSEQUEBO, ST. JAMES' PARISH.

Minister.—Rev. P. McPhion.

Vestry.—Colin Simson, Walter Napier, J. Ross, T. C. McDonald, D. Ross, and A. Shaw.

Clerk and Catechist.—W. Munro.

Schoolmaster.—W. Payne.

(This parish embraces Wakenaam and Froolie Island.)

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
Georgetown, 15 de abril de 1896.

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. s.]

E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Georgetown.

Caracas, 29th April, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

**BRITISH COLONIAL DOCUMENTS RELATIVE TO SETTLEMENTS
WITHIN THE DISPUTED TERRITORY.**

[No. X. The Official Gazette of British Guiana. Georgetown, Wednesday, January 30, 1867.]

22. Government notice.

His excellency the lieutenant-governor has been pleased to direct the publication of the following for general information:

Whereas in the year 1850 a mutual engagement was entered into by the Government of Great Britain and that of Venezuela, to the effect that neither Government would occupy or encroach upon certain tracts of country theretofore in dispute, lying between the boundary of British Guiana, as claimed by Great Britain, and the boundary of Venezuelan Guiana, as claimed by Venezuela;

And whereas a company has been lately formed assuming the name of British Guiana Gold Company, for the purpose of seeking for gold and working any deposits thereof to be found within the tracts aforesaid, and it is understood that British subjects are employed by the said company within the said tracts: Now, this is to inform those British subjects and all others concerned, and they are hereby required to take notice, that Her Majesty's Government can not undertake to afford protection to British subjects so employed in these tracts as aforesaid, and that all such British subjects can only be recognized as a community of British adventurers, acting on their own responsibility and at their own peril and cost.

Guiana Public Buildings, Georgetown, Demerara, 30th January, 1867.

By command:

AUGUSTUS FRED. GORE,

Actg. Gov. Sec.

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
Georgetown, 17 de abril de 1896.

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.]

ED. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Georgetown.

Caracas, the 25th April, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

[The Royal Gazette, Wednesday, June 8, 1887.]

The legislature—Court of policy.

A meeting of the court of policy was held yesterday at which there were present: His excellency the lieut. governor (Chas. Bruce, esq., C. M. G.), the Honourables F. J. Villiers, C. M. G. (acting Government secretary), A. Kingdon (acting attorney-general), G. Melville (acting auditor-general), A. H. Alexander (immigration agent general), of the official section; Honourables T. Mulligan, W. Craigen, C. L. Bascour, B. H. Jones, and J. J. Dare, of the elective section. The court was constituted at 11.35 a. m., and sat with closed doors until 11.45, when the public were admitted.

THE GOLD INDUSTRY AND THE BOUNDARY QUESTION—THREATENED
COLLAPSE OF THE GOLD INDUSTRY.

His excellency said: Hon. gentlemen of the court of policy, before we proceed to the order of the day I am anxious to make a statement with reference to the question of the boundary between this colony and the Republic of Venezuela. Among the applications which have been received for mining licenses and concessions under the mining regulations passed under Ordinance 16 of 1880, 16 of 1886, and 4 of 1887 there are many which apply to lands which are within the territory in dispute between Her Majesty's Government and the Venezuelan Republic. I have received instructions of the secretary of state to caution expressly all persons interested in such licences, or concessions, or otherwise acquiring an interest in the disputed territory, that all licences, concessions, or grants applying to any portion of such disputed territory will be issued and must be accepted subject to the possibility that, in the event of a settlement of the present disputed boundary line, the land to which such licences, concessions, or grants applies

may become a part of the Venezuelan territory, in which case no claim to compensation from the colony or from Her Majesty's Government can be recognized; but Her Majesty's Government would, of course, do whatever may be right and practicable to secure from the Government of Venezuela a recognition and confirmation of licences, etc., now issued.

In making this statement I am aware that I shall disappoint the sanguine expectations of those who may have hoped that the proclamation of November 6, 1886, represented the final settlement of the boundary question. All, however, who have followed the course of public opinion in England must have seen that the question is not yet settled. The interpretation which I place on the instructions I have received is, that Her Majesty's Government desire to have their hands free to come to an early and permanent settlement of this long dispute. I am confident, and I ask you to share my confidence, that such a settlement will be based on the justice of our claims and the preservation of the integrity of this province.

Mr. Mulligan was sure that what his excellency had just stated and the despatch he had just quoted would cause considerable annoyance outside, especially among those who had placed a great amount of capital in the gold venture on the faith of the proclamation which was recently published. It would have been very much better and would not have reflected as much on the Imperial Government had they taken no action whatever, but to allow matters to stand as they had been for many years—disputed. People would then have known what they were about and would have been fully cognizant of all the risks they ran in venturing on the disputed territory, but after the appearance of the proclamation so recently issued it was but natural that British subjects, assured of protection as such, should invest money in speculations such as had taken place. Very considerable amount of capital had been so invested, and it seemed now rather late in the day to be told that they were squatters and adventurers and were simply working on their own lines. He expressed his sincere regret that this had taken place, but could not say that he was surprised; for when the proclamation was brought up in November, 1886, he said in this court he thought it would do more harm than good, and that people would be induced by it to go digging gold in the disputed district with the result which he very much feared his excellency's words foreshadowed. However, it was entirely in keeping with the miserable backward policy of the Imperial Government, and which they exhibited all

over the world. Stanley's letter, for instance, recently addressed to a geographical society on the condition of British influence at Zanzibar and other parts of Africa, showed that the same backward policy of which we had here an example was being exhibited there. He thought it was cruel, and more than cruel to reduce to such straits British subjects who had invested capital in this gold venture—in fact, he knew there were some who had put their all in the venture. Those people were now told that in case of a settlement of this boundary question and a decision that the disputed territory on which they were now digging belonged to Venezuela, they would have nothing to hope and nothing to claim from this colony or the Imperial Government. He hoped the elective members of the court of policy would at any rate protest against this action and draw the attention of the Imperial Government to the proclamation and to the words then spoken by the attorney-general in this court when it was decided to issue that proclamation.

Mr. Jones thoroughly endorsed all that had fallen from the senior elective member of the court with reference to the despatch just quoted by his excellency. The announcement which had been made would create an immense amount of heartburning amongst those who had capital invested in what was considered to be an undertaking secured to them by proclamation from home. When the despatch of last November was received, the feeling outside was that the British Government had taken up a position which they intended to stand by, but it seemed now that they had drifted back from their former opinion and would no longer give any support to the operations which had been undertaken by private parties in the disputed territory. His own feeling regarding the boundary question had for many years past been that the only right solution of the boundary question would be by the appointment of a royal commission to meet a commission from Venezuela, and that the commissioners should go over the whole grounds of the subject and visit the whole of the boundary, as was done recently with reference to Afghanistan. The boundary dispute here might not be such an important point as that of Afghanistan was to British rule in India, but it was certainly of great importance to us in this colony to have it settled, and it was of as great importance to the Government here to have that done as it was to the Government of India to have the boundary of Afghanistan settled. If such a commission were appointed, he felt sure that there would not be those heartburnings and feelings of distrust which the present and past policy of the British

Government had created in the minds of the colonists, who looked on and saw the sort of game being played by British rule, or, he might say, misrule.

His excellency said: I shall lose no time in conveying to the secretary of state the vital importance to this colony of an early settlement of this question [Mr. Mulligan: Hear, Hear!] and the rising importance of the gold industry. And I shall, of course, avail myself of the opportunity to represent to the secretary of state what has been expressed in this court, and what, I have no doubt, represent the general feelings of the community.

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
Georgetown, 23 de abril de 1896.

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.]

E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent by the Venezuelan consul in Demerara.

Caracas: the 6th April, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

EXTRACTS FROM AND REFERENCES TO GEOGRAPHICAL AND
HISTORICAL PUBLISHED WORKS.

Histoire Générale des Voyages, ou Nouvelle Collection de toutes les relations de voyages par mer et par terre, Touchant leur Situation, leur Étendue, leurs Limites, leurs Divisions, leur Climat, leur Terroir, leurs Productions, leurs Lacs, leurs Rivières, leurs Montagnes, leurs Mines, leurs Cités et leurs principales Villes, leurs Ports, leurs Rades, leurs Édifices, etc., Enrichie de Cartes Géographiques Nouvellement composées sur les observations les plus authentiques.

[Nouvelle édition. Tome vingt-unième. Amsterdam, E. van Harrevelt, D. Changuion, anno 1774.]

GUIANA HOLLANDOIS.

[Folio 69 de la obra. Vol. 20.]

Cette partie de la Guiane, qui comprend les Colonies d'Essequibo et de Demerary, de Berbice et de Surinam, est bornée par la rivière de Pommaron, du côté des Espagnols; et par celle de Maroni, ou Marowine,

du côté des François; c'est à dire, selon eux; car on verra ci-dessous que les Hollandois prennent celle de Sinamary pour leur limite. La rivière de Poumaron est l'endroit le plus occidental de la Guiane, où les Hollandois ont poussé des établissemens. Son entrée est par la latitude de 7 degrés 30 minutes, et par les 60 degrés 50 minutes à l'occident du Méridien de Paris, éloignée d'environ vingt-cinq lieues de la grande bouche de l'Orinoque. Cette entrée n'a pas une demi-lieue de large, les terres y sont basses et couvertes d'arbres; les plus grands vaisseaux peuvent y mouiller sur sept à huit brasses, fond de vase; et lorsqu'on est en dedans, on trouve 12, 15 et 18 brasses d'eau, qui vont toujours en augmentant jusqu'à 40 brasses, à la distance de quatre à cinq lieues. La Pointe Orientale, qui est à l'entrée, s'appelle le cap de Nassau.

A six lieues de ce cap, sur les bords de la rivière, du même côté, les Hollandois ont bâti un fort nommé Nouveau Zelande, à quatre bastions, et au dessous de ce fort un bourg appelé Nouveau Middelbourg.

Les sources de la rivière de Poumaron sont inconnues, les Hollandois ne l'ayant pas remontée plus de trente lieues; mais il y a tout lieu de croire, qu'elle sort de cette chaîne de montagnes, qui court le long de l'Orinoque presque jusqu'à la mer.

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Amsterdam.

Caracas, the 13th March, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,

The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

[Extract.]

The Spanish, Portuguese, and Dutch are the only nations which possess settlements in this part of Terra Firma, excepting the small colony of Cayenne, belonging to the French, which is situated between the river Marawina and Cape Orange. The dominions in Guiana subject to Spain are situated on the banks of the Oronoque, and those of Portugal extend along the shores of the river Amazon. The Dutch settlements, which spread along the coasts of the Atlantic Ocean, and reach from Cape Nassau to the river Marawina, are Essequibo, Demerary, Berbice, and Surinam, the last of which is the most extensive and valuable, and that portion of the Dutch possessions to which the succeeding account will be chiefly confined. This industrious nation

endeavoured, in the year 1657, to establish a small colony on the banks of the river Pomaron, but in 1666 this settlement was demolished by the English. Nor were they more successful in one which they founded in 1677 on the river Wiapoko or Oyapoa, which was immediately invaded and destroyed by the French.

Title of the book: "Narrative of a five years' expedition against the Revolted Negroes of Surinam in Guiana, on the Wild Coast of South America, from the year 1772 to 1777. &c." By Capt. J. G. Stedman. Vol. I. London. Printed for J. J. Johnson, St. Paul Church Yard. I. I. Edwards, Pall Mall. 1796.

Dedicated to His Royal Highness George Prince of Wales.

Límites que Señalan algunas Obras Geográficas é Históricas á las Guayanas.

NÚMERO 1.

W. Duckett en su "Diccionario de la conversación y de la lectura, por una sociedad de sabios y de literatos", impreso por Firmin Didot, Paris 1860, dice bajo el rubro de "Guayana inglesa": Es la menos extendida de todas. Tiene por límites: al este, el Océano Atlántico y la Guayana holandesa; al sur, la misma Guayana y la Guayana española; al oeste y al norte, el Océano Atlántico y la Guyana española, de la que el río Esequibo la separa.

NÚMERO 2.

En la "Enciclopedia del siglo 19, repertorio universal de ciencias, literatura y artes" impreso en Paris 1872, dice en el tomo 10, bajo el rubro de "Esequibo ó Esequibo: Río de la Guayana que tiene su cabecera en la Guayana del Brazil, vertiente norte de la sierra de Acaray. Corre primero al noroeste; despues al noreste; separa en una grande extensión la Guyana inglesa de la República de Venezuela.

NÚMERO 3.

Louis Gregoire, Doctor y profesor de historia y de geografia en el liceo Condorcet y en el colegio Chaptal, en su "Diccionario Enciclopédico de historia, de biografía, de mitología y de geografia," impreso por Garnier hermanos, Paris 1874, dice al hablar de las Guayanas: "1. La Guayana venezolana ó española ó colombiana forma una provincia de la república de Venezuela. 2. La Guayana inglesa está separada de Venezuela por el Esequibo."

NÚMERO 4.

Meisas y Mechelot en su "Diccionario Geográfico, Industrial, Comercial y Político," impreso por Hachette en París, 1847. Dice: "Esequibo ó Esequibo rio de la America del Sur, que nace en el Brasil, *separa* en parte á Venezuela de la *Guayana inglesa*."

NÚMERO 5.

La "Enciclopedia Metódica: Geografía moderna," impresa por Pancouke en París, 1782. Dice en la página 705: "La Guayana holandesa comienza en el rio Maravini y termina en el *Esequibo*, y deja á la Guayana española el país que se extiende *desde el Esequibo* hasta el Orinoco."

NÚMERO 6.

El Coronel Don Antonio de Alcedo, en su "Diccionario Geográfico-histórico de las Indias Occidentales ó América," impreso por Benito Cano en Madrid, 1787, Dice en el tomo I, página 720, al fijar límites á la provincia de Cumaná: "Por la parte oriental termina con el mar, que circunda la costa de Paria, Golfo Triste, Bocas del Orinoco, rio *Esequibo* y Cayana." Y en la palabra Esequibo que escribe Esquivo, dice "Rio caudaloso de la provincia y Gobierno de Guayana."

NÚMERO 7.

Castellano Foligno, en su "Nuevo Espejo histórico, comercial y político, ó Diccionario Geográfico," impreso en 1839. Dice en el tomo 2, pagina 3: Colombia. . . La Guayana española se extiende desde el Orinoco hasta el "*Esequibo* que la *separa* de la *Guayana inglesa*."

NÚMERO 8.

Campana, en su "Diccionario de Geografía antigua y moderna," impreso por Rosá y Bouret en París, 1869. Dice: "La Guayana Venezolana tiene 350,000 kilómetros cuadrados desde el *Cabo Nassau* hasta las bocas del Orinoco."

NÚMERO 9.

A. J. Merault en el "Resumen de la historia de los establecimientos europeos en las Indias Occidentales, desde el primer viaje de Cristobal Colon hasta nuestros dias" publicado por Lecoq y Durey, París, 1826, en la página 231 dice: "El territorio de la Guayana holandesa hace parte ahora de las posesiones inglesas; se extiende desde el rio *Pomaron* al Maroni, y comprende los distritos de Demerara, de Esequibo y de Berbice."

NÚMERO 10.

Ferdinand Denis en su "Resumen de la historia del Brasil, seguido de la historia de la Guayana," publicado por Lecoq y Durey, Paris, 1825, en la página 310, al hablar del territorio de la Guayana holandesa dice: "Este territorio que hace ahora parte de las posesiones inglesas se extiende desde el río *Pomaron* hasta el *Maroni*."

NÚMERO 11.

Mauricio Delatre en su "Diccionario universal," impreso en Paris, en la palabra Guayana dice: "La Guayana colombiana, la más septentrional de toda, se extiende sobre el Océano desde el Orinoco hasta el *Cabo Nassau*."

NÚMERO 12.

En la "Enciclopedia de las gentes de mundo; repertorio universal de ciencias, literaturas y artes, por una sociedad de sabios," publicado por Ercuttel y Wurtz, Paris 1840, se dice: "La Guayana (antes española). Esta parte de la Guayana se extiende en la costa, desde la ribera derecha ú oriental de la boca del Orinoco hasta el *Cabo Nassau*."

NÚMERO 13.

El Capitan F. G. Stedman, en la "Relación de la expedición de 5 años contra los negros sublevados de Surinam en Guayana, en las costas de Sur América, en los años de 1777, que contiene la historia de este país, sus descubrimientos, producciones etc., publicado por J. Johnson, Londres, 1796, en su capítulo 2, página 34 dice: "Los establecimientos holandeses se extienden á lo largo de la costa del Océano Atlántico, desde el *Cabo Nassau* hasta el río Maravina y son Esequibo, Demerara, Berbice y Surinam."

NÚMERO 14.

En el "Nuevo Espejo geográfico, histórico y político de todas la naciones del globo, seguido del Diccionario geográfico universal" por Pietro Castellano, impreso en Juligno 1839, se dice en seccion segunda, cap. i, art. 1, que trata de la República de Venezuela: "Esta comprende la capitania general de Caracas y la Guayana española." I hablando de sus limites añade: "El curso del *Esequibo* la divide de la *Guayana inglesa* y de la *Guayana francesa*, que termina su confin oriental. (Esta obra se remite.)

NÚMERO 15.

En la obra "El Mundo histórico de todos los pueblos, desde los tiempos más remotos hasta nuestros días," publicado por Duquesne, Paris, 1850, en el tomo 10, hablando de América, se dice: "Colombia está limitada al norte por el mar Caribe; al noroeste por el Océano Atlántico; al este por el río *Esequibo*, que la separa de la Guayana," etc.

NÚMERO 16.

MacCarthy, Caballero de la legión de honor, autor de un tratado de "Geografía, con mapamundi; según los más recientes descubrimientos," publicado por Puyol, Scribe Paris, de 1826 á 1835, dice: "Guayana, país de la América Meridional, limitado al norte por Colombia y el Océano Atlántico; al este por el Brasil y Colombia; al oeste con el mismo imperio y Colombia, de la que está *separada* por el *Esequibo*."

NÚMERO 17.

M. C. Tamin en la obra "El Universo, ó historia y descripción de todos los pueblos, de sus religiones, usos y costumbres," publicada por Didot en Paris, 1837, dice: "El Orinoco, uno de los ríos más considerables de la América Meridional, pertenece por *completo* á Colombia."

NÚMERO 18.

Varkermaer, miembro del instituto, en su obra "Descripción General de la tierra," publicada por Deterville, Paris, 1816, dice: La Guayana Española tiene por capital á San Thomé, sobre la ribera del Orinoco, á 50 leguas de su boca; este país está *separado* de la Guayana holandesa por el río *Esequibo*.

NÚMERO 19.

Bouillet, en el "Diccionario de Historia y Geografía," publicado por Hachette, dice: "La Guayana Colombiana (antes española) se extiende sobre el Océano, *desde* las bocas del Orinoco hasta el *Cabo Nassau*."

NÚMERO 20.

Vivien de San Martin, presidente honorario de la sociedad de Geografía de Paris, en su "Nuevo Diccionario de Geografía Universal, físico, político, económico, etnográfico, histórico," publicado por Hachette en Paris, 1884, dice: Guayana Venezolana ó Guayana; inmenso territorio de 385,446 klms. cuadrados que sigue por cerca de 1,000 klms. la curva elíptica del Orinoco; y que se extiende de la ribera Meridional

ó ribera derecha de este pequeño Amazonas, al *Esequibo* que le *separa* de la Guayana Inglesa." I en el párrafo en que se trata de la Guayana Inglesa dice: "La Inglaterra aspira á la posesión de todo el litoral comprendido entre la boca del Corentin y la punta de Barima, que termina la ribera meridional del Orinoco, ó sea cerca de 500 kms. de costa; en tanto que Venezuela reivindica como de su pertenencia unos 200 kms. de esta línea, es decir: la parte que se extiende de las bocas del Orinoco á la del Moroco ó Moruco, y reivindica tambien como frontera la *ribera izquierda* del *Esequibo*, hasta la confluencia del Rupumuni hacia los 40 de latitud norte."

NÚMERO 21.

J. Depons, agente del gobierno francés en Caracas, en su obra: "Viaje á la parte oriental de tierra firme en la América Meridional durante los años 1801, 1802, 1803, y 1804, con la descripción de la Capitanía General de Caracas, compuesta de las provincias de Venezuela, Maracaibo, Varinas, La Guayana Española, Cumana y la Isla de Margarita," publicada en Paris 1806, dice en la Introducción: "En el Diccionario geográfico redactado por Aynes . . . el artículo Guayana es el que se aproxima más á la exactitud; no tiene sino dos errores notables. El autor fija los límites septentrionales de la Guayana holandesa en las bocas del Orinoco; estos límites están fijados por los tratados en la desembocadura del *Esequibo*, 40 leguas al sur del Orinoco. Los holandeses los han avanzados a 8,010 leguas al Norte."

En el tomo 3, capítulo 9, en el párrafo en que trata de Surinam, Esequibo y Demerara, dice: "Son posesiones holandesas, limitadas: Al este por el mar; al sur por el rio Masoni; al Norte por el rio *Esequibo*, según los tratados."

Hace luego largas observaciones en defensa de esta opinión.

NÚMERO 22.

Giandomenico Coleti, de la compañía de Jesus, en su "Diccionario histórico-geográfico de la América Meridional," impreso en Venecia, 1771, dice: "Guayana (Guajada, Gujana Nueva Vandalicia Austral) ó Guayana: Provincia grande y parte de la *Nueva Andalucia Austral ó inferior*, comprende todo el país desde el rio Orinoco al norte y el rio Marañon al mediodia."—Página 163 . . . I en la página 18: "Nueva Andalucia (Nueva Betica, Nueva Vandalicia)—Provincia llamada antiguamente *Serpa*, que hoy se divide en Boreal ó superior, y en Austral ó inferior; la cual comprende propiamente la *Guayana* ó Caribana, y Paria. Tiene en toda su extensión cerca de 300 leguas, de la *Isla de Margarita* hasta el cabo Pinzon á la margen boreal del rio Marañon."

DOCUMENTS RELATIVE TO THE POPULATION OF THE BRITISH COLONIES IN GUIANA.

[Royal Gazette, February 13, 1830.]

A return of the population on the 31st October, 1829, distinguished into White, Free Black, and Coloured Persons, of both sexes, in the Colony of Demerary and Essequibo, made up from a general census, taken according to an act made and passed by the Governor and Court of Policy of said colony, the 16th September, 1829, and published the 19th following; to which is added a return of the whole number of slaves of both sexes, on the 31st May, 1829, made up from the last triennial registration.

DEMERARY.

No. of com- pany. Battalion of militia.	Districts.	Whites.			Free blacks and coloured.			Grand total.
		Males.	Fe- males.	Total.	Males.	Fe- males.	Total.	
1 2	From Plantation Thomas to Plantation Lusignan, parish of St. George and St. Mary	81	7	88	23	42	65	153
2	From Plantation Annandale to Plantation Lancaster, parish of St. Paul and St. Mary	87	1	88	29	37	66	154
3	From Plantation Cane Grove to Mahaica Village, parish of St. Mary	71	10	81	67	113	180	261
4	From Abary to Plantation Bath, parish of St. Mary	28	3	31	38	74	112	143
1 3	From Plantation La Pénitence, including Canal No. 3, parish of St. Mathew	82	20	102	36	51	87	189
2	From Plantation La Grange to Plantation Waller's Delight, parish of St. Swithin	52	7	59	33	44	77	136
3	From Plantation La Parfaite Harmonie to Plantation Wales, parish of St. Mark	60	11	71	25	33	58	129
4	From Plantation Vriesland to Plantation Soesdyck, parish of St. Mark and part of St. Mathew	32	2	34	38	46	84	118
5	From Plantation Sans Souci, on the lower side, to Dinabuna on the upper, parishes of St. Mark and St. Mathew	23	9	32	55	51	106	138
6	From Plantation Windsor Forest to Boeraserie Creek, parishes of St. Swithin and St. Luke	80	2	82	25	28	53	135
7	From Plantation Zeelugt to Boverhants, parish of St. Luke	35	23	58	37	45	82	140
	From Plantation Mara to Plantation Loo, upper Demerary River, parish of St. Mark	31	15	46	57	53	110	156
	Total	662	110	772	463	617	1,080	1,852

702 MANUSCRIPT DOCUMENTS PRESENTED BY VENEZUELA.

A return of the population on the 31st October, 1829, distinguished into White, Free Black, and Coloured Persons, of both sexes, etc.—Continued.

ESSEQUEBO.

No. of company. Battalion of militia.	Districts.	Whites.			Free blacks and coloured.			Grand total.
		Males.	Fe-males.	Total.	Males.	Fe-males.	Total.	
2	1 From Fort Island, inclusive of both aides of the river upwards.....	9	13	22	61	58	119	141
3	 Seguan Island and Hog Island, parish of St. Peter.....	110	32	142	52	51	103	245
4	 From Plantation Caledonia to Plantation Maria's Lodge, parish of St. James....	86	15	101	34	37	71	172
5	 From Vergelegen to Aboeneboenaba, parish of St. John.....	33	13	46	176	186	362	408
1	2 From Caro Caro Creek to Plantation Hoff Van Holland, parish of St. John.....	54	12	66	62	66	128	194
2	 From Plantation Alliance to Cattle Town, parish of St. John.....	63	37	100	28	38	66	166
3	 From Plantation Taymouth Manor to Shamrock Hall.....	121	16	137	29	34	63	200
Total.....		476	138	614	442	470	912	1,526

General census exclusive of Georgetown.

Districts.	Whites.			Free blacks and coloured.			Grand total.
	Males.	Fe-males.	Total.	Males.	Fe-males.	Total.	
Demerary.....	662	110	772	463	617	1,080	1,852
Essequibo.....	476	138	614	442	470	912	1,526
Total.....	1,138	248	1,386	905	1,087	1,992	3,378

General census of Georgetown.

Charles Town, including New Charles Town.....	86	84	170	183	299	482	652
Werk en Rust, including Vryburg and Newburg..	148	118	266	316	495	811	1,077
Stabroek.....	81	69	150	80	182	262	412
New Town.....	18	2	20	3	7	10	30
Robb's Town.....	144	32	176	78	135	213	389
North Cumingsburg.....	117	85	202	231	359	590	792
South Cumingsburg.....	202	108	310	375	630	1,005	1,315
Kingston.....	66	68	134	158	277	435	569
Lacy Town, including Company Path.....	66	73	139	175	308	483	622
Colombia.....	34	19	53	26	51	77	130
Total.....	902	658	1,560	1,625	2,743	4,368	5,988

General population of the colony of Demerara and Essequibo on the 31st of October, 1829.

	Whites.			Free black and coloured.			Grand total.	Slaves on the 31st May, 1829.			Grand total.
	Males.	Fe-males.	Total.	Males.	Fe-males.	Total.		Males.	Fe-males.	Total.	
Demerary	662	110	772	463	617	1,080	1,852	.....	.....	39,199	41,051
Essequibo	476	138	614	442	470	912	1,526	.....	.....	23,553	25,079
Grand total in country	1,138	248	1,386	905	1,087	1,992	3,378	33,883	28,869	62,752	66,130
Ditto Georgetown	962	658	1,620	1,625	2,743	4,368	5,988	3,209	3,407	6,616	12,604
Total	2,100	906	3,006	2,530	3,830	6,360	9,366	37,092	32,276	69,368	78,734

Grand total.

Whites	3,006
Free black and coloured	6,360
Slaves	69,368
Total	78,734

I certify that the preceding general census of the whole population of this colony has been faithfully made up from the returns sent in to me, so far as regards the white and free-coloured inhabitants, and with regard to the slaves from the abstract return and report made and sent in to the court of policy by the registrar of slaves subsequent to the last triennial returns of 31st May, 1829.

Colonial Secretary's Office, Georgetown, Demerary, 5th February, 1830.

Ordered to be printed and published by the Honourable Court of Policy.

CHARLES WILDAY,
Joint Dep. Col. Sec.

704 MANUSCRIPT DOCUMENTS PRESENTED BY VENEZUELA.

[Extract from the Royal Gazette of the United Colony of Demerary and Essequibo, Saturday, February 13, 1830.]

A return of the population on the 31st October, 1829, distinguished into White, Free Black, and Coloured Persons, of both sexes, in the Colony of Demerara and Essequibo, made up from a general census, taken according to an act made and passed by the Governor and Court of Policy of such colony the 16th September, 1829, and published the 19th following; to which is added a return of the whole number of slaves of both sexes on the 31st May, 1829, made up from the last triennial registrations.

DEMERARY.

No. of com- pany.	Battalion of militia.	Districts.	Whites.			Free blacks and coloured.			Grand total.
			Males.	Fe- males.	Total.	Males.	Fe- males.	Total.	
1	2	From plantation "Thomas" to planta- tion "Lusignam," parish of St. Georges and St. Mary.....	81	7	88	23	42	65	153
2		From plantation "Annandale" to planta- tion "Lancaster," parishes of St. Paul and St. Mary.....	87	1	88	29	37	66	154
3		From plantation "Cane Grove" to Ma- hacca Village, parish of St. Mary.....	71	10	81	67	113	180	261
4		From Abary to plantation "Bath," parish of St. Mary.....	28	3	31	38	74	112	143
1	3	From plantation "La Penitence," in- cluding Canal No. 3, parish of St. Mathew.....	82	20	102	36	51	87	189
2		From plantation "La Grange" to planta- tion "Waller's Delight," parish of St. Swithin.....	52	7	59	33	44	77	136
3		From plantation "La Parfaite Harmo- nie" to plantation "Wales," parish of St. Mark.....	60	11	71	25	33	58	129
4		From plantation "Vriesland" to planta- tion "Soesdyck," parish of St. Mark and part of St. Mathew.....	32	2	34	38	46	84	118
5		From plantation "Sana Souci," on the lower side, to Dinabuna on the upper, parishes of St. Mark and St. Mathew.....	23	9	32	55	51	106	138
6		From plantation "Wind-or Forest" to Boeraserie Creek, parishes of St. Swithin and St. Luke.....	80	2	82	25	28	53	135
7		From plantation "Zeelugt" to Bever- hants, parish of St. Luke.....	35	23	58	37	45	82	140
		From plantation "Mara" to plantation "Loo," upper Demerary River, parish of St. Marke.....	31	15	46	57	53	110	156
		Total.....	662	110	772	463	617	1,080	1,852

A return of the population on the 31st October, 1829, distinguished into White, Free Black, and Coloured Persons, of both sexes, etc.—Continued.

ESSEQUEBO.

No. of company.	Battalion of militia.	Districts.	Whites.			Free blacks and coloured.			Grand total.
			Males.	Fe-males.	Total.	Males.	Fe-males.	Total.	
2	1	From Fort Island, inclusive of both sides of the river, upwards.....	9	13	22	61	58	119	141
3		Seguan Island and Hog Island, parish of St. Peter.....	110	32	142	52	51	103	245
4		From plantation "Caledonia" to plantation "Maria's Lodge," parish of St. James.....	86	15	101	34	37	71	172
5		From Vergelegen to Abomeboenaba, parish of St. John.....	33	13	46	176	186	362	408
1	2	From Caro Caro Creek to plantation "Hoff Van Holland," parish of St. John.....	54	12	66	62	66	128	194
2		From plantation "Alliance" to Cattle Town, parish of St. John.....	63	37	100	28	38	66	166
3		From plantation "Taymouth Manor" to Shamrock Hall.....	121	16	137	29	34	63	200
		Total.....	476	138	614	442	470	912	1,526

General census, exclusive of Georgetown.

Districts.	Whites.			Free blacks and coloured.			Grand total.
	Males.	Fe-males.	Total.	Males.	Fe-males.	Total.	
Demerary.....	662	110	772	463	617	1,080	1,852
Essequibo.....	476	138	614	442	470	912	1,526
Total.....	1,138	248	1,386	905	1,087	1,992	3,378

General census of Georgetown.

Charles Town, including New Charles Town.....	86	84	170	183	299	482	652
Vek en Rust, including Vayburg and Newburg....	148	118	266	316	495	811	1,077
Stabroek.....	81	69	150	80	182	262	412
New Town.....	18	2	20	3	7	10	30
Robb's Town.....	144	32	176	78	135	213	389
North Cumingsburg.....	117	85	202	231	359	590	792
South Cumingsburg.....	202	108	310	375	630	1,005	1,315
Kingston.....	66	68	134	158	277	435	569
Lacy Town, including Company Path.....	66	73	139	175	308	483	622
Colombia.....	34	19	53	26	51	77	130
Total.....	962	658	1,620	1,625	2,743	4,368	5,988

706 MANUSCRIPT DOCUMENTS PRESENTED BY VENEZUELA.

General population of the Colony of Demerary and Essequibo on the 31st of October, 1829.

	Whites.			Free blacks and coloured.			Grand total.	Slaves on the 31st May.			Grand total.
	Males.	Fe- males.	Total.	Males.	Fe- males.	Total.		Males.	Fe- males.	Total.	
Demerary	662	110	772	463	617	1,080	1,852	.....	.....	39,199	41,051
Essequibo	476	138	614	442	470	912	1,526	.....	.....	23,553	25,079
Grand total in country	1,138	248	1,386	905	1,087	1,992	3,378	33,883	28,669	62,752	66,130
Grand total in country with George-town	962	658	1,620	1,625	2,743	4,368	5,988	3,209	3,407	6,616	12,604
Total	2,100	906	3,006	2,530	3,830	6,360	9,366	37,092	32,276	69,368	78,734

Grand total.

Whites	3,006
Free blacks and coloured	6,360
Slaves	69,368
Total	78,734

I certify that the preceding general census of the whole population of this colony has been faithfully made up from the returns sent in to me, so far as regards the white and free coloured inhabitants; and with regards to the slaves, from the abstract return and report made and sent in to the court of policy by the registrar of slaves subsequent to the last triennial returns of 31st May, 1829.

Colonial Secretary's Office, Georgetown, Demerary, 5th February.

Ordered to be printed and published by the Honourable Court of Policy.

CHARLES WILDAY,
Joint Dep. Col. Sec.

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
Georgetown, 10 de junio de 1896.

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.]

AUG. PINAUD,
El Encargado del Consulado.

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent in by the Venezuelan officer in charge of the Venezuelan consulate in Demerara.

Caracas, July 11th, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

Population of British Guyana, October 15, 1841.

[Taken from Local Guide of British Guiana, 1843.]

TABLE III.—*Arranged according to counties and parishes.*

COUNTY OF BERBICE.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
St. Saviour.....	1,204	1,161	2,365
St. Patrick.....	1,415	1,217	2,632
All Saints.....	2,785	2,922	5,707
St. Clements.....	2,003	1,709	3,712
St. Catharine.....	1,138	1,073	2,211
St. Michael.....	1,882	1,708	3,590
Total.....	10,427	9,790	20,217

COUNTY OF DEMERARY.

St. Mary.....	2,727	2,515	5,242
St. Paul.....	5,088	4,881	9,969
St. George.....	9,253	10,794	20,047
St. Matthew.....	3,742	3,576	7,318
St. Mark.....	2,738	2,280	5,018
St. Swithin.....	1,946	1,803	3,749
St. Luke.....	2,616	2,460	5,076
Total.....	28,110	28,309	56,419

COUNTY OF ESSEQUEBO.

St. Peter.....	2,105	2,163	4,268
St. James.....	2,282	1,897	4,179
St. John.....	2,746	2,427	5,173
Trinity.....	4,121	3,768	7,889
Total.....	11,254	10,255	21,509

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS

DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,

Georgetown, 15 de abril de 1896.

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.]

E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the extract sent by the Venezuelan consul at Georgetown.

Caracas, the 29th April, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,

The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

COUNTY OF ESSEQUEBO.

Abstract of the returns of the population, according to the census taken on the 31st March, 1851.

Districts.	TOTAL NUMBER OF INHABITANTS.										Total.
	Under 5 years.		5 to 15 years.		15 to 30 years.		30 to 50 years.		Over 50 years.		
	Male.	Fe- male.	Male.	Fe- male.	Male.	Fe- male.	Male.	Fe- male.	Male.	Fe- male.	
Scattered settlements in St. Luke's Parish.....	18	12	28	37	25	34	48	54	28	25	309
Leguan (parish of St. Peter).....	212	200	383	334	492	408	608	490	170	186	3,453
Hog Island, ditto.....	25	24	38	28	38	43	71	57	16	12	356
Wakenaam (parish of St. James).....	195	207	471	389	846	590	716	465	137	162	4,178
Big and Little Froolie islands, ditto.....	0	3	6	4	5	1	8	7	2	0	36
Tiger Island (parish of St. John).....	20	36	37	36	63	50	57	37	7	15	358
Parish of St. John.....	380	375	787	645	884	815	918	859	318	379	6,380
Parish of Trinity.....	557	536	836	765	1,277	998	1,417	957	372	323	8,038
Fort Island.....	7	10	13	23	22	17	14	17	6	18	147
Scattered settlements on the Essequibo River.....	39	35	75	66	89	66	133	66	22	20	611
Bartica Mission.....	17	13	51	28	30	40	24	22	3	7	235
Her Majesty's penal settlement	4	5	3	4	103	7	129	3	2	0	260
Scattered settlements on the Massarony.....	15	14	15	17	67	18	56	14	3	2	221
Pomaron River and its tributaries.....	21	17	53	53	45	36	51	41	10	21	348
Murrucra Creek.....	1	0	1	1	3	1	6	1	1	0	15
Total population of the county of Essequibo.....	1,511	1,491	2,797	2,430	3,989	3,124	4,256	3,060	1,097	1,170	24,925

The foregoing is a true copy of the abstract sent by the Venezuelan consul at Georgetown, Demerara.

Caracas, the 7th May, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.

Districts.	Europeos nacidos en la Colonía.	Europeos nacidos fuera de la Colonía.	Portugueses nacidos en la Colonía.	Portugueses nacidos fuera de la Colonía.	Culis de Calcutta nacidos en la Colonía.	Culis de Calcutta nacidos fuera de la Colonía.	Culis de Madras nacidos en la Colonía.	Culis de Madras nacidos fuera de la Colonía.	Chinos nacidos en la Colonía.	Chinos nacidos fuera de la Colonía.	Africanos nacidos en la Colonía.	Africanos nacidos fuera de la Colonía.	Razas mezcladas nacidas en la Colonía.	Razas mezcladas nacidas fuera de la Colonía.	Indios.	Otras razas no mencio- nadas.	Total, 1891.
Rio Essequibo y las minas.....	20	66	19	31	203	400	8	67	9	13	5,224	1,282	1,369	121	906	8	9,746
Costa del Essequibo y Tiger Island.....	48	111	309	233	411	8,975	28	83	107	201	8,241	910	1,154	122	169	10	25,112
Pomaron y Dis- trito Noroeste.....	5	15	80	133	64	271	....	1	1	13	717	111	364	79	3,062	....	4,916
Total de Dis- tritos.....	73	192	408	397	4,678	9,646	36	151	117	227	14,182	2,303	2,887	322	4,137	18	39,774

NOTA.—Poblacion de la Provincia del Essequibo con excepcion de las islas Leguan y Wakenaam tomada del censo de la Colonía de 1891.

Es copia exacta de la remitida por el Cónsul de Venezuela en Demerara.

Carácas, 20 de Marzo de 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
El Ministro de Relaciones Exteriores.

COPY OF A PAPER PUBLISHED IN 1879 BY MR. EVERARD F. IM THURN.

[Memorandum by Mr. Scruggs.]

The within is a certified copy of an important paper written and published, in 1879, by Mr. Everard F. Im Thurn, a high official of British Guiana. The original is understood to be on file among the official archives at Demerara.

Mr. Im Thurn admits that Great Britain has no valid claim to any territory west of Cape Napau and the Moroco River; and that her claim to any territory in the Cuyuni basin, above an alleged ancient Dutch "post" near the mouth of the Cuyuni, is likewise invalid.

This ancient Dutch "post," to which he refers, can be no other than that near Caramacura Island, attempted to be established in 1756-57, but broken up and destroyed by the Spaniards in 1758. (See *Archivo General de las Indias*, Seville; Vol. II., pp. 1 to 35; original (in certified copy) and translation now before the Commission.)

The divisional line indicated by Mr. Im Thurn does not differ very materially from that proposed by Lord Aberdeen in 1844. (See "*Of. Hist. Dis.*," etc., already before the Commission.)

JUNE, 1896.

The boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela.

Some articles on this question, originally published in "*la Opinion Nacional*" of Venezuela by Francisco J. Mármol, having now been reprinted at Caracas in pamphlet form, at the national printing office, in what is called an "official edition," have been translated by Mr. Boddam-Wetham—who visited this colony in the early part of 1878, and who went from here to Caracas—as an appendix to his recently published book entitled, *Roraima and British Guiana*. As this boundary question is of considerable importance, it seems desirable that the British Government, which at least twice in the last forty years

has found its efforts to obtain a settlement of the question baffled by its inability to obtain the practical cooperation of the Venezuelan authorities, should seize the present opportunity, when public attention in Venezuela is directed to the matter, and when, apparently, this pamphlet being issued officially, the Government of that Republic are able and anxious to give the necessary cooperation, to decide the matter once for all. Some account of this pamphlet and of the whole question should, therefore, be not uninteresting to all concerned in the British Guiana.

The writer of the pamphlet is, as appears on the title-page, a lawyer, who in 1857 was governor of the Venezuelan province of Guiana. How far he writes with official authority is not very certain; but it is to be presumed from the words "official edition" and "national printing press," which, as already stated, appear on the title-page, that he does not write solely in his private capacity.

The territory in dispute commences on the western bank of the Essequibo River and extends to an undefined distance toward the Orinoco. Along and near the banks of the Essequibo, at least during the lower part of its course, is a fairly dense population of British subjects, and along and near the banks of the Orinoco is a fairly thick population of Venezuelans. But the intermediate space is inhabited only by some scattered Indians, and is visited only at long intervals by a few travelers, traders, adventurers, or explorers. The land is chiefly low-lying swamp and is covered with dense forest; and though few rivers—the Pomeroon, the Moroooca, the Vani or Guiana, and the Barima, with their tributaries—run through it to the sea, yet none of these are of any great size, length, or importance.

This district being claimed both by the Venezuelans and the English, neither is able to advance in it without offending the other. It must, however, be admitted that the complaints of aggression have as yet been made chiefly by the Venezuelans. Several instances are quoted by Mármol. One of these is the well-known story of the gold mines of the Cuyuni River, which occurred in 1857-1867. Mármol, who at the time was "managing the government of the province of Guiana"—in which province much of the course of the Cuyuni is situated—says that at the time, the gold mines of the Tupuquen, on the river Yuruari, a tributary of the Cuyuni, having been discovered and attracting a good deal of attention, he had to resist new and exaggerated claims made by the governor of Demerara (Mr., since Sir, Philip Wodehouse), and that it was even officially maintained that those auriferous

erous regions were within the limits of British Guiana and that under this false impression expeditions were authorized and exploring licenses were granted to engineers in the name of the British Government.

That is the Venezuelan view of the case; the English is somewhat different. In 1857 certain English expeditions were, indeed, sent to Tupuquen, but their sole result was a tardy acknowledgment from the English that the mines of that place were not in British territory. And in or about 1863 certain gold mines on the Cuyuni River, at a distance of about two days' journey from its mouth, were worked by an English company formed in Georgetown. No serious attempts to wash for gold were made higher up the Cuyuni by any English subjects. These English mines are very far from those of Tupuquen, which are at a distance, roughly speaking, of, at the very least, twenty or thirty days' journey from the mouth of the Cuyuni. Tupuquen undoubtedly lies very far on the Venezuelan side of the boundary as claimed by the English and as laid down by Sir Robert Schomburgk.¹ Had we, therefore, claimed the mines at that place, it would have been most unwise and unwarrantable. But we made not such claim, and Mármol's attempt to quote such a claim as an act of aggression on our part must be based on a mistake. But he makes the statement in such apparent good faith as to suggest the idea that possibly not only his statement but the action of the Venezuelan Government was founded on a mistake which has never yet been ratified. It is just possible that the Venezuelan Government, hearing some rumour that the English were working gold on the Cuyuni, hastily adopted the conclusion that this was in the neighbourhood of Tupuquen and within their territory. However this may have been, they appealed to the British Government to stop the alleged invasion of their territory, and the British Government, having given notice to the gold-mining company that they must work only as adventurers and not claim British protection, the works were abandoned.²

Mármol then enumerates two among many other alleged acts of aggression by the British Government: "In the vicinity of the river Amacura—a navigable and important affluent of the Orinoco, emptying to the west of the river Barima—there exists an Indian village belonging to the district of Curiapo, department of Zea. On taking our last census in 1874 some British subjects from Demerara who trade with those Indians claimed the nonincorporation of that village in the

¹ But not as by the new and extended Schomburgk line.—W. L. S.

² See Proc. of January, 1867.—W. L. S.

census of the Republic under the pretext that it is under the jurisdiction of the Government of Demerara. Fortunately, our commissioner for taking the census energetically opposed the claim and the Indian village was incorporated in it." And again: "An Indian (of the Morooca, a river which undoubtedly belongs to us, as it rises and empties in our territory) having committed a murder, was taken to Demerara to be tried. The defendant's lawyer demurred on the ground of the incompetency of that tribunal, because the crime had been committed in Venezuelan territory."

Now, as regards the first of these charges, the river Amacura, according to Schomburgk, forms the boundaries between Venezuela and British Guiana. Therefore, whether the Indian village in question ought or ought not to have been included in the Venezuelan census depends upon which bank of the river it is on and upon the unsettled question of the legitimacy of our claim to establish that river as our boundary. Again, as regards the second case, the river Morooca lies far within the English boundaries as laid down by Schomburgk and actually forms the boundary which the British Government was willing to allow to the Venezuelans; for, though claiming the land westward of the Morooca to the river Amacura, yet the English were ready to yield that to the Venezuelans' claims to the lower course of the Cuyuni. Moreover, it is perhaps worth mentioning that in the case alluded to it was not an Indian belonging to the Morooca who was seized and brought to trial in Georgetown, but a criminal of European extraction who had fled to the Morooca to escape the consequences of a crime committed in Demerara. So that from any point of view, the British action was not the seizure of a Venezuelan subject in Venezuelan territory, but the seizure of one of its own subjects in territory which it claims. The importance of this distinction rests on the fact that it is a common thing for our criminals to fly by the way of Morooca to the Orinoco, and that in the absence of an extradition treaty with Venezuela it is therefore important to seize fugitive criminals in all territory which can be presumed to be British. These instances are sufficient to show the very unsatisfactory nature of the conflicting claims to this territory. As Mármol points out, "there exists a frequent and constant commercial intercourse between the English settlements of Demerara and the interior. . . . The Indian inhabitants of this district are provided with all kinds of goods for their clothing, with powder and arms for their hunting, which they either obtain from the English colonists who come

to trade with them or get for themselves when travelling to Demerara. . . . The English language is no longer unknown to many of those Indians." Various attempts have been made by both nations to settle these conflicting claims, but unfortunately no simultaneous attempt has yet been made. Whenever the British Government have been prepared to negotiate, the Venezuelans have been careless in the matter, or, being in the midst of some one of their numerous revolutions, have been unable to attend to it. The attention of the Venezuelan Government was, according to the pamphlet now before us, first drawn to this question in 1841, when, in consequence of Sir Schomburgk's expedition and attempt to fix the boundary, a boundary treaty was submitted by the English Government to that of Venezuela. But the Venezuelans, though at first apparently prepared to enter into negotiations, soon broke them off and the matter remained in abeyance till 1844, when the Venezuelans suggested but did not offer a boundary line which would have been altogether acceptable to the British Government. Again in 1857, when the question of the Cuyuni gold mines, already alluded to, arose, the Venezuelans were immediately anxious to have the boundaries determined, but the English were then in no hurry about the matter. Then when about a year afterwards the Governor of the British Guiana was directed to go to Caracas to obtain a settlement, the Venezuelans were in the midst of a revolution and no one could be found to act with sufficient authority on their behalf. So the matter once more dropped. Now the Venezuelans seem once more anxious to raise the question.

Mármol points out the real difficulty in certain somewhat complex sentences. It is, briefly, that there exists no possible "scientific frontier." At no point between the Orinoco and the Essequibo is there any great and long river or any continuous range of mountains which might serve as an easily recognizable and indisputable boundary. But several different boundary lines have been under consideration at various times by one side or the other.

The latest, which we will now describe, is the Venezuelan claim brought forward in this pamphlet. The writer claims the Essequibo, from its mouth to the junction of the Rupuruni, as the boundary. This according to him is a generous and liberal claim on the part of Venezuela, for he says "it is indisputable that our boundaries extend beyond the Essequibo. Such was the dominion of Spain; such is ours, as their legitimate successors. . . . Our limits extend beyond the Essequibo up to the limits of French Guiana. . . . Spain as the first discoverer

and first occupier, of whose rights we are the legitimate successors, always maintained her boundary lines beyond that river. Holland . . . only held in Guiana what Spain, the discoverer and first occupier, had seen fit to permit her." Let us see what proof is brought forward in support of this somewhat startling assertion of the right to claim the whole of British and Dutch Guiana. Venezuela claims as hers all that was once Spanish Guiana, and Mármol says that there exists a map of the province of Cumaná which *not* [sic] sent to Spain in 1761 by the governor, Don José Dibuja, in which "the province of Guiana is bounded on the east by all the coast in which are situated the Dutch colonies of Essequibo, Berbice, Demarara, Corentyne, and Surinam, from which it is clearly deduced that Spain considered these possessions as Dutch colonies established on territory belonging to her." But this wonderful map goes even further than Mármol claims, for it proves that Spanish Guiana was bounded "on the south by the dominions of the very faithful King of Brazil." So that Venezuela might, and it would, claim French Guiana also. This is a fair sample of the sort of evidence on which Mármol would base his country's claim. But, according to him, the Venezuelans should be moderate and should claim only the land which lies on the west of the Essequibo. "There is no kind of reason whatever for the (British) supremacy which is claimed over the Essequibo. In almost all its course we dwell on the bank, and it may be said to rise in our territory. We have, then, at least an indisputable claim to one-half of its width and to its navigation." The right of the Republic of Venezuela to the land on the eastern side of the Essequibo (as far as French Guiana, or even Brazil) is, he urges, incontrovertible, but voluntarily giving up that, they must claim all on the west bank. "Every other demarcation compromises the integrity of our (i. e., Venezuelan) territory, which should be defended on its eastern bank by the basin of that river." And the English themselves, the writer argues, have acknowledged this claim in that in 1840 Great Britain communicated to the Venezuelan minister of foreign affairs the commission which had been given to Schomburgk to explore the Essequibo and mark its limits, thus showing that she did not then claim, as she now does, exclusive possession of that river and that she admitted the equal right of the Venezuelan Republic to its waters.

The eagerness with which the claim to all the land between the Orinoco and the Essequibo is pressed may at first sight seem somewhat strange, seeing that it is not made with any immediate prospect or wish to colonize the land in question. But in several passages it is explained that

the writer thinks that only by making the Essequibo the boundary of Venezuela can all chance of British advance toward the Orinoco be prevented.

The nature of the district in dispute between Venezuela and British Guiana and the claim set up by Francisco Mármol ("some correspondence between the English representative in Venezuela and Francisco Mármol, on the subject of the English expeditions to Tupuquen in 1857, was published in the colonial newspapers of that year. In this Mármol's name was invariably misprinted Mannol)," on behalf of the Venezuelans to all the lands on the western side of the Essequibo, has now been explained. This claim was founded on the assumption that the whole of Guiana—the whole, that is of the land between the Orinoco and the Amazon—belonged originally to Spain, and that the Venezuelans, as inheritors from Spain, if they do not claim the whole of this are at least fully justified in claiming so much as appears to them convenient to secure their possession of the Orinoco. According to Mármol, this object can be secured only by the extension of Venezuela to the Essequibo. Beside this boundary claimed by Mármol, three other lines of demarcation have, at various times, been proposed by England or by Venezuela. These now must be discussed.

The matter seems not to have attracted the attention of the Governments concerned till between 1835–1840.¹ During those years Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Schomburgk was employed by the British Government to explore and point out the most convenient boundaries between British Guiana and Brazil on the one hand, and the former country and Venezuela on the other. At present we have only to deal with the Venezuelan boundary. Schomburgk marked the boundary as conceived by him in a map, which, after lying unpublished for some 30 years,² formed the basis of the geological map published in 1873 by Charles Barrington Brown, and which was itself published in 1877 (though dated in 1875) under the auspices of the government of British Guiana. Either this last-published map or Brown's geological map may be consulted with a view to ascertain the boundaries which seemed most suitable to Schomburgk. Doubtless, recognizing the fact that England claims so much of Guiana as was in the possession of their predecessors, the Dutch, Schomburgk took as the most northern, or rather northwestern, point of British Guiana the site of an old Dutch

¹ But see *Official Hist.*, etc., pp. 1–2.

² *Official Hist.*, etc., "Introduction."

post,¹ which, according to Von Bouchensroeder's chart, published in 1798, existed at the mouth of the Amacura, a river which runs into the mouth of the Orinoco a little to the west of the Barima, and from there southward he traces the western limit of British Guiana first along the course of the Amacura and then along certain natural features, which, unsatisfactory as they are for the purpose, seemed to him the best available.

This post on the Amacura, which may be said to be the northern starting point from which Schomburgk drew his line, can, however, hardly have been one of the regular outposts which the Dutch, from their central position in the colonies of Essequibo, Demerara, and Berbice, established on what they supposed to be the outskirts of their possessions in Guiana. Its very existence is doubtful, for it is not shown anywhere but in Bouchensroeder's chart. In Hartsinck's map, published in 1770, there is no indication of any such settlement, and the boundary line of "Wildekuste," which name was applied to the tract coextensive with the Dutch possessions, falls far south of the Amacura. But there is yet stronger evidence for the fact that the Dutch at the close of the 18th century did not consider that their territory extended so far toward the Orinoco. Pinckard, whose writings should have authority, and who came to Guiana in 1781 in the fleet under Sir George Rodney, which first took Guiana from the Dutch, distinctly says, in his admirable letters on Guiana, that the most northern outpost of the Dutch colonies at the time of their first capture by the English was on the Morococa. The "ancien post Hollandais," marked in Bouchensroeder's map, is very possibly one of the posts established by the first Dutch who came to Guiana about the end of the 16th century, when, according to tradition, they tried to settle on the Orinoco before finally taking up their position on the Pomeroon and Essequibo. Upon the whole, Schomburgk's claim, based upon the supposed existence of this Dutch post, to make the Amacura serve as part of the western boundary of British Guiana, seems untenable. At any rate, it never was and never could be admitted by the Venezuelans, who, if they granted so much, would be granting us the possession of not only the whole sea-coast between the Essequibo and Orinoco and the land for a long distance back from the coast, but also—and herein would be the chief sting to them—of a part, however small, of the southern bank of the Orinoco. A boundary treaty based on the survey by Schomburgk was

¹ Document No. 6, Archivo de las Indias.

proposed in 1841 by the British Government, but, as was to be expected, it was not accepted by the Venezuelan authorities.

While Schomburgk was yet maturing his scheme, a large and fine map of Venezuela was published at Caracas by Augustin Codazzi. This map is so often referred to by the Venezuelans that it seems to be regarded as not without authority. How far it is official is not clear. It was dedicated to the Constitutional Congress of Venezuela of 1830. Mármol says: "The map of Codazzi is not an official map. There is no act of competent authority which declares it such; on the contrary, our Government has lately rejected claims from the Government of New Grenada for possessions on the bank of the Orinoco founded on his demarcation." This denial of the authority of the map reads almost like an admission that it has sometimes, even in Venezuela, been regarded as an official authority. No competent act has, indeed, declared it such, but claims to land based on this map have been considered by the Venezuelan Government as not unworthy of consideration. Remembering the frequency and rapidity with which revolutions take place and new governments are set up in Venezuela, it seems not improbable that of the successive governments some have accepted, some have rejected, the authority of Codazzi's map. And at any rate, it was drawn up by the man who of all Venezuelans has done most for and knew most about the geography of his country. It is therefore desirable to examine the boundary laid down by Codazzi.¹

Codazzi places the boundary on the coast of the Atlantic between the two colonies at the Morooca. This is in accordance with the statement of Pinckard, already alluded to, according to which the most northern outpost of the Dutch colonies was on that river. Starting from this Dutch post on the Morooca, Codazzi carries the boundary along the course of that river to its source in the mountain range called Sierra de Imataca, then southward along the crest of that range to the point nearest to the old Dutch outpost² on the Cuyuni River and from there in a straight line up to that outpost. Up to this point there is no reason why the British Government should not accept Codazzi's line, which is based both on history and natural features. But after that he carries it along the southern bank of the Cuyuni and of the united streams of the Cuyuni and Mazaruni to the point at which Bartica Grove now stands, and then up the whole course of the Essequibo as far as the

¹ Codazzi was an Italian subject.—W. L. S.

² Caramacuro, destroyed by the Spaniards in 1758.—MSS.

junction of the Rupununi. This line from the Cuyuni to the Rupununi could never be accepted by the British Government, for it would deprive British Guiana not only of Bartica Grove but of a tract of country of many thousand square miles in extent, in which there is a considerable number of British but not a single Venezuelan settler.

However, no definite offer of this boundary line seems ever to have been made by the Venezuelan Government.

It appears, however, that about that time in 1840 and the following years the Venezuelan Government were inclined to be reasonable in the matter. This appears not only from the map by Codazzi but from the following statement made by Mármol: "Guided by the design of putting an end to this question of boundaries, our Government Council in 1844 submitted for discussion a proposal for a dividing line which should be offered to Great Britain. It began at the mouth of the Moroooca, following the course of that river up to its source. Thence it drew a meridian which, crossing the Cuyuni, went up to the Pacaraima range, which divides the waters of the Essequibo from those of the Rio Blanco." This line is yet more liberal than that proposed by Codazzi. It would give us, as would not Codazzi, all the country settled by English-speaking people and would also give us, as Codazzi would not, much of the course of the Cuyuni, together with a large tract of land on the western bank of the upper Essequibo between that river and the Pacaraima Mountains. Apparently, however, the Government Council did not approve of this suggestion and did not make the proposed offer. The Venezuelan objection to the line was, according to Mármol, that it would leave the lower course of the Essequibo in sole possession of the British and would thus virtually give them command of its navigation.

Yet, another dividing line was proposed this time by the British Government, "A line that should go from the mouth of the Moroooca to the point at which the river Barama unites with the Guiana; thence by the Barama up the stream as far as the Aunana, which would be ascended up to the place where this stream approaches nearest to the Acarabici, and following this river to its confluence with the Cuyuni; then continuing by this last upstream till it arrives at the highlands in contact with the Roraima range, by which the waters which flow from the Essequibo are divided from those which run into the Rio Blanco."

This, which though it would give to the Venezuelans the territory between the Orinoco and the Moroooca, would take from them the

course of the Cuyuni, much of which should undoubtedly belong to them,¹ was an extraordinary suggestion if, as appears, was prepared to be more agreeable to the Venezuelans than was Schomburgk's suggestion. But it is unnecessary to discuss its merits, for its unscientific character is well indicated in the following remarks made about it by Mr. Boddam Wetham: "It seems to have escaped the notice both of the proposers and those to whom it was proposed that by no possible means could a line following the Cuyuni River reach the Roraima range or anywhere near it."

These various unsatisfactory propositions having been made between the year 1840 and 1845, the matter seems once more to have dropped for a time. In 1850 an agreement was made between the two Governments according to which "neither is allowed to encroach upon territory claimed by both, an agreement which has been entirely disregarded by both sides." Between 1852 and 1855 some discussion of the question seems to have taken place in London between Lord Aberdeen, who was then prime minister, and the then Venezuelan consul, Fortique, during which the latter made certain offers and statements apparently based on the map of Codazzi, which he regarded as official. But these offers were afterwards repudiated by the Venezuelan Government as unauthorized by them.

In 1857 the gold mines of Tupuquen attracted labourers from far and wide. Immediately a true gold fever set in in British Guiana. Guiana was supposed to be a second California, if indeed it were not richer. There appeared to be no small danger that the whole population would move to the gold country. Exploring expeditions were sent by the Court of Policy, by the merchants, and were undertaken by private enterprise. The newspapers were full of glowing accounts of the new riches. The true El Dorado had at last been discovered. At last three facts were discovered which somewhat cooled the ardour of the gold-dreamers: In the first place, the Venezuelans, naturally enough, objected to the numerous English prospecting expeditions far into their territory. Then there appeared to be great danger that the greater part of the labourers on the sugar estates would desert to the gold mines. And lastly, those who visited the mines sent back very discouraging accounts of their condition and wealth.

At last it became evident that the gold fields yet discovered were all within Venezuelan territory, a fact which might have been discovered

¹ The gold mines, discovered in 1857.

at any moment by referring to Schomburgk's map. Then the people of the English colony turned their attention to discovering gold within their own territory. At last, some time before 1863, gold was discovered on the Cuyuni at a point but two days' journey from the mouth of that river and far on the English side, not only of Schomburgk's boundary line, but also of that laid down by Codazzi. About the middle of 1863 the British Guiana Gold Mining Company was formed to work these fields. Buildings and machinery were erected on the spot and some gold was extracted. News of these facts having reached the Venezuelan Government, they treated us as we had treated them in 1857; then we had made some show of claiming their gold mines of Tupuquen, and now they laid claim to ours near the mouth of the Amacura.¹

They appealed to the British Government, which, instead of once for all settling the boundaries and so putting an end to these constant disputes, issued a proclamation² to the English gold miners that they were working as adventurers in disputed territory and that they were to expect no protection from the British Government. The wonderful nature of this proclamation, dated in January, 1867, can only be understood by remembering that in 1857 we had, at least tacitly, as indeed we were in justice bound to do, acknowledged our error in claiming the mines of Tupuquen as being on the Venezuelan side of Schomburgk's line, but were so near our Penal Settlement that to allow the uncertainty of the English claim to the gold field was virtually to allow the uncertainty of our claim to the Penal Settlement. But regardless of these considerations, the proclamation was issued in 1867, to the dismay and great loss of the gold company. Possibly that company would have made more energetic opposition to the proclamation but that its affairs were, unfortunately, at the time not very flourishing. The surface gold at the place of their first operations had been exhausted and the management of the mines had been very loose.

Two efforts were made by the company to induce the British Government to settle this territorial question. In the first place, a murder having been committed at the Penal Settlement, which, according to the convention of 1850 and the proclamation of 1867, can not be regarded as within British territory, the company employed counsel for the accused to put in a plea of jurisdiction, the crime having been committed in disputed territory. The plea was of course overruled, but,

¹ Cuyuni.

² January, 1867.

equally of course, inconsistently. And in the second place a petition and remonstrance against the proclamation was forwarded through the court of policy to the home Government. No answer to this petition was ever published, but it was privately rumoured that it was refused partly having regard to on the place that certain well-known prejudices on the part of the Government of the United States, the English Government were unwilling to enter into any dispute as to boundaries on the American continent. So, after these feeble protests, the gold company disappeared. And now, after forty years of nerveless attempts to settle this question, the history of which has now been given, the Governments concerned are as far as ever from any satisfactory agreement. Yet, the matter is important to both sides, and especially important to Great Britain. If the Venezuelan claims, together with certain similar but though far smaller claims made by Brazil, were admitted in their fullest extent, the area of British Guiana would be reduced from some 76,000 square miles to less than 14,000 square miles. Nor is this large tract which would be lost to the English Colony merely waste and unexplored forest and savannah. It includes the whole of the Essequibo coast, one of the largest, most cultivated, and not the least fertile tracts of the colony; it includes the whole of the western bank of the Essequibo River, which from the mouth to its first fall, some sixty miles above, is more or less thickly peopled by British subjects, and from which a large part of the wood used in and exported from the colony is obtained; and it includes the large and flourishing convict settlement on the Mazaruni, the establishment of which has been accomplished¹ at no little cost. Even that part of the tract which is now merely unused savannah and forest might at any time acquire great value by the discovery in it of valuable vegetable or mineral produce, or even merely by the adoption of an adequate system of wood cutting. When that time comes, when the interior of the colony is turned to account, the difficulty of settling the boundaries will be much increased. Moreover, while formerly all efforts to determine the matter were frustrated by the impossibility of obtaining the continued cooperation of Venezuela, the Venezuelans are, at the present time, not only ready to cooperate, but determined to press the matter, and while fully recognizing the fact that they are unable to force a settlement with England by force of arms they ask for the appointment of a body of arbitrators. This request should surely be granted, for it is quite time for the

¹ Very recently.

British Government to undertake the question with full determination to carry it to a conclusion.

And while settling the boundary which is to divide this colony from Venezuela, it would be as well at the same time to settle that which is to divide it from Brazil, so that the colony of British Guiana may be compact and may, at last, know its extent. Indeed, the two questions, that of the Brazilian and the Venezuelan frontiers, must be settled at one and the same time, for some of the territory on the western bank of the upper Essequibo is claimed by all three colonies. Mármol publishes extracts from a treaty made between Venezuela and Brazil in which those two colonies distribute to themselves the lands between the Pacaraima Mountains and the Essequibo which are claimed by Great Britain and which so far as they are or have been inhabited at all are and have been inhabited by English subjects.

The boundary between British Guiana and Brazil might be much more easily determined than that between the former colony and Venezuela, for the land claimed by the Brazilians is a waste which has never been really occupied by any nation and very far from either Brazilian or English settlements, so that there being no historical grounds for preferring one boundary to another, it would only be necessary to find out which of the natural features of the country affords the most marked dividing line. This line would almost certainly be found to be that laid down by Sir Robert Schomburgk. But unfortunately his survey having been made without any reference to the Brazilian authorities, the latter, as was to be expected, were unwilling to accept it.

A mixed commission appointed by the powers concerned would doubtless settle the boundary between British Guiana and Brazil without much trouble. The most convenient boundaries of British Guiana and those which history and convenience give us every right to claim would be as follows: Taking the mouth of the Moroooca as the northernmost point of Colony, the boundary from there to the site of the old Dutch outpost¹ on the Cuyuni should be as in Codazzi's map. From there it should be carried in a straight line to the nearest point of the Mazaruni, and then up the course of that river to the junction of the river Cako, and along the Cako to Roraima; from that central and well-marked point southward to the source of the Corentyne, and then

¹ Caramacura.

southward along the course of that river it should follow the line as laid down in Schomburgk's map.

These boundaries would best compromise the various conflicting claims.

EVERARD F. IM THURM.

BRITISH GUIANA MUSEUM, *August 4th, 1879.*

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
Georgetown, 23 de abril de 1896.

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.]

E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent by the Venezuelan consul in Demerara.

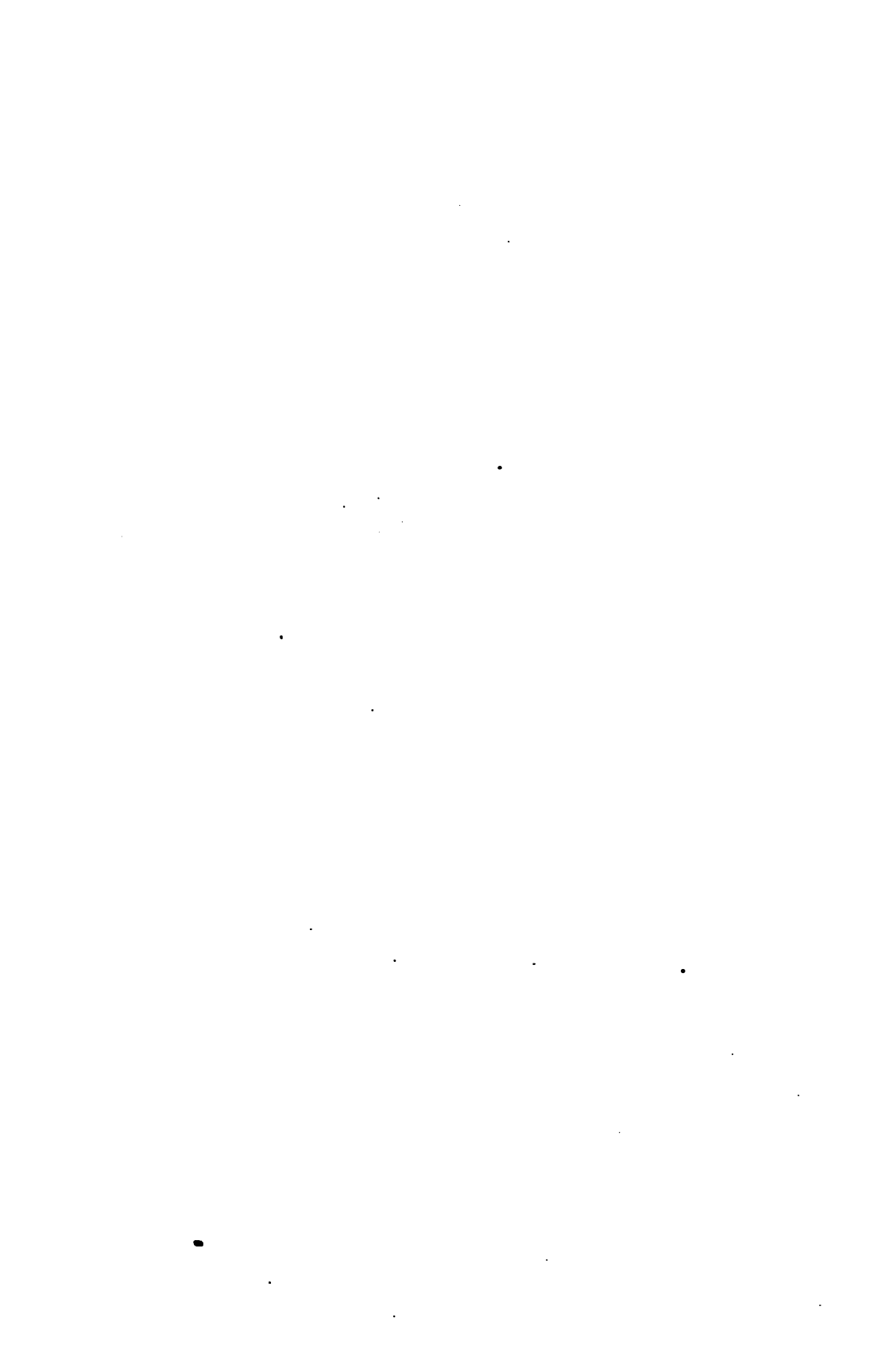
Caracas, the 27th April, 1896.

[SEAL.]

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.









UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



3 9015 02796 9958

